



*Pol x*

Advertising Sheet.

# IMPERIAL INSURANCE COMPANIES, 1 Old Broad Street, and 22 Pall Mall, London.

**FIRE, Established 1803.**

Subscribed Capital, £1,200,000.

Paid-up Capital, £300,000.

Invested Assets (Capital and Reserves), over £1,600,000.

**DIRECTORS.**

ALEXANDER, JAMES DALISON, Esq.  
ASHTON, RICHARD JAMES, Esq.  
BARCLAY, CHARLES, Esq.  
BARCLAY, THOMAS GEORGE, Esq.  
FRANCIS, FRANCIS AUGUSTUS, Esq.

GILLIAT, JOHN SAUNDERS, Esq., M.P.  
HALE, JOHN HAMPTON, Esq.  
HILL, JOHN SHERIFF, Esq.  
HUTH, EDWARD, Esq.  
LAWRIE, ALEX., Esq.  
FRANCIS, FRANCIS, Esq.

*Toronto University Library*

*Presented by*

*Messrs Macmillan & Co*

*through the Committee formed in*

*The Old Country*

*to aid in replacing the loss caused by*

*The disastrous Fire of February the 14<sup>th</sup> 1890*

FIELD, GEORGE HANBURY, Esq., Director,  
National Provincial Bank of England.

& Smiths, Bankers.

**AUDITORS.**

Messrs. C. F. KEMP, FORD, & Co., 8 Walbrook, E.C.

Manager and Actuary—JAMES CHISHOLM.

Secretary—JAMES BUMPUS.

The distinguishing features of this Company comprise—

Low Rates. Liberal Conditions.

Non-forfeitable Policies. Interim Bonuses.

Guaranteed Surrender Values. Free Travelling all over the World.

Immediate Settlement of Claims.

Endowment Assurances payable during lifetime with Profits.

*Prospectus post free on application.*



# THE SCOTTISH PROVIDENT INSTITUTION.

HEAD OFFICE: 6 ST. ANDREW SQUARE, EDINBURGH.

LONDON OFFICE: 17 KING WILLIAM STREET, E. C.

**T**HIS SOCIETY was instituted at Edinburgh in 1837 with the object of giving to the Assured the full benefit of the **Low Premiums** hitherto confined to a few of the proprietary Offices, while retaining the **Whole Profits** for the Policyholders.

Experience has proved that with economy and careful management these Premiums will not only secure greatly **Larger Assurances** from the first; but, by **Reserving the Surplus** for those who live long enough to secure the Common Fund from loss, will in most cases provide **Eventual Benefits** as large as under the usual system of High Premiums.

## SEPTENNIAL PROGRESS OF THE INSTITUTION.

In Periods ending 31st Dec.	Assurances effected	FUNDS at the end of Period	INCREASE of Funds	SURPLUS (two-thirds divided)
	£	£	£	£
1845 (8 years)	942,899	69,009	69,009	..
1852	2,571,328	254,675	185,666	26,159
1859	4,590,300	633,514	378,839	79,644
1866	7,525,373	1,245,372	611,858	181,544
1873	12,297,445	2,253,175	1,007,803	376,577
1880	19,695,470	3,913,252	1,660,077	624,473
1887	26,837,043*	6,179,746*	2,266,494†	1,051,035

\* The AMOUNT OF ASSURANCES effected, and the FUNDS accumulated, in 50 years, have exceeded those of any other Office at a similar period.

**The Accumulated Fund now exceeds £6,300,000.**

† The INCREASE OF FUNDS in the last Seven Years (over 2½ millions) is greater than in any other Office in the Kingdom—due in great measure to the exceptionally low cost of management, the *ratio* of which to PREMIUMS is little over 9 per cent, or 6 per cent. to INCOME.

### EXAMPLES OF PREMIUM FOR £100 AT DEATH—WITH PROFITS.

Age	25	30	35	40	45	50
	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
During Life ..	1 18 0	2 1 6*	2 6 10	2 14 9†	3 5 9	4 1 7
21 Payments ..	2 12 6	2 15 4	3 0 2	2 7 5	3 17 6	4 12 1

[The usual *non-participating* rates differ very little from these Premiums.]

\* A person of 30 may secure £1,000 at Death (with profits) by a yearly payment, *during life*, of £20. 15s., which would generally elsewhere secure (with profits) £800 only, instead of £1,000. OR, he may secure the same sum by 21 payments of £27. 13s. 4d.—*being thus free of payment after age 50.*

† At age 40 the Premium *ceasing at 60* is, for £1,000 (with Profits), £33. 14s. 2d., being about the same as most Offices require during the whole term of life. *Before these Premiums have ceased, the Policy will have shared in at least one division of profits.*

**The SOCIETY has taken a leading part in the Removal of Restrictions and Grounds of Challenge.**

**FOREIGN RESIDENCE.**—All Policies (not Seafaring or Military, for which special arrangements may be made) are **WORLD-WIDE** after five years—provided the Assured has attained age 30.

**SURRENDER VALUES** compare favourably with those of other first-class Offices. An explanatory 'NOTE' on the subject may be had on application.

REPORTS, with **BALANCE-SHEET**, TABLES of RATES, &c., may also be had.

JAMES WATSON, *Manager.*

J. MUIR LEITCH, *London Secretary.*

# LEGAL AND GENERAL LIFE ASSURANCE SOCIETY.

## TRUSTEES.

The Right Hon. Lord HAISBURY, Lord  
Chancellor of England.  
The Right Hon. Lord COLERIDGE, Lord  
Chief Justice of England.  
The Hon. Mr. Justice KERWICH.  
Sir JAMES PARKER DEANE, Q.C., D.C.L.  
FREDERICK JOHN BLAKE, Esq.  
WILLIAM WILLIAMS, Esq.

## DIRECTORS.

BACON, The Right Hon. Sir JAMES.  
BLAKE, FREDK. JOHN, Esq.  
BROOKS, WILLIAM, Esq. (Basingstoke).  
CARLISLE, WILLIAM THOMAS, Esq.  
DEANE, Sir JAMES PARKER, Q.C., D.C.L.  
DICKINSON, JAMES, Esq., Q.C.  
ELLIS, EDMUND HENRY, Esq.  
FERRE, BARTLE J. LAURIE, Esq.  
GREGORY, GEORGE BURROW, Esq.  
HARRISON, CHAS., Esq.  
KERWICH, The Hon. Mr. Justice.  
Lopes, The Right Hon. the Lord Justice.

## PECULIAR TO THIS OFFICE.

THE  
**PERFECTED SYSTEM**

OF LIFE ASSURANCE.

## FREE, SIMPLE, & SECURE.

For further particulars, apply to  
the Manager,

**10 FLEET ST., LONDON.**

## DIRECTORS.

MARBY, ALFRED, Esq.  
MATHEW, The Hon. Mr. Justice.  
MEEK, A. GRANT, Esq. (Devizes).  
MILLS, RICHARD, Esq.  
MORRELL, FREDC. P., Esq. (Oxford).  
PENBERTON, HENRY LEIGH, Esq.  
PENNINGTON, RICHARD, Esq.  
RIDDELL, Sir W. BUCHANAN, Bart.  
ROWCLIFFE, EDWARD LEE, Esq.  
SALTWELL, WILLIAM HENRY, Esq.  
SMITH, The Right Hon. Sir MONTAGUE E.  
WILLIAMS, C. REYNOLDS, Esq.  
WILLIAMS, ROMER, Esq.  
WILLIAMS, WILLIAM, Esq.

## Solicitors.

Messrs. LAWRENCE, GRAHAM, & LONG.

## Banks.

THE LONDON JOINT STOCK BANK.

## Physician.

THOMAS T. WHIPHAM, Esq., M.B.

## Actuary and Manager.

E. COLQUHOUN, Esq.

Annual Revenue	•	•	£230,000	Existing Assurances	•	•	£5,532,251
Total Assets	•	•	£2,189,613	Claims Paid	•	•	£4,884,400

THE  
STATESMAN'S YEAR-BOOK  
1889

TWENTY-SIXTH ANNUAL PUBLICATION



THE  
STATESMAN'S YEAR-BOOK

STATISTICAL AND HISTORICAL ANNUAL OF THE  
STATES OF THE CIVILISED WORLD

FOR THE YEAR

1889

EDITED BY

J. SCOTT KELTIE

LIBRARIAN TO THE ROYAL GEOGRAPHICAL SOCIETY

TWENTY-SIXTH ANNUAL PUBLICATION

*REVISED AFTER OFFICIAL RETURNS*

London  
MACMILLAN AND CO.  
AND NEW YORK  
1889

JA  
S7  
S7  
1889  
cop. 3

Man sagt oft: Zahlen regieren die Welt.  
Das aber ist gewiss, Zahlen zeigen *wie* sie regiert wird.

GOETHE.

45-64  
22/8/90  
1894 190  
e

## P R E F A C E.

ONCE AGAIN I have to return my warmest thanks to all those—this year more numerous than ever—who have so generously assisted me in the preparation of the new edition of the YEAR-BOOK. Almost every page has been more or less renewed; and those accustomed to consult the book will notice special improvements in certain important countries—among others, Austria-Hungary, Germany, Russia, Egypt, and India.

I must acknowledge the kindness of Sir Rawson W. Rawson, C.B., K.C.M.G., and the Council of the Imperial Federation League, in permitting me to make use of the Preliminary Tables, Nos. II. to IX.

I have also to thank many correspondents for valuable suggestions, which are always welcome.

J. S. K.

‘STATESMAN’S YEAR-BOOK’ OFFICE,

29 & 30 BEDFORD STREET, STRAND, LONDON, W.C.

*February 2, 1889.*

Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2008 with funding from  
Microsoft Corporation





	PAGE		PAGE
<b>DENMARK—</b>		<b>STATES OF GERMANY—</b>	
Revenue and Expenditure . . . . .	54	1. PRUSSIA—	
Army . . . . .	56	Reigning King . . . . .	121
Navy . . . . .	57	Constitution, Government . . . . .	124
Area and Population . . . . .	58	Church and Education . . . . .	128
Trade and Industry . . . . .	59	Revenue and Expenditure . . . . .	130
Railways, Posts, and Tele- graphs . . . . .	62	Army . . . . .	133
Colonies . . . . .	62	Area and Population . . . . .	134
Diplomatic Representatives . . . . .	63	Trade and Industry . . . . .	136
Money, Weights and Mea- sures . . . . .	63	Railways . . . . .	137
Books of Reference . . . . .	63		
<b>FRANCE—</b>		2. BAVARIA—	
Constitution, Government . . . . .	65	Reigning King . . . . .	137
Church and Education . . . . .	68	Constitution, Government . . . . .	139
Revenue and Expenditure . . . . .	70	Church and Education . . . . .	140
Army . . . . .	75	Revenue and Expenditure . . . . .	141
Navy . . . . .	78	Army . . . . .	142
Armour-clad Ships . . . . .	79	Area and Population . . . . .	142
Area and Population . . . . .	84		
Trade and Industry . . . . .	90	3. WÜRTEMBERG—	
Mercantile Navy . . . . .	96	Reigning King . . . . .	144
Railways . . . . .	96	Constitution, Government . . . . .	145
Post and Telegraphs . . . . .	96	Church and Education . . . . .	148
Colonies and Dependencies . . . . .	97	Revenue and Expenditure . . . . .	147
Diplomatic Representatives . . . . .	99	Area and Population . . . . .	149
Money, Weights and Mea- sures . . . . .	100		
Books of Reference . . . . .	100	4. SAXONY—	
<b>GERMANY—</b>		Reigning King . . . . .	149
Reigning Emperor and King . . . . .	103	Constitution, Government . . . . .	150
Constitution, Government . . . . .	104	Church and Education . . . . .	151
Church and Education . . . . .	107	Revenue and Expenditure . . . . .	152
Revenue and Expenditure . . . . .	108	Area and Population . . . . .	152
Army . . . . .	110		
Fortress System . . . . .	113	5. BADEN—	
Navy . . . . .	113	Reigning Grand Duke . . . . .	154
Armour-clad Ships . . . . .	114	Constitution and Revenue . . . . .	154
Area and Population . . . . .	116	Area and Population . . . . .	155
Commerce . . . . .	194		
Industry . . . . .	197	6. Mecklenburg-Schwerin . . . . .	156
Shipping Communications . . . . .	200	7. Hesse . . . . .	159
Railways, Post, and Tele- graphs . . . . .	201	8. Oldenburg . . . . .	161
Foreign Dependencies . . . . .	201	9. Brunswick . . . . .	164
Diplomatic Representatives . . . . .	202	10. Saxe-Weimar . . . . .	166
Money, Weights and Mea- sures . . . . .	203	11. Mecklenburg-Strelitz . . . . .	168
Books of Reference . . . . .	203	12. Saxe-Meiningen . . . . .	170
		13. Anhalt . . . . .	171
		14. Saxe-Coburg-Gotha . . . . .	173
		15. Saxe-Altenburg . . . . .	175
		16. Waldeck . . . . .	177
		17. Lippe . . . . .	178
		18. Schwarzburg-Rudolstadt . . . . .	179
		19. Schwarzburg-Sondershausen . . . . .	180

	PAGE		PAGE
<b>STATES OF GERMANY—</b>		<b>GREECE—</b>	
20. Reuss (younger branch) . . . . .	182	Reigning King . . . . .	318
21. Schaumburg-Lippe . . . . .	183	Constitution, Government . . . . .	319
22. Reuss (elder branch). . . . .	184	Church and Education . . . . .	320
23. Hamburg . . . . .	185	Revenue and Expenditure . . . . .	321
24. Lübeck . . . . .	188	Public Debt . . . . .	323
25. Brömen . . . . .	190	Army and Navy . . . . .	324
		Population . . . . .	325
		Trade and Industry . . . . .	327
<b>ALSACE-LORRAINE—</b>		Mercantile Navy . . . . .	329
Constitution, Revenue . . . . .	192	Railways, Post, and Tele- graphs . . . . .	329
Area and Population . . . . .	193	Diplomatic Representatives . . . . .	330
		Money, Weights and Mea- sures . . . . .	330
<b>GREAT BRITAIN AND IRELAND—</b>		Books of Reference . . . . .	330
Reigning Queen and Em- press . . . . .	206		
Constitution, Government . . . . .	209	<b>ITALY—</b>	
Cabinet . . . . .	217	Reigning King . . . . .	332
Religion . . . . .	220	Constitution, Government . . . . .	334
Education . . . . .	224	See and Church of Rome . . . . .	336
Revenue and Expenditure . . . . .	228	Supreme Pontiff . . . . .	336
Taxation . . . . .	234	List of Pontiffs . . . . .	337
National Debt . . . . .	239	List of Cardinals . . . . .	339
Army . . . . .	241	Church and Education . . . . .	343
Navy . . . . .	246	Revenue and Expenditure . . . . .	345
Armour-clad Ships . . . . .	250	Public Debt . . . . .	348
		Army . . . . .	349
		Navy . . . . .	352
Area and Population—		Armour-clad Ships . . . . .	352
United Kingdom . . . . .	253	Area and Population . . . . .	354
Number of Landowners . . . . .	255	Trade and Industry . . . . .	358
England and Wales . . . . .	256	Mercantile Navy . . . . .	361
Scotland . . . . .	261	Railways . . . . .	361
Ireland . . . . .	265	Post and Telegraphs . . . . .	362
Islands in the British Seas . . . . .	269	Diplomatic Representatives . . . . .	362
Emigration . . . . .	269	Money, Weights and Mea- sures . . . . .	362
		Books of Reference . . . . .	363
Commerce and Industry—			
Imports and Exports . . . . .	271	<b>MONTENEGRO—</b>	
Shipping . . . . .	277	Reigning Prince . . . . .	365
Agriculture . . . . .	280	Government and Population . . . . .	365
Fisheries . . . . .	282	Books of Reference . . . . .	367
Mineral Produce . . . . .	282		
Textile Industry . . . . .	284	<b>NETHERLANDS—</b>	
Railways . . . . .	286	Reigning King . . . . .	368
Post and Telegraphs . . . . .	287	Constitution, Government . . . . .	369
Colonies and Dependencies . . . . .	291	Church and Education . . . . .	371
Books of Reference—		Revenue and Expenditure . . . . .	372
Official Publications . . . . .	313	Public Debt . . . . .	374
Non-official Publications . . . . .	316	Army and Navy . . . . .	375
		Area and Population . . . . .	377

	PAGE		PAGE
<b>NETHERLANDS—</b>		<b>RUSSIA—</b>	
Trade and Industry . . . . .	379	Post and Telegraphs . . . . .	455
Mercantile Navy . . . . .	382	Diplomatic Representatives . . . . .	455
Railways, Post, and Tele- graphs . . . . .	383	Money, Weights and Mea- sures . . . . .	456
Colonies . . . . .	383	Books of Reference . . . . .	456
Diplomatic Representatives . . . . .	384	<b>SERVIA—</b>	
Money, Weights and Mea- sures . . . . .	385	Reigning King . . . . .	460
Books of Reference . . . . .	385	Constitution, Government . . . . .	460
<b>PORTUGAL—</b>		Church and Education . . . . .	461
Reigning King . . . . .	387	Revenue and Army . . . . .	462
Constitution, Government . . . . .	388	Population and Commerce . . . . .	463
Church and Education . . . . .	390	Diplomatic Representatives . . . . .	465
Revenue and Expenditure . . . . .	391	Money, Weights and Mea- sures . . . . .	465
Army and Navy . . . . .	393	Books of Reference . . . . .	465
Area and Population . . . . .	394	<b>SPAIN—</b>	
Trade and Industry . . . . .	397	King . . . . .	467
Mercantile Navy . . . . .	399	Queen Regent . . . . .	467
Railways . . . . .	399	Constitution, Government . . . . .	469
Post and Telegraphs . . . . .	399	Church and Education . . . . .	471
Colonies . . . . .	400	Revenue and Expenditure . . . . .	472
Diplomatic Representatives . . . . .	401	National Debt . . . . .	474
Money, Weights and Mea- sures . . . . .	401	Army . . . . .	474
Books of Reference . . . . .	402	Navy . . . . .	475
<b>ROUMANIA—</b>		Area and Population . . . . .	476
Reigning King . . . . .	403	Trade and Industry . . . . .	479
Constitution, Government . . . . .	403	Mercantile Navy . . . . .	481
Revenue and Army . . . . .	404	Railways . . . . .	481
Area and Population . . . . .	407	Post and Telegraphs . . . . .	482
Trade and Commerce . . . . .	408	Colonies . . . . .	482
Diplomatic Representatives . . . . .	409	Diplomatic Representatives . . . . .	484
Money, Weights and Mea- sures . . . . .	410	Money, Weights and Mea- sures . . . . .	485
Books of Reference . . . . .	410	Books of Reference . . . . .	485
<b>RUSSIA—</b>		<b>SWEDEN AND NORWAY—</b>	
Reigning Emperor . . . . .	411	Reigning King . . . . .	487
Constitution, Government . . . . .	413	Dynastic Union . . . . .	488
Church . . . . .	419	<b>SWEDEN—</b>	
Education . . . . .	420	Constitution, Government . . . . .	489
Crime . . . . .	421	Church and Education . . . . .	491
Revenue and Expenditure . . . . .	421	Revenue and Expenditure . . . . .	491
National Debt . . . . .	427	Army and Navy . . . . .	493
Army . . . . .	428	Area and Population . . . . .	496
Navy . . . . .	433	Trade and Industry . . . . .	498
Armour-clad Ships . . . . .	434	Mercantile Navy . . . . .	500
Area and Population . . . . .	439	Railways . . . . .	500
Commerce . . . . .	443	Post and Telegraphs . . . . .	500
Industry . . . . .	449	<b>NORWAY—</b>	
Mercantile Navy . . . . .	453	Constitution, Government . . . . .	501
Railways . . . . .	454	Church and Education . . . . .	503

NORWAY—	PAGE	TURKEY AND TRIBUTARY STATES—	PAGE
Revenue and Expenditure . . . . .	503	Reigning Sultan . . . . .	527
Army and Navy . . . . .	504	Constitution and Govern- ment . . . . .	529
Area and Population . . . . .	506	Religion and Education . . . . .	530
Trade and Industry . . . . .	508	Revenue and Expenditure . . . . .	531
Mercantile Navy . . . . .	509	Public Debt . . . . .	532
Railways . . . . .	510	Army . . . . .	535
Post and Telegraphs . . . . .	510	Navy . . . . .	536
Diplomatic Representatives . . . . .	510	Area and Population . . . . .	538
Money, Weights and Mea- sures . . . . .	510	Trade and Commerce . . . . .	540
Books of Reference . . . . .	511	Mercantile Navy . . . . .	543
<b>SWITZERLAND—</b>		Railways . . . . .	543
Constitution, Government . . . . .	513	Telegraphs . . . . .	543
Church and Education . . . . .	515	Post Offices . . . . .	544
Revenue and Expenditure . . . . .	517	Diplomatic Representatives . . . . .	549
Army . . . . .	519	Money, Weights and Mea- sures . . . . .	549
Area and Population . . . . .	520	Books of Reference . . . . .	551
Trade and Industry . . . . .	523	<b>BULGARIA . . . . .</b>	<b>544</b>
Railways . . . . .	525	<b>EASTERN ROUMELIA . . . . .</b>	<b>548</b>
Post and Telegraphs . . . . .	525		
Diplomatic Representatives . . . . .	525		
Money, Weights and Mea- sures . . . . .	525		
Books of Reference . . . . .	526		

## PART THE SECOND.

THE PRINCIPAL STATES OF AMERICA, AFRICA,  
ASIA, AUSTRALASIA, AND OCEANIA.

## I. AMERICA.

ARGENTINE REPUBLIC—	PAGE	BOLIVIA—	PAGE
Constitution, Government . . . . .	555	Diplomatic Representatives . . . . .	568
Church and Education . . . . .	556	Money, Weights and Mea- sures . . . . .	568
Revenue and Public Debts . . . . .	557	Books of Reference . . . . .	568
Army and Navy . . . . .	558	<b>BRAZIL—</b>	
Area and Population . . . . .	559	Reigning Emperor . . . . .	570
Trade and Industry . . . . .	560	Constitution, Government . . . . .	571
Railways, Post, and Tele- graphs . . . . .	562	Church and Education . . . . .	573
Diplomatic Representatives . . . . .	563	Revenue and Expenditure . . . . .	574
Money, Weights and Mea- sures . . . . .	563	Public Debt . . . . .	575
Books of Reference . . . . .	563	Army and Navy . . . . .	576
<b>BOLIVIA—</b>		Area and Population . . . . .	577
Constitution, Government . . . . .	565	Trade and Commerce . . . . .	579
Revenue, Public Debt, and Army . . . . .	565	Railways and Telegraphs . . . . .	581
Population, Trade, and In- dustry . . . . .	566	Diplomatic Representatives . . . . .	582
		Money, Weights and Mea- sures . . . . .	582
		Books of Reference . . . . .	583

	PAGE		PAGE
<b>CANADA—</b>		<b>GUATEMALA—</b>	
Constitution, Government . . . . .	585	Constitution, Government . . . . .	627
Church and Education . . . . .	588	Revenue, Population, and	
Revenue and Expenditure . . . . .	590	Trade . . . . .	627
Public Debt . . . . .	591	Diplomatic Representatives . . . . .	629
Army . . . . .	592	Money, Weights and Mea-	
Area and Population . . . . .	593	sures . . . . .	630
Trade and Industry . . . . .	595	Books of Reference . . . . .	630
Railways, Post, and Tele-			
graphs . . . . .	599		
Money, Weights and Mea-		<b>HAITI—</b>	
sures . . . . .	600	Constitution, Government . . . . .	632
Books of Reference . . . . .	600	Revenue, Population, and	
		Trade . . . . .	632
		Diplomatic Representatives . . . . .	634
		Money, Weights and Mea-	
		sures . . . . .	634
		Books of Reference . . . . .	635
<b>CHILI—</b>			
Constitution, Government . . . . .	603	<b>HONDURAS—</b>	
Revenue and Expenditure . . . . .	604	Constitution, Government . . . . .	636
Army and Navy . . . . .	605	Revenue, Population, and	
Area and Population . . . . .	606	Trade . . . . .	636
Trade and Industry . . . . .	608	Diplomatic Representatives . . . . .	638
Diplomatic Representatives . . . . .	610	Money, Weights and Mea-	
Money, Weights and Mea-		sures . . . . .	638
sures . . . . .	610	Books of Reference . . . . .	638
Books of Reference . . . . .	611		
<b>COLOMBIA—</b>			
Constitution, Government . . . . .	612	<b>MEXICO—</b>	
Revenue, Public Debt, and		Constitution, Government . . . . .	640
Army . . . . .	613	Revenue, Expenditure, and	
Area and Population . . . . .	613	Army . . . . .	641
Trade and Commerce . . . . .	614	Public Debt . . . . .	642
Diplomatic Representatives . . . . .	616	Area and Population . . . . .	644
Money, Weights and Mea-		Trade and Industry . . . . .	645
sures . . . . .	616	Diplomatic Representatives . . . . .	648
Books of Reference . . . . .	617	Money, Weights and Mea-	
		sures . . . . .	648
		Books of Reference . . . . .	648
<b>COSTA RICA—</b>			
Constitution, Government . . . . .	619	<b>NICARAGUA—</b>	
Revenue, Population, and		Constitution, Government . . . . .	650
Trade . . . . .	619	Revenue, Population, and	
Diplomatic Representatives . . . . .	621	Trade . . . . .	650
Money, Weights and Mea-		Diplomatic Representatives . . . . .	652
sures . . . . .	621	Money, Weights and Mea-	
Books of Reference . . . . .	622	sures . . . . .	652
		Books of Reference . . . . .	652
<b>ECUADOR—</b>			
Constitution, Government . . . . .	623	<b>PARAGUAY—</b>	
Revenue, Population, and		Constitution, Government . . . . .	653
Trade . . . . .	624	Revenue, Public Debt, and	
Diplomatic Representatives . . . . .	625	Army . . . . .	654
Money, Weights and Mea-		Area, Population, and Trade . . . . .	655
sures . . . . .	625		
Books of Reference . . . . .	626		

	PAGE		PAGE
<b>PARAGUAY—</b>		<b>UNITED STATES—</b>	
Diplomatic Representatives	657	President . . . . .	677
Money, Weights and Measures . . . . .	657	Congress . . . . .	679
Books of Reference . . . . .	657	Church . . . . .	682
<b>PERU—</b>		Education . . . . .	683
Constitution, Government . . . . .	659	Revenue and Expenditure . . . . .	684
Education . . . . .	659	National Debt . . . . .	686
Revenue, Army, and Navy . . . . .	660	Army . . . . .	687
Area and Population . . . . .	661	Navy . . . . .	688
Trade and Industry . . . . .	662	Area and Population . . . . .	690
Guano exports . . . . .	663	Immigration . . . . .	697
Nitre exports . . . . .	664	Trade and Navigation . . . . .	698
Railways . . . . .	665	Commercial Marine . . . . .	702
Silver Mines, produce of . . . . .	665	Industry . . . . .	703
Diplomatic Representatives	666	Railways, Telegraphs, and Posts . . . . .	708
Money, Weights and Measures . . . . .	666	Diplomatic Representatives	709
Books of Reference . . . . .	667	Money, Weights and Measures . . . . .	709
<b>SALVADOR—</b>		Books of Reference . . . . .	710
Constitution, Government . . . . .	669	<b>URUGUAY—</b>	
Revenue, Population, and Trade . . . . .	669	Constitution, Government . . . . .	713
Diplomatic Representatives	671	Revenue, Public Debt, and Army . . . . .	713
Money, Weights and Measures . . . . .	671	Population and Trade . . . . .	714
Books of Reference . . . . .	671	Diplomatic Representatives	717
<b>SAN DOMINGO—</b>		Money, Weights and Measures . . . . .	717
Constitution, Government . . . . .	672	Books of Reference . . . . .	717
Revenue, Population, and Trade . . . . .	673	<b>VENEZUELA—</b>	
Diplomatic Representatives	674	Constitution, Government . . . . .	719
Money, Weights and Measures . . . . .	674	Revenue, Public Debt, and Army . . . . .	720
Books of Reference . . . . .	674	Population, Trade, and Industry . . . . .	720
<b>UNITED STATES—</b>		Diplomatic Representatives	723
Constitution, Government . . . . .	676	Money, Weights and Measures . . . . .	724
		Books of Reference . . . . .	725

## 2. AFRICA.

<b>ALGERIA—</b>		<b>CAPE OF GOOD HOPE—</b>	
Government, Revenue, and Army . . . . .	726	Constitution, Government . . . . .	732
Population, Trade, and Industry . . . . .	727	Religion and Education . . . . .	733
Money, Weights and Measures . . . . .	730	Revenue and Expenditure . . . . .	734
Books of Reference . . . . .	730	Colonial Army . . . . .	735
		Area and Population . . . . .	735
		Trade and Commerce . . . . .	736
		Money, Weights and Measures . . . . .	739
		Books of Reference . . . . .	739

	PAGE		PAGE
CONGO FREE STATE . . . . .	741	MOROCCO—	
EGYPT—		Reigning Sultan . . . . .	775
Reigning Khedive . . . . .	743	Government and Religion . . . . .	775
Constitution, Government, and Army . . . . .	744	Area, Population, and Trade . . . . .	776
Revenue and Expenditure . . . . .	745	Diplomatic Representatives . . . . .	778
Area and Population . . . . .	749	Money, Weights and Mea- sures . . . . .	778
Trade and Industry . . . . .	753	Books of Reference . . . . .	778
Railways, Telegraphs, and Post Office . . . . .	757	NATAL—	
The Suez Canal . . . . .	758	Constitution, Government . . . . .	780
Diplomatic Representatives . . . . .	759	Revenue and Expenditure . . . . .	781
Money, Weights and Mea- sures . . . . .	759	Area and Population . . . . .	782
Books of Reference . . . . .	760	Trade and Commerce . . . . .	782
LIBERIA—		Books of Reference . . . . .	784
Constitution and Govern- ment . . . . .	763	ORANGE FREE STATE—	
Population, Revenue, and Trade . . . . .	763	Constitution and Govern- ment . . . . .	785
Diplomatic Representatives . . . . .	764	Revenue and Population . . . . .	786
Money, Weights and Mea- sures . . . . .	764	Trade and Industry . . . . .	786
Books of Reference . . . . .	765	Books of Reference . . . . .	787
MADAGASCAR—		SOUTH AFRICAN REPUBLIC—	
Reigning Sovereign and Government . . . . .	766	Constitution and Govern- ment . . . . .	788
Population and Trade . . . . .	767	Revenue and Population . . . . .	789
Consular Representatives . . . . .	768	Trade and Industry . . . . .	790
Books of Reference . . . . .	769	Books of Reference . . . . .	791
MAURITIUS—		TUNIS—	
Constitution, Government . . . . .	770	Bey . . . . .	792
Revenue and Expenditure . . . . .	770	Government, Revenue, and Army . . . . .	792
Area and Population . . . . .	771	Area, Population, and Trade . . . . .	793
Trade and Industry . . . . .	772	Money, Weights and Mea- sures . . . . .	795
Money, Weights and Mea- sures . . . . .	773	Books of Reference . . . . .	795
Books of Reference . . . . .	774	ZANZIBAR—	
		Government, Revenue, and Population . . . . .	797
		Commerce . . . . .	798
		Books of Reference . . . . .	799

## 3. ASIA.

CEYLON—		CHINA—	
Constitution, Government . . . . .	800	Reigning Emperor . . . . .	806
Revenue and Expenditure . . . . .	800	Government and Public Revenue . . . . .	806
Naval and Military Forces . . . . .	801	Religion and Education . . . . .	808
Education . . . . .	801	Army and Navy . . . . .	809
Population . . . . .	802	Area and Population . . . . .	811
Trade and Industry . . . . .	803	Trade and Commerce . . . . .	812
Money, Weights, Measures . . . . .	805	Diplomatic Representatives . . . . .	816
Books of Reference . . . . .	805		



	PAGE		PAGE
<b>CHINA—</b>		<b>JAPAN—</b>	
Money, Weights and Mea- sures . . . . .	816	Reigning Sovereign . . . . .	870
Books of Reference . . . . .	817	Constitution, Government . . . . .	870
<b>COREA—</b>		Religion and Education . . . . .	872
Constitution, Army, Reli- gion . . . . .	820	Revenue and Expenditure . . . . .	872
Area, Population, and Trade	821	Army and Navy . . . . .	873
Books of Reference . . . . .	822	Population . . . . .	875
<b>DUTCH EAST INDIES—</b>		Trade and Industry . . . . .	876
Constitution, Government . . . . .	823	Agriculture . . . . .	878
Revenue and Expenditure . . . . .	824	Diplomatic Representatives . . . . .	879
Army and Navy . . . . .	824	Money, Weights and Mea- sures . . . . .	879
Area and Population . . . . .	825	Books of Reference . . . . .	880
Trade and Commerce . . . . .	827	<b>PERSIA—</b>	
Consular Representative . . . . .	828	Reigning Shah . . . . .	882
Money, Weights and Mea- sures . . . . .	829	Government, Religion, and Education . . . . .	883
Books of Reference . . . . .	829	Revenue and Army . . . . .	885
<b>HONG KONG—</b>		Area, Population, and Trade . . . . .	886
Constitution, Government . . . . .	831	Diplomatic Representatives . . . . .	889
Revenue and Expenditure . . . . .	831	Money, Weights and Mea- sures . . . . .	890
Area and Population . . . . .	832	Books of Reference . . . . .	891
Trade and Commerce . . . . .	833	<b>SIAM—</b>	
Money, Weights and Mea- sures . . . . .	835	Reigning King . . . . .	893
Books of Reference . . . . .	835	Government, Revenue and Army . . . . .	893
<b>INDIA—</b>		Population and Trade . . . . .	894
Constitution, Government . . . . .	836	Money, Weights and Mea- sures . . . . .	896
Revenue and Expenditure . . . . .	839	Diplomatic Representatives . . . . .	897
Public Debt . . . . .	840	Books of Reference . . . . .	897
Army . . . . .	844	<b>STRAITS SETTLEMENTS—</b>	
Area and Population . . . . .	845	Constitution and Govern- ment . . . . .	899
Religious Creeds . . . . .	851	Revenue and Expenditure . . . . .	900
Education . . . . .	852	Area and Population . . . . .	900
Agriculture . . . . .	854	Trade and Commerce . . . . .	903
Commerce and Navigation . . . . .	858	Money, Weights and Mea- sures . . . . .	905
Railways, Post, and Tele- graphs . . . . .	864	Books of Reference . . . . .	905
Money, Weights and Mea- sures . . . . .	866		
Books of Reference . . . . .	867		

## 4. AUSTRALASIA.

*Summary Tables.*

I. Area and Population . . . . .	907		II. Finances . . . . .	908
----------------------------------	-----	--	------------------------	-----

	PAGE		PAGE
<b>FIJI—</b>		<b>SOUTH AUSTRALIA—</b>	
Constitution and Govern- ment . . . . .	909	Area and Population . . . . .	942
Religion and Education . . . . .	909	Trade and Industry . . . . .	943
Revenue and Expenditure . . . . .	910	Railways, Post and Tele- graphs . . . . .	944
Area and Population . . . . .	910		
Trade and Industry . . . . .	911	<b>TASMANIA—</b>	
<b>NEW SOUTH WALES—</b>		Constitution, Government . . . . .	945
Constitution, Government . . . . .	913	Church and Education . . . . .	946
Religion and Education . . . . .	914	Revenue and Expenditure . . . . .	946
Revenue and Expenditure . . . . .	915	Area and Population . . . . .	947
Area and Population . . . . .	916	Trade and Industry . . . . .	948
Trade and Industry . . . . .	917	Railways, Post and Tele- graphs . . . . .	950
Railways . . . . .	920		
Post and Telegraphs, &c. . . . .	920	<b>VICTORIA—</b>	
<b>NEW ZEALAND—</b>		Constitution, Government . . . . .	951
Constitution, Government . . . . .	921	Defences . . . . .	952
Church and Education . . . . .	922	Church and Education . . . . .	953
Revenue and Expenditure . . . . .	923	Revenue, Expenditure, and Debt . . . . .	954
Area and Population . . . . .	925	Area and Population . . . . .	956
Trade and Industry . . . . .	927	Trade and Commerce . . . . .	958
Railways, Post and Tele- graphs, &c. . . . .	931	Mining Industry . . . . .	960
		Railways, Post and Tele- graphs . . . . .	961
<b>QUEENSLAND—</b>		<b>WESTERN AUSTRALIA—</b>	
Constitution, Government . . . . .	933	Constitution, Government . . . . .	963
Defence . . . . .	934	Revenue and Expenditure . . . . .	963
Church and Education . . . . .	934	Population and Trade . . . . .	964
Revenue and Expenditure . . . . .	934	Agriculture and Minerals . . . . .	965
Area and Population . . . . .	935	Railways and Telegraphs . . . . .	966
Trade and Industry . . . . .	937		
Railways, Post and Tele- graphs . . . . .	939	<b>AUSTRALASIAN FEDERA- TION . . . . .</b>	966
<b>SOUTH AUSTRALIA—</b>		Books of Reference con- cerning Australasia . . . . .	968
Constitution, Government . . . . .	940		
Revenue and Expenditure . . . . .	941		

## 5. OCEANIA.

<b>HAWAII—</b>		<b>HAWAII—</b>	
Reigning King and Govern- ment . . . . .	972	Diplomatic and Consular Representatives . . . . .	974
Revenue, Expenditure, and Population . . . . .	973	Currency . . . . .	975
Commerce and Industry . . . . .	974	Books of Reference . . . . .	975

<b>INDEX . . . . .</b>	<b>977</b>
------------------------	------------

## I.

DENSITY OF POPULATION OF THE PRINCIPAL STATES  
OF EUROPE.

States	Year of enumeration	Area: English sq. miles	Population	Popn. per square mile
BELGIUM . . . .	1887	11,373	5,974,743	520
NETHERLANDS . . . .	1887	12,648	4,450,870	352
GT. BRITAIN & IRELAND	1888	120,832	37,453,574	310
England and Wales . . . .	„	58,186	28,628,804	492
Scotland . . . .	„	29,820	4,034,156	135
Ireland . . . .	„	32,531	4,790,614	147
ITALY . . . .	1887	114,410	30,260,065	264
GERMANY . . . .	1885	211,149	46,855,704	221
Prussia . . . .	„	137,066	28,318,470	206
Bavaria . . . .	„	29,375	5,420,199	184
Württemberg . . . .	„	7,530	1,995,185	265
Saxony . . . .	„	6,795	3,182,003	468
FRANCE . . . .	1886	204,092	38,218,903	187
SWITZERLAND . . . .	1887	15,892	2,957,527	186
AUSTRIA-HUNGARY . . . .	1886-87	240,942	40,348,215	167
Austria . . . .	1887	115,903	23,447,192	191
Hungary . . . .	1886	125,039	16,901,023	135
DENMARK . . . .	1880	14,124	1,980,259	140
PORTUGAL . . . .	1881	36,028	4,708,178	131
ROUMANIA . . . .	1887	48,307	5,500,000	113
SERVIA . . . .	1888	18,750	2,013,690	107
SPAIN . . . .	1887	197,670	17,358,404	88
GREECE . . . .	1881	25,014	1,979,453	79
TURKEY IN EUROPE . . . .	1881	63,850	4,790,000	75
RUSSIA IN EUROPE . . . .	1885	2,095,504	88,205,353	42
SWEDEN . . . .	1887	170,979	4,717,189	28
NORWAY . . . .	1885	122,869	1,959,000	16

II.\*

Quantity and Value of Merchandise Imported into, and Exported from, the United Kingdom (including re-Exports), as indicated by the Total Tonnage of Vessels Entered and Cleared with Cargoes, and the Declared Value of Merchandise Imported and Exported, in each Year from 1854 (the date from which the Declared Value of Imports has been recorded) to 1887.

Years	A.—IMPORTS					B.—EXPORTS							
	Quantity	Value		Average Value per Register Ton		Quantity	Value		Average Value per Register Ton				
				Years	Periods				Years	Periods			
		Milln. tons	£	£	£		£	Milln. tons	£	£		£	£
1854	7.9	152.4	19.3	19.3		7.9	115.8	14.7					
1855	7.0	143.5	20.4	20.7		8.3	116.7	14.0					
1856	8.2	172.5	20.9			9.7	139.2	14.4	14.2				
1857	8.7	187.8	21.5	21.5	20.3	10.3	146.2	14.1					
1858	8.8	164.6	18.6	18.6		9.9	139.8	14.1					
1859	9.1	179.2	19.7	19.7		10.2	155.7	15.2	15.2	14.4			
1860	10.0	210.5	20.9		10.8	164.5	15.2						
1861	10.6	217.5	20.5	20.8		11.3	159.6	14.1	14.2				
1862	10.7	225.7	21.0			11.7	166.2	14.2					
1863	11.1	248.9	22.3	22.3	22.8	11.9	196.9	16.5	16.5	17.0			
1864	11.3	274.9	24.3	24.3		12.2	212.6	17.4					
1865	12.1	271.0	22.3	22.3	Increase 12.3%	12.8	218.8	17.0	17.2	Increase 15.3%			
1866	13.3	295.3	22.2			14.0	238.9	17.1					
1867	13.3	275.2	20.6	20.6	Decrease 11.1%	14.8	225.8	15.2					
1868	13.8	294.7	21.2	21.2		15.5	227.8	14.7	14.9				
1869	14.5	295.5	20.4		20.1	15.9	237.0	14.9					
1870	14.9	303.2	20.3	20.2		16.7	244.0	14.6					
1871	16.4	331.0	20.1		Decrease 13.4%	19.0	283.5	14.9					
1872	17.9	354.7	19.8			19.2	314.6	16.3	16.2	15.1	Decrease 11.1%		
1873	18.8	371.3	19.7	19.4	19.1	311.0	16.2						
1874	19.1	370.1	19.4		17.4	19.7	297.6	15.1	15.1	Decrease 24.5%			
1875	19.0	373.9	19.6			20.4	281.6	13.8	13.8				
1876	21.0	375.1	17.8	17.8	Decrease 5.8%	21.5	256.8	11.9					
1877	22.1	394.4	17.8			21.2	252.3	11.9					
1878	21.3	368.8	17.3	17.4	Decrease 12.9%	21.6	245.5	11.4					
1879	21.1	363.0	17.2	17.2		22.8	248.8	10.9	11.4	11.4	Decrease 10.0%		
1880	24.0	411.2	17.1		Decrease 9.2%	25.6	286.4	11.1					
1881	23.2	397.0	17.1			26.3	297.1	11.3					
1882	24.8	413.0	16.6	16.2	Decrease 10.0%	27.7	306.7	11.1					
1883	26.3	426.9	16.2	16.2		29.4	305.4	10.4	10.25	10.25	Decrease 9.2%		
1884	24.7	390.0	15.8		Decrease 12.9%	29.3	296.0	10.1					
1885	25.7	371.0	14.4			29.3	271.4	9.3	9.3	9.3	Decrease 9.2%		
1886	24.7	349.9	14.1	14.1		29.1	268.7	9.2	9.3	9.3	Decrease 9.2%		
1887	26.0	361.9	13.9	13.9		30.2	268.7	9.3					

\* Tables II. to IX. are from Sir Rawson W. Rawson's 'Trade and Tariffs of the British Empire,' Part II., by permission of the Author and of the Council of the Imperial Federation League.

## III.

## EXPORT AND PRICE OF COAL; TONNAGE CLEARED WITH COAL, AND ALL OTHER ARTICLES, FROM THE UNITED KINGDOM, IN EACH YEAR, 1854-87.

	Quantities of Coal Exported*		Tonnage of Vessels Cleared with Cargoes		Percentage Increase or Decrease		Average Price of Coal per To
	Tons Weight	Tons Capacity	Total	Exclusive of Coal	Coals	Total Tonnage	
	Milln.	Milln.	Milln.tns.	Milln.tns.			
1854	4.3	2.9	7.9	5.0	—	—	9.5
1855	5.0	3.2	8.3	5.1	15 +	5.1 +	9.5
1856	5.9	3.9	9.7	5.7	18 +	15.0 +	9.3
1857	6.7	4.5	10.3	5.8	14 +	7.0 +	9.3
1858	6.5	4.3	9.9	5.6	3 —	3.8 —	9.1
1859	7.0	4.7	10.2	5.6	8 +	3.0 +	9.2
1860	7.3	4.9	10.8	5.9	4 +	5.3 +	8.9
1861	7.8	5.2	11.3	6.1	7 +	5.0 +	9.0
1862	8.3	5.5	11.7	6.2	6 +	3.4 +	9.9
1863	8.3	5.5	11.9	6.4	0.6 +	1.5 +	8.8
1864	8.8	5.9	12.2	6.8	7 +	2.4 +	9.3
1865	9.2	6.1	12.8	6.6	4 +	5.4 +	9.5
1866	9.9	6.6	14.0	7.4	9 +	9.0 +	10.1
1867	10.4	6.9	14.8	7.9	4 +	5.9 +	10.2
1868	10.8	7.3	15.5	8.2	4 +	4.2 +	9.7
1869	10.7	7.2	15.9	8.8	1 —	2.6 +	9.4
1870	11.7	7.8	16.7	8.9	9 +	6.2 +	9.5
1871	12.7	8.5	19.0	10.6	8 +	13.9 +	9.6
1872	13.2	8.8	19.2	10.5	4 +	1.0 +	15.5
1873	12.6	8.4	19.1	10.7	4 —	0.5 —	20.5
1874	13.9	9.3	19.7	10.5	10 +	3.2 +	17.0
1875	14.5	9.7	20.4	10.7	4 +	3.3 +	13.1
1876	16.3	10.9	21.5	10.6	12 +	5.3 +	10.8
1877	15.4	10.3	21.2	10.9	5 —	1.5 —	10.0
1878	15.5	10.3	21.6	11.2	0.6 +	1.8 +	9.3
1879	16.4	11.0	22.8	11.9	6 +	5.9 +	8.6
1880	18.7	12.5	25.6	13.2	14 +	12.4 +	8.8
1881	19.6	13.1	26.9	13.8	5 +	2.5 +	8.8
1882	20.9	14.0	27.7	13.7	6 +	5.2 +	9.0
1883	22.8	15.2	29.4	13.2	9 +	6.0 +	9.2
1884	23.3	15.5	29.3	13.5	3 +	0.3 —	9.2
1885	23.8	15.8	29.3	13.5	2 +	Nil	8.8
1886	23.3	15.6	29.1	13.6	2 —	1.0 —	8.3
1887	24.5	16.5	30.2	13.7	5 +	5.7 +	8.1

\* Exclusive of bunker coal, or coal shipped for the consumption of steamers, which in the last three years, 1885-88, will have averaged 6.8 millions of tons.

## IV.

Average Value per Register Ton of Total Imports and Exports, also of Exports exclusive of Coal, calculated by the omission of the Estimated Register Tonnage and the Declared Value of that Article exported, at Ports of the United Kingdom, in each Year from 1854 to 1887.

Years	Value per Register Ton					
	Imports		Exports			
	Total		Total	Total, exclusive of Coal		
	Periods	Years		Years	Periods	
	£	£	£	£	£	
1854	20·3	19·3	14·7	22·7	25·1	
1855		20·4	14·0	22·3		
1856		20·9	14·4	23·7		
1857		21·5	14·1	24·4		
1858		18·6	14·1	24·4		
1859		19·7	15·2	27·3		
1860	22·8	20·9	15·2	27·3	31·1	
1861		20·5	14·1	25·5		
1862		21·0	14·2	26·3		
1863		22·3	16·5	30·0		
1864		24·3	17·4	30·6		
1865		22·3	17·0	32·2		
1866		22·2	17·1	31·6		
1867		20·6	15·2	28·0		
1868		21·2	16·7			
1869		20·4	14·9	6·4		26·9
1870	19·6	20·3	14·6	20·7	28·0	
1871		20·1	14·9	26·3		
1872		19·8	16·3	29·1		
1873		19·7	16·2	27·8		
1874		19·4	15·1	27·2		
1875		19·6	13·8	25·3		
1876		17·8	11·9	23·2		23·9
1877		17·8	11·9	22·4		
1878		17·3	11·4	21·1		
1879		17·2	10·9	20·3		20·8
1880	16·2	17·1	11·1	21·0	21·7	
1881		17·1	11·3	20·9		
1882		16·6	11·1	21·0		
1883		16·2	10·4	22·3		
1884		15·8	10·1	21·1		
1885		14·4	9·3	19·3		
1886		14·1	9·2	19·0		19·4
1887		13·9	9·3	19·8		

## V.

Average Size of British Sailing and Steam Vessels, and of British Vessels carrying Passengers, which Cleared from Ports in the United Kingdom in each Year from 1860 to 1887.

Years	Average Size of British Vessels Cleared from the United Kingdom							
	Sailing Vessels with Cargoes		Steam Vessels, with Cargoes		Total		Vessels not Distinguished, with Passengers	
	Tons	Annual Increase	Tons	Annual Increase	Tons	Annual Increase	Tons	Annual Increase
1860	249	—	332	—	261	—	1,218	—
1861	240	-9	335	3	262	1	1,294	72
1862	249	9	348	13	273	11	1,244	-46
1863	258	9	370	22	285	12	1,326	82
1864	271	13	372	2	300	15	1,266	-60
1865	275	4	397	25	312	12	1,597	331
1866	282	7	414	17	328	16	1,486	-111
1867	288	7	405	9	333	5	1,493	7
1868	290	1	429	24	343	10	1,514	21
1869	308	18	438	9	359	16	1,543	29
1870	290	-18	469	31	366	7	1,628	85
1871	285	-5	489	20	370	4	1,722	94
1872	304	19	509	20	400	30	1,869	147
1873	281	-16	525	16	413	13	1,799	-70
1874	306	25	532	7	429	16	1,804	5
1875	320	20	538	6	446	17	1,930	126
1876	325	5	540	2	455	9	1,985	55
1877	345	20	546	6	470	15	2,150	137
1878	335	-10	564	18	481	11	2,198	76
1879	354	19	590	26	511	30	2,155	-43
1880	356	2	614	24	528	17	2,203	48
1881	379	23	640	26	564	36	2,268	-182
1882	390	-11	648	8	576	12	2,342	321
1883	406	36	680	32	618	32	2,400	58
1884	410	4	684	4	629	11	2,589	189
1885	443	33	704	20	653	24	2,585	-4
1886	455	12	728	24	677	24	2,638	53
1887	477	22	732	4	692	15	2,675	37

## VI.

Total Value of Imports (including Bullion and Specie) into each part of the British Empire in each Triennial Period between 1872 and 1886; also the Percentage Proportion of the Difference at each period.

[000's omitted]

	Total Value of Imports (Annual Average)					Percentage. Difference at each Period			
	1872-74	1875-77	1878-80	1881-83	1884-86	1875-77	1878-80	1881-83	1884-86
	£	£	£	£	£				
India . . . . .	39,903,	45,811,	52,166,	62,696,	69,627,	14·8	13·9	20·2	11·0
Straits Settlements . . . . .	11,922,	12,193,	14,135,	16,967,	19,155,	2·3	15·9	20·0	12·9
Ceylon . . . . .	5,360,	5,603,	5,008,	4,439,	4,277,	4·5	-10·6	-11·3	- 3·6
Mauritius . . . . .	2,575,	2,279,	2,275,	2,705,	2,571,	-11·5	- 0·2	19·0	- 4·9
Labuan . . . . .	100,	133,	157,	129,	83,	33·0	18·0	-17·9	-35·7
Australasia—									
New South Wales . . . . .	9,962,	13,923,	14,306,	19,883,	22,422,	39·7	2·7	39·0	12·8
Victoria . . . . .	15,726,	16,251,	15,251,	17,737,	18,592,	3·3	- 6·1	16·3	4·8
South Australia . . . . .	3,542,	4,468,	5,438,	6,080,	5,297,	26·2	21·7	11·8	-12·9
Western Australia . . . . .	296,	366,	380,	477,	643,	23·7	3·8	25·5	34·8
Tasmania . . . . .	1,057,	1,209,	1,320,	1,645,	1,723,	14·4	9·2	24·6	4·7
New Zealand . . . . .	6,576,	7,303,	7,764,	8,013,	7,301,	11·1	6·3	3·2	- 8·9
Queensland . . . . .	2,583,	3,508,	3,201,	5,538,	6,302,	35·8	- 8·7	73·0	13·8
Fiji . . . . .	—	137,	200,	375,	325,	—	46·0	87·5	-13·3
Cape of Good Hope . . . . .	5,789,	5,683,	7,449,	8,709,	4,741,	- 1·8	31·1	16·9	-45·5
Natal . . . . .	986,	1,153,	2,077,	1,959,	1,503,	16·9	80·1	- 5·7	-23·0
St. Helena . . . . .	79,	109,	96,	77,	61,	38·0	-12·0	-19·8	-21·0
Lagos . . . . .	325,	517,	473,	426,	479,	55·1	- 8·5	- 9·9	12·4
Gold Coast . . . . .	260,	379,	351,	391,	456,	45·9	- 7·4	11·4	16·6
Sierra Leone . . . . .	411,	340,	476,	402,	351,	-17·3	40·0	-15·5	-12·7
Gambia . . . . .	122,	108,	182,	179,	126,	-11·5	68·5	- 1·7	-29·6
Canada . . . . .	25,532,	21,917,	18,162,	24,792,	22,900,	-14·1	-17·1	36·5	- 7·6
Newfoundland . . . . .	1,447,	1,523,	1,465,	1,691,	1,444,	5·2	- 3·8	15·4	-14·6
Bermuda . . . . .	258,	256,	246,	261,	266,	- 0·8	- 3·9	6·1	4·3
Honduras . . . . .	194,	168,	196,	234,	243,	-13·4	16·7	19·4	3·8
British West Indies—									
Bahamas . . . . .	204,	160,	179,	206,	202,	21·5	-11·9	15·1	- 1·9
Turks Islands . . . . .	24,	23,	23,	26,	28,	- 4·2	—	13·0	7·7
Jamaica . . . . .	1,685,	1,671,	1,438,	1,435,	1,442,	- 0·8	-13·9	- 0·2	0·5
St. Lucia . . . . .	133,	123,	115,	148,	121,	- 7·5	- 6·5	28·7	-18·2
St. Vincent . . . . .	158,	154,	154,	143,	105,	- 2·5	—	- 7·1	-26·6
Barbados . . . . .	1,117,	1,120,	1,099,	1,146,	970,	0·3	- 1·9	4·3	-15·3
Grenada . . . . .	127,	120,	142,	134,	140,	- 5·5	5·9	- 5·7	4·5
Tobago . . . . .	49,	60,	41,	51,	28,	22·5	-31·6	24·4	-45·1
Virgin Islands . . . . .	4,	5,	6,	6,	5,	25·0	20·0	—	-16·6
St. Kitts . . . . .	159,	135,	173,	179,	186,	-15·1	28·1	3·5	-15·1
Nevis . . . . .	46,	32,	34,	40,	—	-30·5	6·3	17·7	—
Antigua . . . . .	172,	165,	169,	172,	148,	- 4·1	2·4	1·8	-14·0
Montserrat . . . . .	24,	25,	26,	28,	22,	- 4·2	4·0	7·7	-21·4
Dominica . . . . .	63,	61,	64,	69,	53,	- 3·2	5·0	7·8	-23·2
Trinidad . . . . .	1,300,	1,627,	2,169,	2,429,	2,650,	25·1	33·3	12·0	7·4
British Guiana . . . . .	1,884,	2,016,	2,073,	2,036,	1,634,	7·0	2·7	- 1·8	-19·7
Falkland Islands . . . . .	29,	34,	36,	43,	63	17·0	0·6	19·4	46·5
Total of British Possessions . . . . .	142,183,	152,868,	160,715,	194,096,	198,650,	7·5	5·1	20·8	2·3
Total of United Kingdom . . . . .	396,550,	416,995,	405,275,	431,547,	391,634,	5·2	- 2·8	6·5	- 9·2
Total of British Empire . . . . .	538,733,	569,863,	565,990,	625,643,	590,284,	5·8	- 0·7	10·5	- 5·6



VII.

Total Value of Exports (including Bullion and Specie) from each part of the British Empire in each Triennial Period between 1872 and 1886; also the Percentage Proportion of the Difference at each Period.

[000's omitted]

	Total Value of Exports (Annual Average)					Percentage. Difference at each Period			
	1872-74	1875-77	1878-80	1881-83	1884-86	1875-77	1878-80	1881-83	1884-86
	£	£	£	£	£				
India . . . . .	59,381,	61,106,	67,200,	81,205,	86,467,	2.9	9.9	20.8	6.5
Straits Settlements . . . . .	11,178,	11,576,	13,396,	15,002,	17,214,	3.6	15.7	12.0	14.7
Ceylon . . . . .	4,324,	5,205,	4,714,	3,378,	3,093,	20.4	- 9.4	-28.3	- 8.4
Mauritius . . . . .	3,213,	3,332,	3,563,	3,807,	3,575,	3.7	6.9	6.9	- 6.1
Labuan . . . . .	106,	126,	163,	136,	83,	18.9	20.4	16.6	-39.0
Australasia—									
New South Wales . . . . .	*8,759,	13,267,	13,859,	17,551,	16,783,	51.5	4.4	26.6	- 4.4
Victoria . . . . .	14,872,	14,707,	14,444,	16,281,	14,466,	- 1.1	- 1.7,	12.7	-11.1
South Australia . . . . .	4,243,	4,749,	5,231,	4,884,	5,510,	11.9	10.1	- 6.6	12.8
Western Australia . . . . .	301,	387,	458,	511,	494,	28.6	18.4	11.6	- 3.3
Tasmania . . . . .	910,	1,211,	1,376,	1,625,	1,373,	33.1	13.6	18.1	-15.5
New Zealand . . . . .	5,351,	5,943,	6,037,	6,605,	6,861,	11.1	1.6	9.4	3.9
Queensland . . . . .	*3,180,	3,930,	3,357,	4,117,	4,950,	23.6	-14.6	22.7	20.2
Fiji . . . . .	—	113,	197,	239,	318,	—	74.3	21.3	33.1
Natal . . . . .	681,	728,	723,	777,	932,	6.9	- 0.7	7.4	19.9
Cape of Good Hope . . . . .	4,436,	3,897,	4,030,	4,609,	3,920,	-12.1	3.4	14.3	14.9
St. Helena . . . . .	32,	51,	44,	29,	20,	59.4	-13.7	-34.1	-31.0
Lagos . . . . .	446,	624,	603,	545,	608,	39.9	- 3.4	- 9.6	11.6
Gold Coast . . . . .	†385,	393,	435,	359,	457,	2.1	10.7	-17.4	27.3
Sierra Leone . . . . .	461,	345,	386,	409,	343,	-25.1	11.9	5.9	-16.1
Gambia . . . . .	189,	120,	183,	201,	133,	-13.7	52.5	9.8	-33.8
Canada . . . . .	18,179,	16,300,	16,578,	20,730,	18,465,	-10.3	1.7	25.0	-10.9
Newfoundland . . . . .	1,359,	1,377,	1,193,	1,519,	1,122,	1.3	-13.4	27.3	-26.1
Bermuda . . . . .	71,	70,	73,	96,	83,	- 1.4	4.3	31.5	-13.5
Honduras . . . . .	220,	178,	190,	267,	281,	-19.1	6.7	40.5	5.2
British West Indies—									
Bahamas . . . . .	141,	3,	134,	141,	151,	-22.7	22.9	5.2	7.1
Turks Islands . . . . .	27,	27,	24,	28,	32,	—	-11.1	16.7	14.3
Jamaica . . . . .	1,362,	1,462,	1,360,	1,399,	1,391,	7.3	- 7.0	2.8	- 0.6
St. Lucia . . . . .	161,	161,	185,	202,	124,	—	14.9	9.2	-38.6
St. Vincent . . . . .	217,	189,	160,	154,	406,	-12.9	-15.3	- 3.7	-31.2
Barbados . . . . .	1,062,	1,179,	1,168,	1,158,	1,021,	11.0	- 0.9	- 0.8	-11.8
Grenada . . . . .	150,	165,	157,	191,	191,	10.0	- 4.9	21.7	—
Tobago . . . . .	58,	80,	72,	59,	33,	37.9	-10.0	-18.1	-44.1
Virgin Islands . . . . .	5,	5,	5,	5,	4,	—	—	—	-20.0
St. Kitts . . . . .	157,	148,	188,	†237,	§ 204,	- 5.7	27.0	26.1	-31.6
Nevis . . . . .	60,	54,	48,	†61,	—	-10.0	-11.1	27.1	—
Antigua . . . . .	143,	201,	244,	224,	165,	40.5	21.3	- 8.2	-26.3
Montserrat . . . . .	33,	31,	32,	35,	23,	- 6.1	3.2	9.4	-34.3
Dominica . . . . .	70,	75,	74,	61,	50,	7.1	- 1.3	-17.6	-18.0
Trinidad . . . . .	1,529,	1,785,	2,096,	2,413,	2,508,	16.7	17.4	15.1	3.9
British Guiana . . . . .	2,481,	2,806,	2,613,	2,993,	1,988,	13.1	- 6.8	14.5	-33.6
Falkland Islands . . . . .	38,	45,	70,	83,	102,	18.4	55.5	18.6	22.9
Total of British Possessions . . . . .	149,921,	158,257,	167,063,	194,326,	195,644,	5.6	5.5	16.3	0.7
Total of United Kingdom . . . . .	335,111,	295,879,	284,947,	323,029,	300,276,	-11.7	- 3.7	13.3	- 7.0
Total of British Empire . . . . .	485,032,	454,136,	453,010,	517,355,	495,920,	- 6.3	- 0.5	14.4	- 4.1

\* Exclusive of overland traffic.

† Average of 1881-82.

‡ Figures of 1872.

§ „ 1883-86.

## VIII.

Showing the Order in which the several Parts of the British Empire contributed to the Total Declared Value of Imports and Exports, and the Percentage Proportion of the Trade of each, in the Year 1885.

[000's omitted]

Divisions of British Empire	Total Value of Imports and Exports	Per centage Proportion	Divisions of British Empire	Total Value of Imports and Exports	Per centage Proportion
Total of British Empire . . .	£ 1,046,341,				
1. United Kingdom	642,372,	61·4*			
2. India . . .	167,160,	16·0	22. Gold Coast . . .	963,	} 0·4
3. New South Wales	40,007,	3·8	23. Sierra Leone . . .	651,	
4. Canada . . .	39,991,	3·8	24. Fiji . . .	634,	
5. Straits Settlements	35,559,	3·4	25. Honduras . . .	499,	
6. Victoria . . .	33,596,	3·2	26. Bahamas . . .	415,	
7. New Zealand . . .	14,300,	1·3	27. St. Kitts & Nevis	352,	
8. Queensland . . .	11,666,	1·1	28. Bermuda . . .	322,	
9. Cape of Good Hope . . .	11,216,	1·1	29. Grenada . . .	317,	
10. South Australia	10,706,	1·0	30. Antigua . . .	303,	
11. Ceylon . . .	7,586,	0·7	31. St. Vincent . . .	231,	
12. Mauritius . . .	5,748,	0·5	32. Gambia . . .	217,	
13. Trinidad . . .	4,488,	0·4	33. St. Lucia . . .	215,	
14. British Guiana . . .	3,268,	0·3	34. Labuan . . .	166,	
15. Tasmania . . .	3,071,	0·3	35. Falkland Islands	146,	
16. Jamaica . . .	2,896,	0·3	36. Dominica . . .	103,	
17. Natal . . .	2,396,	0·2	37. St. Helena . . .	74,	} 0·02
18. Newfoundland . . .	2,380,	0·2	38. Tobago . . .	69,	
19. Barbados . . .	1,894,	0·2	39. Turks Islands . . .	59,	
20. Lagos . . .	1,157,	0·1	40. Montserrat . . .	37,	
21. Western Australia	1,097,	0·1	41. Virgin Islands	35,	
		38·08†			0·52
100·0					

\* Of which with British Possessions 16·2 } 61·4  
Foreign Countries 45·2 }

† Of which with United Kingdom and British Possessions 18·7 } 38·1  
Foreign Countries 19·4 }

## IX.

Showing the Order in which the several Groups of the Possessions of the British Empire contributed to the Total Declared Value of the Imports and Exports of the United Kingdom, and the Percentage Proportion of the Trade of each, in the Year 1885.

[000's omitted]

Countries	Total Value of Imports and Exports	Percentage Proportion
Total of United Kingdom . . . . .	£ 642,371	100·
„ with Foreign Countries . . . . .	472,545	73·6
With British Possessions—		
1. India . . . . .	62,761,	9·8
2. Australasia . . . . .	51,429,	8·0
3. British North America . . . . .	18,722,	2·9
4. Cape of Good Hope and Natal . . . . .	8,638,	1·3
5. Straits Settlements . . . . .	6,967,	1·1
6. West Indies and British Guiana . . . . .	6,608,	1·0
7. Hong Kong . . . . .	5,012,	0·8
8. Ceylon . . . . .	2,955,	0·5
9. Channel Islands . . . . .	1,518,	0·2
10. Malta . . . . .	1,257,	0·2
11. Gold Coast . . . . .	1,242,	0·2
12. Gibraltar . . . . .	731,	0·1
13. Mauritius . . . . .	601,	0·1
14. Honduras . . . . .	338,	0·05
15. West African Settlements . . . . .	390,	0·05
16. Other . . . . .	643,	0·1
Total . . . . .	169,826,	26·4

## X.

**BRITISH EXPORTS: INCREASE AND DIMINUTION**  
FOR 1886 AND 1887.

Exports of British home produce to the following Countries	1886	1887	Increase (+) or Diminution (-) in the year
	£	£	£
British India . . . . .	31,340,242	30,583,209	- 757,023
United States . . . . .	26,824,876	29,547,800	+ 2,722,924
Australasia . . . . .	22,383,294	19,736,580	- 2,646,714
Germany . . . . .	15,676,320	15,617,212	- 59,108
France . . . . .	13,614,282	13,659,434	+ 45,152
Holland . . . . .	8,195,974	8,186,212	- 9,762
British North America . . . . .	7,888,867	8,094,216	+ 205,349
Italy . . . . .	6,092,470	7,794,177	+ 1,701,707
Belgium . . . . .	7,126,635	6,830,520	- 296,115
China (excl. Hong Kong)	5,249,056	6,243,002	+ 993,946
Argentine Republic . . . . .	5,190,577	6,229,666	+ 1,039,089
Brazil . . . . .	6,069,429	5,824,408	- 245,021
Turkey . . . . .	5,904,531	5,634,341	- 270,190
Cape of Good Hope and Natal	3,304,132	4,989,741	+ 1,685,609
Russia . . . . .	4,424,317	4,166,964	- 257,353
Japan . . . . .	2,169,590	3,534,619	+ 1,365,029
Spain . . . . .	3,108,636	3,332,707	+ 224,071
Sweden and Norway . . . . .	3,271,094	3,232,147	- 38,947
Egypt . . . . .	2,858,076	3,003,948	+ 145,872
Hong Kong . . . . .	2,310,532	2,546,535	+ 236,003
Straits Settlements . . . . .	2,104,114	2,477,143	+ 373,029
Portugal . . . . .	1,840,643	2,142,361	+ 301,718
British West Indies . . . . .	1,691,607	1,982,655	+ 291,048
Chili . . . . .	1,608,935	1,980,978	+ 372,043
Denmark . . . . .	1,729,589	1,845,390	+ 115,801
Uruguay . . . . .	1,254,468	1,750,012	+ 495,544
Spanish West Indies . . . . .	1,740,043	1,453,422	- 286,621
Java . . . . .	1,266,675	1,387,000	+ 130,325
Colombia . . . . .	929,721	1,165,832	+ 236,111
Roumania . . . . .	939,509	1,038,429	+ 98,920
Mexico . . . . .	900,699	1,106,609	+ 205,910
Greece . . . . .	984,591	989,217	+ 4,626
Austrian Territories . . . . .	905,985	875,065	- 30,920
Malta and Gozo . . . . .	923,839	738,868	- 184,971
Peru . . . . .	864,057	717,121	- 146,936
Philippines and Ladrones . . . . .	839,568	678,069	- 161,499

## XI.

## BRITISH IMPORTS: INCREASE AND DIMINUTION

FOR 1886 AND 1887.

Imports into the United Kingdom from the following Countries	1886	1887	Increase (+) or Diminution (-) during the year
	£	£	£
United States, America . . . . .	81,600,197	83,049,074	+ 1,448,877
France . . . . .	36,599,450	37,122,188	+ 522,738
British India . . . . .	32,130,507	30,529,310	- 1,601,197
Holland . . . . .	25,309,949	25,327,277	+ 17,328
Germany . . . . .	21,422,342	24,563,536	+ 3,141,194
Australasia . . . . .	20,954,440	23,344,846	+ 2,390,406
Russia . . . . .	13,571,786	15,974,289	+ 2,402,503
Belgium . . . . .	14,248,151	14,732,663	+ 484,512
British North America . . . . .	10,415,388	10,564,727	+ 149,339
Sweden and Norway . . . . .	10,227,401	10,106,954	- 120,447
Spain . . . . .	9,112,025	10,102,225	+ 990,200
Egypt . . . . .	7,256,759	7,689,177	+ 432,418
China (excl. Hong Kong) . . . . .	8,040,938	6,667,043	- 1,373,895
Brazil . . . . .	3,461,135	5,379,073	+ 1,917,938
Denmark . . . . .	4,936,992	5,197,758	+ 260,766
Cape of Good Hope and Natal Straits Settlements . . . . .	4,670,765	5,084,906	+ 414,141
Turkey . . . . .	4,372,622	4,781,704	+ 409,082
Roumania . . . . .	4,154,720	3,736,987	- 417,733
Roumania . . . . .	2,649,718	3,400,504	+ 750,786
Italy . . . . .	2,773,573	3,072,704	+ 299,131
Portugal . . . . .	2,547,901	2,826,771	+ 278,870
Java . . . . .	3,158,778	2,264,053	- 894,725
Ceylon . . . . .	2,083,636	2,257,823	+ 174,187
Chili . . . . .	2,277,437	2,208,353	- 69,084
Argentine Republic . . . . .	1,646,336	2,176,758	+ 530,422
Greece . . . . .	1,545,798	1,888,400	+ 342,602
Peru . . . . .	1,665,121	1,640,176	- 24,945
Austrian Territories . . . . .	1,621,515	1,586,172	- 35,343
Hong Kong . . . . .	1,556,062	1,409,241	- 146,821
Central America . . . . .	1,117,042	1,341,176	+ 224,134
Channel Islands . . . . .	911,570	974,120	+ 62,550
Philippines and Ladrones . . . . .	796,747	878,658	+ 81,911
Algeria . . . . .	701,398	575,955	- 125,443
The Gold Coast . . . . .	670,394	558,370	- 112,024
Japan . . . . .	565,813	489,918	- 75,895
Mexico . . . . .	591,287	474,023	- 117,264

*CORRECTION.*

---

Page 67, under '5. Minister of Justice and Public Worship,' for  
*M. Ferrouillat* read *M. Guyot-Dessaigne*.

PART THE FIRST.  
THE STATES OF EUROPE.





## AUSTRIA-HUNGARY.

(OESTERREICHISCH-UNGARISCHE MONARCHIE.)

### Reigning Emperor and King.

**Franz Josef I.**, Emperor of Austria, and King of Hungary, born August 18, 1830, the son of Archduke Franz Karl, second son of the late Emperor Franz I. of Austria, and of Archduchess Sophie, Princess of Bavaria. Proclaimed Emperor of Austria after the abdication of his uncle, Ferdinand I., and the renunciation of the crown by his father, December 2, 1848; crowned King of Hungary, and took the oath on the Hungarian Constitution, June 8, 1867. Married April 24, 1854, to Empress *Elisabeth*, born December 24, 1837, the daughter of Duke Maximilian of Bavaria.

### *Children of the Emperor.*

I. Archduchess *Gisela*, born July 12, 1856; married April 20, 1873, to Prince Leopold, second son of Prince Luitpold of Bavaria, born February 9, 1846 (see page 138).

II. Archduchess *Maria Valeria*, born April 22, 1868.

### *Grandchild of the Emperor.*

Archduchess *Elisabeth*, born September 2, 1833, only child of the late Archduke *Rudolf*, Crown Prince, and Princess *Stéphanie*, second daughter of King Leopold II. of Belgium.

### *Brothers of the Emperor.*

I. Archduke *Karl Ludwig*, cavalry general in the Imperial army, born July 30, 1833; married (1) November 4, 1856, to Princess Margaret, daughter of the late King Johann of Saxony; widower, September 15, 1858; married (2) October 21, 1862, to Princess Annunciata, born March 24, 1843, daughter of the late King Ferdinando II. of Naples; widower, May 4, 1871; married (3) July 23, 1873, to Princess Maria, born August 24, 1855, daughter of the late Prince Miguel of Braganza, Regent of Portugal. Offspring of the second and third unions are six children:—1. Franz, born December 18, 1863; Heir-Presumptive to the throne, his father having renounced his right of succession. 2. Otto, born

April 21, 1865. Married October 2, 1886, to Princess Maria Josepha, born May 31, 1867, the daughter of the Prince Georg of Saxony. Offspring: Karl, born August 17, 1887. 3. Ferdinand, born December 27, 1868. 4. Margaret, born May 13, 1870. 5. Maria, born July 31, 1876. 6. Elisabeth, born July 7, 1878.

II. Archduke *Ludwig Victor*, field-marshal-lieutenant in the Imperial army, born May 15, 1842.

*Cousins of the Emperor.*

I. Archduke *Albrecht*, born Aug. 3, 1817, son of the late Archduke Karl, field-marshal-general; Duke of Teschen, field-marshal and inspector-general of the Imperial and Royal army; married, May 1, 1844, to Princess Hildegarde of Bavaria, who died April 2, 1864. Offspring of the union is one daughter, Maria Theresa, born July 15, 1845, and married, Jan. 18, 1865, to Duke Philipp of Württemberg.

II. Archduchess *Elisabeth*, born Jan. 17, 1831; married, April 18, 1854, to Archduke *Karl Ferdinand*, brother of the preceding Archduke Albrecht; widow, November 20, 1874. Offspring of the union are four children:—1. Friedrich, born June 4, 1856, and married Oct. 8, 1878, to Isabella, daughter of Duke Rudolf of Croy-Dülmen, born Feb. 27, 1856. (Offspring: six children.) 2. Marie Christina, born July 21, 1858. (See SPAIN.) 3. Karl, born Sept. 5, 1860; married February 28, 1886, to Archduchess Maria Theresa, born September 18, 1862, daughter of the Archduke Karl Salvator. 4. Eugen Ferdinand, born May 21, 1863.

III. Archduke *Wilhelm*, inspector-general of the artillery, born April 21, 1827, brother of the two preceding archdukes.

IV. Archduke *Joseph*, commander-in-chief of the Hungarian Landwehr (Honved), cavalry general in the Imperial and royal army, son of the late Archduke Joseph, Palatine of Hungary; born March 2, 1833; married May 12, 1864, to Princess Clotilde of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha. Offspring of the union:—Maria Dorothea Amelie (1867), Margarethe Clementine Maria (1870), Joseph Augustin (1872), Ladislaus Philipp (1875), Elisabeth (1883, Clotilde (1884).

V. Archduke *Leopold*, cavalry general, born June 6, 1823, the son of Archduke Rainer, fifth brother of the Emperor Franz I.

VI. Archduke *Ernst*, cavalry general, born Aug. 8, 1824, brother of the preceding Archduke Leopold.

VII. Archduke *Sigismund*, field-marshal-lieutenant, born Jan. 7, 1826, brother of the two preceding archdukes.

VIII. Archduke *Rainer*, commander-in-chief of the Austrian Landwehr, administrator of the Imperial academy of sciences, born Jan. 11, 1827, brother of the three preceding archdukes; married,

February 21, 1852, to Archduchess Marie Caroline, daughter of the late Archduke Karl of Austria.

IX. Archduke *Heinrich*, field-marshal-lieutenant in the Imperial army, born May 9, 1828, brother of the four preceding archdukes; married, Feb. 4, 1868, to Leopoldine Hoffmann, elevated Countess Waldeck, born November 29, 1842.

The Imperial family of Austria descend from Rudolf von Habsburg, a German Count, born 1218, who was elected Kaiser of the Holy Roman Empire in 1276. The male line died out in 1740 with Emperor Karl VI., whose only daughter, Maria Theresa, gave her hand (1736) to Duke Franz of Lorraine and Tuscany, afterwards Kaiser Franz I. of Germany, of the House of Lorraine, who thereby became the founder of the new line of Habsburg-Lorraine. Maria Theresa was succeeded, in 1780, by her son Joseph II., who, dying in 1790, left the Crown to his brother Leopold II., at whose death, in 1792, his son Franz I. ascended the throne, who reigned till 1835, and having been married four times, left a large family, the members of which and their descendants form the present Imperial House. Franz was the first sovereign who assumed the title of Emperor, or 'Kaiser,' of Austria, after having been compelled by Napoleon to renounce the Imperial Crown of Germany, for more than five centuries in the Habsburg family. The assumption of the title of Emperor of Austria took place on August 1, 1804. Franz I. was succeeded by his son, the Emperor Ferdinand I. (V. as King of Hungary), on whose abdication, Dec. 2, 1848, the Crown fell to his nephew the present Emperor-King Franz Josef I.

The present Emperor-King has a civil list of 9,300,000 florins: one moiety of this sum, 4,650,000 florins, is paid to him as Emperor of Austria, out of the revenue of Austria, and the other moiety as King of Hungary, out of the revenue of Hungary.

The following is a list (for the first centuries not complete) of the sovereigns of Austria (dukes and archdukes of Austria, from 1526 also kings of Hungary and of Bohemia, from 1804 emperors of Austria), from the date of the feoffment of dukes Albert I. and his brother Rudolf II. with the Duchy of Austria by his father, emperor of Germany, Rudolf of Habsburg, founder of the dynasty:—

*House of Habsburg.*

Albert I. . . . .	1282	*Albert IV. . . . .	1395
*Rudolf II. . . . .	1282	Albert V. (Albert II. of Ger-	
*Rudolf III. . . . .	1293	many, King of Hungary and	
Friedrich (III. of Germany) .	1307	of Bohemia) . . . . .	1404
*Leopold I. . . . .	1314	*Ladislaus (King of Hungary	
*Albert II. . . . .	1314	and of Bohemia) . . . . .	1439
*Rudolf IV. . . . .	1358	Friedrich V. (Friedrich IV. of	
*Albert III. . . . .	1365	Germany) . . . . .	1457

*House of Habsburg—continued.*

Maximilian I. . . . .	1493	Karl II. (VI. of Germany) . . . . .	1711
Karl I. (Karl V. of Germany)	1519	*Maria Theresa . . . . .	1740
Ferdinand I. . . . .	1520		
Maximilian II. . . . .	1564		
Rudolf V. (Rudolf II. of Ger-			
many) . . . . .	1576		
Matthias . . . . .	1611		
Ferdinand II. . . . .	1619		
Ferdinand III. . . . .	1637		
Leopold I. . . . .	1657		
Joseph I. . . . .	1705		

*House of Habsburg-Lorraine.*

Joseph II. . . . .	1780
Leopold II. . . . .	1790
Franz I. (Franz II. of Ger-	
many) . . . . .	1792
*Ferdinand I. . . . .	1835
*Franz Josef I. . . . .	1848

All except those marked with an asterisk likewise filled the throne of Germany.

**Constitution and Government.**

Since the year 1867 the Austro-Hungarian monarchy forms a bipartite state, consisting of a 'Cisleithan' empire and a 'Transleithan' kingdom; the former officially designated as 'die im Reichsrathe vertretenen Königreiche und Länder,' commonly named Austria, and the latter as 'die Länder der ungarischen Krone,' commonly named Hungary. Each of the two countries has its own parliament, ministers, and government, while the connecting ties between them consist in the person of the hereditary sovereign, in a common army, navy, and diplomacy, and in a controlling body known as the Delegations. The Delegations form a parliament of 120 members, one-half of whom are chosen by the Parliament of Austria, and the other half by that of Hungary, the Upper House of each returning 20, and the Lower House 40 delegates. On subjects affecting the common affairs the Delegations have a decisive vote, and their resolutions require neither the confirmation nor approbation of the representative assemblies in which they have their source. The ordinary mode of procedure for the Delegations is to sit and vote in two chambers, the 60 deputies of Austria Proper forming the one, and the 60 of Hungary the other. But it is provided that if no agreement can be arrived at in this manner, the two bodies must meet together, and, without further debate, give their final vote, which is binding for the whole monarchy. The jurisdiction of the Delegations is limited to foreign affairs, common finances, and war. Each of these has its own executive department, the finances of the two being in charge of a third. The departments thus formed are:—

1. The Ministry of Foreign Affairs and of the Imperial House for the Whole Monarchy.—Count G. *Kálnoky de Köröspatak*, Privy Councillor, born at Letowitz, in Moravia, December 29, 1832; entered the diplomatic service, 1854; Secretary of Legation at Berlin, 1857, and

at London, 1860-70; Ambassador at St. Petersburg, 1880-81. Appointed Minister of Foreign Affairs and of the Imperial House for the Whole Monarchy, November 21, 1881.

2. The Ministry of War for the Whole Monarchy.—Major-General Baron *Ferdinand Bauer*, Privy Councillor, born at Lemberg, 1823, entered the army 1841; appointed Minister of War for the Whole Monarchy, March 16, 1888.

3. The Ministry of Finance for the Whole Monarchy.—Benjamin *de Kállay*, Privy Councillor, born December 22, 1839. Appointed Minister of Finance for the Whole Monarchy, June 4, 1882.

The above ministers are responsible for the discharge of their official functions to the Delegations.

### *Austria Proper.*

The first constitution of Austria, called also 'Cisleithania,' originated in an Imperial diploma, dated Oct. 20, 1860, followed by an ordinance, or 'Patent,' of February 26, 1861. These decrees laid, after a suspension from 1865 to 1867, the basis of a Charter, which was put in force December 22, 1867, with modifications rendered necessary by the recognition of the independence of Hungary. The main features of this Constitution are a double Legislature, consisting, first, of the Provincial Diets, representing the various provinces of the monarchy, and secondly, a Central Diet, called the Reichsrath, or Council of the Empire. There are seventeen Provincial Diets—namely, for Bohemia, Dalmatia, Galicia, Upper Austria, Lower Austria, Salzburg, Styria, Carinthia, Carniola, Bukowina, Moravia, Silesia, Tyrol, Vorarlberg, Gorizia, Istria, and Trieste. The Diets of all these provinces are formed in nearly the same manner, only differing in the number of deputies. Each consists of only one assembly, composed, 1st, of the archbishop and bishops of the Roman Catholic and Oriental Greek churches and the chancellors of universities; 2nd, of the representatives of great estates, elected by all landowners paying land taxes, not less than 50, 100, 200, or 250 florins, according to the provinces in which their estates are situated; 3rd, of the representatives of towns, elected by those citizens who possess municipal rights, or pay a certain amount of direct taxation; 4th, of the representatives of boards of commerce and trade-guilds, chosen by the respective members; and 5th, of the representatives of rural communes, elected by deputies called 'Wahlmänner,' returned by all inhabitants who pay a small amount of direct taxation. The Provincial Diets are competent to make laws concerning local administration, particularly those affecting taxation, the cultivation of the soil, educational, church and charitable institutions, and public works.

The Reichsrath, or Parliament of the western part of the monarchy, consists of an Upper and a Lower House. The Upper House (Herrenhaus) is formed, 1st, of the princes of the Imperial family who are of age, 20 in number in 1888; 2nd, of a number of nobles—66 in the present Reichsrath—possessing large landed property, in whose families by nomination of the emperor the dignity is hereditary; 3rd, of the archbishops, ten in number, and bishops, seven in number, who are of princely title, inherent to their episcopal seat; and 4th, of any other life-members nominated by the emperor, on account of being distinguished in art or science, or who have rendered signal services to Church or State—109 in 1888. The Lower House (Abgeordnetenhaus) consists at present, under a law passed April 2, 1873, of 353 members, elected, partly directly and partly indirectly, by the vote of all citizens who are 24 years of age and possessed of a small property or particular individual qualification: of these 85 represent the landed proprietors, 116 represent the towns, 21 the Chambers of Trade and Commerce, 131 the rural districts. The constituencies which under that law elect the representatives for the Austrian Lower House are divided into four classes. These are, first, the rural districts, where the peasantry and small landholders are the electors; they choose a voter for every 500 inhabitants, these voters electing the representatives; secondly, the towns; thirdly, the chambers of commerce in the cities and large towns; and fourthly, the large landed proprietors, payers of from 50 to 250 florins taxes, according to the provinces in which their estates are situated. In this last class females in possession of their own property are entitled to vote. Under a law passed in 1882, the franchise was extended to all male persons in towns and rural districts paying direct taxes to the amount of 5 florins per annum; but there are voters who pay less taxes and some who pay none; in the latter case they must have a particular individual qualification. Bohemia sends 92 representatives to the Reichsrath, being (1887) 1 representative to 62,551 inhabitants; Galicia 63, or 1 to 100,420 inhabitants; Lower Austria 37, or 1 to 68,761 inhabitants; Moravia 36, or 1 to 61,505 inhabitants; Styria 23, or 1 to 54,835; Tyrol 18, and Upper Austria 17, being 1 to 45,100 and 45,624; Küstenland 12, or 1 to 57,085; Krain 10, or 1 to 47,418; Schlesien 10, or 1 to 58,806; Kärnthen 9, or 1 to 39,873; Bukowina 9, or 1 to 69,026; Dalmatia 9, or 1 to 57,203 inhabitants respectively. The smallest number of representatives is from Vorarlberg, which sends 3, or 1 to 36,671 inhabitants. The most highly represented province is Salzburg, which sends 5 members, or 1 to 33,961 inhabitants. At the election of 1885 there were 1,668,339 electors in Austria, or 7·3 per cent. of the population, 77·75 of whom took part in the election. The duration of the Lower House of the Reichsrath is

for the term of six years. In case of dissolution, new elections must take place within six months. The emperor nominates the president and vice-president of the Upper House of the Reichsrath, while those of the Lower House are elected by the members. It is incumbent upon the head of the State to assemble the Reichsrath annually. The rights which, in consequence of the diploma of Oct. 20, 1860, and the 'Patent' of Feb. 26, 1861, have been conferred upon the Reichsrath, are as follows:—1st, *Consent* to all laws relating to military duty; 2nd, *Co-operation* in the legislature on trade and commerce, customs, banking, posting, telegraph, and railway matters; 3rd, *Examination* of the estimates of the income and expenditure of the State; of the bills on taxation, public loans, and conversion of the funds; and general control of the public debt. At present the rights of the Reichsrath are fixed by the law of December 21, 1867. To give validity to bills passed by the Reichsrath, the consent of both Chambers is required, as well as the sanction of the head of the State. The members of both the Upper and the Lower House have the right to propose new laws on subjects within the competence of the Reichsrath.

The executive of Austria Proper consists of the following eight departments:—

1. The Ministry of the Interior.—Count Edward *Taafe*, Privy Councillor, born at Vienna, February 23, 1833; entered the State service, 1857; Provincial Governor of Salzburg, 1863–67; Minister of the Interior, 1867–70; Provincial Governor of Tyrol and Vorarlberg, 1871–79. Appointed Minister of the Interior and President of the Austrian Council of Ministers, August 19, 1879.

2. The Ministry of Public Instruction and Ecclesiastical Affairs.—Dr. Paul *Gautsch von Frankenthurn*, Privy Councillor. Appointed Minister of Public Education and Ecclesiastical Affairs, November 6, 1885.

3. The Ministry of Finance.—Privy Councillor Dr. J. *Dunajewski*. Appointed Minister of Finance, June 26, 1880.

4. The Ministry of Agriculture.—Count Julius *Falkenhayn*, Privy Councillor, born at Vienna, February 20, 1829; entered the army 1848, and retired 1858; editor of the journal 'Vaterland,' 1859–76. Appointed Minister of Agriculture, August 19, 1879.

5. The Ministry of Commerce and National Economy.—Privy Councillor Marquis *von Bacquehem*. Appointed Minister of Commerce and National Economy, July 28, 1886.

6. The Ministry of National Defence (*Landesvertheidigung*).—Field-marshal-lieutenant, Privy Councillor Count S. *von Welser-sheimb*. Appointed Minister of National Defence, June 25, 1880.

7. Ministry of Justice.—Count Friedrich von *Schoenborn*. Appointed Minister of Justice, October 13, 1888.

Besides the seven ministers, heads of departments, there is a 'minister without portfolio,' Privy Councillor A. Baron *Prazak* (appointed October 13, 1888), taking part in the deliberations of the cabinet, but not exercising special functions.

The responsibility of ministers for acts committed in the discharge of their official functions was established by a bill which received the sanction of the emperor on July 25, 1867.

### *Hungary.*

The constitution of the eastern part of the monarchy, or the kingdom of Hungary, including Hungary Proper, Croatia-Slavonia, and Transylvania, dates from the foundation of the kingdom, about 891. The first charter or constitutional code is the 'Bulla Aurea' of King Andrew II., granted in 1222, and defined the form of government as an aristocratic monarchy. The Hungarian constitution has been repeatedly suspended and partially disregarded, until, at the end of the armed struggle of 1849, it was decreed to be forfeited by the nation. This decree was repealed in 1860; and the present sovereign, on June 8, 1867, swore to maintain the constitution, and was crowned King of Hungary.

The legislative power rests conjointly in the King and the Diet, or Reichstag (*országgyűlés*). The latter consists of an Upper and a Lower House, the first known as the House of Magnates, and the second as the House of Representatives.

The House of Magnates, reformed by an Act passed in 1885, now includes all hereditary peers who pay 3,000 fl. a year land tax; 40 archbishops, bishops, and other dignitaries of the Roman Catholic and Greek Churches; 11 ecclesiastical and lay representatives of the Protestant Confessions; 82 life peers appointed by the Crown (a first batch of 50 was elected once for all by the House itself), 17 members *ex officio*, being State dignitaries and high judges; 3 delegates of Croatia-Slavonia; and lastly, the archdukes who have attained their majority. In the session of 1888-89 the number of archdukes was 20, and there were 286 hereditary peers holding the property qualification.

The Lower House, or House of Representatives of Hungary, is composed of representatives of the nation, elected by the vote of all male citizens, of 20 years of age, who pay a small direct tax on house property or land, or on an income varying with occupation; but in all cases very low. Certain large classes—professional, scientific, learned, and others—are entitled to vote without other qualifications. The number of the electorate, according to the last returns, was 821,241, or 1 in 18 of the population. New elections must take place every five years. By the electoral law in force in the session



of 1887, the House of Representatives consisted of 453 members, of whom 413 were deputies of Hungarian towns and districts, and 40 delegates of Croatia and Slavonia.

The executive of the kingdom is in a responsible ministry, consisting (Dec. 1888) of a president and nine departments, namely:—

The Presidency of the Council.—Coloman *Tisza de Boros-Jenö*; appointed President of the Council of Ministers, November 25, 1875.

1. The Ministry of Finance.—*Ad interim*, the President of the Council.

2. The Ministry of National Defence (Honved).—Baron Géza *Fejérváry*, appointed October 28, 1884.

3. The Ministry near the King's person (*ad latus*).—Baron Béla *Orczy*; appointed August 12, 1879.

4. The Ministry of the Interior.—*Ad interim*, Baron Béla *Orczy*.

5. The Ministry of Education and of Public Worship.—Count Albin *Csáky*, appointed Sept. 1888.

6. The Ministry of Justice.—Theophile *de Fabiny*, appointed May 17, 1886.

7. The Ministry of Communications and Public Works.—Gabriel *de Baross*, appointed December 21, 1886.

8. The Ministry of Agriculture, Industry, and Commerce.—Count Paul *Széchenyi*, appointed October 14, 1882.

9. The Ministry for Croatia and Slavonia.—Coloman *de Bedekovich*, appointed February 26, 1877.

The sovereign of Hungary, though acknowledged Emperor of Austria, is styled 'King' in all public acts.

Croatia and Slavonia have a common diet of their own, and for internal affairs, religion, instruction, and justice, are autonomous, the head of the autonomous government, called Ban, being appointed by the king.

### Religion and Education.

The State religion of Austria Proper is the Roman Catholic, but there is complete toleration. In Hungary there is no State religion, but the Roman Catholics are in a majority. The table on next page gives the religious statistics for 1880.

In Austria Proper the Roman Catholic Church has (1888) 7 archbishoprics, 22 bishoprics, and 2 vicar-generals; (1886) 46 theological seminaries, with 230 teachers, and 2,078 pupils; (1880) 461 monasteries with 6,896 monks; 429 nunneries with 8,727 nuns; and 15,026 secular clergy. The Byzantine Greeks have 1 archbishop, 2 bishops, and 543 regular and secular clergy; the Greek Catholics 1 archbishop, 2 bishops, and 2,110 clergy; and the Armenian Catholics 1 archbishop, and 14 clergy, in Austria. In Hungary

	Austria		Hungary		Austria-Hungary	
	Numbers in 000	per cent.	Numbers in 000	per cent.	Numbers in 000	per cent.
Roman Catholics . . .	17,686	79·9	7,905	50·2	25,591	67·5
Greek Catholics . . .	2,541	11·5	1,505	9·5	4,046	10·7
Armenian Catholics . . .	3	—	3	—	6	—
Protestants and other Christians . . .	400	1·8	3,174	20·2	3,574	9·4
Byzantine Greeks . . .	493	2·2	2,447	15·6	2,940	7·8
Unitarians . . .	—	—	56	0·4	56	0·2
Jews . . .	1,005	4·5	641	4·1	1,646	4·3
Non-Christian without Creed, &c. . .	16	0·1	8	—	24	0·1
Total . . .	22,144	100	15,739	100	37,883	100

Proper there are (1886) 3 Roman Catholic archbishoprics, 1 archabbacy, 16 bishops, 31 theological seminaries, 138 teachers, and 793 pupils; 190 monasteries with 1,947 monks, 174 nunneries with 1,975 nuns. In Croatia-Slavonia there are 1 Roman Catholic archbishop and 2 bishops, 4 seminaries, 71 monasteries, and 16 nunneries. The Greek Catholics have 1 archbishop and 5 bishops in Hungary, and 1 bishop in Croatia-Slavonia. The Byzantine Greeks have 2 archbishoprics and 6 bishops in Hungary, and 2 bishops in Croatia-Slavonia.

The Protestant clergy are chosen and supported by their congregations. The Protestants of the Augsburg Confession were divided in Austria into 140 parishes with 141 ministers and 289,005 adherents in 1880; in Hungary Proper into 48 diaconates, with 891 ministers and 1,129,938 adherents in 1886; and of the Helvetic Confession in Austria into 76 parishes with 80 ministers and 110,525 adherents in 1880; in Hungary Proper into 57 diaconates, with 1,933 ministers and 2,014,900 adherents in 1886.

In 1880, 32·59 per cent. of males and 36·08 per cent. of females above 6 years in Austria could neither read nor write. In the Hungarian lands in 1885 31·6 per cent. could neither read nor write. Education is compulsory (between the ages of 6 and 14).

There are eight universities in Austria—at Vienna, Prague (2), Graz, Innsbruck, Cracow, Czernowitz, and Lemberg; two in Hungary—Budapest and Klausenburg (Kolosvár); and one in Croatia—Agram.

The table on the next page exhibits the statistics of the entire educational machinery of Austria-Hungary.

	Number	Professors and Teachers	Students and Pupils
<b>Austria :—</b>			
Universities (1887) . . . . .	8	1,010	14,540
Technical high schools (1887) . . . . .	6	332	1,900
Special high schools * (1887) . . . . .	5	109	762
Theological schools (1887) . . . . .	50	243	2,244
Gymnasias and Realgymnasias (1887) . . . . .	173	3,510	53,447
Realschulen (1887) . . . . .	78	1,370	17,137
Normal schools (1887) . . . . .	70	973	8,309
Special public and private insti- tutions † (1886) . . . . .	1,500	7,499	103,861
Elementary schools (public) (1887) . . . . .	16,935	57,160	2,748,347
Do. do. (private) (1887) . . . . .	981	—	106,627
<b>Hungary :—</b>			
Universities (1887) . . . . .	2	239	7,092
Technical high school (1887) . . . . .	1	70	619
Law schools (1887) . . . . .	10	74	603
Theological schools . . . . .	50	265	1,869
Gymnasias (1887) . . . . .	150	2,366	35,749
Realschulen (1887) . . . . .	28	537	6,371
Normal schools (1887) . . . . .	70	670	3,505
Industrial and trade and other special schools . . . . .	251	1,637	31,304
Elementary schools (1886) . . . . .	16,417	23,980	1,870,083
Infant schools (1887) . . . . .	483	665	46,549

In 1886 in 7,001 of the public elementary schools in Austria the language used was German; in 4,246, Czech (mainly in Bohemia and Moravia); and in 4,058 other Slav dialects; 870 Italian, 63 Roumanian, 3 Magyar; and in 448 more than one language. According to official statistics, 85·1 per cent. of the children of school age were attending school in Austria in 1886.

In Hungary Proper 80·41 per cent. of the children were at elementary schools in 1886. In 7,938 of the Hungarian elementary schools the language (1885) is Magyar; in 4,801, various other languages; and in 2,766, mixed.

The following table shows the distribution of elementary schools in Hungary according to creeds in 1885 :—

\* Agricultural, mining, and art schools.

† Including 67 commercial schools, 514 industrial schools, 238 music schools, 82 agricultural and forestry schools, 322 female work schools.

	Schools	Teachers	Pupils
Roman Catholics . . . . .	5,337	7,611	944,270
Greek Catholics . . . . .	2,181	2,170	137,218
Byzantine Greeks . . . . .	1,797	2,061	194,864
Augsburg Protestants . . . . .	1,439	2,144	170,627
Helvetic Protestants . . . . .	2,332	2,896	259,368
Jews . . . . .	509	985	82,178

### Revenue and Expenditure.

There are three distinct budgets: the first, that of the Delegations, for the whole monarchy; the second, that of the Reichsrath, for Austria; and the third, that of the Hungarian diet, for the kingdom of Hungary. Austria has to pay 68·6 and Hungary 31·4 per cent. towards the 'common expenditure of the monarchy,' not including the interest of the national debt.

#### *The Whole Monarchy.*

The expenditure for 1881 was 119,923,560 florins; for 1882, 146,567,000 florins; for 1883, 125,524,000 florins; for 1884, 130,088,495 florins; for 1885, 124,480,000 florins; for 1886, 122,497,000 florins; for 1887, 125,716,000 florins; for 1888, 135,910,000 florins.

The budget estimates for the 'common affairs of the monarchy' were as follows for the year 1889:—

Sources of Revenue	Florins
Ministry of Foreign Affairs . . . . .	385,260
Ministry of War . . . . .	2,548,683
Ministry of Finance . . . . .	6,478
Board of Control . . . . .	23
Surplus from Customs . . . . .	39,698,314
Contributions by the two parts of the Empire . . . . .	96,518,566
Total . . . . .	139,157,324

Branches of Expenditure	Ordinary	Extraordinary.	Total
	Florins	Florins	Florins
Ministry of Foreign Affairs . . . . .	4,497,350	79,300	4,576,650
Ministry of War { Army . . . . .	100,166,338	20,964,666	121,131,004
Marine . . . . .	9,180,947	2,137,280	11,318,227
Ministry of Finance . . . . .	2,002,250	—	2,002,250
Board of Control . . . . .	129,193	—	129,193
Total . . . . .	115,976,078	23,181,246	139,157,324

For the administration of Bosnia and Herzegovina for 1889 the

expenditure was estimated at 9,430,000 florins, and revenue 9,390,000 florins; the cost of the army of occupation in Bosnia and Herzegovina for 1889 is estimated at 4,423,000 florins.

*Austria Proper.*

The accounts of actual revenue and expenditure of Austria Proper show generally large deficits, and, in recent years, a growing expenditure. The revenue and expenditure were as follows in the ten years from 1878 to 1887, the last year being the budget estimates:—

Years	Revenue	Expenditure
	Florins	Florins
1878	521,888,000	515,589,000
1879	484,388,000	490,097,000
1880	445,935,000	432,075,000
1881	492,333,000	479,654,000
1882	532,743,000	507,288,000
1883	489,032,000	514,880,000
1884	510,405,185	542,969,000
1885	504,961,495	529,459,000
1886	507,833,841	521,931,000
1887	509,546,594	537,221,802

The revenue and expenditure were given as follows in the financial estimates for the year 1888:—

Revenue	Florins	Expenditure	Florins
<b>Ordinary.</b>		<b>Ordinary.</b>	
Council of Ministers .	719,900	Imperial household .	4,650,000
Ministry of Interior .	1,148,424	Imperial Cabinet Chan-	
Ministry of Defence .	260,336	cery . . . . .	72,761
Ministry of Worship		Reichsrath . . . . .	727,521
and Education .	5,580,366	Supreme Court . . . . .	22,600
Ministry of Finance:—		Council of Ministers .	1,044,032
Administration .	3,492,370	Ministry of the Interior	16,248,980
Land tax . . . . .	34,808,000	"    National De-	
House tax . . . . .	29,915,000	fence . . . . .	10,453,760
Industry tax . . . . .	10,715,000	Ministry of Public Wor-	
Income tax . . . . .	24,605,000	ship and Education:	
Extraordinary revenue		Central Establish-	
Total direct taxes .	100,043,000	ments . . . . .	1,419,330
		Public Worship . . . . .	6,459,030
		Education . . . . .	11,944,802
		Carried forward	53,042,816

Revenue	Florins	Expenditure	Florins
Customs . . . .	39,462,500	Brought forward . .	53,042,816
Excise . . . . .	88,252,800	Ministry of Agriculture . .	11,873,162
Salt . . . . .	20,452,000	„ Finance . . . . .	92,571,525
Tobacco . . . . .	77,385,400	„ Justice . . . . .	19,891,100
Stamps . . . . .	18,800,000	„ Commerce . . . . .	56,756,410
Judicial fees . . . .	33,080,000	Board of Control . . . .	160,500
Lottery . . . . .	21,500,000	Interest and sinking	
Various . . . . .	3,972,300	fund of public debt . .	134,801,399
Total indirect taxes . .	302,905,000	Management of ditto. . .	878,685
State properties . . . .	2,122,542	Pensions and grants . . .	16,696,246
Ministry of Com-		Cisleithan portion of the	
merce:—		common expenditure	
Posts and telegraphs . .	27,930,000	of the Empire, in-	
Railways . . . . .	38,771,950	cluding War and Fo-	
Various . . . . .	1,772,680	reign Affairs . . . . .	99,229,806
Ministry of Agricul-			
ture:—		Various . . . . .	953,511
Forests and domains . .	4,123,430		
Mines . . . . .	6,820,336	Total ordinary expendi-	
Various . . . . .	673,924	ture . . . . .	486,855,160
Ministry of Justice . . .	725,100	Extraordinary expendi-	
Various . . . . .	578,546	ture . . . . .	48,860,593
Total ordinary revenue . .	497,667,904	Total expenditure . . . .	535,715,753
Extraordinary revenue . .	16,803,932		
Total revenue . . . . .	514,471,836		

According to the budget prepared for 1889 the total estimated revenue is 538,515,245 florins, and expenditure 538,345,786 florins. The direct taxation amounts to 4.41 florins per head of population. The largest branch of expenditure, as will be seen from the above table, is the interest and sinking fund of the public debt, the burden of which falls mainly on the Cisleithan part of the monarchy. The public debt has grown up gradually since the middle of the last century.

An official return gives the following statement as to the total debt for July 1, 1888:—

	Florins
I. General debt:—	
Consolidated debt . . . .	2,701,329,831
Floating debt . . . . .	100,720,991
Annuities (capitalised) . .	13,710,471
II. Austria's special debt:—	
Consolidated debt . . . . .	881,253,370
Floating debt . . . . .	3,006,136
Redemption of landed annuities . .	98,952,451
Total . . . . .	3,798,973,250

If to this be added state bills or government paper money, 411,998,098 florins, the total will amount to 4,200,000,000 florins.

The total annual interest on the above debt amounted to 153,212,541 florins, and of this the consolidated debt absorbed 150,189,900 florins. To the latter sum, Hungary had to contribute 29,338,000 florins. Subsequent to a law of December 24, 1867, all loans have been contracted separately by either Austria or Hungary.

The total debt amounts (1888) to 152 florins per head, after deducting Hungary's capitalised share, and the interest to over 5·32 florins per head. The total estimated revenue of Austria for 1888 was 15 florins per head. In a return of the 'Statistische Monatschrift,' 1885, the rateable value of the real property of Austria (land and buildings) is estimated for 1883 at 6,497 million florins.

### Hungary.

The ordinary revenue and expenditure of Hungary were as follow in each of the ten years from 1879 to 1888, the last two years being the budget estimate :—

Years	Revenue	Expenditure
	Florins	Florins
1879	247,138,000	264,664,000
1880	244,822,000	272,981,000
1881	275,235,000	300,554,000
1882	280,324,000	286,271,000
1883	294,910,000	300,017,000
1884	300,455,000	305,640,000
1885	321,524,000	327,027,000
1886	311,619,000	320,264,000
1887	321,743,950	325,945,490
1888	326,641,987	345,037,108

The budget estimates for the year 1889 gave the sources of revenue and branches of expenditure as follow :—

REVENUE.			
Ordinary revenue :	Florins	Ministry of Instruction and Public Worship	Florins
State debts . . . . .	17,905,029	Ministry of Justice . . . . .	704,833
Accountant-General's office	1,895	„ „ National Defence . . . . .	264,382
Ministry <i>ad latus</i> . . . . .	200		
„ of the Interior . . . . .	1,015,068	Total of ordinary revenue . . . . .	340,690,166
„ „ Finance . . . . .	252,306,088		
„ „ Communication :—		Transitory revenue . . . . .	6,561,988
(a) Ministry . . . . .	12,667,858		
(b) State railways . . . . .	43,040,500	Grand total . . . . .	347,252,154
Ministry of Agriculture, Industry, and Commerce . . . . .	11,983,908		

EXPENDITURE.			
	Florins		Florins
Ordinary expenditure :			
Civil list . . . . .	4,650,000	Ministry of Communication :—	
Cabinet chancery . . . . .	73,380	(a) Ministry . . . . .	14,220,448
Diet . . . . .	1,253,671	(b) State railways . . . . .	27,257,585
Quota of common expenditure . . . . .	23,027,919	Ministry of Agriculture, Industry, and Commerce . . . . .	11,639,472
Pensions chargeable on the common exchequer . . . . .	62,143	Ministry of Instruction and Public Worship . . . . .	6,707,788
Pensions (Hungary) . . . . .	5,789,142	Ministry of Justice . . . . .	12,027,223
National debt . . . . .	117,680,010	” ” National Defence . . . . .	10,742,121
Debts of guaranteed railways now taken over by the State . . . . .	11,634,243	Total of ordinary expenses } . . . . .	328,931,877
Guaranteed railway interests . . . . .	7,343,781	Transitory expenditure and investments :	
Administration of Croatia . . . . .	6,063,530	Transitory expenditure, total of . . . . .	4,177,743
Accountant - General's office . . . . .	110,100	Investments, total of . . . . .	12,794,370
Minister-Presidency . . . . .	334,930	Extraordinary common expenditure . . . . .	8,670,245
Ministry <i>ad latus</i> . . . . .	54,020		
” for Croatia . . . . .	36,080	Total . . . . .	354,574,235
” of the Interior . . . . .	11,525,154		
” of Finance . . . . .	56,699,137		

This shows an anticipated deficit of 17,322,081 florins. About one-fourth of the revenue is derived from direct, and one-third from indirect taxes and monopolies. The principal direct taxes are on land, houses, and incomes. The total direct taxation amounts to about 12s. per head.

The accounts of actual revenue and expenditure since the year 1867 showed large and annually increasing deficits, which gave rise to the creation of a vast special debt of Hungary. The debt has been created mostly since 1868. The large loans raised during this recent period have been to a great extent employed for the purchase and construction of railways, the receipts of which are far exceeded by the expenditure; in addition to which the Government has to disburse a large sum yearly to the guaranteed railways. In the beginning of 1887 the debt amounted to 1,498,070,420 florins, besides the share of Hungary in the common debt of the Monarchy (see above), and arrears, &c., to the amount of about 248 million florins. The proportion of the total annual charge of the debt to the total revenue is 37 per cent. The annual charge is 7 florins per head of population, and the burden of the capital 84 florins per head, both which items are considerably increased by Hungary's share in the common debt. The total special exports of Hungary in 1837 amounted to 24 florins per head.



## Army and Navy.

### 1. ARMY.

The existing army organisation of the monarchy is based on the terms of the 'compromise' come to between Austria and Hungary, passed December 5, 1868, modified in some respects by a law of October 2, 1882. Military service is obligatory on all men who have completed their twentieth year, the only exceptions being in connection with certain family conditions and physical or mental capacity. No substitution is allowed. Men, who are free from military service, must pay (law of June 13, 1880) a military tax from 1 to 100 florins a year. The yearly contingent of recruits for the army amounts to 95,474; from Austria, 55,922; from Hungary, 39,552; besides, there is a yearly contingent of 10 per cent. (9,547) for the 'Ersatz reserve.' The army is divided into four categories—the active army, the reserve, the Landwehr (law of May 24, 1883), and, by a law of June 6, 1886, the Landsturm. The active army and the reserves are common to the whole monarchy and under the control of the Minister of War of the Monarchy; the Landwehr and also the Landsturm of Cisleithania and those of Transleithania are quite independent of each other, being respectively under the control of the Austrian and the Hungarian Ministers of National Defence, but all orders relating to great concentrating movements of troops must emanate from the Emperor-King. With certain modifications the Austrian military organisation has been applied to Bosnia and Herzegovina. In principle every qualified man must pass three years with the colours, seven years in the reserve, two years in the Landwehr, and ten in the Landsturm. Men who have served as officers in the regular army, or Landwehr, will be liable for service in the Landsturm till the age of sixty, while in time of war men may be taken from the Landsturm to fill up gaps in the army and in the Landwehr. The whole monarchy is divided into 106 recruiting districts, 102 corresponding to the 102 regiments of infantry, one district (Tyrol and Vorarlberg) for the Tyrolean Chasseurs and 3 in the Adriatic littoral for the marine. There are besides 4 recruiting districts in Bosnia and Herzegovina. The two Landwehrs have 184 battalions and 16 cavalry regiments in Austria and Hungary, under separate administration from the army, for which, however, the recruits are taken out of the districts, named before. Each infantry regiment has four battalions, so that the infantry has 408 battalions. There are besides 32 battalions of ordinary chasseurs, and one regiment forming 10 battalions of Tyrolean chasseurs. There are 21 brigades, forming 41 regiments of cavalry, subdivided into squadrons; 14 regiments of corps-artillery, consisting in peace

of 153 heavy, 28 light, 16 riding and 12 mountain batteries; 12 battalions, forming 72 companies of fortress artillery, with 3 mountain-batteries; two regiments forming in war 52 companies of engineers proper, besides one regiment of 25 companies of pioneers and one regiment of 8 companies for constructing railway and telegraph. The Hungarian Landwehr (Honvéd) has 92 battalions of infantry forming 7 divisions, and 10 regiments of cavalry, each consisting of 6 squadrons. The following table shows the actual strength \* of the Austro-Hungarian army in 1888:—

Description of Troops	Number of men and officers	
	Peace footing	War footing
<i>Standing Army:—</i>		
102 regiments of infantry . . . . .	178,778	556,395
1 regiment Tyrolean Chasseurs . . . . .	} 18,529	} 57,748
32 battalions Chasseurs . . . . .		
41 regiments of cavalry . . . . .	47,091	88,777
14 „ field-artillery . . . . .	23,493	67,071
12 battalions fortress „ . . . . .	7,151	20,684
technical artillery . . . . .	1,725	3,091
2 engineer regiments . . . . .	5,571	15,684
1 regiment pioneers . . . . .	2,861	7,669
1 railway and telegraph regiment . . . . .	1,022	5,213
Train . . . . .	3,855	49,489
Staff, medical and other establishments . . . . .	10,936	34,397
<b>Total standing army . . . . .</b>	<b>301,042</b>	<b>905,618</b>
Austrian Landwehr . . . . .	4,452	234,926
Hungarian do. (Honvéd) . . . . .	11,125	167,369
Austrian Landsturm . . . . .	—	—
Hungarian do. . . . .	—	—
Gendarmerie, &c. (in Austria) . . . . .	10,510	10,510
(in Hungary) . . . . .		

There are no official data for the Landsturm, but the number of men who are obliged to serve would be more than 4 millions. In peace there are 50,362 horses, in war 217,000; in peace 816 field-guns, in war 1,748.

## 2. NAVY.

The navy of Austria in all its branches is under the supreme command of the head of the Naval Department of the Ministry of War. The naval forces consisted, in the year 1888, of 11 iron-

\* *I.e.* the number of men who are inscribed in the list of army (line and reserve) and Landwehr, and who are obliged to serve under colours in case of war.

clads, dating from 1865 to 1887, 2 unarmoured frigate cruisers, 8 corvette cruisers, 8 torpedo vessels, 12 vessels for coast defence (6 gun-boats, 6 paddle steamers), 9 transport and service ships, 2 river-monitors, 42 torpedo-boats, besides 10 tenders and school ships, and 6 hulks. The table below gives the list of the 11 armour-clad ships, in similar arrangement to that describing the British ironclad navy, only the large guns being given.

Names of Armourclads	Armour thickness at water-line amidships	Guns		Indicated Horse-power	Displacement, or tonnage
		Number	Weight		
	Inches				Tons
Custoza . . . . .	9	8	22-ton	4,400	7,060
Kronprinz Rudolf . . . . .	12	3	48-ton	6,500	6,870
Tegetthoff . . . . .	14	6	27-ton	5,030	7,390
Erzherzog Albrecht . . . . .	8	8	15½-ton	3,600	5,940
Lissa . . . . .	6¼	12	15½-ton	4,200	6,680
Kaiser . . . . .	6¼	10	12-ton	3,200	5,810
Habsburg . . . . .	5	14	6½-ton	3,500	5,140
Stephanie . . . . .	9	2	48-ton	6,500	5,060
Kaiser Max . . . . .	8	8	10-ton	2,700	3,550
Don Juan d'Austria . . . . .	8	8	10-ton	2,700	3,550
Prinz Eugen . . . . .	8	8	10-ton	2,700	3,550
<i>River Vessels:—</i>					
Leitha . . . . .	1¾	2	4½-ton	320	310
Maros . . . . .	1¾	2	4½-ton	320	310

The *Custoza*, first in the list of sea-going cruisers, launched in 1872, is a central battery broadside ironclad, 302 feet in length, and 58 feet in extreme breadth, armed with Krupp guns. Likewise a broadside ship, and with an armoured citadel, an addition of the latest improvements, is the *Tegetthoff*, 287 feet long, and 71 feet broad. The *Tegetthoff*, constructed in 1875-78 at the Stabilimento Tecnico Trieste, having a belt of iron armour 14 inches thick, and armed with six 11-inch Krupp guns, weighing 27 tons, is considered the strongest ironclad for aggressive warfare. The ship fourth in the list, the *Erzherzog Albrecht*, launched in 1872, is 285 feet in length, and 56 in extreme breadth, also armed with Krupp guns. The *Kronprinz Rudolf*, a central citadel barbette ship, was launched at Pola in July 1887, and the *Stephanie*, a barbette belted ship, was launched at Trieste in April 1887. Each carry 12-inch guns in barbettes. The Austrians have given great attention to the development of their torpedo-flotilla for many years, and have recently added eight sea-going cruisers to their fleet. Two of these, the *Panther* and *Leopard*, were designed and built at Elswick, by Mr. W. H. White, now Director of Naval Construction at the Admiralty; they are of 1,530 tons displacement and have attained a speed of

very nearly 19 knots when fully armed and equipped. The third, named *Tiger*, was built at Trieste with 1,675 tons displacement. These are the fastest cruisers of the class afloat with horse-power 3,500 to 4,000.

The personnel of the navy consists (1888) in peace of 3 vice-admirals, 7 rear-admirals, 17 captains of ships-of-the-line, 22 captains of frigates, 20 captains of corvettes, 166 lieutenants, 284 ensigns and cadets, and 7,500 sailors. In war the sailors number 17,291, and the officers are proportionately augmented. The navy is recruited partly by a general levy from the seafaring population of the Empire and partly by voluntary enlistment. A *Seewehr* corresponding to the *Landwehr* was created in 1888, and the term of service in army and navy are now alike.

The following are the chief territorial defences:—In Bohemia: Josephstadt and Theresienstadt, fortified towns; in Moravia: Olmütz, a fortified and intrenched camp; in Galicia: Cracow, fortified and intrenched camp at Przemysl. Hungary and Transylvania: on the left of the Theiss, Karlsburg, Arad, and Temesvar; Kronstadt on Transylvanian Alps; on the Danube, Komorn, Peterwardein and Orsova; on the Drave, Essegg. Croatia, Brod, Gradiska, Karlstadt on the right of the Save. In Dalmatia are the coast fortifications of Zara, Ragusa, Cattaro, Sebenico, Budua and Lissa island; in Istria, Pola, fortified naval harbour. The Alpine frontiers in Tyrol have numerous defences on all the routes, and also between Tyrol and the Adriatic. In Bosnia and Herzegovina are numerous old fortifications. The Austrian capital, Vienna, is undefended. Pola, the chief naval port, is strongly fortified, both towards sea and land, and has been recently enlarged, so as to be able to accommodate the entire fleet. The arsenal of the Imperial navy is also in Pola; Trieste is the great storehouse, and there is also an arsenal of the Imperial navy. The land frontier of Austria-Hungary is 4,300 miles in extent, and the sea boundary 900 miles, or with the coast-line of the islands 2,700 miles.

### Area and Population.

The Austrian dominions—exclusive of the Turkish provinces of Bosnia and Herzegovina, which are under the administration of Austria-Hungary since 1878, but have as yet not been formally incorporated with it—have an area of 622,310 square kilometres, or 240,942 English square miles, with a population at the last census, December 31, 1880, of 37,883,503, or 160 per square mile. At the preceding census the population was 35,906,085. The increase during the period, embracing eleven years, amounted to 8·6 per cent. for the Cisleithan monarchy, but only to 1·48 per cent. for Hungary. In Austria the density of the population is 191 per

square mile, and in Hungary 135 per square mile. The density in both divisions varies much; in Lower Austria it is over 300 per square mile, and in Salzburg less than 60. As a rule the density declines from west to east, the industrial districts of the north-west being most thickly populated.

The following table gives the area, and total number of inhabitants, of the various provinces of the Monarchy, after the returns of the census of December 31, 1880, and the estimates for December 31, 1887, in the case of Austria, and 1886 in the case of Hungary:—

Provinces	Area : English square miles	Population, civil and military	
		Dec. 31, 1880	Dec. 31, 1887
<i>Austria Proper:—</i>			
Lower Austria (Nieder-Oesterreich)	7,654	2,330,621	2,583,993
Upper Austria (Ober-Oesterreich).	4,631	759,620	778,819
Salzburg . . . . .	2,767	163,570	171,001
Styria (Steiermark) . . . . .	8,670	1,213,597	1,270,552
Carinthia (Kärnten) . . . . .	4,005	348,730	360,979
Carniola (Krain) . . . . .	3,856	481,243	500,243
Coast land (Küstenland) . . . . .	3,084	647,934	693,134
Tyrol and Vorarlberg . . . . .	11,324	912,549	924,518
Bohemia (Böhmen) . . . . .	20,060	5,560,819	5,789,533
Moravia (Mähren) . . . . .	8,583	2,153,407	2,227,067
Silesia (Schlesien) . . . . .	1,987	565,475	592,598
Galicia (Galizien) . . . . .	30,307	5,958,907	6,403,572
Bukowina . . . . .	4,035	571,671	629,247
Dalmatia (Dalmatien) . . . . .	4,940	476,101	521,936
Total, Austria . . . . .	115,903	22,144,244	23,447,192
<i>Kingdom of Hungary:—</i>			
Hungary (including Transylvania)	108,258	13,812,330	14,715,927
Croatia and Slavonia . . . . .	16,773	1,905,295	2,065,910
Town of Fiume . . . . .	8	21,634	22,029
Military population . . . . .	—	—	97,157
Total, Hungary . . . . .	125,039	15,739,259	16,901,023
Total, Austria-Hungary . . . . .	240,942	37,883,503	40,348,215

In Austria there were 11,456,387 males and 11,990,805 females in 1887; in Hungary, at the census of 1880, 7,800,067 males and 7,939,192 females.

It was decided at the Congress of Berlin that the provinces of Bosnia and Herzegovina should be occupied and administered by Austria-Hungary. The Sanjak of Novi-Bazar is occupied by an Austrian military force, though administered civilly by Turkey.

Provinces	Area : English square miles	Population
Bosnia * . . . .	16,200	1,148,517 (1885)
Herzegovina (Dist. Mostar) . . . .	3,540	187,574 (1885)
Military population .	—	26,823
Total . . . .	23,262	1,362,914

Of the total number of inhabitants in Bosnia and Herzegovina 492,710 are Mohammedans, 571,250 Greek-Orthodox, 265,788 Roman Catholics (with 3 bishoprics), 5,805 are Jews, and the rest belong to different faiths. The population of Serajevo in Bosnia is 26,268, and of Mostar in Herzegovina 12,665. The Mohammedans have increased by about 44,000 since 1879. Of the adult male population 84 per cent. are farmers and peasants.

Practically belonging to the Austro-Hungarian monarchy, though not incorporated with it by any treaty, is the small principality of Liechtenstein, enclosed in the Austrian province of Tyrol and Vorarlberg, with an area of 70 English square miles, and a population of 9,124 in 1880, nearly all Roman Catholics. The inhabitants of the principality pay no taxes, nor are they liable to military service.

The following table exhibits the number of births, deaths, and marriages, with the surplus of births, in both Austria Proper and the lands of the Hungarian Crown, for a quinquennial period, according to the latest official returns:—

*Austria Proper.*

Years	Births		Deaths	Marriages	Surplus of Births over Deaths
	Living	Still-born			
1883	858,832	23,822	677,337	176,016	181,095
1884	878,321	24,450	666,523	179,171	211,798
1885	860,663	24,538	689,493	175,233	171,170
1886	876,063	24,940	678,458	180,191	197,605
1887	889,478	26,077	672,302	182,088	217,176

The still-born formed 2·85 per cent. of the total births in 1887. Of the total births 136,298, or 14·89 per cent., were illegitimate. In Carinthia, in 1887, 45 per cent. of the births were illegitimate; in Lower Austria, Salzburg, Styria, 26 per cent.; in Upper Austria, 20 per cent.; the lowest was in Dalmatia, 3½ per cent.

\* Districts: Serajevo, Banjaluka, Bihai, Tolni-Tuzla, Travnik.

*Hungary.\**

Years	Births		Deaths	Marriages	Surplus of Births over Deaths
	Living	Still-born			
1882	996,682	11,329	560,525	163,839	136,157
1883	718,684	12,250	514,741	167,609	203,943
1884	740,963	12,689	502,565	167,404	238,398
1885	737,110	13,090	522,650	165,169	214,460
1886	759,617	13,638	539,535	160,674	220,082

The percentage of still-born to total births in Hungary is about 1·7. Of the total births in 1886 62,644 were illegitimate, or 8 per cent. of the whole—considerably less than in Austria.

The following table gives statistics of people tried and sentenced before all classes of courts in Austria, 1883–1886 :—

	1883	1884	1885	1886
<i>Crimes :—</i>				
Tried . . . . .	36,686	37,157	37,085	36,134
Sentenced . . . . .	30,359	30,592	30,865	29,706
<i>Misdemeanours :—</i>				
Tried . . . . .	5,085	6,319	6,772	6,450
Sentenced . . . . .	4,173	5,311	5,745	5,400
<i>Petty Offences :—</i>				
Tried . . . . .	911,480	952,953	1,006,384	1,038,103
Sentenced . . . . .	488,461	506,528	538,947	558,453
<i>Total :—</i>				
Tried . . . . .	953,251	996,429	1,050,241	1,080,687
Sentenced . . . . .	522,993	542,431	575,557	593,559

There are no emigration statistics for Austria-Hungary. According to United States statistics, 1886, 22,006; 1887, 24,786 Austrians and 18,110 and 14,301 Hungarians, arrived there.

The ethnical elements of the population are as follow (1880) on the basis of language :—

	Austria	Hungary		Austria	Hungary
German . . . . .	8,005,452	1,972,115	Servian and		
Bohemian,			Croatian . . . . .	563,371	2,359,708
Moravian &			Latin . . . . .	668,653	—
Slovak . . . . .	5,181,611	1,892,806	Roumanian . . . . .	190,799	2,423,387
Polish . . . . .	3,239,356	—	Magyar . . . . .	9,887	6,478,711
Ruthenian . . . . .	2,794,554	360,051	Gipsies . . . . .	—	82,256
Slovene . . . . .	1,140,548	86,401	Others . . . . .	—	83,940

\* Including Croatia-Slavonia and Fiume.

In Austria 2,275,117 of the population were returned as farming their own lands, 90,036 as tenant-farmers, and 3,791,512 as farm-labourers; or 6,000,000 people directly engaged in agriculture; with their families they form nearly 60 per cent. of the population of Austria. The number of large land-owners (paying over 1,000 florins of land tax to the collector of one district) had risen from 1,110 in 1880 to 1,133 in 1883. There were in 1880 1,305 mining proprietors and 116,565 workers; 575,811 manufacturing proprietors and 1,541,287 workers; 185,405 traders with 124,668 assistants. In Hungary there were 1,451,707 farm-proprietors, 23,393 tenant-farmers, and 1,373,768 farm-labourers, or over 2,720,000 people directly engaged in agriculture; 173 mining proprietors and 25,732 miners; 380,786 engaged in manufactures with 385,630 workers; 97,300 engaged in trade with 79,995 assistants.

The following were the populations of the principal towns of Austria-Hungary in 1880:—

Vienna (with suburbs 1887)	1,270,000	Maria - Theresiopol . . .	61,367	Arad . . .	35,556
Budapest (1886)	422,557	Debreczin . . .	51,122	Temesvár . . .	33,694
Prague* . . .	162,323	Holdmezö Vársárhely . . .	50,966	Békés Csaba . . .	32,616
Triest† . . .	144,844	Presburg . . .	48,006	Grossvardein . . .	31,324
Lemberg . . .	109,746	Czernowitz . . .	45,600	Zengg . . .	31,271
Gratz . . .	97,791	Kecskenét . . .	44,887	Makó . . .	30,063
Brunn . . .	82,660	Linz . . .	41,687	Klausenburg . . .	29,923
Szegedin . . .	73,675	Pilsen . . .	38,883	Agram . . .	28,360
Cracow . . .	66,095			Fiume . . .	20,981
				Innsbruck . . .	20,537

### Commerce.

The commerce of the whole monarchy of Austria-Hungary, including Bosnia and Herzegovina, comprising imports and exports of merchandise, but not bullion—for the years 1877 to 1879, except the province of Dalmatia, which *was* not within the line of customs—was as follows in each of the ten years 1878 to 1887:—

Years	Imports	Exports	Years	Imports	Exports
	Florins	Florins		Florins	Florins
1878	552,101,000	654,702,510	1883	624,890,339	749,920,513
1879	556,690,000	684,018,540	1884	612,622,695	691,501,262
1880	600,000,000	675,994,430	1885	557,948,324	672,083,194
1881	641,844,790	731,470,615	1886	539,223,418	698,632,273
1882	654,173,746	781,892,772	1887	562,700,000	348,800,000

The following tables show the values of the leading articles of import and export in 1886:—

\* With suburbs, 177,000.

† With suburbs and territory.



## IMPORTS.

	Florins		Florins
Vegetable fibres and manufactures . . . . .	23,045,502	Furs and skins . . . . .	22,921,780
Silk and silk goods . . . . .	31,495,420	Machinery and carriages . . . . .	9,760,268
Clothing, haberdashery, &c. . . . .	5,366,711	Wooden wares . . . . .	4,075,196
Wool and woollens . . . . .	59,891,338	Literature and art . . . . .	15,322,868
Cotton and cotton goods . . . . .	67,194,045	Salt . . . . .	219,954
Vegetables, fruits, &c. . . . .	23,599,664	Gums and resins . . . . .	4,269,074
Fats and oils . . . . .	12,707,136	Chemicals . . . . .	11,566,031
Grain and pulse . . . . .	14,772,472	Metals and metal goods . . . . .	9,981,836
Colonial wares . . . . .	32,692,526	Pottery . . . . .	1,514,419
Animals . . . . .	16,712,335	Coal . . . . .	13,708,877
		Beverages . . . . .	4,197,225
		Minerals . . . . .	3,887,482

## EXPORTS.

Grain, pulse, and flour . . . . .	95,455,185	Coal . . . . .	17,378,529
Wool and woollens . . . . .	57,570,588	Flax, hemp, and other vegetable fibres and manufactures . . . . .	19,127,006
Timber . . . . .	49,119,976	Wood and bone wares . . . . .	18,186,692
Sugar . . . . .	48,311,398	Cotton and cotton goods . . . . .	15,184,411
Instruments, watches, &c. . . . .	47,277,808	Minerals . . . . .	10,546,311
Living animals * . . . . .	47,361,901	Paper and paper goods . . . . .	12,839,295
Animal products . . . . .	33,799,970	Iron and iron goods . . . . .	11,914,262
Beverages † . . . . .	29,284,292	Tobacco . . . . .	7,625,530
Fruit, nuts, hops, &c. . . . .	25,657,334		
Leather and leather goods . . . . .	25,127,130		
Glass and glass wares . . . . .	19,446,478		

The value of gold, silver, and bullion exported in 1886 was 1,797,057 florins, the imports being 10,582,651 florins. The transit trade of Austria-Hungary for 1885 was valued at 316,673,210 florins.

The following table shows the routes by which (1886) the commerce entered and left the country, excluding bullion and specie:—

Country	Imports	Exports
	Florins	Florins
Germany . . . . .	333,458,308	397,282,570
Trieste . . . . .	94,380,122	99,763,181
Roumania . . . . .	10,094,153	34,370,591
Fiume and other ports . . . . .	33,410,920	45,672,479
Russia . . . . .	23,464,892	20,549,044
Italy . . . . .	18,070,037	42,424,557
Servia . . . . .	15,698,518	18,373,699
Switzerland . . . . .	9,559,611	39,436,413
Montenegro . . . . .	296,083	72,425
Turkey . . . . .	790,774	687,314
Total . . . . .	539,223,418	698,632,273

\* Including cattle, 18,748,460 fl., swine 17,211,200 fl., horses 8,545,740 fl.

† Including wine 17,663,655 fl., beer 5,526,320 fl.

The special trade of Hungary amounted in 1887 to 440,619,404 florins for imports, and 405,991,407 florins for exports. Of the imports 86·15 per cent. were from Austria, and of the exports, 73·90 per cent. went to Austria.

From the Board of Trade Returns the direct trade of Austria-Hungary with Great Britain is shown in the following table:—

Years	Exports from Austria-Hungary to Great Britain	Imports of British <i>Home Produce</i> into Austria
	£	£
1878	1,665,857	763,034
1879	1,685,602	799,085
1880	1,430,949	593,561
1881	1,390,001	693,974
1882	2,014,523	703,962
1883	2,337,896	967,529
1884	1,843,238	942,831
1885	2,157,570	788,426
1886	1,621,515	905,985
1887	1,586,172	875,065

The staple article exported to the United Kingdom from Austria is grain and flour, the total value of which, in the year 1887, amounted to 1,127,055*l.* This comprised barley, valued 140,630*l.*, and wheat flour, valued 986,428*l.* Other exports were, wood, 76,675*l.*; gum, 38,535*l.*; drugs, 30,861*l.*

The principal imports of British produce into Austria are cotton manufactures (including yarn), 260,901*l.*; iron, 33,644*l.*; machinery, 152,927*l.*; oil-seed, 54,001*l.*; coals, 49,767*l.*; woollen goods, 69,827*l.*; copper, 21,925*l.*; leather, 17,671*l.*; hardware, 12,256*l.* in 1887.

### Industry.

Of the total area of Austria-Hungary 94 per cent. is productive. The total productive acreage of Austria Proper was 70,726,000 acres in 1885, or 94·29 of the whole surface, of which 26,000,000 acres were arable; 7,500,000 meadow land; 930,000 gardens; 6,660,000 acres pasture lands; 620,000 vineyards; 4,500,000 acres Alp-pasture; woods and forests cover 24,000,000 acres. In 1887 the leading agricultural products were as follow (hectare = 2·47 acres; hectolitre = 2·75 bushels dry, or 22 gallons liquid measure):—

	Hectares	Hectolitres
Wheat . . . . .	1,164,067	18,449,950
Rye and spelt . . . . .	2,016,443	33,167,900
Barley . . . . .	1,132,678	20,568,390
Oats . . . . .	1,874,771	37,034,030
Maize . . . . .	353,223	5,621,790
Pulse . . . . .	—	2,822,350
Potatoes . . . . .	1,116,457	119,084,570*
Wine . . . . .	432,765	4,701,933
Clover and grass . . . . .	4,017,362	98,737,010*

Of these barley and wine are most largely exported, though in some years considerable quantities of wheat are also exported.

In 1880 Austria possessed 1,463,282 horses (owned by 649,880 proprietors), 8,584,077 cattle (2,122,931 proprietors), 3,841,340 sheep (408,867 proprietors), 2,721,541 swine (1,111,540 proprietors), and 1,006,675 goats (500,126 proprietors); the total value of the live-stock being estimated at 48,699,248*l*.

Of the total cultivable area of Hungary in 1883, 52,800,000 acres were devoted to agriculture, including grass, meadows, and pasture; 1,062,500 to vineyards; and the remainder, including Transylvania, to woods and forests. The agricultural returns are as follow for 1887:—

	Hectares	Hectolitres
Wheat . . . . .	4,087,213	72,739,085
Barley . . . . .	1,004,099	19,635,717
Oats . . . . .	1,045,593	21,672,427
Maize . . . . .	1,826,116	25,978,642
Potatoes . . . . .	412,782	32,602,470
Tobacco . . . . .	55,850	566,727*
Sugar, beet . . . . .	33,811	4,996,488
Clover and grass . . . . .	3,046,681	72,844,476
Vineyards . . . . .	352,794	4,498,482

The value of the crop in wheat, rye, spelt, barley, oats, corn, millet, buckwheat, potatoes, and clover grass, is estimated together, for 1887, in Austria 912, in Hungary 604 million florins.

The total value of the wine produced in Hungary in 1887 was 43,715,157 florins.

Hungary in 1884 had 1,748,859 horses, 4,879,038 cattle, 10,594,831 sheep, 4,803,639 swine, and 270,192 goats.

Both in Austria and Hungary the exports of horses, cattle, and sheep largely exceed the imports.

\* Meter-centners.

An official estimate issued in 1884 of the annual value of Austrian manufacturing industries in 1880 gave it at over 100 millions sterling. The total value of the mining products of Hungary, raw and worked, in 1886 was 22,617,834 florins; in addition to which, the product of the salt-mines was valued at 13,299,421 florins. The number of persons engaged in mining and iron-works at the end of 1886 was 46,737, and in salt-works 2,119.

The following table shows the quantities and values of the leading minerals and of the furnace products of Austria in 1887:—

	Meter-centners	Florins		Florins
Salt of all kinds . . . . .	2,833,893	22,277,649	Pig iron . . . . .	18,792,431
Common coal . . . . .	77,961,509	22,867,455	Silver . . . . .	3,136,874
Brown „ . . . . .	115,731,725	18,982,566	Blei u. Hälte . . . . .	1,650,812
Silver ore . . . . .	133,407	1,977,273	Zinc . . . . .	639,499
Iron „ . . . . .	8,465,663	3,226,428	Quicksilver . . . . .	1,291,024
Lead „ . . . . .	78,265	1,227,880	Sulphur . . . . .	10,725
Zinc ore . . . . .	200,994	220,171	Schwefelsäure, . . . . .	
Quicksilver ore . . . . .	705,200	660,266	Oleum . . . . .	659,703
Graphite . . . . .	197,961	628,250	Alaun . . . . .	156,777
			Mineral colours . . . . .	20,979
			Other products . . . . .	845,732
Total minerals . . . . .	206,301,617	72,067,948		
			Total metals . . . . .	27,204,556

The total number of persons engaged in mining in 1887 was 92,827, in metal works 11,790, in salt works 10,283.

The following are some railway statistics of Austria-Hungary for January 1888:—

	Austria	Hungary	Total
	Kilometres	Kilometres	Kilometres
State lines . . . . .	3,789	4,312	8,101
Companies' lines worked by the State . . . . .	1,607	831	2,438
State lines worked by companies . . . . .	84	—	84
Companies' lines worked by companies . . . . .	8,674	4,978	13,652
Total . . . . .	14,154	10,121	24,275
	Miles	Miles	Miles
	8,846	6,326	15,172

In Bosnia and Herzegovina there were in 1888, besides State railway lines, 300 miles.

The work of the Post Office in Austria (1887) and Hungary (1886) was as follows:—

	Austria	Hungary
	Number	Number
Letters and post-cards . . . . .	462,907,000	128,113,000
Patterns and printed matter . . . . .	59,288,000	16,647,000
Newspapers . . . . .	93,621,000	50,531,000
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>615,816,000</b>	<b>195,291,000</b>
	Florins	Florins
Receipts (posts and telegraphs)	27,635,753	10,868,551
Expenses . . . . .	23,824,267	9,301,374

The declared value of the parcels transmitted in Austria and registered letters by post in 1886 was 5,366,750,000 florins; and in Hungary 1,001,674,236 (6,861,674, number 13,637,116 kilograms); the number of postal and money orders transmitted in Austria was 29,199,754 in 1886, and their value 705,930,719 florins. On January 1, 1888, there were 4,419 post offices (boxes 10,752) in Austria Proper, and 4,221 (1887) in the kingdom of Hungary.

The following are the telegraph statistics of Austria and Hungary for 1887:—

	Offices	Line	Wire	Messages
Austria . . . . .	3,380	24,672	66,430	7,431,131
Hungary . . . . .	1,525	11,215	41,520	3,621,832
Bosnia and Herzegovina . . . . .	98	2,000	3,410	288,000

The following tabular statement shows the strength of the commercial marine of Austria-Hungary on Jan. 1, 1888:—

	Number of Vessels	Tonnage	Crews
Sea-going steamers . . . . .	68	80,203	2,268
Coasting steamers . . . . .	91	15,307	908
Sailing vess., incl. coasters and fishing smacks	9,569	191,757	26,410
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>9,728</b>	<b>287,267</b>	<b>29,586</b>

In 1886, 66,635 vessels of 7,588,658 tons entered, and 66,381 vessels of 7,578,975 tons cleared Austro-Hungarian seaports. Of the former, 83 per cent. of the vessels and 80 per cent. of the tonnage, and of the latter 83 per cent. of the vessels and 84 per cent. of the tonnage were Austrian, Italy coming next, and Great Britain third.

For the port of Trieste alone in 1887, 8,033 vessels of 1,384,877 tons entered, and 8,128 vessels of 1,393,524 tons cleared.

The navigation of the Danube is carried on under regulations agreed to at the Berlin Conference of 1878, and subsequently modified at a conference of the delegates of the leading powers (Great Britain, Germany, Austria, Russia, France, Italy, and Turkey), which met in London in 1883. From its mouths to the Iron Gates it is regarded as an international highway, the interests of the several States being specially provided for. The navigation is under the superintendence of a mixed commission of one delegate each for Austria, Bulgaria, Roumania and Servia, with a delegate appointed for six months by the signatory powers in turn. The Commission has its seat at Giurgevo, in Roumania. The arrangement lasts for 21 years from April 1883. The number of vessels of all kinds which passed Engelshartzzell in 1885 was 3,203, in 1886, 2,908, and in 1887, 3,127. The goods carried past Engelshartzzell and Passau in the up and down passage weighed altogether, in 1883, 2,424,438 meter-centners, in 1884, 2,256,404 meter-centners, in 1885, 2,383,308 meter-centners, in 1886, 1,955,372 meter-centners, and in 1887, 2,292,652 meter-centners (*see* Roumania).

### Diplomatic Representatives.

#### 1. OF AUSTRIA-HUNGARY IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Ambassador*.—Count Francis Deym, accredited November 26, 1888.

*Councillor of Embassy*.—Chev. de Heidler-Egeregg.

*Secretary*.—Count H. Lützw.

*Attachés*.—Count Paul Esterházy; Count André Potocky.

*Naval Attaché*.—Capt. Rousseau D'Happoncourt.

*Military Attaché*.—Colonel Prince Louis Esterházy.

*Chancellor*.—Baron Vesque von Püttlingen.

#### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN AUSTRIA-HUNGARY.

*Ambassador*.—Rt. Hon. Sir Augustus Berkeley Paget, G.C.B., born in 1821; Envoy to the Netherlands, 1854–56; to Portugal, 1857–58; to Prussia, 1858–59; to Denmark, 1859–66; to Portugal, 1866–67; to Italy, 1867–83. Appointed Ambassador to Austria-Hungary, December 1883; accredited January 24, 1884.

*Secretaries*.—E. C. H. Phipps; G. W. Buchanan; C. T. Maude; A. C. Grant Duff.

*Military Attaché*.—Major-General James Keith Fraser, C.M.G.

### Money, Weights, and Measures.

The money, weights, and measures of Austria-Hungary, and the British equivalents, are as follows:—

#### MONEY.

The *Florin*, or *Gulden*, of 100 *Kreuzer*, nominal value 2s.; present (1888) real value, 1s. 8d., or 12 florins = 1*l.*

The 8 *Florin* piece = 16s., or 8 fl. 10 kr. in gold.

The legal standard in the kingdom is silver, and the Florin, divided into 100 Kreuzer, the unit of money. Practically the chief medium of exchange is a paper currency, consisting of bank and state notes of all denominations, from 1,000 florins down to 1 florin, convertible only at a large discount into gold.

#### OLD WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.

The Centner = 100 Pfund	= 56.06 kg.	= 123½ lbs. avoirdupois.
„ Eimer . . . . .	= 56.59 litre	= 14.94 wine gallons.
„ Joch . . . . .	= 5754.64 square metre	= 1.43 acre.
„ Metzen . . . . .	= 61.49 litre	= 1.7 imperial bushel.
(The Klafter of wood = 3.41 cubic metre = 120 cubic feet.)		
„ Meile = 24,000 Austrian feet . . . . .	} = 7585.6	} = 8,297 yards, or about 4¾ miles.

The metrical system of weights and measures is now legal and obligatory in Austria-Hungary.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Austria-Hungary.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

- Almanach für die k. k. Kriegs-Marine, 1889. Pola, 1888.  
 Annuario Marittimo per l'anno 1887. 8. Trieste, 1888.  
 Austria. Archiv für Consularwesen, Volkswirthschaft und Statistik. Wien, 1888.  
 Bericht über die Thätigkeit des k. k. Ackerbau-Ministeriums in der Zeit vom 1. Januar 1881 bis 31. December 1886. Wien, 1888.  
 Bericht über Oesterreichisches Unterrichtswesen aus Anlass der Weltausstellung 1873. Wien, 1873.  
 Commercio di Trieste nel 1887. Dal Ufficio Statistico. Trieste, 1888.  
 Czoernig (Freiherr von), Ethnographie der Oesterreichischen Monarchie, 3 vols. Wien, 1855-57.  
 Das Bauwesen in Bosnien und der Hercegovina, vom Baudepartement der Landesregierung in Sarajevo 1887.  
 Das Ungarische Unterrichtswesen in den Studienjahren 1885-6 u. 1886-7. Aus dem Bericht des 1888.  
 Ergebnisse der in den Ländern der Ungarischen Krone im Anfange des Jahres 1881 vollzogenen Volkszählung. Budapest, 1882.  
 Hof- und Staatshandbuch des Kaiserthums Oesterreich für 1888. 8. Wien, 1888.  
 Jahrbuch, Militär-statistisches, für 1887. Hgg. vom k. k. Kriegsministerium. Wien, 1888.  
 Jahrbuch, Statistisches, der Stadt Wien für das Jahr 1886. Gearbeitet von Preyer, Sedlacek, Löwy. Wien, 1888.  
 Lorenz, T. R. v., Atlas der Urproduction Oesterreichs. Wien, 1878.  
 Lorenz, T. R. v., Die Bodencultur Oesterreichs. Wien, 1873.  
 Mittheilungen des K. Ung. Ministeriums für Ackerbau, Industrie und Handel. Monatsheft. Budapest, 1888.  
 Nachrichten über Industrie, Handel und Verkehr aus dem statistischen Departement im k. k. Handels-Ministerium. XXXV. XXXVI. Band. Wien, 1888.  
 Navigazione austro-ungarica all'estero nel 1886. (Dall' Ufficio Statistico della Camera di Commercio e d' Industria.) Trieste, 1888.  
 Navigazione di Trieste nel 1887. (Dal Ufficio Statistico.) Trieste, 1888.

Navigazione e commercio in porti Austriaci nel 1887-88. 4. Trieste.

Oesterreichische Statistik. Bearbeitet von der k. k. Statistischen Central-Commission. Wien, 1880-1888.

Oesterreichisches Städtebuch. Statistische Berichte der grösseren Oesterreichischen Städte aus Anlass des IV. internationalen demographischen Congresses. Redigirt unter Leitung des Präsidenten Dr. Karl Theodor Inama von Sternegg von Dr. Mischler. Mit Unterstützung der k. k. Statistischen Central-Commission. Wien, 1887. (I. Jahrgang.)

Oesterreichisches Statistisches Handbuch. 5<sup>ter</sup> Jahrgang, 1887. Wien, 1888.

Ortschafts- und Bevölkerungsstatistik von Bosnien und Hercegovina. Amtliche Ausgabe. 1880.

Reichsgesetzblatt. Jahrgang 1888.

Statistik der Seeschifffahrt und des Seehandels in den Oesterreichischen Häfen im Jahre 1886. Im Auftrage des Handelsministeriums hgg. von der Börse-Deputation in Triest. Triest, 1888.

Statistik über den Zustand und die Amtsthätigkeit der Finanzwache im Jahre 1886. Vom k. k. Finanzministerium. Wien.

Statistische Mittheilungen über die Verhältnisse Galiziens. Hgg. vom Statist. Bureau des Galizischen Landesausschusses. Redigirt von Pilat. X. Band. Lemberg, 1888.

Statistische Monatsschrift. Herausgegeben von der k. k. statistischen Central-Commission. XIV. Jahrgang. Wien, 1888.

Statistisches Jahrbuch des k. k. Ackerbau-Ministeriums für 1886. Wien, 1887.

Statistisches Jahrbuch für Ungarn. 16<sup>ter</sup> Jahrgang, 1886. Budapest, 1887-8.

Tabellen zur Statistik des Oesterreichischen Tabaksmonopols, 1886. Wien, 1888.

Ungarns Waaren-Verkehr . . . für das Jahr 1887-8. Budapest.

Hertslet (Sir Edward), Foreign Office List. Published annually. London, 1888.

Protocols of conferences held in London respecting the navigation of the Danube. London, 1883.

Report of Mr. Cantley on the timber trade of Trieste in No. 81; of Mr. Faber on the trade of Fiume in No. 320; of Mr. Cantley on the trade of Trieste in No. 336; and of Mr. Nathan on the trade of Austria-Hungary in No. 355 of 'Diplomatic and Consular Reports.' London, 1888.

Trade of Austria-Hungary with Great Britain, in 'Annual Statement of the Trade of the United Kingdom with Foreign Countries and British Possessions in the year 1887.' Imp. 4. London, 1888.

## 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Beer*, Der Staatshaushalt Oesterreich-Ungarns seit 1868. Prag, 1881.

*Beer*, Die Finanzen Oesterreichs im 19. Jahrhundert. Prag, 1877.

*Brachelli* (H. F.), Statistische Skizze der Oesterreichisch-Ungarischen Monarchie. 8. Leipzig, 1887.

*Chavanne* (Dr.), Physikalisch-statistischer Handatlas der Oesterr.-Ungar. Monarchie. Wien, 1882-88.

Chronik, Volkswirthschaftliche, von Oesterreich-Ungarn, 1887. Hgg. von Blau. Wien, 1888.

Compass, finanzielles Jahrbuch. Gegründet von Leonhardt, 1888. Hgg. von Heller. Wien, 1888.

Entwicklung von Industrie und Gewerbe in Oesterreich, 1848-88. Hgg. von der Commission der Gewerbe-Ausstellung. Wien, 1888.

Export-Compass, 1888. Hgg. von Dorn. Wien, 1888.



- Ficker* (A.), Die Völkerstämme der Oesterreichisch-Ungarischen Monarchie. 8. Wien, 1869.
- Gerard* (E.), Transylvania: The Land beyond the Forest. London, 1888.
- Hock*, Statistisches Handbuch für Kärnten. Jahrgang I. Klagenfurt, 1886.
- Hunfalvi* (Dr. J.), A magyar-osztrák birodalom földrajza. 8. Pesth, 1886.
- Kay* (David), Austria-Hungary. London, 1880.
- Konta* (Ignaz), Eisenbahn-Jahrbuch der Oesterreichisch-Ungarischen Monarchie. Wien, 1888.
- Lang*, Statistik der Bevölkerung Ungarns. Budapest, 1885.
- Laveleye*, The Balkan Peninsula. London, 1887.
- Léger* (L.), Histoire de l'Autriche-Hongrie, depuis les origines jusqu'à l'année 1878. 12. Paris, 1879.
- Lévy* (Daniel), L'Autriche-Hongrie, ses institutions, &c. Paris, 1872.
- Löher* (F. von), Die Magyaren und andere Ungarn. 8. Leipzig, 1874.
- Magyarland. By a Fellow of the Carpathian Society. 2 vols. London, 1881.
- Mandello* (Dr. Karl), Rückblicke auf die Entwicklung der Ungarischen Volkswirtschaft. Budapest, 1888.
- Marbeau* (Edouard), Slaves et Teutons. Paris, 1882.
- Neményi* (A.), Das moderne Ungarn. Berlin, 1880.
- Oesterreichisch-Ungarische Revue. Jahrgang 1888. Redigirt von J. B. Meyer. Wien, 1888.
- Patterson* (Arthur J.), The Magyars; their country and its institutions. 2 vols. 8. London, 1870.
- Pecz* (Dr. Alexander), Oesterreich und der Orient. 8. Wien, 1875.
- Pollack*, Die Böhmisches Braunkohle in den letzten 25 Jahren, chronologisch-statistische Tafel. Vom Jahre 1861 bis 1885. Teplitz (s.a.)
- Prigl*, Ortslexicon für die Königreiche Kroatien und Slavonien. Nach amtlichen Quellen. Essek, 1888.
- Reclus* (Elisée), Nouvelle Géographie Universelle. Vol. III. 8. Paris, 1878.
- Romstorfer und Wigitzky*, Vergleichende graphische Statistik in ihrer Anwendung auf das Herzogtum Bukowina. Wien, 1886.
- Strigl*, Statistische Notizen für Oesterreich. II. Wien, 1888.
- Sturm* (Albert), Culturbilder aus Budapest. Leipzig, 1875-6.
- Sturm* (Albert), Uj Országgyűlési Almanach. Budapest, 1887.
- Vámbéry* (A.), Der Ursprung der Magyaren. Leipzig, 1882.
- Werkowitsch*, Das Land Vorarlberg, Denkschrift. Innsbruck, 1887.
- Wirth* (Max), Ungarn und seine Bodenschätze. Frankfurt-on-Maine, 1885.
- Worms* (Baron Henry de), The Austro-Hungarian Empire. 8. London, 1877.

## BELGIUM.

(ROYAUME DE BELGIQUE.)

### Reigning King.

**Leopold II.**, born April 9, 1835, the son of King Leopold I., former Prince of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha, and of Princess Louise, daughter of the late King Louis Philippe of the French; ascended the throne at the death of his father, Dec. 10, 1865; married Aug. 22, 1853, to Queen *Marie Henriette*, born Aug. 23, 1836, the daughter of the late Archduke Joseph of Austria.

### *Children of the King.*

I. Princess *Louise*, born Feb. 18, 1858; married February 4, 1875, to Prince Philip of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha, born March 28, 1844, eldest son of Prince August, cousin of the reigning duke, and of Princess Clementine of Orléans, daughter of the late King Louis Philippe of the French.

II. Princess *Stéphanie*, born May 21, 1864; married to Archduke Rudolf, only son of the Emperor of Austria and King of Hungary, May 10, 1881.

III. Princess *Clémentine*, born July 30, 1872.

### *Brother and Sister of the King.*

I. *Philippe*, Count of Flanders, born March 24, 1837; lieutenant-general in the service of Belgium; married April 26, 1867, to Princess Marie of Hohenzollern-Sigmaringen, born November 17, 1845. Offspring of the union are four children:—1. Prince Baudouin, born June 3, 1869. 2. Princess Henriette, born Nov. 30, 1870. 3. Princess Josephine, born Oct. 18, 1872. 4. Prince Albert, born April 8, 1875.

II. Princess *Charlotte*, born June 7, 1840; married July 27, 1857, to Archduke Maximilian of Austria, elected Emperor of Mexico July 10, 1863; widow June 19, 1867.

King Leopold II. has a civil list of 3,300,000 francs, or 132,000*l.*

The kingdom of Belgium formed itself into an independent State in 1830, having previously been a part of the Netherlands. The secession was decreed on October 4, 1830, by a Provisional Government, established in consequence of a revolution which broke out at Brussels on August 25, 1830. A National Congress elected Prince Leopold of Saxe-Coburg king of the Belgians on June 4, 1831; the prince accepted the dignity July 12, and ascended the throne

July 21, 1831. It was not until after the signing of the Treaty of London, April 19, 1839, which established peace between King Leopold I. and the sovereign of the Netherlands, that all the States of Europe recognised the kingdom of Belgium.

### Constitution and Government.

According to the Constitution of 1831, Belgium is 'a constitutional, representative, and hereditary monarchy.' The legislative power is vested in the King, the Chamber of Representatives, and the Senate. The royal succession is in the direct male line in the order of primogeniture. The king's person is declared sacred; and his ministers are held responsible for the acts of the Government. No act of the king can have effect unless countersigned by one of his ministers, who thus becomes responsible for it. The king convokes, prorogues, and dissolves the Chambers. In default of male heirs, the king may nominate his successor with the consent of the Chambers. If the successor be under eighteen years of age, which is declared to be the age of majority, the two Chambers meet together for the purpose of nominating a regent during the minority.

The power of making laws is vested in the Chamber of Representatives and the Senate, the members of both houses being chosen by the people. The sittings are public, and by the decision of the majority either Chamber may form itself into a private committee. Each Chamber determines the manner of exercising its own powers, and every session nominates its president and vice-president, and forms its *bureau*. No petition can be presented personally, and every resolution is adopted by the absolute majority, except in some special cases, when two-thirds of the votes of the members are required for its acceptance; in the case of an equality of votes the proposition is thrown out. The Chambers meet annually in the month of November, and must sit for at least forty days; but the king has the power of convoking them on extraordinary occasions, and of dissolving them either simultaneously or separately. In the latter case a new election must take place within forty days, and a meeting of the Chambers within two months. An adjournment cannot be made for a period exceeding one month without the consent of the Chambers.

The Chamber of Representatives is composed of deputies chosen directly by all citizens, 21 years of age, paying direct taxes to the annual amount of 1*l.* 13*s.* 6*d.* Under this qualification, the electoral lists, in the year 1888-9, contained the names of 131,735 electors, the right of suffrage being with 22 in every thousand of the population, or about one-thirteenth of the adult male population. The number of deputies is fixed according to the population, and cannot exceed one member for every 40,000 inhabitants. In the year 1888 they

amounted to 138, elected in 41 electoral districts. To be eligible as a member, it is necessary to be a Belgian by birth, or to have received the 'grande naturalisation;' to have attained the age of twenty-five years, and to be resident in Belgium. The members not residing in the town where the Chamber sits receive, during the session, an allowance of 423 francs, or 16*l.* 16*s.* each per month. The members are elected for four years, one-half going out every two years, except in the case of a dissolution, when a general election takes place. The Chamber has the parliamentary initiative and the preliminary vote in all cases relating to the receipts and expenses of the State and the contingent of the army.

The Senate is composed of exactly one-half the number of members comprising the Chamber of Representatives, and the senators are elected by the same citizens who appoint the deputies. The senators are chosen for eight years; they retire in one moiety every four years; but in case of dissolution the election must comprise the whole number of which the Senate is composed. The qualifications necessary for a senator are, that he must be a Belgian by birth or naturalisation; in full possession of all political and civil rights; resident within the kingdom; at least forty years of age; and paying in direct taxes not less than 84*l.* sterling. In those provinces where the list of citizens who possess this last-mentioned qualification does not reach to the proportion of one in 6,000 of the population, that list is enlarged by the admission into it of those citizens who pay the greatest amount of direct taxes, so that the list shall always contain at least one person who is eligible to the Senate for every 6,000 inhabitants of the province. The senators do not receive any pay. The presumptive heir to the throne is of right a senator at the age of eighteen, but he has no voice in the proceedings until twenty-five years of age. All the proceedings of the Senate during the time the Chamber of Representatives is not sitting are without force.

The Executive Government consists of seven departments, under the following Ministers, appointed October 26, 1884, viz.:—

1. President of the Council and Minister of Finance.—*M. A. Beernaert.*
2. Minister of Justice.—*M. J. Lejeune.*
3. Minister of the Interior and of Instruction.—*M. J. Devolder.*
4. Minister of War.—*General C. Pontus.*
5. Minister of Railways, Posts, and Telegraphs.—*M. J. H. P. Vandenpeereboom.*
6. Minister for Foreign Affairs.—*Prince de Chimay.*
7. Minister of Agriculture, Industry, and Public Works.—*M. L. Debruyne.*

Besides the above responsible heads of departments, there are

a number of 'Ministres d'État,' without portfolio, who form a privy council called together on special occasions by the sovereign. The acting ministers, as such, do not form part of the privy council.

The judicial institutions of Belgium are similar to those of France, except in one or two small points.

### Religion and Education.

The Roman Catholic religion is professed by nearly the entire population of Belgium. The Protestants number only 15,000, while the Jews number about 3,000. Full religious liberty is granted by the constitution, and part of the income of the ministers of all denominations is paid from the national treasury. The amount specially granted in the budget for 1888 was 4,792,400 francs to Roman Catholics; 85,266 francs to Protestants; and 16,292 francs to Jews; besides 56,000 francs for various ecclesiastical expenses. There are few endowments, and the clergy derive their maintenance chiefly from fees and voluntary gifts.

The kingdom is divided into six Roman Catholic dioceses, namely, the Archbishopric of Malines and the Bishoprics of Bruges, Ghent, Liège, Namur, and Tournai. In each diocese is an ecclesiastical seminary. At the last census there were 1,559 convents in Belgium, of which number 213, with 4,027 inmates, were for men, and 1,346, with 20,645 inmates, for women.

The Protestant Evangelical Church, to which belong the greater number of the Protestants in the kingdom, is under a synod composed of the clergymen of the body, and a representative from each of the congregations.

In the budget of 1889 the sum allotted for education is as follows:—Superior education, 1,624,220 francs; middle-class schools, 3,740,490 francs; primary education, 10,442,547 francs. There are four universities in the kingdom, three of them with four 'facultés,' or branches of study, and one, Louvain, nursery of the clergy, with five; Ghent and Liège are State universities, Brussels and Louvain free. The following table gives the number of students attending the various 'facultés' in each of the four universities in the academical year 1887–88:—

Universities	Students of					Total
	Theology	Jurisprudence	Philosophy	Medicine	Sciences	
Brussels . . .	—	379	138	501	493	1,511
Ghent . . .	—	181	61	185	167	594
Liège . . .	—	320	248	252	330	1,150
Louvain . . .	62	370	169	439	299	1,335

Attached to the universities are various special schools of engineering, arts, manufactures, mining, &c., with a combined attendance of 885 students in 1887-88. Other special schools are the Royal Academy of Fine Arts at Antwerp, with 1,326 students in 1887; Schools of Design, 12,165 students; Royal Conservatoires and other Schools of Music, 12,492.

Elementary education is becoming generally diffused among the people, and has recently made considerable progress. Every commune is bound to maintain at least one school for elementary education, the Government paying one-sixth, the province one-sixth, and the commune four-sixths of the expenditure. To encourage education a law passed in August 1883 conferred the provincial and communal franchise on all who could prove at least an elementary education. In the 165 royal athenæums, colleges, and middle-class schools in 1887 were 27,634 pupils. There were besides 17 private colleges and schools of this class. In 1887 there were 48 normal schools for primary teachers with 2,886 students. In 1886 there were 1,643 schools for adults with a total attendance of 63,975; 5,481 primary schools, all under State inspection, with an attendance of 600,449; 923 infant schools with 94,724 pupils. The total sum spent on elementary education in 1885 was 29,480,647 francs by State and communes, and including fees, &c.

In addition to the schools above enumerated, there were in the school year 1886-87, 35 industrial schools.

The proportion of the population above fifteen years who could not read nor write at the census of 1880 was 42 per cent., and between seven and fifteen years 29.4 per cent. In the year 1888 there were 54,226 young men called out for military service, and of this number 7,139 could neither read nor write; 1,392 could read only; 27,348 could simply read and write, 17,842 possessed a superior education, and 505 for whom there is no return.

### Revenue and Expenditure.

Years	Revenue			Expenditure		
	Ordinary	Extra-ordinary	Total	Ordinary	Special	Total
	1,000fr.	1,000fr.	1,000fr.	1,000fr.	1,000fr.	1,000fr.
1870	190,537	14,905	205,442	191,844	25,064	216,908
1875	245,977	32,734	278,711	247,058	45,164	292,222
1880	291,921	102,294	394,215	292,009	90,899	382,908
1884	305,935	44,087	350,002	322,172	39,527	361,699
1885	313,170	19,915	333,085	313,916	37,335	351,251
1886	315,902	55,349	371,251	313,757	35,799	349,556
1887	323,059	9,731	331,790	310,600	50,031	360,631
1888	319,365	7,040	326,405	307,743	52,101	359,853

The ordinary and extraordinary revenue and expenditure of Belgium for the years 1870 to 1888—actual for the first six, approximate for 1887, and estimated for 1888—are shown in the preceding table in 1,000's of francs.

The following table gives the details of the budget for the year 1889:—

Ordinary Revenue	Francs	Ordinary Expenditure	Francs
Property taxes . . . . .	24,028,000	Interest on public debt	96,619,397
Personal taxes . . . . .	19,425,000	Civil list and dotations	4,674,665
Trade licenses . . . . .	6,580,000	Ministry of Justice . . . . .	15,904,733
Mines . . . . .	551,000	"    Foreign Affairs	2,385,120
Customs . . . . .	25,567,807	Ministry of Interior and Public Instruction . . . . .	22,025,984
Excise . . . . .	40,602,718	Ministry of Public Works	16,843,941
Succession duties . . . . .	19,710,000	"    Railways, Posts, and Telegraphs	87,381,328
Registration duties, &c.	24,060,000	Ministry of War . . . . .	45,968,100
Stamps . . . . .	5,802,000	"    Finance . . . . .	15,578,180
Railways . . . . .	120,500,000	Gendarmerie . . . . .	4,100,000
Telegraphs . . . . .	5,278,800	Repayments, &c. . . . .	1,656,500
Post Office . . . . .	9,686,000		
Navigation and pilotage dues . . . . .	2,225,000		
Domains and forests . . . . .	1,300,000		
Unused amortisation fund, securities, national bank, &c. . . . .	14,181,500		
Repayments . . . . .	3,445,877		
Other receipts . . . . .	1,602,000		
<b>Total ordinary revenue</b>	<b>322,345,702</b>	<b>Total ordinary expenditure</b>	<b>313,137,948</b>

Up to December 1888 the extraordinary budget for 1889 had not been brought forward.

It will be seen that there has been almost constant deficits in recent years in the ordinary budget.

The following table shows the total amount of the national liabilities of the kingdom in 1888-89:—

Description of Debt	Capital
2½ per cent. Debt . . . . .	219,959,632 francs
3 " " . . . . .	511,344,735 "
3½ " " . . . . .	1,184,542,207 "
<b>Total</b>	<b>1,915,846,574 "</b>

In addition to the above, there are various annuities to be met, amounting to 30,106,000 francs, and if the whole were capitalised the total debt of Belgium would amount to 100 millions sterling.

Almost the entire debt of Belgium was raised for and devoted to works of public utility, particularly the construction of State railways. There is a sinking fund attached to all descriptions of the debt, with the exception of the  $2\frac{1}{2}\%$  old debt.

The total debt amounts to about 16*l.* per head of population, and the annual charge to 13*s.* 4*d.*; but the interest is more than covered by the revenue from railways alone. The total exports of home produce average 10*l.* per head. The provincial budgets for the year 1886 show a total revenue for all the provinces of 13,082,254 francs, and a total expenditure of 11,157,954 francs, thus leaving a surplus of 1,924,300 francs.

### Army.

The standing army is formed by conscription, to which every able man who has completed his nineteenth year is liable, and also voluntary enlistment. Substitution is permitted. The legal period of service is eight years, of which, however, two-thirds are allowed, as a rule, on furlough. The following is the composition of the Belgian army:—Infantry: 1 regiment of carabineers, of 4 active and 2 non-active battalions and 1 depôt; 1 regiment grenadiers, 3 regiments chasseurs à pied, 14 regiments of the line, each of these three bodies of 3 active and 1 non-active battalions and 1 depôt; 2 sedentary companies; a corps of discipline and correction of 14 companies; a school for army cadets. Cavalry: 2 regiments of chasseurs, 4 regiments of lancers, 2 regiments of guides, each of 5 active squadrons. Artillery: A special staff; 4 field regiments, 2 of 8 mounted batteries and 2 batteries of reserve, and 2 of 2 horse and 7 mounted batteries, and 1 reserve battery; 3 siege regiments of 16 siege batteries, 1 reserve and 1 depôt battery; 4 special companies; a train battalion, consisting of a staff and 7 companies. Engineers: A special staff; 1 regiment of 3 battalions of sappers and miners, of 4 companies and a depôt; 5 special companies, telegraphists, railway corps, &c. Administrative battalion, consisting of a staff and 8 companies, each of 4 sections. The following is the peace-strength of the Belgian army according to the budget of 1889:—

	Officers	Rank and file	Total
Infantry . . . .	1,888	28,890	30,778
Cavalry . . . .	368	5,680	6,048
Artillery . . . .	509	7,862	8,371
Engineers . . . .	89	1,390	1,479
Administrative . . . .	74	820	894
Total . . . .	2,928	44,642	47,570



To this should be added the general staff, 474 officers and men, and 2,449 gendarmerie. For this army there are 7,200 horses and 200 guns, and for the gendarmerie 1,636 horses. In time of war the total strength is 103,860 men, 13,800 horses, and 240 guns.

Besides the standing army, there is a 'Garde Civique,' numbering, March 31, 1888, 42,706 men. The chief military arsenal of the kingdom is Antwerp. There are fortifications at Liège, Huy, and Namur, and in 1887 an extensive scheme for the fortification of the Meuse was resolved upon and is being carried out.

### Area and Population.

Belgium has an area of 29,455 square kilomètres, or 11,373 English square miles. The kingdom is divided into nine provinces, the area and population of which were as follows at the census of December 31, 1880, and by estimate on December 31, 1887:—

Provinces	Area : Eng. Sq. Miles	Population	
		Dec. 31, 1880	Dec. 31, 1887
Antwerp (Anvers) . . . . .	1,093	577,232	664,480
Brabant . . . . .	1,268	985,274	1,091,083
Flanders { West . . . . .	1,249	691,764	732,317
{ East . . . . .	1,158	881,816	939,748
Hainaut . . . . .	1,437	977,565	1,041,719
Liège . . . . .	1,117	663,735	728,368
Limbourg . . . . .	931	210,851	222,489
Luxembourg . . . . .	1,706	209,118	217,447
Namur . . . . .	1,414	322,654	337,092
Total . . . . .	11,373	5,520,009	5,974,743

In 1887 there were 2,983,093 males and 2,991,650 females.

The density of population for the whole of Belgium was thus, in 1887, about 520 per square mile; in Brabant the density was 847 per square mile.

During the six years 1881–87 the rate of increase has been 1·14 per cent. per annum.

According to the census returns of 1880 there are 2,237,867 Belgians who speak French only; 2,479,747 who speak Flemish only; 41,046, German only; 420,339, French and Flemish; 35,324, French and German; 2,809, Flemish and German; 13,410 who speak all three languages; and 6,412 who do not speak any of the three.

The census returns according to occupation are tabulated as follows:—

	Males	Females	Total
Mining and metal industries . . .	226,759	17,549	244,308
Industries connected with vegetable products . . . . .	199,333	37,411	236,744
Industries connected with animal products . . . . .	40,401	24,595	64,996
Mixed industries . . . . .	227,553	179,346	406,899
Commerce . . . . .	143,229	101,018	244,247
Professions and official occupations .	457,042	192,114	649,156
Various occupations and independent	504,584	409,257	913,841
Total . . . . .	1,798,901	961,290	2,760,191
Without profession or status . . . .	1,010,072	1,824,913	2,834,985
Grand total . . . . .	2,808,973	2,786,203	5,595,176

The difference between the above total and that of the population of 1880 is no doubt accounted for by the fact that many persons are entered under more than one head. It is estimated that about 800,000 people are directly engaged in agricultural pursuits.

The following table gives the number of births, deaths, and marriages in each of the five years from 1883 to 1887 :—

Years	Births	Deaths	Marriages	Surplus of births over deaths
1883	174,484	119,196	38,666	55,288
1884	176,721	121,070	39,209	55,651
1885	175,043	117,775	39,910	57,268
1886	175,091	124,904	39,642	50,187
1887	175,466	115,296	42,491	60,170

Included in the above births and deaths in 1887 there were 7,241, or 4·12 per cent. of total births, still-born; 16,292, or 9·3 per cent. of the living births, were illegitimate.

In 1885 there were accused before the assize courts 157 persons, of whom 123 were convicted; and before the correctional tribunals 45,479, of whom 38,606 were sentenced, 18,838 to fines only. In 1887 there were 14,542 entries into the depôts of mendicity, the mean number during the year being 4,092.

The following table shows the immigration and emigration of 1883-87 :—

	1883	1884	1885	1886	1887
Immigration . . . . .	17,499	16,558	18,302	19,804	19,286
Emigration . . . . .	15,208	13,993	13,227	17,029	17,528
Excess of immigration .	2,291	2,565	5,075	2,775	1,758

The emigration in 1888 is stated to be 40,000.

The following are the populations of the most important towns, January 1, 1888:—

Brussels and suburbs . . . . .	458,939	Mechlin . . . . .	48,950	St. Nicolas . . . . .	27,572
Antwerp . . . . .	210,534	Verviers . . . . .	47,744	Namur . . . . .	28,706
Ghent . . . . .	147,912	Louvain . . . . .	38,689	Mons . . . . .	25,754
Liège . . . . .	140,261	Tournai . . . . .	34,805	Alost . . . . .	23,096
Bruges . . . . .	46,821	Seraing . . . . .	31,398	Ostend . . . . .	23,500
		Courtrai . . . . .	29,399	Charleroi . . . . .	20,809

### Trade and Industry.

The value of the general commerce in the year 1887 was for imports 2,906,600,000 francs, and exports 2,715,300,000 francs. The total value of the transit trade in 1887 was 1,474,600,000 francs. The following table shows the value of the imports for home consumption, and the exports of Belgian produce and manufactures, for the last five years:—

	1883	1884	1885	1886	1887
	1,000 frs.	1,000 frs.	1,000 frs.	1,000 frs.	1,000 frs.
Imports . . . . .	1,552,131	1,425,745	1,347,047	1,335,049	1,431,930
Exports . . . . .	1,343,126	1,337,479	1,200,003	1,181,974	1,240,624

The special commerce was as follows in the year 1887:—

Imports	1,000 Francs	Exports	1,000 Francs
Cereals . . . . .	223,487	Threads . . . . .	134,222
Raw textiles . . . . .	200,055	Raw textiles . . . . .	84,542
Vegetable substances . . . . .	78,013	Coal and coke . . . . .	71,972
Hides and skins . . . . .	75,218	Machinery, &c. . . . .	68,255
Various mineral matters . . . . .	61,596	Stone . . . . .	67,502
Living animals . . . . .	59,710	Tissues . . . . .	66,493
Timber . . . . .	59,357	Hides and skins . . . . .	58,316
Chemicals . . . . .	55,284	Cereals . . . . .	59,483
Tissues . . . . .	53,231	Iron, wrought and un-	
Resins and bitumen . . . . .	51,558	wrought . . . . .	57,456
Coffee . . . . .	39,058	Glass . . . . .	54,739
Metals . . . . .	33,919	Vegetable substances . . . . .	39,531
Various animal matters . . . . .	31,508	Sugar . . . . .	38,129
Butter and eggs . . . . .	29,987	Various animal matters . . . . .	30,688
Threads . . . . .	28,103	Living animals . . . . .	29,869
Meat . . . . .	25,799	Paper . . . . .	24,574
Oils . . . . .	22,259	Chemicals . . . . .	22,800
Wine . . . . .	21,298	Meat . . . . .	22,110
Manure . . . . .	19,794	Various mineral matters . . . . .	21,921
Rice . . . . .	17,349	Resins and bitumen . . . . .	16,915
Fish . . . . .	11,538	Steel . . . . .	13,864
Various . . . . .	233,812	Arms . . . . .	11,538
		Various . . . . .	245,706
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>1,431,933</b>	<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>1,240,625</b>

The following table shows the respective shares of the leading countries in the commerce of Belgium in 1887 :—

Imports from	Francs	Exports to	Francs
France . . . . .	282,805,844	France . . . . .	335,258,187
Netherlands . . . . .	198,736,073	England . . . . .	240,425,238
Great Britain . . . . .	187,791,078	Germany . . . . .	197,806,547
United States . . . . .	164,878,283	Netherlands . . . . .	167,753,788
Germany . . . . .	148,831,905	United States . . . . .	49,343,329
Russia . . . . .	95,867,695	Italy . . . . .	41,586,121
Argentine Republic	68,805,005	Switzerland . . . . .	33,638,278
Sweden and Norway	48,323,980	Spain . . . . .	20,171,786
British India . . . . .	47,496,315	Argentine Republic	18,006,615
Roumania . . . . .	45,273,216	Brazil . . . . .	15,029,389
Peru . . . . .	24,543,498	Turkey . . . . .	13,532,714
Brazil . . . . .	19,187,340	Asia . . . . .	12,448,867
Uruguay . . . . .	20,340,323	Portugal . . . . .	9,680,717
Italy . . . . .	16,235,012	Russia . . . . .	6,172,627

The commercial intercourse of Belgium with Great Britain is shown in the subjoined tabular statement in each of the five years 1883 to 1887 :—

Years	Exports from Belgium to Great Britain	Imports of British home produce into Belgium
	£	£
1883	16,178,345	8,327,941
1884	15,146,175	8,500,703
1885	15,070,121	7,806,357
1886	14,248,151	7,126,635
1887	14,732,663	6,830,520

The principal articles of export from Belgium to the United Kingdom are woollen yarn, of the value of 1,371,363*l.*; silk manufactures, chiefly stuffs and ribbons, 1,854,416*l.*; flax, 485,002*l.*; sugar, refined and unrefined, 817,377*l.*; bar iron and manufactures, of the value of 376,139*l.*; butter, of the value of 192,515*l.*; eggs, 485,002*l.*; and poultry and game, including rabbits, of the value of 378,750*l.* in 1887. The export of cotton manufacture from Belgium to Great Britain was 333,855*l.* in 1885, 325,117*l.* in 1886, 367,373*l.* in 1887. The imports of British produce into Belgium consist in the main of iron, wrought and unwrought, of the value of 215,050*l.*, woollens of the value of 1,129,363*l.*, cottons of the value of 2,038,381*l.*, machinery 571,479*l.* in the year 1887.

According to the recently published results of an agricultural inquiry in 1880, 2,704,957 hectares (2·47 acres) out of 2,945,715 hectares are cultivable; of which 1,983,570 hectares are under ordinary cultivation; 489,423 hectares under wood; and 231,964

hectares uncultivated. The number of separate farms (nombre d'exploitations) was 910,396 in 1880, as compared with 579,550 in 1846, and 744,000 in 1866. Over 710,000 of the farms are under two hectares each. In 1886 Belgium imported 1,095,877 metric tons and exported 304,276 metric tons of cereals. Beetroot cultivation is important; in 1885 the export of sugar was 98,390 tons. In 1880 there were 271,974 horses, 1,382,815 horned cattle, 365,400 sheep, and 646,375 pigs.

The coal mines in Belgium in 1886 numbered 261, covering an area of 143,907 hectares, employing 100,382 miners, and producing 17,285,543 metric tons, of the value of 142,542,000 francs, of which one-fourth was exported, mainly to France.

The total value of the deep-sea fishery of Belgium in 1886 was 3,827,186 francs.

Although Belgium only produces about 200,000 tons of iron ore annually, the iron industry is of great importance in the country; of pig iron 712,876 tons were produced in 1885, 701,277 tons in 1886, and 754,481 tons in 1887; of manufactured iron 469,249 tons in 1885, 470,255 tons in 1886 and 532,103 tons in 1887. In 1886, 301,816 tons of steel were manufactured, estimated at 27,677,000 francs. The produce of quarries was valued at 36,939,000 francs in 1884, 32,746,000 francs in 1885, and 32,307,000 francs in 1886.

The commercial marine consisted on January 1, 1888, of 65 vessels of an aggregate burthen of 86,391 tons, inclusive of 55 steamers of a total burthen of 80,891 tons. There were 344 vessels, of 12,191 tons, engaged in deep sea fishing. In 1887, 6,747 vessels of a total tonnage of 4,571,705 entered Belgian ports, 3,446 with a total tonnage of 2,480,477 being British. The total number of vessels leaving Belgian ports in 1887 was 6,780 of 4,584,297 tons, of which 3,462, with a tonnage of 2,483,789, were British.

The subjoined tabular statement shows the length of railways open in Belgium on January 1, 1888:—

		Kilomètres
Lines worked by the State . . . . .		3,195
Lines worked by Companies . . . . .		1,246
Total lines open . . . . .	{ Kilom.	4,441
	{ Miles	2,776

The gross receipts in 1886 amounted for the State to 124,057,764 francs, and for the Companies 36,782,204 francs; expenses for the State 66,541,005 francs, for the Companies 18,138,562 francs. Up to the end of 1886 the State had spent 1,285,068,000 francs on the first cost of its railways. The total receipts of its railways from 1835 to 1887 amounted to 2,472,894,247 francs, and the

total expense of working its railways during the same period was 1,463,961,000 francs.

The work of the Post Office in Belgium was as follows in the years 1886 and 1887:—

	1886	1887
Private letters . . . . .	90,744,556 . . . . .	86,831,068
Official letters . . . . .	14,123,401 . . . . .	14,816,465
Post-cards . . . . .	26,568,984 . . . . .	25,407,239
Printed matter . . . . .	55,268,000 . . . . .	56,665,000
Newspapers . . . . .	94,394,000 . . . . .	94,024,000

On January 1, 1888, there were 816 post offices in Belgium. The total revenue of the Post Office in the year 1887 amounted to 15,253,560 francs, and the expenditure to 8,643,167 francs.

The Telegraphs in Belgium carried 6,811,534 despatches, private and official, in the year 1887. At the end of 1887 the total length of public telegraph lines was 3,900 miles, and the length of wires 18,700 miles. There were at the same date 1,519 telegraph stations. Receipts (1887), 2,916,978 francs; expenses, 3,734,917 francs.

### Diplomatic Representatives.

#### 1. OF BELGIUM IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Envoy and Minister.*—Baron Solvyns, appointed February 21, 1873.

*Councillor.*—A. d'Anethan.

*Secretary of Legation.*—Comte W. Vanden Steen. *Attaché.*—Baron A. Grenier.

*Consul-General.*—F. H. Lenders.

#### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN BELGIUM.

*Envoy and Minister.*—Lord Vivian, K.C.M.G., C.B., formerly Envoy to the Swiss Confederation; Envoy to Denmark 1881–84. Appointed Envoy to Belgium, December 15, 1884.

*Secretaries.*—Martin Le M. H. Gosselin; Hon. E. B. Lyon.

### Money, Weights, and Measures.

The money, weights, and measures of Belgium, and the British equivalents, are as follows:—

#### MONEY.

The *Franc* . . . . . Intrinsic rate of exchange, 25·22½ to £1 sterling.

#### WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.

The <i>Kilogramme</i> . . . . .	=	2·20 lbs. avoirdupois.
„ <i>Tonne</i> . . . . .	=	2,200 „ „
„ <i>Hectolitre</i> {	Dry measure . . . . .	= 2·75 imperial bushels.
	Liquid measure . . . . .	= 22 imperial gallons.
„ <i>Mètre</i> . . . . .	=	3·28 feet.
„ <i>Mètre Cube</i> . . . . .	=	35·31 cubic feet.
„ <i>Kilomètre</i> . . . . .	=	1,093 yards.
„ <i>Hectare</i> . . . . .	=	2·47 English acres.
„ <i>Square Kilomètre</i> . . . . .	=	247·11 English acres, or 0·386 square miles.

Belgium was one of the five Continental States—comprising, besides, France, Italy, Greece, and Switzerland—which formed a Monetary League in 1865. The five States entered into a Convention

by which they agreed upon the decimal system, establishing perfect reciprocity in the currency of the four countries.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Belgium.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Almanach Royal Officiel de Belgique, contenant les attributions et le personnel de tous les services publics du royaume. Année 1889. Bruxelles, 1888.

Annuaire statistique de la Belgique. 8. Bruxelles, 1888.

Documents statistiques, publiés par le départ. de l'Intérieur, avec le concours de la commission centrale de statistique. Bruxelles, 1857-69.

Moniteur belge. 1888.

Budgets Provinciaux. Exercice 1889. Bruxelles, 1888.

Budgets des Recettes et des Dépenses pour l'exercice 1889. Bruxelles, 1888.

Mouvement de l'état civil et de la population en 1887. Bruxelles, 1888.

Rapport Triennal sur la Situation de l'Instruction Primaire en Belgique. Treizième Période Triennale, 1882-84. Bruxelles, 1886.

Situation générale du Trésor Public au 1<sup>er</sup> Janvier 1888. Bruxelles, 1888.

Exposé de la situation du Royaume, période 1841-50. 1 vol. Période 1851-60. 3 vols. Période 1861-75. 2 vols. Publié par le Ministre de l'Intérieur. 8. Bruxelles, 1861-85.

Statistique de la Belgique. Population. Recensement général (31 Décembre, 1880). Bruxelles, 1884.

Statistique de la Belgique. Agriculture. Recensement général de 1880. Bruxelles, 1885.

Statistique de la Belgique. Industrie. Recensement des principales industries en 1880. Bruxelles, 1887.

Statistique générale des recettes et dépenses du Royaume, 1840-80. Bruxelles, 1885.

Tableau général du commerce avec les pays étrangers, publié par le Ministre des Finances. 4. Bruxelles, 1888.

Compte-rendu des chemins de fer, postes, télégraphes et marine. Bruxelles, 1888.

Report for 1887 on trade of Antwerp in Nos. 276 and 306 of 'Diplomatic and Consular Reports.' London, 1888.

Trade of Belgium with the United Kingdom, in 'Annual Statement of the Trade of the United Kingdom with Foreign Countries for the year 1887.' Imp. 4. London, 1888.

### 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Bavary* (Ch. Victor de), Histoire de la Révolution belge de 1830. 8. Bruxelles, 1876.

*Bréalmont* (A. H.), Situation militaire de la Belgique. Brussels, 1882.

*Garcia de la Vega* (D. de), Royaume de la Belgique. Brussels, 1883.

*Meulemans* (Aug.), La Belgique, ses ressources agricoles, industrielles et commerciales. 8. Bruxelles, 1866.

*Mossel* (H. G.), Histoire de la Belgique. Brussels, 1881.

*Nicolai* (E.), Les Chemins de fer de l'État en Belgique 1834-84. Etude historique, économique et statistique. Bruxelles, 1885.

*Pouillet* (F.), Histoire politique interne de la Belgique. Louvain, 1879.

*Reclus* (Elisée), Nouvelle Géographie universelle. Tome IV. L'Europe du Nord-Ouest. Paris, 1879.

## DENMARK.

(KONGERIGET DANMARK.)

## Reigning King.

**Christian IX.**, born April 8, 1818, the fourth son of the late Duke Wilhelm of Schleswig-Holstein-Sonderburg-Glücksburg, and of Princess Louise of Hesse-Cassel. Appointed to the succession of the Crown of Denmark by the treaty of London, of May 8, 1852, and by the Danish law of succession of July 31, 1853. Succeeded to the throne on the death of King Frederik VII., November 15, 1863. Married, May 26, 1842, to Queen *Louise*, born Sept. 7, 1817, the daughter of Landgrave Wilhelm of Hesse-Cassel.

*Children of the King.*

I. Prince *Frederik*, heir-apparent, born June 3, 1843; married July 28, 1869, to Princess *Lowisa*, daughter of King Carl XV. of Sweden and Norway. Offspring of the union are six children:—

1. Prince Christian, born Sept. 26, 1870. 2. Prince Karl, born August 3, 1872. 3. Princess *Lowisa*, born Feb. 17, 1875. 4. Prince Harald, born Oct. 8, 1876. 5. Prince Ingeborg, born Aug. 2, 1878. 6. Princess *Thyra*, born March 14, 1880. 7. Prince Gustav, born March 4, 1887.

II. Princess *Alexandra*, born Dec. 1, 1844; married, March 10, 1863, to Albert Edward, Prince of Wales.

III. Prince *Wilhelm*, born Dec. 24, 1845; admiral in the Danish navy; elected King of the Hellenes, under the title of *Georgios I.*, by the Greek National Assembly, March 31, 1863; married Oct. 27, 1867, to Olga Constantinowna, Grand-Duchess of Russia.

IV. Princess *Maria Dagmar* (Empress *Maria-Feodorovna*), born Nov. 26, 1847; married, Nov. 9, 1866, to Alexander III., Emperor of Russia.

V. Princess *Thyra*, born Sept. 29, 1853; married, Dec. 21, 1878, to Prince Ernest August, Duke of Cumberland.

VI. Prince *Waldemar*, born Oct. 27, 1858; married, Oct. 20, 1885, to Princess Marie d'Orleans, eldest daughter of the Duc de Chartres, born January 13, 1865; offspring Princess Aage, born June 10, 1887; Prince Axel, born Aug. 12, 1888.

*Brothers and Sisters of the King.*

I. Princess *Frederica*, born Oct. 9, 1811; married, Oct. 30, 1834, to Duke Alexander of Anhalt-Bernburg; widow Aug. 19, 1863.

II. Prince *Wilhelm*, born April 10, 1816; field-marshal-lieutenant in the service of Austria.

III. Princess *Louise*, born Nov. 18, 1820; nominated abbess of the convent of Itzehoe, Holstein, Aug. 3, 1860.



- IV. Prince *Julius*, born Oct. 14, 1824; general in the Danish army.  
 V. Prince *Hans*, born Dec. 5, 1825, general in the Danish army.

*Nephew and Nieces of the King.*

The children of the late Prince *Friedrich* and Princess *Adelaide* of Schaumburg-Lippe:—1. Princess *Augusta*, born Feb. 27, 1844.  
 2. Princess *Louise*, born Jan. 6, 1858. 3. Princess *Marie*, born Aug. 31, 1859. 4. Prince *Albert*, born March 15, 1863.

The Crown of Denmark was elective from the earliest times. In 1448, after the death of the last male scion of the princely House of Svend Estridsen, the Danish Diet elected to the throne Christian I., Count of Oldenburg, in whose family the royal dignity remained for more than four centuries, although the crown was not rendered hereditary by right till the year 1660. The direct male line of the House of Oldenburg became extinct with the sixteenth king, Frederik VII., on November 15, 1863. In view of the death of the king without direct heirs, the great Powers of Europe, 'taking into consideration that the maintenance of the integrity of the Danish monarchy, as connected with the general interests of the balance of power in Europe, is of high importance to the preservation of peace,' signed a treaty at London on May 8, 1852, by the terms of which the succession to the Crown of Denmark was made over to Prince Christian of Schleswig-Holstein-Sonderburg-Glücksburg, and to the direct male descendants of his union with the Princess *Louise* of Hesse-Cassel, niece of King Christian VIII. of Denmark. In accordance with this treaty, a law concerning the succession to the Danish crown was adopted by the Diet, and obtained the royal sanction July 31, 1853.

King Christian IX. has a civil list of 500,000 rigsdalers, or 55,555*l.*, settled upon him by vote of the Rigsdag, approved Dec. 17, 1863. The heir-apparent of the Crown has, in addition, an allowance of 60,000 rigsdalers, or 6,666*l.*, settled by law of March 20, 1868.

Subjoined is a list of the kings of Denmark, with the dates of their accession, from the time of election of Christian I. of Oldenburg:—

*House of Oldenburg.*

		A. D.			A. D.
Christian I.	• • •	1448	Christian V.	• • •	1670
Hans	• • •	1481	Frederik IV.	• • •	1699
Christian II.	• • •	1513	Christian VI.	• • •	1730
Frederik I.	• • •	1523	Frederik V.	• • •	1746
Christian III.	• • •	1533	Christian VII.	• • •	1766
Frederik II.	• • •	1559	Frederik VI.	• • •	1808
Christian IV.	• • •	1588	Christian VIII.	• • •	1839
Frederik III.	• • •	1648	Frederik VII.	• • •	1848

*House of Schleswig-Holstein-Sonderburg-Glücksburg.*

Christian IX., 1863.

The sixteen members of the House of Oldenburg, who filled the throne of Denmark for 415 years, had an average reign of 26 years.

### Constitution and Government.

The present Constitution of Denmark is embodied in the charter of June 5, 1849, which was modified in some important respects in 1855 and 1863, but again restored, with various alterations, by a statute which obtained the royal sanction on July 28, 1866. According to this charter, the executive power is in the king and his responsible ministers, and the right of making and amending laws in the Rigsdag, or Diet, acting in conjunction with the sovereign. The king must be a member of the Evangelical Lutheran Church, which is declared to be the religion of the State. The Rigsdag comprises the Landsting and the Folkething, the former being a Senate or Upper House, and the latter a House of Commons. The Landsting consists of 66 members. Of these, 12 are nominated for life by the Crown, from among actual or former representatives of the kingdom, and the rest are elected indirectly by the people, for the term of eight years. The choice of the latter 54 members of the Upper House is given to electoral bodies composed partly of the largest taxpayers in the country districts, partly of deputies of the largest taxpayers in the cities, and partly of deputies from the totality of citizens possessing the franchise. Eligible to the Landsting is every citizen who has passed his twenty-fifth year and is a resident of the district. The Folkething, or Lower House of Parliament, consists of 102 members, returned in direct election, by universal suffrage, for the term of three years. According to the Constitution there should be one member for every 16,000 inhabitants. The franchise belongs to every male citizen who has reached his thirtieth year, who is not in the actual receipt of public charity, or who, if he has at any former time been in receipt of it, has repaid the sums so received, who is not in private service without having his own household, and who has resided at least one year in the electoral circle on the lists of which his name is inscribed. The total number of electors in 1880 was 304,585, or 1 in every 7.3 of the population; the actual voters in that year numbered 110,635. Eligible for the Folkething are all men of good reputation, past the age of twenty-five. Both the members of the Landsting and of the Folkething receive payment for their services, at the same rate.

The Rigsdag must meet every year on the first Monday in October. To the Folkething all money bills must in the first instance be submitted by the Government. The Landsting, besides its legislative functions, has the duty of appointing from its midst every four years the assistant judges of the Rigsret, who, together with the ordinary members of the Høiesteret, form the highest tribunal of the

kingdom (Rigsret), and can alone try parliamentary impeachments. The ministers have free access to both of the legislative assemblies, but can only vote in that Chamber of which they are members.

The executive, acting under the king as president, and called the State Council—Statsraadet—consists of the following seven departments:—

1. The Presidency of the Council.—Jacob Brønnum Scavenius *Estrup*, appointed President of the Council of Ministers, and Minister of Finance, June 11, 1875.

2. Ministry of the Interior.—H. G. *Ingerslev*, appointed August 7, 1885.

3. Ministry of Justice and for Iceland.—J. M. V. *Nellemann*, appointed June 11, 1875.

4. Ministry of Foreign Affairs.—Otto Ditlev, Baron *Rosenærn-Lehn*, appointed October 11, 1875.

5. Ministry of War.—Colonel J. J. *Bahnsen*, appointed September 13, 1884.

6. Ministry of Marine.—Commander N. F. *Ravn*, appointed January 4, 1879.

7. Ministry of Public Education and Ecclesiastical Affairs.—J. F. *Scavenius*, appointed August 24, 1880.

The ministers are individually and collectively responsible for their acts, and in case of impeachment, and being found guilty, cannot be pardoned without the consent of the Folkething.

The chief of the dependencies of the Crown of Denmark, Iceland, has its own constitution and administration, under a charter dated January 5, 1874, and which came into force August 1, 1874. By the terms of this charter, the legislative power is vested in the Althing, consisting of 36 members, 30 elected by popular suffrage, and six nominated by the king. A minister for Iceland, nominated by the king, is at the head of the Administration: while the highest local authority is vested in the Governor, who resides at Reikjavik. Besides him there are two Amtmands for the western and the northern districts of Iceland.

### Church and Education.

The established religion in Denmark is the Lutheran, which was introduced as early as 1536, the Church revenue being at that time seized by the Crown, to be delivered up to the University, and other religious and educational establishments. The affairs of the national Church are under the superintendence of seven bishops. The bishops have no political character. Complete religious toleration is extended to every sect, and no civil disabilities attach to Dissenters. In 1885 there were 1,353 clergymen.

According to the census of 1880, there were only 17,526 persons, or less than one per cent. of the population, not belonging to the Lutheran church. Of this number 3,946, or nearly one-third, were Jews; the remainder comprised 2,985 Roman Catholics; 1,363 members of the Reformed church, or Calvinists; 1,722 Mormons; 3,687 Baptists; 1,036 Irvingites; 1,919 other sects; and 1,241 without creed, or unknown.

Elementary education is widely diffused in Denmark, the attendance at school being obligatory from the age of seven to fourteen. Education is afforded gratuitously in the public schools to children whose parents cannot afford to pay for their teaching. The university of Copenhagen has about 1,300 students. Connected with the university is a polytechnic institution, with 18 teachers and 183 students. Between the university and the elementary schools there are 13 public gymnasias, or colleges, in the principal towns of the kingdom, which afford a 'classical' education, and 27 Real-schulen. There are 5 training colleges for teachers. Instruction at the public expense is given in Parochial Schools, spread all over the country, to the number, according to the latest official statistics, of 2,940, namely 28 in Copenhagen; 132 in the towns of Denmark; and 2,780 in the rural districts; with 231,935 pupils in all, or 123 per 1,000 of population. Of the Conscripts for 1881, 0·36 per cent. only could neither read nor write.

### Revenue and Expenditure.

By the terms of the Constitution of Denmark the annual financial budget, called the 'Finantslovsforslag,' must be laid on the table of the Folkething at the beginning of each session. As to the annual financial accounts, called 'Statsregnskab,' the Constitutional Charter prescribes them to be examined by four paid revisers, two of whom are elected by the Folkething and two by the Landsting. Their report is submitted to both Chambers, which, after due consideration, pass their resolution, generally to the effect that they have no remarks to make on the balance-sheet.

The following shows the actual revenue and expenditure for the five years ending March 31, 1888:—

Years	Revenue	Expenditure
	Kroner	Kroner
1884	56,380,909	50,198,940
1885	56,977,800	47,859,504
1886	53,667,607	50,035,724
1887	54,769,601	58,091,289
1888	51,333,290	59,868,223

The following are the budget estimates for 1888-89 :—

Revenue	Kroner	Expenditure	Kroner
Domains . . . . .	832,674	Civil list and appanages	1,223,744
Interest of reserve fund, railway surplus, &c.	4,363,385	Rigsdag and Council of State . . . . .	306,616
Direct taxes . . . . .	9,576,600	Interest and other ex- penses on national debt . . . . .	7,176,940
Stamp duty . . . . .	2,755,000	Pensions, including in- valids of war . . . . .	3,463,265
Duty on inheritance and transfer of pro- perty . . . . .	1,954,000	Ministry of Foreign Affairs . . . . .	386,456
Law fees . . . . .	2,114,400	Ministry of Interior . . . . .	2,851,530
Custom-house dues, ex- cise on distilleries, &c. . . . .	27,527,400	„ Justice . . . . .	3,207,657
Lottery . . . . .	900,000	„ Public Wor- ship and Education . . . . .	1,973,440
Revenue from færoes . . . . .	63,278	„ War . . . . .	10,386,617
Revenue from sinking fund, deposits, and pensions . . . . .	2,223,285	„ Navy . . . . .	6,599,766
Miscellaneous receipts	1,489,850	„ Finance . . . . .	3,166,472
		„ for Iceland . . . . .	99,964
		Extraordinary State expenditure . . . . .	8,370,898
		Public works, &c. . . . .	6,666,340
Total revenue . . . . .	53,799,872	Total expenditure . . . . .	55,879,705
	£2,988,882		£3,104,428

According to these estimates, there was an expected deficit of 115,547*l.* On posts, telegraphs, and railways alone there was an expected deficit of 152,945 kroner. The extraordinary expenditure includes 100,000*l.* under the Ministry of Education, and over 28,000*l.* extra expenditure for military and naval matters.

An important feature in the administration of the finances of the kingdom is the maintenance of a Reserve Fund of a comparatively large amount. On the 31st of March, 1868, the Fund stood at 6,317,000*l.*, or as much as the national revenue for two years, but it was reduced to 5,687,000*l.* in 1869, and further reduced to 5,033,000*l.* in 1871, to 3,746,000*l.* in 1872, and stood in 1887 at 990,000*l.* The object of the Reserve Fund is to provide means at the disposal of the Government in the event of sudden occurrences.

The public debt of Denmark has been incurred in part by large annual deficits in former years, before the establishment of parliamentary government, and in part by railway undertakings, and the construction of harbours, lighthouses, and other works of public importance. The following table gives the national liabilities at different periods, from 1870 to 1888 :—

Years, ending March 31	Capital of Debt	
	Kroner	£
1870 . . .	234,740,700	13,041,150
1880 . . .	173,838,612	9,657,700
1881 . . .	203,471,121	11,303,951
1883 . . .	200,855,227	11,214,179
1885 . . .	197,197,824	10,955,434
1888 . . .	193,017,689	10,723,203

The debt is divided into an internal and a foreign. The total foreign debt amounted in 1887 to 13,319,666 kroner. The external debt is mostly at 4 per cent., and the internal mostly at  $3\frac{1}{2}$  per cent.

The entire charge of the debt for 1888-89 was set down as 7,176,940 kroner; after deducting productive investments, &c., the charge per head of population would be only about 2s. The investments of the State, excluding the reserve fund, amount to over 4,800,000*l.*, which thus reduce the debt to nearly one-half, or about 3*l.* per head of the population.

### Army and Navy.

The army of Denmark consists, according to the reorganisation of 1867, supplemented by the law of 1880, of all the able-bodied young men of the kingdom who have reached the age of 22 years. They are liable to service for eight years in the regular army and its reserve, constituting the first line, and for eight years subsequent in the extra reserve. The drilling is divided into two periods: the first lasts six months for the infantry; five months for the field artillery and the engineers; nine months and two weeks for the cavalry; and four months for the siege artillery and the technic corps. The second period of drill, which is for only a portion of the recruits of each branch of arms, notably those who have profited the least by the first course, lasts nine months for the infantry, eleven months for the cavalry, and one year for the artillery and the engineers. Besides, every corps has to drill each year during thirty to forty-five days. The kingdom is divided into two divisions or commands, the eastern and the western, the former subdivided into two and the latter into three brigades, and each brigade into two battalions. Every brigade furnishes the contingent of a brigade of infantry and one regiment of cavalry. The artillery contingent is furnished one-half by the two first territorial brigades, and the second half by the three other ones. The contingent of the engineers is furnished by the whole brigades.

The forces of the kingdom comprise 31 battalions of infantry of the line, with 13 of second reserve; 5 regiments of cavalry, each with 3 squadrons active and a depôt; two regiments of artillery,

in 12 batteries and 4 of reserve, and two battalions with 6 companies and 5 companies of reserve; and one regiment of engineers. The total peace strength of the army (1887) is 335 officers and 16,318 men. Including the Citizen Corps of Copenhagen and Bornholm Island, the total war strength is about 50,000 men—viz. Infantry, 41,400 men; cavalry, 2,500; artillery, 6,800; engineers, 1,000. This is exclusive of the extra reserve, only called out in emergencies, and numbering 14,000 officers and men.

In the session of 1882 an extraordinary vote of supply of four millions sterling was asked for fortifications and the navy. This was to be spent mainly in fortifying Copenhagen both on the sea and landward sides, and in constructing forts and entrenched camps at the most vulnerable points in the country. Half a million sterling was to be spent on the increase of the fleet. It was decided in 1880 to increase the fleet in the course of ten years to 8 armour-clads, 4 large unarmoured vessels, 10 corvettes and schooners, 12 gun-boats and 8 torpedo-boats.

The navy of Denmark consisted, at the end of 1888, of 32 steamers, of which 8 were armour-clad ships, 3 protected cruisers, 1 torpedo ship, 4 sea-going torpedo-boats, 10 first-class and 6 second-class torpedo-boats; of unprotected vessels there are 1 frigate, 2 corvettes, 1 gun-vessel, 2 gunboats, and 9 coast-defence gunboats. The following is a list of the ironclads completed or afloat:—

Names of Ironclads	Armour thickness at water-line	Guns		Indicated horse-power	Displacement, or tonnage
		Number	Weight		
	Inches				Tons
Helgoland . . .	12	{ 1 4	{ 36-ton 22-ton	4,000	5,345
Iver Hvitfeldt . . .	11½	2	28-ton	5,000	3,260
Odin . . . . .	8	4	18-ton	2,260	3,036
Lindormen . . . . .	5	2	12½-ton	1,560	2,076
Gorm . . . . .	7	2	18-ton	1,700	2,350
Danmark . . . . .	4½	12	9-ton	1,000	4,747
Rolf Krake . . . . .	4½	2	9-ton	750	1,344
Tordenskjold . . . . .	No side armour	1	50-ton	2,500	2,400

The largest ironclad in the Danish navy, the *Helgoland*, was completed in the summer of 1880. The most remarkable of these ships is the last in the list, the *Tordenskjold*, launched in 1880. It is a torpedo vessel, the largest in the Baltic, the lower deck covered with steel plates 1½ inch thick on the horizontal part and 3¼ inches thick where it slopes down to meet the ship's side, besides a belt of cork. She is divided into 33 watertight compartments, has 8-inch armour on her barbette, and carries two swift torpedo launches besides appliances to shoot Whitehead's torpedoes, and is armed with

one 14-inch Krupp breechloader, besides four 6-inch Krupp breechloaders, and two light guns. All the other armour-clad ships, except the *Helgoland*, were constructed after old models, between the years 1863 and 1872—the *Rolf Krake*, turret-ship, on Captain Coles's principle, was built on the Clyde in 1863; the *Danmark* in 1864; the *Lindormen* and the *Gorm*, turret-ships, in 1868 and 1870; and the *Odin* in 1872. The most powerful of the other ironclads of the Danish navy is the *Odin*, constructed at the dockyard of Nyholm, launched in December 1872. The *Odin*, plated with 8-inch iron amidships, carries four 10-inch Armstrong guns, of 18 tons each, sheltered under a rising turret on mid-deck. The prow carries a steel battering-ram more than a foot square, and protruding six feet, so arranged as to be screwed back into the hull. The *Valkyrien*, a protected cruiser of 2,900 tons displacement, and with 2½-in. steel deck armour, was laid down in 1886 and completed in 1888.

The Danish navy is recruited, by naval conscription, from the coast population. The budget of 1888–89 provides for 1 vice-admiral, 2 rear-admirals, 15 commanders, 36 captains, 80 lieutenants and sub-lieutenants, and 1,477 men.

Copenhagen is the only fortress of importance.

### Area and Population.

The following table gives the area and population of Denmark according to the last decennial census, taken February 1, 1880:—

Divisions	Area, English sq. m.	Population, 1880
City of Copenhagen (Kjöbenhavn) with- out suburbs . . . . . }	7	234,850
Islands in the Baltic . . . . .	4,025	865,678
Peninsula of Jutland . . . . .	9,752	868,511
Faeroe Islands (17 inhabited) . . . . .	340	11,220
Total . . . . .	14,124	1,980,250

The average density of the population is 143 per square mile.

At the census of February 1, 1880, the population comprised (excluding Faeroes) 962,832 males, and 1,017,427 females. The total population of the preceding decennial census of 1870 was 1,794,733, showing an increase during the decennial period of nearly 10 per cent., or 1 per cent. per annum. The estimated population on January 1, 1886, was 2,108,000. The proportionate increase in the population of Denmark in recent years has been larger in the towns than in the country districts, averaging in the former 10.29 per cent., and in the latter only 5.99 per cent. in the course of 15 years. The town population in 1880 was 515,758, and the country population



1,453,281. The population is almost entirely Scandinavian; at the last census, of the foreign-born population 33,152 were Germans (including 22,007 born in Schleswig), 24,148 Swedes, 2,823 Norwegians, 454 English.

The population of the capital, Copenhagen (Kjöbenhavn), in 1887, was, including suburbs, 286,900; in 1880. Aarhus, 24,831; Odense, 20,804; Aalborg, 14,152; Randers, 13,457.

The following table gives the total number of births, deaths, and marriages, with the surplus of births over deaths, in each of the five years from 1882 to 1886:—

Years	Births	Deaths	Marriages	Surplus of births over deaths
1882	65,070	39,164	15,496	25,906
1883	66,394	39,323	15,642	27,071
1884	70,272	39,529	15,970	30,743
1885	69,517	39,053	15,645	30,464
1886	70,030	40,044	14,834	29,986

There were on an average 2·8 per cent. of the total births still-born; 10 per cent. of the births were illegitimate.

Emigration carried off, chiefly to the United States, 7,241 persons in 1873; 3,322 in 1874; 2,088 in 1875; 1,581 in 1876; 1,877 in 1877; 2,972 in 1878; 3,118 in 1879; 5,667 in 1880; 7,985 in 1881; 11,614 in 1882; 8,375 in 1883; 6,307 in 1884; 4,346 in 1885; 6,263 in 1886; 8,801 in 1887.

It was found at the last census that out of every 1,000 people, 469 live exclusively by agriculture, 229 by manufacturing industries, 68 by trade, and 27 by seafaring and fishing. The soil of Denmark is greatly subdivided, owing partly to the state of the law, which interdicts the union of small farms into larger estates, but encourages, in various ways, the parcelling out of landed property, and leaves the tenant entire control of his land so long as the rent is paid.

### Trade and Industry.

The commerce of Denmark is carried on mainly with Germany and Great Britain. The following table shows the declared value, according to official returns, of the imports and exports of home produce for each of the five years from 1882 to 1886:—

Years	Imports		Exports	
	Kroner	£	Kroner	£
1882 . . .	253,070,216	14,059,456	188,011,084	10,445,060
1883 . . .	288,514,845	16,028,602	199,862,572	11,103,476
1884 . . .	274,163,607	15,231,311	178,394,038	9,910,779
1885 . . .	249,223,711	13,845,761	162,261,370	9,014,520
1886 . . .	211,613,697	11,756,316	166,746,742	9,263,708

The commerce of Denmark was divided among the following classes in 1886 :—

	Imports	Exports
	1,000 Kroner	1,000 Kroner
Food stuffs . . . . .	73,600	124,200
Articles of clothing, &c. . . . .	36,700	5,400
Other articles of consumption . . . . .	18,100	5,200
Raw products . . . . .	69,400	21,700
Means of production (machinery, &c.) . . . . .	13,800	10,300
	211,600	166,800

The principal articles of import and export in 1886, with their respective values, were as follow :—

Imports	Kroner	Exports	Kroner
Textile manufactures . . . . .	32,307,525	Horses, cattle, swine, &c. . . . .	40,865,524
Cereals and flour . . . . .	25,946,547	Butter . . . . .	33,302,520
Metal manufactures . . . . .	17,166,162	Hams, &c. . . . .	14,375,997
Timber and manufactures . . . . .	13,826,043	Hides . . . . .	7,893,873
Coal . . . . .	13,717,984	Wheat flour . . . . .	6,444,560
Linseed, colza, &c. . . . .	9,696,668	Barley . . . . .	8,566,402
Stones . . . . .	5,803,201	Fish . . . . .	4,899,455
Coffee . . . . .	8,164,488	Eggs . . . . .	4,030,121
Sugar . . . . .	5,893,231	Wooden goods . . . . .	3,273,326
Tobacco . . . . .	3,840,000		

The following table shows the distribution of Danish trade among the leading foreign countries with which she deals :—

Countries	Imports from	Exports to
	Kroner	Kroner
Germany . . . . .	76,241,519	50,432,249
United Kingdom . . . . .	48,900,106	72,322,155
Sweden and Norway . . . . .	35,545,120	30,730,603
United States . . . . .	13,281,847	1,770,627
Rest of America . . . . .	1,102,744	16,675
Russia . . . . .	9,717,799	1,127,715
Holland . . . . .	5,891,044	1,369,818
Belgium . . . . .	4,143,288	2,065,996
France . . . . .	4,009,098	1,529,959
Danish Colonies . . . . .	3,516,962	3,315,219
Spain . . . . .	889,091	316,147
Asia . . . . .	1,354,075	792

The commercial intercourse between Denmark (including Iceland, the Faeroe Islands, and Greenland) and the United Kingdom is shown in the subjoined table in each of the five years 1883 to 1887 :—

Years	Exports from Denmark to Great Britain	Imports of British home produce into Denmark
	£	£
1883	6,254,998	2,265,959
1884	5,248,244	2,197,912
1885	4,829,515	1,903,055
1886	4,936,992	1,729,589
1887	5,197,758	1,845,300

The exports of butter and butterine to Great Britain rose from 767,190*l.* in 1870 to 2,151,730*l.* in 1883, and 2,674,349*l.* in 1887. The exports of live animals amounted to the value of 808,080*l.* in 1887, comprising 295,285*l.* for oxen and bulls; 345,406*l.* for cows and calves; 134,845*l.* for sheep; and 30,059*l.* for horses. The export of eggs has risen from 67,654*l.* in 1878 to 248,822*l.* in 1887. The export of lard was 6,845*l.* in 1883, 62,041*l.* in 1885, 141,503*l.* in 1886, and 37,739*l.* in 1887. Of British imports into Denmark, cotton manufactures and yarn amounted to 389,172*l.*, coals to 440,344*l.*, iron, wrought and unwrought, to 156,413*l.*, sugar, 65,639*l.*, and woollens, including yarn, 235,124*l.* in 1887.

Of the total area of Denmark 80 per cent. is productive; about one-sixth of the unproductive area is peat bogs. Of the productive area 6 per cent. is forest, and of the remainder less than one-half is arable, and the remainder pasture and meadows. The leading crops are rye, barley, oats (about four-fifths of the arable area), and wheat. The total value of the agricultural produce in 1883 was 16,578,182*l.*

Cattle-rearing is becoming increasingly important in Denmark. In 1871 there were 1,238,898 cattle of all kinds, and in 1881, 1,470,079. In 1886, 12,755 cattle were imported, while 96,889 were exported. In 1881 there were 347,561 horses and 1,548,613 sheep, the latter on the decrease. Of sheep and goats, 29,092 were imported and 91,909 exported in 1886, and 2,428,000 lbs. of wool imported and 4,200,000 lbs. exported. In 1887 there were 442,421 swine, and in 1881, 527,417; the import in 1885 was 26,531, and export 252,489.

On January 1, 1887, Denmark and Colonies possessed 3,324 vessels, of 272,500 registered tons, in her merchant marine, of which 281, of 87,822 tons, were steamers. In 1886, 21,472 vessels of 2,928,699 tons entered, and 21,130 of 2,984,297 cleared the Danish ports, besides 25,397 coasting vessels entered and 26,485 cleared.

There are (1887) railways of a total length of 1,214 Engl. miles open for traffic in the kingdom. Of this total, about 1,000 Engl.

miles belonged to the State, the total cost of which up to March 31, 1885, had been 144,192,180 kroner.

The Post Office in the year 1886 carried 39,625,976 letters and post-cards, and 42,573,856 newspapers. There are 763 post-offices. The Telegraphs in the same year carried 1,283,900 messages, of which 718,000 were internal, 538,000 international, 27,900 official. The total length of telegraph lines at the end of 1887 was 3,814 Engl. miles, and the length of wires 10,600 Engl. miles. At the same date there were 364 telegraph offices, of which 161 belonged to the State, and 199 to railway companies.

### Colonies.

The colonial possessions of Denmark consist of the following territories, chiefly islands, in Europe and America. The area and population are given after the census return of February 1, 1880:—

Colonies	Area, Engl. sq. miles	Population, 1880
Iceland . . . . .	39,756	72,445
Greenland (1884) . . . . .	46,740	9,780
West Indies { St. Croix . . . . .	74	18,430
{ St. Thomas . . . . .	23	14,389
{ St. John . . . . .	21	944
Total . . . . .	86,614	115,988

The possessions in the West Indies alone are of any commercial importance. The inhabitants, mostly free negroes, are engaged in the cultivation of the sugar cane, exporting annually from 12 to 16 million pounds of raw sugar, besides 1 million gallons of rum. The value of the total exports from St. Croix, St. Thomas, and St. John to Denmark was 1,584,832 kroner in 1883 and 652,000 kroner in 1886; imports from Denmark 365,557 kroner in 1883, 14,000 in 1885. Exports from the Danish West Indies to the United Kingdom amounted to 38,399*l.* in 1884, 16,878*l.* in 1885, 14,051*l.* in 1886; 24,660*l.* in 1887; and that of the imports of British produce into these islands to 156,123*l.* in 1884, 110,980*l.* in 1885, 95,024*l.* in 1886, 98,996*l.* in 1887. The chief article of export is unrefined sugar, valued at 98,755*l.* in 1882, 4,802*l.* in 1886, 5,306*l.* in 1887; while the British imports are mainly cotton goods, of the value of 34,342*l.*, and coals, 11,296*l.*, in 1887. The imports from Greenland to Denmark amounted to 511,069 kroner in 1885, and exports to Denmark to 619,513 kroner.

## Diplomatic Representatives.

### 1. OF DENMARK IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Envoy and Minister.*—Baron Christian Frederik von Falbe, accredited June 28, 1880.

*Secretary of Legation.*—Count Reventlow.

*Attaché.*—Christian August Gosch.

### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN DENMARK.

*Envoy and Minister.*—Hugh Guion Macdonell, K.C.M.G. Appointed Envoy, Feb. 1, 1888.

*Secretaries.*—William E. Goschen; C. Conway Thornton.

## Money, Weights, and Measures.

The money, weights, and measures of Denmark, and the British equivalents, are as follows:—

### MONEY.

Under a law which came into force on January 1, 1875, the decimal system of currency was introduced in Denmark, the unit being the *Krone*, or Crown, divided into 100 öre.

The *Krone* = 100 öre . . . . . Average rate of exchange, 1s. 1½d., or about 18 *Kroner* to 1*l.* sterling.

### WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.

The *Pound* = 100 *Kvint* . . . . . = 1·102 avoirdupois, or about 100 lbs. to the cwt.  
 „ *Ship Last* . . . . . = 2 tons.  
 „ *Tönde*, or Barrel of Grain and Salt = 3·8 imperial bushels.  
 „ ” ” Coal . . . . . = 4·7 ” ”  
 „ *Foot* . . . . . = 1·03 English foot.  
 „ *Viertel* . . . . . = 1·7 imperial gallon.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Denmark.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Kongelig Dansk Hof og Statscalender. Kjöbenhavn, 1888.

Sammendrag af Statistiske Oplysninger. No. 9. 8. Kjöbenhavn, 1885.

Statistisk Tabelværk. Fjerde Række. Litra D. Nr. 9, *b.* Kongeriget's Vare-Indførsel og Udførsel samt den indenlandske Frembring else af Braendevin og Roesakker i Aaret 1886. Udgivet af det statistiske Bureau.—Litra D. Nr. 8, *a.* Kongeriget's Handels-Flaade og Skibsfart i Aaret 1886. 4. Kjöbenhavn. 1888.

Folkemængden i Kongeriget Danmark den 1ste Februar, 1880. Kjöbenhavn, 1883.

Report by Mr. Inglis on Dairy Farms in Denmark in No. 101, on the Agriculture of Denmark in No. 354, and by Mr. Goschen on the Finances of Denmark, 1887-8, in No. 443 of 'Diplomatic and Consular Reports.' London, 1888.

Trade of Denmark with the United Kingdom, in 'Annual Statement of the Trade of the United Kingdom with Foreign Countries and British Possessions in the year 1887.' Imp. 4. London, 1888.

## 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Baggesen* (A.), Den Danske Stat i Aaret 1860. Fremstillet geographisk og statistisk, tillige fra et militairt Standpunkt. 2 vols. 8. Kjöbenhavn, 1860-63.

*Falbe-Hansen* (V.), and *Scharling* (Wm.), Danmark's Statistik. 8. Kjöbenhavn, 1878-79.

Nationalökonomisk Tidsskrift, 1888. Kjöbenhavn, 1888.

*Otté* (E. C.), Denmark and Iceland. 8vo. London, 1881.

*Petersen* (C. P. N.), Love og andre offentlige Kundgjørelser, &c., vedkommende Landvaesenet i Kongeriget Danmark. 8. Kjöbenhavn, 1865.

*Trap* (J. P.), Statistisk-topographisk Beskrivelse af Kongeriget Danmark. 2nd ed. 4 vols. 8. Kjöbenhavn, 1872-78.

---

## FRANCE.

(RÉPUBLIQUE FRANÇAISE.)

### Constitution and Government.

THE present constitution of France, voted by the National Assembly elected in 1871, bears date February 25, 1875, and was partially revised in July 1884 and June 1885. It vests the legislative power in an assembly of two houses, the Chamber of Deputies and the Senate, and the executive in a chief magistrate called President of the Republic. The Chamber of Deputies is elected by universal suffrage, under the 'scrutin de liste,' adopted by the National Assembly, June 16, 1885. Each department forms a single circumscription or electoral district, and chooses deputies in the ratio of one deputy to 70,000 inhabitants, foreigners not included. Each department elects at least three deputies; the territory of Belfort only two. The department of the Seine has 38. The total number of deputies is 584; of whom 568 are for France, 6 for Algeria, and 10 for the colonies. In France, in 1885, there were 10,181,095 electors, of whom there voted at the election of that year 7,896,100. To be an elector a man must be twenty-one years old, and be possessed of citizenship, which is obtained by a two years' residence in any one town or canton. Men once convicted of felony or desertion are perpetually disfranchised; while the only requisite for a deputy is to be a citizen and twenty-five years of age. Members of families who have reigned in France are ineligible to the Chamber of Deputies. The Senate is composed of 300 members, of whom 75 originally held their seats for life; but by the Senate Bill of 1884 it was enacted that vacancies among the existing Life Senatorships should be filled up as they arose by the election of ordinary nine-year Senators. In time, therefore, the seats of the 75 Life Senators will have been distributed among the different departments by ballot, and proportionately to departmental population. The Departmental Senatorships are divided into three classes (originally of 75 each), one class retiring by rotation every three years. The election of these Senators is by an indirect process. In the first instance, the communes or municipalities of France, large and small, elect by a majority of their members each one delegate or more, according to population. The delegates, after a lapse of two months, meet together, along with the members of each departmental Council-General, and the deputies of the department who are *ex-officio*

Senatorial electors, to choose the Senators. By the revision of 1884, Paris has 30 Senators, and some other large cities 20, 15, or 10 respectively. No other qualification is required for a Senator than to be a Frenchman, at least forty years of age; but by the Act of 1884, all princes of deposed dynasties are precluded from sitting in the Upper House. Generals or Admirals on active service are also debarred. The Senate and Chamber of Deputies assemble every year on the second Tuesday in January, unless a previous summons is made by the President of the Republic, and they must remain in session at least five months out of the twelve.

The Chamber of Deputies is elected for the term of four years. The President is bound to convoke them if the demand is made by one-half of the number of members composing each Chamber. The President can adjourn the Chambers, but the adjournment cannot exceed the term of a month, nor occur more than twice in the same session. The Senate has, conjointly with the Chamber of Deputies, the right of initiating and framing laws. Nevertheless, financial laws must be first presented to and voted by the Chamber of Deputies.

Both the Senators and the Deputies receive payment for their services, the Deputies at 9,000 francs, the Senators at 15,000 francs a year. In the budget for 1889 the expenses connected with the Senate were fixed at 4,600,000 francs, and those of the Chamber of Deputies at 7,457,360 francs, being a total of 12,057,360 francs. The President's 'Dotation' is 600,000 francs, with a further allowance of 600,000 francs for his expenses, forming a total of 48,000*l*.

The President of the Republic is elected, by a majority of votes, by the Senate and Chamber of Deputies, united in National Assembly. He is nominated for seven years, and is re-eligible. The President has the initiative of legislation concurrently with the two Chambers. He promulgates the laws when they have been voted by the two Chambers, and insures the execution of them. He has the right of individual pardon, but cannot proclaim a general amnesty. He disposes of the armed force, and he appoints to all civil and military posts. Every act of the President must be countersigned by a Minister. The President may, with the assent of the Senate, dissolve the Chamber of Deputies before the legal expiration of its term, but in such event the electoral colleges must be summoned for new elections within three months. The ministers as a body are responsible to the Chambers for the general policy of the Government, and individually for their personal acts. The President is responsible only in case of high treason. By a special article, appended to the constitution of 1875, dated July 16, 1875, it is enacted that 'the President of the Republic cannot declare war without the previous assent of the two Chambers.' In the event of a vacancy, the two united



Chambers must proceed immediately to the election of a new President of the Republic.

President of the Republic.—Marie-François Sadi-Carnot, born at Limoges, 1837; studied at the Ecole Polytechnique and the Ecole des Ponts et Chaussées; Under-Secretary of Public Works, 1878; Minister of Public Works, 1880–82; Minister of Finance, 1882, and again 1886. Elected President of the Republic, December 3, 1887.

The last Ministry, appointed by the President of the Republic April 3, 1888, consists of the following members:—

1. President of the Council and Minister of the Interior and of Posts and Telegraphs.—M. Charles *Floquet*.
2. Minister of Foreign Affairs.—M. René *Goblet*.
3. Minister of Finance.—M. *Peytral*.
4. Minister of Public Instruction and the Fine Arts.—M. Edouard *Lockroy*.
5. Minister of Justice and Public Worship.—M. *Ferrouillat*.
6. Minister of War.—M. de *Freycinet*.
7. Minister of Marine and the Colonies.—Vice-Admiral *Krantz*.
8. Minister of Commerce and Industry.—M. Pierre *Legrand*.
9. Minister of Public Works.—M. *Deluns-Montaud*.
10. Minister of Agriculture.—M. *Viette*.

The following is a list of the Sovereigns and Governments of France, from the accession of the House of Bourbon:—

<i>House of Bourbon.</i>	<i>House of Bourbon—Orléans.</i>
Henri IV. . . . . 1589–1610	Louis Philippe (+ 1850) . 1830–1848
Louis XIII., 'le Juste' . 1610–1643	<i>Second Republic.</i>
Louis XIV., 'le Grand' . 1643–1715	Provisional Government,
Louis XV. . . . . 1715–1774	Feb.-Dec. . . . . 1848
Louis XVI. (+ 1793) . 1774–1792	Louis Napoléon, President 1848–1852
<i>First Republic.</i>	<i>Empire, Restored.</i>
Convention . . . . . 1792–1795	Napoléon III. (+ 1873) . 1852–1870
Directoire . . . . . 1795–1799	<i>Third Republic.</i>
Consulate . . . . . 1799–1804	Government of National
<i>Empire.</i>	Defence . . . . . 1870–1871
Napoléon I. (+ 1821) . 1804–1814	Louis A. Thiers, President 1871–1873
<i>House of Bourbon, Restored.</i>	Marshal MacMahon „ 1873–1879
Louis XVIII. . . . . 1814–1824	F. J. P. Jules Grévy „ 1879–1887
Charles X. (+ 1836) . 1824–1830	M. F. Sadi-Carnot „ 1887

For judicial purposes France is divided into 26 districts, or Courts of Appeal. Each of these courts has a Bench of nine to twelve *Conseillers*, or puisne judges, and a President, and three *Conseillers* are commissioned at least twice a year to go and hold criminal assizes in the chief towns of departments within the juris-

diction of the court. The only prisoners tried before the assizes are those accused of *crimes* (felonies) as distinct from *délits* (misdemeanours). Persons accused of *délits* are tried in the Courts of Correctional Police before three judges without jury. There is a Court of Correctional Police in every chief town of an *arrondissement*. Below the Correctional Courts are the Tribunals of Simple Police (one in each town), which exercise a summary jurisdiction in minor offences. There is besides a *juge de paix* in every canton, and one in every city *quartier*. The Court of Cassation, the Supreme Court of Appeal, sits in Paris.

### Religion and Education.

The population of France, at the census of December 1881, consisted of 29,201,703 Roman Catholics, being 78·50 per cent. of the total population; of 692,800 Protestants, or 1·8 per cent. of the population, as compared with 584,757 in 1872; of 53,436 Jews, and 7,684,906 persons 'who declined to make any declaration of religious belief.' This was the first census at which 'non-professants' were registered as such. On former occasions it had been customary to class all who had refused to state what their religion was, or who denied having any religion, as Roman Catholics. The number of persons set down as belonging to 'various creeds' was 33,042.

All religions are equal by law, and any sect which numbers 100,000 adherents is entitled to a grant; but at present only the Roman Catholics, Protestants, Jews, and Mussulmans (Algeria, &c.) have State allowances. In the Budget for 1888 these grants were as follows:—

	Francs
Administration, &c. . . . .	251,000
Roman Catholic worship, &c. . . . .	43,126,705
Protestant worship, &c. . . . .	1,551,600
Jewish worship, &c. . . . .	180,900
Protestant and Jewish places of worship . . . . .	40,000
Mussulman worship . . . . .	216,340
Total . . . . .	45,366,545

There are 17 archbishops and 66 bishops; and of the Roman Catholic Church on January 1, 1885, the secular clergy numbered in all 54,526, besides 10,544 pupils in the ecclesiastical seminaries. The value of the total gifts and legacies made to the Church during the present century up to 1882 is 23,976,733 francs. The Protestants of the Augsburg Confession, or Lutherans, are, in their religious affairs, governed by a General Consistory, while the members of the Reformed Church, or Calvinists, are under a council of administration, the seat of which is at Paris. In 1885 there were 700 Protestant pastors and 57 Jewish rabbis and assistants.

A return presented to the Chamber of Deputies in the session of 1881 by the Ministry of Public Worship shows that at the end of 1880 there were in all 200,000 persons under vows in France, exclusive of 45,000 ecclesiastics in receipt of pay from the State. There are two kinds of religious bodies in France—the congregations, which are controlled by a central authority, and alone have the right of forming branches; and the communities, which are independent of each other, although subject to the same rules. There are in France five legally authorised congregations of men, which have founded 115 establishments at home and in the colonies, and 109 abroad. The number of members of these five congregations is 2,418. The number of communities of men is four, with 84 members. There are 384 establishments which are unauthorised, the members of which number 7,444 men. The difference between them is that those which are not authorised labour under legal disabilities and are liable to dissolution. There are, in addition, 23 religious associations of men devoted to the education of the young. The number of schools under their direction is 3,096. The number of the members of these associations is 20,341.

Public education in France is entirely under the supervision of the Government. The highest schools, or universities, go by the name of 'facultés de l'état.' There are 15 'facultés des lettres,' at Paris, Aix, Besançon, Bordeaux, Caen, Clermont, Dijon, Lille, Grenoble, Lyon, Montpellier, Nancy, Poitiers, Rennes, and Toulouse. At all of these, except Aix, are also 'facultés des sciences,' besides one at Marseilles. There are also 13 'facultés de droit,' and 6 'facultés de médecine.' In the session of 1884–85, the total number of students was 41,239, and of graduates 12,757. To the support of these facultés the sum of 11,300,000 francs was set down in the budget of 1888–89. The Roman Catholic theological 'facultés de l'état' were suppressed in 1885.

The census of 1872 showed an extraordinary difference in the degree of education between the 87 departments of France, the percentage of ignorance ranging between 6 in the department of Doubs, and 61·8 in Haute-Vienne. Among the 316,493 young men examined on the conscription list of 1886, 10·3 per cent. could neither read nor write.

The law of June 16, 1881, rendered primary instruction obligatory; that of March 28, 1882, rendered it gratuitous; that of October 30, 1886, reorganised education, and ordained that within a certain period all public schools should be under the charge of laymen. In 1887 there were only 80 communes which had no primary school, public or private. According to official returns, the public funds, communal, departmental, and State, devoted to primary instruction in France amounted in 1857 to 16,523,969 francs, in 1878 to

59,216,449 francs, and in 1888 to 146,000,000 francs. At the census of 1886 the total number of children between the ages of 6 and 13 years was found to be 4,729,511, and between 4 and 16, 8,069,789. The following table shows the numbers of the various classes of schools and the number of pupils for the school year 1886-87 for the primary schools, and December 1887 for the lycées and colleges:—

	Public schools	Private schools	Total	Pupils
Elementary:—				
Infant schools . . .	3,447	2,435	5,882	741,224
Primary schools . . .	65,449	13,454	78,903	5,487,589
Primary superior . . .	255	47	302	38,776
Total elementary . . .	69,151	15,936	85,087	6,267,589
Secondary (public):—				
Lycées . . . . .	100	—	—	53,316
Communal colleges . . .	246	—	—	36,084
For girls . . . . .	112	—	—	10,399
Total secondary . . .	458	—	—	99,799

There was, it will be seen, one elementary school for every 450 inhabitants, and one pupil in every 6 of the population. The number of public schools directed by clericals was, in 1887, reduced to 927 for boys, and 7,462 for girls. In private education the number of lay schools was 3,936, and of clerical schools 9,565. The total number of teachers in lay primary schools was 90,307, in clerical schools 46,508, in 1887. In the budget of 1888-89 the sum of 85,488,000 francs was set down for primary education, and 16,493,000 francs for secondary education. There were, in 1887, 90 normal schools for males, and 81 for females. In 6,360 communes education is provided for adult males, and in 1,083 for adult females, the total number of pupils in 1886-87 being 156,000 males, and 28,000 females. There are besides numerous technical, industrial, and other special schools.

### Revenue and Expenditure.

The budget of 1889, as presented in June 1888, estimates the main branches of revenue and expenditure as in the following table:—

Sources of Revenue	Francs	Branches of Expenditure	Francs
Land tax . . . . .	180,953,000	Public debt . . . . .	1,291,676,345
Personal property . . . . .	73,125,000	The President, the Senate, and the Chamber Administration . . . . .	13,263,083
Doors and windows . . . . .	48,404,400	Repayments, &c. . . . .	327,853,769
Trade licences . . . . .	103,894,400	Ministries :—	22,032,700
Carriages, horses, &c., weights and measures, mines, clubs, &c., and other special taxes . . . . .	29,052,560	Justice . . . . .	37,597,350
Direct taxes, Algeria . . . . .	9,430,500	Foreign Affairs . . . . .	14,227,700
Total, direct taxes . . . . .	444,859,860	Interior, France . . . . .	63,993,913
Indirect taxes :—		„ Algeria . . . . .	7,256,435
Registry . . . . .	513,080,000	Finance . . . . .	16,698,270
Stamps . . . . .	157,604,000	Posts and Telegraphs . . . . .	1,904,909
Customs . . . . .	347,342,600	War . . . . .	556,717,170
Excise, railway passengers, and other indirect taxes . . . . .	591,526,000	Marine . . . . .	192,661,104
On revenue from personal property . . . . .	48,878,000	Colonies . . . . .	56,763,633
Sugars . . . . .	176,560,000	Public Instruction . . . . .	135,953,135
Indirect taxes, Algeria	19,185,800	Fine Arts . . . . .	12,809,605
State 'Monopolies,' posts and telegraphs, &c. . . . .	586,035,079	Religion . . . . .	45,366,545
Domains and forests . . . . .	44,394,148	Commerce . . . . .	22,308,218
Various revenues . . . . .	81,927,188	Agriculture . . . . .	21,593,585
Total ordinary receipts . . . . .	3,011,392,675	Public Works, ordinary . . . . .	105,379,014
Extraordinary revenue . . . . .	192,952,260	Do. extraordinary . . . . .	64,696,169
Special resources . . . . .	464,163,647	Total ordinary expenditure . . . . .	3,010,752,652
Appendices ' <i>pour ordre</i> ' to general budget . . . . .	87,166,100	Extraordinary expenditure . . . . .	192,952,260
Grand total for 1889 . . . . .	3,755,674,682	Home Office, the Treasury, and other special votes . . . . .	464,163,647
		Special State expenses . . . . .	87,166,100
		Grand total for 1889 . . . . .	3,755,034,659

The appendices (*pour ordre*) to the general budget comprise items of special services: 34,400,000 francs to account of State railways; 13,914,700 francs for naval invalids; 9,307,500 francs for the national printing office; 16,815,700 francs for the legion of honour; 10,373,500 francs for the savings bank. The total of the ordinary expenditure was subsequently increased to 3,011,362,416 francs, and of the revenue to 3,011,798,675 francs. The extraordinary budget was reduced to 154,654,260 francs. About one-third of the direct taxation is borne by land, one-seventh by buildings, one-sixth is levied on personal property, and the remainder on doors, windows, and licences.

The following is a statement of revenue and expenditure (ordinary, extraordinary, and special) for the ten years from 1879 to 1888:—

Years	Revenue	Expenditure
	Francs	Francs
1879	3,681,180,689	3,584,573,504
1880	3,891,009,114	3,760,696,304
1881	4,167,163,350	4,060,191,847
1882	4,112,165,518	4,154,712,393
1883	4,128,147,689	4,190,575,582
1884	3,934,966,046	4,024,884,342
1885	3,686,821,070	3,626,821,070
1886	3,651,641,997	3,651,028,973
1887	3,701,526,942	3,700,921,816
1888	3,543,030,861	3,542,462,927

The figures for 1879–84 are those of the sums actually received and expended, and include ordinary and extraordinary income and expenditure; those for the years 1886 to 1888 are the rectified budget estimates.

The enormously increased expenditure of recent years was covered chiefly by the imposition of new indirect taxes. Foremost in the list of these are greatly raised customs duties, stamps, and taxes on sugar, wines, salt, and transport by railway.

Since 1869 the budget has nearly doubled. To the budget of 1888 is annexed a statement, showing the deficits of the ordinary budgets from the period anterior to 1814 down to January 1, 1887, as follows:—

Period	Government	Deficit
		Francs
Before 1815	Napoleon I., and previously .	99,678,480
1815 to 1829	Louis XVIII. and Charles X..	269,801,915
1830 „ 1847	Louis Philippe . . . .	519,064,005
1848 „ 1851	The Second Republic . . .	29,399,140
1852 „ 1869	Napoleon III. . . . .	93,922,135
	Total	1,011,865,675
1870 to 1886	The Third Republic . . .	326,774,523
	Total deficits	1,338,640,198

Almost uninterruptedly, so as to make it the rule and not the exception, the budgets voted by the representatives of the nation have shown a small surplus, while the 'compte définitif,' published a number of years afterwards, has exhibited a large deficit.

The continued deficits from 1814 to the end of 1869 were covered by loans, inscribed in the 'Grand livre de la dette publique,' dating from the year 1793, when a general consolidation was made of all the State debts, which were converted into perpetual five per cent. Government stock, entailing an annual charge of 174 millions of francs, or 6,960,000*l.* The dividends were not, however, paid at first, except in assignats, or paper of a fictitious value, and six years later the Government was forced to compound with its creditors. The debt had become reduced by confiscation of property of the 'émigrés' to 120 millions of francs of 'rente,' which was reduced by a fresh conversion to 40 millions, the public being reimbursed the remaining two-thirds in bonds exchangeable for the confiscated lands of the church and the nobles. Thus at the commencement of the 19th century the annual charge of the National Debt of France was only about 1,600,000*l.*, or less than one-tenth of that of Great Britain. The extension of the French debt made little progress under Napoleon I., and from 1800 to 1814, a period of fourteen years of almost continuous war, the annual charge increased but from 40 millions of francs to 63 millions, and of the 23 millions added to the yearly charge, 10 millions represented stock created to repay debts left by the Government of the Directory to its successor.

The following table shows the progress during the century of the French national debt and its yearly charge :—

Date	Period	Nominal Capital.	Interest.
		Millions of Francs	Millions of Francs
Sept. 23, 1800	First Republic . . .	714	36
Jan. 1, 1815	Napoleon I. . . . .	1,272	64
Aug. 1, 1830	Louis XVIII. and Charles X.	4,426	199
Feb. 24, 1848	Louis Philippe . . . . .	5,913	244
Jan. 1, 1852	Second Republic . . . . .	5,516	239
Jan. 1, 1871	Napoleon III. . . . .	12,454	386
Jan. 1, 1887	Third Republic . . . . .	23,728	826

The total consolidated debt alone of France, according to the budget of 1889, amounted, by capitalising the rente, to 21,256,639,288 francs, or over 850,000,000*l.*, the interest or 'rente' on which was 739,545,965 francs. The following table shows the nominal capital of each of the four descriptions of 'rente' and the interest, or amount of 'rente,' according to the budget estimates for 1889 :—

Description of Rente	Nominal Capital	Interest
	Francs	Francs
3 per cent. . . . .	14,466,853,533	434,005,606
4½ „ (new stock) . . . . .	6,789,785,755	305,540,359
Total . . . . .	21,256,639,288	739,545,965

In the Revised Budget for 1889 the expenses of the Redeemable Capital are set down at 335,335,014 francs, and 28,900,000 francs, interest on floating debt. On May 1, 1888, the floating debt bearing interest amounted to 889,679,500 francs, and that without interest to 87,648,200 francs, the total floating debt being thus 977,327,700 francs. The next item of public debt, that of Life Interests, figures as 216,795,366 francs, of which over 90 millions come under the head of military and 70 millions of civil pensions.

The total capital of the French national debt cannot be exactly determined, but the most usual estimate is about 32,000 millions of francs (1,280,000,000*l.*). M. Leroy Beaulieu's calculation gives 31,718 millions, and, more recently, the items for the middle of 1888 are set forth as follows (life interests being omitted):—

	Francs
Permanent debt . . . . .	21,288,000,000
Redeemable stock . . . . .	3,937,000,000
Obligations and bonds . . . . .	902,000,000
Annuities to various companies, &c. . . . .	2,387,000,000
Floating debt . . . . .	1,000,000,000
Total nominal capital . . . . .	29,514,000,000
	<u>£1,180,560,000</u>

According to other authorities the total debt amounts to nearly 36,000 millions of francs (1,440,000,000*l.*), or about 38*l.* per head of population.

From the results of an official investigation published in 1883 the value of the landed property of France is 3,535,104,000*l.*, and if the value of the buildings be added the total would probably be about 5,300,000,000*l.*, or about 140*l.* per head. The rental of landed property is 100,000,000*l.*

The total national income from all sources for 1883 has been unofficially estimated at 940,000,000*l.*, equal to about the capital of the entire debt.

All the communes and departments of France have their own budgets and debts, which latter were largely increased by the war. Official returns, based on the first budgets of the respective administrations for the year 1887, give the total communal receipts for



France proper at 470,133,297 francs, and for Algeria at 23,796,500 francs, and the total departmental receipts of France, exclusive of Algeria, at 97,236,261 francs. The total communal debts for 1877 amounted to 2,645 million francs, or over 105 millions sterling.

The city of Paris has its own budget. In the budget for 1889 the adopted revenue and expenditure were made to balance at 320,566,594 francs. The principal source of revenue in the budget of the city of Paris is from tolls upon articles of general consumption, called 'droits d'octroi,' estimated to produce 139,246,458 francs in 1889. The principal branch of expenditure is for interest and sinking fund of the municipal debt, which, in the budget of 1889, amounted to 107,271,514 francs.

## Army and Navy.

### 1. *Army.*

The military forces of France are organised on the basis of laws voted by the National Assembly in 1872, supplemented by further organisation laws, passed in 1873, 1875, 1882, and 1887. These laws enact universal liability to arms. Substitution and enlistment for money are forbidden, and it is ordered that 'every Frenchman not declared unfit for military service may be called up, from the age of twenty to that of forty years, to enter the active army or the reserves.' By the law of 1882, supplemented by that of 1888, the yearly contingent must serve 3 years in the Active Army, 6 in the Reserve, 6 in the Territorial Army, and 10 in the Territorial Reserve. The Active Army is composed of all the young men, not otherwise exempted, who have reached the age of twenty, and the Reserve of those who have passed through the Active Army. Neither the Active Army nor its Reserve are in any way localised, but drawn from and distributed over the whole of France. On the other hand the Territorial Army and its Reserve are confined to fixed regions, determined from time to time by administrative enactments.

The principle of universal liability to arms was not carried out strictly in all the enactments of the law of 1872. Besides those rejected on physical grounds, there were certain exemptions in the case of sons who may be the sole support of other members of a family, pupils of certain public schools, teachers, professors, ecclesiastics, artists who have gained the 'Grand Prix,' and others. Since 1882, however, teachers in public elementary schools and the pupils of clerical seminaries are required to serve for one year, and in 1887 the privilege of the latter was entirely abolished. All

soldiers in the Active Army who have learnt their duties, and who can read and write, may be sent on furlough, at the end of a year, for an indefinite time.

According to the budget of the Ministry of War for 1889, the peace strength of the whole French army is composed of 541,365 men (including vacancies, furloughs, &c.) and 135,977 horses. These figures include the Gendarmerie and the Garde Républicaine, amounting together to 25,738 men and 12,183 horses. The army properly so called—*i.e.* excluding Gendarmerie, Garde Républicaine, and mixed companies—stands, therefore, for 1889 at 515,627 men and 123,794 horses. Of these 49,290 men and 15,334 horses were assigned to Algeria; the remainder were quartered in France and the various colonial stations. Deducting vacancies, sick, and absent, the total effective for 1889, including the Gendarmerie and Garde Républicaine, is 499,051.

In the year 1869 the actual expenditure for the army amounted to 384,157,428 francs; while in the estimates (ordinary and extraordinary) for 1889 the amount stood at 735,371,430 francs, being 121,221,600 francs in excess of the vote of the previous year.

The present organisation of the active French army is as follows:—

*Infantry :*

- 144 divisional regiments of the line, each of 3 battalions of 4 companies, each regiment of 62 officers and 1,591 men; 18 regional regiments of the line, each of 3 battalions of 4 companies, each regiment of 51 officers and 1,560 men, the latter located in the various fortresses of France.
- 30 battalions of chasseurs à pied, each of 4 companies, each company having 19 officers and 552 men.
- 4 regiments of zouaves, each of 4 battalions of 4 companies, with 2 depôt companies, one of which is in France, each regiment of 73 officers and 2,551 men.
- 4 regiments of Tirailleurs Algériens, each of 4 battalions of 4 companies, with 1 depôt company, each regiment of 103 officers and 2,632 men.
- 2 régiments étrangers, of 4 battalions of 4 companies, with 1 depôt company.
- 1 regiment of Tonkin tirailleurs, of three battalions: 4 battalions of Annamite chasseurs.
- 3 battalions of African Light Infantry of 10, 8, and 6 companies.
- 4 companies of 'fusiliers de discipline' (Algeria), one being in Tunis.
- 1 company of 'pionniers de discipline.'

*Cavalry :*

12 of cuirassiers, 28 of dragoons, 21 chasseurs, 12 hussars, 6 regiments of Chasseurs d'Afrique, each regiment having 5 squadrons, with 37 officers, 792 men, and 722 horses.

4 regiments of Spahis, 3 having 6 and one 3 squadrons; 1 regiment of Tunisian Spahis.

*Artillery :*

38 regiments of field artillery, one-half with 12 mounted batteries, the other half with 8 mounted batteries and 3 horse battalions.

10 companies of artillery workmen.

3 companies of artificers.

16 battalions of fortress artillery, each of 6 battalions.

3 batteries of fortress artillery, 3 of mounted, and 6 of mountain artillery in Africa.

2 regiments of artillery pontonniers, each of 14 companies.

Total artillery, 446 field battalions with 1,856 guns and 99 fortress batteries.

*Engineers :*

4 regiments of sappers and miners, each of 5 battalions, of 4 companies, with 1 dépôt company; 1 company of workmen, 1 company of sapper-conductors, and 1 detachment of these in Africa.

*Train :*

20 squadrons of train, each of 3 companies; 12 companies in Algeria and 4 in Tunis.

The total nominal peace force of the French army in officers and men and in horses, taken as basis for the budget of 1889, was as follows:—

Divisions	Officers and men	Horses
Staff. . . . .	4,000	3,206
Schools . . . . .	3,138	2,042
Administrative, medical and unclassified	3,382	558
Infantry . . . . .	317,057	6,884
Infantry, administrative . . . . .	10,043	—
Cavalry . . . . .	75,257	67,789
Artillery . . . . .	73,869	31,945
Engineers . . . . .	11,039	1,258
Train . . . . .	11,840	10,112
Gendarmerie . . . . .	22,692	11,445
Garde Républicaine . . . . .	3,048	738
Total . . . . .	541,365	135,977

Included in the above are 2,161 officers and men for administrative and staff service, 3,382 unattached. There were allowances

made for 26,428 officers and 514,937 non-commissioned officers, rank and file. In addition to this the territorial army numbers 37,000 officers and 579,000 men. Taking into account the various classes of reserves, France has a war force of about  $2\frac{1}{2}$  millions of men at her disposal; and taking account of the various classes of able-bodied men whose services have been dispensed with, the total number amounts to 3,750,000.

The whole of France is divided into 18 military regions, each under a general of division, and subdivided into districts, of the same circumference as the departments, under a general of brigade; Paris and Lyon have each a separate military government. The fortified places are specially administered by a 'service des fortifications,' with Paris as the centre, and the following strong places on the various frontiers:—On the German frontier: first-class fortresses, Belfort, Verdun, Briançon; second class, Langres; third class, Toul, Auxonne; and 9 fourth-class places. Belgian frontier: first class, Lille, Dunkirk, Arras, Douai; second class, Cambrai, Valenciennes, Givet, St. Omer, Mézières, Sedan, Longuy, Soissons; third class, Gravelines, Condé, Landrécies, Rocroi, Montmédy, Peronne; and 6 fourth-class places. Italian frontier: first class, Lyon, Grenoble, Besançon; and 11 detached forts. Mediterranean coast: first class, Toulon (naval harbour); second class, Antibes; and 21 fourth-class forts. Spanish frontier: first class, Perpignan, Bayonne; third class, St. Jean, Pied-de-Port; and 10 fourth-class forts. Atlantic coast, first class, Rochefort, Lorient, Brest; second class, Oléron, La Rochelle, Belle Isle; third class, Ile de Rhé, Fort Louis; and 17 fourth-class forts. The Channel coast: first class, Cherbourg; second class, St. Malo, Havre; and 16 fourth-class forts.

Some of the northern frontier fortresses are to be demolished (1888).

## 2. Navy.

The effective war navy of France was classified in the following manner according to a return to the British House of Commons dated June 1888:—

Classes of Vessels	Number	Classes of Vessels	Number
Battle-ships, completed . . . . .	22	Cruisers, unarmoured, completing . . . . .	16
„ completing . . . . .	8	Torpedo vessels completed . . . . .	9
<i>Coast Defence Vessels</i> :—		Torpedo-boats, 1st class, completed . . . . .	104
Armoured, completed . . . . .	11	Torpedo-boats, 1st class, completing . . . . .	20
Gunboats „ . . . . .	4	Torpedo-boats, 2nd class, completed . . . . .	7
„ completing . . . . .	4		
Cruisers, armoured, completed . . . . .	4	Total Navy . . . . .	256
Cruisers, unarmoured, completing . . . . .	47		

Of the battle-ships and coast-defence vessels 8 are classed as of little value.

Another report gives the statistics of the entire French navy as follows, exclusive of ships building:—

Classes of Vessels	Number	Classes of Vessels	Number
<i>Sea-going Armourclads:—</i>		<i>Unprotected Vessels:—</i>	
Barbette ships . . . .	15	Frigates . . . . .	7
Central battery ships . .	7	Corvettes, 1st class . . .	24
Turret ships . . . . .	3	"    2nd " . . . . .	15
Barbette cruisers . . . .	4	Screw despatch vessels, 1st	
Broadside ships . . . . .	2	class . . . . .	14
<i>Coast Defence Armourclads:—</i>		Screw despatch vessels, 2nd	
Barbette ships . . . . .	2	class . . . . .	9
Turret ships . . . . .	6	Paddle despatch vessels . .	22
Armoured gun-vessels . .	5	Gunboats . . . . .	36
Floating batteries . . . .	2	"    paddle . . . . .	15
Deck-protected cruiser . .	1	Transports . . . . .	25
<i>Torpedo Flotilla:—</i>		Despatch transports . . . .	10
Torpedo vessels . . . . .	13	Small gunboats . . . . .	12
Sea-going torpedo-boats .	10	Sailing vessels . . . . .	9
1st class . . . . .	51	Training ships . . . . .	13
2nd " . . . . .	62		
3rd " . . . . .	40		384

The following is a tabular list of the ironclads of the navy of France, exclusive of floating batteries, on January 1, 1889.

Name	Armour thickness at water-line amidships	Guns		Indicated horse-power	Displacement, or Tonnage (English Tons)
		Number	Calibre		
<i>Squadron Ironclads:—</i>					
*Amiral Baudin . . . . .	21 $\frac{3}{4}$	{ 3	Inches 14 $\frac{3}{4}$	8,000 (forced)	11,200
*Formidable . . . . .	22	{ 3	14 $\frac{1}{2}$	8,320	11,380
Amiral Duperré . . . . .	21 $\frac{1}{2}$	{ 4	13 $\frac{3}{4}$	8,000	10,900
Courbet (late Foudroyant) .	15 $\frac{1}{2}$	{ 1	6	8,000 (forced)	9,500
Dévastation . . . . .	15	{ 4	13 $\frac{3}{4}$	8,000 (forced)	9,930
Caïman . . . . .	19 $\frac{3}{4}$	{ 4	10 $\frac{3}{4}$	6,000 (forced)	7,100
Indomptable . . . . .	19 $\frac{3}{4}$	{ 2	16 $\frac{1}{2}$	6,000 (forced)	7,100
		{ 4	4	6,000 (forced)	7,100

\* Launched, but not completed.

Name.	Armour thickness at water- line amidships	Guns		Indicated horse- power	Displace- ment, or Tonnage (English Tons)
		Number	Calibre		
<i>Squadron Ironclads, cont. :—</i>	Inches		Inches		
Terrible . . . . .	19 $\frac{3}{4}$	{ 2 4	{ 16 $\frac{1}{2}$ 4	6,000 (forced)	7,100
*Requin . . . . .	20	{ 2 4	{ 16 $\frac{1}{2}$ 10 $\frac{1}{2}$	6,000	7,200
*Hoche . . . . .	18	{ 2 2 20	{ 13 $\frac{1}{2}$ 10 $\frac{1}{2}$ 5 $\frac{1}{2}$	5,560	10,580
*Marceau . . . . .	18	{ 4 17	{ 13 $\frac{1}{2}$ 5 $\frac{1}{2}$	5,500	10,580
*Neptune . . . . .	18	{ 4 17	{ 13 $\frac{1}{2}$ 5 $\frac{1}{2}$	5,500	10,580
Friedland . . . . .	8 $\frac{3}{4}$	{ 8 8 1	{ 10 5 $\frac{1}{2}$ 4	4,428	8,770
Trident . . . . .	8 $\frac{3}{4}$	{ 8 2 6	{ 10 9 5 $\frac{1}{2}$	4,650	8,670
Redoutable . . . . .	14	{ 8 6 8	{ 10 5 $\frac{1}{2}$ 10	6,500	9,030
Colbert . . . . .	8 $\frac{3}{4}$	{ 2 6 6	{ 9 5 $\frac{1}{2}$ 10	4,500	8,450
Richelieu . . . . .	8 $\frac{3}{4}$	{ 6 5 8	{ 10 9 5 $\frac{1}{2}$	4,800	8,650
Océan . . . . .	8 $\frac{3}{4}$	{ 4 4 8	{ 10 9 5 $\frac{1}{2}$	3,780	7,650
Suffren . . . . .	8 $\frac{3}{4}$	{ 4 4 6	{ 10 9 5 $\frac{1}{2}$	4,180	7,600
Marengo . . . . .	8 $\frac{3}{4}$	{ 4 4 7	{ 10 9 5 $\frac{1}{2}$	3,670	7,750
Surveillante . . . . .	6	{ 8 4 4	{ 9 7 5 $\frac{1}{2}$	3,254	6,140
Héroïne . . . . .	6	{ 8 3 4	{ 9 7 5 $\frac{1}{2}$	3,318	5,900
Savoie . . . . .	6	{ 8 3 4	{ 9 7 5 $\frac{1}{2}$	3,050	5,900
Revanche . . . . .	6	{ 8 3 4	{ 9 7 5 $\frac{1}{2}$	3,187	5,700

\* Launched, but not completed.

Name	Armour thickness at water-line amidships	Guns		Indicated horse-power	Displacement, or Tonnage (English Tons)
		Number	Calibre		
<i>Cruiser Ironclads:—</i>					
	Inches		Inches		
Bayard . . . . .	10	{ 4 2 6	{ 9 7 5	4,556	5,880
Turenne . . . . .	10	{ 4 2 6 5	{ 9 7 5	4,250	5,900
Vauban . . . . .	10	{ 4 1 6 5	{ 9 7 5	4,475	5,780
Duguesclin . . . . .	10	{ 4 6 7	{ 9 5 7	4,000	5,780
La Galissonnière . . . . .	6	{ 6 6 4	{ 9 9 9	2,250	4,600
Victoriouse . . . . .	6	{ 6 1 6 6	{ 9 7 5 9	2,214	4,530
Triomphante . . . . .	6	{ 1 1 6 5	{ 7 4 5 5	2,400	4,600
Thétis . . . . .	6	{ 6 4	{ 7 4	1,676	3,560
Montcalm . . . . .	6	{ 6 4	{ 7 5	1,830	3,870
<i>Coast Service Vessels:—</i>					
Fulminant . . . . .	13	2	10	4,530	5,500
Tonnerre . . . . .	13	2	10	4,160	5,580
Furieux . . . . .	17 $\frac{3}{4}$	2	13	4,530	5,560
Tempête . . . . .	13	2	10	2,000	4,450
Tonnant . . . . .	17 $\frac{3}{4}$	2	13	1,945	4,630
Vengeur . . . . .	13	2	13	2,070	4,520
Bélier . . . . .	8	2	9	2,260	3,600
Boule-Dogue . . . . .	8	2	9	1,830	3,600
Tigre . . . . .	8	2	9	2,120	3,600
Taureau . . . . .	5 $\frac{1}{2}$	1	10	1,793	2,680
Onondaga . . . . .	5 $\frac{1}{2}$	4	9	613	2,590

Weight of guns, 16 $\frac{1}{2}$  inches = 74 $\frac{1}{2}$  tons; 13 $\frac{3}{8}$  = 48 tons; 10 $\frac{5}{8}$  = 28, 23, and 24 $\frac{1}{2}$  tons; 9 $\frac{3}{8}$  = 15 $\frac{1}{2}$  tons; 7 $\frac{3}{8}$  = 7 $\frac{3}{4}$  tons; 5 $\frac{1}{2}$  = 2 $\frac{3}{4}$  tons; 4 $\frac{5}{8}$  = 1 $\frac{1}{2}$  tons; 4 = 1 $\frac{1}{4}$  tons.

Besides the ships enumerated here, the following ironclads are being advanced towards completion in the dockyards of France:—The *Requin*, built at Bordeaux, and launched June 1885, a sister-

ship to the *Caïman*, launched at Toulon, May 1885 (and to the *Indomptable* and *Terrible*). They are belted ships with two fixed towers, the guns being mounted *en barbette*; of 7,100 tons displacement, and protected by compound armour  $19\frac{3}{4}$  inches thick at the water-line and diminishing to  $15\frac{3}{4}$  inches at the lower edge amidships. The *Formidable*, launched at Lorient in April 1885, a monster ironclad of 11,200 tons. of the same type as the *Amiral Baudin*, was not completed in 1888.

The *Hoche*, *Neptune*, and *Marceau*, three large ironclads of about 10,500 tons, are launched, the *Hoche* in September 1886 and the *Neptune* and *Marceau* in May 1887. They are expected to be completed in 1890. The last-named has three full decks, four torpedo tubes, and four barbette turrets. The hull is of steel.

The following other first-class ironclads are on the stocks:—*Brennus*, at Lorient, 10,480 tons; *Magenta*, at Toulon, 10,400 tons. But little more than the keel of the *Brennus* is laid, and the work has been stopped since March 1886. Four first-class ironclad gunboats are being built at Cherbourg, one of which, the *Coccyte*, is launched; and four second-class armoured gunboats are practically completed, two at Lorient, one of which, the *Fusée*, was launched May 1884, the *Mitraille*, launched in July 1886, at Rochefort, and the *Flamme*, launched at Cherbourg August 1885. The *Sfax*, an unarmoured battery cruiser, launched May 1884, was commissioned June 1887 at Brest. There are, besides, building and completing the battery cruisers, *Tage* and *Cecille*; three third-class cruisers, *Surcouf*, *Forbin*, and *Troude*; three despatch transports, two despatch vessels, one third-class transport, two sailing-frigates, and a large number of first-class torpedo-boats. Besides these, two armoured cruisers, the *Dupuy de Lome* and another, three first-class cruisers of about 4,200 tons, named *Alger*, *Isly*, and *Jean Bart*; three second-class cruisers of about 3,000 tons, named *Davoust*, *Suchet*, and *Chanzy*; three third-class cruisers of about 1,900 tons, named *Lalande*, *Cosmao*, and *Coetlogan*, each with a speed of 19 to 20 knots, besides torpedo-boats, were begun in 1887, but little or no progress has been made on some of them.

The most powerful of the completed ironclads of the French navy are the *Amiral Duperré*, the *Indomptable*, the *Caïman*, the *Terrible*, the *Courbet*, and the *Dévastation*. The two last were designed on the same lines, are 312 feet in length, and are constructed mainly of steel. Then follow the *Redoutable*, *Trident*, *Friedland*, the *Colbert*, &c. In the whole of the later ironclads, horizontal steel armour is used with the view to render the decks bomb-proof, and guns are mounted *en barbette*, capable of being used in nearly all directions. The *Héroïne* was built in 1863, *Surveillante*, *Valeureuse*, and *Savoie* in 1864, the *Revanche* in 1864, the *Flandre* in



1864, *Provence* in 1863, *Belliqueuse* in 1865, *Montcalm* in 1868, and the *Onondaga* in 1863; they are all of old type, and by a decision of the Minister of Marine most of them were to be struck off from the 'effectif normal' in 1885.

The 'ironclads of the second rank,' enumerated in the preceding tabular list, are held to be available only for defensive warfare, while the 'gardecôtes cuirassés' are, as indicated by the name, destined solely for the protection of the maritime border of France.

According to the latest ministerial statements it has been decided not to lay down any more ironclads at present, but to devote available resources to the completion of the vessels already in hand, and to increase the number of cruisers. A very powerful party in the French naval service are opposed entirely to ironclad construction.

Among the unarmoured vessels of the French navy the most notable are the frigates *Duquesne* and *Tourville*, both constructed for high speed, calculated at seventeen knots. They are practically sister ships; the first launched at Rochefort, and the second at Toulon, in 1876. They are each about 329 feet long, and 51 feet broad, with engines of about 8,000 horse-power, and a displacement of 5,700 tons. Each of these ships is armed with 21 guns, of which 14 are of a bore of  $5\frac{1}{2}$  inches, and seven of  $7\frac{1}{2}$  inches and  $6\frac{3}{8}$  inches respectively. Of the remainder of the unarmoured screw steamers of the French navy, more than one-half are not in active service.

The French navy is manned partly by conscription and partly by voluntary enlistment. The marine conscription was introduced as early as the year 1683. There is an 'Inscription maritime,' on the lists of which are the names of all male individuals of the 'maritime population;' that is, men and youths devoted to a seafaring life, from the 18th to the 50th year of age. The number of men thus inscribed fluctuates from 150,000 to 180,000. The time of service in the navy is the same as that in the army, with similar conditions as to reserve duties, furloughs, and leave of absence for lengthened periods. It is enacted by the law of 1872 that a certain number of young men liable to service in the Active Army may select instead the navy service, if recognised fit for the duties, even if not enrolled in the 'Inscription maritime.'

For administrative purposes, France is divided into five 'divisions maritimes,' and subdivided into twelve 'arrondissements maritimes,' as follows:—

Divisions	Arrondissements
1. Cherbourg	Dunkerque—Le Havre.
2. Brest	Brest—Saint Servan.
3. Lorient	Lorient—Nantes.
4. Rochefort	Rochefort—Bordeaux—Bayonne.
5. Toulon	Marseilles—Toulon—Ajaccio.

At the head of the administrative government of each maritime division is a Vice-admiral bearing the title of 'Préfet maritime.'

According to the budget estimates for 1889 the French navy, in all its departments, had 15 vice-admirals; 30 rear-admirals; 100 captains of first-class men-of-war; 200 captains of frigates; 350 lieutenants; 420 ensigns; 305 cadets; and 27,506 warrant officers and men, besides naval engineers, constructors, surgeons, dockyard police, &c. Including officers, there are 19,565 men in the marine infantry, and 5,774 in the marine artillery.

The total sum allotted in the budget of 1889 for the navy is 220,873,804 francs. The total value of the French fleet on January 1, 1888, is estimated in the budget at 502,000,000 francs.

### Area and Population.

The following statement gives the area and population of France at the census enumerations of May 1866, of May 1872, of December 31, 1876, of December 18, 1881, and of May 30, 1886 :—

Census dates	Area: Engl. sq. miles	Population	Average Population per sq. mile
May 1866 . . .	209,580	38,067,064	181
May 1872 . . .	204,177	36,102,921	176
December 31, 1876	204,177	36,905,788	180
December 18, 1881	204,177	37,672,048	184
May 30, 1886 . .	204,177	38,218,903	187

The decrease in area and population between 1866 and 1872 was due to the cessions made to Germany in the terms of the Treaty of Peace concluded May 10, 1871. By its terms France lost one entire department, that of the Bas-Rhin; two arrondissements, with fractions of a third, of the adjoining department of the Haut-Rhin; and the greater portion of the department of the Moselle. The increase of population between 1872 and 1876 was ascribed in part to immigration from the provinces ceded to Germany. Between 1872 and 1876 there was an increase in the population of 802,867, or 2·2 per cent. in four years, equal to 5 per cent. per annum. Between 1876 and 1881 the increase was 766,260, or 2·1 per cent. in five years, equal to 42 per cent. per annum, and between 1881 and 1886 the increase was 546,855, or at the rate of 29 per cent. per annum. In 1851 the population of France was 35,783,170, and in 1801, 27,445,297.

The following table gives the area, in English square miles, and the legal population (*i.e.* including those temporarily absent) of the present 87 departments of France—or 86, excluding the small district of Belfort, remnant of the old department of Rhin—according to the census returns of December 18, 1881, and May 30, 1886 :—

Departments	Area : Engl. sq. miles	Population	
		Dec. 18, 1881	May 30, 1886
Ain . . . . .	2,239	363,472	364,408
Aisne . . . . .	2,839	556,891	555,925
Allier . . . . .	2,822	416,759	424,582
Alpes (Basses-) . . . . .	2,685	131,918	129,494
Alpes (Hautes-) . . . . .	2,158	121,787	122,924
Alpes-Maritimes . . . . .	1,482	226,621	238,057
Ardèche . . . . .	2,136	376,867	375,472
Ardennes . . . . .	2,020	333,675	332,759
Ariège . . . . .	1,890	240,601	237,619
Aube . . . . .	2,317	255,326	257,374
Aude . . . . .	2,438	327,942	332,080
Aveyron . . . . .	3,376	415,075	415,826
Belfort, district of (Haut-Rhin) . . . . .	235	74,244	79,758
Bouches-du-Rhône . . . . .	1,971	89,028	604,857
Calvados . . . . .	2,132	439,830	437,267
Cantal . . . . .	2,217	236,190	241,742
Charente . . . . .	2,294	370,822	366,408
Charente-Inférieure . . . . .	2,635	466,416	462,803
Cher . . . . .	2,780	351,405	355,349
Corrèze . . . . .	2,265	317,066	326,494
Corse . . . . .	3,377	272,639	278,501
Côte-d'Or . . . . .	3,383	382,819	381,574
Côtes-du-Nord . . . . .	2,659	627,585	628,256
Creuse . . . . .	2,150	278,782	284,942
Dordogne . . . . .	3,546	495,037	492,205
Doubs . . . . .	2,018	310,827	310,963
Drôme . . . . .	2,518	313,763	314,615
Eure . . . . .	2,300	364,291	358,829
Eure-et-Loire . . . . .	2,268	280,097	283,719
Finistère . . . . .	2,595	681,564	707,820
Gard . . . . .	2,253	415,629	417,099
Garonne (Haute-) . . . . .	2,429	478,009	481,169
Gers . . . . .	2,425	281,532	274,391
Gironde . . . . .	3,761	748,703	775,845
Hérault . . . . .	2,393	441,527	439,044
Ille-et-Vilaine . . . . .	2,597	615,480	621,384
Indre . . . . .	2,624	287,705	296,147
Indre-et-Loire . . . . .	2,361	329,160	340,921
Isère . . . . .	3,201	580,271	581,680
Jura . . . . .	1,928	285,263	281,292
Landes . . . . .	3,599	301,143	302,266
Loir-et-Cher . . . . .	2,452	275,713	279,214
Loire . . . . .	1,838	599,833	603,384
Loire (Haute-) . . . . .	1,916	316,461	320,063
Loire-Inférieure . . . . .	2,654	625,625	643,884
Loiret . . . . .	2,614	368,526	374,875
Lot . . . . .	2,012	280,269	271,514
Lot-et-Garonne . . . . .	2,067	312,081	307,437
Lozère . . . . .	1,996	143,565	141,264
Maine-et-Loire . . . . .	2,749	523,491	527,680

Departments	Area : Engl. sq. miles	Population	
		Dec. 18, 1881	May 30, 1886
Manche . . . . .	2,289	526,377	520,865
Marne . . . . .	3,159	421,800	429,494
Marne (Haute-) . . . . .	2,402	254,876	247,781
Mayenne . . . . .	1,996	344,881	340,063
Meurthe-et-Moselle . . . . .	2,025	419,317	431,693
Meuse . . . . .	2,405	289,861	291,971
Morbihan . . . . .	2,625	521,614	535,256
Nièvre . . . . .	2,632	347,576	347,645
Nord . . . . .	2,193	1,603,259	1,670,184
Oise . . . . .	2,261	404,555	403,146
Orne . . . . .	2,354	376,126	367,248
Pas-de-Calais . . . . .	2,551	819,022	853,526
Puy-de-Dôme . . . . .	3,070	566,064	570,964
Pyrénées (Basses-) . . . . .	2,943	434,366	432,999
Pyrénées (Hautes-) . . . . .	1,749	236,474	234,825
Pyrénées-Orientales . . . . .	1,592	208,855	211,187
Rhône . . . . .	1,077	741,470	772,912
Saône (Haute-) . . . . .	2,062	295,905	290,954
Saône-et-Loire . . . . .	3,302	625,589	625,885
Sarthe . . . . .	2,396	438,917	436,111
Savoie . . . . .	2,224	266,438	267,428
Savoie (Haute-) . . . . .	1,667	274,087	275,018
Seine . . . . .	184	2,799,329	2,961,089
Seine-Inférieure . . . . .	2,330	814,068	833,386
Seine-et-Marne . . . . .	2,215	348,991	355,136
Seine-et-Oise . . . . .	2,164	577,798	618,089
Sèvres (Deux-) . . . . .	2,317	350,103	353,766
Somme . . . . .	2,379	550,837	548,982
Tarn . . . . .	2,217	359,223	358,757
Tarn-et-Garonne . . . . .	1,436	217,056	214,046
Var . . . . .	2,349	288,577	283,689
Vaucluse . . . . .	1,370	244,149	241,787
Vendée . . . . .	2,588	421,642	434,808
Vienne . . . . .	2,691	340,295	342,785
Vienne (Haute-) . . . . .	2,130	349,332	363,182
Vosges . . . . .	2,266	406,862	413,707
Yonne . . . . .	2,868	257,029	255,364
Total . . . . .	204,092	37,672,048	38,218,903

In 1886 there were 362 arrondissements, 2,871 cantons, and 36,121 communes in France; the number of communes is constantly on the increase by the creation of new ones.

The population present on the 18th of December 1886 numbered 37,930,759—18,900,312 males and 19,030,447 females, the excess of females over males being less than in any other State of Western Europe. The number of families (*ménages*) was 10,563,782, being

an average of 3·9 individuals to a family. The number of dwelling-houses was 7,706,137, containing 4·93 persons on an average.

Of the total population, 1,230,000 of the inhabitants of Brittany are estimated, unofficially, as speaking the Breton Celtic, and of these, 768,000 are stated not to understand French. In the Pyrenean departments are 116,000 Basques, and in Corsica and Nice about 300,000 Italian-speaking population.

The increase of population between 1881 and 1886, amounting to 546,855, did not extend over all the departments. In 32 departments there was a decline of population (as compared with 34 between the two previous censuses) amounting in all to 110,838, the greatest in Orne, which had 8,878 inhabitants less in 1886 than in 1881.

The increase of population in France within the last century and a half has been comparatively less than in any other State of Western Europe. The natural increase, from the surplus of births over deaths, amounted, when at its highest, between the years 1820 and 1830, to not quite 280,000 per annum, and during part of the decennial period 1850-60 sank to 51,200 per annum. In 1870 and 1871 the deaths exceeded the births, the excess of deaths amounting to 103,394 in 1870, and to 444,889 in 1871, due mainly no doubt to the war. The birth-rate per hundred inhabitants was 3·11 in 1827, and had fallen to 2·62 in 1868. It fell to 2·57 per cent. in 1869, and to 2·26 per cent. in 1871, and was 2·61 in 1873, 2·64 in 1875, 2·38 in 1886, and 2·35 in 1887 of living births—a birth-rate lower than that of any other country in Europe.

The following table, compiled from the last official returns, gives the number of births, deaths, and marriages, with the surplus of births over deaths, in each of the ten years from 1878 to 1887:—

Years	Births	Deaths	Marriages	Surplus of Births over Deaths
1878	937,211	839,036	279,892	98,175
1879	936,529	839,882	282,776	96,667
1880	920,177	858,337	279,035	61,840
1881	937,057	828,828	282,079	108,229
1882	935,566	838,539	281,060	97,027
1883	937,944	841,141	284,519	96,803
1884	937,758	858,784	289,555	78,974
1885	922,361	836,897	283,170	85,464
1886	912,782	860,222	283,193	52,560
1887	899,333	842,797	278,056	56,536

Not included under either the births or deaths of the above table are the still-born. The number of still-born was 39,778 in 1863,

and, gradually increasing, reached 43,875 in the year 1879, 43,581 in 1886, and 42,930 in 1887. The living births of 1887 consisted of 825,479 legitimate, and of 73,854 illegitimate children, the latter forming 8·20 per cent. of the total. In the capital, represented by the department of the Seine, the proportion of illegitimate children was 26·77 in the year 1880, 24·5 in 1885, 24·41 in 1886, and 24·44 in 1887. In thirty-seven departments the deaths were in excess of the births in 1887: for example, in Bouches-du-Rhône the excess is 718; Calvados, 1,864; Eure, 2,432; Lot-et-Garonne, 1,618; Manche, 1,232; Orne, 2,950; Var, 797; Somme, 110; Seine-et-Oise, 1,636; Rhone, 539. In the 37 departments the excess of deaths over births was 31,399, while in the remainder the excess of births over deaths was 87,935. The suicides have increased from 4,661 in 1861 to 6,741 in 1881, and 7,905 in 1885.

There is comparatively little emigration from France. The total number of emigrants from French ports to countries beyond Europe during the three years 1882-84 was 154,333, of whom, however, only 14,969 (6,100 in 1884) were French, while 61,584 were Italians and 34,374 Swiss. In 1885 the number of emigrants was 6,013. The majority of the emigrants go to the United States and the Argentine Republic. There is little migration also within the country; at the census of 1881 it was found that of the total population, 22,702,356 were born within their communes.

In 1846 the rural population constituted 75·58 per cent. of the total, and the urban 24·42 per cent.; while in 1886 the former was 64·05 and the latter 35·95. In 1881, of the total increase of 766,260, more than two-thirds, or 561,869, belonged to the 47 towns of more than 30,000 inhabitants. The average density of the population is 187 per square mile. In the department of Seine (Paris) it is 16,000 per square mile, and in the other departments varies from 761 in Nord to 46 in Basses-Alpes.

At the census of 1886 the population was divided as follows, according to occupation:—

Agriculture . . . . .	17,698,402	Professions . . . . .	1,805,260
Industry . . . . .	9,289,206	Living on income . . . . .	2,295,966
Commerce . . . . .	4,247,764	Without occupation . . . . .	728,273
Sailors, fishermen, rail- way employés, &c. . . . .	1,020,721	Occupation unknown . . . . .	231,803
Public forces . . . . .	613,362	Total . . . . .	37,930,757

The agricultural population was divided as follows:—

	Heads of Establishments	Employés and Domestics	Families of Preceding	Total
Farming proprietors . . . . .	2,431,481	1,293,048	5,820,845	9,545,374
Farmers . . . . .	1,311,089	1,284,640	4,072,382	6,668,111
Nursery gardeners, &c. . . . .	212,055	193,308	578,397	983,760
Foresters, woodcutters, &c. . . . .	91,539	98,805	310,813	501,157
	4,046,164	2,869,801	10,782,437	17,698,402

Of the large and small proprietors combined, upwards of 20 per cent. are females. Of the population connected with industry two-thirds belonged to 'petite industrie'; of the professional class, one-half were public officials.

The census of 1886 includes 1,126,531 foreigners resident in France; in the department of Nord the Belgian population numbered 305,524, being nearly one-fifth of the total population. In 1851 the total number of foreigners was only 379,289. Of the foreign population in 1886, 482,261 were Belgians, 264,568 Italians, 79,550 Spaniards, 100,114 Germans, 78,584 Swiss, 36,134 English, 37,149 Dutch, 11,817 Austro-Hungarian, 11,980 Russians. There were, besides, 103,886 naturalised foreigners.

The following, according to the census of 1886, are the principal towns with a communal population over 30,000:—

Paris . . . . .	2,344,550	Toulon . . . . .	70,122	Troyes . . . . .	46,072
Lyon . . . . .	401,930	Nîmes . . . . .	69,898	Clermont-Ferrand	
Marseille . . . . .	376,143	Limoges . . . . .	68,477		46,718
Bordeaux . . . . .	240,582	Rennes . . . . .	66,139	Boulogne . . . . .	45,916
Lille . . . . .	188,272	Dijon . . . . .	60,855	Caen . . . . .	43,809
Toulouse . . . . .	147,617	Orléans . . . . .	60,826	Bourges . . . . .	42,829
Nantes . . . . .	127,482	Tours . . . . .	59,585	Béziers . . . . .	42,785
St. Etienne . . . . .	117,875	Calais . . . . .	58,969	Avignon . . . . .	41,007
Le Havre . . . . .	112,074	Tourcoing . . . . .	58,008	Lorient . . . . .	40,055
Rouen . . . . .	107,163	Le Mans . . . . .	57,591	Dunquerque . . . . .	38,025
Roubaix . . . . .	100,299	Montpellier . . . . .	56,765	Cette . . . . .	37,058
Reims . . . . .	97,903	Besançon . . . . .	56,511	Cherbourg . . . . .	36,878
Amiens . . . . .	80,288	Grenoble . . . . .	52,484	Rochefort . . . . .	31,256
Nancy . . . . .	79,038	Versailles . . . . .	49,852	Pau . . . . .	30,626
Nice . . . . .	77,478	St. Denis . . . . .	48,009	Boulogne . . . . .	30,084
Angers . . . . .	73,044	St. Quentin . . . . .	47,353	Douai . . . . .	30,030
Brest . . . . .	70,778				

The number of persons accused of crimes before the assize courts in 1885 was 4,277, and the number sentenced 3,082. The number proceeded against before the correctional tribunals was 217,960, and of these 12,235 were acquitted, 126,447 were sentenced to

imprisonment, and the rest to fines. In the various central prisons (exclusive of correctional establishments) there were admitted during 1884, 23,283 prisoners, of whom 3,180 were women. The total number of convicts in French Guiana and New Caledonia at the end of the year was 13,019.

No pauper statistics exist in France. The poor are assisted partly through public 'bureaux de bienfaisance' (14,760 in number), and partly by private and ecclesiastical charity. The number of people assisted through the public bureaus in 1884 was 1,443,320. The total revenue of these bureaus in 1884 was 50,682,710 francs, of which over 12½ million francs were subventions by the Communes. The expenditure of the same year amounted to 34,450,000 francs.

The republic of Andorra, which is under the joint suzerainty of France and the Spanish Bishop of Urgel, has an area of 175 square miles, and a population of about 6,000. It is governed by a council of twenty-four members elected for four years by four heads of families in each parish. The council elect a first and second syndic to preside; the executive power is vested in the first syndic, while the judicial power is exercised by a civil judge and two vicars or priests. France and the Bishop of Urgel appoint each a vicar and the civil judge alternately. A permanent delegate, moreover, has charge of the interests of France in the republic.

### Commerce.

The foreign trade of France is officially divided into 'commerce général,' which comprises the entirety of imports and exports, and 'commerce spécial,' which embraces the imports consumed within and the exports produced within the country.

The following gives the values in millions of francs:—

		1883	1884	1885	1886	1887
I. General } Commerce	Imports	5,887	5,239	4,930	5,116	4,943
	Exports	4,562	4,218	3,956	4,246	4,238
II. Special } Commerce	Imports	4,804	4,344	4,088	4,208	4,026
	Exports	3,452	3,233	3,088	3,249	3,246

The following statement shows for the special commerce the value of each of the three groups of imports and exports in the year 1887:—



Imports	Million francs	Exports	Million francs
<b>Alimentary substances:—</b>		<b>Manufactured articles:—</b>	
Wines . . . . .	443·7	Woollen goods . . . . .	350·4
Cereals . . . . .	289·2	Silk „ . . . . .	209·8
Fruits . . . . .	73·9	Cotton „ . . . . .	117·8
Animals . . . . .	77·5	Other textiles and yarns	268·0
Preserved meats, etc. . . . .	38·8	Leather and leather goods	219·8
Fish . . . . .	48·1	Jewellery, watches,	
Coffee . . . . .	132·2	articles de Paris, etc.	214·7
Sugar (Colonial) . . . . .	38·2	Metal goods, arms, etc.	74·2
All others . . . . .	281·4	Millinery, artificial	
	1,423·0	flowers, etc. . . . .	27·0
<b>Raw Products:—</b>		Chemicals . . . . .	48·1
Wool . . . . .	325·6	Paper, etc. . . . .	45·0
Raw silk . . . . .	274·7	All others . . . . .	163·2
Oils and oil seeds . . . . .	170·9		1,738·0
Skins and hides . . . . .	152·8	<b>Alimentary substances:—</b>	
Cotton . . . . .	203·3	Wines and spirits . . . . .	300·4
Wood and timber . . . . .	183·6	Butter, cheese, eggs . . . . .	112·3
Coal . . . . .	126·2	Animals and other	
Minerals and metals . . . . .	131·0	animal products . . . . .	104·3
Tobacco, leaf . . . . .	20·0	Sugar . . . . .	58·9
All others . . . . .	426·3	Fruits and vegetables . . . . .	69·2
	2,014·4	All others . . . . .	57·9
<b>Manufactured articles:—</b>			703·0
Textiles and yarns . . . . .	223·9	<b>Raw products, etc.:</b>	
Leather and leather goods	36·7	Rawsilk . . . . .	141·4
Machinery . . . . .	43·5	Wools . . . . .	120·4
Paper, books, etc. . . . .	23·5	Skins . . . . .	57·3
All others . . . . .	251·0	Cotton wool . . . . .	44·7
	588·6	Vegetable oils . . . . .	25·8
		Horses and mules . . . . .	47·5
		Timber . . . . .	25·3
		All others . . . . .	342·6
			805·0
<b>Total imports . . . . .</b>	<b>4,026·0</b>	<b>Total exports . . . . .</b>	<b>3,246·0</b>
	£161,040,000		£129,840,000

The imports of coin and bullion—not included above—were of the value of 271,217,752 francs, and the exports of the value of 396,701,857 francs, in the year 1887. There was also a transit trade valued at 585 million francs.

The imports and exports of cereals and wines were as follows in the years 1883–87:—

Years	Cereals		Wines	
	Imports	Exports	Imports	Exports
	Francs	Francs	Francs	Francs
1883	375,000,000	57,600,000	376,684,000	236,500,000
1884	330,200,000	44,900,000	341,300,000	237,300,000
1885	232,500,000	34,600,000	388,600,000	255,900,000
1886	262,376,000	24,947,000	517,700,000	259,600,000
1887	389,200,000	18,900,000	443,700,000	233,700,000

The following table shows, in millions of francs, the special commerce of France with foreign countries and colonies in 1887 :—

	Imports from	Exports to		Imports from	Exports to
Great Britain . . .	476	820	Russia . . . . .	179	15.2
Belgium . . . . .	414	481	Turkey . . . . .	97	47
Spain . . . . .	357	149	Algeria . . . . .	134	153
Germany . . . . .	322	316	China . . . . .	118	4.5
Italy . . . . .	308	192	Switzerland . . . .	105	217
United States . . .	325	271	Austria . . . . .	99	20
Argentine Rep. . .	182	144	Portugal . . . . .	38	22
British India . . .	182	8	Brazil . . . . .	69	60

The following shows the special commerce of France under its leading heads for 1888 :—

	Imports	Exports
	Francs	Francs
Alimentary substances . . . . .	1,485,186,000	669,270,000
Raw products . . . . .	1,906,752,000	690,478,000
Manufactures . . . . .	545,053,000	1,656,317,000
Other articles . . . . .	115,914,000	194,665,000
Total . . . . .	4,052,905,000	3,210,730,000

The subjoined statement shows, according to the Board of Trade returns, the value of the commerce between France and Great Britain and Ireland in the years from 1877 to 1887 :—

Years	Exports from France to United Kingdom	Imports of British Home Produce into France	Years	Exports from France to United Kingdom	Imports of British Home Produce into France
	£	£		£	£
1877	45,823,324	14,233,242	1883	38,636,022	17,567,512
1879	38,459,096	14,988,857	1886	36,599,450	13,614,282
1881	39,984,187	16,970,025	1887	37,122,188	13,659,434

The total exports from the United Kingdom to France amounted to 26,339,443*l.* in 1884, 23,020,350*l.* in 1885, 20,319,010*l.* in 1886, and 20,495,730*l.* in 1887.

The chief articles exported from France to the United Kingdom are silk, woollen, and leather manufactures, sugar, wine, butter, eggs, and spirits, as brandy. The following table gives the declared value, in pounds sterling, of the eight staple articles exported from France to the United Kingdom in each of the four years 1884, 1885, 1886, and 1887 :—

Staple exports to U.K.	1884	1885	1886	1887
	£		£	£
Silk manufactures . . .	6,688,989	5,970,286	6,318,529	5,888,827
Woollen „ . . .	4,609,132	5,229,249	5,514,998	4,912,892
Butter . . . . .	2,896,613	2,578,672	2,364,023	2,265,797
Wine . . . . .	2,682,866	2,645,435	2,518,845	2,787,764
Sugar, refined . . . .	1,171,102	476,353	816,150	1,186,933
Leather and manufactures	1,327,023	1,087,702	1,689,100	1,796,802
Eggs . . . . .	1,305,200	1,342,287	1,215,337	1,255,118
Brandy . . . . .	1,045,418	1,218,882	1,399,254	1,294,462

These eight articles constitute about two-thirds of the total exports from France to the United Kingdom. The total quantity of wine exported from France to Great Britain in 1887 was 5,684,012 gallons, being 36 per cent. of the total quantity of wine imported into the United Kingdom.

The following table exhibits the value of the principal articles of British produce imported from the United Kingdom into France in 1884, 1885, 1886, and 1887 :—

Staple imports from U.K.	1884	1885	1886	1887
	£	£	£	£
Woollen manufactures .	3,504,777	2,972,947	2,992,166	2,965,636
Metals (chiefly iron and copper) . . . . .	1,052,217	902,549	885,902	1,063,532
Coals . . . . .	1,833,735	1,739,541	1,635,581	1,649,626
Cotton manufactures .	2,111,136	1,878,876	1,675,458	1,390,168
Machinery . . . . .	1,098,325	854,227	732,898	511,379

### Industry.

The annual production of cocoons has been as follows during the years 1881-88 :—

Years	Weight, Kilogrammes	Years	Weight, Kilogrammes	Years	Weight, Kilogrammes
1881 . . . . .	9,255,538	1885 . . . . .	6,697,167	1887 . . . . .	8,575,673
1883 . . . . .	7,659,835	1886 . . . . .	8,269,862	1888 . . . . .	9,549,906

The number of silk-culturists decreased from 170,434 in 1882 to 135,706 in 1886, and rose to 142,711 in 1888.

The importation of sugar into France amounted to 108,615,000 kilogrammes in 1883, 210,785,163 in 1885, 154,994,874 in 1886, and 153,569,888 in 1887. Besides the above the home-manufactured sugar in France was 322,365,000 kilogrammes in 1884, 225,151,000 in 1885, 412,161,821 in 1886, and 420,870,000 in 1887.

According to recent statistics the cultivable land of France is divided into 5,550,000 distinct properties, 5,000,000 of which are

under six acres each, 500,000 averaging 60 acres, and 50,000 averaging 600 acres. According to a cadastral survey begun in 1879, the results of which were published in 1883, the surface of France is divided as follows (hectare = 2.47 acres):—

	Hectares
Land of superior quality (orchards, gardens, &c.) . . . . .	695,929
Cultivable lands and lands estimated as such (including railways, building land, canals, &c.) . . . . .	26,173,657
Meadows and pastures . . . . .	4,998,280
Vineyards . . . . .	2,320,533
Woods . . . . .	8,397,131
Uncultivated lands . . . . .	6,746,800
Various cultures . . . . .	702,829
	50,035,159
Acres . . . . .	123,400,000

Of the cultivable lands 36,665,063 acres were under cereal crops (excluding beans and peas) in 1885, the produce of the crops amounting to 716,249,803 bushels. Wheat and oats are the leading crops, occupying five-sevenths of the cereal area. In 1885 the wheat produced was 302,120,120 bushels, in 1886 290 million bushels, and in 1887 it was 322 million bushels. The imports of wheat are, however, in recent years much greater than the exports, the leading cereal exports being rye and buckwheat. The area under vineyards in 1886 was 4,869,067 acres, and in 1888 4,555,040 acres. The yield of wine in 1886 was 692,584,728 gallons, in 1887 the yield was only 535,332,000 gallons, but in 1888 it was 662,247,000 gallons. In 1887 232,800,000 gallons were imported, while the export was only 48,114,000 gallons.

The production of cider in France in 1885 amounted to 439,209,550 gallons, in 1886 the production was 182,622,000 gallons, in 1887 295,606,000 gallons, and in 1888 214,878,000 gallons. Under beet-root in 1885 were 478,306 acres for sugar, and 744,759 otherwise. The live stock of France in 1886 included 2,911,392 horses, 13,104,970 cattle, 22,616,547 sheep, 1,483,000 goats, and 5,681,088 swine.

The coal (including anthracite and lignite) production in 1885 was 20,759,429 tons; in 1886, 19,909,894 tons; and in 1887, 21,403,049 tons. The number of coal-mines in 1886 was 308, employing 111,317 persons. The production of pig-iron in 1885 was 1,628,940 tons; in 1886, 1,507,850 tons; and in 1887, 1,610,851 tons. The production of wrought iron, 877,826 tons in 1884, 782,431 in 1885, 767,214 in 1886, and 774,260 in 1887.

There were 509,516 tons of steel produced in 1884, 553,839 in 1885, 466,913 in 1886, and 478,473 in 1887. The imports of metals and machinery are three times the exports. The total

mineral products of France in 1884 (including salt) is officially estimated at 282,839,000 francs, and the total value of the metallurgical production at 434,910,000 francs.

Of other manufactures the production of native sugar alone in 1884 was valued at 117,373,821 francs, the production of the sugar refineries besides being 462,584,000 francs. The production of spirits for 1884 is valued at 2,011,000 francs; of ceramic and glass industries at 187,380,000 francs; of paper, 116,641,349 francs; of gas, 149,856,267 francs; of candles, 73,404,000 francs; of soaps, 106,340,000 francs. There were, in 1884, 1,157 cotton factories, employing 109,186 people, with 4,884,000 spindles and 71,978 power-looms in operation, and 33,936 hand-looms; 1,970 woollen factories, employing 110,600 people, with 2,862,300 spindles and 41,900 power-looms, both in operation, and 32,400 hand-looms; 566 linen, hemp, and jute factories, with 65,970 workers, 633,800 spindles, and 16,500 power-looms, both in operation, and 24,300 hand-looms; 1,400 raw silk factories, with 45,500 workers; 1,263 factories for silk and mixed textures, with 68,100 workers, 856,800 spindles, and 36,800 power-looms, and 54,400 hand-looms.

The total value of the products of French fisheries in 1885, including deep-sea fisheries, was 3,709,463*l.*, as against 4,289,090*l.*, in 1884. Engaged in the fisheries are 85,915 men, with 23,877 vessels of 160,299 tons.

### Communications.

The following table shows the navigation at French ports in 1887:—

Entered	With Cargoes		In Ballast		Total	
	Vessels	Tonnage	Vessels	Tonnage	Vessels	Tonnage
French:—						
Coasting trade .	52,626	4,693,111	14,421	951,894	67,050	5,645,005
Foreign trade .	8,147	4,674,209	549	96,649	8,696	4,770,858
Total French .	60,776	9,367,320	14,970	1,048,543	75,746	10,415,863
Foreign vessels .	20,186	8,291,909	2,199	420,827	22,385	8,712,736
Total .	80,962	17,659,229	17,169	1,469,370	98,131	19,128,599
Cleared						
French:—						
Coasting trade .	52,629	4,693,111	14,421	951,894	67,050	5,645,005
Foreign trade .	7,808	4,637,268	2,127	643,756	9,935	5,281,024
Total French .	60,437	9,330,379	16,548	1,595,650	76,985	10,926,029
Foreign vessels .	14,713	4,919,745	8,256	4,079,194	22,969	8,998,939
Total .	75,150	14,250,124	24,804	5,674,844	99,954	19,924,968

In January 1888 the French mercantile navy consisted of 14,253 sailing vessels of 465,873 tons, and with crews, 71,008; 984 steamers of 506,652 tons, and crews numbering 13,147. Of the sailing vessels 363 of 41,770 tons were engaged in European seas, and 475 of 176,720 tons in ocean navigation; of the steamers 234 of 164,016 tons were engaged in European seas, and 209 of 315,133 tons in ocean navigation. The rest were employed in the coasting trade, in port service, or in the fisheries. Of the sailing vessels 12,322, and of the steamers 410, were under 50 tons.

By a law passed June 11, 1842, the work of constructing railways was left mainly to private companies, superintended, and, if necessary, assisted in their operations, by the State; which, moreover, also constructs, and partly works, railways on its own account.

The French railways grew from 9,086 kilomètrés in 1860 to 32,063 kilomètrés in June 1888, of which 2,598 kilomètrés belonged to the State, besides 2,217 of local interest, and 3,174 under construction. The total receipts in 1887 amounted to 1,031,571,272 francs, as compared with 1,007,690,093 francs in 1886. Up to the beginning of 1883 the State had advanced to the railway companies 809,931,473 francs in capital and interest. For the year 1888-89, 37 kilom. additional length of State railway is estimated: estimated total annual revenue from the State railways, 34,407,500 francs; expenditure, 26,200,000 francs.

About half of the State lines are worked by various companies.

In 1887 there were 2,401 kilom. of railway in Algeria, with a yearly revenue of 21,069,098 francs, against 21,187,500 in 1886.

In France there are now 719 kilom. of tramways, with a gross product of over 54½ million francs. There are 4,713 kilomètrés of canals, and 7,825 of navigable rivers.

On the 1st of January 1888 there were 86,846 kilomètrés of lines of telegraphs, comprising 272,946 kilomètrés of wire, with 9,067 telegraph offices (exclusive of Algeria). There were in 1887 27,269,957 inland telegrams, and 5,583,915 foreign.

The number of letters and post-cards forwarded by the French Post Office in the year 1886 was 693,162,187; journals, &c., 799,534,386; samples, printed matter, &c., 433,024,173. The total number of money orders issued in 1886 was 21,494,029, and their value 669,838,286 francs. The receipts (including telegraphs) for 1886 were 169,446,875 francs, and expenses 134,962,687 francs; number of offices, on January 1, 1886, 6,747.

### Colonies and Dependencies.

The colonial possessions of France (including Algeria), dispersed over Asia, Africa, America, and Polynesia, embrace, inclusive of the so-called 'Pays protégés,' or countries under protection, a total area of 963,000 square miles. Not reckoned as a colony is Algeria, which has a government and laws distinct from the other colonial possessions, being looked upon, partly from its proximity to France, and partly from serving as camp and practice-field of a large portion of the standing army, as a more immediate annex of the mother country. Algeria, as well as all the colonies proper, are represented in the Senate and Chamber of Deputies, and considered to form, politically, a part of France. The estimated area, and population (1886), of the various colonies and countries under protection, together with the date of their first settlement or acquisition, is shown in the subjoined table, compiled from the latest official returns:—

I. COLONIES.			
	Date of Acquisition	Area : Square kilomètres	Population
<i>Asia :—</i>			
Possessions in India . . . . .	1679	509	277,266
Cochin-China . . . . .	1861	59,458	1,795,000
French Tonquin . . . . .	1884	90,000	9,000,000
Total of Asia . . . . .		149,967	11,072,266
<i>Africa :—</i>			
Algeria . . . . .	1830	667,000	3,817,465
Senegambia and Dependencies . . . . .	1637	250,000?	1,850,000
Gaboon and Gold Coast . . . . .	1843	130,000?	186,133 (?)
Congo Region . . . . .	1884	430,000?	500,000 (?)
Réunion . . . . .	1649	2,512	175,271
St. Marie . . . . .	1635	} 830	{ 7,444
Nossi-Bé and Mayotte . . . . .	1843		
Obock . . . . .	—	10,000	22,370
Total of Africa . . . . .		1,490,342	6,579,164
<i>America :—</i>			
Guiana, or Cayenne . . . . .	1626	121,413	26,905
Guadeloupe and Dependencies . . . . .	1634	1,869	182,619
Martinique . . . . .	1635	987	175,755
St. Pierre and Miquelon . . . . .	1635	235	6,251
Total of America . . . . .		124,504	391,530

I. COLONIES—*continued.*

	Date of Acquisi- tion	Area: Square kilomètres	Population
<i>Oceania</i> :—			
New Caledonia and Dependencies	1854	19,823	56,463
Marquesas Islands . . . . .	1841	1,244	5,250
Tahiti and Moorea . . . . .	1880	1,179	11,003
Tubuai and Raiyavai . . . . .	1881	209	717
Tuamotu, Gambier, and Rapa Islands . . . . .	1881	1,000	5,946
Total of Oceania . . . . .		23,455	79,379
Total of colonies . . . . .		1,788,268	18,122,339
<b>II. PROTECTED COUNTRIES.</b>			
Tunis . . . . .	1881	118,000	2,000,000
Annam . . . . .	1884	275,300	6,000,000
Cambodia . . . . .	1862	83,860	1,500,000
Comoros . . . . .	1886	1,606	53,000
Total, protected countries		478,766	9,553,000
Total, colonies and protected countries }		2,267,034 963,062 sq. m.	27,675,339

By a treaty signed at Tamatave, December 12, 1885, Madagascar is virtually placed under the protection of France. A French Resident, with a military escort of 25 to 30 men, resides at the capital, and the foreign relations of Madagascar are regulated by France, which has the right to occupy the Bay of Diego-Saurez. (See *Madagascar*.) In 1882–83 France asserted her claims, under terms of a treaty of 1874, to the protectorate of Tonquin, and, indeed, the whole of the Annamite dominion. On August 25, 1883, a treaty was concluded, amended and modified on June 6, 1884, by which Tonquin was annexed, and Annam placed under French protection. Tonquin is in parts extremely fertile, and is stated to possess extensive coal-fields and numerous gold, silver, iron, and copper mines. By a decree of October 17, 1887, the whole of the French possessions in Indo-China, Cochin-China, Tonquin, Annam, and Cambodia are united under one civil Governor-General of Indo-China; with a Lieutenant-Governor in Cochin-China, a Resident-General in Tonquin and Annam, and a Resident-General in Cambodia. The estimated revenue of Annam and Tonquin for 1887–88 is 44,860,000 francs, and expenditure 44,758,230 francs.



France also claims as protectorate a considerable area in West Africa, extending along the Ogové and its tributaries to the Central Congo; and in 1882-83 extended the area of her protectorate in Senegambia as far as Bamako on the Niger. France has also, 1884, reoccupied portions of the Gold Coast, at Grand Bassam, 30 miles, acquired in 1842; Assinie, first occupied in 1838; and Cootenoo (Porto Novo), 5 miles, acquired in 1868.

In 1887 France extended her Pacific protectorate to the Wallis Islands, to the west of Samoa, and to Raiatea in the neighbourhood of Tahiti.

The 1889 Budget estimates 56,763,633 francs for the colonial service, including  $2\frac{1}{2}$  millions for New Caledonia,  $9\frac{1}{3}$  for Senegambia, over 2,700,000 for Cochin-China, 4 millions for Réunion,  $15\frac{1}{4}$  for Annam and Tonquin. In addition, the Marine Budget has to bear certain colonial expenses, while each colony has a large budget of its own, insufficient to meet the colonial expenses. Algeria and Cambodia are not included in that estimate.

The only possessions possessing commercial importance, besides Algeria and Tunis, are Cochin-China, the islands of Réunion on the coast of Africa, and Martinique and Guadeloupe in the West Indies. The total exports from French colonies (excluding Tunis) to France amount to about 11 millions sterling annually, Algeria counting for about 5 millions sterling, Martinique, Guadeloupe, and St. Pierre and Miquelon, each for less than a million, Réunion and Guiana each about 750,000*l.* The million sterling of imports from St. Pierre and Miquelon represents mainly the value of the Newfoundland fisheries to France. The exports of French produce to the colonies also amount to about nine millions sterling, Algeria receiving about  $6\frac{1}{2}$  millions, none of the others over half a million.

The total exports from French colonial possessions (excluding Algeria and Tunis) to Great Britain amounted in 1887 to 23,850*l.*, and exports from Great Britain to these possessions 319,000*l.* British exports to the French West Indies alone amounted to 178,921*l.* in 1887.

For an account of the government, revenue, population, and commerce of Algeria and Tunis, see Part II., *Africa*, of the STATESMAN'S YEAR-BOOK.

## Diplomatic Representatives.

### 1. OF FRANCE IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Ambassador*.—M. William Henry Waddington. Accredited Ambassador to Great Britain, July 30, 1883.

*Councillor of Embassy*.—J. J. Jusserand.

*Secretaries*.—Comte de Florian; Comte E. de St. Genys; Raymond Lecomte Daniel de la Chaussée.

*Military Attaché.*—Lieut.-Colonel Massing.

*Naval Attaché.*—Captain Richard.

*Sécrétaire-Archiviste.*—C. P. Naistre.

## 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN FRANCE.

*Ambassador.*—Rt. Hon. the Earl of Lytton, G.C.B., G.C.S.I., Envoy to Portugal, 1874-76; Governor-General of India, 1876-80. Appointed Ambassador to France, November 1, 1887.

*Secretaries.*—Edwin H. Egerton, C.B.; F. E. H. Elliot; A. Condie Stephen, C.B., C.M.G.; M. W. E. De Bunsen; Walter B. Townley; Hon. R. Lister; Falconer Atlee, C.M.G.

*Military Attaché.*—Colonel the Hon. George Villiers, C.M.G.

*Naval Attaché.*—Capt. Sir W. C. H. Domville, Bart., R.N.

*Commercial Attaché for Europe (except Russia).*—Joseph A. Crowe, C.B.

## Money, Weights, and Measures.

The money, weights, and measures of France, and the British equivalents, are—

### MONEY.

The *Franc*, of 100 *centimes* . . . Approximate value  $9\frac{1}{2}d.$ , or  $25\cdot22\frac{1}{2}$  francs to £1 sterling.

### WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.

The <i>Gramme</i> . . . . .	=	15·43 grains troy, or about 30 grammes equal to an ounce.
„ <i>Kilogramme</i> . . . . .	=	2·205 lbs. avoirdupois.
„ <i>Quintal Métrique</i> . . . . .	=	220 $\frac{1}{2}$ „ „
„ <i>Tonneau</i> „ . . . . .	=	2205 lb. = 19·7 cwt.
„ <i>Litre</i> , Liquid Measure . . . . .	=	1·76 imperial pints.
„ <i>Hectolitre</i> { Liquid Measure . . . . .	=	22 „ gallons.
{ Dry Measure . . . . .	=	2·75 „ bushels.
„ <i>Mètre</i> . . . . .	=	3·28 feet or 39·37 inches.
„ <i>Kilomètre</i> . . . . .	=	1094 yards (·621 mile), or nearly 5 furlongs, or $\frac{5}{8}$ mile.
„ <i>Mètre Cube</i> } . . . . .	=	35·31 cubic feet.
„ <i>Stère</i> } . . . . .	=	
„ <i>Hectare</i> . . . . .	=	2·47 acres.
„ <i>Kilomètre Carré</i> . . . . .	=	247 acres, or $2\frac{3}{5}$ k.c. to 1 square mile.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning France.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Almanach National. Annuaire Officiel de la République française. Paris, 1888.

Annuaire de la Marine et des Colonies. 1888. 8. Paris, 1888.

Annuaire statistique de la France. 1885. 8. Paris, 1887.

Budget Général de l'Exercice 1889. Paris, 1888.

Bulletin de Statistique du Ministère des Finances. 1888.

Bulletin des Lois de la République française. 8. Paris, 1888.

Bulletin du Ministère des Travaux Publics, 1888.

Bulletin officiel du Ministère de l'Intérieur. Paris, 1888.

Compte général de l'administration de la justice civile et commerciale en France pendant l'année 1886. 4. Paris, 1888.

Compte général de l'Administration de la Justice criminelle en France, par le Garde des Sceaux, Ministre de la Justice. 4. Paris, 1888.

Dénombrement de la Population, 1886. Paris, 1887.

Documents statistiques réunis par l'administration des douanes sur le commerce de la France. 4. Paris, 1888.

Enquête sur la marine marchande. 4. Paris, 1878.

Journal Officiel. 1888.

La situation financière des communes de France et d'Algérie, précédée d'un tableau indiquant la situation financière des départements. 9<sup>me</sup> publication. Paris, 1886.

Ministère des Finances : Comptes généraux de l'Administration des Finances. Paris, 1888.

Ministère de l'Agriculture : Bulletin. Paris, 1888.

New Hebrides. Agreement between British and French Governments. London, 1888.

Notices coloniales publiées à l'occasion de l'exposition universelle d'Anvers en 1885. 3 vols. Paris, 1885.

Rapport fait au nom de la commission de la réorganisation de l'armée, par M. le Général Chareton. 4. Versailles, 1875.

Résumé des États de situation de l'enseignement primaire pour l'année scolaire 1886-7. Paris, 1888.

Situation économique et commerciale de la France. Exposé comparatif pour les quinze années de la période 1865-1879. Paris, 1881.

Statistiques coloniales pour l'année 1886. Paris, 1888.

Tableau du commerce général de la France, avec ses colonies et les puissances étrangères, pendant l'année 1887. 4. Paris, 1888.

Tableau général des mouvements du cabotage pendant l'année 1887. Direction générale des douanes et des contributions indirectes. 4. Paris, 1888.

Tableaux de population, de culture, de commerce, et de navigation sur les Colonies françaises. Paris, 1888.

Hertslet (Sir Edward, C.B.), The Foreign Office List. Published annually. London, 1889.

Report by Mr. L. S. Sackville West on the Tenure of Land in France, dated Paris, Nov. 19, 1869; in 'Reports from H.M.'s Representatives respecting the Tenure of Land in the several Countries of Europe.' Part I. Fol. London, 1870.

Reports for 1887 on trade of Cherbourg in No. 271, Brest in No. 273, Havre in No. 277, Boulogne in No. 300, Marseilles in No. 301, Bordeaux in No. 302, Tahiti in No. 319, Rochelle in No. 328, Noumea in No. 335, Nice in No. 337, Corsica in No. 353, Nantes in No. 411, of 'Diplomatic and Consular Reports,' and also on Agriculture in various districts of France. London, 1888.

Report by Mr. Egerton on personal taxation in France in 'Papers respecting the Taxation of Personal Property in France, Germany, and the United States.' 'Miscellaneous.' No. 2. 1886. Folio. London, 1886.

Trade of France with the United Kingdom, in 'Annual Statement of the Trade of the United Kingdom with Foreign Countries and British Possessions for the year 1887.' Imp. 4. London, 1888.

## 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Annuaire de l'économie sociale. 8. Paris, 1888.

Audiffret (Marquis d'), Etat de la fortune nationale et du crédit public de 1789 à 1873. 8. Paris, 1875.

- Block* (Maurice), Annuaire de l'économie politique et de la statistique. 1888. 16. Paris, 1888.
- Carnet de l'officier de marine. 10<sup>e</sup> année, 1888. Paris, 1888.
- Colle* (E.), La France et ses colonies au 19<sup>me</sup> siècle. 8. Paris, 1878.
- Crisenoy* (De), Mémoire de l'inscription maritime. 8. Paris, 1872.
- Cucheval-Clarigny* (M.), Instruction publique en France. 8. Paris, 1883.
- David* (J.), Le crédit national. 8. Paris, 1872.
- Delarbre* (J.), La marine militaire de la France. 8. Paris, 1881.
- Dupont* (P.), Annuaire de la marine pour 1888. 8. Paris, 1888.
- Europe in Stanford's Compendium. London, 1885.
- Foville* (A. de), La France actuelle. Paris, 1888.
- Gaffarely* (Paul), Les Colonies Françaises. 4<sup>th</sup> edition. Paris, 1888.
- Hélie* (F. A.), Les constitutions de la France. 8. Paris, 1878.
- Ingouf* (J.), L'avenir de la marine et du commerce extérieur de la France. 8. Paris, 1877.
- Journal de la Société de Statistique de Paris. Paris, 1888.
- Kaufmann* (R. F.), Die Finanzen Frankreichs. Leipzig, 1832.
- Kleine* (E.), Les richesses de la France. 12. Paris, 1872.
- Laugel* (Auguste), La France politique et sociale. 8. Paris, 1878.
- Lavergne* (Léonce de), Economie rurale de la France. 4<sup>me</sup> éd. 18. Paris, 1878.
- Lebon* (A.) and *Pelet* (P.), France as it is. London, 1888.
- L'Économiste français. Paris, 1888.
- Léon* (M.), De l'accroissement de la population en France et de la doctrine de Malthus. 8. Paris, 1866.
- Loisne* (C. de), Histoire politique de France. Paris, 1886.
- Loua* (Toussaint), La France sociale et économique. Paris, 1888.
- Moussy* (N.), Tableau des finances de la France. 8. Paris, 1879.
- Prat* (Th. de), Annuaire protestant: Statistique générale des diverses branches du Protestantisme français. 8. Paris, 1887.
- Reclus* (Elisée), La France. Vol. II. of 'Nouvelle Géographie Universelle.' 8. Paris, 1877.
- Statistique de la production de la soie en France et à l'étranger. Récolte de 1888. Lyons, 1888.
- Vignon* (L.), Les Colonies françaises, leur commerce, leur situation économique, leur utilité pour la métropole, leur avenir. Paris, 1885.
- Vükner* (M. A.), Histoire de la dette publique en France. Paris, 1886.
- Vuitry* (Adolphe), Etude sur le régime financier de la France. 8. Paris, 1879.
-

## GERMANY.

(DEUTSCHES REICH.)

## Reigning Emperor and King.

**Wilhelm II.**, German Emperor, and King of Prussia, born January 27, 1859, became German Emperor June 15, 1888 (see *Prussia*).

*Heir Apparent.*

Prince *Friedrich Wilhelm*, born May 26, 1884, eldest son of the Emperor-King (see *Prussia*).

The Imperial throne has always been filled by election, though with a tendency towards the hereditary principle of succession. Originally, the Emperor was chosen by the vote of all the Princes and Peers of the Reich; but the mode came to be changed in the fourteenth century, when a limited number of Princes, fixed at seven for a time, and afterwards enlarged to nine, assumed the privilege of disposing of the crown, and, their right being acknowledged; were called Electors. With the overthrow of the old Empire by the Emperor Napoleon, in 1806, the Electoral dignity virtually ceased, although the title of Elector was retained sixty years longer by the sovereigns of Hesse-Cassel, the last of them dethroned in 1866 by Prussia. The election of the late Wilhelm I. King of Prussia as the German Emperor (1871) was by vote of the Reichstag of the North German Confederation, on the initiative of all the reigning Princes of Germany.

Since Charlemagne was crowned 'Kaiser' at Rome, on Christmas Day in the year 800, there have been the following Emperors:—

*House of Charlemagne.*

Karl I., 'Der Grosse' . . .	800-814
Ludwig I., 'Der Fromme' . . .	814-840
Ludwig II., 'Der Deutsche' . . .	843-876
Karl II., 'Der Kahle' . . .	876-877
Karl, 'Der Dicke' . . .	881-887
Arnulf . . . . .	887-899
Ludwig III., 'Das Kind' . . .	900-911

*House of Franconia.*

Konrad I. . . . .	911-918
-------------------	---------

*House of Saxony.*

Heinrich I., 'Der Vogelsteller' . . .	919-936
Otto I., 'Der Grosse' . . .	936-973
Otto II. . . . .	973-983
Otto III. . . . .	983-1002
Heinrich II. . . . .	1002-1024

*House of Franconia.*

Konrad II., 'Der Salzer' . . .	1024-1039
Heinrich III. . . . .	1039-1056
Heinrich IV. . . . .	1056-1106
Heinrich V. . . . .	1106-1125

*House of Saxony.*

Lothar II., 'Der Sachse' 1125-1137

*House of Hohenstaufen.*

Konrad III. . . . . 1138-1152

Friedrich I., 'Barbarossa' 1152-1190

Heinrich VI. . . . . 1190-1197

Philipp . . . . . 1198-1208

Otto IV. 'von Wittelsbach' . . . . . 1208-1212

Friedrich II. . . . . 1212-1250

Konrad IV. . . . . 1250-1254

*First Interregnum.*

Wilhelm of Holland . . . . . 1254-1256

Richard of Cornwall . . . . . 1256-1272

*House of Habsburg.*

Rudolf I. . . . . 1273-1291

*House of Nassau.*

Adolf . . . . . 1292-1298

*House of Habsburg.*

Albrecht I. . . . . 1298-1308

*Houses of Luxemburg and Bavaria.*

Heinrich VII. . . . . 1308-1313

Ludwig IV., 'Der Baier'. 1313-1347

Karl IV. . . . . 1348-1378

*Second Interregnum.*

Wenceslaus of Bohemia . . . . . 1378-1400

Ruprecht 'Von der Pfalz' 1400-1410

Sigmund of Brandenburg 1410-1437

*House of Habsburg.*

Albrecht II. . . . . 1438-1439

Friedrich III. . . . . 1440-1493

Maximilian I. . . . . 1493-1519

Karl V. . . . . 1519-1558

Ferdinand I. . . . . 1558-1564

Maximilian II. . . . . 1564-1576

Rudolf II. . . . . 1576-1612

Matthias . . . . . 1612-1619

Ferdinand II. . . . . 1619-1637

Ferdinand III. . . . . 1637-1657

Leopold I. . . . . 1657-1705

Joseph I. . . . . 1705-1711

Karl VI. . . . . 1711-1740

*House of Bavaria.*

Karl VII. . . . . 1742-1745

*House of Habsburg-Lorraine.*

Franz I. . . . . 1745-1765

Joseph II. . . . . 1765-1790

Leopold II. . . . . 1790-1792

Franz II. . . . . 1792-1806

*Third Interregnum.*

Confederation of the Rhine 1806-1815

German 'Bund' . . . . . 1815-1866

North German Confederation . . . . . 1866-1871

*House of Hohenzollern.*

Wilhelm I. . . . . 1871-1888

Friedrich . . . . . 1888 (March-June)

Wilhelm II. . . . . 1888 (June)

**Constitution and Government.**

The Constitution of the Empire bears date April 16, 1871. By its terms, all the states of Germany 'form an eternal union for the protection of the realm and the care of the welfare of the German people.' The supreme direction of the military and political affairs of the Empire is vested in the King of Prussia, who, as such, bears the title of Deutscher Kaiser. According to Art. 11 of the Constitution, 'the Emperor represents the Empire internationally,' and can declare war, if defensive, and make peace, as well as enter into treaties with other nations, and appoint and receive ambassadors. To declare war, if not merely defensive, the Kaiser must have the consent of the Bundesrath, or Federal Council, in which body, together with the Reichstag, or Diet of the Realm, are vested the legislative functions of the Empire. The Bundesrath represents the individual states of Germany, and the Reichstag the German nation. The members of the Bundesrath, 58 in number, are appointed by the governments of

the individual states for each session, while the members of the Reichstag, 397 in number, are elected by universal suffrage and ballot, for the term of three years. By the law of March 19, 1888, the duration of the legislative period is five years, the law to come into force after the present legislative period (1887-90). The various states of Germany are represented as follows in the Bundesrath and the Reichstag :—

States of the Empire	Number of members in Bundesrath	Number of deputies in Reichstag
Kingdom of Prussia . . . . .	17	236
„ „ Bavaria . . . . .	6	48
„ „ Württemberg . . . . .	4	17
„ „ Saxony . . . . .	4	23
Grand-Duchy of Baden . . . . .	3	14
„ „ Mecklenburg-Schwerin . . . . .	2	6
„ „ Hesse . . . . .	3	9
„ „ Oldenburg . . . . .	1	3
„ „ Saxe-Weimar . . . . .	1	3
„ „ Mecklenburg-Strelitz . . . . .	1	1
Duchy of Brunswick . . . . .	2	3
„ „ Saxe-Meiningen . . . . .	1	2
„ „ Anhalt . . . . .	1	2
„ „ Saxe-Coburg-Gotha . . . . .	1	2
„ „ Saxe-Altenburg . . . . .	1	1
Principality of Waldeck . . . . .	1	1
„ „ Lippe . . . . .	1	1
„ „ Schwarzburg-Rudolstadt . . . . .	1	1
„ „ Schwarzburg-Sondershausen . . . . .	1	1
„ „ Reuss-Schleiz . . . . .	1	1
„ „ Schaumburg-Lippe . . . . .	1	1
„ „ Reuss-Greiz . . . . .	1	1
Free town of Hamburg . . . . .	1	3
„ „ „ Lübeck . . . . .	1	1
„ „ „ Bremen . . . . .	1	1
Reichsland of Alsace-Lorraine . . . . .		15
Total . . . . .	58	397

The total number of electors to the Reichstag inscribed on the lists was 9,769,802, or 20·9 per cent. of the population, at the general election of 1887, while the number of actual effective voters was 7,540,938 at the same election, or 77·5 per cent. of the total electors. Of the 397 electoral districts, 21 consist solely of towns, 107 of districts, each containing a town of at least 20,000 inhabitants, and 269 of districts without any large towns. In 252 districts Protestantism is predominant, and in the remainder Roman Catholicism claims the majority. Of electoral districts with 60,000 of a population and

under, there were five in 1887; between 60,000 and 80,000, 26; between 80,000 and 100,000, 74; between 100,000 and 120,000, 130; between 120,000 and 140,000, 105; between 140,000 and 160,000, 21; and above 160,000, 36. Of electoral districts with 12,000 voters or less, there were 4 in 1887; 12,000–16,000, 26; 16,000–20,000, 60; 20,000–24,000, 121; 24,000–28,000, 103; 28,000–32,000, 41; above 32,000 votes, 42.

Both the Bundesrath and the Reichstag meet in annual session, convoked by the Emperor. The Emperor has the right to prorogue and dissolve, after a vote by the Bundesrath, the Reichstag. With consent of the Reichstag the prorogation may not exceed thirty days; while in case of dissolution new elections have to take place within sixty days, and a new session has to open within ninety days. All laws for the Empire must receive the votes of an absolute majority of the Bundesrath and the Reichstag. The Bundesrath is presided over by the Reichskanzler, or Chancellor of the Empire, and the President of the Reichstag is elected by the deputies.

The laws of the Empire, passed by the Bundesrath and the Reichstag, to take effect must receive the assent of the Kaiser, and be countersigned when promulgated by the Chancellor of the Empire. All the members of the Bundesrath have the right to be present at the deliberations of the Reichstag.

The following are the Imperial authorities or Secretaries of State; they do not form a Ministry or Cabinet, but act independently of each other, under the general supervision of the Chancellor.

1. *Chancellor of the Empire*.—Prince Otto von *Bismarck-Schönhausen*, born April 1, 1815; studied jurisprudence at Berlin and Göttingen; member of the Constituent Assembly of Prussia, 1848; Minister Plenipotentiary of Prussia at the Diet of Frankfort, 1851–59; Ambassador to the Court of St. Petersburg, 1859–62; Ambassador of Prussia to the Emperor of the French, 1862; Minister of Foreign Affairs, and chief of the Council of Ministers of Prussia, September 23, 1862; Chancellor of the North German Confederation, 1867–70; appointed Chancellor of the Empire, January 19, 1871.

2. *Ministry for Foreign Affairs*.—Count Herbert von *Bismarck*.

3. *Imperial Home Office* and ‘*Representative of the Chancellor*.’—Herr von *Boetticher*.

4. *Imperial Admiralty*.—Admiral Count *Morits*.

5. *Imperial Ministry of Justice*.—Herr von *Puttkamer*.

6. *Imperial Treasury*.—Herr von *Maltzan*.

7. *Imperial Post-Office*.—Dr. von *Stephan*.

And, in addition, the following Presidents of Imperial bureaux:—

8. *Office for the Administration of the Imperial Railways*.—Herr *Maybach*.

9. *Imperial Exchequer*.—Herr von *Stünzner*.



10. *Imperial Invalid Fund*.—Dr. *Michaelis*.

11. *Imperial Bank*.—President, Herr von *Dechend*.

12. *Imperial Debt Commission*.—President, Herr *Meinecke*.

Acting under the direction of the Chancellor of the Empire, the Bundesrath represents also a supreme administrative and consultative Board, and as such has twelve standing committees, namely for army and fortifications; for naval matters; tariff, excise, and taxes; trade and commerce; railways, posts, and telegraphs; civil and criminal law; financial accounts; foreign affairs; for Alsace-Lorraine; for the Constitution; for the Standing Orders; and for railway tariffs. Each committee consists of representatives of at least four states of the Empire; but the foreign affairs committee includes only the representatives of Bavaria, Saxony, Württemberg, and two other representatives to be elected every year.

### Religion and Education.

The census of December 1, 1885, showed the religious division of the population of the states composing the German Empire as follows:—Protestants, 30,000,000; Roman Catholics, 15,882,000; Christian sects of various denominations, 126,000; Jews, 554,530. Expressed in percentages, the proportion of Protestants in the Empire in 1885 was 64 per cent.; of Roman Catholics, 34 per cent.; of Jews, 1·2 per cent. (For further particulars as to divisions of creeds, see the various states.)

Education is general and compulsory throughout Germany. The laws of Prussia, which provide for the establishment of elementary schools, supported from the local rates, in every town and village, and compel all parents to send their children to these or other schools, exist, with slight modifications, in all the states of the Empire. It appears, from statistical returns relating to the formation of the united German army, that of all recruits of the year 1887 only 0·72 per cent. could neither read nor write. In East and West Prussia and in Posen the percentage ranged from 3·84 to 4·41; in nearly all the other states the number was less than 1 per cent. In Alsace-Lorraine it was only 1·29 per cent. in 1883 and 0·25 in 1887. (For further particulars see *Prussia*, p. 121.)

	Schools	Teachers	Pupils
Elementary Schools .	57,000	120,000(?)	7,100,000
Normal " .	347	—	26,281
Gymnasia and Real- gymnasia . .	858	—	186,766
Realschulen . .	270	—	49,196

The preceding table gives the statistics of elementary education in Germany for 1881–82 and higher education for 1885.

At the elementary schools there are 157 pupils to every 1,000 inhabitants, the largest proportion of any country except Switzerland, which has the same. In Prussia the proportion is 159 per 1,000. There were besides the above, in 1887, nine technical high schools, with 3,985 students, and 4,346 industrial trade and special schools.

There are twenty-one universities in the German Empire. The following table gives the list of statistics for the summer semester 1888 :—

Universities	Professors and Teachers	Students				
		Theology	Jurisprudence	Medicine	Philosophy	Total
Berlin . . .	311	801	1,430	1,316	1,931	5,478
Bonn . . .	116	216	224	291	388	1,119
Breslau . . .	135	530	203	382	399	1,314
Erlangen . . .	62	338	161	255	125	879
Freiburg . . .	87	156	122	350	256	884
Giessen . . .	59	89	153	134	137	513
Göttingen . . .	117	244	155	229	393	1,021
Greifswald . . .	81	357	82	471	131	1,041
Halle . . .	116	585	121	293	502	1,501
Heidelberg . . .	107	88	206	212	326	832
Jena . . .	94	136	66	201	178	581
Kiel . . .	84	83	25	214	141	463
Königsberg . . .	96	213	122	243	229	807
Leipzig . . .	180	693	831	794	970	3,288
Marburg . . .	85	212	104	256	291	863
Munich . . .	168	135	1,324	1,369	586	3,414
Münster . . .	40	293	—	—	174	467
Rostock . . .	43	65	35	136	104	340
Strassburg . . .	104	112	202	253	319	886
Tübingen . . .	91	517	350	242	145	1,254
Würzburg . . .	71	151	250	956	169	1,526

There were besides a certain number of non-matriculated students—the majority, 1,590, at the university of Berlin.

In four universities, namely, Freiburg, Munich, Münster, and Würzburg, the faculties of theology are Roman Catholic; three are mixed, both Protestant and Roman Catholic—Bonn, Breslau, and Tübingen; and the remaining fourteen are Protestant.

### Revenue and Expenditure.

The common expenditure of the Empire is defrayed, according to Art. 70 of the Constitution, from the revenues arising from customs, certain branches of excise, the profits of the post and telegraphs.

The individual states of Germany may be assessed to make up the deficit in proportion to population.

The following is a statement of revenue and expenditure in thousands of marks for five years (1884-5 to 1888-9), the last two columns being from the budget estimates:—

	1885	1886	1887	1888	1889
Revenue .	1000 m. 593,696	1000 m. 615,372	1000 m. 671,898	1000 m. 921,647	1000 m. 1,225,926
Expenditure .	614,594	637,672	693,532	904,418	1,203,769

The following table gives the estimated total revenue and expenditure for the financial year ending March 31, 1890:—

Expenditure	Marks	Revenue	Marks
Reichstag . . . . .	383,520	Customs and Excise	
Chancery . . . . .	147,960	Duties . . . . .	528,086,410
Foreign Office . . . . .	8,518,854	Stamps . . . . .	27,975,000
Home Office . . . . .	8,373,172	Posts and Telegraphs	29,164,417
Imperial Army . . . . .	366,905,174	Printing Office . . . . .	1,150,150
" Navy . . . . .	34,512,781	Railways . . . . .	19,202,100
Ministry of Justice . . . . .	1,851,596	Imperial Bank . . . . .	1,715,000
Imperial Treasury . . . . .	286,709,966	Various departmental	
Railways . . . . .	298,240	receipts . . . . .	9,202,995
Debt of Empire . . . . .	37,483,500	Interest of Invalid	
Exchequer . . . . .	555,048	Fund . . . . .	26,267,332
Pension Fund . . . . .	34,510,836	Interest of Imperial	
Invalid Fund . . . . .	26,174,843	Funds . . . . .	636,000
Total ordinary		Various . . . . .	440,134
expenditure } 806,425,490		Extraordinary receipts	84,123,882
Extraordinary } 142,678,497		Federal contri-	
expenditure }		butions . . . . .	221,140,567
Grand total	949,103,987	Grand total	949,103,987

The extraordinary expenditure includes a deficit of 22,696,484 marks in the finances of 1887-88, and expenditure of 70,284,394 marks for military purposes, 16,533,770 marks for the navy, 14,500,000 marks for the interior, and 5,988,860 marks for posts and telegraphs.

For 1888-89 the Federal contributions amount to 219,375,459 marks, to which the principal states contributed as follows:—

Marks	Marks	Marks
Prussia . . . . . 127,162,918	Baden . . . . . 7,999,356	Saxe-Weimar . . . . . 1,391,565
Bavaria . . . . . 29,577,866	Alsace-Lor. . . . . 7,797,016	Oldenburg . . . . . 1,512,011
Württemberg 10,856,774	Hesse . . . . . 4,257,971	Brunswick . . . . . 1,696,431
Saxony . . . . . 14,518,280	Meckl.-	Hamburg . . . . . 2,445,142
	Schwerin. 2,524,154	

For October 1, 1887, the total funded debt was estimated to amount to 540,369,500 marks, and to meet the extraordinary expenditure of 1888-9 it was estimated that a loan of 394,695,887 marks would be necessary. The debt bears interest at 4 per cent. and some of it  $3\frac{1}{2}$  per cent. Besides the funded there exists an unfunded debt, represented by 'Reichs-Kassenscheine,' or Imperial treasure bills, outstanding to the amount of 133,868,500 marks, or 6,693,425*l*.

As a set-off against the debt of the Empire there exist a variety of invested funds. These comprise (January 31, 1888) the fund for invalids, 500,808,700 marks; the fortification fund, 11,267,800 marks; fund for Parliament buildings, 18,796,000 marks; and a war treasure fund, 120,000,000 marks.

## Army and Navy.

### 1. *Army.*

By the Constitution of April 16, 1871, the Prussian obligation to serve in the army is extended to the whole Empire, it being enacted that 'every German is liable to service—and no substitution is allowed.' Every German capable of bearing arms has to be in the standing army for seven years, as a rule from the finished twentieth till the commencing twenty-eighth years of his age. Of the seven years, three must be spent in active service and the remaining four in the army of reserve. After quitting the army of reserve, he has to form part of the Landwehr for another five years in the first levy, and up to his thirty-ninth year in the second levy. By the Army Bill, the Prussian military legislation is applied to all the states of the Empire. The average annual number of young men actually drawn for the ordinary conditions of service in the army is 160,000; besides 5,000 who enter as volunteers for one year, and 5,000 for the marine.

All men capable of bearing arms, who are not either in the Line, the Reserve, or the Landwehr, must belong to the Landsturm, which is divided into two classes, the first class comprising all able-bodied men up to the age of 39 who are not already in the army, and the second including the rest up to the age of 45. The first class is organised into 293 Landsturm battalions on the model of the 293 existing Landwehr battalions.

The 63rd Article of the Constitution of 1871 enacts, 'the whole of the land forces of the Empire shall form a united army, in war and peace under the orders of the Kaiser.' The sovereigns of the principal states have the right to select the lower grades of officers; and the King of Bavaria, by a convention, signed Nov. 23, 1870, has reserved to himself the special privilege of superintending the general administration of that portion of the German army raised within his dominions. But the approval of the Kaiser must be

obtained to all appointments, and nothing affecting the superior direction of the troops of any state of the Empire can be done without his consent. It is enacted by Art. 64 of the Constitution of 1871 that 'all German troops are bound to obey unconditionally the orders of the Kaiser, and must swear accordingly the oath of fidelity.' Art. 65 of the Constitution gives the Emperor the right of ordering the erection of fortresses in any part of the Empire; and Art. 68 invests him with the power, in case of threatened disturbance of order, to declare any country or district in a state of siege. The constitution of the army is regulated by various military laws extended from 1867 to 1888.

The following table shows the strength and organisation of the Imperial army on the peace footing, 1888-89:—

Peace footing	Officers	Rank and file	Horses	Guns
Infantry, 166 regiments . . .	10,362	312,434	—	—
Rifles, 21 battalions . . .	446	11,816	—	—
Landwehr Depôts, 277 battalions . . .	316	4,862	—	—
Surgeons, instructors, &c. . .	—	2,174	—	—
<b>Total Infantry . . .</b>	<b>11,124</b>	<b>331,286</b>		
Cavalry, 93 regiments . . .	2,358	64,590	62,469	—
„ special services (including officers) . . .	—	848	—	—
Field Artillery, 37 regiments	1,939	38,097	18,246	1,374
„ special services (including officers) . . .	—	545	—	
Fortress Artillery, 14 regiments, and 3 battalions . . .	732	17,227	16	
„ special services (including officers) . . .	—	97	—	—
Pioneers, 19 battalions, 1 railway regiment, 1 railway battalion, and 1 balloon detachment . . .	562	12,285	—	—
Special Pioneer services . . .	—	96	—	—
Train, 18 battalions and 1 company . . .	256	6,111	3,360	—
Special train services . . .	—	63	—	—
Special formations . . .	359	922	—	—
Non-regimental Officers, &c. . .	1,964	216	—	—
<b>Total . . .</b>	<b>19,294</b>	<b>472,383</b>	<b>84,091</b>	<b>1,374</b>

By the law of March 11, 1887, to continue in force to March 31, 1894, the peace strength of the imperial army is 468,409 men, besides officers, surgeons, paymasters, &c., in all 492,000. The war strength of the army is more than treble this number, being raised to

1,567,600 officers and men, 312,730 horses, and 2,958 guns. The railway and telegraph service alone, in war, numbers 1,238 officers, 7,000 men, and 5,400 horses. If to these numbers we add the Landsturm and the one-year volunteers (not included in above table), the total war strength of trained soldiers would be about 2,650,000; while with the addition of those not trained on account of not being up to the standard at the time of drilling, the total available force of all classes would be 5,670,000.

The mass of soldiers thus raised is divided into companies, battalions, regiments, and corps d'armée. The strength of an ordinary battalion in peace is 544 men, raised in war to 1,002 by calling in part of the reserves: it is divided into four companies, each of which in war consists of 250 men. Excepted from this general rule are the battalions of the guards, and the regiments in garrison in the Reichsland of Alsace-Lorraine, the strength of which on the peace footing is 686 men. During peace each regiment of infantry consists of three battalions; each brigade of two regiments; each infantry division of two brigades, to which, under the command of the divisional general, four squadrons of cavalry, four batteries of artillery, each of six guns, and either a battalion of riflemen or a battalion of pioneers are attached. Each field-artillery regiment is divided into three detachments each of 3 to 4 batteries. In all there are 364 field batteries, of which 47 are mounted. Each battery numbers, as a rule, in peace 4, in war 6, fully mounted guns. In war the strength can be raised to 455 batteries. The corps d'armée is considered a unit which is independent in itself, and includes not only troops of all three arms, but a portion of all the stores and appliances which are required by a whole army. Each corps d'armée consists of two divisions of infantry, a cavalry division of four regiments, with two horse-artillery batteries attached, besides the two cavalry regiments attached to the infantry divisions, and a reserve of artillery of six field batteries and one mounted battery. There is, moreover, attached to each corps d'armée one battalion of pioneers and one of train.

The corps d'armée are locally distributed through the Empire-monarchy, with the exception of the corps of the guards. There are (besides the Prussian corps of the guards) seventeen corps d'armée, the first eleven of which are named after Prussian provinces, and the remaining six after states of the Empire. They are:—1, Prussia; 2, Pomerania; 3, Brandenburg; 4, Saxony; 5, Posen; 6, Silesia; 7, Westphalia; 8, Rhineland; 9, Schleswig-Holstein; 10, Hanover; 11, Hesse-Nassau; 12, Saxony; 13, Württemberg; 14, Baden; 15, Alsace-Lorraine; and the 1st and 2nd Royal Bavarian Army Corps.

The peace strength of the Prussian contingent of the Imperial army was given as follows in the budget estimates of 1889-90:—

	Officers and men	Horses
Infantry of the Line . . . . .	242,473	
Riflemen, or 'Jäger' . . . . .	7,840	
'Landwehr' . . . . .	3,740	
Cavalry . . . . .	50,673	49,047
Artillery (field and fortress) . . . . .	42,960	13,398
Engineers . . . . .	9,524	
Military Train, &c. . . . .	6,258	2,723
Total . . . . .	362,408	66,168

The Empire is at present divided into nine 'fortress districts' (Festungs-Inspectionen), each including a certain area with fortified places. The following is a list of these districts, and the names of the fortresses in each, the fortified places of the first class, serving as camps, being distinguished by italics, while those specially designed for railway protection or obstruction are marked by asterisks (\*), and coast fortresses by a dagger (†):—

1. Königsberg: *Königsberg*, Marienburg, Dirschau,\* Memel,† Pillau,† Boyen.  
 2. Danzig: Danzig,† Thorn, Kolberg,† Stralsund,† Swinemünde.† 3. Posen: *Posen*, Glogau,\* *Neisse*, Glatz. 4. Berlin: *Küstrin*, *Magdeburg*, *Spandau*, *Königstein*,\* *Torgau*.\* 5. Mayence (Mainz): *Mayence*, *Rastatt*, *Strassburg*, *Ulm*, Neu-Breisach. 6. Metz: *Metz*, Diedenhofen,\* Saarlouis,\* Bitsch.\* 7. Cologne (Cöln): *Cologne*, *Koblenz*, Ehrenbreitstein, Dusseldorf,\* *Wesel*.\* 8. Altona: *Sonderburg-Düppel*, Travemünde,† Friedrichsort,† Ems mouth,† Kiel,† Elbe mouth,† Weser mouth,† Wilhelmshaven.† 9. Munich (München): *Ingolstadt*, *Germersheim*.\*

It will be seen that the Empire has 17 fortified places of the first class, serving as fortified camps, and 26 other fortresses.

## 2. Navy.

Kind of Vessel	Number	Guns	Displacement in metric tons*	Indicated horse-power	Crews
Ironclad ships . . . . .	13	143	88,634	72,400	6,326
„ boats . . . . .	†14	17	15,514	11,900	1,113
Frigate cruisers . . . . .	8	122	25,490	25,100	3,309
Corvette „ . . . . .	10	122	26,058	32,900	2,730
Cruisers . . . . .	6	30	5,132	4,550	728
Gunboats . . . . .	5	19	2,449	1,970	403
Avisos . . . . .	6	15	7,329	17,800	699
School ships and boats	11	78	14,885	10,560	1,292
Boats for other purposes	5	9	3,645	5,290	395
Total . . . . .	78	555	189,136	182,470	16,995

\* 1 metric ton = .9842 English ton.

† This includes the *Brummer* and *Bremse*, with deck armour and no side armour.

The preceding table gives the strength of the German Navy on April 1, 1888, completed and building, not including torpedo-boats.

The following is a tabulated list of the 29 ironclads, including the *Prinzessin Wilhelm* and the *Irene*.

Armour-clad ships	Armour thickness at water-line	Guns		Indicated horse-power	Displacement, or tonnage
		Number	Weight		
<i>Sea-going Ironclads:*</i> —					
	Inches				
Kaiser . . . . .	10	{ 8	23-ton	8,000	7,570
		{ 7	4-ton		
Deutschland . . . . .	10	{ 8	23-ton	8,000	7,570
		{ 7	4-ton		
König Wilhelm . . . . .	12	{ 18	14½-ton	8,300	9,600
		{ 4	12-ton		
Friedrich der Grosse . . . . .	9	{ 4	4-ton	5,400	6,660
		{ 2	18-ton		
Preussen . . . . .	9	{ 2	6-ton	5,400	6,660
		{ 4	18-ton		
Friedrich Karl . . . . .	5	16	9-ton	3,450	6,000
Kronprinz . . . . .	5	16	9-ton	4,735	5,480
Hansa . . . . .	6	8	9-ton	2,960	3,550
Sachsen . . . . .	10	6	19-ton	5,600	7,290
Bayern . . . . .	10	6	19-ton	5,600	7,290
Württemberg . . . . .	10	6	19-ton	5,600	7,290
Baden . . . . .	10	6	19-ton	5,600	7,290
Oldenburg . . . . .	11¾	8	19-ton	3,900	5,200
<i>Coast-defence Armour-clads:†</i> —					
Arminius . . . . .	4½	4	9-ton	1,200	1,588
Wespe . . . . .	8	1	36-ton	700	1,100
Viper . . . . .	8	1	36-ton	700	1,100
Biene . . . . .	8	1	36-ton	700	1,100
Skorpion . . . . .	8	1	36-ton	700	1,100
Mücke . . . . .	8	1	36-ton	700	1,100
Basilisk . . . . .	8	1	36-ton	700	1,100
Camaleon . . . . .	8	1	26-ton	700	1,100
Crocodill . . . . .	8	1	36-ton	700	1,100
Salamander . . . . .	8	1	36-ton	700	1,100
Natter . . . . .	8	1	36-ton	700	1,100
Hummel . . . . .	8	1	36-ton	700	1,100
<i>Deck-protected Cruisers:‡</i> —					
Bremse } . . . . .	—	1	12½-ton	1,500	850
Brummer }					
Irene } . . . . .	—	14	6-ton	8,000	4,230
Prinzessin Wilhelm }					

\* Speed from 12 to 14 knots.

† Speed 9 knots, except *Arminius*, 11.

‡ Speed of *Bremse* and *Brummer* 14.6 knots, of other two, 18 knots.



The statistics are not quite complete in some cases. Nearly all the ships are armed with torpedo gear. There are about 122 torpedo-boats, first and second class, and the numbers are being continually increased. The following ships are in construction January 1889: 2 frigate cruisers of 4,800 tons and 8,000 horse-power, *Prinzessin Wilhelm* and *Irene* (both launched 1887, but not yet complete); 3 corvettes, the *Eber*, *Schwalbe*, and 'B'; a transport, the *Ersatz Eider*; 2 despatch boats, *Wacht* (launched 1887) and *Ersatz Pommerania*, besides torpedo boats, &c.

Excepting the *König Wilhelm*, the two most powerful ships of the navy are the ironclads *Kaiser* and *Deutschland*, launched at Poplar in 1874. They are sister-ships, 280 feet long, constructed after the designs of Sir Edward J. Reed. Each is protected with an armour belt extending all fore and aft, from 5 feet 6 inches below the water-line to the main deck, and has an armour-plated battery, fitted with eight 18-ton steel breech-loading Krupp guns, arranged to fire broadside. In addition to these eight guns, there are seven other guns of 4 tons weight placed on the upper deck. The thickness of armour-plates on the vital parts of the belt and battery is 10 inches; elsewhere it is 8 inches. The upper and main deck beams of each ironclad are completely covered with light steel plating, and the fore part of the lower deck is covered with plating 2 inches and 1½ inch thick.

The turret-ships, *Friedrich der Grosse* and *Preussen*, were built at German dockyards, after the same model, during the years 1873 and 1874. Each of them has two turrets, with armour of the thickness of 9 and 10 inches round them, 9 inches on the side at the water-line, and 7 inches fore and aft, while the armament consists of four 22-ton guns in the turrets, and two 5½-ton guns placed fore and aft. The *König Wilhelm*, built at the Thames Ironworks, Blackwall, and launched on the 25th of April, 1868, was designed by Sir E. J. Reed, formerly Constructor of the British Navy, and carries 29 guns made of Krupp's hammered steel. The armour is 12 inches thick amidships at the water-line, tapering gradually downwards to a thickness of 7 inches at 7 feet below the water-line. Behind the bowsprit, and midway between the main and the mizen masts, are two bulkheads each of 6-inch armour and 18 inches of teak; the forward one continues from the lower deck up through the main deck, and rises to the height of 7 feet above the spar deck, where it is curved into the form of a semicircular shield, pierced with portholes for cannon and loopholes for musketry. Within this shield are two 10-ton guns, which can be used to fire straight fore and aft, or as broadside guns. The *Friedrich Karl* was built at La Seyne, near Toulon, after the model of the French frigate, the *Couronne*. The *Kronprinz*, built at Poplar, by Messrs. Samuda Brothers, and launched in 1867, is constructed with armour-plating

5 inches thick on the belt at the water-line, and below so arranged as to protect the rudder and steering apparatus. The armament consists of 16 steel breech-loading guns of 9 tons, besides four small guns. The *Irene* and *Prinzessin Wilhelm*, built at Stettin, have their steel deck armour 2 inches thick in the centre and 3 inches in the slope.

Among the other vessels of the German navy, the most remarkable are the four vessels, the *Zieten*, the *Hohenzollern* (Imperial yacht), the *Pfeil*, and the *Blitz*. They are unarmoured sea-going ships for offensive warfare, constructed for great speed, calculated to be not less than 16 knots per hour. The *Greif* and the *Wacht*, of the same class, but double the horse-power, and each 2,000 tons, are expected to have a speed of 19 knots.

The German navy was commanded, according to the budget of 1888-89, by 7 admirals, who had under them 823 officers of all kinds, including engineers and surgeons, and 14,743 non-commissioned officers, men and boys, marines and sailors. The sailors of the fleet and marines are raised by conscription from among the seafaring population, which is exempt on this account from service in the army. Great inducements are held out for able seamen to volunteer in the navy, and the number of these in recent years has been very large. The total seafaring population of Germany is estimated at 80,000, of whom 48,000 are serving in the merchant navy at home, and about 6,000 in foreign navies.

Germany has two ports of war, at Kiel, on the Baltic, and Wilhelmshaven in the Bay of Jade, on the North Sea. The port of Wilhelmshaven is a vast artificial construction of granite, and comprises five separate harbours, with canals, sluices to regulate the tide, and an array of dry docks for ordinary and ironclad vessels.

### Area and Population.

The table on next page gives the area and population of the twenty-five States of Germany in the order of their magnitude, and of the Reichsland of Alsace-Lorraine, as returned at the census enumerations, taken December 1, 1875, December 1, 1880, and December 1, 1885.

At the census of December 1, 1885, the number of males was 22,933,664, and the number of females 23,922,040, being an excess of 988,376 females over males in the total population of the Empire.

The number of inhabited houses in 1885 was 5,378,077, and of households 9,999,558. The average density of the population (1885) was 221 per square mile; excluding Hamburg it was greatest in Saxony, where it reached nearly 550 per square mile, and least in Mecklenburg-Strelitz, where it was 87 per square mile. Of the total

States of the Empire	Area, English sq. miles	Population,	Population,	Population,
		Dec. 1, 1875	Dec. 1, 1880	Dec. 1, 1885
I. Prussia . . . . .	137,066	25,742,404	27,279,111	28,318,470
II. Bavaria . . . . .	29,375	5,022,390	5,284,778	5,420,199
III. Württemberg . . . . .	7,530	1,881,505	1,971,118	1,995,185
IV. Saxony . . . . .	5,795	2,760,586	2,972,805	3,182,003
V. Baden . . . . .	5,824	1,507,179	1,570,254	1,601,255
VI. Mecklenburg-Schwerin . . . . .	4,834	553,785	577,055	575,152
VII. Hesse . . . . .	2,965	884,218	936,340	956,611
VIII. Oldenburg . . . . .	2,417	319,314	337,478	341,525
IX. Brunswick . . . . .	1,526	327,493	349,367	372,452
X. Saxe-Weimar . . . . .	1,390	292,933	309,577	313,946
XI. Mecklenburg-Strelitz . . . . .	1,130	95,673	100,269	98,371
XII. Saxe-Meiningen . . . . .	933	194,494	207,075	214,884
XIII. Anhalt . . . . .	869	213,565	232,592	248,166
XIV. Saxe-Coburg and Gotha . . . . .	755	182,599	194,716	198,829
XV. Saxe-Altenburg . . . . .	509	145,844	155,036	161,460
XVI. Waldeck . . . . .	466	54,743	56,522	56,575
XVII. Lippe . . . . .	445	112,452	120,246	123,212
XVIII. Schwarz.-Rudolstadt . . . . .	362	76,676	80,296	83,836
XIX. Schwarz.-Sondershausen . . . . .	332	67,480	71,107	73,606
XX. Reuss-Schleiz . . . . .	318	92,375	101,330	110,598
XXI. Schaumburg-Lippe . . . . .	212	33,133	35,374	37,204
XXII. Reuss-Greiz . . . . .	122	46,985	50,782	55,904
XXIII. Hamburg . . . . .	158	388,618	453,869	518,620
XXIV. Lübeck . . . . .	124	56,912	63,571	67,658
XXV. Bremen . . . . .	98	142,200	156,723	165,628
Alsace-Lorraine . . . . .	5,580	1,531,804	1,566,670	1,564,355
Total . . . . .	211,135	42,727,360	45,234,061	46,855,704

population (in 1880) 41·4 per cent. live in towns of 2,000 inhabitants and above, and 58·6 in rural communes; in 1875 the former was 39 and the latter 61 per cent. Of every 100 inhabitants there lived in—

	No.	1871	No.	1875	No.	1880
Large towns . . . . .	8	4·80	12	6·24	14	7·24
Medium „ . . . . .	75	7·68	88	8·16	102	8·90
Small „ . . . . .	529	11·19	591	11·99	641	12·54
Country „ . . . . .	1,716	12·40	1,837	12·59	1,950	12·71
Other places . . . . .	—	63·93	—	61·02	—	58·61

The population of Germany was 23,103,211 in 1816, and in 1837, 30,010,711, representing an average annual increase of nearly 1·5 per cent. In 1858 it was 35,334,538, an average annual increase of 0·75 per cent. since 1837; in 1867, it was 38,495,926 souls, an average annual increase of 0·625 per cent. From the census of 1867 to that of 1871, the war intervening, the increase was only at the rate of 0·58 per annum; but from 1871 to 1875 it rose to 1·01 per

cent. per annum; from 1875 to 1880 to 1.14 per cent., and from 1880 to 1885 it was 0.71 per cent.

The increase of population during the last census period was greatest in Hamburg, Reuss Schleiz and Greiz, Brunswick, Anhalt, Lübeck, and Bremen. In the two Mecklenburgs and in Alsace-Lorraine there was a decrease. According to the occupation-census of June 5, 1882, the population of Germany was divided as on the table below.

Of the total, 18,986,494 are actually engaged in the various occupations.

The bulk of the German population is (on the basis of language) Teutonic, but in the Prussian provinces of Posen, Silesia, West and East Prussia, are 2,454,000 Slavs (Poles); who, with 280,000 Walloons and French, 150,000 Lithuanians, 140,000 Danes, and about the same number of Wends, Moravians, and Bohemians, make up 3,205,000 non-Germanic inhabitants, 7 per cent. of the total population.

Place	Agriculture, Cattle rearing, &c.	Forestry, Hunting, Fishing	Mining, Metal Works, and other industries	Commerce and Trade	Domestic and other Service	Professions	Without Profession or Occupation	Total
Prussia . . .	11,678,383	226,024	9,393,750	2,725,344	690,892	1,305,657	1,267,810	27,287,860
Bavaria . . .	2,643,968	37,297	1,492,391	435,701	38,908	242,890	377,606	5,268,761
Saxony . . .	578,592	23,786	1,695,895	360,675	53,584	148,361	153,929	3,014,822
Württemberg . .	927,282	15,642	674,080	143,258	11,254	95,714	90,239	1,957,469
Baden . . .	752,489	13,086	491,957	140,870	18,161	77,785	64,250	1,558,598
Hesse . . .	381,995	4,365	339,809	98,631	14,895	54,730	35,332	929,757
Meckl.-Schwerin	293,348	10,723	137,189	47,783	20,808	32,135	33,007	574,993
Saxe-Weimar . .	132,057	3,162	114,835	23,939	4,086	16,066	13,595	307,740
Meckl.-Strelitz .	49,244	1,886	25,142	8,432	3,643	5,653	5,167	99,167
Oldenburg . . .	174,526	1,816	94,609	33,631	3,909	15,776	13,160	337,427
Brunswick . . .	113,177	6,885	146,616	38,467	4,443	18,071	22,102	349,761
Saxe-Meiningen	67,819	4,113	92,806	15,146	9,955	9,285	7,227	206,351
Saxe-Altenburg	54,579	1,458	71,730	14,237	1,644	6,523	5,640	155,811
S.-CoburgGotha	65,796	3,880	90,279	16,480	2,988	9,538	8,850	198,111
Anhalt . . .	75,937	2,481	104,956	24,129	3,451	12,382	13,456	236,792
Sch.-Rudolstadt	28,701	1,302	33,239	5,654	1,459	3,536	2,200	81,091
Schw.-Sondersh.	27,959	1,673	29,108	5,320	834	3,747	2,859	71,500
Waldeck . . .	30,378	537	16,255	3,673	839	3,089	1,914	56,685
Reuss (Greiz) . .	10,734	492	32,298	3,990	1,043	1,664	1,136	51,357
Reuss (Schleiz) .	26,237	1,758	56,415	8,755	1,290	4,491	3,688	102,684
Schaumb.-Lippe	12,543	933	15,410	2,605	413	2,242	1,570	35,716
Lippe . . .	45,733	609	46,308	6,318	1,501	4,396	4,092	108,957
Lübeck . . .	8,976	879	23,305	18,580	2,234	4,549	5,868	64,391
Bremen . . .	11,985	99	75,935	47,114	2,968	11,478	10,637	160,216
Hamburg . . .	20,530	1,948	195,491	159,721	26,486	28,712	33,628	466,516
Alsace-Lorraine	627,800	17,803	563,272	142,627	16,606	104,212	67,260	1,539,580
Total Empire.	18,840,818	384,637	16,058,080	4,531,080	938,294	2,222,982	2,246,222	45,222,113

The following table gives the total number of births, deaths, and marriages, with the surplus of births over deaths, in the whole German Empire, during each of the five years from 1882 to 1886:—

Years	Marriages	Total Births	Still-born	Illegitimate	Total Deaths	Surplus of Births
1882	350,457	1,769,501	67,153	164,457	1,244,006	525,495
1883	352,999	1,749,874	66,175	161,294	1,256,177	493,697
1884	362,596	1,793,942	68,359	170,688	1,271,859	522,083
1885	363,619	1,798,637	68,710	170,257	1,268,452	530,185
1886	372,326	1,814,499	68,366	171,818	1,302,103	512,396

Statistics for 1887 will be found under several of the states.

Of the children born in 1886, 933,812 were boys, and 880,686 girls, or an excess of 53,126 of the former over the latter; 3·77 per cent. were still-born, and 9·47 per cent. were illegitimate. The highest percentage of the still-born was in the Province of Saxe-Altenburg, where it was 4·75, and the lowest in the Prussian Province of Hohenzollern, where it was 2·06; of the illegitimate the highest was in Upper Bavaria, where it was 15·67 per cent., and the lowest in Schaumburg-Lippe, where it was 2·74 per cent.

Emigration, which in recent years assumed larger proportions in Germany than in any other country of Europe, after declining for some time, got a new impetus in 1879 and 1880.

The following are the statistics of extra-European emigrants from Germany by German ports and Antwerp for the five years 1883-87:

Destination	1883	1884	1885	1886	1887
United States . . . . .	159,894	139,339	98,628	72,403	91,869
British N. America . . . . .	591	728	692	330	270
Brazil . . . . .	1,583	1,253	1,713	2,045	1,152
Other American countries . . . . .	1,125	1,335	1,639	1,068	1,285
Africa . . . . .	772	230	294	191	302
Asia . . . . .	50	35	72	116	227
Australia . . . . .	2,104	666	604	534	500
Total . . . . .	166,119	143,586	103,642	76,687	95,605

There is also a considerable emigration of Germans by Rotterdam, Amsterdam, and Havre: in 1883, 7,455; 1884, 5,393; 1885, 6,386; 1886, 3,188; 1887 (by Rotterdam and Amsterdam only) 4,107. The emigrants of 1887 by way of German ports and Antwerp comprised 52,986 males and 42,619 females. The number of families was 13,412, including 48,398 persons, the remainder being single persons. During the sixty-three years from 1820 to 1883 the total emigration to the United States, which absorbs the best classes of emigrants, numbered over three million individuals, and during the last twelve years about a million. It is calculated that each represented, on the average, a money value of 200 marks,

or 10*l.*, so that the total loss by this emigration amounted to over 30,000,000*l.* The total number to Brazil during the last 18 years has been 32,000. (See *Hamburg* and *Bremen*.)

Of the 76,687 emigrants in 1887, the principal States sent as follows:—

Prussia . . . 63,036	Saxony . . . 2,434	Oldenburg . . 1,040
Bavaria . . . 13,350	Hesse . . . 2,334	Bremen . . . 1,029
Württemberg . . 6,018	Meck.-Schwerin 1,450	Alsace-Lorraine 883
Baden . . . 3,870	Hamburg . . . 1,974	

On December 1, 1880, there were only 275,856 foreigners resident in Germany, of whom 117,547 were Austrians, 28,244 Swiss, 23,593 Danes, 17,772 Dutch, 17,393 French, 15,107 Russians, 11,155 English, 10,326 subjects of the United States, and 9,901 Swedes and Norwegians. On December 1, 1885, there were 372,792 foreigners in Germany.

In 1886, before the various courts, 432,807 persons were accused and 353,000 sentenced, or 105 convicted to every 10,000 of the population above 12 years of age.

### Trade, Commerce, and Industry of Germany.

See pp. 194–201.

### Foreign Dependencies.

See p. 201.

### Money, Weights, and Measures.

See p. 203.

### Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Germany.

See p. 203.

## STATES OF GERMANY.

## I. PRUSSIA.

(KÖNIGREICH PREUSSEN.)

## Reigning King.

**Wilhelm II.**, born January 27, 1859, eldest son of Friedrich III., German Emperor and King of Prussia, who was eldest son of Wilhelm I., and was born Oct. 18, 1831, married Jan. 25, 1858, to Victoria (Empress and Queen Friedrich), Princess Royal of Great Britain, succeeded his father March 9, 1888, and died June 15, 1888, when he was succeeded by his son, Prince Friedrich Wilhelm, under the title of Wilhelm II. The Emperor married February 27, 1881, Princess Victoria of Schleswig-Holstein-Augustenburg, born May 3, 1860.

*Children of the King.*

1. Prince *Friedrich Wilhelm*, born May 6, 1882; 2. Prince *Wilhelm Eitel Friedrich Christian Karl*, born July 7, 1883; 3. Prince *Adalbert*, born July 14, 1884; 4. Prince *August Wilhelm*, born January 29, 1887; 5. Prince *Oscar*, born July 27, 1888.

*Grandmother of the King.*

*Augusta*, born Sept. 30, 1811, daughter of the late Grand-Duke Karl Friedrich of Saxe-Weimar. Widow of the late Emperor Wilhelm I.

*Brother and Sisters of the King.*

1. Princess *Charlotte*, born July 24, 1860; married Feb. 18, 1878, to Prince Bernhard, eldest son of Duke George II. of Saxe-Meiningen; offspring of the union is a daughter, Feodora, born May 12, 1879. 2. Prince *Heinrich*, born Aug. 14, 1862, married May 24, 1888, to Princess Irene, daughter of Grand Duke Ludwig IV. of Hesse. 3. Princess *Victoria*, born April 12, 1866. 4. Princess *Sophie*, born June 14, 1870. 5. Princess *Margarethe*, born April 22, 1872.

*Aunt of the King.*

II. Princess *Louise*, born Dec. 3, 1838, married Sept. 20, 1856, to Grand-Duke Friedrich of Baden.

*Nephews and Nieces of the late Emperor Wilhelm I.*

I. Princess *Louise*, born March 1, 1829, and married, June 27, 1854, to the Landgrave Alexis of Hesse-Philippsthal, from whom she was divorced, March 6, 1861.

II. Princess *Anna*, born May 17, 1836, and married, May 26, 1853, to Landgraf Friedrich of Hesse; widow, October 14, 1884.

III. Prince *Albrecht*, born May 8, 1837, son of the late Prince Albrecht, brother of the King; Commanding General of the tenth corps d'armée; elected Regent of Brunswick, October 21, 1885; married, April 19, 1873, to Princess Marie, born August 2, 1854, daughter of Duke Ernst of Saxe-Altenburg, by whom he has offspring:—1. Friedrich, born July 15, 1874. 2. Joachim, born Sept. 27, 1876. 3. Friedrich Wilhelm, born July 12, 1880.

IV. Princess *Alexandrine*, born Feb. 1, 1842, sister of the preceding, married Dec. 9, 1865, to Prince Wilhelm of Mecklenburg-Schwerin; widow, July 29, 1879.

The Kings of Prussia trace their origin to Count Thassilo, of Zollern, one of the generals of Charlemagne. His successor, Count Friedrich I., built the family-castle of Hohenzollern, near the Danube, in the year 980. A subsequent Zollern, or Hohenzollern, Friedrich III., was elevated to the rank of a Prince of the Holy Roman Empire, in 1273, and received the Burgraviate of Nuremberg in fief; and his great-grandson, Friedrich VI., was invested by Kaiser Sigismund, in 1415, with the province of Brandenburg, and obtained the rank of Elector in 1417. A century after, in 1511, the Teutonic knights, owners of the large province of Prussia, on the Baltic, elected Margrave Albrecht, a younger son of the family of Hohenzollern, to the post of Grand-Master, and he, after a while, declared himself hereditary prince. The early extinction of the maleline of Albrecht brought the province of Prussia by marriage to the Electors of Brandenburg, who, by early adopting Protestantism, acquired a very important position as leaders of the new faith in Northern Germany. In the seventeenth century, the Hohenzollern territories became greatly enlarged by Friedrich Wilhelm, 'the Great Elector,' under whose fostering care arose the first standing army in Central Europe. The Great Elector, after a reign extending from 1640 to 1688, left a country of one and a half millions, a vast treasure, and 38,000 well-drilled troops, to his son, Friedrich I., who put the kingly crown on his head at Königsberg, on the 18th of January, 1701. The first king of Prussia made few efforts to increase the territory left him by the Great Elector; but his successor, Friedrich Wilhelm I., acquired a treasure of nine millions of thalers, or nearly a million and a half sterling, bought family domains to the amount of five million thalers, and raised the annual income of the country to six millions, three-fourths of which sum, however, had to be spent on the army. After adding part of Pomerania to the possessions of the house, he left his son and successor, Friedrich II., called 'the Great,' a state of 47,770 square miles, with two and a half million inhabitants. Friedrich II.



added Silesia, an area of 14,200 square miles, with one and a quarter million of souls; and this, and the large territory gained in the first partition of Poland, increased Prussia to 74,340 square miles, with more than five and a half millions of inhabitants. Under the reign of Friedrich's successor, Friedrich Wilhelm II., the State was enlarged by the acquisition of the principalities of Anspach and Baireuth, as well as the vast territory acquired in another partition of Poland, which raised its area to the extent of nearly 100,000 square miles, with about nine millions of souls. Under Friedrich Wilhelm III., nearly one half of this state and population was taken by Napoleon; but the Congress of Vienna not only restored the loss, but added part of the kingdom of Saxony, the Rhinelands, and Swedish Pomerania, moulding Prussia into two separate pieces of territory, of a total area of 107,300 square miles. This was shaped into a compact State of 137,066 square miles, with a population of 22,769,436, by the war of 1866.

Up to within a recent period, the kings of Prussia enjoyed the whole income of the State domains, amounting to about a million sterling per annum. By a decree of Jan. 17, 1820, King Friedrich Wilhelm III. fixed the Kron-dotations at the total sum of 2,573,098 thaler, which was sanctioned on Jan. 31, 1850, by Art. 59 of the constitution; remaining, as before, dependent on the revenue derived from domains and villages. The amount of the civil list was fixed by Art. 59 of the constitution of January 31, 1850; but by law of April 30, 1859, it was raised 500,000 thalers, and by law of January 27, 1868, a further 1,000,000 thalers. At present the total 'Kron-dotations Rente,' as far as it figures in the budgets, amounts to 4,500,000 thalers (=12,219,296 marks) or 610,965*l*. The reigning house is also in possession of a vast amount of private property, comprising castles, forests, and great landed estates in various parts of the kingdom, known as 'Fideikommiss-und-Schatullgüter,' the revenue from which mainly serves to defray the expenditure of the court and the members of the royal family.

The Royal Fideikommiss was last regulated by Cabinet Order of Aug. 30, 1843. Besides this the Royal Crown treasure, founded by King Friedrich Wilhelm III., consists of a capital of 6 millions, which has since considerably increased, and also the family Fideikommiss, likewise founded by King Friedrich Wilhelm III. for the benefit of princes born afterwards. It comprises the domains of Flatow, Krojanke and Frauendorf, as well as the Fideikommiss founded by the late Prince Karl (Glienicke). Finally, the Royal House is also entitled to the House Fideikommiss of the Hohenzollern princes.

Dating from Elector Friedrich III. of Brandenburg, who, on January 18, 1701, placed the royal crown upon his head, calling himself King Friedrich I. of Prussia, there have been the following.

## SOVEREIGNS OF THE HOUSE OF HOHENZOLLERN.

Friedrich I. . . . .	1701	Friedrich Wilhelm III. . . . .	1797
Friedrich Wilhelm I. . . . .	1713	Friedrich Wilhelm IV. . . . .	1840
Friedrich II., called 'the Great' . . . . .	1740	Wilhelm I. . . . .	1861
Friedrich Wilhelm II. . . . .	1786	Friedrich III. (March 9-June 15) '88	
		Wilhelm II. . . . .	1888

## Constitution and Government.

The present Constitution of Prussia was drawn up by the government of King Friedrich Wilhelm IV., with the co-operation of a Constituent Assembly, sitting August-December 1849, and was proclaimed January 31, 1850; but subsequently modified by royal decrees of April 30, 1851; May 21 and June 5, 1852; May 7 and 24, 1853; June 10, 1854; May 30, 1855; April 14 and 30, 1856; May 18, 1857; May 17, 1867; March 27, 1872; April 5, 1873; June 18, 1875; February 19, 1879; and May 27, 1888. These fundamental laws vest the executive and part of the legislative authority in a king, who attains his majority upon accomplishing his eighteenth year. The crown is hereditary in the male line, according to primogeniture. In the exercise of the government, the king is assisted by a council of ministers, appointed by royal decree. The legislative authority the king shares with a representative assembly, the Landtag, composed of two Chambers, the first called the 'Herrenhaus,' or House of Lords, and the second the 'Abgeordnetenhaus,' or Chamber of Deputies. The assent of the king and both Chambers is requisite for all laws. Financial projects and estimates must first be submitted to the second Chamber, and be either accepted or rejected *en bloc* by the Upper House. The right of proposing laws is vested in the government and in each of the Chambers. The first Chamber, according to the original draft of Constitution, was to consist of princes of the royal family of age, and of the heads of Prussian houses deriving directly from the former empire, as well as of the heads of those families who, by royal ordinance, would be appointed to seats and votes in the Chamber, according to the rights of primogeniture and lineal descent. Besides these hereditary members, there were to be ninety deputies directly elected by electoral districts, consisting of a number of electors who pay the highest taxes to the State; and, in addition, other thirty members elected by the members of the municipal councils of large towns. This original composition of the 'House of Lords' was greatly modified by the royal decree of October 12, 1854, which brought into life the Upper Chamber in its present form. It is composed of, first, the princes of the royal family who are of age, including the scions of the formerly sovereign families of Hohen-

zollern-Hechingen and Hohenzollern-Sigmaringen; secondly, the chiefs of the mediatised princely houses, recognised by the Congress of Vienna, to the number of sixteen in Prussia; thirdly, the heads of the territorial nobility formed by the king, and numbering some fifty members; fourthly, a number of life peers, chosen by the king among the class of rich landowners, great manufacturers, and 'national celebrities;' fifthly, eight titled noblemen elected in the eight provinces of Prussia by the resident landowners of all degrees; sixthly, the representatives of the universities, the heads of 'chapters,' and the burgomasters of towns with above fifty thousand inhabitants; and, seventhly, an unlimited number of members nominated by the king for life, or for a more or less restricted period.

The second Chamber consists of 432 members—352 for the old kingdom, and the rest added in 1867 to represent the newly-annexed provinces; the proportion to the population is 1 to every 66,000. Every Prussian who has attained his twenty-fifth year, and is qualified to vote for the municipal elections of his place of domicile, is eligible to vote as indirect elector. Persons who are entitled to vote for municipal elections in several parishes can only exercise the right of indirect elector, or 'Urwähler,' in one. One direct elector, or 'Wahlmann,' is elected from every complete number of 250 souls. The indirect electors are divided into three classes, according to the respective amount of direct taxes paid by each; arranged in such manner that each category pays one-third of the whole amount of direct taxes levied on the whole. The first category consist of all electors who pay the highest taxes to the amount of one-third of the whole. The second, of those who pay the next highest amount down to the limits of the second third. The third of all the lowest taxed, who, together, complete the last class. Each class may be divided into several electoral circles, none of which must, however, exceed 500 'Urwähler.' Direct electors may be nominated in each division of the circle from the number of persons entitled to vote indirectly, without regard to special divisions. The representatives are chosen by the direct electors, who at the election of 1882 numbered 98,995, or 0.36 per 100 of population; of these 95,497, or 96 per cent., actually voted. The legislative period of the second Chamber is limited to five years. Every Prussian is eligible to be a member of the second Chamber who has accomplished his thirtieth year, who has not forfeited the enjoyment of full civic rights through a judicial sentence, and who has paid taxes during three years to the State. The Chamber must be re-elected within six months of the expiration of their legislative period, or after being dissolved. In either case former members are re-eligible. The Chambers are to be regularly convoked by the king during the month of November; and in extraordinary session, as often as circumstances may require.

The opening and closing of the Chambers must take place by the king in person, or by a minister appointed by him. Both Chambers are to be convoked, opened, adjourned, and prorogued simultaneously. Each Chamber has to prove the qualification of its members, and to decide thereon. Both Chambers regulate their order of business and discipline, and elect their own presidents, vice-presidents, and secretaries. Functionaries do not require leave of absence to sit in the Chamber. When a member accepts paid functions, or a higher office connected with increased salary, he vacates his seat and vote in the Chamber, and can only recover the same by a new election. No one can be member of both Chambers. The sittings of both Chambers are public. Each Chamber, at the proposition of the president or of ten members, may proceed to secret deliberation. Neither Chamber can adopt a resolution when the legal majority of its members is not present. Each Chamber has a right to present addresses to the king. No one can deliver a petition or address to the Chambers, or to either of them in person. Each Chamber can refer documents addressed to it to the ministers, and demand explanations relative to complaints contained therein. Each Chamber has the right to appoint commissions of investigation of facts for their own information. The members of both Chambers are held to be representatives of the whole population. They vote according to their free conviction, and are not bound by prescriptions or instructions. They cannot be called to account, either for their votes, or for opinions uttered by them in the Chambers. No member of the Chambers can, without its assent, be submitted to examination or arrest for any proceeding entailing penalties, unless seized in the act, or within twenty-four hours of the same. All criminal proceedings against members of the Chambers, and all examination or civil arrest, must be suspended during the session, should the Chamber whom it may concern so demand. Members of the second Chamber receive travelling expenses and diet money from the State, according to a scale fixed by law amounting to 20 marks, or one pound sterling, per day. Refusal of the same is not allowed.

The executive government is carried on by a Staatsministerium, or Ministry of State, the members of which are appointed by the King, and hold office at his pleasure. The Staatsministerium is divided into ten departments, as follows:—

1. President of the Council of Ministers, Minister of Foreign Affairs, and Minister of Commerce and Industry.—Prince Otto von *Bismarck-Schönhausen*. (See above, page 106.)

2. Minister of the Interior.—Ernst Ludwig *Herrfurth*, born March 6, 1830, entered 1873 the Ministry of the Interior; 1881, Ministerial Director; 1882, Unterstaatsekretär; appointed Minister of the Interior, July 1888.

3. Minister of State and Imperial Secretary of State for the Interior.—Herr von *Boetticher*.

4. The Ministry of War.—General Bronsart von *Schellendorf*, born 1832; attached to headquarters staff 1870–71; and after the war appointed chief of the general staff of the Guards Corps. Appointed Minister of War, March 8, 1883.

5. The Ministry of Public Works.—Dr. August von *Maybach*, born November 22, 1822; studied jurisprudence, and entered the State service in 1845; Director-General of the Railways of Hanover, 1866–71, and of the German State Railways, 1871–78. Appointed Minister of Commerce and Public Works, March 30, 1878.

6. The Ministry of Agriculture, Domains, and Forests.—Dr. Robert Freiherr von *Lucius*, born Dec. 20, 1835; studied medicine at Heidelberg and Breslau; took part as physician in the Prussian Embassy to China and Japan, 1860–62; officer of cavalry in the campaigns of 1864, 1866, and 1870–71 against Denmark, Austria, and France; member of the Reichstag since 1870; elected Second Vice-President of the Reichstag, 1879. Appointed Minister of Agriculture, &c., July 14, 1879.

7. The Ministry of Justice.—Dr. von *Schelling*, formerly Secretary of State in the Imperial Department of Justice. Appointed Minister of Justice, 1889.

8. The Ministry of Ecclesiastical Affairs, Instruction, and Medicinal Affairs.—Dr. D. von *Gossler*. Appointed 1881.

9. The Ministry of Finance.—Herr von *Scholz*, appointed July 3, 1882.

10. Minister of State and Imperial Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs.—Count Herbert *Bismarck*, born December 28, 1849, appointed Secretary of State, May 1880, and Minister of State, 1888.

The salary of the President of the Council is 54,000 marks, or 2,700*l.*, and that of each of the other ministers 36,000 marks, or 1,800*l.*

Each of the provinces of the kingdom is placed under the superintendence of an ‘Oberpräsident,’ or governor, who has a salary of 21,000 marks, or 1,050*l.* Each province has also a military commandant, a superior court of justice, a director of taxes, and a consistory, all appointed by the king. The provinces are subdivided into *Regierungsbezirke*, or counties, and these again into ‘*Kreise*,’ or circles, and the latter into *Amtsbezirke* or *Bürgermeister-eien*, these again into *Gemeinden* or *Gutsbezirke*. Each county has a president and an administrative board or council; and the further subdivisions have also their local authorities. The principal functionaries are all elective; but the elections must be confirmed by the Government.

### Religion and Education.

Absolute religious liberty is guaranteed by the constitution. Nearly two-thirds of the population are Protestants, and one-third Roman Catholics. At the census of December 1, 1885, the Protestants numbered 18,244,405, being 64·4 per cent. of the total population of the kingdom, and the Roman Catholics 9,620,326, or 33·97 per cent. At the census of 1880 the Roman Catholics numbered 9,204,930, or 33·74 per cent., while the Protestants have increased about 616,000 in the same period. There were in 1885 82,030 other Christians. The number of Jews was 366,525, or 1·29 per cent. of the population, at the date of the last census; in 1880 it was 363,790, or 1·33 per cent. In the provinces of East Prussia, Pomerania, Berlin, Brandenburg, Schleswig-Holstein, Hanover, Hesse-Nassau, and Saxony, the great majority are Protestants; while in West Prussia, Posen, Silesia, Westphalia, Rhenish Prussia, and Hohenzollern the Roman Catholics predominate. Jews are to be found in all the provinces, but principally in Posen, Silesia, Berlin, Rhine Province and Hesse-Nassau. At the census of Dec. 3, 1864, there were in the kingdom, as then constituted, 11,736,734 Protestants, being 60·95 per cent. of the total population, and 7,201,911 Roman Catholics, equal to 37·40 per cent., besides 262,001 Jews and about 54,000 adherents of other creeds. The annexation of the new provinces, after the war of 1866, altered the proportion in favour of the Protestant ascendancy, the former kingdom of Hanover adding 1,693,219 Protestants, and only 229,740 Roman Catholics; Schleswig-Holstein and Lauenburg 1,020,196 Protestants and 6,353 Roman Catholics; and Electoral Hesse, Nassau, Homburg, and Frankfort, 976,329 Protestants and 362,856 Roman Catholics.

The Protestant Church is governed by 'consistories,' or boards appointed by Government, one for each province. There are also synods in most circles and provinces, and general synods representing the *old* provinces only. The constitution of the Catholic Church differs in the various provinces. In the Rhenish provinces it is fixed by the concordat entered into between the Government and Pope Pius VII. But in every other part of the monarchy the Crown has reserved to itself a control over the election of bishops and priests. There were in 1880 9,146 Protestant ministers, and 8,300 Roman Catholic priests, besides 300 monks and 4,600 nuns. The higher Catholic clergy are paid by the State, the Prince Bishop of Breslau receiving 34,000 marks a year, and the other bishops about 22,700 marks. The incomes of the parochial clergy mostly arise from endowments. In the budget of 1888-89 the sum of 3,928,883 marks is set down as direct expenditure in Evangelical Churches, and 1,297,306 marks for the Catholic Church.

Education in Prussia is general and compulsory. Every town, or community in town or country, must maintain a school supported by the taxes, and administered by the local authorities, who are elected by the citizens, and called Aldermen or Town Councillors. All parents are compelled to send their children to one of these elementary schools, whether they can pay the school fees or not. The fees are one gröschen, or rather more than a penny a week in villages, and ten groschen, or a shilling per month in towns. The money thus raised goes towards maintaining the schools, and any deficiency is made up from the local taxes. No compulsion exists in reference to a higher educational institution than elementary schools, but parents who send more than one child to any school supported by the community have a reduction made in the charge, and a limited number of pupils whose parents cannot afford to pay the full rate enjoy either this reduction or are admitted entirely free, at the discretion of the authorities. The school age is from 6 to 14 years, and the number of children of that age in 1886 was estimated at 5,600,000.

The following table gives the educational statistics of Prussia for 1888 for the universities, and 1886 for the schools:—

	No.	Teaching Staff	Students or Pupils
Universities . . . . .	10	1,363	19,330
Gymnasia and Progymnasia . . . . .	298	5,380	93,602
Realschulen of all classes . . . . .	227	3,344	57,939
Elementary schools (public) . . . . .	34,016	65,933	4,838,247
"    "    (private) . . . . .	248	445	8,763
Middle schools (public) . . . . .	576	4,589	134,937
"    "    (private) . . . . .	961	6,120	68,373
Public Normal schools (1882) . . . . .	111	—	9,955

The number of elementary schools in Prussia in 1822 was 20,440; in 1843, 23,646; in 1864, 25,056; in 1878, 31,963; and in 1886, 34,016.

There are also 3 technical high schools, 2 forestry schools, 2 technical mining schools, 9 agricultural high schools, 120 other schools for various aspects of agriculture, besides other special schools and state establishments for art and music.

The Universities are maintained and administered by the Government, while all the other scholastic institutions are supported by the community, under control of the Government. (For number of professors, teachers, and students at each of the ten Universities of Prussia in 1888, see *Germany*, p. 108.)

The whole of the educational establishments in Prussia are under the control of the Minister of Public Instruction and Ecclesiastical

Affairs, but there is a local supervision for every province. The administration of each of these, as far as regards the *Regierungs-Bezirke*, is vested in a President, who is the head of the Civil Government (*Regierung*). But as far as provinces are concerned, the administration of the affairs of the Protestant Church is vested in the hands of the Consistorium; while the management of the higher (secondary) schools belongs to the Provincial Schul-Collegium, under the supervision of the Ober-Präsident, who is the head of the Civil Government of the province. The Consistorium and the Provincial Schul-Collegium are separate provincial authorities, not sections of the same authority. As a general rule, the administration of school funds provided by the State is under the control of the Civil Government, which likewise takes upon itself nearly the whole management of the lower and elementary schools, while the Schul-Collegium is responsible for the higher schools, for the general system of instruction and discipline, the proper selection of school books, the examination and appointment of masters, and the examination of those who leave school for the Universities.

According to the constitution of 1850, all persons are at liberty to teach, or to form establishments for instruction, provided they can prove to the authorities their moral, scientific, and technical qualifications. But private as well as public establishments for education are placed under the superintendence of the Minister of Public Instruction, while all public teachers are considered State servants.

In the budget of 1888-89 the sum of 36,215,077 marks is set down for elementary instruction alone, 5,162,745 marks for the higher schools and 7,261,068 marks for the Universities.

### Revenue and Expenditure.

The estimates of public revenue and expenditure submitted by the Government to the Chambers are always prepared to show an even balance, without surplus or deficit.

The following table gives the revenue and expenditure during each of the seven years ending March 31 from 1883 to 1889; 1883 to 1885 being the final accounts, 1886 and 1887 being revenue accounts, 1888 revenue estimate, and 1889 the budget estimate:—

Years				Revenue	Expenditure
				Marks	Marks
1883	.	.	.	1,213,773,125	1,137,852,407
1884	.	.	.	1,297,230,293	1,220,697,490
1885	.	.	.	1,349,602,789	1,284,292,175
1886	.	.	.	1,441,532,487	1,376,373,993
1887	.	.	.	1,473,893,027	1,404,741,230
1888	.	.	.	1,329,492,996	1,316,717,307
1889	.	.	.	1,410,728,921	1,410,728,921



The revenue in the financial estimates of Prussia is divided under heads, representing the various ministerial departments. Receipts from State railways form the chief source of revenue, and, next to them, the direct taxes. In recent years, the income from railways and other State undertakings, such as mines, has been largely increasing, showing a tendency to become a far more fruitful source of revenue than all taxation, direct or indirect.

In the budget estimates for the year ending March 31, 1889, the sources of revenue were given as follows:—

REVENUE.		
Ministry of Agriculture, Domains, and Forests:—		Marks
Domains and forests . . . . .		79,649,774
Various . . . . .		2,000,150
Total . . . . .		<u>81,649,924</u>
Ministry of Finance:—		
Direct taxes—		
Land tax . . . . .		40,065,000
House tax . . . . .		30,800,000
Income tax . . . . .		40,505,000
Class tax . . . . .		23,545,000
Trading tax . . . . .		20,217,000
Various . . . . .		1,602,300
Total direct taxes . . . . .		<u>156,434,300</u>
Indirect taxes . . . . .		67,844,000
Lottery . . . . .		8,222,700
Marine bank . . . . .		1,657,000
Mint . . . . .		239,800
Total Ministry of Finance . . . . .		<u>234,397,800</u>
Ministry of Public Works:—		
Produce of mines, iron furnaces, &c. . . . .		109,618,136
State railways . . . . .		720,255,519
Total Ministry of Public Works . . . . .		<u>829,873,655</u>
Dotations, and Finance Administration:—		
Dotations . . . . .		150,162
General Finance Administration . . . . .		200,799,923
Total Dotations, &c. . . . .		<u>200,950,085</u>
State Administration:—		
Ministry of State . . . . .		1,068,003
Foreign Office . . . . .		4,600
Ministry of Finance . . . . .		1,577,180
" " Commerce and Industry . . . . .		1,004,012
" " Justice . . . . .		48,398,000
" " the Interior . . . . .		3,931,065
" " Public Works . . . . .		1,516,500
" " Agriculture, &c. . . . .		3,801,728
" " Public Worship and Instruction . . . . .		2,556,069
" " War . . . . .		300
Total State Administration . . . . .		<u>63,857,457</u>
Total estimated revenue . . . . .		<u>1,410,728,921</u>
		<u>£70,536,446</u>

The expenditure in the financial estimates of Prussia is divided into ordinary and extraordinary disbursements. The ordinary is subdivided into working expenditure, administrative expenditure, and charges on the Consolidated Fund. In the estimates for the financial year ending March 31, 1889, the expenditure was as follows:—

EXPENDITURE.		Marks
<b>A. Working Expenditure:—</b>		
Ministry of Agriculture, Domains, and Forests . . . . .		39,284,690
"    "    Finance . . . . .		43,902,650
Ministry of Public Works:—		
Administration of mines, &c. . . . .		94,666,077
"    "    railways . . . . .		475,988,691
Total working expenditure . . . . .		<u>653,842,108</u>
<b>B. Charges on Consolidated Fund:—</b>		
Addition to 'Kronotation' of the King. . . . .		4,500,000
Interest of public debt, inclusive railway debt . . . . .		176,148,161
Sinking fund of debt . . . . .		27,549,987
Annuities, Management, &c. . . . .		2,268,652
Chamber of Lords . . . . .		1172,240
Chamber of Deputies . . . . .		1,210,120
Contribution to Imperial funds . . . . .		126,809,722
Appanages, Annuities, Indemnities, &c. . . . .		80,544,935
Total charges on Consolidated Fund . . . . .		<u>419,203,817</u>
<b>C. Administrative Expenditure:—</b>		
Ministry of Finance . . . . .		48,020,734
"    "    Public Works . . . . .		19,304,972
"    "    Commerce and Industry . . . . .		3,667,751
"    "    Justice . . . . .		86,100,300
"    "    The Interior . . . . .		43,565,176
"    "    Agriculture, Domains, and Forests . . . . .		14,101,188
"    "    Public Worship and Instruction . . . . .		70,184,992
"    "    State . . . . .		3,498,267
"    "    Foreign Affairs . . . . .		514,100
"    "    War . . . . .		120,262
Total administrative expenditure . . . . .		<u>289,077,742</u>
Total ordinary expenditure . . . . .		1,362,123,667
Extraordinary expenditure . . . . .		48,605,254
Total expenditure . . . . .		<u>1,410,728,921</u> <u>£70,536,446</u>

The total expenditure amounts to a little more than 2*l.* per head of population. The direct taxes amount to 5*s.* 6*d.* per head. The income-tax averages about 1*s.* 3*d.* per head of population.

The expenditure for the army and navy is not entered into the budget of Prussia, but forms part of the budget of the Empire.

The public debt of the kingdom, inclusive of the provinces annexed in 1866, was, according to the budget of 1888–89, as follows:—

	Amount	Sinking Fund
	Marks	Marks
1. National debt bearing interest:—		
State Treasure Bills . . . . .	72,928,800	6,079,773
Consolidated debt at 4 per cent. . . . .	3,592,667,850	—
"    "    3½ per cent.. . . .	601,857,800	—
Non-consolidated loans . . . . .	44,143,500	8,872,379
Preference loan of 1855 . . . . .	12,690,000	1,800,000
War debt of the Kurmark and Neumark	1,105,199	146,622
State railway debt . . . . .	32,066,202	1,279,431
Debt of provinces annexed in 1866 . . . . .	67,705,156	3,536,954
<b>Total national debt . . . . .</b>	<b>4,425,104,507</b>	<b>21,715,159</b>
	<b>£221,255,225</b>	<b>£1,085,757</b>

The charges for interest, amortisation, and management of the debt amounted to 203,698,148 marks in the financial year 1888–89.

The debt amounts to 7*l.* 16*s.* per head of population, and the interest to 7*s.* 2*d.* per head. The clear income from the State railways alone in 1886–87 would more than pay for the yearly interest and management of the debt.

### Army.

The military organisation of the kingdom, dating from the year 1814, is based on the principle that every man, capable of bearing arms, shall receive military instruction and enter the army for a certain number of years. The conditions of service and strength of the Prussian contingent have been already described under *Germany*.

### Area and Population.

The area of Prussia extends over 6,311 German, or 137,066 English square miles. Prussia is administratively divided into fourteen provinces, which again are subdivided into thirty-six government districts (Regierungsbezirke), with the principality of Hohenzollern, cradle of the royal family.

The following table gives the area and population, according to the census of December 1, 1885, and also 1875 and 1880:—

Provinces	Area: Eng. sq. miles	Population		
		1875	1880	1885
East Prussia (Ostpreussen) .	14,729	1,856,421	1,933,936	1,959,475
West Prussia (Westpreussen)	10,151	1,342,750	1,405,898	1,408,229
Berlin . . . . .	25	966,858	1,122,330	1,315,287
Brandenburg . . . . .	15,480	2,159,553	2,266,825	2,342,411
Pomerania (Pommern) . . .	12,130	1,462,290	1,540,034	1,505,575
Posen . . . . .	11,330	1,606,084	1,703,397	1,715,618
Silesia (Schlesien) . . . . .	15,666	3,843,699	4,007,925	4,112,219
Saxony (Sachsen). . . . .	9,729	2,168,988	2,312,007	2,428,367
Schleswig-Holstein . . . . .	8,524	1,073,926	1,127,149	1,150,306
Hanover (Hannover) . . . . .	14,846	2,017,393	2,120,168	2,172,702
Westphalia (Westfalen). . . .	7,771	1,905,697	2,043,442	2,204,580
Hesse-Nassau . . . . .	5,943	1,467,898	1,554,376	1,592,454
Rhine (Rheinland) . . . . .	10,289	3,804,381	4,074,000	4,344,527
Principality of Hohenzollern	453	66,466	67,624	66,720
Total . . . . .	137,066	25,742,404	27,279,111	28,318,470

The census returns of December 1, 1880, showed that at that date there were in Prussia 13,414,866 males and 13,864,245 females, being an excess of only 449,379 females, or less than in most other European States; in 1885, 13,893,604 males and 14,424,866 females. In 1885 the number of foreigners (exclusive of other Germans) resident in Prussia was 156,969, of whom 41,515 were Austrians, 30,326 Danish, 25,146 Dutch, 21,217 Russian, 6,963 English, 5,768 Swedes, 5,687 Swiss, 5,055 Americans, 4,472 Belgians.

The total population of the kingdom in 1819 was 10,981,934. In December 1858 the population had augmented to 17,739,013, showing an increase of 61.54 per cent. for 39 years, or of 1.58 per cent. per annum. At the next census, taken December 3, 1861, the population was found to have risen to 18,491,220, being an increase of 4.24 per cent. in three years. In 1866 the limits of the kingdom were enlarged from 107,757 to 137,066 English square miles, and at the next following census, taken December 3, 1867, the population amounted to 23,971,337. At the census of December 1, 1871, the population had risen to 24,643,623, showing an increase at the rate of but 0.65 per annum, the decline being accounted for by the losses of the Franco-German war of 1870-71. During the nine years from December 1, 1871, to December 1, 1880, the ratio of increase amounted to 1.13 per cent. per annum. During 1880-85 the rate of increase has been at the rate of .75 per cent. per annum.

The emigration from Prussia by German ports and Antwerp in 1882 was 129,894, 68,307 in 1885, 50,461 in 1886, and in 1887, 63,036. In 1886 there were in Prussia 231,588 marriages,

1,117,881 births, and 786,316 deaths, the excess of births over deaths being thus 331,565. Included in these numbers were 43,583 still-born or 3·90 per cent. of the births, while 91,890 or 8·24 per cent. of the total births were illegitimate, the rate varying from 2·84 per cent. in Westphalia to 13·50 per cent. in Berlin.

The census of 1885 gives the average density of the population at 209 per English square mile. The variation, however, is considerable, the density being highest in the manufacturing districts of Düsseldorf, in the Rhine province, where it is nearly four times the average, and smallest in the district of Köslin, Pomerania, where it amounts but to three-fifths of the average. There are a great number of towns—1,287 officially enrolled as 'Städte' in 1885—most of them of very limited population, spread all over the kingdom. In 1885 there were 196 towns with over 10,000 inhabitants, and a total population of 7,010,308, as against 176 in 1880, with a total population of 6,074,533. The population of the 196 towns in 1880 was only 6,268,916. The following table gives the population of the 26 principal towns at the census of December 1, 1885:—

Towns	Population	Towns	Population
Berlin . . .	1,315,287	Aachen . . .	95,725
Breslau . . .	299,640	Krefeld . . .	90,236
Köln . . .	161,401	Halle on Saale . . .	81,982
Frankfort M. . .	154,513	Dortmund . . .	78,435
Königsberg i. Pr. . .	151,151	Posen . . .	68,315
Hanover . . .	139,731	Essen . . .	65,064
Düsseldorf . . .	115,190	Kassel . . .	64,083
Danzig . . .	114,805	Erfurt . . .	58,386
Magdeburg . . .	114,291	Görlitz . . .	55,702
Elberfeld . . .	106,499	Wiesbaden . . .	55,454
Altona . . .	104,717	Frankfort on Oder . . .	54,085
Barmen . . .	103,068	Kiel . . .	51,706
Stettin . . .	99,543	Potsdam . . .	50,877

As in nearly all other States of Europe, so in Prussia, there is a strong movement towards concentration of the population in the towns. While the town population increased at the rate of 2·08 per cent. per annum between 1875 and 1880, the country population decreased at the rate of ·73 per cent. per annum. The town population in 1885 was 10,554,596, showing a rate of increase of 1·74 per cent. per annum since 1880, while the rate of increase in the country districts was only ·219 per cent. per annum.

About one-half, or twelve millions, of the population of the kingdom are dependent on agriculture as sole or chief occupation. The number of agricultural enclosures, each cultivated by one household, was, on June 5, 1882, 3,040,196, with a population numbering,

altogether, 11,678,383, of whom 4,625,893 were actively engaged in farm-work. Of these farms, 1,456,724 were under 1 hectare (2·47 acres) each; 1,178,625 ranged in size from 1 hectare to less than 10; 653,941 from 10 hectares to less than 100; and 24,991 from 100 hectares upwards.

### Trade and Industry.

The trade of Prussia forms an important part of the general trade of the German customs district (Zollverein), which is now (1888) commensurate with the whole of the Empire. This is carried on through the various ports of the Baltic and North Seas, through many navigable rivers and canals and an extensive network of roads, railways and telegraphs. There are 82 chambers of commerce and banking corporations in the large towns of the kingdom. The most important commercial towns are Berlin, Königsberg, Danzig, Stettin, Posen, Breslau, Magdeburg, Altona, Hanover, Frankfort-on-Main, Köln, Elberfeld and Barmen. There are no separate statistics for the trade of Prussia; it is included in that of Germany, which is given on pp. 194 *et seq.*

The mineral riches of Prussia are very considerable. The coal-mines especially have developed greatly during the last half-century. The output in 1838 of coal, exclusive of lignite, was 2,901,713 metric tons (each=2,250 lbs.); in 1857-61 the annual average was 13,031,015 tons; in 1871 the output was 32,843,288 tons; in 1883, 49,500,000 tons; in 1884, 50,800,000 tons; in 1885, 58,320,000 tons; in 1886, 58,050,000 tons; and in 1887, 60,351,000 tons. The value of the output in 1886 was 300,658,000 marks; 1887, 310,860,000 marks, besides, 1886, 12,567,000 tons of lignite, valued at 3,211,600 marks, 1887, 31,879,000 tons of lignite, valued at 12,703,000 marks. The coal raised in Prussia amounts to 93 per cent. of the total coal product of Germany, and is found mostly in Silesia, Westphalia, and the Rhine province; lignite being mainly worked in Saxony. Considerable quantities of iron are also raised in Prussia, chiefly in the Rhine province, Westphalia, Silesia, Hanover, and Hesse-Nassau. The total quantity of iron ore raised in 1886 was 3,500,800 metric tons, valued at 18,524,850 marks, 1887, 3,782,100 tons, valued at 21,596,800 marks. Copper, zinc, and lead are also found, the total value of the mining products (excluding salt) in 1886 being 391,000,000 marks. In 1885, 2,529,000 tons of pig-iron were produced, valued at 109,300,000 marks; 1886, 2,432,900 tons at 104,819,000 marks; 1887, 2,735,800 tons at 119,987,900 marks.

Prussia has a very large and complete system of railways. In April 1888 the length of the system open for traffic was as follows:—

Railways	Length in kilomètres
1. Owned or administered by the State . . . . .	23,591
2. Owned and administered by private companies . . . . .	2,519
	26,110
Total . . . . .	26,110
English miles . . . . .	16,320

In 1878 the lines owned by the State had a length of only 4,939 kilomètres, while those owned by private companies extended to 12,880 kilomètres.

The whole of the railways of Prussia will in time become national property. As will be seen from the budget statement, a very large revenue is derived by the State from the railways.

## II. BAVARIA.

(KÖNIGREICH BAYERN.)

### Reigning King.

Otto Wilhelm Luitpold, born April 27, 1848, succeeded his brother, Ludwig II., on June 13, 1886.

### Regent.

Prince *Luitpold*. (See below.)

### *Mother of the King.*

Queen *Marie*, born October 15, 1825, daughter of the late Prince Wilhelm of Prussia; married to Prince Maximilian, Crown-prince of Bavaria, subsequently King Maximilian II., Oct. 12, 1842; widow, March 10, 1864.

### *Uncle and Cousins of the King.*

Prince *Luitpold*, born March 12, 1821; appointed Regent June 10, 1886; married April 15, 1844, to Archduchess Augusta of Austria, Princess of Tuscany, who died April 26, 1864. Offspring of the union are four children:—

I. Prince *Ludwig*, born Jan. 7, 1845; married Feb. 20, 1868, to Archduchess Maria Theresa of Austria-Este, of the branch of Modena, born July 2, 1849, of which marriage there are issue eleven children:—1. Prince Rupprecht, born May 18, 1869. 2. Princess Adelgunda, born October 17, 1870. 3. Princess Marie, born July 6, 1872. 4. Prince Karl, born April 1, 1874. 5. Prince Franz, born October 10, 1875. 6. Princess Matilda, born Aug. 17, 1877. 7. Prince Wolfgang, born July 2, 1879. 8. Princess Hildegard,

born March 5, 1881. 9. Princess Wiltrud, born Nov. 10, 1884. 10. Princess Helmutrude, born March 22, 1886. 11. Princess Dietlinde, born Jan. 2, 1888.

II. Prince *Leopold*, born February 9, 1846, Commander-in-Chief of the 1st Bavarian Corps; married April 20, 1873, to Archduchess Gisela of Austria-Hungary, eldest daughter of the Emperor-King Franz Joseph I. Offspring of the union are:—1. Princess Elizabeth, born January 8, 1874. 2. Princess Augusta, born April 28, 1875. 3. Prince George, born April 2, 1880. 4. Prince Konrad, born Nov. 22, 1883.

III. *Theresa*, born November 12, 1850.

IV. *Arnulph*, born July 6, 1852, Lieut.-General 1st Division in the infantry of the Bavarian army; married April 12, 1882, to Princess Theresa of Liechtenstein. Offspring, Prince Heinrich, born June 24, 1884.

The late Prince Adalbert, brother of Prince Luitpold, married to Princess Amelia, Infanta of Spain, left the following issue:—1. Prince Ludwig Ferdinand, born October 22, 1859; married April 2, 1883, to Maria della Paz, Infanta of Spain; offspring, Prince Ferdinand, born May 10, 1884; Prince Adalbert, born June 3, 1886. 2. Prince Alphons, born January 24, 1862. 3. Princess Isabella, born August 31, 1863; married April 14, 1883, to Prince Tommaso of Savoy, Duke of Genoa. 4. Princess Elvira, born November 22, 1868. 5. Princess Clara, born Oct. 11, 1874.

United with the Royal Family of Bavaria is the branch line of the Dukes *in* Bavaria, formerly Palatine princes of Zweibrücken-Birkenfeld. The head of this house is—

The late *Maximilian*, Duke in Bavaria, died November 15, 1888; married September 9, 1828, to Princess *Ludovica* of Bavaria. Issue of the marriage are the following children—namely, 1. Prince *Ludwig*, born June 21, 1831; married, in 'morganatic' union, May 23, 1857, to Henrietta Mendel, elevated Baroness von Wallersee, born July 31, 1833. 2. Princess *Helena*, born April 4, 1834, married August 24, 1858, to Prince Maximilian of Thurn-und-Taxis; widow, June 26, 1867. 3. Princess *Elisabeth*, born December 24, 1837; married April 24, 1854, to Franz Joseph I., Emperor of Austria. 4. Prince *Karl Theodor*, born August 9, 1839; married Feb. 11, 1865, to Princess Sophie of Saxony, who died March 9, 1867, leaving a daughter, Amalia, born December 24, 1865; married in second nuptials, April 29, 1874, to Princess Maria Josepha of Braganza, born March 19, 1857, of which union there are offspring, Sophie, born Feb. 22, 1875, Elisabeth, born July 25, 1876, Marie, born Oct. 9, 1878, Ludwig, born Jan. 17, 1884, and Franz, born March 23, 1888. 5. Princess *Marie*, born



October 4, 1841; married February 3, 1859, to the Prince Royal of Naples, Duke of Calabria, afterwards King of the Two Sicilies. 6. Princess *Mathilde*, born September 30, 1843, married June 5, 1861, to Louis of Bourbon Count di Trani. 7. Princess *Sophie*, born February 22, 1847; married September 28, 1868, to Prince Ferdinand of Orléans, second son of the Duc de Nemours. 8. Prince *Maximilian*, born December 7, 1849; married September 20, 1875, to Princess *Amalia*, born October 23, 1848, daughter of the late Prince *Augustus*, uncle of the reigning duke of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha, and brother of King Ferdinand of Portugal; offspring of the union: Siegfried, born July 10, 1876, and Christopher, born April 22, 1879.

The members of the royal house of Bavaria are descendants of the ancient Counts of Wittelsbach, who flourished in the twelfth century. Duke Maximilian I. of Bavaria was elevated to the rank of Elector of the Holy Roman Empire, in the Thirty Years' War; and Elector Maximilian Joseph was raised to the rank of king by Napoleon I. in 1805.

The civil list of the king, and allowances to other members of the royal family, are fixed at present at 5,647,912 marks.

### Constitution and Government.

The present Constitution of Bavaria dates from May 26, 1818; but since that time various modifications have been introduced. The Crown is hereditary in the male line. To the king belongs the sole executive power; but his ministers are responsible for all his acts. The legislative functions are exercised jointly by the king and Parliament, the latter consisting of an Upper and a Lower House. The Upper House—Chamber of 'Reichsräthe,' or councillors of the realm—is formed of the princes of the royal family, the crown dignitaries, the archbishops, and the heads of certain old noble families, all these being hereditary members; to which are added a Roman Catholic bishop and a Protestant clergyman nominated by the king, and a limited number of other members appointed by the Crown. The Lower House, or Chamber of Representatives, consists of deputies, chosen indirectly, the people returning 'Wahlmänner,' or electors, 1 for every 500 of the population, who nominate the deputies. To be a deputy, it is necessary to be a Bavarian citizen and to pay direct State taxes and to be past thirty; to be on the electoral lists, it is required to be twenty-five years of age, and to have paid for six months previously direct taxation. The representation of the country is calculated at the rate of one deputy to 31,500 souls of the whole population. The Lower House is composed of 159 representatives.

The executive is carried on, in the name of the king, by a 'Staatsrath,' or Council of State, consisting of seven members, besides

the Ministers and one prince of the blood-royal; and by the Ministry of State, divided into six departments, namely, of the Royal House and of Foreign Affairs, of Justice, of the Interior, of Education and Ecclesiastical Affairs, of Finance, and of War.

### Religion and Education.

Rather more than seven-tenths of the population of Bavaria are Roman Catholics. The population varied very little, as regards the proportion between Roman Catholics and Protestants, during the last quarter of a century; but during the whole of this period the number of Jews diminished gradually, and there was also a slight decrease in other sects. At the following census of December 1880 there were 3,748,032 Roman Catholics, and 1,477,312 Protestants, the proportion being 709 Roman Catholics to 279 Protestants in every 1,000 of the population. At the census of December 1885 there were 3,839,168 Roman Catholics, 1,521,114 Protestants, the proportion being 708 Roman Catholics to 281 Protestants in every 1,000 of the population.

The religious division of the population in each of the eight provinces of the kingdom was as follows at the last census taken December 1, 1885:—

Provinces	Roman Catholics	Protestants	Jews
Upper Bavaria . . . . .	949,844	50,801	5,090
Lower Bavaria . . . . .	655,629	4,867	183
Palatinate (Rheinpfalz) . . . . .	300,843	381,156	11,526
Upper Palatinate . . . . .	492,903	43,450	1,435
Upper Franconia . . . . .	243,647	328,861	4,024
Middle Franconia . . . . .	148,635	510,379	12,138
Lower Franconia . . . . .	494,679	109,433	14,939
Suabia . . . . .	552,988	92,167	4,362
Total . . . . .	3,839,168	1,521,114	53,697

Besides the above there are included in other Christian sects 5,684 Mennonites, Irvingites, Greek Catholics, and Free Christians, and 536 without declaration.

As regards ecclesiastical administration, the kingdom is divided into 2 Roman Catholic archbishoprics, those of Munich and Bamberg; 6 bishoprics; 202 deaneries; and 2,964 parishes. The Protestant Church is under a General Consistory — 'Ober-Consistorium' — and three provincial consistories, 80 deaneries and 1,116 parishes. Among the Roman Catholics there is one clergyman to 464 souls; among the Protestants, one to 1,013. Of the three universities of the kingdom, two, at Munich and Würzburg, are Roman Catholic,

and one, at Erlangen, Protestant. (For number of professors and students in 1888, see *Germany*, page 108.)

Elementary schools—'Volksschulen'—exist in all parishes, and school attendance is compulsory for all children from six till the age of fourteen. In 1886 there were 5,042 Catholic schools, 1,883 Protestant, 129 mixed and 94 Jewish.

### Revenue and Expenditure.

The Bavarian budget is voted for a period of two years. The gross public revenue of Bavaria for the financial year ending Dec. 31, 1883, was 277,447,131 marks, with an expenditure of 234,082,935. The estimated revenue and expenditure for each of the years 1884 and 1885 was 241,584,781 marks, and for each of the years 1886 and 1887 was 241,491,646 marks. The sources of revenue and branches of expenditure were estimated as follows for each of the financial years 1888 and 1889:—

Sources of Revenue	Marks	Branches of Expenditure	Marks
Direct taxes . . .	26,934,000	Public debt . . .	51,765,364
Indirect „ . . .	85,251,060	Civil list and appanages .	5,647,912
State Railways, post, telegraphs, mines, &c. } . . .	113,037,969	Council of State . . .	35,400
State Domains . . .	33,570,340	Diet . . .	428,500
Miscellaneous receipts . . .	1,243,752	Ministry of Foreign Affairs .	571,784
		„ Justice . . .	12,980,045
		„ Interior . . .	19,095,222
		„ Finance . . .	3,588,401
		„ Worship and Education .	20,549,910
		Pensions and allowances .	9,046,766
		Contribution to Imperial expenditure . . . } . . .	30,741,850
		Railway subvention . . .	200,000
		Charges of collection of revenue . . . } . . .	100,273,666
		Various expenses . . .	5,112,301
Total gross revenue	260,037,121	Total expenditure .	260,037,121

The direct taxes are a trade-tax, house-tax, land-tax, and income-tax.

Bavaria has a considerable debt, created in part by the deficits of former years, and in part by the construction of public works, especially railways.

The debt of Bavaria amounted to 1,350,636,808 marks in April 1888; 967,460,400 marks of which is railway debt.

The greater number of the railways in Bavaria, constructed at a cost of 801,500,000 marks, or 40,075,000*l.*, are the property of

the State. The annual receipts from the railways are seldom sufficient to cover the charges for the railway debt.

### Army.

The contribution of Bavaria to the Imperial Army in 1888-89 was as follows in officers and men:—

Infantry . . . . .	36,631	Pioneers . . . . .	1,608
Jäger . . . . .	2,420	Train . . . . .	1,002
Landwehr . . . . .	581	Special formation . . . . .	510
Cavalry . . . . .	7,372		
Artillery . . . . .	6,698	Total . . . . .	56,842

The Bavarian Army forms an integral part of the Imperial Army, having, in peace, its own administration.

### Area and Population.

The kingdom has an area of 75,864 square kilomètres, or 29,375 English square miles, with a population of 5,420,199—males 2,639,242, females 2,780,957—according to the German census taken December 1, 1885. Bavaria is divided, for administrative purposes, into eight *Regierungsbezirke*, or government districts. The following table gives the area, in English square miles, and the population of each of the eight districts, according to the census returns of Dec. 1, 1875, Dec. 1, 1880, and Dec. 1, 1885:—

Regierungsbezirke	Area, Eng. sq. miles	Population		
		1875	1880	1885
Upper Bavaria (Oberbayern) . . . . .	6,455	885,906	951,977	1,006,761
Lower Bavaria (Niederbayern) . . . . .	4,133	621,668	646,947	660,802
Palatinate (Rheinpfalz) . . . . .	2,288	641,254	677,281	696,375
Upper Palatinate (Oberpfalz) . . . . .	3,845	503,780	528,564	537,990
Upper Franconia (Oberfranken) . . . . .	2,702	554,935	575,357	576,703
Middle Franconia (Mittelfranken) . . . . .	2,922	607,754	643,817	671,966
Lower Franconia (Unterfranken) . . . . .	3,243	596,929	626,305	619,436
Suabia (Schwaben) . . . . .	3,787	610,164	634,530	650,166
Total . . . . .	29,375	5,022,390	5,284,778	5,420,199

It will be seen that there was an increase of population in all the districts, except one, between 1880 and 1885, the increase being greatest in Upper Bavaria.

The increase of population in the kingdom has been comparatively small within the last half-century. In 1840 the population was 4,370,977.

The great fluctuations in the rate of increase, extremely low on the whole, are referred to emigration. There is a large emigration from Bavaria; in 1881 there were 17,106 emigrants from Bavaria.

by German ports and Antwerp to countries outside Europe; in 1883, 17,986; in 1884, 14,856; in 1885, 9,939; in 1886, 8,068; and in 1887, 13,350. In the 14 years 1871–84, 121,850.

In Bavaria in 1887 there were 37,436 marriages, 206,632 births, and 151,114 deaths, the excess of births over deaths being thus 55,517. Included in the births are 6,926 still-born, or 3·35 per cent. of the whole, and 28,586 illegitimate children, or 13·84 per cent. of the whole.

In 1886 the number of poor receiving relief was 167,973, the sum expended on them being 501,357*l.*, or 1*s.* 10*d.* per head of population. Of the total number, 72,988 were permanent paupers.

Of the total population 51 per cent. are dependent on agriculture, and 28 per cent. on manufactures, mining, &c.

The population of the principal towns of the kingdom was as follows at the census of Dec. 1, 1885:—

Towns	Dec. 1, 1885	Towns	Dec. 1, 1885
Munich (München) .	261,981	Bamberg . . .	31,521
Nürnberg . . .	114,891	Kaiserslautern . . .	31,449
Augsburg . . .	65,905	Bayreuth . . .	23,559
Würzburg . . .	55,010	Hof . . .	22,257
Regensburg . . .	36,093	Ludwigshafen on	
Fürth . . .	35,455	Rhine . . .	21,042

Of the total area of Bavaria nearly one-half is under cultivation, one-sixth under grass, and one-third under forests; about 50,000 acres are under vines. The number of agricultural enclosures, each cultivated by one household, was, in 1882, 681,521, with a population of 2,665,123, of whom 1,355,466 were actively engaged on the farms. Of these farms, 174,056 were under 1 hectare (2·47 acres) each; 374,907 ranged from 1 to less than 10 hectares; 131,964 from 10 to less than 100 hectares; while only 594 had an area of 100 hectares and upwards. The total value of its leading mining products and smelting and iron works in 1886 was 780,000*l.*, besides 95,000*l.* for salt. Beer is an important industry in Bavaria, the average quantity manufactured being 278 million gallons; of this, however, only about 27 million gallons were exported.

In 1888, Bavaria had 3,330 miles of railway, of which 2,900 miles belonged to the State.

*British Chargé d'Affaires.*—Victor A. W. Drummond.  
*Consul.*—John S. Smith.

### III. WÜRTTEMBERG.

(KÖNIGREICH WÜRTTEMBERG.)

#### Reigning King.

**Karl I.**, King of Württemberg, born March 6, 1823; ascended the throne at the death of his father, King Wilhelm I., June 25, 1864. Married, July 13, 1846, to Grand Duchess *Olga*, born Sept. 11, 1822, daughter of the late Emperor Nicholas I. of Russia.

#### *Sisters of the King.*

I. Princess *Katharine*, born Aug. 24, 1821; married Nov. 20, 1845, to her cousin, Prince Friedrich of Württemberg; widow, May 9, 1870. Offspring of the union is a son, Prince Wilhelm, born Feb. 25, 1848; married (1) Feb. 15, 1877, to Princess Marie of Waldeck, who died April 30, 1882, leaving a daughter Pauline, born Dec. 19, 1877; (2) April 8, 1886, to Princess Charlotte of Schaumburg-Lippe.

II. Princess *Augusta*, born Oct. 4, 1826; married June 17, 1851, to Prince Hermann of Saxe-Weimar, lieut.-general of cavalry in the Württemberg army. Issue, four sons and two daughters.

#### *Cousins of the King.*

I. The late Duke *Alexander*, born Sept. 9, 1804, died July 5, 1885, the son of Duke Ludwig of Württemberg, grand-uncle of the king; married May 2, 1835, to Claudine, daughter of Count Rhéday of Transylvania, created Countess von Hohenstein; widower, Oct. 1, 1841. Issue of the union are three children:—  
1. Claudine, born Feb. 11, 1836. 2. Franz, Duke of Teck, born Aug. 27, 1837; married to Princess Mary of Cambridge, June 12, 1866. 3. Amalia, born Nov. 12, 1838; married Oct. 24, 1863, to Count Paul Hügel, captain in the Austrian cavalry.

II. Duke *Wilhelm*, brother of the preceding, born July 20, 1828; general of infantry in the service of Austria.

III. Duchess *Alexandrine*, sister of the preceding, born Dec. 16, 1829.

IV. Duke *Nicolaus*, brother of the preceding, born March 1, 1833; married May 8, 1868, to his cousin, Princess Wilhelmine of Württemberg, born July 11, 1844, daughter of the late Duke Eugene.

V. The late Duke *Wilhelm Alexander*; married October 17, 1837, to Princess Marie of Orléans; son, Duke Philipp, born July 30, 1838; married January 18, 1865, to Archduchess Marie Theresa of Austria, born July 15, 1845, the daughter of Archduke Albrecht of Austria, of which union there are offspring four children:—  
 1. Duke Albrecht, born Dec. 23, 1865. 2. Duchess Maria Isabella, born Aug. 31, 1871. 3. Duke Robert, born Jan. 14, 1873. 4. Duke Ulrich, born June 16, 1877.

The former duchy and electorate of Württemberg was erected into a kingdom by the Peace of Presburg, 1805, and by a decree of Jan. 1, 1806. The civil list of the king amounts to 1,804,658 marks, or 90,232*l.*, with additional grants of 264,287 marks, or 13,966*l.*, for the other members of the royal family.

### Constitution and Government.

The constitution of Württemberg bears date Sept. 25, 1819. It vests certain powers in the Landstände, or two 'Estates' of the realm, called together every three years, or oftener if necessary. The Upper Chamber, or House of Standesherrn, is composed of the princes of the royal family, now the heads of the 20 mediatised Houses which were before 1806 endowed with votes in the Imperial or Provincial Diets, and a number of members nominated by the king hereditarily or for life, which number, however, must not exceed one-third of that of the two other categories (there are now 9, two hereditary). The second Chamber, or House of Deputies—(Abgeordneten)—consists of 13 members of the nobility, elected by the Ritterschaft (Equestrian Order) of the kingdom; 6 dignitaries of the Evangelical clergy; 3 dignitaries of the Catholic clergy; the chancellor of the university of Tübingen; and 7 deputies of towns and 637 districts elected by all citizens over 25 years of age by secret ballot. All the members of the second Chamber are chosen for six years, and they must be thirty years of age; property qualification is not necessary. To take one's seat in the first Chamber it is sufficient to be of age. The presidents of both Houses are appointed by the king; for the Upper House without restriction of person, and for the Lower from among three members elected by the deputies. The debates of the second Chamber are public, and are printed and distributed among the constituencies. Whenever Parliament is not sitting, it is represented by a committee of twelve persons, consisting of the presidents of both Chambers, two members of the Upper, and eight of the Lower House. A special court of justice, called the Staats-Gerichtshof, is appointed guardian of the constitution. It is composed of a president and twelve members, six of whom, together with the president, are nominated by the king, while the other six are elected by the combined Chambers.

The executive of the kingdom is a Ministry of State composed of six ministerial departments. The heads of the six departments are the Ministers of Justice; of Foreign Affairs and the Royal House; of the Interior; of Public Education and Ecclesiastical Affairs; of War; and of Finance. There is also a Privy Council, of which the Ministers are members and which the sovereign has the right to consult on all occasions.

### Religion and Education.

The census of Württemberg, taken December 1, 1885, stated the religious creed of the inhabitants as follows:—

Christians:		
Evangelical	. . . . .	1,377,826
Catholic	. . . . .	598,202
Other	. . . . .	5,849
Israelites	. . . . .	13,171
Other creeds	. . . . .	137
	Total . . . . .	1,995,185

The administration of the Evangelical Church is in the hands of a consistorium of one president, nine councillors, and six general superintendents, at Ulm, Ludwigsburg, Reutlingen, Hall, Heilbronn, and Tübingen. In the king is vested, according to the constitution, the supreme direction as well as the guardianship—'obersthöheitliche Schutz und Aufsichtsrecht'—of the Evangelical Protestant Church. The Roman Catholics, most numerous in the southern part of the kingdom, comprising the circle of the Danube, are under a bishop, in Baden, who has his seat at Rottenburg, but who, in all important matters, has to act in conjunction with a Catholic church-council—Kirchenrath—appointed by the Government. The Jews likewise are under a special council (Oberkirchenbehörde), nominated by the Minister of Ecclesiastical Affairs.

Education is compulsory in Württemberg, and there must be one or more public schools in every commune. According to recent official returns, there is not an individual in the kingdom, above the age of ten, unable to read and write. There are above 2,000 elementary public schools with (1888) 4,496 teachers, attended by 321,867 pupils; 75 Realschulen with 8,090 pupils; 68 grammar schools with 2,334 pupils; 17 classical colleges (of which 4 are training colleges for the Protestant clergy), 13 gymnasias, and 7 lyceums, having (1887) together 6,329 scholars. The whole educational system is completed by the university of Tübingen (founded in 1477). There are, besides, the Technical University (Polytechnicum) at Stuttgart, and several agricultural and other special institutes. The funds appropriated by the State to educational purposes amount in 1888-89 to 4,263,325 marks, not included the sums bestowed by the parishes on public schools.



## Revenue and Expenditure.

The final revenue and expenditure for the financial year 1884–85 showed a surplus of 1,565,600 marks. The revenue and expenditure for each of the two years ending March 31, 1888 and 1889, are estimated as follows:—

Sources of Revenue	1887-88	1888-89
	Marks	Marks
Domains—Mines and Metal Works . . . . .	6,443,370	6,439,370
Commercial Revenues—Railway : net receipts . . . . .	13,458,730	13,413,190
Post Office, Telegraph, Steamers . . . . .	1,374,005	1,410,168
Miscellaneous—Chiefly State bonds . . . . .	927,137	915,909
Direct taxes—On Lands, Rents, Buildings, Trades . . . . .	8,670,175	8,670,175
Income tax . . . . .	4,976,600	5,051,600
Indirect taxes—Excise . . . . .	1,456,000	1,456,000
Dog Tax . . . . .	213,600	213,600
Tax on Taverns . . . . .	9,700,800	9,700,800
Duties on Successions, &c. . . . .	2,522,000	2,522,000
German Empire:—Quotas from Customs, &c. . . . .	6,578,880	6,482,670
<b>Total Revenue . . . . .</b>	<b>56,321,297</b>	<b>56,305,482</b>

Branches of Expenditure	1887-88	1888-89
	Marks	Marks
Civil list . . . . .	1,804,658	1,804,658
Appanages and Dowries . . . . .	279,332	279,332
National Debt—Interest and Sinking Fund . . . . .	19,942,934	19,994,385
Annuities and Compensations . . . . .	536,670	567,836
Pensions—Ecclesiastical, Civil, and Military . . . . .	2,123,000	2,161,000
Others . . . . .	469,277	470,077
Ministry of Justice . . . . .	3,863,711	3,863,710
" Foreign Affairs . . . . .	186,191	186,291
" the Interior . . . . .	5,803,523	5,779,190
" Worship and Education . . . . .	8,158,283	8,170,297
" Finance . . . . .	2,969,022	3,006,582
Parliament, Expenses of . . . . .	349,618	349,987
Reserve Fund . . . . .	70,000	70,000
German Empire—Matricular contribution to . . . . .	9,991,008	11,740,339
Postage . . . . .	320,000	320,000
Improvement of clerks' salaries . . . . .	27,804	27,800
<b>Total Expenditure . . . . .</b>	<b>56,897,121</b>	<b>58,791,485</b>

The public debt of Württemberg more than doubled within the last twenty years, owing to the establishment of the railways of the kingdom, nearly the whole of which are State property. The capital of the public debt was estimated to amount to 421,339,066 marks, on April 1, 1888, of which the bulk bears interest at 4 per cent., and most of the balance  $4\frac{1}{2}$ .

The debt of the kingdom is divided into two portions—namely, the general debt and the railway debt. The latter, forming by far the largest portion of the total, amounted to 377,861,534 marks on April 1, 1888.

The total debt amounts to about 10*l.* 15*s.* per head of the population, and the charge for 1888–89 to 19,994,384 marks, or about 10*s.* per head. The net income of the railways, all expenses deducted, amounts to 13,413,190 marks, covering, therefore, 70 per cent. of the charge of the whole public debt, but not the entire charge of the railway debt alone, which amounts to 15,454,485 marks. The maintenance of the railway, therefore, involves a net charge on the Treasury of 2,041,295 marks for the present year.

The total strength of the Württemberg corps d'armée (the 13th of Germany) is on the peace footing 20,752 men, 3,690 horses, and 84 guns.

### Area and Population.

Württemberg has an area of 19,503 square kilometres, or 7,530 English square miles, with 1,995,185 inhabitants—960,810 males, and 1,034,375 females—at the census of December 1, 1885. The kingdom is divided into four provinces (Kreise), 64 districts (Oberamten), and 1,911 communes (Gemeinden).

The following table shows the area and population:—

Kreise	Area: Eng. sq. miles	Population		
		1875	1880	1885
Jagst . . . . .	1,984	390,703	407,613	405,085
Neckar . . . . .	1,284	587,834	622,912	639,398
Black Forest (Schwarzwald)	1,843	454,937	472,758	475,277
Danube (Donau) . . .	2,419	448,031	467,835	475,425
Total . . . . .	7,530	1,881,505	1,971,118	1,995,185

The increase of population between 1880 and 1885, amounting on the whole to only 0·24 per cent. per annum, varied greatly in the four circles of the kingdom. Between 1880 and 1885 there was an increase of 16,486 in the Neckar circle, but a decrease of 2,528 in the Jagstkreis. The total increase in the kingdom during the 45 years from 1841 to 1885 was very slight, and at one period,

from 1849 to 1855, there was a decline of population. There were in 1887 in Württemberg 12,790 marriages, 72,828 births, and 48,388 deaths, the excess of births over deaths being 24,440. The births included 2,524 still-born, or 3·46 per cent. of the total number, and 7,206 illegitimate children, or 9·89 per cent. of the total. Emigration, chiefly directed to the United States of America, has drawn off large numbers of the people. Emigrants in 1881, 11,470; in 1883, 9,792; in 1884, 7,797; in 1885, 5,104; in 1886, 3,717; and in 1887, 6,018.

The population (1885) of the eight largest towns is as follows :—

Stuttgart . . . . .	125,901	Cannstatt . . . . .	18,031
Ulm . . . . .	33,610	Reutlingen . . . . .	17,319
Heilbronn . . . . .	27,758	Ludwigsburg . . . . .	16,201
Esslingen . . . . .	20,865	Gmund . . . . .	15,321

Of the total area two-thirds are under culture and three-tenths under forest. There were, altogether, on June 5, 1882, 308,118 agricultural tenements, each cultivated by one household, maintaining a population of 923,252, of whom 387,484 were actively engaged on the farms. Of these farms 110,086 were less than 1 hectare (2·47 acres) each; 172,412 ranged from 1 to less than 10 hectares, 25,479 from 10 to less than 100 hectares; while the farms of 100 hectares and upwards numbered 141.

Württemberg has 99½ miles of railway, of which 960 miles belong to the State.

*British Minister.*—Sir Henry Barron, Bart., C.M.G.

## IV. SAXONY.

(KÖNIGREICH SACHSEN.)

### Reigning King.

**Albert**, born April 23, 1828, eldest son of King Johann and of Queen Amalie, daughter of King Maximilian I. of Bavaria. Educated for the military career, and entered the army of Saxony, 1846, and of Prussia, 1867. Commander of the German Army of the Meuse in the war against France, 1870–71. Nominated Field-Marshal in the German army, 1871. Succeeded to the throne, at the death of his father, October 29, 1873. Married June 18, 1853, to Queen *Caroline*, born Aug. 5, 1833, daughter of Prince Gustav of Vasa.

*Sister and Brother of the King.*

I. Princess *Elisabeth*, born Feb. 4, 1830 ; married, April 22, 1850, to Prince Ferdinand of Sardinia ; widow, Feb. 10, 1855 ; married, in second nuptials, Oct. 10, 1856, to the Marchese Rapallo, of Florence ; widow, Nov. 27, 1885.

II. Prince *Georg*, Duke of Saxony, born August 8, 1832 ; married May 11, 1859, to Infanta Maria, born July 21, 1843 (died February 5, 1884), daughter of King Ferdinand of Portugal. Nominated Field-Marshal in the German army, June 15, 1888. Offspring of the union are six children :—1. Princess Mathilda, born March 19, 1863. 2. Prince Friedrich August, born May 25, 1865. 3. Princess Marie Josefa, born May 31, 1867 ; married October 2, 1886, to Archduke Otto of Austria. 4. Prince Johann Georg, born July 10, 1869. 5. Prince Maximilian, born November 17, 1870. 6. Prince Albert, born February 25, 1875.

The royal house of Saxony counts among the oldest reigning families in Europe. It gave an emperor to Germany as early as the beginning of the tenth century ; but the house subsequently spread into numerous branches, the elder of which, called the Ernestine line, is represented at this moment by the ducal families of Saxe-Altenburg, Saxe-Coburg-Gotha, Saxe-Meiningen, and Saxe-Weimar, while the younger, the Albertine line, lives in the rulers of the kingdom of Saxony.

King Albert has a civil list of 2,940,000 marks, or 147,000*l.* per annum. Exclusive of this sum are the appanages, or dotations of the princes and princesses, amounting to 1,392,036 marks a year. The formerly royal domains, consisting chiefly in extensive forests, became, in 1830, the property of the State.

**Constitution and Government.**

The present Constitution of Saxony dates from Sept. 4, 1831 ; but has undergone alterations and modifications by the laws of March 31, 1849 ; May 5, 1851 ; November 26, 1860 ; October 19, 1861 ; December 3, 1868 ; and October 12, 1874. According to the terms of the Constitution, the crown is hereditary in the male line ; but, at the extinction of the latter, also in the female line. The sovereign comes of age at the completed eighteenth year, and, during his minority, the nearest heir to the throne takes the regency. In the hands of the king is the sole executive power, which he exercises through responsible ministers. The legislature is jointly in the king and Parliament, the latter consisting of two chambers. The Upper Chamber comprises the princes of the blood royal ; the proprietors of mediatised domains, now held by five owners ; twelve deputies elected by the owners of other nobiliar

estates; ten noble proprietors and five other members without restriction nominated by the king for life; the burgomasters of eight towns; and the superintendents and deputies of five collegiate institutions, of the university of Leipzig, and of the Roman Catholic chapter of St. Peter at Bautzen. The Lower Chamber is made up of thirty-five deputies of towns and forty-five representatives of rural communes. The qualification for a seat in the Upper House, as well as the right of election to the same, is the possession of a landed estate worth at least 3,000 marks a year; which qualification, however, is not required by the *ex officio* deputies of chapters and universities. To be a member of the Lower House, no fixed income is required; and electors are all men above twenty-five years of age who pay 3 marks annual land tax or other direct contributions, or who own land with a dwelling-house. A salary is attached to the performance of the legislative functions; the members of both houses being allowed 12s. per day during the sittings of Parliament, with journey money. Both Houses have the right to make propositions for new laws. No taxes can be made, levied, or altered without the sanction of both Chambers.

The executive is in the king and a Council of Ministers, namely, the Ministers of Justice, of Finance, of the Interior, of War, of Foreign Affairs, of Education and Ecclesiastical Affairs.

### Religion and Education.

Although the royal family profess the Roman Catholic religion, the vast majority of the inhabitants are Protestants. At the census of December 1, 1885, the population of Saxony was composed of 3,075,654 Protestants, including Reformists and Anglicans; 86,952 Roman Catholics; 5,189 other Christian sects; 1,786 Dissenters; 7,755 Jews; 4,667 unclassified, or 'without religion.' The clergy are chiefly paid out of local rates and from endowments, the budget contribution of the State to the department of ecclesiastical affairs amounting to but 9,650*l.*, chiefly spent in administrative salaries. The government of the Protestant Church is entrusted to the Landes-Consistorium, or National Consistory. At the end of 1887 there were in Saxony 2,144 public Protestant and 39 Roman Catholic common schools (Volksschulen), 84 private schools and 1,919 advanced common schools (Fortbildungsschulen), or altogether 4,186 common schools, with a total attendance of 641,070. In addition there were 1 polytechnic at Dresden, 2 Landesschulen, 14 Gymnasias, 10 Real-gymnasias, 23 Real-schulen, 18 seminaries, and 2 High girls' schools—altogether 70 educational establishments, with a total attendance of 17,739, exclusive of the university and a large number of industrial, commercial, agricultural, musical, and art institutes.

The kingdom has the second largest university in Germany, that of Leipzig, founded in 1409, and attended, on the average of recent years, by three thousand matriculated students. (See *Germany*, p. 108.)

### Revenue and Expenditure.

The financial period extends over a term of two years. In the financial accounts, both the revenue and expenditure are divided into 'ordinary' and 'extraordinary,' the latter representing disbursements for public works. The Budget estimate for each of the two years 1888-89 was 83,358,314 marks, and was balanced by the expenditure; there was also an extraordinary revenue and expenditure of 28,744,500 marks. More than one-half of the total revenue is derived from domains, forests, and State railways. The total direct taxes in 1888 and 1889 amounted to 20,939,640 marks, or 6s. 2d. per head of population. The net revenue from railways alone amounted to 28,012,715 marks. The chief branch of expenditure is that of interest and sinking fund of the public debt, amounting to 30,982,395 marks for the years 1888 and 1889.

The public debt amounted in 1888 to 650,205,550 marks. The debt was incurred almost entirely for the establishment and purchase of a network of railways and telegraphs, and the promotion of other works of public utility.

The total capital invested in State railways at the end of 1886 was 612,307,195 marks.

The total income of all classes of the population in 1886 was estimated at 1,386,854,675 marks.

Saxony furnishes to the Imperial Army (1888-9) 32,085 officers and men, and 5,361 horses.

### Area and Population.

Saxony has an area of 14,993 square kilomètres, or 5,795 English square miles, with a population of 3,182,003 (1,542,405 males and 1,639,598 females) at the census of December 1, 1885. The kingdom is divided into four government districts, called Kreis-Hauptmannschaften, the area of which, in English square miles, and population, was as follows at each of the enumerations of December 1, 1875; December 1, 1880; and December 1, 1885:—

Kreis-Hauptmannschaften	Area: Engl. square miles	Population		
		Dec. 1875	Dec. 1880	Dec. 1885
Dresden . . .	1,673	749,503	808,512	860,558
Leipzig . . .	1,376	639,975	707,826	774,036
Bautzen . . .	953	339,203	351,326	356,560
Zwickau . . .	1,793	1,031,905	1,105,141	1,190,849
Total population .	5,795	2,760,586	2,972,805	3,182,003

At the census of December 3, 1867, the population numbered 2,423,586, at the census of December 1, 1871, 2,556,244. The increase in the four years 1867-71 was 132,658, being at the rate of 1·37 per cent. per annum. The increase of population during the four years 1871-75 was at the rate of 2·00 per cent. per annum; in the five years 1875-80, 1·54 per cent. per annum; and between 1880 and 1885, 1·47 per cent. per annum. The increase was nearly thrice as large in the towns as in the rural districts of the kingdom.

Besides the German population, Saxony has (in 1885) 49,916 Wends, most of them in the district of Bautzen. The number of marriages in Saxony in 1886 was 29,849; births, 141,825; deaths, 101,473, leaving a surplus of births of 40,352. Included in the births were 5,294, or 3·73 per cent., still-born, and 18,406, or 12·98 per cent., illegitimate children. There were 9,241 emigrants from Saxony in 1881, 7,439 in 1882, 6,281 in 1883, 4,636 in 1884, 2,885 in 1885, 2,388 in 1886, 2,434 in 1887. The density of population is high, being about 500 per square mile, rising in the Zwickau district to 664.

Saxony has a comparatively large town population. The urban population in 1880 numbered 1,222,342, and the rural 1,750,463; in 1885 the urban population numbered 1,340,881 and the rural 1,841,122. There were, in December 1885, 9 towns with a population of more than 20,000, namely:—

Dresden . . . . .	246,086	Freiberg . . . . .	27,042
Leipzig . . . . .	170,340	Zittau . . . . .	23,215
Chemnitz . . . . .	110,817	Meerane . . . . .	22,013
Plauen . . . . .	42,848	Glauchau . . . . .	21,715
Zwickau . . . . .	39,243		

The number of agricultural enclosures, each cultivated by one household, was (1882) 192,921, with a population of 578,592, of whom 285,414 were actively engaged on the farms. Of these farms 94,783 were under 1 hectare (2·47 acres); 69,171 ranged from 1 to less than 10 hectares, 28,209 from 10 to less than 100 hectares, and 758 had an area of 100 hectares and upwards.

Considerable quantities of coal are obtained in Saxony; in 1887, 14,982,062 metric tons, valued at 34,443,048 marks.

In 1888 there were 1,498 miles of railway.

*British Chargé d'Affaires.*—George Strachey.

*British Consul-General.*—Baron von Tauchnitz (Leipzig).

## V. BADEN.

(GROSSHERZOGTHUM BADEN.)

### Reigning Grand-duke.

**Friedrich I.**, born September 9, 1826, second son of Grand-duke Leopold I., and of Princess Sophie of Sweden. Ascended the throne of Baden at the death of his father, April 24, 1852. Married, September 20, 1856, to Grand-duchess *Luise*, born December 3, 1838, the daughter of King Wilhelm I. of Prussia.

### *Children of the Grand-duke.*

I. *Friedrich Wilhelm*, born July 9, 1857. Married September 20, 1885, to Hilda, daughter of the Duke of Nassau.

II. *Victoria*, born August 7, 1862. Married September 20, 1881, to Crown Prince Gustaf of Sweden.

### *Brothers and Sisters of the Grand-duke.*

I. Princess *Alexandrine*, born December 6, 1820; married, May 3, 1842, to Duke Ernst of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha.

II. Prince *Wilhelm*, born December 18, 1829; married, February 11, 1863, to Princess Maria Romanovska, born October 16, 1841, daughter of the late Duke Maximilian of Leuchtenberg. Offspring of the union are two children:—1. Princess Marie, born July 26, 1865. 2. Prince Maximilian, born July 10, 1867.

III. Prince *Karl*, born March 9, 1832; married, May 17, 1871, to Rosalie von Beust, elevated Countess von Rhena, born June 10, 1845.

IV. Princess *Marie*, born Nov. 20, 1834; married, Sept. 11, 1858, to Prince Ernst of Leiningen.

V. Princess *Cecilia*, born Sept. 20, 1839; married, Aug. 28, 1857, to Grand-duke Michael of Russia.

The title of Grand-duke was taken by Margrave Karl Friedrich of Baden in 1806, after the dissolution of the German Empire.

The Grand-duke is in the receipt of a civil list of 1,944,840 marks, which includes the allowances made to the princes and princesses.

### Constitution and Revenue.

The Constitution of Baden vests the executive power in the Grand-duke, and the legislative authority in a House of Parliament composed of two Chambers. The Upper Chamber comprises the princes of the reigning line who are of age; the heads of the mediatised families; eight members elected by the nobility; the Roman Catholic Archbishop of Freiburg; the superintendent of the Protestant Church; two deputies of Universities; and eight members nominated by the Grand-duke, without regard to rank or



birth. The Second Chamber is composed of 63 representatives of the people, 22 of whom are elected by towns, and 41 by rural districts. Every citizen not convicted of crime, nor receiving parish relief, has a vote in the elections. The elections are indirect: the citizens nominating the Wahlmänner, or deputy-electors, and the latter the representatives. The members of the Second Chamber are elected for four years. The Chambers have to be called together at least once every two years.

The executive is composed of four departments, headed by the 'Staats Ministerium' (Ministry of State). The ministers are individually and collectively responsible for their actions.

The budget estimate of revenue for the year 1889 amounts to 47,111,647 marks, besides an extraordinary revenue of 504,588 (for 1888 and 1889) marks; while the expenditure is estimated at 45,895,797 marks, with the addition of 4,644,219 marks (for 1888 and 1889). One-fourth of the revenue is derived from direct taxes, including a land tax—Grundsteuer—and an income tax. About one-fourth comes from indirect taxes, one-fifth from the produce of crown lands and forests, and one-fifth from customs and miscellaneous sources.

Nearly all the railways of Baden are the property of the State. The receipts of the State railways in the year 1889 are estimated at 47,855,833 marks, and the disbursements at 34,002,900 marks, leaving a surplus of 14,778,100 marks. This surplus serves specially to cover the interest and sinking fund of the railway debt. The total amount invested in railways up to the end of 1887 was 419,384,000 marks.

The public debt is divided into two parts, the first called the General debt, and the second the Railway debt. The General net debt amounted, at the commencement of 1888, to 9,058,109 marks, and the Railway debt, at the same date, to 334,238,976 marks.

### Area and Population.

Baden has an area of 15,081 sq. kilom., or 5,824 English square miles, with a population of 1,601,255 at the census of December 1, 1885. The population was as follows on December 1, 1875, 1880, and 1885:—

Districts	Area: Square miles	Population		
		1875	1880	1885
Konstanz .	1,611	276,452	282,332	281,036
Freiburg .	1,830	441,493	454,221	460,384
Karlsruhe .	993	387,673	406,973	421,784
Mannheim .	1,390	401,561	426,728	438,051
Total .	5,824	1,507,179	1,570,254	1,601,255

The density of the population is 275 per square mile, being greatest in the Karlsruhe district, where it is 425. Of the total population in 1885, 782,039 were males, and 819,216 females.

In the four years from 1871 to 1875 the population increased at the rate of 0·78 per cent. per annum; in the five years from 1875–80 it was 0·84 per cent. per annum, and between 1880 and 1885 at the rate of 0·39 per cent. per annum. The number of marriages in Baden in 1887 was 11,192, births 54,468, deaths 37,003, excess of births over deaths 17,465. Included in the births were 1,603, or 2·94 per cent., still-born, and 4,559, or 8·37 per cent., illegitimate children. The emigrants from Baden to countries out of Europe is estimated in 1883 at 10,000, in 1884 at 7,500, in 1885 at 5,000, in 1886 at 4,500, and in 1887 at 5,400.

Two-thirds of the population of Baden are Roman Catholics, and one-third Protestants. At the census of 1885 there were 1,004,276 Roman Catholics, and 565,236 Protestants, 4,525 of other Christian sects, together with 27,104 Jews, and 114 of 'no confession.' There were five towns with a population of over 10,000 at the census of 1885:—

Mannheim	. 61,273	Pforzheim	. 27,201	Baden	. 12,779
Karlsruhe	. 61,066	Heidelberg	. 26,928	Rastatt	. 11,743
Freiburg	. 41,340	Konstanz	. 14,601	Bruchsal	. 11,662

The number of farms or agricultural enclosures, each under one household, was (1882) 232,287, with a population of 752,489, of whom 328,091 were actively engaged on the farms. Of these farms 80,153 were less than 1 hectare each; 139,179 ranged from 1 to less than 10 hectares, and 12,872 from 10 to less than 100 hectares, while there were 83 of 100 hectares and upwards.

Of the total area of Baden 40 per cent. is under cultivation, 38 per cent. under forest, and 15 per cent. under meadows and pastures. There were 870 miles of railways in 1888.

*British Chargé d'Affaires.*—Hon. W. Nassau Jocelyn, C.B.

*Consul-General.*—Charles Oppenheimer (Frankfort-on-Maine).

## VI. MECKLENBURG-SCHWERIN.

(GROSSHERZOGTHUM MECKLENBURG-SCHWERIN.)

### Reigning Grand-duke.

**Friedrich Franz III.**, born March 19, 1851, son of Friedrich Franz II. and Princess Augusta of Reuss-Schleiz; succeeded to the throne on the death of his father, April 15, 1883; married Jan. 24, 1879, to Grand-duchess Anastasia, born July 28, 1860, daughter of Grand-duke Michael of Russia. Offspring: 1. *Alexandrine*, born

December 24, 1879; 2. *Friedrich Franz*, born April 9, 1882; 3. *Cecile*, born September 20, 1886.

*Brothers and Sisters of the Grand-duke.*

I. *Paul Friedrich*, born September 19, 1852; married May 5, 1881, to the Duchess Maria of Windisch-Grätz. Offspring: 1. Paul Friedrich, born May 12, 1882; 2. Marie Antoinette, born May 28, 1884; 3. Heinrich Borwin, born December 16, 1885. Duke Paul in 1884 renounced all hereditary rights to the Grand Duchy for himself and his descendants; he himself became a Roman Catholic.

II. *Marie*, born May 14, 1854; married, August 28, 1874, to Grand-duke Vladimir, second son of Alexander II., Emperor of Russia.

III. *Johann Albrecht*, born December 8, 1857; married, November 6, 1886, to Duchess Elizabeth, daughter of the Grand-duke of Saxe-Weimar-Eisenach.

IV. *Elisabeth*, born August 10, 1869.

V. *Friedrich Wilhelm*, born April 5, 1871.

VI. *Adolf Friedrich*, born October 10, 1873.

VII. *Heinrich*, born April 19, 1876.

The Grand-ducal house of Mecklenburg is the only reigning family in Western Europe of Slavonic origin, and claims to be the oldest sovereign house in the Western world. In their full title, the Grand-dukes style themselves Princes of the Wends. The genealogical table of the reigning Grand-dukes begins with Niklot, who died 1160, and comprises 25 generations.

**Constitution, Revenue, and Population.**

The political institutions of the Grand-duchy are of an entirely feudal character. The fundamental laws are embodied in the 'Union' of 1523, the 'Reversales' of 1572 and 1621, and the charters of 1755 and Nov. 28, 1817. Part of the legislative power (only in the Domain has the Grand-duke the whole legislative power) is in the hands of the Diet—'Landtag.' There is only one Diet for both Grand-duchies, and it assembles every year for a few weeks; when it is not in actual session it is represented by a committee of nine members—'Engerer Ausschuss.' Seats and votes in the Diet belong to the Ritterschaft—that is, the proprietors of Rittergüter, or Knight's Estates—and to the Landschaft, consisting of the burgomasters of the 48 towns. The Ritterschaft has nearly 800 members, but only a few of them take seats in the Diet. The Domain has not a representation of its own.

The executive is represented in a ministry divided into four departments, appointed by, and responsible alone to the Grand-

duke. There exists no general budget for the Grand-duchy. There are three systems of finance, entirely distinct. 1. That of the Grand-duke, estimated for 1888-89 at 16,974,000 marks. 2. The financial administration of the States, the resources of which are very small. 3. The common budget of the Grand-duke and States, the receipts and expenditure of which balance at 3,676,868 marks. On July 1, 1888, the public debt was estimated at 42,438,800 marks. The interest of the railway debt (11,451,600 marks), and of the consolidated loan of 1886, amounting to 12,000,000 marks, is covered by the annuity of 960,000 marks paid by the Company who have bought the State railways, and the remaining debt is more than covered by the State funds.

The population of the Grand-duchy amounted to 575,152 (284,241 males, 290,911 females) at the census of Dec. 1, 1885, living on an area of 5,080 English square miles. There is no other administrative division than that springing from the ownership of the soil, in which respect the country is divided into Grand-ducal Domains, 2,160 square miles, 191,726 inhabitants; Knight's Estates—'Rittergüter'—2,170 square miles, 125,300 inhabitants; Convent Estates—'Klostergüter'—175 square miles, 8,753 inhabitants; and Town Estates, 575 square miles, 249,373 inhabitants.

There was a gradual decrease of population up to 1875, although the average density is only 119 inhabitants per English square mile, and the soil, moreover, very fertile. At the census of December 3, 1867, the population of the Grand-duchy numbered 560,668, and at the next enumeration, of December 1, 1871, the number had fallen to 557,707, being a decrease of 2,961, or one-half per cent. of the population in the four years 1867-71. At the census of December 1, 1875, the population was found to have further declined to 553,785, being a loss of 3,922, or of 0.18 per cent. per annum. From 1875 to 1880, however, there was a large increase, but again a decrease of 1,903 between 1880 and 1885. The number of marriages in 1887 was 4,317, births 18,334, deaths 13,307, excess of births 5,027. Included in the births were 694 (3.8 per cent.) still-born, and 2,444 (13.3 per cent.) illegitimate children. In 1881 there were 3,795 emigrants; in 1882, 6,155; in 1883, 4,779; in 1884, 4,013; in 1885, 2,221; in 1886, 1,238; and in 1887, 1,419.

Nearly all the inhabitants are Protestants, there being in 1885 only 3,961 Catholics, 277 other Christians, and 2,347 Jews. There were two towns with a population of over 20,000—namely, Rostock, with 39,356, and Schwerin, the capital, with 31,528 inhabitants, at the census of December 1, 1885.

In Mecklenburg-Schwerin on June 5, 1882, 93,097 agricultural enclosures, each under one household, had a population of 293,348,

of whom 116,135 were actively engaged on the farms. Of these farms 62,409 were less than 1 hectare each ; 20,919 ranged from 1 to less than 10 hectares, and 8,459 from 10 to less than 100 hectares, while 1,310 had an area of 100 hectares and upwards.

In Mecklenburg-Schwerin there were 540 miles of railway in 1888.

*British Minister Plenipotentiary.*—Sir Edward Malet, G.C.B., G.C.M.G.  
*Consul-General.*—Hon. C. S. Dundas (Hamburg).

## VII. HESSE.

(GROSSHERZOGTHUM HESSEN.)

### Reigning Grand-duke.

**Ludwig IV.**, born September 12, 1837, the son of Prince Karl, eldest brother of Grand-duke Ludwig III. and of Princess Elizabeth of Prussia. Succeeded to the throne at the death of his uncle, Grand-duke Ludwig III., June 13, 1877. Married, July 1, 1862, to Princess Alice, second daughter of Queen Victoria, of Great Britain and Ireland; widower, December 14, 1878.

### *Children of the Grand-duke.*

I. *Victoria*, born April 5, 1863; married to Prince Ludwig of Battenberg, April 30, 1884.

II. *Elizabeth*, born November 1, 1864; married to the Grand-duke Sergius Alexandrovitch of Russia, June 15, 1884.

III. *Irene*, born July 11, 1866, married to Prince Heinrich of Prussia, May 24, 1888.

IV. *Ernst Ludwig*, born November 25, 1868.

V. *Alice*, born June 6, 1872.

### *Brothers of the Grand-duke.*

I. Prince *Heinrich*, born Nov. 28, 1838; married, Feb. 28, 1878, to Caroline Willich, elevated Freifrau zu Nidda; widower, Jan. 6, 1879.

II. Prince *Wilhelm*, born November 16, 1845.

### *Cousins of the Grand-duke.*

The children of Prince *Alexander* (died Dec. 1888) and Princess Julia von Battenberg, born Nov. 12, 1825. Offspring of the union are five children:—1. Marie, born July 15, 1852; married April

29, 1871, to Count Gustaf von Erbach-Schönberg. 2. Ludwig, born May 24, 1854, commander in the British navy; married to Princess Victoria of Hesse, April 30, 1884; offspring, Alice, born Feb. 25, 1885. 3. Alexander, born April 5, 1857; elected Prince of Bulgaria, April 29, 1879; abdicated, September 7, 1886. 4. Heinrich, born October 5, 1858; married July 23, 1885, to Princess Beatrice of Great Britain; offspring, Alexander Albert Victor, born November 23, 1886; Victoria, born October 24, 1887. 5. Franz Josef, born September 24, 1861.

The former Landgraves of Hesse had the title of Grand-duke given them by Napoleon I., in 1806, together with a considerable increase of territory. At the Congress of Vienna this grant was confirmed, after some negotiations. The reigning family are not possessed of much private property, and dependent almost entirely upon the grant of the civil list, amounting to 1,244,488 marks, the sum including allowances to the princes.

Hesse has a university at Giessen, with 546 students in 1888, a technical university at Darmstadt, with 279 students in 1888. There are 990 public elementary schools (1888), and 889 advanced elementary schools, besides 28 higher schools.

### Constitution, Revenue, and Population.

The Constitution bears date Dec. 17, 1820; but was modified in 1856, 1862, and 1872. The legislative power is vested in two Chambers, the first composed of the princes of the reigning family, the heads of a number of noble houses, the Roman Catholic bishop, the chief Protestant superintendent, the Chancellor of the University, two members elected by the noble landowners, and a number (12) of life-members, nominated by the Grand-duke; while the second consists of 10 deputies of the eight larger towns, and 40 representatives of the smaller towns and rural districts.

The executive is represented by a ministry divided into three departments, namely, of the Grand-ducal House and Foreign Affairs; of the Interior and of Justice; and of Finance.

The budget is granted for the term of three years. The revenue for the financial period 1888-91 was estimated at 21,884,025 marks in ordinary, 3,920,386 marks in extraordinary, per annum, and the expenditure at 21,469,648 marks in ordinary, 541,557 marks in extraordinary, per annum. The public debt amounted to 35,707,064 marks in 1888, of which 31,545,020 marks are railway debt; against this are active funds of the State amounting to 6,122,503 marks.

The total annual charge of the debt in the budget of 1888-91 is 1,210,028 marks in ordinary, and 2,000 marks in extraordinary.

The area and population were as follows on December 1, 1875, 1880, and 1885:—

Provinces	Area : Engl. sq. miles	Population		
		1875	1880	1885
Upper Hesse (Oberhessen) .	1,270	254,036	264,614	263,044
Rhenish Hesse (Rhein Hessen)	530	260,012	277,152	291,189
Starkenbourg . . . . .	1,165	370,170	394,574	402,378
Total population . . . . .	2,965	884,218	936,340	956,611

There were 473,740 males and 482,871 females in 1885. The increase of population in the five years from 1875 to 1880 was at the rate of 1·14 per cent. per annum, and in the five years 1880 to 1885 at the rate of 0·43. There were 7,177 marriages in Hesse in 1887, 31,386 births and 22,076 deaths, leaving a surplus of 9,310 births. Among the births are 1,182, or 3·77 per cent., still-born, and 2,364, or 7·53 per cent., illegitimate children. In 1881 there were 4,173 emigrants from Hesse, 3,430 in 1882, 3,589 in 1883, 3,175 in 1884, 2,503 in 1885, 1,725 in 1886, and 2,167 in 1887.

Of the population in 1885, 643,939 were Protestants; 278,440 Catholics; 7,957 other Christian sects; 26,114 Jews; and 161 unclassified, or of 'no religion.' The largest towns of the Grand-duchy are Mayence or Mainz, with 66,321; Darmstadt, the capital, 51,302 (including Bessungen); Offenbach, 31,713; Worms, 21,903; Giessen, 19,002 inhabitants at the census of December 1, 1885.

The number of agricultural enclosures, each under one household, was (1882) 128,526, with a population of 381,995, of whom 156,296 were actively engaged on the farms. Of these farms 54,029 were less than 1 hectare each; 65,199 ranged from 1 to less than 10 hectares, and 9,174 from 10 to less than 100 hectares, while there were 124 having a surface of 100 hectares and upwards.

Hesse has 532 miles of railway, of which 208 belong to the State.

*British Chargé d'Affaires.*—Hon. W. Nassau Jocelyn, C.B.

*Consul-General.*—Charles Oppenheimer (Frankfort).

## VIII. OLDENBURG.

(GROSSHERZOGTHUM OLDENBURG.)

### Reigning Grand-duke.

**Peter I.**, Grand-duke of Oldenburg, born July 8, 1827, the son of Grand-duke August and of Princess Ida of Anhalt-Bernburg; succeeded to the throne at the death of his father, Feb. 27, 1853;

married, Feb. 10, 1852, to *Elisabeth*, born March 26, 1826, daughter of Prince Joseph of Saxe-Altenburg.

*Children of the Grand-duke.*

I. Prince *August*, heir-apparent, born Nov. 16, 1852; married, February 18, 1878, to Princess Elizabeth, born Feb. 8, 1857, second daughter of Prince Friedrich Karl of Prussia; issue a daughter Sophia, born February 2, 1879.

II. Prince *Georg*, born June 27, 1855.

The cousin of the Grand-duke, Prince *Peter* (died May 14, 1881), the son of Prince Georg, brother of the late Grand-duke August of Oldenburg, and of Princess Catharine, daughter of the late Emperor Paul of Russia, and his wife, Princess *Therese* of Nassau, had the following four children:—1. Princess Alexandra, born June 2, 1838; married, Feb. 6, 1856, to Grand-duke Nicholas, brother of the late Czar Alexander II. of Russia. 2. The late Prince Nicolaus, born May 9, 1840, married May 29, 1863, to Marie Bulazel, Countess von Osternburg, born July 8, 1845; offspring of the union are a son and a daughter called Count and Countess von Osternburg. 3. Prince Alexander, born June 2, 1844; general in the service of Russia; married, Jan. 19, 1868, to Princess Eugenie, born April 1, 1845, daughter of the late Duke Maximilian of Leuchtenberg; offspring of the union is a son, Peter, born Nov. 21, 1868. 4. Prince Constantine, born May 9, 1850; major-general in the army of Russia; married Oct. 20, 1882, to Agrippina, Countess of Zarnekau.

The ancient house of Oldenburg, which has given sovereigns to Denmark, Scandinavia, and Russia, is said to be descended from Wittekind, the celebrated leader of the heathen Saxons against Charlemagne. In the fifteenth century, a scion of the House of Oldenburg, Count Christian VIII., was elected King of Denmark, Sweden, and Norway. The main line became extinguished with Count Anton Günther, in 1667, whereupon the territory of the family fell to the King of Denmark, who made it over to Grand-duke Paul of Russia, in 1773, in exchange for pretended claims upon Schleswig-Holstein. The Grand-duke then (1773) gave Oldenburg to his cousin, Prince Friedrich August of Holstein-Gottorp, with whose descendants it remained till December 1810, when Napoleon incorporated it with the kingdom of Westphalia. But the Congress of Vienna not only gave the country back to its former sovereign, but, at the urgent demand of Czar Alexander I., added to it a territory of nearly 400 square miles, with 50,000 inhabitants, bestowing at the same time upon the prince the title of Grand-duke. Part of the new territory consisted of the principality of Birkenfeld, on the left bank of the Rhine, close to the French frontier, and some three hundred miles distant from Oldenburg. The other part consists of the principality of Lübeck. The Grand-duke has a civil list of 255,000 marks, or



12,750*l.* He draws also a revenue of 8,000*l.* from private estates of the family in Holstein, besides about 7,500*l.* in interest.

### Constitution, Revenue, and Population.

A Constitution was given to the Grand-duchy on Feb. 18, 1849, revised by a decree of Nov. 22, 1852. The legislative power is exercised by a Landtag, or Diet, elected for three years, by the vote of all citizens paying taxes and not condemned for felony by a court of justice. The mode of election is indirect. The first electors choose a delegate, and the delegates of several districts appoint one deputy, the whole number being 33, or one for every 10,000 inhabitants. The executive is vested, under the Grand-duke, in a responsible ministry of three departments.

The budgets are voted for three years at a time, and are divided into the budget of the Grand-duchy and the budgets of the Duchy of Oldenburg and the principalities of Lübeck and Birkenfeld. The estimated revenue of the duchy and principalities is:—1888, 10,077,350 marks; 1889, 7,666,960 marks; 1890, 7,660,310 marks. The estimated expenditure:—1888, 8,548,870 marks; 1889, 8,214,770 marks; 1890, 8,177,850 marks. The debt amounted, at the beginning of 1887, to 37,431,432 marks.

The area of Oldenburg embraces 2,417 Engl. square miles, with a population, according to the census of Dec. 1, 1885, of 341,525 inhabitants (169,048 males, 172,477 females). It is divided as follows:—Dukedom of Oldenburg, 267,111; Princedom of Lübeck, 34,721; Princedom of Birkenfeld, 39,693. At the census of Dec. 1, 1875, the population numbered 319,314, the increase of population amounting to 1·10 per cent. per annum in the years 1875–80, and in 1880–85 to ·24 per cent. per annum. The people are mostly Protestants, the Catholics numbering 74,363 in 1885.

Marriages in 1887, 2,625, births 11,679, deaths 7,538, excess of births 4,141. Included in the births are 480 (4·1 per cent.) still-born, and 632 (5·4 per cent.) illegitimate children. Emigrants 1881, 2,007; 1882, 2,251; 1883, 2,056; 1884, 1,958; 1885, 1,395; 1886, 990; 1887, 1,040.

The capital, Oldenburg, has 19,937 inhabitants (1885).

The number of agricultural enclosures, each under one household, was, in 1882, 58,026, with a population of 174,526, of whom 71,879 were actively engaged on the farms. Of these farms, 23,529 were less than 1 hectare each, 26,657 ranged from 1 to less than 10 hectares, 7,773 from 10 to less than 100 hectares, while 67 had a superficies each of 100 hectares and upwards.

Oldenburg had 261 miles of railway in 1888.

*British Minister Plenipotentiary.*—Sir Edward Malet, G.C.B., G.C.M.G.  
*Consul-General.*—Hon. C. S. Dundas (Hamburg).

## IX. BRUNSWICK.

(BRAUNSCHWEIG.)

## Regent.

**Prince Albrecht**, born May 8, 1837, son of the late Prince Albrecht of Prussia, brother of the first German Emperor Wilhelm I., and Marianne, daughter of the late William I., King of the Netherlands, Field-Marshal in the German Army. Married April 19, 1873, to Princess *Maria*, Duchess of Saxony, daughter of Duke Ernst of Saxe-Altenburg. Unanimously elected regent of the duchy by the Diet, October 21, 1885; assumed the reins of government November 2, 1885. The children of the Regent are: 1. Prince *Friedrich Heinrich*, born July 15, 1874; 2. Prince *Joachim Albrecht*, born September 27, 1876; 3. Prince *Friedrich Wilhelm*, born July 12, 1880.

The last Duke of Brunswick was **Wilhelm I.**, born April 25, 1806, the second son of Duke Friedrich Wilhelm and of Princess Marie of Baden; ascended the throne, April 25, 1831, and died October 18, 1884.

The ducal house of Brunswick-Wolfenbüttel, extinct on the death of Wilhelm I., was long one of the most ancient and illustrious of the Germanic Confederation. Its ancestor, Henry the Lion, possessed, in the twelfth century, the united duchies of Bavaria and Saxony, with other territories in the north of Germany; but having refused to aid the Emperor Friedrich Barbarossa in his wars with the Pope, he was, by a decree of the Diet, deprived of the whole of his territories with the sole exception of his allodial domains, the principalities of Brunswick and Lüneburg. Their possessions were, on the death of Ernest the Confessor, divided between the two sons of the latter, who became the founders of the lines of Brunswick-Lüneburg, Elder Line, and Brunswick-Lüneburg, Younger Line, the former of which was represented in the ducal house of Brunswick, while the latter is merged in the royal family of Great Britain.

The Brunswick Regency law of February 16, 1879, enacts that in case the legitimate heir to the Brunswick throne be absent or prevented from assuming the government, a Council of Regency, consisting of the Ministers of State and the Presidents of the Landtag and of the Supreme Court, should carry on the government; while the German Emperor should assume command of the military forces in the Duchy. If the rightful heir, after the space of a year, is unable to claim the throne, the Brunswick Landtag shall elect a Regent from the non-reigning members of German reigning families.

The late Duke of Brunswick was one of the wealthiest of German sovereigns, having been in possession of vast private estates, including the principality of Oels, in Silesia, and large domains in the district of Glatz, in Prussia.

### Constitution, Revenue, and Population.

The Constitution of Brunswick bears date October 12, 1832, but was modified by the fundamental laws of November 22, 1851, and March 26, 1888. The legislative power is vested in one Chamber, consisting, according to the law of 1851, of forty-six members. Of these, twenty-one are elected by those who are highest-taxed; three by the Protestant clergy; ten by the inhabitants of towns, and twelve by those of rural districts. The Chamber meets, according to the law of 1888, every two years, and the deputies hold their mandate for four years. The executive is represented by a responsible Staatsministerium or Ministry of State, consisting at present of four departments, namely, of State and Foreign Affairs, of Justice, of Finance, and of the Interior.

The budget is voted by the Chamber for the period of two years, but each year separate. For the year 1888 the revenue and expenditure of the State were made to balance at 11,175,000 marks, and of the Domains at 2,445,000 marks. Not included in the budget estimates, as already stated, is the civil list of the Duke, 1,125,000 marks in 1888. The public debt of the duchy, without regard to a premium-loan repayable in rates of 1,200,000 marks yearly till 1924, at the commencement of 1888, was 28,971,000 marks, four-fifths of which debt was contracted for the establishment of railways; the productive capital of the State was at the same time 42,490,000 marks, besides an annuity of 2,625,000 marks till 1934, stipulated at the sale of the railways of the State.

The duchy has an area of 1,526 English square miles, with a population of 372,452 inhabitants (186,175 males, 186,277 females), according to the census of December 1, 1885. There were 311,764 inhabitants at the census of December 1, 1871, the increase in the four years 1871-75 being at the high rate of 1·26 per cent. per annum, while it was 1·29 in the five years 1875-80, and 1·32 in 1880-85. Marriages, 1887, 3,219; births, 14,096; deaths, 8,467; surplus, 5,629. Included in the births are 570 (4·04 per cent.) still-born, and 1,600 (11·35 per cent.) illegitimate children. Emigrants, 1882, 786; 1883, 592; 1884, 449; 1885, 279; 1886, 252; 1887, 238. Nearly the whole of the inhabitants of the duchy are members of the Lutheran Church, there being only 12,642 Catholics in 1885.

The capital of the duchy, the town of Brunswick, or Braunschweig, had 85,174 inhabitants at the census of Dec. 1, 1885.

Brunswick numbered on June 5, 1882, 53,611 agricultural en-

closures, each under one household, having a population of 113,177, of whom 59,643 were actively engaged on the farms. Of these farms, 34,129 were less than 1 hectare, 14,149 ranged from 1 to less than 10 hectares, 5,168 from 10 to less than 100 hectares, and 165 had an area each of 100 hectares and upwards.

There were 255 miles of railway in 1888.

*British Minister Plenipotentiary.*—Sir Edward Malet, G.C.B., G.C.M.G.  
*Consul-General.*—Hon. C. S. Dundas (Hamburg).

## X. SAXE-WEIMAR.

(GROSSHERZOGTHUM SACHSEN-WEIMAR.)

### Reigning Grand-duke.

**Karl Alexander**, born June 24, 1818, the son of Grand-duke Karl Friedrich and of Grand-duchess Marie, daughter of the late Czar Paul I. of Russia. Succeeded his father, July 8, 1853; married October 8, 1842, to *Sophie*, born April 8, 1824, daughter of the late King Willem II. of the Netherlands.

### *Children of the Grand-duke.*

I. Prince *Karl August*, heir-apparent, born July 31, 1844; married August 26, 1873, to Princess Pauline, born July 25, 1852, eldest daughter of Prince Hermann of Saxe-Weimar, of which union there are offspring two sons, namely, Wilhelm Ernst, born June 10, 1876, and Bernhard, born April 18, 1878.

II. Princess *Maria*, born January 20, 1849; married February 6, 1876, to Prince Heinrich VII., of Reuss-Schleiz-Köstritz; offspring, Heinrich XXXII., born March 4, 1878; Heinrich XXXIII., born July 26, 1879; Sophie, born June 27, 1884; Heinrich XXXV., born August 1, 1887.

III. Princess *Elisabeth*, born February 28, 1854; married Nov. 6, 1886, to Johann, Duke of Mecklenburg-Schwerin.

### *Sister of the Grand-duke.*

Princess *Augusta*, born September 30, 1811; married June 11, 1829, to Prince Wilhelm, the late Wilhelm I., German Emperor.

### *Cousins of the Grand-duke.*

I. Prince *Eduard*, born October 11, 1823, the son of the late Duke Bernhard of Saxe-Weimar; major-general in the British army; married Nov. 27, 1851, to Lady Augusta Catherine, born Jan. 14, 1827, daughter of the fifth Duke of Richmond.

II. Prince *Hermann*, born August 4, 1825, brother of the preceding; married June 17, 1851, to Princess Augusta, born Oct. 4, 1826, youngest daughter of King Wilhelm I. of Württemberg, of which union there are offspring six children.

III. Prince *Gustav*, born June 28, 1827, brother of the preceding; major-general in the Austrian army; married February 14, 1870, to Pierina Marcochia, Countess von Neupurg.

The family of the Grand-duke stands at the head of the Ernestine or elder line of the princely houses of Saxony, which include Saxe-Meiningen, Saxe-Altenburg, and Saxe-Coburg-Gotha, while the younger, or Albertine line, is represented by the Kings of Saxony. Saxe-Weimar was formed into an independent duchy towards the end of the sixteenth century, when Elector Johann Wilhelm of Saxony divided his territory between his two sons, Friedrich Wilhelm and Johann, giving the former Saxe-Altenburg and the latter Saxe-Weimar. At the Congress of Vienna a considerable increase of territory, together with the title of Grand-duke, was awarded to Duke Karl August, known as patron of German literature.

The Grand-duke has a large private fortune, part of which he obtained in dowry with his consort, Princess Sophie of the Netherlands. He has also a civil list of 930,000 marks, or 42,000*l.*, amounting to nearly one-seventh of the revenues of Saxe-Weimar.

### Constitution, Revenue, and Population.

The Constitution of the Grand-duchy was granted May 5, 1816; but slightly altered by the law of October 15, 1850. According to this charter the legislative power is vested in a House of Parliament represented by one Chamber. It is composed of 31 members, of whom one is chosen by the noble landowners; four by other landowners having a yearly income from 3,000 marks upwards; five by other persons of the same income; and twenty-one by all the other inhabitants. The first-mentioned ten deputies are elected directly, the remaining twenty-one indirectly. The Chamber meets every three years.

The executive, acting under the orders of the Grand-duke, but responsible to the representatives of the country, is divided into three departments. The budget is granted by the Chamber for a period of three years. That from 1887 to 1889 comprised an annual income of 6,746,544 marks, and an annual expenditure of 6,746,544 marks. The State forests yield a large income, while there is a graduated tax on all incomes, the estimates for which are based on a total income for the population of 82,371,600 marks, or 4,118,580*l.* The public debt amounted to 5,856,775 marks, on January 1, 1888. The debt is more than covered by the productive capital of the State.

The Grand-duchy has an area of 1,390 English square miles, with a population of 313,946 (151,996 males, 161,950 females) at the census of December 1, 1885. During the years from 1875 to 1880 the increase was at the rate of 1·10 per cent. per annum,

and 0·28 in 1880–85. Marriages, 1886, 2,505; births, 11,299; deaths, 7,757; surplus, 3,542. Among the births are 424 (3·75 per cent.) still-born, and 1,111 (9·8 per cent.) illegitimate children. Emigrants 1882, 904; 1883, 1,002; 1884, 661; 1885, 424; 1886, 267; 1887, 354. The great majority of the inhabitants are Protestants, there being 10,831 Catholics, 1,313 Jews, in 1885.

The town of Weimar, capital and largest town of the Grand-duchy, had 21,565 inhabitants at the census of Dec. 1, 1885.

There were, altogether, on June 5, 1882, 40,203 agricultural enclosures in the Grand-duchy, with a population of 132,057, of whom 55,417 were actively engaged on the farms. Of these farms 14,632 were less than 1 hectare each, 19,408 ranged from 1 to less than 10 hectares, 6,016 from 10 to less than 100 hectares, and 147 had an area of 100 hectares and upwards.

There were 174 miles of railway in 1888.

*British Minister Plenipotentiary.*—Sir Edward Malet, G.C.B., G.C.M.G.  
*Consul-General.*—Baron von Tauchnitz (Leipzig).

## XI. MECKLENBURG-STRELITZ.

(GROSSHERZOGTHUM MECKLENBURG-STRELITZ.)

### Reigning Grand-duke.

**Friedrich Wilhelm I.**, born Oct. 17, 1819, the son of Grand-duke Georg and of Princess Marie of Hesse-Cassel; succeeded to the throne at the death of his father, Sept. 6, 1860; married June 28, 1843, to *Augusta*, born July 19, 1822, the daughter of the late Duke Adolphus of Cambridge.

### *Son of the Grand-duke.*

*Adolf Friedrich*, born July 22, 1848; married April 17, 1877, to Princess Elizabeth of Anhalt, born Sept. 7, 1857, of which union there is offspring; *Mary Augusta*, born May 8, 1878; *Jutta*, born January 24, 1880; *Friedrich*, born June 17, 1882; and a son born October 10, 1888.

The reigning house of Mecklenburg-Strelitz was founded, in 1701, by Duke Adolf Friedrich, youngest son of Duke Adolf Friedrich I. of Mecklenburg. There being no law of primogeniture at the time, the Diet was unable to prevent the division of the country, which was protested against by subsequent Dukes of Mecklenburg-Schwerin. The Grand-duke is, however, one of the wealthiest of German sovereigns, more than one-half of the country being his own private property.

### Constitution, Revenue, and Population.

The country is divided into two separate provinces, the first of which, Stargard, has a Diet composed of landowners and town magistrates, while the second, Ratzeburg, has a representative constitution. (See *Mecklenburg-Schwerin*.) Of the 48 burgo-masters and nearly 800 members of the Ritterschaft, 7 burgomasters and over sixty proprietors of Ritterguter belong to Mecklenburg-Strelitz.

The executive is entirely in the hands of the Grand-duke, and is exercised by him through his government, at the head of which is a 'Minister of State.' Accounts of public income and expenditure are never made known, and the whole state revenue forms the civil list of the Grand-duke; the debt is estimated at 6,000,000 marks, or 300,000*l*.

The population, according to the census of December 1, 1885, was 98,371; it was decreasing steadily, through emigration, previous to 1875, although there is a less density than in any other State of the German Empire, less than 100 inhabitants living on the square mile. Between the census period, 1871-75, the decrease of population was at the rate of 0·35 per cent. per annum. During 1875-80 there was an increase at the rate of 0·94 per cent. per annum, and in 1880-85 a decrease of 0·39 per cent. per annum. Marriages, 1887, 750; births, 3,194; deaths, 2,333; surplus, 861. Among the births were 124 (3·88 per cent.) still-born, and 493 (15·44 per cent.) illegitimate children. Emigrants, 1882, 906; 1883, 660; 1884, 649; 1885, 391; 1886, 149; 1887, 155. The area of the country is 1,130 English square miles, the ownership of which territory is divided between the sovereign, the feudal proprietors, and the corporations of certain towns, in the following manner:—527 square miles belong to the Grand-duke; 353 to the titled and untitled nobles, and 117 to the town corporations. With the exception of 294 Catholics and 458 Jews (1880), the people are Protestants. The capital, Neu Strelitz, had 9,366 inhabitants in 1885.

The number of agricultural enclosures was (1882) 17,721, with a population of 49,244, of whom 19,142 were actively engaged on the farms. Of these farms, 13,576 were less than 1 hectare, 2,519 ranged from 1 to less than 10 hectares, 1,411 from 10 to less than 100 hectares, and 215 had an area each of 100 hectares and upwards.

Mecklenburg-Strelitz had 114 English miles of railway in 1888.

*British Minister Plenipotentiary*.—Sir Edward Malet, G.C.B., G.C.M.G.

*Consul-General*.—Hon. C. S. Dundas (Hamburg).

## XII. SAXE-MEININGEN.

(HERZOGTHUM SACHSEN-MEININGEN.)

### Reigning Duke.

**Georg II.**, born April 2, 1826, the son of Duke Bernhard I. Succeeded, on the abdication of his father, September 20, 1866. Married, May 18, 1850, to Princess Charlotte of Prussia, who died March 30, 1855; married, in second nuptials, October 23, 1858, to Princess Feodora of Hohenlohe-Langenburg, born July 7, 1839, who died February 10, 1872; married, in third nuptials,morganatically, March 18, 1873, to Ellen Franz, Baroness von Heldburg.

### *Children of the Duke.*

I. Prince *Bernhard*, born April 1, 1851; married Feb. 18, 1878, to Princess Charlotte, eldest daughter of Prince Friedrich Wilhelm, Prince Imperial of Germany and Crown Prince of Prussia; offspring of the union is a daughter, Feodora, born May 12, 1879.

II. Princess *Marie Elizabeth*, born September 23, 1853.

III. Prince *Ernst*, born September 27, 1859.

IV. Prince *Friedrich*, born October 12, 1861.

The line of Saxe-Meiningen was founded by Duke Bernhard, third son of Ernst I. of Saxony, surnamed the Pious, the friend and companion in arms of King Gustaf Adolf of Sweden. The duchy was only one-third its present size up to the year 1826, when, by the extinction of the ancient family of Saxe-Gotha, the territories of Hildburghausen and Saalfeld fell to the father of the present duke. The Duke has a civil list of 394,286 marks, or 19,714*l.*, paid out of the produce of the State domains. Besides these he receives the half of the surplus, which amounts to 302,290 marks every year.

### Constitution, Revenue, and Population.

The charter of the duchy bears date August 23, 1829, and is supplemented by the laws of 1870 and 1873. It provides for a legislative organisation, consisting of one Chamber of twenty-four representatives. Four of these are elected by those who pay the highest land and property tax, and four by those who pay income tax on an income of 3,000 marks or more; sixteen by all other inhabitants. The Chamber meets as often as necessary, and in any case for the arrangement of the budget every three years, and new elections take place every six.

The budget estimates for each of the three financial years 1887-89 stated the revenue at 5,248,630 marks, and the expenditure at 4,946,340 marks. Nearly one-half of the revenue is drawn from State domains, formerly belonging to the ducal family. The chief



items of expenditure are the public interest of the debt, and the expenses for the administration of the State. The debt, on October 1, 1888, amounted to 12,838,517 marks. Most of the debt is covered by productive State capital.

The area of the duchy is 933 English square miles, with a population, according to the census of Dec. 1, 1885, of 214,884 inhabitants (105,061 males, and 109,823 females). From 1875 to 1880 the increase was at the rate of 1·25 per cent. per annum, and during 1880–85, 0·74 per cent. per annum. Marriages, 1887, 1,808; births, 7,831; deaths, 4,949; surplus, 2,882. Included in the births are 292 (3·73 per cent.) still-born, and 974 (12·44 per cent.) illegitimate children. Emigrants, 1884, 512; 1885, 289; 1886, 247; 1887, 236. The capital, Meiningen, had 11,448 inhabitants in 1885. The vast majority of the inhabitants of the duchy are Protestants, there being 2,924 Catholics and 1,521 Jews in 1885.

The number of farms or agricultural enclosures, each under one household, was (1882) 31,835, with a population of 67,819, of whom 35,764 were actively engaged on the farms. Of these farms 15,706 were less than 1 hectare each, 12,973 varied in size from 1 to less than 10 hectares, 3,090 from 10 to less than 100 hectares, and 66 had an area each of 100 hectares and upwards.

There were 145 miles of railway in 1888.

*British Consul-General.*—Baron von Tauchnitz (Leipzig).

### XIII. ANHALT.

(HERZOGTHUM ANHALT.)

#### Reigning Duke.

**Friedrich**, born April 29, 1831, the son of Duke Leopold of Anhalt and of Princess Friederike of Prussia. Succeeded to the throne at the death of his father, May 22, 1871; married, April 22, 1854, to Princess *Antoinette* of Saxe-Altenburg, born April 17, 1838.

#### *Children of the Duke.*

- I. Prince *Friedrich*, born August 19, 1856.
- II. Princess *Elisabeth*, born September 7, 1857; married April 17, 1877, to the hereditary Grand Duke of Mecklenburg-Strelitz.
- III. Prince *Eduard*, born April 18, 1861.
- IV. Prince *Aribert*, born June 18, 1864.
- V. Princess *Alexandra*, born April 4, 1868.

*Grandchild of the Duke.*

Princess *Antoinette*, born March 3, 1885, daughter of the late Prince *Leopold*, the Duke's eldest son, and Elizabeth, daughter of the Landgrave of Hesse.

The Dukes of Anhalt trace their origin to Bernhard, son of the celebrated Albert the Bear, Margrave of Brandenburg, who died in 1211. The family, in the course of time, split into numerous branches, now reduced to the present line. At the establishment of the Germanic Confederation, in 1815, there were three reigning Dukes of Anhalt, namely, of Anhalt-Cöthen, Anhalt-Bernburg, and Anhalt-Dessau. The first of these lines became extinct in 1847, and the second on August 19, 1863, leaving the former house of Anhalt-Dessau the sole heir of the-family territory. In 1806, the Princes of Anhalt took the title of Dukes, on joining the Confederation of the Rhine. The Duke of Anhalt separated his property from that of the State by decree of June 28, 1869. The entailed property belonging to the ducal family is the sole resource of the Duke. Part of it, called 'the select entail,' yielding about 600,000 marks, cannot be sold by the Duke without the approbation of the Diet. To the entailed property belong very large private estates in Prussia and Hungary, embracing an area of 280 square miles.

**Constitution, Revenue, and Population.**

The duchy has a Constitution, proclaimed September 17, 1859, and modified by decrees of September 17, 1863, and February 13, 1872, which give legislative power to a Diet composed of 36 members, of whom two are appointed by the Duke, eight are representatives of landowners who pay the highest taxes, two of the highest taxed inhabitants belonging to the mercantile and industrial classes, fourteen of the other inhabitants of towns, and ten of the rural districts. The executive power is entirely in the hands of the Duke, who governs through a Minister of State.

The budget estimates for the financial year 1888-89 stated the income of the State at 9,939,000 marks, of which 6,170,999 marks are derived from State property, and the rest chiefly from indirect taxes. The amount of the direct taxes is about 321,000 marks. The expenditure of the State is 9,939,000 marks. The income for the German Empire is 7,523,000 marks, the expenditure 7,523,000 marks. The public debt amounted, on June 30, 1888, to 2,868,462 marks, largely covered by productive investments.

The duchy comprises an area of 869 English square miles, with a population of 232,592 (115,079 males and 117,513 females), according to the census of December 1, 1880, and 248,166 (122,676 males, and 125,490 females) at the census of December 1, 1885.

From 1875 to 1880 the increase was at the rate of 1·78 per cent. per annum, and from 1880 to 1885 at the rate of 1·34 per cent. per annum. Marriages, 1887, 2,198; births, 9,890; deaths, 5,469; surplus, 4,421. Among the births are 326 (3·30 per cent.) still-born, and 868 (8·98 per cent.) illegitimate children. Emigrants, 1882, 262; 1883, 270; 1884, 187; 1885, 113; 1886, 82; 1887, 92. The capital, Dessau, had 27,766 inhabitants in 1885. Nearly the whole of the inhabitants belong to the Reformed Protestant Church, there being (1885) 5,492 Catholics and 1,601 Jews.

The number of agricultural enclosures, 1882, was 29,800, with a population of 75,937, of whom 32,932 were actively engaged on the farms. Of these farms, 19,489 were less than 1 hectare each, 7,817 varied from 1 to less than 10, 2,320 from 10 to less than 100 hectares, while 174 had an area of 100 hectares and upwards.

There are 7 miles of railway.

*British Minister Plenipotentiary.*—Sir Edward Malet, G.C.B., G.C.M.G.

#### XIV. SAXE-COBURG-GOTHA.

(HERZOGTHUM SACHSEN-COBURG-GOTHA.)

##### Reigning Duke.

**Ernst II.**, born June 21, 1818, the son of Duke Ernst I. of Saxe-Coburg-Saalfeld and of the Duchess Dorothea Luise, Princess Luise of Gotha-Altenburg. Studied philosophy and political economy at the University of Bonn, 1834-36; entered into the military service of Saxony, 1836; travelled in Spain, Portugal, Italy, and Northern Africa, 1838-40. Succeeded to the throne, at the death of his father, Jan. 29, 1844. Married May 3, 1842, to Princess *Alexandrine*, born Dec. 6, 1820, the daughter of the late Grand-duke Leopold of Baden.

The Duke being childless, the heir-apparent is his nephew, Prince *Alfred*, Duke of Edinburgh, born Aug. 6, 1844, the son of Prince Albert of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha, and of Victoria, Queen of Great Britain.

The immediate ancestor of the reigning family of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha, formerly called Saxe-Coburg-Saalfeld, and previously Saxe-Coburg, was Duke Albrecht, second son of Duke Ernst, surnamed the Pious, who died in 1699. A dispute about his heritage lasted through three generations, and was only settled, towards the end of the eighteenth century, by a redistribution of the territories of the Saxon princes. A new division took place in 1826, on the extinction of the line of Saxe-Gotha, and it was then that the house of Saxe-Coburg-Saalfeld exchanged its name for that of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha. The family is in possession of a large private fortune, accumulated chiefly

by Duke Ernst I. of Saxe-Coburg-Saalfeld, whom the Congress of Vienna made a present of the principality of Lichtenberg. This principality he sold, Sept. 22, 1834, to the King of Prussia, for a sum of two million thaler, and other advantages. Besides a vast private income, Duke Ernst II. has, as reigning Duke, a civil list of 100,000 marks out of the income of the Gotha domains, and the surplus of 100,503 marks is paid into the public exchequer, while the rest is divided between the Duke and the State. The Duke further receives one half of the excess of revenue over expenditure from the Coburg domain lands.

### Constitution, Revenue, and Population.

The Staatsgrundgesetz, or fundamental law of the two duchies, proclaimed May 3, 1852, vests the legislative power in the Duke in conjunction with two separate chambers, one for the duchy of Coburg and the other for the duchy of Gotha. For the common affairs of the two duchies the two Chambers meet in common. The Coburg Chamber consists of eleven, and that for Gotha of nineteen members, chosen in as many electoral divisions, by the indirect vote of all the electors. Every man above the age of twenty-five who pays direct taxes has a vote, and every fully-qualified citizen above thirty may be elected a deputy to the Landtag or Chamber. New elections take place every four years. The two assemblies meet separately, usually in the first and last years of their duration, otherwise when necessary; the 'United Parliament' meets alternately at the towns of Coburg and of Gotha.

The domain budget is voted for the term of four years for Gotha and for Coburg, and in the financial State-accounts a distinction is made between Domain-revenue and State-revenue. The joint annual revenue of the two duchies, derived principally from contributions from the imperial exchequer and fees from courts of law, is estimated for the four years 1885-89 at 966,000 marks; the joint annual expenditure for the same period at 1,545,000 marks. The deficiency in the revenue is covered by contributions from the special budgets of the two duchies. The special State-revenue of Coburg for each of the four years 1885-89 is set down at 1,030,500 marks, that of Gotha at 2,120,400 marks. The special domain-revenue of Coburg for each of the six years 1885-91 is counted at 414,000 marks, and the expenditure at 238,000 marks. There is thus an excess of revenue over expenditure to the amount of 176,000 marks. The special domain-revenue of Gotha, again, for each of the years 1885-89, is estimated at 2,052,431 marks, and the expenditure at 1,239,928 marks. The public debt, in 1888, amounted to 3,828,100 marks for Coburg, and to 3,802,267 marks for Gotha, both being largely covered by productive investments.

The area of the duchy is 755 English square miles, of which 217 belong to the duchy of Coburg, and 538 to Gotha. At the census of December 1, 1885, the total population numbered 198,829 (95,531 males, 103,298 females), the increase during the five years 1880–85 amounting to 0·42 per cent. per annum. Marriages, 1887, 1,554; births, 6,999; deaths, 4,778; surplus, 2,221. Among the births were 252 (3·60 per cent.) still-born, and 831 (11·87 per cent.) illegitimate children. Emigrants, 1882, 545; 1883, 771; 1884, 550; 1885, 277; 1886, 217; 1887, 246. Of the population 195,710 are Protestants, 2,472 Catholics.

The town of Gotha had 27,802, and Coburg 16,210 inhabitants in 1885. There are no other towns in the duchy.

Agricultural enclosures (1882), 26,403, with a population of 65,796, of whom 28,344 were actively engaged on the farms. Of these farms, 12,410 were less than 1 hectare, 10,908 varied in area from 1 to less than 10, 3,015 from 10 to less than 100 hectares each, while the number of farms of 100 hectares and upwards was 70.

There were 110 miles of railway in 1888.

*British Chargé d'Affaires.*—Ralph Milbanke.

*Consul-General.*—Baron von Tauchnitz (Leipzig).

## XV. SAXE-ALTENBURG.

(HERZOGTHUM SACHSEN-ALTENBURG.)

### Reigning Duke.

**Ernst**, born September 16, 1826, the son of Duke Georg of Saxe-Altenburg and Princess Marie of Mecklenburg-Schwerin. Succeeded to the throne, at the death of his father, August 3, 1853; married, April 28, 1853, to Princess *Agnes*, of Anhalt-Dessau, born June 24, 1824.

### *Daughter of the Duke.*

Princess *Marie*, born August 2, 1854; married April 19, 1873, to Prince Albrecht of Prussia, Regent of Brunswick.

### *Brother of the Duke.*

Prince *Moritz*, born October 24, 1829; married, October 15, 1862, to Princess Augusta of Saxe-Meiningen, by whom he has issue three daughters and a son—1. Maria Anna, born March 14, 1864, married April 16, 1882, to Prince George of Schaumburg-Lippe. 2. Elizabeth, born January 25, 1865, married April 17, 1884, to Grand-duke Constantine of Russia. 3. Ernst, born August 31, 1871. 4. Louise, born August 11, 1873.

The reigning family of Saxe-Altenburg, formerly called Saxe-Hildburghausen, dates its origin from the year 1482, when the separation took place between the Ernestine and Albertine lines of

Saxony. Up to the year 1826, Saxe-Altenburg formed part of Saxe-Gotha, and was then, by a general exchange of territories among the Saxon princes, made over to the Hildburghausen family. The Duke has a civil list of 143,000 thaler, or 21,450*l.*, amounting to above one-fifth of the revenue of the whole country.

### Constitution, Revenue, and Population.

The Constitution bears date April 29, 1831, but was altered at subsequent periods. The legislative authority is vested in a Chamber composed of thirty representatives, of whom nine are chosen by the highest taxed inhabitants, nine by the inhabitants of towns, and twelve by those of rural districts. The Chamber meets every three years, and the deputies are elected for two sessions.

The executive is divided into three departments, namely—1, of the Ducal House, Foreign and Home Affairs; 2, of Justice; 3, of Finance. The budget is voted for three years, the estimates of the last period, 1887–89, exhibiting an annual revenue of 2,735,974 marks, or 136,798*l.*, and an expenditure of 2,725,078 marks, or 136,254*l.* Two-thirds of the revenue are derived from the State domains, and the remainder from indirect taxes. The public debt in July 1888 amounted to 1,004,503 marks, covered five times over by the active funds of the State.

Saxe-Altenburg has an area of 509 English square miles, with a population, according to the census of Dec. 1, 1885, of 161,460 inhabitants (78,572 males, 82,888 females). The increase of population was at the rate of .83 per cent. per annum in the five years 1880–85. Many of the inhabitants of the duchy are of Slavonic origin. The peasants are reputed to be more wealthy than in any other part of Germany, and the rule prevails among them of the youngest son becoming the heir to the landed property of the father. Estates are kept for generations in the same family, and seldom parcelled out. The rural population, however, has been declining in numbers for the last thirty years. Marriages, 1886, 1,468; births, 6,799 (323, or 4.75 per cent., still-born; 775, or 11.40 per cent., illegitimate); deaths, 5,239; surplus, 1,560. Emigrants, 1883, 217; 1884, 101; 1885, 77; 1886, 76; 1887, 62. Except 1,113 Catholics and 39 Jews (1885), the people are Protestants. The capital, Altenburg, had 29,110 inhabitants in 1885.

Agricultural enclosures, each under one household, 1882, 16,208, with a population of 54,579, of whom 25,505 were actively engaged on the farms. Of these farms, 8,111 were less than 1 hectare each, 5,547 ranged from 1 to less than 10, 2,509 from 10 to less than 100 hectares, while there were only 41 with an area of 100 hectares and upwards.

There were 22 miles of railway in 1888.

*British Consul-General.*—Baron von Tauchnitz (Leipzig).

**XVI. WALDECK.**

(FÜRSTENTHUM WALDECK.)

**Reigning Prince.**

**Georg Victor**, born Jan. 14, 1831, the son of Prince Georg Friedrich and Princess Emma of Anhalt-Bernburg; succeeded to the throne at the death of his father, under the guardianship of his mother, May 14, 1845; married, September 26, 1853, to Princess *Helena*, born Aug. 12, 1831, daughter of the late Duke Wilhelm of Nassau; widower, Oct. 28, 1888.

*Children of the Prince.*

I. Princess *Pauline*, born October 19, 1855; married May 7, 1881, to the hereditary Prince Alexis of Bentheim-Bentheim.

II. Princess *Emma*, born Aug. 2, 1858; married Jan. 7, 1879, to King Willem III. of the Netherlands.

III. Princess *Helena*, born February 17, 1861; married April 27, 1882, to Prince Leopold, Duke of Albany, son of Victoria, Queen of Great Britain; widow, March 28, 1884.

IV. Prince *Friedrich*, born January 20, 1865.

V. Princess *Elizabeth*, born September 6, 1873.

After the war between Austria and Prussia, at the end of 1866, a 'Treaty of Accession' was signed by the Prince on July 18, 1867, by which he surrendered his chief sovereign rights to King Wilhelm I. for ten years, retaining merely nominal power, and renewed November 24, 1877, for another period of ten years.

**Constitution and Population.**

The charter of the principality was granted Aug. 17, 1852. It provided for a legislative assembly of forty-one members, but this number is now reduced to fifteen. On October 22, 1867, the assembly approved the 'Treaty of Accession' concluded between the reigning Prince and King Wilhelm I., renewed January 1, 1878, which made the administration of the country over to Prussia, restricting the authority of the representatives to purely local affairs.

	1837	1888	1889
	marks	marks	marks
Estimated Revenue . . .	1,084,717	1,083,739	1,081,965
„ Expenditure . . .	1,049,716	1,048,806	1,047,876

Debt, 1888, 2,299,500 marks.

The principality has an area of 466 English square miles, with

a population, according to the census of December 1, 1885, of 56,575 (26,901 males, 29,674 females). At the preceding census, of Dec. 1, 1880, the inhabitants numbered 56,522; and at that of Dec. 1, 1871, 56,224. Marriages, 1886, 342; births, 1,952 (82, or 4·20 per cent., still-born, and 144, or 7·38 per cent., illegitimate); deaths, 1,292; surplus, 660. Emigrants, 1883, 282; 1884, 170; 1885, 197; 1886, 100; 1887, 91. Except 1,576 Catholics and 854 Jews, the people are Protestants. The residence town, Arolsen, has only 2,442 inhabitants.

Agricultural enclosures (1882), 9,455, with a population of 30,378, of whom 11,539 were actively engaged on the farms. Of these farms, 3,743 were less than 1 hectare each; 4,088 ranged from 1 to less than 10; 1,590 from 10 to less than 100 hectares each; while 34 had an area of 100 hectares and upwards.

*British Chargé d'Affaires.*—Ralph Milbanke.

*Consul-General.*—Hon. C. S. Dundas (Hamburg).

## XVII. LIPPE.

(FÜRSTENTHUM LIPPE.)

### Reigning Prince.

**Woldemar**, born April 18, 1824, the second son of Prince Leopold and of Princess Emilie of Schwarzburg-Sondershausen; succeeded to the throne at the death of his brother, Dec. 8, 1875; married, Nov. 9, 1858, to Princess Sophie, born August 7, 1834, daughter of the late Margrave Wilhelm of Baden. The only living brother of the reigning prince is Prince Alexander, born January 16, 1831, formerly captain in the Hanoverian army.

The house of Lippe is the eldest branch of the ancient family of Lippe, from which proceeded in the seventeenth century the still flourishing collateral lineages of Schaumbourg-Lippe, Lippe-Biesterfeld, &c. The Prince has not a civil list. For the expenses of the court, &c., are allotted the revenues arising from the *Domanium* (farms, forests, &c.), which, according to the covenant of June 24, 1868, are indivisible and inalienable entail estate of the Prince's house, the usufruct and administration of which belong to the reigning Prince.

### Constitution, Revenue, and Population.

A charter of rights was granted to Lippe by decree of July 6, 1836, partly replaced by the electoral law of June 3, 1876, according to which the Diet is composed of twenty-one members,



who are elected in three divisions determined by the scale of the rates. The discussions are public. To the Chamber belongs the right of taking part in legislation and the levying of taxes; otherwise its functions are consultative. A minister presides over the government.

The budget is arranged for three years. For 1887 the revenue was estimated at 1,017,449 marks, and expenditure 1,013,527 marks. For 1888 the revenue was estimated at 1,017,449 marks, and expenditure 1,012,750 marks. For 1887 the public debt was estimated at 942,907 marks, or 48,645*l*.

The population, at the census of December 1, 1885, numbered 123,212 (60,776 males, 62,436 females), living on an area of 423 English square miles. At the preceding census of Dec. 1, 1880, the inhabitants numbered 120,216, showing an increase at the rate of 0·5 per cent. per annum. Except 3,865 Catholics and 1,024 Jews, the people are Protestants. Marriages, 1887, 993; births, 4,627 (167 still-born, 282 illegitimate); deaths, 2,744; surplus, 1,883. Emigrants, 1883, 391; 1884, 368; 1885, 317; 1886, 176; 1887, 58. The capital, Detmold, has 8,913 inhabitants (1885).

Agricultural enclosures (1882), 23,321, with a population of 45,733, of whom 19,619 were actively engaged on the farms. Of these farms 14,567 had an area of less than 1 hectare each, 7,210 ranged from 1 to less than 10, 1,515 from 10 to less than 100 hectares, and 29 were of 100 hectares and upwards.

*British Consul-General.*—Hon. C. S. Dundas (Hamburg).

## XVIII. SCHWARZBURG-RUDOLSTADT.

(FÜRSTENTHUM SCHWARZBURG-RUDOLSTADT.)

### Reigning Prince.

**Georg**, born Nov. 23, 1838; succeeded his father, Prince Albert, November 26, 1869. Heir-apparent of the Prince is his cousin, Prince *Günther*, born June 3, 1860.

The Schwarzburg-Rudolstadt line is a younger branch of the house of Schwarzburg, being descended from Johann Günther, who died in the middle of the seventeenth century. The present sovereign has a civil list of 291,817 marks, or 14,591*l*., exclusive of the revenue of the State domains, property of the reigning family.

### Constitution, Revenue, and Population.

The fundamental law of the principality is the Constitution of March 21, 1854, modified November 16, 1870. For all legislative measures the Prince has to obtain the consent of a Chamber of Representatives of sixteen members, four of whom are elected by the highest-assessed inhabitants, and the rest returned by the general population. The deputies meet every three years, and their mandate expires at the end of two sessions.

There are triennial budgets. For the period 1888-90 the annual public income and expenditure were settled at 2,203,200 marks each. Former financial periods showed small deficits. There is a public debt of 4,246,000 marks, nearly three-fourths covered by productive investments.

The population numbered 76,676 at the census of December 1, 1875, 80,296 in 1880, and in 1885, 83,836 (40,733 males, 43,103 females), living on an area of 362 English square miles. From 1880 to 1885 the increase was at the rate of 0.86 per cent. per annum. Marriages, 1886, 726; births, 3,211 (131, or 4.08 per cent., still-born; 343, or 10.68 per cent., illegitimate); deaths, 1,985; surplus, 1,226. Emigrants, 1883, 235; 1884, 198; 1885, 145; 1886, 101; 1887, 82. Except 526 Catholics and 45 Jews, the people are Protestants. Rudolstadt, the residence town, has 10,562 inhabitants (1885).

---

## XIX. SCHWARZBURG-SONDERSHAUSEN.

(FÜRSTENTHUM SCHWARZBURG-SONDERSHAUSEN.)

### Reigning Prince.

**Karl II.**, born August 7, 1830; succeeded his father, Prince Günther II., July 17, 1880; married, June 12, 1869, to Princess *Marie* of Saxe-Altenburg, born June 28, 1845.

### *Father of the Prince.*

**Günther II.**, born Sept. 24, 1801; succeeded his father, Prince Günther I., Aug. 19, 1835; married, in first nuptials, in 1827, to Princess *Marie* of Schwarzburg-Rudolstadt, who died in 1853; and, secondly, in 1835, to Princess *Mathilda* of Hohenlohe-Oehringen, from whom he was divorced in 1852. Abdicated July 17, 1880.

### *Brother and Sisters of the Prince.*

- I. Princess *Elisabeth*, born March 22, 1829.
- II. Prince *Leopold*, born July 2, 1832.
- III. Princess *Marie*, born June 14, 1837.

The princes of the house of Schwarzburg belong to a very ancient and wealthy family. The small territory of the house was left undisturbed at the Congress of Vienna. The civil list of the Prince of Schwarzburg-Sondershausen amounts to 25,825*l.*, being nearly one-fourth of the revenue of the country. The Prince is, moreover, in possession of a very large income from private estates in Bohemia and Mecklenburg.

### Constitution, Revenue, and Population.

The principality has a Constitution, granted July 8, 1857, under which restricted legislative rights are given to a Diet composed of 15 members, 5 of whom are appointed by the Prince, 5 elected by certain highly-taxed landowners and others, and 5 elected by the inhabitants in general. The sole executive and part of the legislative power is in the hands of the Prince, who exercises his authority through a government divided into three departments.

The budget accounts are settled for the term of three years. In the period 1888-91 the annual revenue was estimated to amount to 2,432,049 marks, and the annual expenditure to 2,426,635 marks. There is a public debt (1888) of 3,686,382 marks.

The area of Schwarzburg-Sondershausen is 332 English square miles, containing a population, according to the census of Dec. 6, 1875, of 67,480 souls; in 1880 of 71,107; and Dec. 1, 1885, 73,601 (35,906 males, 37,700 females). Marriages, 1886, 581; births, 2,657 (102, or 3.84 per cent., still-born; 248, or 9.33 per cent., illegitimate); deaths, 1,687; surplus, 970. Emigrants, 1883, 124; 1884, 88; 1885, 77; 1886, 57; 1887, 49. The residence town, Sondershausen, has 6,336, and Arnstadt 11,537 inhabitants (1885). The whole population, except 648 Catholics and 237 Jews (1885), is Protestant.

Agricultural enclosures (1882), 11,137, with a population of 27,959, of whom 11,764 were actively engaged on the farms; of these farms 4,818 were less than 1 hectare each; 5,151 range from 1 to less than 10; 1,130 from 10 to less than 100 hectares; while 38 were of 100 hectares and upwards.

There were 20 miles of railway in 1887.

**XX. REUSS, Younger Branch.**

(FÜRSTENTHUM REUSS-JÜNGERER-LINIE.)

**Reigning Prince.**

**Heinrich XIV.**, born May 28, 1832, the son of Prince Heinrich LXVII. and of Princess Adelaide; succeeded his father, July 10, 1867; married, Feb. 6, 1858, to Princess *Louise* of Württemberg, who died July 10, 1886.

*Children of the Prince.*

I. Prince *Heinrich XXVII.*, born November 10, 1858; married, November 11, 1884, to Princess Elise, born September 4, 1864, daughter of Prince Hermann of Hohenlohe-Langenburg.

II. Princess *Elisabeth*, born October 27, 1859.

The reigning house forms a younger branch of the Reuss family. As in Reuss-Greiz (see p. 184), the greater part of the territory of the principality is the private property of the reigning family.

All the princes are called Heinrich, and, to distinguish them, they have numbers attached to their names, beginning and ending in each century. Number one is given to the first prince of the branch born in the century, and the numbers follow in the order of birth until the century is finished, when they begin again with number one.

**Constitution, Revenue, and Population.**

The principality has a Constitution, proclaimed Nov. 30, 1849, and modified April 14, 1852, and June 20, 1856. Under it restricted legislative rights are granted to a Diet of sixteen members, of whom four are elected by the chief landowners, and the remainder by the inhabitants in general. The Prince has the sole executive and part of the legislative power. In the administration of the State a cabinet of three members acts under his direction. The annual public income was given as 1,453,363 marks for the financial period 1887-89, with an expenditure of 1,435,053 marks. There is a public debt (1888) of 1,424,478 marks.

The census of December 1, 1875, gave a population of 92,375; Dec. 1, 1880, of 101,330; and Dec. 1, 1885, 110,598 (53,947 males, 56,051 females), on an area of 318 English square miles. Marriages, 1886, 1,110; births, 4,871, 215 (4.41 per cent.) still-born, 578 (11.87 per cent.) illegitimate; deaths, 3,515; surplus, 1,356. Emigrants, 1883, 228; 1884, 178; 1885, 98; 1886, 94; 1887, 125. The town of Gera has 34,152 inhabitants (1885). All the inhabitants, except 921 Catholics and 129 Jews (1885), are Protestants.

Agricultural enclosures (1882), 8,519, with a population of 26,287, of whom 11,842 were actively engaged on the farms. Of these enclosures 3,663 were less than 1 hectare each; 3,423 ranged from 1 to less than 10; 1,403 from 10 to less than 100 hectares each; while 30 had an area of 100 hectares and upwards.

## XXI. SCHAUMBURG-LIPPE.

(FÜRSTENTHUM SCHAUMBURG-LIPPE.)

### Reigning Prince.

**Adolf**, born Aug. 1, 1817, the son of Prince Georg; succeeded his father, Nov. 21, 1860; married, Oct. 25, 1844, to Princess *Hermína*, born Sept. 29, 1827, daughter of the late Prince Georg of Waldeck.

### *Children of the Prince.*

I. Princess *Hermína*, born October 5, 1845; married, Feb. 16, 1876, to Maximilian, Duke of Württemberg.

II. Prince *Georg*, born October 10, 1846; married, April 16, 1882, to Maria Anna, Duchess of Saxony; offspring: Adolf, born Feb. 23, 1883; George, born March 11, 1884; Ernst Wolrad, born April 19, 1887.

III. Prince *Hermann*, born May 19, 1848.

IV. Princess *Ida*, born July 28, 1852; married, Oct. 8, 1872, to Heinrich XXII. of Reuss-Greiz.

V. Prince *Otto*, born September 13, 1854.

VI. Prince *Adolf*, born July 20, 1859.

The reigning house of Lippe is descended from a count of the same name who lived in the sixteenth century.

### Constitution, Revenue, and Population.

The principality has a Constitution, dated November 17, 1868, under which there is a legislative Diet of 15 members, two of whom are appointed by the Prince, one nominated by the nobility, one by the clergy, one by certain functionaries, and the rest elected by the people. To the Prince belongs part of the legislative and all the executive authority.

In the budget estimates for the financial year 1888-89 the revenue was stated at 702,947 marks, and the expenditure at 685,659 marks. There was in 1888 a public debt of 510,000 marks, besides 90,000 marks as share of the paper-money of the Empire.

The census of Dec. 1, 1875, gave a population of 33,133; of Dec. 1, 1880, of 35,374; and Dec. 1, 1885, 37,204 (18,563 males,

18,641 females), on an area of 212 English square miles. Marriages, 1887, 305; births, 1,328, 41 (3 per cent.) still-born, 49 (3.75 per cent.) illegitimate; deaths, 692; surplus, 636. Emigrants 1883, 122; 1884, 42; 1885, 75; 1886, 45; 1887, 103. Except 521 Catholics and 295 Jews, the inhabitants are Protestants. Buckeburg, the residence town, has 5,206 inhabitants (1885).

Agricultural enclosures (1882), 6,433, with a population of 12,543, of whom 5,088 were actively engaged on the farms. Of these enclosures 3,609 were less than 1 hectare each; 2,211 ranged from 1 to less than 10; 607 from 10 to less than 100 hectares; while only 6 had an area of 100 hectares and upwards.

The State has 15 miles of railway.

*British Consul-General.*—Hon. Charles S. Dundas (Hamburg).

## XXII. REUSS, Elder Branch.

(FÜRSTENTHUM REUSS-AELTERER-LINIE.)

### Reigning Prince.

**Heinrich XXII.**, born March 28, 1846, the son of Prince Heinrich XX. and of Princess Caroline of Hesse-Homburg; succeeded his father, November 8, 1859; married, October 8, 1872, to Princess Ida of Schaumburg-Lippe, born July 28, 1852.

### *Children of the Prince.*

I. *Heinrich XXIV.*, born March 20, 1878.

II. *Emma*, born January 17, 1881.

III. *Maria*, born March 26, 1882.

IV. *Caroline*, born July 13, 1884.

V. *Hermine*, born December 17, 1887.

The princely family of Reuss traces its descent to the Emperor Heinrich I. of Germany, surnamed 'The Fowler,' who died in 936. All the heads of the house, ever since the commencement of the eleventh century, have been called Heinrich. In the year 1701 it was settled, in a family council, that the figures should not run higher than a hundred, beginning afterwards again at one. The present sovereign of Reuss-Greiz has no civil list. He is very wealthy, the greater part of the territory over which he reigns being his private property.

### Constitution, Revenue, and Population.

The Constitution, bearing date March 28, 1867, provides for a legislative body of 12 members, 3 nominated by the sovereign, 2 by the nobility, 3 elected by towns, and 4 by rural districts.

The public revenue, balanced by the expenditure, was set down as 842,238 marks for 1886; 855,193 marks for 1887; and 845,732 marks for 1888. There is a public debt of 450,537 marks.

The population of the principality amounted, at the census of Dec. 1, 1880, to 50,782, and Dec. 1, 1885, to 55,904 (27,307 males, 28,597 females), living on an area of 148 English square miles. Marriages, 1886, 539; births, 2,645, 120 (4.53 per cent.) still-born, 237 (8.96 per cent.) illegitimate; deaths, 1,649; surplus, 996. Emigrants, 1883, 44; 1884, 32; 1885, 44; 1886, 43; 1887, 44. The town of Greiz has 17,288 inhabitants (1885). Except 582 Catholics and 49 Jews (1885), the people are Protestants.

Agricultural enclosures (1882), 8,519, with a population of 10,734, of whom 4,718 were actively engaged on the farms. Of these enclosures 1,872 were less than 1 hectare each; 1,445 ranged from 1 to less than 10; 669 from 10 to less than 100 hectares each; and 6 had an area of 100 hectares and upwards.

---

### XXIII. HAMBURG.

(FREIE UND HANSE-STADT HAMBURG.)

#### Constitution and Revenue.

The present Constitution of the State and free city of Hamburg was published on the 28th of September, 1860, and came in force on the 1st of January, 1861; a revision was published on the 13th of October, 1879. According to the terms of this fundamental law, the government — Staatsgewalt — is intrusted, in common, to two Chambers of Representatives, the Senate and the Bürgerschaft, or House of Burgesses. The Senate, which exercises chiefly, but not entirely, the executive power, is composed of eighteen members, one-half of whose number must have studied law or finance, while seven out of the remaining nine must belong to the class of merchants. The members of the Senate are elected for life by the House of Burgesses; but a senator is at liberty to retire at the end of six years. A first and second burgomaster, chosen annually in secret ballot, preside over the meetings of the Senate. No burgomaster can be in office longer than two years; and no member of the Senate is allowed to hold any public office whatever. The House of Burgesses consists of 160 members, 80 of whom are elected in secret ballot by the votes of all tax-paying citizens. Of the remaining 80 members, 40 are chosen, also by ballot, by the owners of house property in the city valued at 3,000 marks, or 150*l.*, over and above the amount for which they are taxed; while the other 40 members are deputed by various guilds, corporations, and courts of justice. All

the members of the House of Burgesses are chosen for six years, in such a manner that every three years new elections take place for one-half the number. The House of Burgesses is represented, in permanence, by a Bürger-Ausschuss, or Committee of the House, consisting of twenty deputies, of whom no more than five are allowed to be members of the legal profession. It is the special duty of the committee to watch the proceedings of the Senate, and the general execution of the articles of the Constitution, including the laws voted by the House of Burgesses. In all matters of legislation, except taxation, the Senate has a veto; and, in case of a constitutional conflict, recourse is had to an assembly of arbitrators, chosen in equal parts from the Senate and the House of Burgesses; also to the Supreme Court of Judicature of the Empire (Reichsgericht) at Leipzig.

The jurisdiction of the free port was, on January 1, 1882, restricted to the city and port by the inclusion of the Lower Elbe in the Zollverein, and in October 1888 the whole of the city, except the actual port and the warehouses connected with it, were incorporated in the Zollverein. The alterations in the port necessitated by this step have involved an expenditure of 6 millions sterling, to which the Imperial Government contributes 2 millions. In the budget for 1888 the revenue was estimated at 41,644,472 marks (2,082,224*l.*), and expenditure the same, the revenue including a surplus of 1,900,556 marks from former years. The largest source of income is direct taxes, amounting to more than one-third the whole revenue, and next to that the proceeds of domains, quays, railways, &c. The largest item in the expenditure is for the debt, 6,953,000 marks in 1888; for education the expenditure is 4,496,034 marks. The direct taxation amounts to 30 marks per head of population.

The public debt of Hamburg on the 1st of January, 1888, amounted to 218,793,227 marks. The debt was incurred chiefly for the construction of public works.

### Population and Commerce.

The State embraces a territory of 158 English square miles, with a population, according to the census of December 1, 1875, of 388,618 inhabitants, on Dec. 1, 1880, of 453,869, and Dec. 1, 1885, of 518,620 (252,853 males, 265,767 females). Included in the census returns were two battalions of Prussian soldiers, forming the garrison of Hamburg. The State consists of three divisions, the population of each of which was as follows on December 1, 1885:—City of Hamburg, with suburb, 305,690; 15 rural districts (Vororte), 165,737; Cuxhaven, Ritzbüttel, &c., 47,193;



total, 518,620. The area of the free port territory of Hamburg is 28 square miles, and the population (1885) 473,293. In the four years from 1867 to 1871 the population of the State increased at the rate of 2·51 per cent. per annum; from 1871 to 1875 at the rate of 3·41, 1875–80 at 3·10, and in 1880–85 at 2·66 per cent. yearly. A large stream of emigration to America flows through Hamburg. The number of German emigrants by Hamburg was 57,621 in 1872; 71,164 in 1882; 49,985 in 1884; 35,335 in 1885; 25,714 in 1886; 22,648 in 1887. The total emigration by Hamburg was 91,603 in 1884; 69,403 in 1885; 88,633 in 1886; 71,007 in 1887. The emigration from Hamburg itself was, in 1884, 2,300; in 1885, 1,868; in 1886, 1,450; in 1887, 1,632. Marriages (1887), 4,924; births, 19,009 (659, or 3·47 per cent., still-born; 2,078, or 10·93 per cent., illegitimate); deaths, 15,009; surplus, 4,000. Protestants (1885), 477,937; Catholics, 15,399; other Christians, 2,658; Jews, 16,848; unclassified, or 'no religion,' 5,778.

The number of agricultural enclosures, each under one household, was, 1882, 6,543, with a population of 20,530, of whom 8,736 were actively engaged on the farms. Of these enclosures 4,856 were less than 1 hectare each; 1,039 ranged from 1 to less than 10; 632 from 10 to less than 100 hectares each; and 16 had areas of 100 hectares and upwards each.

The commercial intercourse of the United Kingdom with Hamburg is very important, embracing more than one-half of the total commerce with Germany.

The total imports of Hamburg in 1887 were valued at 2,379,300,000 marks; of this 1,108,600,000 marks was by sea, of which 417,100,000 marks was from Great Britain.

The total number of vessels which entered the port of Hamburg in the year 1887 was 7,308 of 3,920,234 tons; in 1886, 6,913, of 3,791,992 tons; in 1885, 6,790 vessels, of 3,704,112 tons. The number of vessels which cleared in 1887 was 7,338 of 3,927,865 tons; in 1886, 6,906, of 3,786,845 tons; in 1885, 6,798, of 3,712,394 tons.

British vessels entered:—

	With cargoes	In ballast
1887	2,315, of 1,620,675 tons	194, of 75,506 tons
1886	2,254, of 1,553,353 "	211, of 107,830 "
1885	2,314, of 1,538,528 "	194, of 106,254 "
1884	2,426, of 1,652,636 "	199, of 101,418 "
1883	2,325, of 1,544,103 "	189, of 93,972 "

British vessels cleared:—

	With cargoes	In ballast
1887	1,931, of 1,263,777 tons	557, of 411,769 tons
1886	1,891, of 1,243,996 "	571, of 416,457 "
1885	1,887, of 1,214,212 "	635, of 444,135 "
1884	1,855, of 1,214,877 "	750, of 519,916 "
1883	1,846, of 1,156,638 "	660, of 474,214 "

The total number of sea-going vessels which belonged to the port of Hamburg was as follows on Jan. 1, 1887 and 1888:—

	1887		1888	
	Number	Tonnage	Number	Tonnage
Steamers . . . .	201	205,710	211	217,594
Sailing vessels . . . .	287	135,683	285	142,975
Total . . . .	488	341,393	496	360,569

At the commencement of 1871 the number of vessels belonging to Hamburg was 439, with an aggregate tonnage of 184,496. The mercantile navy of Hamburg was nearly eight times as large as that of the kingdom of Belgium.

There are 12 miles of railway.

*British Consul-General.*—Hon. Charles S. Dundas.

## XXIV. LÜBECK.

(FREIE UND HANSE-STADT LÜBECK.)

### Constitution, Revenue, and Population.

The free city and State of Lübeck is governed according to a Constitution proclaimed December 30, 1848, revised December 29, 1851, and April 7, 1875. The main features of this charter are two representative bodies—first, the Senate, exercising the executive, and, secondly, the Bürgerschaft, or House of Burgesses, exercising, together with the Senate, the legislative authority. The Senate is composed of fourteen members, elected for life, and presided over by one burgomaster, who holds office for two years. There are 120 members in the House of Burgesses, chosen by all citizens of the town. A committee of thirty burgesses, presided

over by a chairman elected for one year, has the duty of representing the legislative assembly in the intervals of the ordinary sessions, and of carrying on all active business. The government is in the hands of the Senate, but the House of Burgesses has the right of initiative in all measures relative to the public expenditure, foreign treaties, and general legislation. To the passing of every new law the sanction of the Senate and the House of Burgesses is required.

After the creation of a new system of judicature in 1879 for the whole Empire of Germany, with the 'Reichsgericht' at Leipzig at the head of all the Courts of Law, the Imperial Court at Leipzig is now for Lübeck the highest Court of Appeal. There exist at Lübeck, since October 1, 1879, only the 'Amtsgericht' and the 'Landgericht'; from these the appeal lies to the 'Hanseatisches Oberlandesgericht' at Hamburg, for the three Hanse towns, Lübeck, Hamburg, and Bremen, and from that to the Reichsgericht at Leipzig.

The estimated revenue for the year 1888 amounted to 3,212,825 marks, and the expenditure to the same amount. About one-sixth of the revenue is derived from public domains, chiefly forests; one-fourth from interest; and the rest mostly from direct taxation. Of the expenditure, one-fourth is for the interest and reduction of the public debt, the latter amounting, in 1888, to 14,116,000 marks. Rather more than one-fourth of the public liabilities were contracted in 1806, at the time of the French occupation; while the rest consist mainly of a  $3\frac{1}{2}\%$  loan of 1863, and a 4% loan of 1875.

According to the census of December 1, 1880, the State comprises a territory of 124 square miles, with a population of 63,571, including a garrison; on December 1, 1885, the population was 67,658 (32,692 males, and 34,966 females). The city proper had 39,743, and the rural districts, composed of scattered portions of territory surrounded by Prussia, Oldenburg, and Mecklenburg, 12,415 inhabitants in 1875; in 1880 the city had increased to 51,055, and in 1885 to 55,399. In the four years from 1871 to 1875, the population increased at the rate of 2.28 per cent. per annum; in the five years from 1875 to 1880 at the rate of 2.34 per cent.; and in 1880-85 at 1.29 per cent. Except 805 Catholics and 644 Jews (1885), the inhabitants are Protestants. Marriages, 1887, 485; births, 2,199; still-born 80 (3.63 per cent.); illegitimate, 210 (9.52 per cent.); deaths, 1,565; surplus, 634. Emigrants, 1883, 161; 1884, 203; 1885, 153; 1886, 93; 1887, 14.

In 1887 the value of the imports of Lübeck was 202,652,700 marks, and exports 159,001,800 marks.

Lübeck possessed, at the commencement of 1888, twenty-seven sea-going vessels, of 9,210 tons, including twenty-four steamers of

8,150 tons. In the year 1887 there entered the port of Lübeck 2,328 vessels, of 442,000 registered tons, and there cleared 2,318 vessels, of 439,850 registered tons. The number of vessels arriving under the British flag in 1887 was 25, of an aggregate tonnage of 14,900. The direct trade of Lübeck is chiefly with Russia, Sweden and Norway, Denmark, and Great Britain. There arrived in 1887 from Great Britain 63 vessels, of 41,200 tons. Returns of the extent of commerce of the free city with Great Britain are included under Germany.

The State had 82 miles of railway in 1888.

*British Vice-Consul.*—H. L. Behncke.

---

## XXV. BREMEN.

(FREIE STADT BREMEN.)

### Constitution and Revenue.

The free city of Bremen is governed, under a Constitution proclaimed March 5, 1849, and revised February 21, 1854, November 17, 1875, December 1, 1878, and May 27, 1879, by a Senate of sixteen members, forming the executive, and the 'Bürgerschaft' (or Convent of Burgesses), of 150 members, invested with the power of legislation. The Convent is returned by the votes of all the citizens, divided into classes. The citizens who have studied at a university return 14 members; the merchants 42 members; the mechanics and manufacturers 22 members, and the other tax-paying inhabitants of the Free City the rest. The Convent and Senate elect the sixteen members of the Senate, ten of whom at least must be lawyers. Two burgomasters, the first elected for four years, and the second for the same period, direct the affairs of the Senate, through a Ministry divided into twelve departments—namely, Foreign Affairs, Church and Education, Justice, Finance, Police, Medical and Sanitary Administration, Military Affairs, Commerce and Shipping, Ports and Railways, Public Works, Industry, and Poor Laws. All the ministers are senators.

In 1887-8 the revenue was 11,105,262 marks, and expenditure 20,600,950 marks, including 9,492,061 in extraordinary expenses. The estimated revenue for 1888-9 is 10,171,800 marks, and expenditure 11,024,616 marks. More than one-third of the revenue is raised from direct taxes, one-half of which is income-tax. The chief branch of expenditure is for interest and reduction of the public debt. The latter amounted, in 1887, to 57,107,550 marks.

The whole of the debt, which bears interest at  $3\frac{1}{2}$ , 4, and  $4\frac{1}{2}$  per cent., was incurred for constructing railways, harbours, and other public works.

### Population and Commerce.

The population of the State amounted, on Dec. 1, 1875, to 142,220, inclusive of a Prussian garrison; in 1880 it was 156,723. The increase of population from 1871 to 1875 was larger than in any other State of Germany, amounting to the high rate of 3·82 per cent. per annum; but it sank afterwards, for in the five years from 1880 to 1885 the increase was but 1·23 per annum. The population on December 1, 1885, was 165,255 (79,434 males, 85,820 females). The State embraces an area of 98 English square miles.

Bremen, with Bremerhaven, is one of the chief outlets of German emigration. The number of emigrants who left the port was 122,767 in 1881; 114,955 in 1882; 111,295 in 1883; 103,121 in 1884; 83,973 in 1885; 76,809 in 1886; and 99,476 in 1887. Of the emigrants of 1886, 40,224, of 1887, 55,290 were natives of Germany, the remainder being composed of natives of Austria-Hungary, Russia, Sweden and Norway, Denmark, and other countries. The emigrants from Bremen itself in 1883 numbered 1,614; in 1884, 1,146; in 1885, 991; in 1886, 883; and in 1887, 919. Marriages, 1887, 1,268; births, 5,224, 160 (3·06 per cent.) still-born, 300 (5·74 per cent.) illegitimate; deaths, 3,550; surplus, 1,674. Protestants (1885), 198,362; Catholics, 6,025; Jews, 793; other sects, 75.

The number of merchant vessels belonging to the State of Bremen on Jan. 1, 1888, was 344, of 324,908 tons, the number including 118 steamers, of an aggregate burthen of 120,315 tons. Nearly all the steamers sailing under the Bremen and German flag belong to the Navigation Company called the 'North-German Lloyd,' which has a fleet of large ships, mainly built on the Clyde, running between Bremen and various ports in North and South America, and with smaller steamers running between Bremerhaven and British ports.

In the year 1887 there arrived at the port of Bremen 2,897 vessels, of 1,444,683 tons, and there cleared 3,039 vessels, of 1,418,848 tons. Three-fourths of the commerce of Bremen are carried on under the German and British flags. Next to that of Hamburg, the port of Bremen is the largest for the international trade of Germany. The aggregate value of the imports in 1887 was 564,061,000 marks, of which 43,810,000 marks were from Great Britain; and of exports, 530,165,000 marks, of which 22,934,000 marks went to Great Britain. It was decided in 1882 to spend

1,500,000*l.* in widening and deepening the Weser between Bremen and Bremerhaven, a length of fifty miles; it was expected the work would take six years.

*British Consul-General.*—Hon. Charles S. Dundas (Hamburg).

## ALSACE-LORRAINE.

(REICHSLAND ELSASS-LOTHRINGEN.)

### Constitution and Revenue.

The fundamental laws under which the Reichsland, or Imperial Land, of Alsace-Lorraine is governed were voted by the Reichstag of Germany June 9, 1871, June 20, 1872, June 25, 1873, May 2, 1877, and July 4, 1879. By the law of June 9, 1871, it is enacted, 'the provinces of Alsace and Lorraine, ceded by France in the peace preliminaries of February 26, 1871, under limits definitely fixed in the Treaty of Peace of May 10, 1871, shall be for ever united with the German Empire.' The Constitution of the German Empire was introduced in Alsace-Lorraine on the 1st of January, 1874.

The administration of Alsace-Lorraine is under a governor-general, bearing the title of 'Statthalter.'

*Statthalter of Alsace-Lorraine.*—Prince Hohenlohe *Schillingfürst*, born March 31, 1819; Doctor in Law; Ambassador from the German Empire to the French Republic, 1874–85. Appointed Governor of Alsace-Lorraine, July 22, 1885; assumed office, November 1885.

According to the constitutional law of July 4, 1879, the Emperor appoints the Statthalter, who exercises power as the representative of the Imperial Government, having his residence at Strassburg. A Ministry composed of three departments, with a responsible Secretary of State at its head, acts under the Statthalter, who also is assisted by a Council of State, comprising the Secretary of State at the head of the Ministry, the chief provincial officials, and eight to twelve other members appointed by the Emperor, of whom three are presented by the Landesausschus. The Statthalter is President of the Council. For the local legislation there is a Provincial Committee, consisting of 58 members.

The budget estimates of public revenue of Alsace-Lorraine in the year ending March 31, 1889, amounted to 43,793,638 marks, and the estimates of expenditure to 41,235,282 marks. There was also an extraordinary revenue of 381,800 marks, and expenditure of 2,940,156 marks. More than the half of the total revenue is derived from customs and indirect taxes, while one of the largest branches of expenditure is for public instruction.

Alsace-Lorraine has a debt consisting of 3 per cent. rentes in circulation to the amount of 790,680 marks, equivalent, if capitalised, to a debt of 26,356,000 marks.

### Area and Population.

The Reichsland has an area of 5,580 English square miles, with a population in 1875 of 1,531,804, in 1880 of 1,566,670, and December 1, 1885, 1,564,355 (771,269 males, 793,086 females). Alsace-Lorraine is administratively divided into three Bezirke, or districts, called Ober-Elsass, Unter-Elsass, and Lothringen, the first of which is subdivided into six, and the other two each into eight Kreise, or circles. The following table gives the area, in English square miles, and population of each of the districts at the census of December 1, 1875, December 1, 1880, and December 1, 1885:—

Districts	Area	Population		
	Eng. sq. miles	December 1875	December 1880	December 1885
Ober-Elsass . .	1,353	453,374	461,942	462,549
Unter-Elsass . .	1,844	598,180	612,015	612,077
Lothringen . .	2,383	480,250	492,713	489,729
Total . . .	5,580	1,531,804	1,566,670	1,564,355

There was a yearly increase of population during the five years from 1875 to 1880 amounting to 0·45 per cent.; while during the following five years, from 1880 to 1885, there was a yearly decrease of 0·03 per cent. During the years 1876–80, 727 persons emigrated from German ports and Antwerp, and from 1881 to 1885, 3,748 persons. Marriages, 1887, 10,122; births, 50,208 (1,836, or 3·7 per cent., still-born: 4,051, or 8·1 per cent., illegitimate); deaths, 37,219; surplus, 12,989. Emigrants beyond Europe, 1881, 692; 1882, 696; 1883, 872; 1884, 750; 1885, 738; 1886, 602; 1887, 883.

At the census of December 1, 1885, there were in the Reichsland 1,210,297 Roman Catholics, 312,941 Protestants, 3,799 members of other Christian sects, 36,876 Jews; other religions 6, and 436 unclassified. According to an official estimate (1887) 250,000 of the inhabitants are of French origin (Sprachstamme), and 1,310,000 of German origin.

The three largest towns of the Reichsland are Strassburg, capital of Alsace-Lorraine, Mülhausen in Ober-Elsass, and Metz in Lothringen. At the census of 1885 Strassburg had 111,987, Mülhausen 69,759, and Metz 54,072 inhabitants.

Alsace-Lorraine is a great wine-producing country. Of the 1,698 communes, 1,042 have vineyards (1883).

The total number of agricultural enclosures, each under one household, was, 1882, 233,866, with a population of 627,800, of whom 302,593 were actively engaged on the farms. Of these enclosures 98,310 were less than 1 hectare each; 122,488 ranged from 1 to less than 10; 12,674 from 10 to less than 100 hectares; while 394 had each 100 hectares and upwards.

There were 815 miles of railway in Alsace-Lorraine in 1888.

### Commerce of Germany.

The trade and commerce of the Empire are under the administration and guidance of special laws and rules, emanating from the Zollverein, or Customs' League, which, since October 15, 1888, embraces the whole of the States of Germany, the two free ports of Hamburg and Bremen, with one or two other small places, having been then incorporated. Included in the Zollverein is the Grand Duchy of Luxemburg, and also the Austrian commune of Jungholz.

There was, from 1867 to 1871, a twofold representation of the Zollverein, that of governments, in the Zollverein Council, and that of populations, in the Zollverein Parliament, the members of which latter body were elected in the same manner as the deputies of the North German Federal diet, and met in annual session at the beginning of the year. Under the Constitution of April 16, 1871, the functions of the Zollverein Parliament merged in the Reichstag of the Empire, and those of the Zollverein Council in the Federal Council, and devolve upon three committees sitting permanently, namely, for finance, for taxes and customs, and for trade. All the receipts of the Zollverein are paid into a common exchequer, and distributed, *pro rata* of population, among the States of the Empire. The chief sources of revenue are customs duties, only on imports, and taxes upon spirits, beer (malt), salt, sugar manufactured from beet-root, and tobacco.

The value of imports for home consumption and exports of home produce for five years is as follows (in thousands of marks), Hamburg and Bremen being still excluded:—

	1883	1884	1885	1886	1887
Imports .	1,000 marks 3,290,896	1,000 marks 3,284,928	1,000 marks 2,989,969	1,000 marks 2,944,854	1,000 marks 3,188,798
Exports .	3,335,100	3,269,400	2,915,257	3,051,371	3,190,147

The value of the general commerce was:—



	1886	1887
	Marks	Marks
Imports . . . . .	4,422,564,000	4,730,381,000
Exports . . . . .	4,531,056,000	4,771,613,000

The following are the principal details of the special commerce for 1887:—

	Imports in 1,000 marks	Exports in 1,000 marks
Living animals . . . . .	163,017	89,774
Animal products . . . . .	60,384	16,509
Articles of consumption . . . . .	803,701	409,776
Seeds and plants . . . . .	27,732	19,505
Fuel . . . . .	52,446	96,265
Fats and oils . . . . .	175,695	23,637
Raw and manufactured materials:—		
Chemicals, drugs, &c. . . . .	219,512	226,351
Stone, clay, and glass . . . . .	46,291	112,574
Metals and metal wares . . . . .	206,052	376,910
Wooden wares . . . . .	145,523	107,531
Paper goods . . . . .	12,991	94,537
Leather, &c. . . . .	164,993	245,838
Textiles . . . . .	994,634	1,071,914
Caoutchouc, oilcloth, machinery, &c. . . . .	25,604	22,398
Machinery, instruments, &c. . . . .	42,683	124,022
Hardware, &c. . . . .	23,610	78,359
Literature, art, &c. . . . .	23,930	73,855
Various . . . . .	—	392
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>3,188,798</b>	<b>3,190,147</b>
	£159,439,900	£159,507,350

The combined imports of gold and silver (included in the above) amount to 64,092,000 marks, and exports, 54,862,000 marks.

Some of the leading imports and exports under the above heads were, in 1,000 marks value, as follows:—

	1,000 marks		1,000 marks		1,000 marks	
IMPORTS {	Horses . . . . .	72,049	Barley . . . . .	58,825	Cotton (raw) . . . . .	224,877
	Swine . . . . .	43,658	Coffee (raw) . . . . .	168,025	Wool . . . . .	216,151
	Wheat . . . . .	77,710	Petroleum . . . . .	61,128	Woollen yarn . . . . .	94,374
	Rye . . . . .	54,276	Raw hides . . . . .	84,397	Raw silk . . . . .	98,187
EXPORTS {	Hops . . . . .	31,503	Wooden goods . . . . .	51,907	Mixed silk and cotton cloth . . . . .	147,156
	Sugar . . . . .	180,927	Paper . . . . .	60,976	Cotton (unprinted) . . . . .	158,027
	Coal and coke . . . . .	89,333	Leather goods . . . . .	142,583	Hosiery . . . . .	109,879
	Aniline dyes . . . . .	42,539	Cotton cloth (coarse) . . . . .	59,509	Haberdashery . . . . .	103,741

The commerce of the Zollverein (excluding Hamburg and Bremen) was divided as follows in 1887 :—

Countries	Imports from	Exports to
	1,000 marks	1,000 marks
German Free Ports . . . . .	552,038	838,070
Great Britain . . . . .	461,111	491,241
Austria-Hungary . . . . .	428,801	303,821
Russia . . . . .	362,277	131,510
Switzerland . . . . .	156,355	157,829
Belgium . . . . .	279,305	161,403
Netherlands . . . . .	236,714	233,833
France and Algeria . . . . .	213,878	220,652
Italy . . . . .	91,908	108,079
Norway and Sweden . . . . .	39,676	61,404
Denmark . . . . .	26,636	55,639
Spain . . . . .	20,772	26,315
Balkan Peninsula * . . . . .	12,248	47,322
Portugal . . . . .	3,436	6,616
British India . . . . .	25,051	7,230
Rest of Asia . . . . .	6,430	26,981
Africa (except Algeria) . . . . .	17,391	13,191
North and Central America . . . . .	149,132	239,917
South America and West Indies . . . . .	90,479	54,597
Australia . . . . .	14,667	7,470
Other countries . . . . .	493	27
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>3,188,798</b>	<b>3,190,147</b>

Germany had besides in 1887 a direct transit trade valued at 1,353,719,000 marks.

The gross produce of the Customs in the financial year 1886-7 was 253,797,000 marks.

The following table shows the amount of the commercial intercourse between Germany and the United Kingdom in each of the five years 1883 to 1887, according to the Board of Trade returns :—

Years	Exports from Germany to Great Britain	Imports of British Home Produce into Germany
	£	£
1883	27,907,626	18,787,635
1884	23,620,682	18,729,269
1885	23,069,163	16,415,984
1886	21,422,342	15,676,320
1887	24,563,536	15,617,212

Including colonial produce, the total imports from Great Britain in 1887 amounted to 27,096,270l.

\* Including Greece and Turkey in Asia.

The staple articles of export from Germany to the United Kingdom consist of agricultural produce, chief among them breadstuffs, sugar, live animals, timber, bacon and hams, eggs and butter. The following table gives the declared value of these principal articles in each of the years 1884-87:—

Staple Exports from Germany to Great Britain	1884	1885	1886	1887
	£	£	£	£
Cereals and flour . . . . .	2,156,427	2,061,370	1,652,176	1,546,655
Sugar . . . . .	6,072,397	5,836,602	5,183,163	7,020,702
Animals, live . . . . .	1,670,706	1,098,075	820,806	758,306
Bacon and hams . . . . .	1,647,712	1,347,887	1,036,658	1,034,129
Eggs and butter . . . . .	1,583,040	1,470,325	1,370,144	1,772,223
Timber . . . . .	1,015,421	1,001,797	753,946	1,138,777

The exports of breadstuffs from Germany to Great Britain consist mainly of wheatflour, wheat, and barley, besides some pease, rye, and oats. The remaining exports embrace a great variety of articles, nearly all of them the produce of agriculture. The export of woollen manufactures was valued at 382,086*l.* in 1883, and 572,570*l.* in 1887. Until recently potatoes were an important export to Great Britain; in 1880 it was valued at 1,716,435*l.*, in 1882 it had sunk to 124,404*l.*, to 36,103*l.* in 1885; it was 52,375*l.* in 1886, and 77,384*l.* in 1887.

Principal articles of British Produce imported into Germany	1884	1885	1886	1887
	£	£	£	£
Cotton manufactures and yarn . . . . .	3,695,639	3,205,692	3,097,929	2,914,464
Woollen manufact. & yarn	2,677,838	2,663,015	2,783,728	2,801,806
Iron, wrought and unwrought . . . . .	1,130,839	801,690	645,144	671,196
Herrings . . . . .	1,216,496	1,152,150	928,424	715,562
Machinery . . . . .	1,579,517	1,408,477	1,184,683	1,284,756
Coals, cinders, &c. . . . .	938,767	958,946	1,009,560	998,412

Other exports of British produce in 1887 are alkali, 56,506*l.*; chemicals, 246,194*l.*; hardwares, 162,688*l.*; leather, 305,791*l.*; linen and linen goods, 467,329*l.*; oils, 626,649*l.*; wool, 727,384*l.*

The ports of Hamburg and Bremen are the chief gates of commercial intercourse of Germany with the United Kingdom.

### Industry.

In Prussia, by a series of ordinance from 1807 to 1850, complete free trade in land has been established, and all personal and material burdens removed that would stand in the way of this. With the

exception of the Mecklenburgs, similar legislation has been applied to the land in other parts of Germany. Generally speaking, small estates and peasant proprietorship prevail in the West German States, while large estates prevail in the north-east. In Prussia large estates, with an area of 250 acres and more, prevail in Pomerania, Posen, East and West Prussia; while the districts of Coblenz, Wiesbaden, Treves, Baden and Württemberg are parcelled out into small estates.

Of the whole area of Germany, 94 per cent. is classed as productive, and only 6 unproductive. The subdivision of the soil is given as follows according to the survey of 1883:—Area under cultivation, 26,311,968 hectares (1 hectare = 2.47 acres); grass, meadows, permanent pasture and waste lands, 10,944,570 hectares; woods and forests, 13,908,398 hectares; all other, 2,860,149 hectares. The following are the returns of the leading agricultural products in 1887-88:—

	Hectares	Metric tons*
Wheat . . . . .	1,919,662	2,830,804
Rye . . . . .	5,842,280	5,375,734
Barley . . . . .	1,731,121	2,205,504
Oats . . . . .	3,810,244	4,301,407
Pulse . . . . .	875,268	780,787
Potatoes . . . . .	2,918,147	25,272,998
Clover, hay, &c. . . . .	2,543,300	23,461,990
Vines . . . . .	120,210	hectolitres wine† 2,392,042

Of barley, wheat, oats, and rye, Germany imports more than she exports, potatoes being the only important crop of which the export exceeds the import. In 1887-88, in the German Zollgebiet, 6,963,961 tons of beet, besides molasses and raw sugar, were devoted to sugar-manufacturing, which produced 1,475,827 tons of raw and refined sugar. In the financial year 1887-88, 53,000 acres were under tobacco, and produced 90,114,000 lbs., valued at 1,414,119*l.* There were 180,046 persons engaged in growing tobacco.

The total number of agricultural enclosures (including arable land, meadows, cultivated pastures, orchards and vineyards), each cultivated by one household, was, on June 5, 1882, 5,276,344, with a population, altogether, of 18,840,818, of whom 8,120,518 were actually working on their respective farms. Of these farms the number under 1 hectare, or 2.47 acres, each was 2,323,316; from

\* Metric ton = 2,200 lbs.

† 1 hectolitre = 22 gallons.

1. and less than 10 hectares, 2,274,096; from 10 and less than 100 hectares, 653,941; above 100 hectares, 24,991.

The following are the statistics of domestic animals according to the census of January 1883:—

	Number	Value in 1,000 marks
Horses . . . . .	3,522,545	1,678,496
Mules and asses . . . . .	9,795	990
Cattle . . . . .	15,786,764	3,074,014
Sheep . . . . .	19,189,715	306,518
Swine . . . . .	9,206,195	476,673
Goats . . . . .	2,639,994	39,646
Beehives . . . . .	1,911,748	368,174
Total value . . . . .	—	5,944,511 £297,225,550

Of the above numbers there belong to Prussia 2,417,367 horses, 8,737,641 cattle, 14,752,328 sheep, 5,819,136 swine, 1,679,686 goats, and 1,237,991 beehives; to Bavaria, 356,316 horses, 3,037,098 cattle, 1,178,270 sheep, 1,038,344 swine.

Forestry in Germany is an industry of great importance, conducted under the care of the State on scientific methods. In South and Central Germany from 30 to 38 per cent. of the surface is covered with forests; and in parts of Prussia 20 per cent. From forests and domains alone Prussia receives a revenue of about 4 millions sterling.

The quantities (in metrical tons = .984 of the English ton) and values of the principal minerals and metals produced in Germany in 1886 and 1887 are set out in the following table:—

	1886		1887	
	Metric tons*	1,000 marks	Metric tons*	1,000 marks
Coal . . . . .	58,056,595	300,728	60,333,984	311,077
Lignite . . . . .	15,625,986	40,222	15,898,634	40,201
Iron ore . . . . .	8,485,758	29,643	9,351,106	34,005
Zinc ore . . . . .	705,177	7,722	900,712	10,022
Lead ore . . . . .	158,505	15,919	157,570	15,923
Copper ore . . . . .	495,756	14,415	507,687	14,552
Silver and gold ore . . . . .	21,230	4,478	25,726	4,178
Pyrites . . . . .	113,656	899	101,136	771
Mineral salts . . . . .	1,403,662	13,591	1,508,912	14,947
Other salts . . . . .	749,261	35,739	770,447	38,122

\* Metric ton = 2,200 lbs.

The total value of the minerals produced in Germany and Luxemburg in 1887 was over 449 million marks. The great bulk of these minerals are produced in Prussia, the mining districts of Breslau, Dortmund, and Bonn yielding most of the coal and iron. In connection with coal-mining alone 225,000 people were engaged at the special census of 1882. In 1887 the production of pig-iron in Germany and Luxemburg was 4,023,953 metric tons, valued at 166,443,000 marks, the number of furnaces in blast in 1887 being 212. The total value of the productions of the foundries of all kinds in 1887 was 126,484,000 marks. The total quantity of finished iron produced in Germany in 1887 was 3,496,117 metric tons, and its value 442,525,000 marks. In 1887 there were in Germany and Luxemburg 1,397 works producing finished iron, besides steel-works. Nearly 200,000 men are employed in Germany in connection with the various stages of iron. The relative importance of other manufacturing industries will be seen by reference to the section relating to population.

### Shipping and Communications.

The following was the distribution of the mercantile navy of Germany on January 1, 1887 and 1888:—

	Baltic ports		North Sea ports		Total shipping	
	Number	Tonnage	Number	Tonnage	Number	Tonnage
1887:—						
Sailing vessels .	1,200	275,922	2,127	554,867	3,327	830,789
Steamers .	321	120,744	363	333,170	694	453,914
Totals .	1,531	396,666	2,490	888,037	4,021	1,284,703
1888:—						
Sailing vessels .	1,037	235,292	2,057	534,526	3,094	769,818
Steamers .	333	117,240	384	353,124	717	470,364
Totals .	1,370	352,532	2,441	887,650	3,811	1,240,182

Of the total shipping in 1887, 2,518 of 412,417 tons, and in 1888 (January 1), 2,386 of 377,390 tons, belonged to Prussian ports. The total number of sailors belonging to the shipping in 1888 was 37,076; in 1877 it was 41,844. The following table shows the shipping at all German ports in 1886 and 1887:—

	With cargoes		In ballast		Total	
	Number	Tonnage	Number	Tonnage	Number	Tonnage
1886 :—						
Entered .	49,819	9,423,304	9,485	869,109	59,304	10,292,413
Cleared .	44,791	7,683,540	14,445	2,655,881	59,236	10,339,421
1887 :—						
Entered .	52,344	10,072,566	10,038	922,114	62,382	10,994,680
Cleared .	47,303	8,240,626	15,024	2,835,747	62,327	11,076,273

Of the total tonnage entered and cleared in 1887 for trading purposes, 11,219,194 was German and 6,079,417 British. Of the 4,021 vessels which Germany had on Jan. 1, 1887, engaged in the foreign trade, 2,176 were under 200 registered tons. On Jan. 1, 1883, there were 18,845 ships engaged in the river, canal, and coast trade of the Empire, 2,460 of which had a tonnage of 150 and upwards.

In 1888 the railways of the Empire completed and open for public traffic had a total length of 25,127 English miles. Of these lines 21,710 miles belong to, and about 180 miles of private lines are worked by, the State; the remainder belong to and are worked by private companies. The total capital expended in German railways to March 31, 1887, amounted to 9,843,708,000 marks. The receipts during 1886-7 amounted to 1,026,361,000 marks, and the expenses to 574,935,000 marks; leaving a surplus of 451,426,000 marks, or 4.66 per cent. on the capital expended.

The total number of telegraphic despatches in the year 1887 was 21,750,348, of which 15,117,328 were inland, and the remainder international. The length of telegraph lines in the Empire at the end of 1887 was 55,748 miles, and of telegraph wires 198,214 miles.

The Imperial post office and the Royal post offices of Bavaria and Württemberg carried 897,765,900 letters, 276,588,710 post-cards, 20,340,490 patterns, 275,267,320 stamped wrappers, 624,818,320 journals, 97,847,330 packets not registered, in the year 1887. The value of the money, &c., transmitted through the post office was 18,927,634,555 marks. The total receipts of the post office (including telegraphic service) in 1887-88 amounted to 213,446,446 marks, and the total expenditure to 183,144,491 marks. The number of post offices was 19,476, with 14,990 telegraphic stations, at the end of 1887, and 101,208 persons employed.

### Foreign Dependencies.

In 1884 Germany began to extend her Empire beyond the bounds of Europe. The following are at present (Dec. 1888) the various regions under the protection or influence of Germany :—

In West Africa: (1) Togoland, with Porto Seguro and Little

Popo, on the Slave Coast, 400 square miles, and about 40,000 inhabitants, annexed 1884. (2) The Cameroon region, between the Rio del Rey on the north, and the river Campo on the south, 115,000 square miles, including the country claimed in the interior, annexed 1884. (3) Damara and Great Namaqua Lands, 230,000 square miles, and a population of about 200,000, annexed 1884-86.

In East Africa: The region claimed by the German East African Society in Usagara and neighbouring lands, viz. Ukami, Nguru, Usegua (1885), about 60,000 square miles; Wituland (1885), 520 square miles; remaining territories over which, by arrangement with Great Britain and Zanzibar (1886), Germany is allowed to establish a protectorate, about 240,000 square miles. In 1888 the whole of the coast strip belonging to Zanzibar south of the British East African boundary was handed over by the Sultan to German administration.

In the Western Pacific: (1) The northern section of south-east New Guinea (1885-86), 70,300 square miles, and a population estimated at 109,000. The territory is named Kaiser Wilhelm's Land. (2) The New Britain and other islands (1885) lying between 141° and 154° east longitude, and between 8° south latitude and the equator, renamed the Bismarck Archipelago, with an area of 18,150 square miles, and population of 188,000; and (1886) the islands of Bougainville, Choiseul, Isabel, and other islands in the Solomon Group, to the east of Bismarck Archipelago, with an area of 8,500 square miles, and a population of about 80,000. (3) Certain islands in the Marshall Archipelago (1885), with an area of about 150 square miles, and a population of 10,000. The Colonial budget for 1888-89 amounts to—expenditure 294,000 marks, and revenue 243,000 marks, for the Dependencies in West Africa only.

## Diplomatic Representatives.

### 1. OF GERMANY IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Ambassador.*—Count Paul Hatzfeldt-Wildenburg, accredited Nov. 23, 1885.

*Councillor of Embassy.*—Count C. Leyden.

*Secretary.*—Herr von Müller.

*Military and Naval Attaché.*—Rear-Admiral Schröder.

*Technical Attaché.*—Inspector G. Thür.

*Director of Chancery.*—Wilhelm Adolph Schmettau.

### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN GERMANY.

*Ambassador.*—Sir Edward Baldwin Malet, G.C.B., G.C.M.G., Secretary of Legation at Peking, 1871-73; Athens, 1873-75; Rome, 1875-78; Constantinople, 1878-79; Agent and Consul-General in Egypt, 1879-83; appointed Minister Plenipotentiary in the Diplomatic Service, October 10, 1879; Envoy and Minister to Belgium, August 29, 1883; appointed to Berlin, September 20, 1884.

*Secretaries.*—Hon. P. Le Poer Trench; W. N. Beauclerk; Arthur S. Raikes; H. C. Lowther; E. W. Howard.



*Military Attaché.*—Col. L. V. Swaine, C.B., C.M.G.

*Naval Attaché.*—Captain Sir W. Cecil Henry Domville, Bart., R.N.

*Commercial Attaché.*—J. A. Crowe, C.B.

*Consul-General.*—Herr G. von Bleichröder.

### Money, Weights, and Measures.

The money, weights, and measures generally in use throughout the whole of Germany, and their British equivalents, are—

#### MONEY.

The *Mark*, of 100 *Pfennig*, approximate value = 1s.: 20·43 marks = £1.

The *Thaler* = 3 marks.

On July 9, 1873, a law for the uniformity of coinage throughout the Empire, passed by the Reichstag, was published by the Imperial Government. Under this law the standard of value is gold. The same law ordered the substitution of the mark as the general coin. There are gold 5-mark, 10-mark, and 20-mark pieces, the first called halbe krone, or half-crown, the second, krone or crown, and the third, doppel-krone or double-crown.

#### WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.

The metrical system of weights and measures came into force in Germany on January 1, 1872. The names of the decimal weights and measures and the British equivalents are:—

The <i>Gram</i>	. . . .	= 15·43 grains troy.
„ <i>Kilogram</i>	. . . .	= 2·205 lbs. avoirdupois.
„ <i>Tonne</i> , 1,000 <i>Kg.</i>	. . . .	= 2200 lbs = 19·7 cwt.
„ <i>Liter</i> , <i>Mass</i>	. . . .	= 1·76 imperial pints.
„ <i>Meter</i> , <i>Stab</i>	. . . .	= 3·28 feet or 39·37 inches.
„ <i>Kilometer</i>	. . . .	= 1094 yards (·621 mile), or nearly 5 furlongs.
„ <i>Hektar</i>	. . . .	= 2·47 acres.
„ <i>Quadrat</i> , or <i>Square Kilometer</i>		= 247 acres, or $2\frac{3}{4}$ sq. k. to 1 sq. mile.

### Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Germany.

#### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Amtliche Liste der Schiffe der Deutschen Kriegs- und Handelsmarine, mit ihren Unterscheidungs-Signalen. Abgeschlossen am 1. Januar 1888. Herausgegeben im Reichsamt des Innern. Berlin, 1888.

Denkschrift über die Deutschen Schutzgebiete. Reichstagsdrucksache. 6. Legislatur-Periode, II. Session, 1885-86, Nr. 44. Berlin.

Deutscher Reichs- und König. Preussischer Staats-Anzeiger. Berlin, 1888.

Deutsches Handelsarchiv. Zeitschrift für Handel und Gewerbe. Herausgegeben vom Reichsamt des Innern. Berlin (monthly).

Die deutsche Armee und die Kaiserliche Marine. Eintheilung, Truppen, &c. Bearbeitet in der kartographischen Abtheilung der Königl. Landesaufnahme. 1. Jahrgang. Berlin, 1888.

Genealogie der Europäischen Regentenhäuser für 1888. 8. Berlin, 1888.

Handbuch für das Deutsche Reich auf das Jahr 1888. Bearbeitet im Reichsamt des Innern. Berlin, 1888.

Handbuch für die Deutsche Handelsmarine auf das Jahr 1888. Herausgegeben im Reichsamt des Innern. Berlin, 1888.

Hof- und Staats-Handbuch des Königreichs Bayern. 8. München, 1888.

Kalender und Statistisches Jahrbuch für das Königreich Sachsen auf das Jahr 1889. Dresden, 1888.

Königlich. Preussischer Staats-Kalender für 1888. 8. Berlin, 1888.

Königlich. Württembergisches Hof- und Staats-Handbuch. Herausgeg. von dem Königl. Statistisch-topographischen Bureau. 8. Stuttgart, 1888.

Monatshefte zur Statistik des Deutschen Reichs. Herausgegeben vom Kaiserlichen Statistischen Amt. Jahrgang 1888. Berlin, 1888.

Preussische Statistik. Herausgegeben vom Königlichen Statistischen Bureau in Berlin. Fol. Berlin, 1888.

Staatshandbuch für das Königreich Sachsen. Dresden, 1888.

Statistik der Deutschen Reichs-Post und Telegraphen-Verwaltung für das Kalenderjahr 1887. 4. Berlin, 1888.

Statistik der im Betriebe befindlichen Eisenbahnen Deutschlands. Bearbeitet im Reichs-Eisenbahn Amt. Band VII. Betriebsjahr 1886-87. Berlin, 1888.

Statistik des Deutschen Reichs. Herausgegeben vom Kaiserlichen Statist. Amt. Neue Folge. Band 1-35, to end of 1888. (B. 32, Stand der Bevölkerung am 1. Dezember 1885; B. 33-34, Waarenverkehr des Deutschen Zollgebiets mit dem Auslande im Jahre 1887; B. 35, Statistik der Seeschifffahrt für das Jahr 1887, bezw. den 1. Januar 1888; sämmtlich Berlin, 1888.)

Statistik des Hamburgischen Staats. 4. Hamburg, 1888.

Statistisches Handbuch für Elsass-Lothringen. Strassburg, 1888.

Statistisches Jahrbuch für das Deutsche Reich. Herausgegeben vom Kaiserlichen Statistischen Amt. Neunter Jahrgang, 1888. Berlin, 1888.

Vorläufige Ergebnisse der Volkszählung vom 1. December 1885 im Königreiche Preussen. Berlin, 1886.

Zeitschrift des Königl. Preussischen Statistischen Bureaus. 4. Berlin, 1887.

Zeitschrift des K. Sächsischen Statistischen Bureaus. 4. Leipzig, 1888.

Hertslet (Sir Edward, C.B.), Foreign Office List. Published annually. London, 1889.

Angra Pequena. Copy of Despatch from the Earl of Derby to H.M.'s High Commission in S. Africa relative to the establishment of a German Protectorate at Angra Pequena and along the coast. London, 1884.

Arrangement between Great Britain and Germany relative to their respective spheres in Africa. London, 1885. The same with reference to New Guinea. London, 1885.

Correspondence relating to Zanzibar. London, 1885.

Correspondence respecting Affairs in the Cameroons. London, 1885.

Trade of Germany with the United Kingdom; in 'Annual Statement of the

Trade of the United Kingdom with Foreign Countries and British Possessions for the year 1887.' Imp. 4. London, 1888.

Weissbuch. Official correspondence relating to German possessions in Africa and the Pacific, and to the Congo, Egypt, and East Asia. 4 vols. Berlin, 1884-88.

## 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Baring-Gould* (J.), Germany, Past and Present. 2 vols. 8. London, 1881.

*Brückner*, Jahrbuch der Deutschen Kolonialpolitik und des Export. Berlin, 1887.

*Büttner* (C. G.), Das Hinterland von Walfischbai und Angra Pequena. Heidelberg, 1884.

Deutsche Kolonialzeitung, Organ der Deutschen Kolonialgesellschaft. Berlin (weekly.)

Export, Organ des Centralvereins für Handelsgeographie und Förderung Deutscher Interessen im Auslande. Berlin (weekly.)

*Fircks* (A. Freiherr von), Die Volkskraft Deutschland's und Frankreich's. Statistische Skizze. 8. Berlin, 1875.

Franco-German War, 1870-71. Authorised translation. 4 vols. London, 1881-3.

Gothäischer genealogischer Hof-Kalender auf das Jahr 1889. Gotha, 1888.

*Herzog von Mecklenburg-Strelitz* (Carl Michael), Die Statistik des Militär-Ersatz-Geschäftes im Deutschen Reiche. Leipzig, 1887.

*Hübbe-Schleiden*, Deutsche Colonisation. Hamburg, 1881.

*Hue de Grais*, Handbuch der Verfassung und Verwaltung in Preussen und dem Deutschen Reiche. 5. Auflage. Berlin, 1886.

*Jung* (K. E.), Deutsche Kolonien. Leipzig, 1885.

Kleines Staatshandbuch des Reichs und der Einzelstaaten. Jahrgang 1887. Leipzig, 1887.

*Koschitzky* (Max von), Deutsche Kolonialgeschichte. Leipzig, 1887.

*Legoyt* (Alfred), Forces matérielles de l'Empire d'Allemagne. 18. Paris, 1878.

Mitteilungen aus den Deutschen Schutzgebieten. Berlin. 1888.

*Morhain*, De l'Empire Allemand: sa constitution et son administration. Paris, 1886.

Nachrichten über Kaiser Wilhelm's Land und den Bismarck-Archipel. Herausgegeben von der Neu-Guinea Kompagnie. Berlin (at intervals.)

*Neumann* (G.), Das Deutsche Reich in geographischer, statistischer und topographischer Beziehung. 2 vols. 8. Berlin, 1872-74.

*Nicolson* (A.), A Sketch of the German Constitution, and of the Events in Germany from 1815 to 1871. 8. London, 1875.

*Reclus* (Elisée), Nouvelle Géographie Universelle. Vol. III. Paris, 1878.

Statistisches Jahrbuch der höhern Schulen Deutschlands. Leipzig, 1886-87.

*Wagner*, Deutsch. Ostafrika. 2. Auflage. Berlin, 1888.

*Waitz* (Georg), Deutsche Verfassungsgeschichte. 5 vols. 8. Kiel, 1871-74.

*Zöller*, Das Togo-Land und die Sklavenküste. Berlin, 1885.

*Zöller*, Die Deutsche Kolonie Kamerun. 2 Bände. Berlin, 1885.

## GREAT BRITAIN AND IRELAND.

(UNITED KINGDOM OF GREAT BRITAIN AND IRELAND.)

### Reigning Queen and Empress.

**Victoria**, Queen of Great Britain and Ireland, and Empress of India, born at Kensington Palace, London, May 24, 1819, the daughter of Edward, Duke of Kent, fourth son of King George III., and of Princess Victoria of Saxe-Saalfeld-Coburg, widow of Prince Emich of Leiningen. Ascended the throne at the death of her uncle, King William IV., June 20, 1837; crowned at Westminster Abbey, June 28, 1838. Married, Feb. 10, 1840, to Prince Albert of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha; widow, Dec. 14, 1861.

### *Children of the Queen.*

I. Princess *Victoria*, born Nov. 21, 1840; married, Jan. 25, 1858, to Prince Friedrich Wilhelm, eldest son of Wilhelm I., German Emperor and King of Prussia; widow, 1888.

II. *Albert Edward*, Prince of Wales, born Nov. 9, 1841; married, March 10, 1863, to Princess *Alexandra*, eldest daughter of King Christian IX. of Denmark. Offspring of the union are five children:—1. Albert Victor, born Jan. 8, 1864. 2. George, born June 3, 1865. 3. Louise, born Feb. 20, 1867. 4. Alexandra, born July 6, 1868. 5. Maud, born Nov. 26, 1869.

III. Prince *Alfred*, Duke of Edinburgh, born Aug. 6, 1844; married, Jan. 21, 1874, to Grand-duchess Marie of Russia, only daughter of Emperor Alexander II. Five children:—1. Alfred, born Oct. 15, 1874. 2. Marie, born October 29, 1875. 3. Victoria, born November 25, 1876. 4. Alexandra, born September 1, 1878. 5. Beatrice, born April 20, 1884.

IV. Princess *Helena*, born May 25, 1846; married, July 5, 1866, to Prince Christian of Schleswig-Holstein. Four children:—1. Christian, born April 14, 1867. 2. Albert John, born Feb. 26, 1869. 3. Victoria, born May 3, 1870. 4. Louise, born Aug. 12, 1872.

V. Princess *Louise*, born March 18, 1848; married, March 21, 1871, to John, Marquis of Lorne, born Aug. 6, 1845, eldest son of the Duke of Argyll.

VI. Prince *Arthur*, Duke of Connaught, born May 1, 1850; married, March 13, 1879, to Princess Louise of Prussia, born July 25, 1860. Three children:—1. Margaret Victoria, born Jan. 15, 1882. 2. Arthur, born January 13, 1883. 3. Victoria, born March 17, 1886.

VII. Princess *Beatrice*, born April 14, 1857; married, July 29, 1885, to Prince *Heinrich*, third son of Prince Alexander of Battenberg, uncle of Ludwig IV., Grand-Duke of Hesse. Offspring:—  
 1. Alexander Albert, born November 23, 1886. 2. Victoria Eugénie, born October 24, 1887.

*Grandchildren of the Queen.*

*Alice Mary Victoria*, born February 25, 1883, and *Leopold*, Duke of Albany, born July 19, 1884, children of the late Prince Leopold, Duke of Albany, fourth son of the Queen, and of Princess Helena of Waldeck.

*Cousins of the Queen.*

I. Prince *Ernest August*, Duke of Cumberland, born Sept. 21, 1845, the grandson of Duke Ernest August of Cumberland, fifth son of King George III.; married December 21, 1878, to Princess Thyra of Denmark, born September 29, 1853. Six children:—1. Mary, born Oct. 11, 1879. 2. George, born Oct. 28, 1880. 3. Alexandra, born Sept. 29, 1882. 4. Olga, born July 11, 1884. 5. Christian, born July 4, 1885. 6. A son, born Nov. 17, 1887.

II. Prince *George*, Duke of Cambridge, born March 26, 1819, the son of Duke Adolph of Cambridge, sixth son of King George III.; field-marshal commanding-in-chief the British army.

III. Princess *Augusta*, sister of the preceding, born July 19, 1822; married, June 28, 1843, to Grand-Duke Friedrich Wilhelm of Mecklenburg-Strelitz.

IV. Princess *Mary*, sister of the preceding, born Nov. 27, 1833; married, June 12, 1866, to Prince Franz von Teck, born Aug. 27, 1837, son of Prince Alexander of Württemberg. Four children:—  
 1. Victoria, born May 26, 1867. 2. Albert, born Aug. 13, 1868. 3. Franz Josef, born Jan. 9, 1870. 4. Alexander, born April 14, 1874.

*Aunt of the Queen.*

Princess *Augusta*, born July 25, 1797, the daughter of Landgrave Friedrich of Hesse-Cassel; married, May 7, 1818, to Duke Adolphus of Cambridge, youngest son of King George III.; widow, July 8, 1850.

The Queen reigns in her own right, holding the crown both by inheritance and election. Her legal title rests on the statute of 12 & 13 Will. III. c. 3, by which the succession to the crown of Great Britain and Ireland was settled, on the death of King William and Queen Anne, without issue, on the Princess Sophia of Hanover, and the 'heirs of her body, being Protestants.' The inheritance thus limited descended to George I., son and heir of Princess Sophia, and it has ever since continued in a regular course of descent.

The civil list of the Queen consists in a fixed Parliamentary grant, and amounts to much less than the income of previous sovereigns. Under George I. this sum amounted at times to 1,000,000*l.* sterling. In 1777 the civil list of the king was fixed at 900,000*l.*, and the income over and above that sum from the hereditary possessions of the Crown passed to the Treasury. Under William IV. the civil list was relieved of many burthens, and fixed at 510,000*l.*

It is established by 1-2 Vict. c. 2, that during Queen Victoria's reign all the revenues of the Crown shall be a part of the Consolidated Fund, but that a civil list shall be assigned to the Queen. In virtue of this Act, which received the royal sanction Dec. 23, 1837, the Queen has granted to her an annual allowance of 385,000*l.*, of which the Lords of the Treasury are directed to pay yearly 60,000*l.* into Her Majesty's Privy Purse; to set aside 231,260*l.* for the salaries of the royal household; 44,240*l.* for retiring allowances and pensions to servants, and 13,200*l.* for royal bounty, alms, and special services. This leaves an unappropriated surplus of 36,300*l.*, which may be applied in aid of the general expenditure of Her Majesty's Court. The Queen has also paid to her the revenues of the Duchy of Lancaster, which in the year 1887 amounted to 89,374*l.*, including 19,551*l.* of balance from previous year, besides 8,509*l.* of arrears. The salaries, law charges, taxes, charities, and other disbursements in 1887 amounted to 21,639*l.*, and the payment made to Her Majesty for the year was 50,000*l.*, leaving a balance of 17,735*l.* The payments have increased from 26,000*l.* in 1865; 32,000*l.* in 1870; 41,000*l.* in 1875 and 1880; 45,000*l.* in 1885; to 50,000*l.* in 1887.

The annual grant of 385,000*l.* to Her Majesty is paid out of the Consolidated Fund, on which are charged likewise the following sums allowed to members of the royal family:—25,000*l.* a year to the Duke of Edinburgh; 25,000*l.* to the Duke of Connaught; 8,000*l.* to the Empress Victoria of Germany; 6,000*l.* to Princess Christian of Schleswig-Holstein; 6,000*l.* to Princess Louise, Marchioness of Lorne; 6,000*l.* to Princess Henry (Beatrice) of Battenberg; 6,000*l.* to the Duchess of Cambridge; 3,000*l.* to the Grand-duchess of Mecklenburg-Strelitz; 5,000*l.* to Princess of Teck, formerly Princess Mary of Cambridge; 12,000*l.* to George Duke of Cambridge; and 6,000*l.* to Princess Helena, of Waldeck, Duchess of Albany.

The heir-apparent of the Crown has, by 26 Vict. c. 1, settled upon him an annuity of 40,000*l.* The Prince of Wales has besides as income the revenues of the Duchy of Cornwall. The income of the Duchy of Cornwall in the year 1887 was 99,316*l.*, exclusive of 10,292*l.* of arrears. In 1870, the payment accruing to the

Prince from the Duchy was 62,574*l.*; compared with 67,141*l.* in 1875; 65,258*l.* in 1880; 60,563*l.* in 1886; and 60,291*l.* in 1887.

The Princess of Wales has settled upon her by 26 Vict. cap. 1, the annual sum of 10,000*l.*, to be increased to 30,000*l.* in case of widowhood.

The following is a list of the sovereigns and sovereign rulers of Great Britain, with date of their accession, from the union of the crowns of England and Scotland:—

<i>House of Stuart.</i>		<i>House of Stuart-Orange.</i>	
James I. . . . .	1603	William and Mary . . . . .	1689
Charles I. . . . .	1625	William III. . . . .	1694
		<i>House of Stuart.</i>	
		Anne . . . . .	1702
<i>Commonwealth.</i>		<i>House of Hanover.</i>	
Parliamentary Executive . . . . .	1649	George I. . . . .	1714
Protectorate . . . . .	1653	George II. . . . .	1727
		George III. . . . .	1760
<i>House of Stuart.</i>		George IV. . . . .	1820
Charles II. . . . .	1660	William IV. . . . .	1830
James II. . . . .	1685	Victoria . . . . .	1837

The average duration of the reigns of these rulers of Great Britain—exclusive of the period of the Commonwealth, but including the actual reign of her present Majesty—amounting in the aggregate to two and three quarter centuries, has been twenty-two years.

### Constitution and Government.\*

The supreme legislative power of the British empire is by its Constitution given to Parliament. 'The power and jurisdiction of Parliament,' says Sir Edward Coke, 'is so transcendent and absolute that it cannot be confined, either for causes or persons, within any bounds.' The sovereign is the head of Parliament; he alone can summon Parliament; and no Parliament, save on the demise of a sovereign, can assemble of its own accord. Parliament is summoned by the writ of the sovereign issued out of Chancery, by advice of the Privy Council, at least thirty-five days previous to its assembling. On a vacancy occurring whilst Parliament is sitting, a writ for the election of a new member is issued upon motion in the House. If the vacancy occurs during the recess, the writ is issued at the instance of the Speaker.

It has become customary of late for Parliaments to meet in annual session extending from the middle of February to about the end of August. Every session must end with a prorogation, and by it all

\* For additional details see *Year-Book* 1886, pp. 209 *et seq.*

Bills which have not been passed during the session fall to the ground. Both Houses of Legislature must be prorogued at the same time. The prorogation takes place either by the sovereign in person, or by commission from the Crown, or by proclamation. The Lower House appears at the bar, and if the sovereign be present, the Speaker reports upon the labours of the session; the royal assent is then given to bills of the closing session, and a speech from the sovereign is read; whereupon the chancellor prorogues the Parliament to a certain day. Parliament resumes business, however, as soon as it is summoned by royal proclamation on a certain day, which may be at a date earlier than the original date of prorogation appointed. Should the term of prorogation elapse, and no proclamation be issued, Parliament cannot assemble of its own accord. The royal proclamation which summons Parliament in order to proceed to business must be issued fourteen days before the time of meeting. A dissolution is the civil death of Parliament; it may occur by the will of the sovereign, expressed in person, or by commissioners, or, as is most usual during the recess, by proclamation, or, finally, by lapse of time. Formerly, on the demise of the sovereign, Parliament stood dissolved by the fact thereof; but this was altered in the reign of William III. to the effect of postponing the dissolution till six months after the accession of the new sovereign, while the Reform Act of 1867 settled that the Parliament 'in being at any future demise of the Crown shall not be determined by such demise, but shall continue as long as it would otherwise have continued unless dissolved by the Crown.' Other statutes enact that if, at the time of the demise, the Parliament be adjourned or prorogued, it shall immediately assemble; and that, in the case of the demise of the sovereign between the dissolution of a Parliament and the day appointed by the writs of summons for the meeting of a new one, the last preceding Parliament shall meet again, but for not longer than six months.

The present form of Parliament, as divided into two Houses of Legislature, the Lords and the Commons, dates from the middle of the fourteenth century, and it has been, except during the period of the Commonwealth, a fundamental principle of the Constitution that every Parliament shall consist of an Upper and a Lower House of legislature.

The Upper House consists of peers who hold their seats—

- 1st. By virtue of hereditary right;
- 2nd. By creation of the Sovereign;
- 3rd. By virtue of office—English bishops;
- 4th. By election for life—Irish peers;
- 5th. By election for duration of Parliament—Scottish peers.



In early times the summons of peers to attend Parliament depended in a great measure, if not entirely, on the royal will; and, according to Camden, after the battle of Evesham every baron was expressly forbidden to appear in Parliament without special writ. However, it has long been held that every hereditary peerage of England confers the right of a seat in the Upper House. New peerages are created by royal patent, the peer being summoned by the writ issued in pursuance thereof 'ad consulendum et defendendum regem;' and the peerage rights are acquired whether the individual summoned takes his seat in the Upper House or not. Hereditary peers may, by a 'standing order' of the Upper House, take their seat without further preliminary; peers newly created or summoned have to be 'introduced.'

The Crown is unrestricted in its power of creating peers, and the privilege has been largely used by modern governments to fill the House of Lords. In consequence of certain terms in the Act of Union—5 Anne, c. 8—limiting the right of election of the Scottish representative peers to the then existing peers of Scotland, it is understood that the sovereign cannot create a new Scottish peerage; and such peerages are in fact never created except in the case of the younger branches of the royal family, though extinct peerages may be revived or forfeited peerages restored. By the Irish Act of Union—39 & 40 Geo. III. c. 67—the sovereign is restricted to the creation of one new Irish peerage on the extinction of three of the existing peerages; but when the Irish peers are reduced to 100, then on the extinction of one peerage another may be created.

The House of Lords, in the first session of 1888, consisted of 560 members, of whom 5 were peers of the Blood Royal, 2 archbishops, 22 dukes, 20 marquesses, 120 earls, 28 viscounts, 24 bishops, 295 barons, 16 Scottish representative peers, and 28 Irish representative peers. The number of names on the 'Roll' was 401 in 1830; 457 in 1840; 448 in 1850; 458 in 1860; 503 in 1877. About two-thirds of these hereditary peerages were created in the present century. Excluding the royal and ecclesiastical peerages, the four oldest existing peerages in the House of Lords date from the latter part of the thirteenth century; while five go back to the fourteenth, and ten to the fifteenth century. In 1888, 2 new peerages were created. There are besides seven peeresses in their own right, and 20 Scotch and 64 Irish peers who are not peers of Parliament.

The Lower House of legislature, representing, in constitutional theory, all the 'Commons of England,' has consisted, since 49 Hen. III., of knights of the shire, or representatives of counties; of citizens, or representatives of cities; and of burgesses or representatives of boroughs, all of whom vote together. To the House of

Commons, in the reign of Edward I., 37 counties and 166 boroughs each returned two representatives; but at the accession of Henry VIII. the total number of constituencies was only 147. In this reign the number was considerably increased, chiefly by the addition of one representative for each Welsh county; and in all the following reigns, up to the Restoration, large additions to the borough franchises were made. Previous to this period, members of Parliament had to be paid by their constituencies; but the practice growing up of members bearing their own expenses, many ancient boroughs, which had formerly been exempted from the returns on account of their poverty, became desirous of resuming their franchises. The additions from Edward VI. to Charles II. were almost entirely of borough members. In the fourth Parliament of Charles I., the number of places in England and Wales for which returns were made, exclusive of counties, amounted to 210; and in the time of the Stuarts, the total number of members of the House of Commons was about 500. The number of members was not materially altered from that time until the union with Scotland in the reign of Queen Anne, when 45 representatives of Scotland were added; and in 1801, 100 Irish representatives. The number of members of the House since that period has remained nearly the same, fluctuating around the figure 650. The Reform Bill of 1832 and the Redistribution of Seats Act of 1885 raised the total number to 670.

By the Reform Bill of 1832, the English county constituencies were increased from 52 to 82; and 56 boroughs, containing a population of less than 2,000 each, were totally disfranchised, while 31 other boroughs, containing a population of less than 4,000 each, were reduced to sending one representative instead of two. On the other hand, 22 new boroughs received the franchise of returning two members, and 24 that of returning one member. In Scotland the town members were increased from fifteen to twenty-three—making fifty-three in all, while the Irish representatives were increased from 100 to 105.

The next great change in the constituency of the House of Commons, after the Act of 1832, was made by the Reform Bill of 1867-68.\* By this Act England and Wales were allotted 493 members and Scotland 60, while the number for Ireland remained unaltered. Latterly, however, a still greater measure of parliamentary reform has been effected by the Representation of the People Act of 1884 and the Redistribution of Seats Act of 1885, together forming an enactment of the most extensive reform ever attempted in England. The main object of the Representation Act of 1884 was to extend to householders and lodgers in *counties* the suffrages which in 1867 had been conferred upon householders and

\* For details see YEAR-Book for 1885.

lodgers in *boroughs*. The Redistribution Act of 1885, again, has made a new division of the United Kingdom into county and borough constituencies, with a corresponding allocation of members to represent them in Parliament.

The Representation Act of 1884 also introduced a 'service franchise,' and placed the three kingdoms on a footing of equality as regards electoral qualifications. The following are the essential provisions of the new Act:—'A uniform household franchise and a uniform lodger franchise at elections shall be established in all counties and boroughs throughout the United Kingdom; and every man possessed of a household qualification or a lodger qualification shall, if the qualifying premises be situate in a county in England or Scotland, be entitled to be registered as a voter, and when registered to vote at an election for such county; and if the qualifying premises be situate in a county or borough in Ireland, be entitled to be registered as a voter, and when registered to vote at an election for such county or borough. Where a man himself inhabits any dwelling-house by virtue of any office, service, or employment, and the dwelling-house is not inhabited by any person under whom such man serves in such office, service, or employment, he shall be deemed for the purposes of this Act and of the Representation of the People Acts to be an inhabitant occupier of such dwelling-house as a tenant. Every man occupying any land or tenement in a county or borough in the United Kingdom of a clear yearly value of not less than ten pounds shall be entitled to be registered as a voter, and when registered to vote at an election for such county or borough in respect of such occupation, subject to the like conditions respectively as a man is, at the passing of this Act, entitled to be registered as a voter and to vote at an election for such county in respect of the county occupation franchise, and at an election for such borough in respect of the borough occupation franchise.'

By this Act household suffrage was extended to Ireland, having been already conferred upon the boroughs of England and Scotland in 1867. Moreover, the abuse called 'faggot voting' was finally disposed of by a clause providing that 'no rent-charge shall confer a vote except in the case of the owner of the whole tithe rent-charge of a rectory, vicarage, chapelry, &c.'

A prominent feature of the Redistribution Act of 1885 is its division of the great towns into single-member constituencies, thus abolishing both the 'three-cornered constituencies' and 'minority members.' The principal results of the Act of 1885 are the following:—(1) 81 English, 2 Scottish, and 22 Irish borough constituencies were disfranchised, and included in county constituencies. (2) 36 English and 3 Irish boroughs lost one member, because the population of each, though over 15,000, was under 50,000; similarly

the counties of Rutland and Hereford each lost a member, and the City of London has only two representatives instead of four. (3) 14 English, 3 Scottish, and 2 Irish boroughs gained additional members. (4) 33 new boroughs were created, all of which, excepting six, are metropolitan. (5) The only boroughs not divided into single-member constituencies are those having populations of between 50,000 and 165,000, each of which retains the two members possessed before the passing of the Redistribution Act. The larger boroughs, as well as all the counties, are now cut up into as many 'divisions' as there are members to be chosen.

The metropolitan district of Greater London now consists of 30 constituencies (besides the University), returning altogether 62 members. Liverpool now returns 9 members, Glasgow and Birmingham 7 each, Manchester 6, Leeds and Sheffield 5 each, Bristol, Edinburgh, Dublin and Belfast 4 each, Salford, Wolverhampton, Nottingham, Hull, and Bradford 3 each, Swansea and Aberdeen 2 each.

The following are new boroughs:—Aston, West Bromwich, Barrow-in-Furness, Yarmouth, St. Helen's, Hanley, one M.P. each.

The general results of the Redistribution Bill of 1885, with reference to the number of M.P.s elected for counties, boroughs, and universities respectively, are as follows:—

	ENGLAND			SCOTLAND			IRELAND			U. KINGDOM		
	Co.	Bor.	Univ.	Co.	Bor.	Univ.	Co.	Bor.	Univ.	Co.	Bor.	Univ.
At present .	253	237	5	39	31	2	85	16	2	377	284	9
Formerly .	187	297	5	32	26	2	64	37	2	283	360	9

Hence the present total number of members is 670, against 652 who sat before the passing of the Redistribution Act. Scotland has twelve new seats and England six.

All the English counties are separated into divisions, except Rutland and Isle of Wight, which therefore return only one member each. Of the Welsh counties four are divided; of the Scottish six, viz. Aberdeen, Ayr, Fife, Perth, Renfrew (each 2), and Lanark (7). All the Irish counties are divided except Carlow.

The general results of the new Reform Act may be seen from the following table, which shows the number (in 1888) of registered electors in the counties and boroughs of the United Kingdom, compared with the electorate of 1883:—

		Counties	Boroughs	Universities	Total number of Electors
1888	England & Wales	2,578,636	1,908,074	15,141	4,501,851
	Scotland . . .	321,848	235,220	14,843	571,911
	Ireland . . .	654,095	104,956	4,094	763,145
	United Kingdom .	3,554,579	2,248,250	34,078	5,836,907
1883	England & Wales	966,719	1,651,732	included	2,618,451
	Scotland . . .	99,652	210,789	in the	310,441
	Ireland . . .	165,997	58,021	boroughs	224,018
	United Kingdom .	1,232,368	1,920,542	—	3,152,910

Thus the new Reform Bill has added considerably over two and a half millions of electors to the roll, and there is now one elector to about every six of the population.

The numbers of those voting as 'Illiterates,' and the total votes recorded in 1886, are as follows:—

	England	Scotland	Ireland	United Kingdom
Illiterates . . . .	80,430	7,708	98,404	186,542
Total votes polled being	3,705,103	447,588	450,906	4,603,597

Under an Act passed in the session of 1872, and which was to continue in force till December 31, 1880, but which has since been continued from year to year, all elections for members of Parliament must be by secret vote and ballot.

The sole qualification required to be a member of Parliament is to be twenty-one years of age. But all clergymen of the Church of England, ministers of the Church of Scotland, and Roman Catholic clergymen are disqualified from sitting as members; all government contractors; and all sheriffs and returning officers for the localities for which they act, are disqualified both from voting and from sitting as members. No English or Scottish peer can be elected to the House of Commons, but Irish peers are eligible.

To preserve the independence of members of the House of Commons, it was enacted, by statute 6 Anne, that, if any member shall accept any office of profit from the Crown, his election shall be void, and a new writ issue; but he is eligible for re-election if the place accepted be not a new office, created since 1705. This provision has been made the means of relieving a member from his trust, which he cannot resign, by his acceptance of the Stewardship of the Chiltern Hundreds, a nominal office in the gift of the Government.

By the Local Government Act, 1888, a council is established in every county to manage its 'administrative and financial business'; and for the purposes of this Act the metropolis is formed into the 'administrative county of London,' and therefore severed from the counties of Middlesex, Surrey, and Kent. Certain powers of the Privy Council, the Board of Trade, the Local Government Board, the Education Department, and other Government Departments are transferable to the county councils.

The following is a table of the duration of Parliaments of the United Kingdom, from the period of the Union:—

Reign	Parliament	When met	When dissolved	Existed		
				Y.	M.	D.
George III. . . .	1st	27 Sept. 1796	29 Jan. 1802	5	4	3
" . . . . .	2nd	31 Aug. 1802	24 Oct. 1806	4	1	25
" . . . . .	3rd	15 Dec. 1806	29 Apr. 1807	0	4	15
" . . . . .	4th	22 June 1807	24 Sept. 1812	5	3	7
" . . . . .	5th	24 Nov. 1812	10 June 1818	5	6	16
" . . . . .	6th	4 Aug. 1818	29 Feb. 1820	1	6	25
George IV. . . .	7th	23 Apr. 1820	2 June 1826	6	1	9
" . . . . .	8th	14 Nov. 1826	24 July 1830	3	8	10
William IV. . .	9th	26 Oct. 1830	22 Apr. 1831	0	5	28
" . . . . .	10th	14 June 1831	3 Dec. 1832	1	5	20
" . . . . .	11th	29 Jan. 1833	30 Dec. 1834	1	11	1
" . . . . .	12th	19 Feb. 1835	18 July 1837	2	5	0
Victoria . . . .	13th	14 Nov. 1837	23 June 1841	3	7	9
" . . . . .	14th	11 Aug. 1841	23 July 1847	5	11	12
" . . . . .	15th	21 Sept. 1847	1 July 1852	4	8	11
" . . . . .	16th	4 Nov. 1852	20 Mar. 1857	4	4	11
" . . . . .	17th	30 Apr. 1857	23 Apr. 1859	1	11	23
" . . . . .	18th	31 May 1859	6 July 1865	6	1	6
" . . . . .	19th	6 Feb. 1866	31 July 1868	2	5	25
" . . . . .	20th	10 Dec. 1868	26 Jan. 1874	5	1	16
" . . . . .	21st	5 Mar. 1874	24 Mar. 1880	6	0	17
" . . . . .	22nd	29 Apr. 1880	18 Nov. 1885	5	6	20
" . . . . .	23rd	12 Jan. 1886	26 June 1886	0	5	14
" . . . . .	24th	5 Aug. 1886				

The union of Ireland with Great Britain was carried into effect Jan. 1, 1800, and the Parliament which sat the same month is styled the first Imperial Parliament.

The executive government of Great Britain and Ireland is vested nominally in the Crown; but practically in a committee of ministers, commonly called the Cabinet, which has come to absorb the function of the ancient Privy Council, or 'the King in Council.' Though not the offspring of any formal election, and unknown to the law, the Cabinet is virtually appointed by Parliament, and more especially by the House of Commons, its existence being dependent on the possession of a majority in the latter assembly.

The member of the Cabinet who fills the position of First Lord of the Treasury is, as a rule, the chief of the Ministry; at present it is the Foreign Secretary who is Prime Minister. It is at the Premier's recommendation that his colleagues are appointed; and he dispenses, with hardly an exception, the patronage of the Crown. The names of the members who compose the Cabinet are never officially announced, and no record is kept of its resolutions.

The present Cabinet, most of whose members were appointed August 3, 1886, consists of the following members:—

1. *Prime Minister, and Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs.*—The Marquis of *Salisbury*, K.G., born 1830, younger son of the second Marquis; educated at Eton and Christ Church, Oxford; M.P. for Stamford, 1853–68; succeeded to the title, 1868; Secretary of State for India, July 1866 to March 1867, and again 1874 to 1878; Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, 1878 to 1880; Prime Minister and Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, November 1885. Appointed Prime Minister and First Lord of the Treasury, August 3, 1886; Foreign Secretary, January 14, 1887.

2. *Lord High Chancellor.*—Lord *Halsbury*, formerly Sir *Hardinge S. Giffard*, born 1825; educated at Merton College, Oxford; called to the Bar of the Inner Temple, 1850; M.P. for Launceston, 1877; Solicitor-General, 1875; Lord Chancellor, November 1885. Present appointment, August 3, 1886.

3. *Lord President of the Council.*—Viscount *Cranbrook*, formerly Mr. *Gathorne Hardy*, born 1814; educated at Shrewsbury and at Oriel College, Oxford; Under-Secretary of State for the Home Department, 1858–59; President of the Poor Law Board, July 1866 to March 1867; Secretary of State for the Home Department, May 1867 to December 1868; M.P. for Leominster, 1856–65; M.P. for the University of Oxford since 1865; Secretary of State for War, 1874–78; elevated to the peerage, 1878; Secretary of State for India, 1878; President of the Council, November 1885. Present appointment, August 3, 1886.

4. *Chancellor of the Exchequer.*—Right Hon. George Joachim *Goschen*, son of Mr. William Henry Goschen, born 1831; educated at Rugby and Oriel College, Oxford; M.P. for City of London, 1863; M.P. for Ripon, 1880; M.P. for East Edinburgh, 1885; M.P. for St. George, Hanover Square, London, 1887; Vice-President of the Board of Trade, 1865; Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster, 1866; President of the Poor Law Board, 1868; First Lord of the Admiralty, 1871; Special Envoy to Constantinople, 1880. Present appointment, January 14, 1887.

5. *Secretary of State for the Home Department.*—Right Hon. Henry *Matthews*, Q.C., born in Ceylon, 1826; studied at Paris and London; Bencher of Lincoln's Inn; M.P. for Dungarvan, 1868;

M.P. for East Birmingham, 1886. Appointed Home Secretary, August 3, 1886.

6. *Secretary of State for War.*—Right Hon. Edward *Stanhope*, second son of fifth Earl Stanhope, born 1840; educated at Harrow, and Christ Church, Oxford; Member of the Inner Temple, 1865; M.P. for Mid Lincolnshire, 1874; M.P. for Horncastle Division of Lincolnshire, 1885; Secretary to Board of Trade, 1875; Vice-President to the Council, 1885; President to the Board of Trade, 1885; Secretary of State for the Colonies, August 3, 1886. Present appointment, January 14, 1887.

7. *First Lord of the Treasury.*—Right Hon. W. H. *Smith*, born 1825, son of Mr. William Henry Smith, bookseller, London; educated at private schools; Financial Secretary to the Treasury, 1874–77; M.P. for Westminster, 1868; First Lord of the Admiralty, August 8, 1877; M.P. for the Strand, 1885; Secretary of State for War, 1885 and 1886. Present appointment, January 14, 1887.

8. *Secretary of State for the Colonies.*—Right Hon. Lord *Knutsford* (formerly Sir Henry Thurstan Holland), eldest son of Sir Henry Holland, Bart., born 1825; educated at Harrow and Trinity College, Cambridge; called to the Bar of Inner Temple, 1849; Legal Adviser at the Colonial Office, 1867 to 1870; Assistant Under-Secretary for the Colonies, 1870–74; M.P. for Midhurst, 1874; M.P. for Hampstead, 1885; appointed Vice-President of the Council, August 3, 1886; created Lord Knutsford, 1888. Present appointment, January 14, 1887.

9. *Secretary of State for India.*—Right Hon. Viscount *Cross* (formerly Sir Richard Cross), G.C.B., born 1823, son of William Cross, Esq., of Red Scar, near Preston; educated at Rugby and at Trinity College, Cambridge; called to the Bar of the Inner Temple, 1849; M.P. for Preston, 1857; M.P. for South-West Lancashire, 1868; M.P. for Newton Division, 1885; Secretary of State for the Home Department, 1885; raised to the peerage, 1886. Present appointment, August 3, 1886.

10. *First Lord of the Admiralty.*—Right Hon. Lord George *Hamilton*, third son of first Duke of Abercorn, born 1845; educated at Harrow; served in the Rifle Brigade and Coldstream Guards; M.P. for Middlesex, 1868; for Ealing, 1885; First Lord of the Admiralty, 1885. Present appointment, August 3, 1886.

11. *Lord Chancellor of Ireland.*—Right Hon. Lord *Ashbourne*, formerly Mr. Edward Gibson, Q.C., born 1837; educated at Trinity College, Dublin; called to the Irish Bar, 1860; M.P. for Dublin University, 1875–85; Attorney-General for Ireland, 1877–80; Lord Chancellor of Ireland, 1885. Present appointment, August 3, 1886.

12. *Chief Secretary to the Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland.*—Right



Hon. Arthur J. *Balfour*, son of James Maitland Balfour, of Whittinghame, Haddingtonshire, born in 1848; educated at Eton, and Trinity College, Cambridge; Private Secretary to Marquis of Salisbury, 1878-80, attending Berlin Congress; M.P. for Hertford, 1879; for East Division of Manchester, 1885; President of Local Government, without seat in the Cabinet, 1885. Appointed Secretary for Scotland, August 3, 1886; admitted to Cabinet, November 19, 1886. Present appointment, March 5, 1887.

13. *Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster*.—Right Hon. the Duke of *Rutland* (formerly Lord John Manners), G.C.B., born 1818, second son of the fifth Duke of Rutland; educated at Eton, and Trinity College, Cambridge; Commissioner of Works and Buildings, March to December 1852, again March 1858 to June 1859, and July 1866 to December 1868; M.P. for Newark, 1841-47; for Colchester, 1850-57; for Leicestershire, 1858; appointed Postmaster-General, 1874, and again in 1885. Present appointment, August 3, 1885.

14. *President of the Board of Trade*.—Right Hon. Sir Michael *Hicks-Beach*, born 1837, eldest son of Sir Michael Hicks Hicks-Beach, Bart., educated at Eton, and Christ Church, Oxford; Parliamentary Secretary to the Poor Law Board, February to December 1868; M.P. for East Gloucestershire, 1864; M.P. for West Bristol, 1885; Chief Secretary for Ireland, 1874; Secretary of State for the Colonies, 1878; Chancellor of the Exchequer, 1885; Chief Secretary for Ireland, August 3, 1886, resigned March 5, 1887, but retained seat in Cabinet; retired January 1888, but subsequently appointed President of the Board of Trade in succession to Lord Stanley of Preston.

15. *Lord Privy Seal*.—Right Hon. Earl *Cadogan*, born May 12, 1840; educated at Eton, and at Christchurch, Oxford; member, as Viscount Chelsea, for Bath, 1873; Under-Secretary for War, 1875; Under-Secretary for the Colonies, 1878; appointed Lord Privy Seal, 1886; admitted to the Cabinet, April 19, 1887.

16. *President of the Local Government Board*.—Right Hon. Charles Thomas *Ritchie*, born in Dundee, 1838; merchant in London; M.P. for the Tower Hamlets Division of London, 1874; M.P. for the St. George's Division of the Tower Hamlets, 1885; Secretary to the Admiralty, 1885; present appointment, August 3, 1886; admitted to the Cabinet, April 19, 1887.

The following is a list of the heads of the various administrations of Great Britain since the accession of the House of Hanover:—

Prime Ministers	Dates of Appointment	Prime Ministers	Dates of Appointment
Robert Walpole	Oct. 10, 1714	Duke of Wellington	Jan. 11, 1828
James Stanhope	April 10, 1717	Earl Grey	Nov. 12, 1830
Earl of Sunderland	March 16, 1718	Viscount Melbourne	July 14, 1834
Sir Robert Walpole	April 20, 1720	Sir Robert Peel	Dec. 10, 1834
Earl of Wilmington	Feb. 11, 1742	Viscount Melbourne	April 18, 1835
Henry Pelham	July 26, 1743	Sir Robert Peel	Sept. 1, 1841
Duke of Newcastle	April 21, 1754	Lord John Russell	July 3, 1846
Earl of Bute	May 29, 1762	Earl of Derby	Feb. 27, 1852
George Grenville	April 16, 1763	Earl of Aberdeen	Dec. 28, 1852
Marquis of Rockingham	July 12, 1765	Viscount Palmerston	Feb. 8, 1855
Duke of Grafton	August 2, 1766	Earl of Derby	Feb. 26, 1858
Lord North	Jan. 28, 1770	Viscount Palmerston	June 18, 1859
Marquis of Rockingham	March 30, 1782	Earl Russell	Nov. 6, 1865
Earl of Shelburne	July 3, 1782	Earl of Derby	July 6, 1866
Duke of Portland	April 5, 1783	Benjamin Disraeli	Feb. 27, 1868
William Pitt	Dec. 27, 1783	William Ewart Gladstone	Dec. 9, 1868
Henry Addington	March 7, 1801	Benjamin Disraeli (E. of Beaconsfield)	Feb. 21, 1874
William Pitt	May 12, 1804	William Ewart Gladstone	April 28, 1880
Lord Grenville	Jan. 8, 1806	Marquis of Salisbury	June 24, 1885
Duke of Portland	March 13, 1807	William Ewart Gladstone	Feb. 6, 1886
Spencer Perceval	June 23, 1810	Marquis of Salisbury	August 3, 1886
Earl of Liverpool	June 8, 1812		
George Canning	April 11, 1827		
Viscount Goderich	August 10, 1827		

The average duration of each Ministry has been 3 years and 10 months, or about the same as the average duration of Parliaments.

### Religion.

The Established Church of England is Protestant Episcopal. Its fundamental doctrines and tenets are embodied in the Thirty-nine Articles, agreed upon in Convocation in 1562, and revised and finally settled in 1571. But though the Episcopal is the State religion, all others are fully tolerated, and civil disabilities do not attach to any class of British subjects.

The Queen is by law the supreme governor of the Church, possessing the right, regulated by the 4th section of the statute 25 Hen. VIII. c. 20, to nominate to the vacant archbishoprics and bishoprics, the form being to send to the dean and chapter of the vacant see the royal licence, or *congé d'élire*, to proceed to the election, accompanied by the Queen's letter naming the person to be elected; and afterwards the royal assent and confirmation of the appointment is signified under the Great Seal. But this form applies only to the sees of old foundation; the bishoprics of Manchester, St. Albans, Liverpool, Truro, Newcastle, and Southwell, are conferred direct by letters patent from the Crown. The Queen, and the First Lord of the

Treasury in her name, also appoints to such deaneries, prebendaries, and canonries as are in the gift of the Crown.

There are 2 archbishops and 31 bishops in England. The former are the chiefs of the clergy in their provinces, and have also each his own particular diocese, wherein they exercise episcopal, as in their provinces they exercise archiepiscopal, jurisdiction. For the management of ecclesiastical affairs, the provinces have each a council, or convocation, consisting of the bishops, archdeacons, and deans, in person, and of a certain number of proctors, as the representatives of the inferior clergy. These councils are summoned by the respective archbishops, in pursuance of the Queen's mandate. When assembled, they must also have the Queen's licence before they can deliberate; as well as the sanction of the Crown to their resolutions, before they are binding on the clergy; so that their real power is extremely limited.

The number of civil parishes (districts for which a separate poor rate is or can be made) at the last census (1881) was 14,926. These, however, in many cases, do not coincide with ecclesiastical parishes, which, during the present century, have lost their old importance, the ancient parishes having been cut up in many cases into districts, each of which is virtually an independent parish ecclesiastically. Of such parishes there are about 14,000; according to a return of 1882 the Church of England possessed 14,573 registered churches and chapels, in which marriages could be solemnised. Since 1818 the Church Building and the Ecclesiastical Commissioners have formed upwards of 3,000 new ecclesiastical districts. Each parish has its church, presided over by an incumbent or minister, who must be in priest's orders, and who is known as rector, vicar, or perpetual curate, according to his relation to the temporalities of his parish. Private persons possess the right of presentation to about 8,500 benefices; the patronage of the others belongs mainly to the Queen, the Bishops and Cathedrals, the Lord Chancellor, and the Universities of Oxford and Cambridge. The total annual income of the various cathedral establishments and benefices of the Church is estimated at about 10,000,000*l.* The number of clergy of all grades (including assistant curates) belonging to the Church of England actually doing duty in churches is returned in the census of 1881 at 21,663, and if those who fill other functions be added, the total number is probably about 24,000.

In the theory of English law every Englishman is a member of the Church of England, but it is estimated that in 1883 the population of England and Wales actually claiming membership with the Established Church was about 13,500,000, leaving about 12,500,000 to other creeds. Among the Protestant Dissenters the most prominent bodies and religious organisations are the Wesleyans, or so-called Methodists,

the Independents, or Congregationalists, the Baptists, and the English Presbyterians. The Wesleyan body, subdivided into members of the Old and New Connexion, Primitive and Free Church Methodists, Bible Christians, and various other sects, is returned as possessing 13,270 registered chapels; the Independents, 2,603 registered chapels; and the Baptists, 2,243. Of more or less importance, among the other Protestant Dissenters, are the Unitarians and the Society of Friends. There are altogether 180 religious denominations in Great Britain, the names of which have been given in to the Registrar-General of Births, Deaths, and Marriages. According to the census of 1881 there are 9,734 Protestant Dissenting ministers in England and Wales.

The number of Roman Catholics in England and Wales (1887) is estimated at 1,354,000, and in Scotland 326,000. There are fifteen dignitaries of the Roman Catholic Church in England and Wales, namely, one archbishop and fourteen bishops, as many dioceses, united in the 'Province of Westminster.' In Scotland, the Roman Catholic Church has (since 1878) two archbishops and four bishops. In December 1888 there were 1,306 Roman Catholic chapels and stations in England and Wales, and 324 in Scotland. The number of officiating Roman Catholic clergy at the same date was 2,380 (1,620 in 1871) in England and Wales, and 341 in Scotland.

The Church of Scotland is organised on the Presbyterian system of government, in which the clergy are all equal, none of them having pre-eminence of any kind over another. There is in each parish a parochial tribunal, called a kirk session, consisting of the minister (or 'preaching' elder), who acts as president or moderator, and of a greater or smaller number of laymen or ruling elders, whose principal duty is to assist the minister in certain functions. There are in all 84 presbyteries, which again are grouped in 16 Synods meeting half-yearly, and which can be appealed to against the decisions of the presbyteries. The Supreme Court of the Scottish Church is the General Assembly, which consists partly of clerical and partly of lay members, chosen by the different presbyteries, boroughs, and universities, comprising 386 members; it meets annually in May (under the presidency of a Moderator appointed by the Assembly, the Sovereign being represented by a nobleman known as Lord High Commissioner), sitting for ten days, the matters not decided during this period being left to a Commission.

The total number of parishes, old and new (1888), is 1,324, and the total number of churches, chapels, and stations, 1,642; the total number of clergy, with and without charges, is about 1,700. The parishioners are allowed, under certain regulations, to choose their own ministers. The entire endowment of the Church of Scotland

from all sources, including the annual value of the manse and glebes, amounts to about 350,000*l.* per annum. Besides this, since 1845 members of the Church have erected and endowed churches, the value of which, with endowments, is said to amount to 2,100,000*l.* In 1887 voluntary contributions (independently of invested funds and the income from certain grants) amounted to 322,058*l.*, and pew rents to 63,447*l.* The Established Church in 1887 had 579,043 members or communicants, as compared with 571,029 in 1886.

The Presbyterian Dissenters from the Church of Scotland have the same ecclesiastical organisation as the parent Church. Of these Dissenters, the largest body is the Free Church, formed from a secession in 1843, with 1,190 ministers, 1,129 churches and stations (1,092 in Scotland), 333,100 members, and claiming as 'population connected with the Free Church, 1,165,000' in 1888. Its income in 1887-88 from all sources at home was 592,855*l.* The aggregate funds raised in Scotland for all purposes during the forty-four years from the Disruption amount to 18,500,000*l.* Next is the United Presbyterian Church, formed from the amalgamation of several bodies of seceders, one dating as far back as 1741, with 614 ministers, 565 churches, 52 mission stations, about 182,170 members (beside adherents), and an income in 1887 of 348,000*l.* There are also Baptists, Independents, Methodists, and Unitarians. The Roman Catholics have increased largely of late years, chiefly from the influx of Irish population. The Episcopal Church in Scotland, which includes a large portion of the nobility and gentry, has 7 bishops, 268 churches and missions, and 266 clergy, and claimed the adherence of about 80,000 of the population.

The number of Jews in Great Britain was estimated, in 1883, at 70,000, of whom 40,000 resided in London.

The Roman Catholic Church in Ireland is under four archbishops, of Armagh, Cashel, Dublin, and Tuam, and twenty-three bishops. On the death of a bishop, the clergy of the diocese nominate a successor to the vacancy, in whose favour they postulate or petition the Pope. The bishops of the province also present the names of two or three eligible persons to the Pope. The new bishop is generally chosen from among this latter number; but the appointment virtually rests with the cardinals. The emoluments of a bishop arise from his parish, which is generally the best in the diocese, from licences of marriage, &c., and from the cathedraicium. The last is an annual sum, varying from 2*l.* to 10*l.*, according to the value of the parish, paid by the incumbent, in aid of the maintenance of the episcopal dignity. The incomes of all classes of the Roman Catholic clergy of Ireland arise partly from fees, but principally from Christmas and Easter dues, and other voluntary offerings.

In 1881 the Roman Catholic population was returned at 3,960,891.

The Church of Ireland (Protestant Episcopal), formerly (1801-1870) in union with the Church of England, ceased to be 'established by law' by Act of Parliament 32 and 33 Vict. cap. 42. It has now (1888) two archbishops, eleven bishops, and 1,750 clergy. It possesses 1,500 churches, 620,000 members, and received in 1886 voluntary contributions amounting to 167,000*l.* Its income previous to disestablishment was 600,000*l.*, and its entire capital estimated at 14,000,000*l.* By the Disestablishment Act, 7,500,000*l.* were allotted to it by way of commutation (charged with the payment of annuities amounting to 596,000*l.*), and 500,000*l.* in lieu of private endowments. The Church is governed by a General Synod, bishops, clergy, and laity having the right to vote separately. There are also 23 Diocesan Synods.

There were in Ireland, at the census of 1881, 470,734 Presbyterians, 48,839 Methodists, 6,210 Independents, 4,879 Baptists, 3,645 Quakers, 472 Jews.

### Education.

The following table proves progress in the diffusion of elementary education, by indicating the percentage of persons in England and Wales who signed by mark in the marriage register during each year specified :—

Year	Males	Females	Year	Males	Females
1843	32·7	49·0	1873	18·8	25·4
1853	30·4	43·9	1883	12·6	15·5
1863	23·8	33·1	1886	9·6	11·5

In London the proportion of men who signed with marks in 1886 was 5·2 per cent. and of women 7. Over most of the South-eastern, South Midland, Eastern, South-western, and West Midland counties the proportion of males who signed with marks was greater than females. In the North Midland and Northern counties and in Wales the preponderance is much in favour of the males. The most illiterate counties for men in 1886 were Monmouth 18·3, Hertford 16·5, Suffolk 18·6, and Norfolk 16 per cent.. In Scotland, the proportion in 1886 was 5·41 per cent. of men and 9·68 of women, showing a steady decrease during the past five years. In 1857 the proportion was 12·11 per cent. males to 24·66 females. In Kinross-shire all males, and in Orkney 99·39 and in Kinross 94·12 per cent. of females married in 1886 signed their names. In all the divisions except the N.W., West Midland, and S.W., the proportion was comparatively low. The two most illiterate

counties by this test are Ross, 22·40 per cent. males to 44·26 per cent. females, and Inverness with 14·29 to 27·34. In Edinburgh the proportion is 2·13 of males and 3·33 females; in Glasgow 8·25 males and 15·01 females. In Ireland the proportion unable to sign the marriage register in 1887 was 22·2 men and 24·8 women. In 1874 the proportion was 30·1 men and 36·4 women. The proportions varied in the various provinces in 1887, from 17·6 per cent. of the men and 18 per cent. of the women in Leinster, to 30·1 per cent. of the men and 31 per cent. of the women in Connaught.\*

The highest education is provided for in Great Britain and Ireland by a number of universities and detached colleges. With the exception of Oxford, Cambridge, Durham, Owens College, the Scotch Universities, and Trinity and Queen's Colleges, Ireland, most of the other institutions have been founded within the last ten years. The table on the following page gives the statistics in most cases for the last term of 1888.

With the exception of Birmingham (Mason College), Leeds (Yorkshire College), Sheffield (Firth College), all the English 'colleges' are known as University Colleges. London University is only an examining body, with power to grant degrees to all candidates who pass its examinations; in 1888-89 it had 36 examiners, and in 1886 3,850 candidates underwent its various examinations. The Royal University of Ireland holds a similar position in Ireland; in 1888 it had 21 examiners, and (in 1886) 2,933 candidates entered themselves for examination, of whom 1,623 passed; 71 women-students matriculated. The Catholic University of Ireland includes, besides University College, Dublin, seven other Catholic colleges. It grants degrees in theology and philosophy, and sends up its students for other degrees to the examinations of the Royal University.

For medical education, besides the faculties attached to some of the Universities and Colleges, there are medical schools attached to the hospitals of most of the large towns in England. In a few of the colleges female students are admitted. There are besides, 4 University Colleges for ladies:—Newnham College, Cambridge, with 9 resident and 34 outside lecturers and 136 students in 1888; Girton College, Cambridge, with 5 resident lecturers and 28 outside lecturers and 94 students in 1887; and Lady Margaret and Somerville Halls, Oxford, the former with 25 students in 1888, and the latter with 28 students in 1887. There is a similar College (Bedford) for ladies in London, and another in Edinburgh.

\* Compare Table, p. 215.

	No. of Col- leges	Teach- ing Staff	Students		No. of Col- leges	Teach- ing Staff	Students
ENGLAND AND WALES.				SCOTLAND.			
<i>Universities :*</i> —				<i>Universities :—</i>			
Oxford . . . . .	24	80	3,534	Aberdeen . . . . .	1	30	825
Cambridge . . . . .	19	117	3,264	Edinburgh . . . . .	1	93	3,532
Durham . . . . .	3 <sup>c</sup>	12	210	Glasgow (1887) . . . . .	1	58	2,187
<i>Colleges :—</i>				St. Andrews . . . . .			
Aberystwith . . . . .	1	13	177	<i>College :—</i>			
Bangor . . . . .	1	17	102	University,			
Birmingham, '87 . . . . .	1	17	749 <sup>cc</sup>	Dundee . . . . .			
Bristol . . . . .	1	15	290 <sup>d</sup>	1	11	214 <sup>j</sup>	
Cardiff . . . . .	1	15	140	IRELAND.			
Lampeter . . . . .	1	8	120	<i>University :—</i>			
Leeds . . . . .	1	54	946 <sup>e</sup>	Dublin . . . . .			
Liverpool . . . . .	1	40	1,114 <sup>f</sup>	1	60	1,196	
London :—				<i>Colleges :—</i>			
University . . . . .	1	110	1,234	Queen's, Belfast . . . . .			
King's . . . . .	1	135	3,058 <sup>g</sup>	1	18	428	
Manchester . . . . .	1	68	1,250 <sup>gg</sup>	1	18	247	
Newcastle . . . . .	2	18 <sup>gg</sup>	589 <sup>h</sup>	1	16	100	
Nottingham . . . . .	1	44	564 <sup>hh</sup>	Total United			
Sheffield . . . . .	1	12	319 <sup>i</sup>	Kingdom . . . . .			
				71	1096	26,619	

Middle-class education in the United Kingdom is entirely unorganised, and is mainly left to private enterprise; no complete trustworthy statistics are available. There are a number of endowed public and grammar schools in England, but over the conduct of these schools Government has no control. The following are known as the 'nine great public schools':—Charterhouse, Eton, Harrow, Merchant Taylors', Rugby, St. Paul's, Shrewsbury, Westminster, Winchester. They have a teaching staff of 240, and an attendance of about 4,000 pupils.

According to a return for Scotland relating to 1880, there were in that year 17 higher class public schools with 9,414 pupils, and 260 non-public with 57,937 pupils. For Ireland there is an Intermediate Education Board, with a yearly income, on January 1, 1888,

\* Owens College, Manchester, University College, Liverpool, and Yorkshire College, Leeds, are associated together as the Victoria University.

<sup>c</sup> Including Newcastle College of Science and Medical School; statistics for Durham only. <sup>cc</sup> Including 372 evening students. <sup>d</sup> Including evening students.

<sup>e</sup> Including 335 evening students. <sup>f</sup> Including 789 evening students. <sup>g</sup> About 450 matriculation students, and the rest occasional students. <sup>gg</sup> Including 53 women and 505 evening students.

<sup>h</sup> Including 16 professors and 235 students at College of Medicine. <sup>hh</sup> Including 361 evening students. <sup>i</sup> Not including the popular lectures.

<sup>j</sup> Including 117 evening students. <sup>k</sup> Trinity College.



of 38,417*l.*, whose functions are to examine all candidates who present themselves. In 1887, 5,931 pupils presented themselves for examination, as compared with 5,542 in the previous year, and 6,952 in 1881. In 1881 there were in Ireland about 1,500 superior schools, with about 200,000 pupils.

In connection with the Government Science and Art Department there are about 1,684 schools, in addition to classes in ordinary schools for science and art education, with 104,821 pupils in science, and 73,378 pupils in art. The parliamentary vote for 1887-88 was 438,558*l.* against 64,675*l.* for 1856-57.

By the Act of 1870, sufficient school accommodation must be provided in every district in England and Wales for all the children resident in such district between the ages of five and thirteen. An essentially similar Act has been applied to Scotland. On April 1, 1888, there were in England and Wales 2,240 School Boards, embracing a population of 16,313,997, and 777 School Attendance Committees, embracing a population of 9,660,442.

The following table, compiled from official returns, relating to the Primary Schools, both Board Schools and Voluntary Schools, under inspection in Great Britain gives a view of the progress of education within the years 1882 to 1887:—

Years ended 31st August	Number of Schools inspected	Number of Children who can be accommodated	Average number of Children in attendance
ENGLAND AND WALES			
1882 . . .	18,289	4,538,320	3,015,151
1883 . . .	18,540	4,670,443	3,127,214
1884 . . .	18,761	4,826,738	3,273,124
1885 . . .	18,895	4,998,718	3,371,325
1886 . . .	19,022	5,145,292	3,438,425
1887 . . .	19,154	5,278,992	3,527,381
SCOTLAND			
1882 . . .	3,073	619,086	421,265
1883 . . .	3,090	633,701	433,137
1884 . . .	3,131	655,672	448,242
1885 . . .	3,081	660,101	455,655
1886 . . .	3,092	691,405	476,890
1887 . . .	3,111	677,984	491,735

The number of teachers in the schools of England and Wales in 1887 was 90,628; in those of Scotland 12,085. The total number of children of legal school age (5-14) in England and Wales in 1887 was 5,973,027 (but of those usually found in elementary schools, 5,043,594); in Scotland (5-14), 824,330. Of the schools in

England and Wales, 4,492 were directly under School Boards in 1887; 11,838 connected with the National Society or the Church of England; 554 were Wesleyan, 895 Roman Catholic, 1,375 British, undenominational, and other schools. In Scotland, 2,582 were public schools, 85 connected with the Church of Scotland, 155 with the Roman Catholic Church, and the rest with other bodies or undenominational: total receiving Government grant, 3,129; number inspected, 3,111. In England and Wales in 1887 there were 44 training colleges, with 3,272 students; and in Scotland 7 colleges, with 856 students.

Elementary education in Ireland is under the superintendence of a body of 'Commissioners of National Education in Ireland.' The following table will show the progress of elementary schools during the past six years:—

Year ended Dec. 31	Schools in Operation	Average Attendance	Year ended Dec. 31	Schools in Operation	Average Attendance
1882	7,705	469,192	1885	7,936	502,454
1883	7,752	467,704	1886	8,024	490,484
1884	7,832	492,928	1887	8,112	515,388

Annual grants to primary schools for the years specified:—

	1883	1884	1885	1886	1887
	£	£	£	£	£
England . . .	2,392,828	2,515,776	2,737,968	2,866,700	3,087,097
Scotland . . .	377,357	380,485	398,036	419,217	471,248
Ireland . . .	726,339	732,627	786,303	851,973	736,846
United Kingdom	3,496,524	3,628,888	3,922,307	4,137,890	4,295,191

In addition to the grant these schools derive an income from endowments, school fees, local rates, voluntary subscriptions, and other sources, amounting for England in 1887 to 3,772,622*l.*; for Scotland to 578,972*l.*; and for Ireland to 192,317*l.*

### Revenue and Expenditure.

For the year ending March 31, 1888, the financial results are as follows:—

Total income . . . . .	£89,802,254
Total expenditure . . . . .	87,423,644

The Budget estimates for the year ending March 31, 1889, are:—

Estimated income . . . . .	£86,827,000
Estimated expenditure . . . . .	86,614,944

The national revenue is derived mainly from taxation (under the six heads specified in the following table), which in 1887-88 produced 75,660,000*l.*, or nearly five-sixths of the whole. The remaining sixth is subdivided into five heads, as below.

The national expenditure falls under three categories: (1) the Consolidated Fund Charges, 27,971,995*l.*, mainly bestowed on the National Debt; (2) the Army and Navy, 30,492,553*l.*; and (3) the Civil Services, 28,959,096*l.* in 1888.

Sources of Income	Year ending March 31, 1888		Budget Estimate 1888-89
	Gross Receipts	Exchequer Receipts	
i. Customs—	£	£	£
Tobacco . . . . .	8,850,001		
Tea . . . . .	4,613,395		
Rum . . . . .	2,034,858		
Brandy . . . . .	1,308,232		
Other spirits . . . . .	882,537		
Wine . . . . .	1,086,464		
Currants . . . . .	317,726		
Coffee . . . . .	191,887		
Raisins . . . . .	176,962		
Other articles . . . . .	329,273		
	19,791,335	19,630,000	19,925,000
ii. Excise—			
Spirits . . . . .	13,688,733		
Beer . . . . .	8,874,510		
Publicans' licences . . . . .	1,492,204		
Carriages . . . . .	550,402		
Dogs . . . . .	354,468		
Railways . . . . .	314,994		
Beer-sellers . . . . .	186,767		
Game licences . . . . .	179,688		
Male servants . . . . .	136,472		
Other sources . . . . .	681,268		
	26,459,506	25,620,000	25,505,000
iii. Stamps (excluding Fee Stamps, &c.)			
Probate duty . . . . .	4,677,853		
Legacy duty . . . . .	2,826,160		
Deeds . . . . .	2,395,141		
Receipts . . . . .	1,002,068		
Succession duty . . . . .	852,297		
Bills of exchange . . . . .	667,415		
Patent medicine . . . . .	191,798		
Licences, &c. . . . .	158,349		
Marine Insurance . . . . .	124,788		
Other sources . . . . .	309,699		
	13,205,568	13,000,000	11,780,000
Carried forward	59,456,409	58,250,000	57,210,000

Sources of Income	Year ending March 31, 1888		Budget Estimate 1888-89
	Gross Receipts	Exchequer Receipts	
	£	£	£
Brought forward	59,456,409	58,250,000	57,210,000
iv. Land Tax . . . . .	1,067,271	1,030,000	1,046,000
v. House Duty . . . . .	1,918,417	1,940,000	1,890,000
vi. Income and Property Tax . . . . .	14,810,613	14,440,000	12,250,000
Total Produce of Taxes	77,252,710	75,660,000	72,396,000
vii. Post Office—	£		
Postage Stamps . . . . .	9,064,281		
Commission on money orders . . . . .	133,446		
Commission on postal orders . . . . .	159,879		
Other sources . . . . .	510,134		
	9,867,739	8,650,000	8,800,000
viii. Telegraph Service . . . . .	2,139,316	1,950,000	2,000,000
ix. Crown Lands . . . . .	507,428	390,000	390,000
x. Interest on Purchase-money of Suez Canal Shares, &c. . . . .	242,479	242,479	241,000
xi. Miscellaneous—			
Fee stamps . . . . .	740,521		
Revenue Departments . . . . .	478,474		
County Courts . . . . .	401,323		
Bank of England . . . . .	153,895		
The Mint . . . . .	242,253		
Office of Works . . . . .	44,794		
Various . . . . .	880,544		
	2,941,804	2,909,775	3,000,000
Total Revenue	92,951,476	89,802,254	86,827,000

Branches of Expenditure	Year ending March 31, 1888		Budget Estimate 1888-89
i. National Debt Charges:	£	£	£
Interest, Funded Debt . . . . .	18,187,386		
Terminable Annuities . . . . .	6,614,704		
Interest, Unfunded Debt . . . . .	314,724		
Management of Debt . . . . .	204,351		
New Sinking Fund . . . . .	678,835		
		26,000,000	26,000,000
ii. Interest on Cape Railway and Exchequer Bonds . . . . .	213,991	213,911	214,000
Carried forward . . . . .		26,213,911	26,214,000

Branches of Expenditure	Year ending March 31, 1888	Budget Estimate 1888-89
	£	£
Brought forward . . . . .	26,213,911	26,214,000
iii. Other Consolidated Fund		
Charges :		
Civil List . . . . .	410,470	
Annuities and Pensions . . . . .	336,648	
Salaries and Allowances . . . . .	89,178	
Courts of Justice . . . . .	494,882	
Localisation of the Military Forces . . . . .	116,134	
Miscellaneous charges . . . . .	310,771	
	1,758,084	1,647,000
Total charges on the Consolidated Fund	27,971,995	27,861,000
iv. The Army . . . . .	18,167,196	16,730,300
v. The Navy . . . . .	12,325,357	13,082,800
vi. Grants for Civil Services (see details below)	18,210,000	17,850,293
vii. Customs and Inland Revenue (Collection)	2,707,746	2,745,549
viii. Post Office . . . . .	5,403,438	5,666,666
ix. Telegraph Service . . . . .	1,940,012	2,036,836
x. Packet Service . . . . .	697,900	641,500
Total Expenditure . . . . .	87,423,644	86,614,944
Surplus Income . . . . .	2,378,610	212,056
	89,802,254	86,827,000

Full details of the expenditure under the heads of Army and Navy will be found at pp. 244 and 247. It will be seen that the Post Office yields a revenue of about three millions, while the Telegraph Service barely paid its way.

#### FURTHER DETAILS OF THE BUDGET.

The estimates for the financial year ending March 31, 1889, have for comparison been embodied with the two preceding general tables. Some of the original estimates have, however, been increased by subsequent votes of credit.

The following are the proposed amounts of expenditure for 1888-89 under the head of Civil Services :—

Public Works and Build- ings . . . . .	£ 1,723,338	Foreign and Colonial Services . . . . .	£ 616,868
Civil Departments . . . . .	2,427,208	Non-Effective and Chari- table Services . . . . .	1,259,778
Law and Justice . . . . .	6,307,530	Miscellaneous . . . . .	72,527
Education, Science, and Art . . . . .	5,738,044	Total . . . . .	18,145,293

The following are among the more important items:—Local Government Board—England, 448,968*l.*, Ireland, 131,698*l.*; Stationery Office and Printing, 545,977*l.*; Supreme Court of Judicature, 408,315*l.*; County Courts, 438,030*l.*; Metropolitan Police, 583,520*l.*; County and Borough Police (G. B.), 1,027,523*l.*; Convict Establishments, Prisons, and Reformatory Schools, 1,000,826*l.*; Prisons, Scotland, 109,538*l.*; Law Charges, and Supreme Court, Ireland, 158,227*l.*; Land Commission, Ireland, 45,912*l.*; Dublin Police, 151,733*l.*; Irish Constabulary, 1,439,288*l.*; Prisons, &c., Ireland, 134,742*l.*; Public Education—England, 3,576,077*l.*; Scotland, 568,322*l.*; Ireland, 898,525*l.*; Science and Art Department, 445,303*l.*; British Museum, 146,359*l.*; Queen's Colleges, Ireland, 10,528*l.*; National and Portrait Galleries, England, 12,551*l.*; Learned Societies, 21,900*l.*; London University, 13,652*l.*; University Colleges, Wales, 14,000*l.*; Scotch Universities, 19,025*l.*; Superannuation and Retired Allowances, 474,510*l.*; Pauper Lunatics, 687,460*l.*

The total issues charged directly on the Consolidated Fund during 1887–88 amounted to 64,974,779*l.* In addition to the ordinary expenditure above given, there were Exchequer and Treasury Bills paid off 26,701,800*l.*; temporary advances for local works and purchase of bullion, 2,124,978*l.*; met by new bills, 26,655,000*l.*; repayments for advances, 7,400,000*l.*, besides a balance left in the Exchequer of 5,950,107*l.* from previous year. The whole receipts of the Treasury in 1887–88 amounted to 132,073,501*l.*, which were thus balanced by the issues.

The balances in the Exchequer for the last twelve years, ending 31st March, were as follows:—

Year	Balance	Year	Balance	Year	Balance
	£		£		£
1877	5,988,650	1881	5,923,662	1885	4,993,207
1878	6,243,389	1882	5,976,585	1886	5,625,944
1879	6,915,756	1883	6,972,730	1887	5,950,107
1880	3,273,429	1884	5,632,569	1888	7,647,072

Thus, during the financial year ending 31st March, 1888, the Treasury receipts amounted to 132,073,501*l.*, and the Treasury issues to 124,426,429*l.*, if we include the above-mentioned bills and advances.

The following tables show the total amounts of the estimated and actual gross public revenue and expenditure for the ten financial years from 1879 to 1888, together with the proportion per head of population of the United Kingdom:—

Years ended March 31	REVENUE *			Proportion of receipts per head of population
	Estimated in the Budgets	Actual receipts at the Exchequer	More (+) or less (-) than Budget	
	£	£	£	£ s. d.
1879	81,227,000	81,154,683	- 72,317	2 7 6
1880	81,161,000	79,344,098	-1,816,902	2 6 0
1881	80,851,000	81,872,354	+ 1,021,354	2 6 11
1882	83,274,000	83,955,229	+ 681,229	2 7 6
1883	85,862,000	87,386,505	+ 1,524,505	2 9 1
1884	85,319,000	86,160,184	+ 841,184	2 7 11
1885	86,733,000	87,988,110	+ 1,255,110	2 8 5
1886	90,790,000	89,581,301	-1,208,699	2 9 10
1887	89,869,000	90,772,758	+ 903,758	2 8 11
1888	88,135,000	89,802,254	+ 1,667,254	2 7 11

Years ended March 31	EXPENDITURE *			Proportion of expenditure per head of population
	Estimated in the Budgets	Actual pay- ments out of the Exchequer	More (+) or less (-) than Budget	
	£	£	£	£ s. d.
1879	84,238,110	83,446,500	- 791,610	2 8 10
1880	84,105,871	82,184,797	-1,921,074	2 7 8
1881	81,995,025	80,938,990	-1,056,035	2 6 4
1882	84,364,653	83,605,503	- 759,150	2 7 4
1883	88,247,868	87,288,327	- 959,541	2 9 0
1884	86,589,358	85,954,564	- 634,794	2 7 10
1885	89,898,222	89,037,883	- 860,339	2 9 0
1886	94,190,083	92,223,844	-1,966,239	2 10 3
1887	90,869,282	89,996,752	- 872,530	2 8 6
1888	88,036,259	87,423,645	- 612,614	2 6 8

The following table (derived from the two preceding) shows the differences (surplus or deficit) between revenue and expenditure in the last ten years :—

Year	Surplus + or Deficit—	Year	Surplus + or Deficit—
	£		£
1879	- 2,291,817	1884	+ 205,620
1880	- 2,840,699	1885	- 1,049,773
1881	+ 933,364	1886	- 2,642,543
1882	+ 349,726	1887	+ 776,006
1883	+ 98,178	1888	- 2,378,609

\* By the system now adopted, these items exclude Army and Navy 'Extra Receipts' and the contributions by India for 'Military Charges.'

During the ten years the deficits amount to 8,824,832*l.*, and the surpluses to 4,741,503*l.*, leaving a deficit for the whole period of 4,083,329*l.* The last year in which there was a deficit previous to 1877-78 was 1868-69, when it amounted to 2,380,825*l.*

*Taxation.*—During the ten years 1871-80, 16,151,078*l.* of taxes were repealed or reduced. During the five years from 1881-85, the reduction was 14,570,000*l.*, counterbalanced by an increase during the same period of 17,095,000*l.*, the burden being merely shifted. The following are the changes made in the taxation during the last ten years ending March 31 :—

Year	Taxes repealed or reduced	Amount	Taxes imposed or increased	Amount
1879	Stamps repealed . . .	£ 150	Customs (tobacco) . . .	£ 558,078
	House Duty . . .	30,000	Income Tax in- creased . . .	3,758,000
	Income Tax reduced . . .	50,000	Total . . .	4,316,078
	Total . . .	80,150		
1880	Nil	—	Nil	—
1881	Customs repealed :—		Excise :—	
	Malt . . .	23	Beer duty (in lieu of malt) . . .	8,530,000
	Vinegar . . .	378	Brewers' licences . . .	46,000
	Excise repealed :—		Publicans' licences . . .	432,700
	Duty on Malt . . .	7,440,000	Stamps :—	
Duty on Sugar used in brewing } . . .	620,000	Probate duties . . .	665,000	
Brewers' licences . . .	384,000	Income Tax increased . . .	1,867,000	
	Total . . .	8,444,401	Total . . .	11,540,700
1882	Excise repealed . . .	19,000	Excise imposed . . .	3,100
	Stamps repealed . . .	720,000	Stamps increased . . .	1,000,000
	Income Tax reduced . . .	1,916,085	Total . . .	1,003,100
	Total . . .	2,655,085		
1883	Excise (Metropo- litan Railway Passenger duty) } . . .	11,000	Excise imposed . . .	8,000
			Income Tax in- creased . . .	2,944,000
			Total . . .	2,952,000
1884	Excise (Railway duty) reduced } . . .	420,000	Nil	
	Income Tax reduced . . .	3,025,000		
	Total . . .	3,445,000		
1885	Excise (Hackney carriage licences) reduced . . .	22,000	Income Tax in- creased . . .	2,002,000



Year	Taxes repealed or reduced	Amount	Taxes imposed or increased	Amount
		£		£
1886	Excise (Private Brewers' licences) reduced	8,780	Income Tax increased Stamps imposed Stamps increased	3,980,000 34,000 100,000
			Total	4,114,000
1887	Customs, wine duties adjusted Excise Total	160,000 14,554 174,554	Nil	
1888	Customs reduced Income Tax reduced	467,186 1,950,000	Stamps	120,000

*Customs.*—The tendency of modern legislation is towards concentration of customs duties on a few articles. Tobacco, tea, and spirits alone produced over 17,689,000*l.*, which is nine-tenths of the total gross receipts (*see* details above). Wine produced 1,086,464*l.* during the same year, ending March 31, 1888; and thus all the remaining articles combined scarcely produced a million.

The gross receipts of customs (in addition to what was collected as Inland Revenue) were collected as follows in the years ending March 31, 1886, 1887, and 1888 at the chief ports of England, in Scotland, and Ireland:—

Ports	1886	1887	1888
	£	£	£
London . . . . .	10,073,206	10,217,555	9,976,405
Liverpool . . . . .	2,690,934	2,704,669	2,582,170
Other Ports of England . . . . .	2,065,218	2,078,887	2,046,206
Scotland . . . . .	1,469,626	1,477,293	1,426,284
Ireland . . . . .	1,621,479	1,824,679	1,824,679
Total U. K. . . . .	17,920,463	18,303,083	17,855,744

It will be seen that the amount of customs receipts collected in London in each year was equal to considerably more than the aggregate of all the other ports of Great Britain and Ireland. Besides London and Liverpool, there is only one port in England, Bristol, the customs receipts of which are over half a million a year. It appears from the customs returns of the last thirty years, that there is an ever-increasing tendency of concentration of trade within a few great centres of commerce.

*Income Tax.*—The revenue derived from the most important of direct taxes, that upon incomes, was as follows \* during the last ten years:—

Year ending March 31	Tax per £	Annual Receipt	Year ending March 31	Tax per £	Annual Receipt
		£			£
1879	5d.	8,710,000	1884	5d.	10,718,000
1880	5d.	9,230,000	1885	6d.	12,000,000
1881	6d.	10,650,000	1886	8d.	15,160,000
1882	5d.	9,945,000	1887	8d.	15,900,000
1883	6½d.	11,900,000	1888	7d.	14,440,000

The gross amount of the annual value of property and profits assessed to the income tax in the year 1887, in the United Kingdom, was 629,397,962*l.*; in 1871 it was 465,478,688*l.* Of the amount for 1887, the share of England was 535,040,455*l.*; of Scotland, 57,910,114*l.*; of Ireland, 36,447,393*l.*

The real property so assessed was distributed as follows:—

Assessed to Income Tax	1884	1885	1886	1887
	£	£	£	£
Land { England . . .	47,954,834	47,594,178	45,993,545	45,375,763
{ Scotland . . .	7,505,321	7,461,957	7,320,599	7,099,580
{ Ireland . . .	9,982,072	9,983,031	9,954,535	9,957,806
Total . . .	65,442,227	65,039,166	63,268,679	62,433,149
Houses { England . . .	111,564,936	112,790,729	115,435,830	117,183,226
{ Scotland . . .	12,130,140	12,279,808	12,557,153	12,614,842
{ Ireland . . .	3,355,033	3,387,970	3,416,642	3,467,098
Total . . .	127,050,109	128,458,507	131,409,625	133,265,166

The annual value of the mines, railways, and ironworks assessed to the income tax was as follows in 1887:—

	Mines	Railways	Ironworks
	£	£	£
England . . . . .	6,481,532	31,219,417	1,243,368
Scotland . . . . .	996,754	3,754,826	259,608
Ireland . . . . .	8,226	1,275,188	—
Total . . . . .	7,486,512	36,249,431	1,502,976

\* Since 1877 only incomes of and above £150 are charged, with an abatement of £120 on those under £400.

The annual value of canals was assessed at 3,374,434*l.*, of gas-works, 4,695,144*l.*, of quarries, 822,870*l.*, of waterworks, salt and alum works, &c., 5,557,678*l.*

The taxation in 1887-8, as compared with that of 1857-58, is shown in the following table, which also exhibits the 'Cost of Government defrayed out of Taxes' at both periods (*see pp. 229, 230*):—

Income from Taxation	1888	1857
	£	£
Customs . . . . .	19,630,000	23,060,000
Excise . . . . .	25,620,000	17,790,000
Stamps (less Fee Stamps) . . . . .	13,000,000	7,330,000
Land Tax . . . . .	1,030,000	} 3,150,000
House Duty . . . . .	1,940,000	
Property and Income Tax . . . . .	14,440,000	11,580,000
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>75,660,000</b>	<b>62,910,000</b>
Excess of Expenditure in 1857 . . . . .		£270,000

Expenditure paid by Taxes	1888	1857
	£	£
Army and Navy . . . . .	30,760,000	21,450,000
National Debt . . . . .	25,790,000	28,630,000
Civil Services . . . . .	14,115,000	7,940,000
Customs and Inland Revenue . . . . .	2,615,000	2,550,000
Special Expenses . . . . .	—	2,610,000
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>73,280,000</b>	<b>63,180,000</b>
Excess of Income in 1887 . . . . .		£2,380,000

In April 1886, a 'Return of the Gross Revenue derived from Taxation' gives the following results for the year 1884-85:—

	England	Scotland	Ireland	United Kingdom
	£	£	£	£
Customs. . . . .	16,848,000	1,783,000	2,038,000	20,669,000
Tax on spirits . . . . .	6,308,000	4,054,000	3,625,000	13,987,000
Income tax . . . . .	10,214,000	1,137,000	572,000	11,923,000
Other items . . . . .	23,958,000	1,852,000	1,520,000	27,330,000
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>57,328,000</b>	<b>8,826,000</b>	<b>7,755,000</b>	<b>73,909,000</b>
Amount per head } of population	£2 2 3	£2 5 8	£1 11 3	£2 1 1

*Local Taxation.*—The total amount annually raised by local taxation was as follows in the three divisions of the United Kingdom in the year 1885–86 :—

	England and Wales	Scotland	Ireland	United Kingdom
<b>Local Taxes :</b>	£	£	£	£
Direct, levied by rates . . . . .	32,177,883	3,364,878	2,896,861	38,439,622
Indirect, levied by tolls, dues, &c. . . . .	5,157,550	1,006,868	425,665	6,590,083
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>37,335,433</b>	<b>4,371,746</b>	<b>3,322,526</b>	<b>45,029,705</b>
<b>Other Receipts :</b>				
Rents, interest, &c. . . . .	1,601,072	9,570	84,582	1,695,224
Sales of property . . . . .	464,802	9,645	—	474,447
Government contribu- tions . . . . .	3,794,105	688,830	116,107	4,599,042
Loans . . . . .	10,791,130	2,533,060	385,188	13,709,378
Miscellaneous . . . . .	1,751,878	328,220	254,383	2,334,481
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>18,402,987</b>	<b>3,569,325</b>	<b>840,260</b>	<b>22,812,572</b>
<b>Total receipts . . . . .</b>	<b>55,738,420</b>	<b>7,941,071</b>	<b>4,162,786</b>	<b>67,842,277</b>

In the previous year the total receipts were 67,403,092*l.*, and in 1867–68 they were only 36,496,000*l.* The rates levied in 1886 by the Urban Sanitary Authorities, in England and Wales alone, amounted to 6,960,363*l.*; the poor rates in England amounted to 8,457,530*l.*; the School Board rates in England amounted to 2,354,006*l.* The expenditure for the same year was, in England and Wales, 56,276,392*l.*; in Scotland, 7,607,872*l.*; in Ireland, 4,220,473*l.*; total for the United Kingdom, 68,104,737*l.*, against 66,670,739*l.* in the previous year. The total expenditure in connection with the relief of the poor in the kingdom was 11,566,733*l.*; police, sanitary, and other public works absorbed 34,319,940*l.*, and School Boards, 6,917,960*l.*

*National Debt.*—The expenditure on account of National Debt is now nearly six times the amount paid in 1775, at the beginning of the War of Independence of the United States. The total charge for interest and management was then only a little over 4½ millions sterling; but at the end of the war it had risen to 9½ millions. The twenty-two years' warfare with France, from 1793 to 1815, added 23 millions sterling to the annual charge of the debt, making it over 32½ millions, decreased by slightly more than a million in 1817,

the year of consolidation of the English and Irish exchequer. Since this date, the capital of the debt has on the whole been steadily decreasing, excepting for the years of the Russian war. The annual charge for interest, &c., after increasing to nearly 30 millions in 1883, is now less than in 1857, at the close of that war, by 2,603,448*l*.

The following table exhibits the growth of the debt from its origin to the year 1888 at various periods:—

Periods	Principal	Annual Charge
National Debt at the Revolution in 1688 .	£ 664,263	£ 39,855
Increase during William III.'s reign .	12,102,962	1,175,469
Debt at the accession of Queen Anne, in 1702	12,767,225	1,215,324
Increase during the War of the Spanish Succession . . . . .	23,408,235	1,847,811
At the accession of George I., 1714 . . . . .	36,175,460	3,063,135
Increase during his reign . . . . .	16,675,337	(-) 323,507
At the accession of George II., 1727. . . . .	52,850,797	2,739,628
Decrease during 12 years' Peace, ending 1739 . . . . .	6,236,914	708,744
At the commencement of the Spanish War, 1739 . . . . .	46,613,883	2,030,884
Increase during the War . . . . .	29,198,249	1,134,881
At the end of the Spanish War, 1748 . . . . .	75,812,132	3,165,765
Decrease during 8 years' Peace . . . . .	1,237,107	412,199
At the commencement of the Seven Years' War, 1756 . . . . .	74,575,025	2,753,566
Increase during the War . . . . .	58,141,024	2,279,167
At the Peace of Paris, 1763 . . . . .	132,716,049	5,032,733
Decrease during 12 years' Peace . . . . .	5,873,238	329,214
At the commencement of the American War, 1775 . . . . .	126,842,811	4,703,519
Increase during the War . . . . .	116,220,334	4,837,737
At the end of the American War, 1784 . . . . .	243,063,145	9,541,256
Decrease during the Peace . . . . .	3,399,724	109,077
At the commencement of the French War, 1792 . . . . .	239,663,421	9,432,179
Increase during the War . . . . .	297,989,587	10,836,372
At the Peace of Amiens, 1802 . . . . .	537,653,008	20,268,551
Increase during War with Napoleon. . . . .	323,386,041	12,377,067

Periods	Principal	Annual Charge
At the Peace of Paris, 1815 . . . . .	£ 861,039,049	£ 32,645,618
Decrease during 40 years . . . . .	91,956,500	4,930,415
At commencement of Crimean War, 1854	769,082,549	27,715,203
Increase during the War . . . . .	39,026,173	834,836
Debt in 1857 . . . . .	808,108,722	28,550,039
Decrease since the Crimean War . . . . .	102,533,649	2,603,448
Debt on March 31, 1888 . . . . .	705,575,073	25,946,591

The *net* total of the National Debt is 693,557,592*l.*, after deducting assets and balances.

The capital of the National Debt varied as follows during the ten years, ending March 31, from 1879 to 1888 :—

Financial Years ended March 31	Debt			
	Funded	Terminable Annuities	Unfunded	Total
1879	£ 709,430,593	£ 40,345,454	£ 25,870,100	£ 775,646,147
1880	710,476,359	36,222,976	27,344,900	774,044,235
1881	709,078,526	37,547,666	22,077,500	768,703,692
1882	709,498,547	35,539,693	18,007,700	763,045,940
1883	712,698,994	29,492,125	14,185,400	756,376,519
1884	640,631,095	91,682,269	14,110,600	746,423,964
1885	640,181,896	86,115,658	14,033,100	740,330,654
1886	638,849,694	85,829,917	17,602,800	742,282,411
1887	637,637,640	81,123,148	17,517,900	736,278,688
1888	609,740,743	78,449,230	17,385,100	705,575,073

In the financial year 1883–84, 70,241,908*l.* 3 per cent. stock was converted into terminable annuities under the provisions of the National Debt Act, 1883. The unfunded debt was inclusive of Suez Canal bonds to the amount of 4,000,000*l.* in 1876, decreasing annually to 3,189,900*l.* in 1888.

The charge of the Sinking Fund for the financial year ending March 31, 1876, was fixed at 27,400,000*l.*; for the year 1876–77 at 27,700,000*l.*; and for every subsequent year at 28,000,000*l.*, though there have since been small temporary additions.

By the National Debt (Conversion) Act, 1888, the new 3 per cent. stock will, after April 5, 1889, yield dividends at 2 $\frac{3}{4}$  per cent. with a view of reducing the rate of interest on the National Debt. The stock created by this Act is termed 'New Consols.' The whole of the debt amounts to only 76,177,000*l.* more than the

gross annual value of property and profits assessed to income tax, is somewhat more than half of the estimated national income, and 62,584,000*l.* more than the total value of British imports and exports for 1887. It is about 19*l.* per head of the present population, and the annual charge is 15*s.* per head.

## Army and Navy.

### 1. Army.

The maintenance of a standing army, in time of peace, without the consent of Parliament, is prohibited by the Bill of Rights of 1690. From that time to the present, the number of troops which the security of the kingdom and its possessions rendered it necessary to maintain, as well as the cost of the different branches of the service in detail, have been sanctioned by an annual vote of the House of Commons. The Secretary of State for War frames the 'Army Estimates,' or detailed accounts of the strength and cost of the army, which are submitted in 'votes'—25 in the estimates of 1888-89—to the approval of the House of Commons.

Parliament exercises another important means of control over the army, viz. by passing at the commencement of every session an Act called the 'Army (Annual) Bill,' investing the Crown with large powers to make regulations for the good government of the army, and to frame the Articles of War, which form the military code.

According to the army estimates laid before the House of Commons in the session of 1888, the regular army of the United Kingdom—exclusive of India—during the year ending March 31, 1889, is to consist of 7,393 commissioned officers, 1,132 warrant officers, 15,551 sergeants, 3,659 drummers, trumpeters, &c., and 121,932 rank and file, a total of 149,667 men of all ranks, being a total increase of 276 over the previous year. This force is to be composed of the following staff, regiments, and miscellaneous establishments:—

Branches of the Military Service	Officers	Non-commissioned officers, drummers, &c.	Rank and file
Officers (General and Departmental Staff):			
General staff . . . . .	282	274	—
Army accountants . . . . .	262	172	—
Chaplains' department . . . . .	89	—	—
Medical department . . . . .	648	—	—
Veterinary department . . . . .	70	7	—
Total Staff . . . . .	1,351	453	—

Branches of the Military Service	Officers	Non-commissioned officers, drummers, &c.	Rank and file
<b>REGIMENTS :</b>			
Cavalry, including Life and Horse Guards	556	1,406	11,458
Royal Horse Artillery . . . . .	72	146	1,695
Royal Artillery . . . . .	767	1,651	18,704
Royal Engineers . . . . .	511	1,008	5,098
Infantry, including Foot Guards . . . . .	2,786	6,891	77,198
Colonial corps . . . . .	131	246	2,612
Departmental Corps . . . . .	410	1,411	5,044
Total Regiments . . . . .	5,233	12,759	121,809
Staff of Yeomanry, Militia, and Volunteers	638	6,623	—
<b>MISCELLANEOUS ESTABLISHMENTS :</b>			
Instruction in gunnery and musketry . . . . .	23	75	69
Royal Military Academy, Woolwich . . . . .	18	21	5
Royal Military College, Sandhurst . . . . .	31	22	18
Staff College . . . . .	5	3	1
Regimental schools . . . . .	13	188	—
Other establishments . . . . .	81	202	26
Total Miscellaneous . . . . .	171	511	119
<b>RECAPITULATION :</b>			
Total, general and departmental staff . . . . .	1,351	453	—
„ regiments . . . . .	5,233	12,759	121,809
„ staff of Militia and volunteers . . . . .	638	6,623	—
„ miscellaneous establishments . . . . .	171	511	119
Total regular army . . . . .	7,393	20,346	121,928

The total number of horses and mules for this establishment on January 1, 1888, was 13,000, and of field guns, 264.

The following table exhibits, after official returns, the number of officers, rank and file, maintained for service in the United Kingdom at decennial periods since the year 1800 up to 1870, and during the last two years, on the 1st of January in every year :—

Year	Cavalry	Artillery	Engineers	Infantry and Special Corps	Total
1800	14,003	6,935	421	49,386	70,745
1810	20,405	16,814	974	74,325	112,518
1820	9,900	4,046	371	46,799	61,116
1830	8,036	4,037	682	35,339	48,094
1840	7,190	4,118	544	38,624	50,476
1850	8,108	7,353	1,201	50,415	67,077
1860	11,389	14,045	1,707	62,366	89,507
1870	10,910	14,469	2,890	56,092	84,361
1887	12,423	16,326	4,304	64,804	98,057
1888	12,633	18,089	5,018	71,656	107,396



The following is the official return of the number and distribution of the effectives of the British Army (exclusive of staff of auxiliary forces) in the beginning of 1888:—

	Officers and Men	Horses and Mules	Field Guns
England . . . .	75,549	9,473	210
Scotland . . . .	3,812	347	4
Ireland . . . .	28,035	3,180	50
<b>Total Home.</b> . . .	<b>107,396</b>	<b>13,000</b>	<b>264</b>
Egypt . . . .	4,738	292	—
The Colonies . . . .	25,848	635	—
India . . . .	72,345	10,995	318
On Passage . . . .	694	—	—
<b>Total Abroad</b> . . .	<b>103,625</b>	<b>11,922</b>	<b>318</b>
<b>General Total</b> . . .	<b>211,021</b>	<b>24,922</b>	<b>582</b>

The troops here enumerated do not constitute the whole armed force of the United Kingdom; but the army estimates for the year ending March 31, 1889, as well as former years, contained votes of money for four classes of reserve, or auxiliary forces—namely, the Militia, the Yeomanry Cavalry, the Volunteer corps, and the Army Reserve force.

The following is the official return of the number of men in the regimental establishments of the various forces, with the effectives, for 1888–89:—

	Establishments all ranks, 1888–89	Numbers by latest Returns
Regular Forces at Home and in } Colonies . . . . .	139,801	138,575
Army Reserve, 1st Class . . . .	52,000	50,555
” ” 2nd ” . . . .	3,200	4,100
Militia . . . . .	141,593	121,443
Yeomanry . . . . .	14,255	11,424
Volunteers . . . . .	257,834	228,038
<b>Total Home and Colonial</b> . . . .	<b>608,683</b>	<b>554,135</b>
Regular Forces on Indian Esta- } blishments . . . . .	71,691	73,666
<b>Total</b> . . . . .	<b>680,374</b>	<b>627,801</b>

The following table shows the number of men in the British

Army serving in India during the years noted, according to Budget estimates :—

Year	Soldiers in India	Year	Soldiers in India
1883-84	61,641	1886-87	68,196
1884-85	61,591	1887-88	71,691
1885-86	61,597	1888-89	72,345

The number of men enrolled in the Volunteer Corps of Great Britain has increased from 119,146 in 1860, 193,893; (1870), 206,537 (1880), to 228,038 in 1887.

The police force in England and Wales was (in 1887) 36,912; in Scotland, 3,892; in Ireland, 13,977: total, 54,781.

The total cost of the British army, provided for by Parliament in the army estimates for 1888-89, was calculated at 19,458,205*l.*; but from this amount there was deducted the sum of 2,757,905*l.* for appropriations in aid, leaving the net charge as army services for the year ending March 31, 1889, at 16,700,300*l.* The following is an abstract of the votes of the army estimates (net) for the year 1888-89, with the corresponding sums in the final estimates of the financial year 1887-88 :—

#### ARMY ESTIMATES.

	1887-88	1888-89
	£	£
<b>I. REGULAR FORCES :</b>		
General staff and regimental pay, allowances, &c.	4,932,825	4,977,000
Chaplains' department . . . . .	59,800	58,300
Staff of military prisons, &c. . . . .	36,000	32,400
Medical establishment and services . . . . .	324,000	304,900
<b>II. AUXILIARY AND RESERVE FORCES :</b>		
Militia pay and allowances . . . . .	571,500	555,000
Yeomanry cavalry . . . . .	76,000	76,000
Volunteer corps . . . . .	655,000	720,700
Enrolled pensioners and Army Reserve force . . . . .	445,700	442,200
<b>III. COMMISSARIAT ESTABLISHMENTS AND SERVICES :</b>		
Transport and remounts . . . . .	685,135	652,000
Provisions, forage, fuel, and other services . . . . .	2,614,100	2,509,000
Clothing establishments . . . . .	830,000	845,600
Warlike and other stores . . . . .	1,312,376	1,410,000
<b>IV. WORKS AND BUILDINGS :</b>		
Works, buildings, and repairs, cost, including superintending abroad . . . . .	765,612	643,300

	1887-88	1888-89
<b>V. VARIOUS SERVICES:</b>		
	£	£
Military education . . . . .	126,705	119,800
Miscellaneous services . . . . .	70,266	68,600
War office . . . . .	259,100	257,900
	<hr/>	<hr/>
Total effective services . . . . .	13,764,119	13,672,700
<b>VI. NON-EFFECTIVE SERVICES:</b>		
Rewards for distinguished services . . . . .	16,800	17,200
Half pay . . . . .	76,000	74,400
Pay of reduced and retired officers . . . . .	1,232,500	1,196,200
Widows' pensions and compassionate allowances . . . . .	127,600	126,700
Pensions for wounds . . . . .	15,200	14,700
In-pensions . . . . .	31,400	31,300
Out-pensions . . . . .	1,358,300	1,343,900
Superannuation allowances, &c. . . . .	183,300	178,300
Militia and volunteer corps . . . . .	47,100	44,900
	<hr/>	<hr/>
Total non-effective services . . . . .	3,088,200	3,027,600
<b>RECAPITULATION:</b>		
Effective services . . . . .	13,764,119	13,672,700
Non-effective services . . . . .	3,088,200	3,027,600
	<hr/>	<hr/>
Total effective and non-effective services	16,852,319	16,700,300

It will be seen that the estimates for 1888-89 showed a net increase of 152,019*l.* as compared with the previous year's vote. Those of 1887-88 were subsequently increased by 1,541,581*l.* transferred to navy votes.

Under various laws of army organisation, Great Britain and Ireland are partitioned into 14 military districts. For the infantry there are 102 sub- or regimental districts, commanded by line colonels; for the artillery there are 12 sub-districts, commanded by artillery colonels; and for the cavalry there are two districts, commanded by cavalry colonels. The brigade of an infantry sub-district consists, as a rule, of two line battalions, two militia battalions, the brigade depôt, rifle volunteer corps, and infantry of the army reserve. Of the two line battalions one is generally abroad and the second at one of the home stations. An artillery sub-district contains, in addition to the royal artillery, the militia artillery, and that of the volunteers and of the army reserve; and a cavalry colonel similarly has command, not merely over the cavalry regiments within his district, but over the yeomanry, volunteers, and reserve cavalry.

The General Annual Return gives as follows the numbers of

non-commissioned officers and men, natives of each of the three divisions of the United Kingdom, composing the army on January 1, 1888:—English, 149,145; Scotch, 17,084; Irish, 31,342; born in India and the colonies, 4,796; foreigners, 157; and 536 not reported.

It appears from a report of the Director-General of Military Education, issued as a Parliamentary paper in 1874, that, on the 1st of January, 1874, out of regiments and corps amounting to 178,356 men, 10,724, or 6 per cent., could neither read nor write; whereas, from a report issued in the end of 1887 the number was only 5,871 out of 200,507 men, or 2·8 per cent.

The establishments for military educational purposes comprise the Council of Military Education, Royal Military Academy at Woolwich, Royal Military and Staff College at Sandhurst, Royal Military Asylum and Normal School at Chelsea, Royal Hibernian Military School at Dublin, Department for Instruction of Artillery Officers, Military Medical School, and a varying number of Garrison Schools and Libraries. In the army estimates for 1888–89 the sum provided for military education is 170,535*l.* (including the appropriation in aid). The two principal educational establishments for officers are the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich and the Royal Military and Staff Colleges at Sandhurst. In the army estimates of 1888–89 the cost of the Woolwich Academy was set down at 34,666*l.*, and of the Sandhurst Colleges at 42,862*l.* At Sandhurst, 20 ‘Queen’s cadets’ are educated for the Indian army, for which 3,000*l.* per annum is paid out of the revenues of India.

## 2. *Navy.*

The government of the navy, vested originally in a Lord High Admiral, has since the reign of Queen Anne—with the exception of a short period, April 1827 to September 1828—been carried on by a Board, known as the Board of Admiralty, which consists of seven members, namely, the First Lord, who is always a member of the Cabinet, and six assistant commissioners. The First Lord has supreme authority, and all questions of importance are left to his decision. The Senior Naval Lord directs the movements of the fleet, and is responsible for its discipline. The Second Naval Lord is responsible for the manning and officering of the Fleet and the Reserve Forces. The Junior Naval Lord deals with the victualling of the fleets, and with the transport department. The Parliamentary Civil Lord controls the civil establishments. The Third Naval Lord, or Controller of the Navy, and the Civil Lord, deal with questions affecting the matériel and armament of the fleet. The Parliamentary

and Financial Secretary is answerable for purchases of stores, and all questions in which expenditure of any kind is involved.

The navy of the United Kingdom is a perpetual establishment, and the statutes and orders by which it is governed have been permanently fixed with great precision by the Legislature. For the army, the first vote sanctions the *number* of men to be maintained; the second, the charge for their pay and maintenance. For the navy, no vote is taken for the number of men; the first vote is for the *wages* of the stated number of men and boys to be maintained; and though the result may be the same, this distinction exists both in practice and principle.

According to the navy estimates granted by Parliament in the session of 1888, the ordinary expenditure for the navy, for the year ending March 31, 1889, will be 13,082,800*l.*, after deducting the appropriations in aid. The following is an abstract of the estimates for 1888-89 as compared with the revised votes for 1887-88:—

EFFECTIVE SERVICES.	1887-88	1888-89
	£	£
Wages of seamen and Royal marines . . . . .	3,049,859	3,112,700
Victualling and clothing for the navy . . . . .	1,060,019	956,400
Medical establishments and services . . . . .	122,728	119,500
Martial law . . . . .	11,250	11,500
Educational services . . . . .	77,069	73,500
Divine service . . . . .	33,068	33,100
Royal naval reserves, &c. . . . .	149,100	143,800
Shipbuilding, repairs, &c. . . . .	4,835,230	4,043,900
Naval armaments . . . . .	115,000	1,863,500
Works, buildings, &c. . . . .	468,392	376,300
Miscellaneous effective services . . . . .	117,662	117,000
Scientific services . . . . .	57,080	55,600
Admiralty office . . . . .	215,049	212,100
Total effective services . . . . .	10,311,506	11,118,900
NON-EFFECTIVE SERVICES.		
Reserved and retired pay . . . . .	723,714	721,000
Naval pensions and allowances . . . . .	904,866	912,100
Civil pensions and gratuities . . . . .	330,734	330,800
Total non-effective services . . . . .	1,959,314	1,963,900
Freight, &c., for the army (conveyance of troops)	205,980	—
Grand total . . . . .	12,476,800	13,082,800

The number of seamen and marines provided for the naval service in the estimates for 1888-89 was as follows:—

1888-89

For the Fleet (including Indian troop ships):		
Officers and seamen . . . . .		39,557
Boys (including 1,950 under training) . . . . .		5,089
Marines afloat and on shore . . . . .		12,766
For the Coast Guard . . . . .		4,000
Officers for various services . . . . .		988
Total, all ranks . . . . .		62,400

Included in the number of 39,557 seamen of the fleet were 13 flag officers, and 2,581 commissioned officers, on active service. Provision was also made for 19,500 men of the Royal Naval Reserve, 2,210 Seamen and Marine Pensioner Reserves, and 2,000 Naval Artillery Volunteers.

The number of vessels in commission is shown in the subjoined return for 1886 and 1887:—

Class of Ships	In Commission		More or less on November 1, 1887	
	Nov. 1, 1887	Nov. 1, 1886	More	Less
<i>Steam Ships:—</i>				
Armour-plated ships . . . . .	28	29	—	1
Cruisers . . . . .	31	32	—	1
Torpedo ram . . . . .	1	1	—	—
Sloops . . . . .	18	18	—	—
Gun vessels . . . . .	14	17	—	3
Gunboats . . . . .	49	46	3	—
Special service vessels . . . . .	16	26	—	10
Despatch vessels . . . . .	2	2	—	—
Troop ships and troop store ships . . . . .	8	7	1	—
Indian troop ships . . . . .	4	4	—	—
Royal yachts . . . . .	4	4	—	—
Surveying vessels . . . . .	7	7	—	—
	182	193	4	15
<i>Sailing Vessels:—</i>				
Sloop . . . . .	1	1	—	—
Schooners . . . . .	4	4	—	—
Training brigs . . . . .	6	6	—	—
Miscellaneous vessels . . . . .	—	—	—	—
Coast-guard tenders (late revenue cruisers) . . . . .	19	19	—	—
	30	30	—	—

Class of Ships	In Commission		More or less on November 1, 1887	
	Nov. 1, 1887	Nov. 1, 1886	More	Less
<i>Stationary Ships:—</i>				
Flag, receiving, steam reserve, and store ships . . . .	15	15	—	—
Training and drill ships . . . .	20	22	—	2
	35	37	—	2
	247	260	4	15

On the official Navy List of January 1889 the names of 400 vessels of all classes are given as being 'in commission,' besides 105 engaged on harbour service. In addition to these there are 23 vessels of the Cunard, P. and O. Company, and White Star Lines, which are retained as 'Reserved Merchant Cruisers.'

On the various foreign stations the naval strength was as follows in January 1889:—Mediterranean and Red Sea, 24; Channel squadron, 5; N. America and W. Indies, 13; S.E. coast of America, 4; Pacific, 6; Cape of Good Hope and west coast of Africa, 10; E. Indies, 13; China, 22; Australia, 8; Training squadron, 4; Particular service, 13; Surveying Service, 9. The total number of vessels on foreign service is thus 131.

A special return of April 1888 yields the following statistics: Battle-ships completed, 42 (8 being non-effective unless repaired); completing or building, 7; coast defence vessels completed, 13; armoured cruisers completed, 6, completing and building, 6; unarmoured cruisers, 43, completed, completing or building, 22; torpedo-ram, 1; torpedo vessels completed, 2, completing and building, 12; torpedo store ships, 1 completed, and 1 building as a fast cruiser; torpedo-boats, 1st class, completed, 80, to be built, 6; 2nd class completed, 51, to be built, 10; wood torpedo-boats completing, 12.

On the Navy estimates for 1889–90 several large new ships will be provided for.

The following is a tabulated list of the efficient ironclads, exclusive of the *Magdala* and the *Abyssinia*, which are stationed at Bombay, and the *Cerberus* at Melbourne. The *Wivern* is stationed at Hong Kong, the *Scorpion*, *Viper*, and *Vixen* at Bermuda. Only the number of the large guns are given. Those ironclads marked with an asterisk (\*) are not completed at the end of 1888, and

those marked † are not effective unless repaired; *a* denotes battle-ships, *b* coast-defence vessels, and *c* cruisers.

Names of Armoured Ships	Side armour thickness; inches	Guns		Indicated horse power.	Displacement, or tonnage
		Number	Weight		
<i>Turret Ships</i> :—					
<i>a</i> Inflexible . . .	16 to 24	4	80-ton	8,010	11,880
<i>a</i> Dreadnought . . .	11 to 14	4	38-ton	8,210	10,820
<i>a</i> Devastation . . .	10 to 12	4	35-ton	6,650	9,330
<i>a</i> Thunderer . . .	10 to 12	4	35 and 38-ton	6,270	9,330
<i>a</i> Colossus . . .	14 to 18	9	4, 44-ton; 5, 5-ton	7,500	9,150
<i>a</i> Edinburgh . . .	steel-faced	9		7,500	9,150
* <i>a</i> Sans Pareil . . .	18	15	2, 111-ton; 1, 29-ton; 12, 5-ton	12,000	10,400
<i>a</i> Victoria . . .	18				
* <i>a</i> Trafalgar . . .	20	12	4, 67-ton; 8, 40-cwt.	12,000	11,940
* <i>a</i> Nile . . .	20				
<i>a</i> Agamemnon . . .	15 to 18	6	4, 38-ton; 2, 4-ton	6,360	8,510
<i>a</i> Ajax . . .		6		6,440	8,510
<i>a</i> Conqueror . . .	11 to 12	6	2, 44-ton; 4, 4½-ton	6,000	6,200
<i>a</i> Hero . . .					
<i>a</i> Rupert . . .	9 to 12	4	2, 18-ton; 2, 4½-ton	4,630	5,440
<i>a</i> Hotspur . . .	8 to 11	4	2, 25-ton; 2, 4-ton	3,060	4,010
<i>a</i> Neptune . . .	9 to 12	6	4, 38-ton; 2, 12-ton	8,000	9,310
<i>a</i> Monarch . . .	6 to 7	7	4, 25-ton; 2, 12-ton and 1, 6½-ton	7,840	8,320
<i>b</i> Glatton . . .	10 to 12	2	25-ton	2,870	4,910
<i>b</i> Cyclops . . .	6 to 9	4	18-ton	1,660	3,480
<i>b</i> Gorgon . . .	6 to 9	4		1,670	3,480
<i>b</i> Hecate . . .	6 to 9	4		1,750	3,480
<i>b</i> Hydra . . .	6 to 9	4		1,470	3,480
<i>b</i> Prince Albert . . .	4½	4		12-ton	2,130
<i>b</i> Scorpion . . .	4½	4	12-ton	1,450	2,750
<i>b</i> Wivern . . .	4½	4	12-ton	1,450	2,750
<i>Barbette Ships</i> :—					
<i>a</i> Collingwood . . .	18	10	4, 44-ton; 6, 4½-ton	9,570	9,150
<i>a</i> Rodney . . .		10	4, 68-ton; 6, 5-ton	11,160	9,700
<i>a</i> Howe . . .		10	4, 66-ton; 6, 5-ton	11,500	9,700
<i>a</i> Camperdown . . .		10	4, 66-ton; 6, 5-ton	11,500	10,000
<i>a</i> Benbow . . .		12	2, 111-ton; 10, 5-ton	11,500	10,000
* <i>a</i> Anson . . .	8 to 11	10	4, 66-ton; 6, 4½-ton	11,500	10,000
<i>a</i> Téméraire . . .		8	4, 25-ton; 4, 18-ton	7,520	8,540
<i>c</i> Impérieuse . . .	10	10	4, 24-ton; 6, 4½-ton	10,180	7,390
<i>c</i> Warspite . . .	steel-faced	10	4, 22-ton; 6, 4½-ton	10,000	7,390
<i>Broadside ships</i> :—					
<i>a</i> Belleisle . . .	6 to 12	4	4, 25-ton	3,200	4,870
<i>a</i> Orion . . .	7 to 12	4	4, 25-ton	4,040	4,870
<i>a</i> Superb . . .	7 to 12	16	18-ton	6,580	9,170
<i>a</i> Hercules . . .	6 to 9	14	8, 18-ton; 2, 12-ton and 4, 6½-ton	6,750	8,680
<i>a</i> Sultan . . .	6 to 9	12	8, 18-ton; 4, 12-ton	7,720	9,290
<i>a</i> Alexandra . . .	6 to 12	12	2, 25-ton; 10, 18-ton	8,610	9,490



Names of Armoured Ships	Armour thickness; inches	Guns		Indicated horse power	Displacement, or tonnage
		Number	Weight, &c.		
<i>Broadside ships :—</i>					
c Nelson . . . . .	6 to 9	12	4, 18-ton; 8, 12-ton	6,640	7,630
c Northampton . . . . .	6 to 9	12		6,070	7,630
c Shannon . . . . .	6 to 9	9	2, 18-ton; 7, 12-ton	3,370	5,390
a Bellerophon . . . . .	6	14	10, 13-ton; 4, 4½-ton	6,520	7,550
a Penelope . . . . .	5 to 6	11	8, 9-ton; 3, 40-prs.	4,700	4,470
a Audacious . . . . .	6 to 8	10	10, 12-ton	4,830	6,010
a Invincible . . . . .	6 to 8	14	10, 12-ton; 4, 64-pdrs.	4,830	6,010
a Iron Duke . . . . .	6 to 8	14	10, 12-ton; 4, 36-cwt.	3,520	6,010
a Swiftsure . . . . .	6 to 8	10	10, 12-ton	4,910	6,910
a Triumph . . . . .	6 to 8	14	10, 12-ton; 4, 36-cwt.	5,110	6,640
b Vixen . . . . .	4½	4	2, 6½-ton; 2, 24-pdrs.	740	1,230
b Viper . . . . .	4½	4	2, 6½-ton; 2, 24-pdrs.	700	1,230
†a Warrior . . . . .	4½	32	4, 9-ton; 28, 6½-ton	5,270	9,210
†a Black Prince . . . . .	4½	28	4, 9-ton; 22, 6½-ton 2, 4½-ton	5,770	9,210
†a Achilles . . . . .	4½	16	14, 12-ton; 2, 6½-ton	5,720	9,820
†a Minotaur . . . . .	5½	17	17, 12-ton	6,700	10,690
a Agincourt . . . . .	5½	17	17, 12-ton	6,870	10,690
a Northumberland . . . . .	5½	27	7, 12-ton; 20, 9-ton	6,560	10,780
†a Hector . . . . .	4½	18	2, 9-ton; 16, 6½-ton	3,260	6,710
†a Valiant . . . . .	4½	18		3,350	6,710
†a Defence . . . . .	4½	16	2, 9-ton; 14, 6½-ton	2,540	6,270
†a Lord Warden . . . . .	4½ to 5½	18	2, 12-ton; 14, 9-ton; 2, 6½-ton	6,700	7,840
†a Repulse . . . . .	6	12	9-ton	3,350	6,190
<i>Belted Cruisers :—</i>					
*Australia . . . . .	10	12	2, 22-ton; 10, 5-ton	8,500	5,000
*Galatea . . . . .					
*Narcissus . . . . .					
Orlando . . . . .					
Undaunted . . . . .					
*Immortalité . . . . .					
*Aurora . . . . .					
<i>Torpedo-ram :—</i>					
Polyphemus . . . . .	3 (steel)		(quick-firing and machine guns only)	5,500	2,610

The requirements aimed at in the construction of the larger iron-clads were to carry the heaviest possible guns and armour, to be very manageable, and to have room for a large supply of coal. The principal completed warship of this class, the *Inflexible*, built at Portsmouth dockyard, is 320 feet in length, and 75 feet in breadth, with a total weight of armour 3,275 tons. The power and strength of the ship is concentrated in its central part, which forms a citadel 15 ft. 7 in. high, of which about 9 ft. is above and 6 ft. 6 in. below the water; it is 75 feet broad and 110 feet long, and encloses within

its rectangular walls the engines and boilers, the base of the turrets, and the hydraulic loading gear. Its walls are 41 inches thick, and consist of armour-plates, the total thickness of which varies from 16 inches to 24 inches, with strong teak backing. The central part of this armoured castle is filled by the two turrets, 9 feet high, with an internal diameter of 28 feet, placed to the right and left, each holding two 80-ton guns, capable of firing 1,700 lbs. shot, with a charge of 450 lbs. powder. The *Dreadnought*, the *Devastation*, and the *Thunderer* have two independent screws and two sets of engines, and carry 1,200 to 1,600 tons of coal, or sufficient to take them over distances of from 3,500 to 6,000 miles at 10 knots. The *Colossus* and the *Edinburgh* differ from the preceding ones in being built entirely of steel, instead of iron. They are sister-ships, 325 feet in length, and 68 feet in extreme breadth, and have two submerged ends on which are raised unarmoured structures, which complete the form of the vessel and provide space for the crews of 400 officers and men, stores, and fuel. The six barbette ships, *Collingwood*, *Rodney*, *Howe*, *Camperdown*, *Benbow*, and *Anson*, resemble the *Colossus* in form under water, but, excepting the *Collingwood*, they are more heavily armed and have higher speeds. Of these the *Collingwood* was launched in 1882, the *Rodney* in 1884, the *Howe*, the *Benbow*, and the *Camperdown* in 1885, and the *Anson* in 1886. A main feature is the multiplicity of watertight compartments. Besides the large guns given in the table, the *Rodney* will have 12 6-pounder and 7 3-pounder quick-firing shell guns, 6 Nordenfeldt guns, and she will carry 12 Whitehead torpedoes.

The *Agamemnon* and *Ajax*, exact imitations of the *Inflexible*, were practically completed at the end of 1882. The *Belleisle* and the *Orion* were purchased in March 1878 by the British Government, having been constructed in the Thames, by order of Turkey. The *Conqueror*, the *Rupert*, and the *Hotspur* are ram ships, and a sister-ship to the *Conqueror*, the *Hero*, was launched in 1885 at Chatham. In the *Rupert*, the *Conqueror*, and the *Hotspur* the ramming power is made the principal object. The ram, in these iron-clads, has its sharp point about 8 feet below the water-line, and about 12 feet in advance of the upright portion of the stem. The *Polyphemus* may be described as simply a steel tube, deeply immersed, the convex deck rising but 4 feet 6 inches above the water-line. She carries no masts and sails, nor any heavy guns, her whole power being concentrated in a powerful ram bow, 8 feet long, and, in it, a large 'torpedo tube,' which will enable Whitehead torpedoes to be ejected right ahead of the ship.

The *Monarch* and *Scorpion* are the only full-rigged turret-ships of the ironclad navy. The *Monarch* has 10-inch armour over the turret port-holes, and 8-inch over the rest of each of the two turrets.

The *Neptune*, formerly full-rigged, is larger; more heavily armed, and better protected than the *Monarch*. The *Impérieuse* and *Warspite* are swift armoured cruisers, with barbette armaments. The *Téméraire* embodies in its construction both the barbette and broad-side principle.

The *Cyclops*, the *Gorgon*, the *Hecate*, and the *Hydra* have each two turrets, with two 18-ton guns in each turret; these ships, and the *Glatton*, which has only one turret, are only intended for coast or harbour defence.

The *Lord Warden* and *Repulse* are the only two wood-built ironclads still on active service.

Among the unarmoured ships of the British navy, the chief are three iron-built frigates, the *Shah*, the *Inconstant*, and the *Raleigh*. The *Shah*, launched in Sept. 1873, an iron screw frigate, cased with wood, of 6,250 tons displacement and 7,500 horse-power, carries 26 guns—two 12-ton. The *Iris* and *Mercury*, steel despatch vessels, have, however, attained still higher speeds, about 18 knots per hour. Protected vessels of similar form and high speed have recently been constructed, and during 1887 a number of protected cruisers of 20 knots per hour have been laid down.

There are to be building in dockyard during 1888–89, 11 armoured ships, 15 cruisers, 29 unprotected vessels, and 16 torpedo-boats. Over 3,800,000*l.* will be spent in new constructions during the year. Of the vessels building, 5 unarmoured cruisers, each of 2,575 tons displacement, and 2 torpedo vessels, each of 735 tons, are being built for Australasia.

In 1887–88 the number of breech-loaders was 1,281, of quick-firing guns 790, and of torpedoes 1,818.

According to the Navy Estimates for 1888–89 the number of ships in commission is 258, viz. 193 steamships (including 29 armour-plated, and 31 corvettes), 31 sailing vessels, and 35 stationary ships.

### Area and Population.

The population was thus distributed over the various divisions of the United Kingdom at the last census, taken April 4, 1881:—

Divisions	Land-area in sq. miles	Males	Females	Total population on April 4, 1881
England . . . . .	50,823	11,961,842	12,652,084	24,613,926
Wales . . . . .	7,363	678,060	682,453	1,360,513
Scotland . . . . .	29,820	1,799,475	1,936,098	3,735,573
Ireland . . . . .	32,531	2,533,277	2,641,559	5,174,836
Isle of Man . . . . .	220	25,760	27,798	53,558
Channel Islands . . . . .	75	40,321	47,381	87,702
Army, Navy, and Merchant Seamen abroad }	—	215,374	—	215,374
Total, United Kingdom	120,832	17,254,109	17,987,373	35,241,482

The following table gives the ascertained number of the various divisions of the United Kingdom at each of the four decennial censuses previous to 1881 :—

Divisions	1841	1851	1861	1871
England . . . . .	15,002,443	16,921,888	18,954,444	21,495,131
Wales . . . . .	911,705	1,005,721	1,111,780	1,217,135
Scotland . . . . .	2,620,184	2,888,742	3,062,294	3,360,018
Ireland . . . . .	8,196,597	6,574,271	5,798,967	5,412,377
Isle of Man . . . . .	47,975	52,387	52,469	54,042
Channel Islands . . . . .	76,065	90,739	90,978	90,596
Army, Navy, and Merchant Seamen abroad } }	202,954	212,194	250,356	216,080
Total, United Kingdom	27,057,923	27,745,942	29,321,288	31,845,379

The proportion per cent. of the population living in the various divisions of the United Kingdom was as follows at each of the six decennial censuses from 1831 to 1881 :—

Divisions	1831	1841	1851	1861	1871	1881
England . . . . .	53·6	55·4	61·0	64·6	67·5	69·8
Wales . . . . .	3·3	3·4	3·6	3·8	3·8	3·8
Scotland . . . . .	9·7	9·7	10·4	10·4	10·6	10·6
Ireland . . . . .	31·8	30·2	23·7	19·8	17·0	14·6
Isle of Man . . . . .	·2	·2	·2	·2	·2	·2
Channel Islands . . . . .	·3	·3	·3	·3	·3	·3
Army, Navy, and Merchant Seamen abroad . . } }	1·1	·8	·8	·9	·6	·7

The total Celtic-speaking population in the United Kingdom in 1881 was 2,067,359 ; of these 950,000, or about 70 per cent. of the population of Wales and Monmouthshire, speak Cymric, of whom about a third speak Cymric only (according to un-official estimates, probably too high) ; 231,594, or 6·20 per cent., of the population of Scotland could speak Gaelic (Erse) (most, if not all, being able also to speak English) ; and 885,765, or 18·2 per cent., of the population of Ireland could speak Irish Gaelic. In Ireland in 1881, 64,167, or 1·24 per cent. of population, could speak Irish only ; in 1871 the number was returned as 103,562, or 1·9 of the population. The figures for Scotland and Ireland are those of the census.

The soil of the United Kingdom is in fewer hands than that of any other country of Europe. A series of official returns, published in the years 1875 and 1876, stated the number of owners of land in Great Britain and Ireland, exclusive of the metropolis, as follows :—

	Number of owners below an acre	Number of owners above an acre	Total number of owners
England and Wales exclusive of London . . . .	703,289	269,547	972,836
Scotland . . . .	113,005	19,225	132,230
Ireland . . . .	36,114	32,614	68,728
Great Britain and Ireland	852,408	321,386	1,173,794

The total number of acres accounted for in the returns numbered 72,119,882, being 5,515,364 acres less than the whole area of Great Britain and Ireland. Excluded from the ownership survey were, besides the metropolis, and the lands of all owners possessed of less than an acre, likewise all common and waste lands. (For additional details see the YEAR-BOOK, 1884, pp. 247, 248.)

Computed on the basis of the registration of births and deaths, the population of the United Kingdom and its divisions was, exclusive of army, navy, and merchant seamen abroad, as follows, at the end of June, in the ten years from 1879 to 1888:—

Years	Total of United Kingdom	England and Wales	Scotland	Ireland
1879	34,058,414	25,165,336	3,627,453	5,265,625
1880	34,344,101	25,480,161	3,661,292	5,202,648
1881	34,944,712	26,055,406	3,744,323	5,144,983
1882	35,290,073	26,406,820	3,785,400	5,097,853
1883	35,604,000	26,762,974	3,825,744	5,015,282
1884	35,961,540	27,132,449	3,866,521	4,962,570
1885	36,325,115	27,499,041	3,907,736	4,918,338
1886	36,707,418	27,870,586	3,949,393	4,887,439
1887	37,091,564	28,247,151	3,991,499	4,852,914
1888	37,453,574	28,628,804	4,034,156	4,790,614

The total population of the United Kingdom, as shown in the table on p. 253, consisted on the 4th of April 1881, of 35,241,482 persons. This was an increase of 3,396,103 upon the enumeration of 1871, and was equivalent to an average daily addition of 930 persons to the community throughout the decade, the daily increase in the preceding decade having been 705.

The decennial rate of increase was 10·75 per cent., which was considerably higher than the rate in any of the three preceding decades, in which it had been successively 2·5, 5·7, and 8·6. This gradual rise in the rate of increase in each successive decade since 1841–51 was due in the main, though not entirely, to the fact that the decrease of the population of Ireland, which in 1841–51 was at the rate of 19·8 per cent., had become less and less in each succeeding decennium. If Ireland be excluded from the calcula-

tion, it will be found that the rate of increase for the remainder of the United Kingdom was very nearly uniform. It will be seen that the population of Ireland has decreased to the extent of 398,941, or at the rate of 7·54 per cent., in ten years.

Subjoined is a more detailed statistical account of the population of 1. England and Wales; 2. Scotland; 3. Ireland; and 4. Islands in the British Seas.

### 1. *England and Wales.*

England and Wales, taken by themselves, are more densely populated than any other country in Europe, except Belgium. On an area of 58,186 square miles, or 37,239,351 acres, there lived, on the 3rd of April 1881, according to the census, 25,974,439 inhabitants, or 446 individuals per square mile. In 1871 the density was 390 per square mile; in 1861, 345; in 1851, 308; and in 1801, 153. The population of England and Wales was as follows at the nine enumerations, 1801 to 1881:—

Date of Enumeration	Population		
	Males	Females	Total
1801, March 10th . . .	4,254,735	4,637,801	8,892,536
1811, May 27th . . .	4,873,605	5,290,651	10,164,256
1821, May 28th . . .	5,850,319	6,149,917	12,000,236
1831, May 29th . . .	6,771,196	7,125,601	13,896,797
1841, June 7th . . .	7,777,586	8,136,562	15,914,148
1851, March 31st . . .	8,781,225	9,146,384	17,927,609
1861, April 8th . . .	9,776,259	10,289,965	20,066,224
1871, April 3rd . . .	11,058,934	11,653,332	22,712,266
1881, April 4th . . .	12,639,902	13,334,537	25,974,439

The following table shows the area, in statute acres, and population of each of the 52 counties of England and Wales, at the date of the census of 1881:—

Counties, or Shires	Area in statute acres	Population		
		Males	Females	Total
<i>England.</i>				
Bedford . . .	294,983	70,354	79,119	149,473
Berks . . .	462,210	108,431	109,932	218,363
Buckingham . . .	477,151	86,840	89,483	176,323
Cambridge . . .	524,935	91,277	94,317	185,594
Chester . . .	657,123	311,188	332,849	644,037
Cornwall . . .	863,665	155,115	175,571	330,686
Cumberland . . .	970,161	124,746	125,901	250,647
Derby . . .	658,624	232,504	229,410	461,914
Devon . . .	1,655,208	285,340	318,255	603,595
Dorset . . .	627,265	93,736	97,292	191,028
Durham . . .	647,592	443,973	423,285	867,258
Essex . . .	987,032	288,180	283,254	576,434

Counties, or Shires	Area in statute acres	Population		
		Males	Females	Total
<i>England—continued.</i>				
Gloucester . . . . .	783,699	269,470	302,963	572,433
Hampshire . . . . .	1,037,764	293,050	300,420	593,470
Hereford . . . . .	532,918	59,809	61,253	121,062
Hertford . . . . .	405,141	98,792	104,277	203,069
Huntingdon . . . . .	229,515	29,195	30,296	59,491
Kent . . . . .	995,392	478,653	499,053	977,706
Lancashire . . . . .	1,208,154	1,669,864	1,784,577	3,454,441
Leicester . . . . .	511,907	155,881	165,377	321,258
Lincoln . . . . .	1,767,879	235,219	234,700	469,919
Middlesex . . . . .	181,317	1,367,692	1,552,793	2,920,485
Monmouth . . . . .	370,350	108,262	103,005	211,267
Norfolk . . . . .	1,356,173	215,266	229,483	444,749
Northampton . . . . .	629,912	135,662	136,893	272,555
Northumberland . . . . .	1,290,312	215,882	218,204	434,086
Nottingham . . . . .	527,752	190,778	201,037	391,815
Oxford . . . . .	483,621	88,025	91,534	179,559
Rutland . . . . .	94,889	10,764	10,670	21,434
Shropshire . . . . .	844,565	124,157	123,857	248,014
Somerset . . . . .	1,049,812	220,582	248,527	469,109
Stafford . . . . .	748,433	492,009	489,004	981,013
Suffolk . . . . .	944,060	174,606	182,287	356,893
Surrey . . . . .	485,129	683,228	753,671	1,436,899
Sussex . . . . .	933,269	232,331	258,174	490,505
Warwick . . . . .	566,271	357,146	380,193	737,339
Westmoreland . . . . .	500,906	31,515	32,676	64,191
Wiltshire . . . . .	866,677	128,114	130,851	258,965
Worcester . . . . .	472,453	184,205	196,078	380,283
York ( <i>East Riding</i> ) . . . . .	750,828	156,929	158,531	315,460
„ ( <i>City</i> ) . . . . .	1,979	23,957	25,573	49,530
„ ( <i>North Riding</i> ) . . . . .	1,361,664	174,897	171,363	346,260
„ ( <i>West Riding</i> ) . . . . .	1,768,380	1,064,218	1,111,096	2,175,314
<i>Wales.</i>				
Anglesey . . . . .	193,511	25,103	26,313	51,416
Brecon . . . . .	460,158	28,861	28,885	57,746
Cardigan . . . . .	443,387	31,575	38,695	70,270
Carmarthen . . . . .	594,405	59,709	65,155	124,864
Carnarvon . . . . .	369,477	58,735	60,614	119,349
Denbigh . . . . .	425,038	56,428	55,312	111,740
Flint . . . . .	161,807	40,409	40,178	80,587
Glamorgan . . . . .	516,959	262,579	248,854	511,433
Merioneth . . . . .	384,717	26,269	25,769	52,038
Montgomery . . . . .	495,089	33,004	32,714	65,718
Pembroke . . . . .	391,181	43,449	48,375	91,824
Radnor . . . . .	276,552	11,939	11,589	23,528
Total of England . . . . .	32,527,070	11,961,842	12,652,084	24,613,926
Total of Wales . . . . .	4,712,281	678,060	682,453	1,360,513
Total of England and Wales } . . . . .	37,239,351	12,639,902	13,334,537	25,974,439

The number of inhabited houses in England and Wales in 1881 was 4,831,519, and uninhabited, 386,676; building, 46,414; against 4,259,117 inhabited; 261,345 uninhabited; building 37,803 in 1871.

More than one-fourth of the total urban population, and more than one-sixth of the total population of England and Wales is concentrated in the metropolis. The limits of the metropolis were defined by the Registrar-General in the census returns of 1881, as consisting of an 'Inner Ring' and an 'Outer Ring,' the former subdivided into a 'Central Area' and 'Rest of Inner Ring.' The following table gives the results of both censuses in 1871 and in 1881:—

Divisions of the Metropolis	Population		Rates of Increase (+) or Decrease (-) per cent.	
	1871	1881	1871-81	1861-81
Central Area . . . . .	952,880	878,556	- 7·8	- 13·1
Rest of 'Inner Ring' . . . . .	2,301,380	2,937,927	+ 27·6	+ 63·9
Total of London Proper . . . . .	3,254,260	3,816,483	+ 17·3	+ 36·1
'Outer Ring' . . . . .	631,381	950,178	+ 50·5	+ 126·9
'Greater London' . . . . .	3,885,641	4,766,661	+ 22·7	+ 47·9

The night population of the City of London proper, within the municipal and parliamentary limits, was only 50,652, on the night of April 4, 1881; in 1871, it was 74,897. The day population at the date of the last census was 261,061.

The following is the division of the population of England according to occupation:—

	Males	Females	Total
Professional class . . . . .	450,955	196,120	647,075
Domestic „ . . . . .	258,508	1,545,302	1,803,810
Commercial „ . . . . .	960,661	19,467	980,128
Agricultural „ . . . . .	1,318,344	64,840	1,383,184
Industrial „ . . . . .	4,975,178	1,578,189	6,373,367
Indefinite and non-productive class . . . . .	4,856,256	9,930,619	14,786,875
Total . . . . .	12,619,902	13,334,537	25,974,439

Twenty-eight cities and towns have been selected for the publication of the rates of mortality. Those comprised, in 1881, a total population of 9,310,933, being more than a third of the entire population of England and Wales. The increase of population in the decennial period from 1871 to 1881 amounted to 16·9 per cent. The population of these twenty-eight cities and towns (municipal boroughs) was as follows in 1881 and 1888:—



Cities and Towns	Population 1881	Increase per cent. 1871-81	Population middle 1888
London (registration dist.) . . . . .	3,816,483	17·3	4,282,921
Liverpool . . . . .	552,508	12·1	599,738
Birmingham . . . . .	400,774	16·6	447,912
Manchester . . . . .	341,414	2·7	378,164
Leeds . . . . .	309,119	19·3	351,210
Sheffield . . . . .	284,508	18·5	321,711
Bristol . . . . .	206,874	13·1	226,510
Bradford . . . . .	183,032	22·0	229,721
Nottingham . . . . .	186,575	115·0	230,921
Salford . . . . .	176,235	41·2	226,336
Hull . . . . .	154,240	26·5	202,359
Newcastle-on-Tyne . . . . .	145,359	13·1	159,003
Portsmouth . . . . .	127,989	12·7	139,575
Leicester . . . . .	122,376	28·5	146,790
Sunderland . . . . .	116,542	18·3	131,919
Oldham . . . . .	111,343	24·0	138,220
Brighton . . . . .	107,546	17·5	119,983
Blackburn . . . . .	104,014	36·0	119,039
Bolton . . . . .	105,414	27·0	113,506
Preston . . . . .	96,537	10·0	103,234
Cardiff . . . . .	82,761	114·7	108,570
Norwich . . . . .	87,842	9·3	93,675
Birkenhead . . . . .	84,006	27·3	100,093
Derby . . . . .	81,168	32·0	96,241
Huddersfield . . . . .	81,841	17·2	91,419
Wolverhampton . . . . .	75,766	10·9	81,691
Halifax . . . . .	73,630	12·4	80,138
Plymouth . . . . .	73,794	9	77,674

The town population in 1871 was 12,910,647, and in 1881, 15,445,296; the rural population in 1871 was 9,801,619, and in 1881, 10,529,143. The rate of increase of the former during the decade was 19·63 per cent., and of the latter only 7·42 per cent.

The three most densely populated towns in the United Kingdom are Liverpool, with 114 persons to the acre, Manchester 88, Glasgow 86; then come London 56, Plymouth 53, Birmingham 53, Bristol 48, Brighton 47, Bolton 47, Leicester 45, Edinburgh 44, Sunderland 43, and Salford 42.

Subjoined (next page) is the birth, death, and marriage rate of the population of England and Wales, for the ten years from 1878 to 1887, with the estimated population for the middle of each year.

The mean marriage rate in the ten years from 1871-80 was 1·62, birth-rate 3·54, and death-rate 2·14. The average proportion of illegitimate births in 1886 was 4·7 per cent.; the minimum being 3·4 per cent. in Middlesex (extra-Metropolitan), and the maximum 8·2 in Shropshire. The percentage for London is 3·8.

The proportion of male to female children born in England

during the last ten years is as 1,041 to 1,000. But as the former suffer from a higher rate of mortality than the latter, the equilibrium between the sexes is restored about the tenth year of life, and is finally changed, by emigration, war, and perilous male occupations, to the extent that there are 1,000 women, of all ages, to 949 men in England.

Years	Estimated population	Births	Deaths	Marriages
1878	24,854,397	891,906	539,874	190,054
1879	25,165,336	880,389	526,255	182,082
1880	25,480,161	881,643	528,056	191,965
1881	26,055,406	883,642	491,813	197,080
1882	26,406,820	889,018	516,783	203,905
1883	26,770,744	890,722	522,662	205,814
1884	27,132,449	908,584	531,951	204,205
1885	27,499,041	893,694	522,517	197,446
1886	27,870,586	903,216	537,078	195,806
1887	28,247,151	886,017	530,577	200,175

The number of paupers, exclusive of vagrants and 'casual poor,' in receipt of relief in the several unions and parishes, was as follows, on the 1st January, for the ten years from 1879 to 1888 :—

January 1	Number of unions and parishes	Adult able-bodied paupers	All other paupers	Total
1879	649	118,933	681,493	800,426
1880	649	126,228	711,712	837,940
1881	647	111,169	691,957	803,126
1882	647	106,280	691,334	797,614
1883	647	105,357	693,939	799,296
1884	647	98,071	676,239	774,310
1885	647	102,427	681,728	784,155
1886	647	109,917	697,706	807,623
1887	647	110,229	707,060	817,289
1888	647	112,533	712,976	825,509

In 1842, the number of criminal offenders committed for trial was 31,309, and of those convicted 22,733, and the number continued increasing till 1854. Subsequently there was a decrease both in the number of persons committed for trial and convicted, attributed in part to the Criminal Justice Act of 1855, which authorised magistrates to pass sentences for short periods, with the consent of the prisoners. The number convicted in 1868 was 15,033; during the last ten years the number has averaged 11,487.

The number of criminal offenders committed for trial, and convicted, in England and Wales, was as follows in the ten years from 1878 to 1887 :—

Years	Committed for trial			Convicted
	Males	Females	Total	
1878	13,104	3,268	16,372	12,473
1879	13,130	3,258	16,388	12,525
1880	11,943	2,827	14,770	11,214
1881	12,058	2,728	14,786	11,353
1882	12,430	2,830	15,260	11,699
1883	11,978	2,681	14,659	11,347
1884	11,952	2,455	14,407	11,134
1885	11,318	2,268	13,586	10,500
1886	11,763	2,211	13,974	10,686
1887	11,162	2,130	13,292	10,338

## 2. Scotland.

Scotland has an area of 29,820 square miles, including its islands, 186 in number, with a population (including military in barracks and seamen on board vessels in the harbours), according to the census of 1881, of 3,735,573 souls, giving 125 inhabitants to the square mile. More than three-fourths of the surface of the country is sterile, consisting of mountains, morasses, and other waste lands. Out of the total, computed at 19,084,659 acres, only 4,878,514 acres were cultivated in 1888, 829,476 acres being under wood.

The country is divided into 33 civil counties, grouped under eight geographical divisions. The following table gives the results of the census, excluding the military in barracks and the seamen on board vessels in the harbours, on the 4th of April, 1881:—

Divisions and civil counties	Area in Statute acres	Population		
		Males	Females	Total
1. Northern:—				
Shetland . . .	352,876	12,656	17,049	29,705
Orkney . . .	240,476	14,982	17,062	32,044
Caithness . . .	438,878	18,391	20,474	38,865
Sutherland . . .	1,297,846	11,219	12,151	23,370
2. North-Western:—				
Ross and Cromarty	2,003,065	37,027	41,520	78,547
Inverness . . .	2,616,498	43,852	46,602	90,454
3. North-Eastern:—				
Nairn . . .	114,400	4,979	5,476	10,455
Elgin . . .	304,606	20,725	23,063	43,788
Banff . . .	410,110	29,789	32,947	62,736
Aberdeen . . .	1,251,451	128,097	139,893	267,990
Kincairdine . . .	245,346	16,978	17,486	34,464
4. East-Midland:—				
Forfar . . .	560,087	120,091	146,269	266,360
Perth . . .	1,617,808	61,552	67,455	129,007
Fife . . .	314,952	80,893	91,038	171,931
Kinross . . .	46,485	3,112	3,585	6,697
Clackmannan . . .	30,477	12,214	13,466	25,680

Divisions and civil counties	Area in Statute acres	Population		
		Males	Females	Total
5. West-Midland:—				
Stirling . . .	286,338	56,147	56,296	112,443
Dumbarton . . .	154,542	37,312	38,021	75,333
Argyll . . .	2,056,400	37,895	38,573	76,468
Bute . . .	139,440	8,100	9,557	17,657
6. South-Western:—				
Renfrew . . .	156,785	126,743	136,631	263,374
Ayr . . .	722,229	106,819	110,700	217,519
Lanark . . .	564,284	449,297	455,115	904,412
7. South-Eastern:—				
Linlithgow . . .	76,806	22,746	20,764	43,510
Edinburgh . . .	231,724	183,915	205,249	389,164
Haddington . . .	173,298	18,806	19,696	38,502
Berwick . . .	294,805	16,943	18,449	35,392
Peebles . . .	226,899	6,626	7,196	13,822
Selkirk . . .	164,545	12,159	13,405	25,564
8. Southern:—				
Roxburgh . . .	425,657	25,436	28,006	53,442
Dumfries . . .	680,217	36,024	40,116	76,140
Kirkcudbright . . .	574,587	19,807	22,320	42,127
Wigtown . . .	310,742	18,143	20,468	38,611
Total Scotland .	19,084,659	1,799,475	1,936,098	3,735,573

The number of inhabited houses in Scotland in 1881 was 739,005; uninhabited, 59,697; building, 4,990.

The following table exhibits the numbers of the population of Scotland at the dates of the several enumerations, together with the increase between each census, and the percentage of increase:—

Dates of enumeration	Population	Increase	Percentage of decennial increase
March 10, 1801 . . .	1,608,420	—	—
May 17, 1811 . . .	1,805,864	197,444	12·27
May 28, 1821 . . .	2,091,521	285,657	15·82
May 29, 1831 . . .	2,364,386	272,865	13·04
June 7, 1841 . . .	2,620,184	255,798	10·82
March 31, 1851 . . .	2,888,742	268,558	10·25
April 8, 1861 . . .	3,062,294	173,552	6·00
April 3, 1871 . . .	3,360,018	297,724	9·80
April 4, 1881 . . .	3,735,573	375,565	11·8

The following table shows the occupations of the people according to the census of 1881:—

	Males	Females	Total
Professional class . . . . .	65,499	30,604	96,103
Domestic " . . . . .	25,292	151,273	176,565
Commercial " . . . . .	126,743	5,383	132,126
Agricultural " . . . . .	215,215	54,322	269,537
Industrial " . . . . .	675,964	256,689	932,653
Unoccupied and non-productive class . . . . .	690,762	1,437,827	2,128,589
Total . . . . .	1,799,475	1,936,098	3,735,573

The population of the eight principal towns of Scotland was as follows in 1881:—

Towns	Population 1881	Increase per cent. 1871-81	Towns	Population 1881	Increase per cent. 1871-81
Glasgow . . . . .	674,095	41·25	Greenock . . . . .	66,704	16·79
Edinburgh . . . . .	236,002	20	Leith . . . . .	59,485	34·34
Dundee . . . . .	140,239	17·8	Paisley . . . . .	55,638	15·29
Aberdeen . . . . .	105,189	19·36	Perth . . . . .	28,780	12·5

The total represented more than a third of the population of Scotland. In 1871 the total town and village population was 2,338,697, and the rural population 1,021,321; in 1881 the former was 2,754,736, showing an increase of 416,039, or 17·7 per cent., while the latter was 980,837, showing a decrease of 40,484, or 3·96 per cent. In 1888 the estimated population of Edinburgh was 262,733 and of Glasgow (registration district), 526,088.

In the returns of the 'Modern Domesday Book' of 1875-76 the number of landowners possessing more than an acre is given at 19,225, and of those possessing less than an acre at 113,005. (See p. 255.)

The following table gives the number of births, deaths, and marriages in Scotland, in each of the ten years 1878 to 1887:—

Years	Estimated population	Births	Deaths	Marriages
1878	3,593,929	126,707	76,775	24,333
1879	3,627,453	125,736	73,329	23,462
1880	3,661,292	124,652	75,795	24,489
1881	3,744,323	126,214	72,301	25,948
1882	3,785,400	126,182	72,966	26,574
1883	3,825,744	124,462	76,867	26,855
1884	3,866,521	129,041	75,128	26,061
1885	3,907,736	126,110	74,603	25,256
1886	3,949,393	127,927	73,622	24,469
1887	3,991,499	124,375	74,500	24,851

The average proportion of illegitimate births in 1887 was 8·3 per cent., the rate varying from 4·0 per cent. in Kinross and Cromarty to 18·1 per cent. in Wigton. The mean birth-rate in the ten 1878–87 years was 3·39 per cent. (3·12 for the year 1887); death-rate, 1·87 per cent.; and marriage-rate, 0·62 per cent.

The number of registered paupers and their dependents, exclusive of casual poor, who were in receipt of relief in parishes of Scotland during the ten years from 1878 to 1887, on the 14th of May in each year, is shown in the subjoined table:—

Years	Number of parishes	Paupers	Dependents	Total
1878	886	61,156	33,515	94,671
1879	887	62,315	35,361	97,676
1880	886	63,009	35,599	98,608
1881	886	62,191	35,596	97,787
1882	886	61,149	33,932	95,081
1883	886	59,475	33,143	92,618
1884	886	58,346	32,190	90,536
1885	886	58,415	32,676	91,091
1886	886	58,898	33,915	92,813
1887	886	58,683	33,388	92,071

The number of criminal offenders, committed for trial, and convicted, in each of the ten years from 1878 to 1887, was as follows:—

Years	Committed for trial			Convicted
	Males	Females	Total	
1878	2,373	549	2,922	2,273
1879	2,186	514	2,700	2,091
1880	2,097	486	2,583	2,046
1881	1,982	461	2,444	1,832
1882	2,048	421	2,469	1,943
1883	2,081	486	2,567	1,916
1884	2,178	422	2,600	2,077
1885	2,081	454	2,535	1,956
1886	2,069	375	2,444	1,838
1887	1,952	367	2,319	1,809

It will be seen from the above tables that, notwithstanding a large increase of population, there was on the whole a diminution of crime, and a considerable decrease of pauperism, in Scotland during the decennial period.

3. *Ireland.*

Ireland has an area of 32,531 square miles, or 20,819,982 acres, inhabited, in 1881, by 5,174,836 souls. This gives a density of population of a little less than 160 inhabitants per square mile, or considerably less than one-half of that of England. On the basis of the population of 1887, the density amounts to little more than 150 inhabitants per square mile.

The movement of the population of Ireland since the beginning of the century was very different from that of England and Scotland. There was an increase, slow at first, and then rapid, from 1801 to 1841, and a decrease, more rapid than the previous increase, from 1841 to 1871. At the census of 1801 the population of Ireland was 5,395,456; in 1811 it had risen to 5,937,856; in 1821 to 6,801,827; in 1831 to 7,767,401; and in 1841 to 8,175,124. At the next census, that of 1851, the population was found to have sunk to 6,552,385, representing a decline of nearly 20 per cent. The decline during the decennial period 1851 to 1861 was 8·10 per cent.; during the period from 1861 to 1871 it was 6·83 per cent.; while during the last decennial period, from 1871 to 1881, it amounted to 4·4 per cent. During the six years from 1881 to 1887 the decline of the population of Ireland was 5·97 per cent., or at the rate of 0·96 per cent. per annum. The subjoined table gives the results of the enumerations of April 3, 1871, and of April 3, 1881, together with the decrease, in numbers and rate per cent., between 1871 and 1881:—

Provinces	1871	1881	Decrease between 1871 and 1881	
			Number	Rate per cent.
Leinster . . .	1,339,451	1,278,989	60,462	4·5
Munster . . .	1,393,485	1,331,115	62,370	4·48
Ulster . . .	1,833,228	1,743,075	90,153	4·9
Connaught . .	846,213	821,657	24,556	2·9
Total of Ireland	5,412,377	5,174,836	237,541	4·4

The area and the population of the counties of the four provinces of Ireland at the census of April 3, 1881, are set down in the table on next page.

The number of inhabited houses at the census of 1881 was 914,108, against 961,380 in 1871, and 995,156 in 1861, the decrease amounting to 6½ per cent. in the decennial period 1871–81.

Provinces and counties	Population			
	Area in statute acres	Males	Females	Total
<i>Province of Leinster.</i>				
Carlow County . .	221,344	23,078	23,490	46,568
Dublin " . .	226,895	197,740	221,170	418,910
Kildare " . .	418,496	40,701	35,103	75,804
Kilkenny " . .	509,732	48,971	50,560	99,531
King's " . .	493,985	37,106	35,746	72,852
Longford " . .	269,409	30,770	30,239	61,009
Louth Co., and Co. of the Town of Drogheda }	202,123	37,989	39,695	77,684
Meath County . .	579,861	44,315	43,154	87,469
Queen's " . .	424,854	36,861	36,263	73,124
Westmeath " . .	453,453	36,478	35,320	71,798
Wexford " . .	576,588	60,928	62,926	123,854
Wicklow " . .	500,178	35,101	35,285	70,386
Total of Leinster .	4,876,918	630,038	648,951	1,278,989
<i>Province of Munster.</i>				
Clare County . .	827,994	71,058	70,399	141,457
Cork " . .	1,849,686	246,044	249,563	495,607
Kerry " . .	1,185,918	101,208	99,831	201,039
Limerick County . .	680,842	88,311	92,321	180,632
Tipperary " . .	1,061,731	98,755	100,857	199,612
Waterford " . .	461,552	54,618	58,150	112,768
Total of Munster .	6,067,723	659,994	671,121	1,331,115
<i>Province of Ulster.</i>				
Antrim County . .	762,080	196,774	225,169	421,943
Armagh " . .	328,086	77,683	85,494	163,177
Cavan " . .	477,399	64,637	64,839	129,476
Donegal " . .	1,197,154	100,671	105,364	206,035
Down " . .	612,399	128,562	143,545	272,107
Fermanagh " . .	457,369	42,060	42,819	84,879
Londonderry County . .	522,315	79,294	85,697	164,991
Monaghan " . .	319,741	50,077	52,671	102,748
Tyrone " . .	806,658	96,466	101,253	197,719
Total of Ulster .	5,483,201	836,224	906,851	1,743,075
<i>Province of Connaught.</i>				
Galway County . .	1,569,505	120,609	121,396	242,005
Leitrim " . .	392,363	45,190	45,182	90,372
Mayo " . .	1,360,731	119,421	125,791	245,212
Roscommon County . .	607,691	66,657	65,833	132,490
Sligo " . .	461,796	55,144	56,434	111,578
Total of Connaught .	4,392,086	407,021	414,636	821,657
Total of Ireland .	20,819,928	2,533,277	2,641,559	5,174,836

Of uninhabited houses, there were 31,530 at the census of 1871, and 58,257 in 1881, representing an increase of 84.76 per cent. in



uninhabited houses; in 1871 there were 2,170 houses building, in 1881 only 1,710.

The population was divided as follows according to occupation in 1881:—

	Males	Females	Total
Professional class . . . .	136,489	62,195	198,684
Domestic „ . . . .	34,068	392,093	426,161
Commercial „ . . . .	70,751	1,494	72,245
Agricultural „ . . . .	902,010	95,946	997,956
Industrial „ . . . .	428,578	262,931	691,509
Indefinite and non-productive.	961,381	1,826,900	2,788,281
Total . . . .	2,533,277	2,641,559	5,174,836

Of the total population 2,386,555 were of specified occupations and conditions.

In Ireland, in 1881, there were only three cities with over 50,000 inhabitants, viz., Dublin, with 249,602, but 349,648 within the metropolitan police district (336,600 in 1871); Belfast, 208,122; Cork, 80,124; Limerick had 38,562 inhabitants; Londonderry, 29,162; Waterford, 22,457. In 1888 the estimated population of Dublin was 353,082.

The subjoined table gives the statistics of births, deaths, and marriages in each of the ten years 1878 to 1887, together with the estimated population of Ireland in the middle of the year:—

Years	Estimated population	Births	Deaths	Marriages
1878	5,282,246	134,117	99,629	25,284
1879	5,265,825	135,328	105,089	23,254
1880	5,202,648	128,086	102,906	20,363
1881	5,144,933	125,847	90,035	21,826
1882	5,097,853	122,648	88,500	22,029
1883	5,015,282	118,163	96,228	21,368
1884	4,962,693	118,875	87,154	22,585
1885	4,924,342	115,951	90,712	21,177
1886	4,889,498	113,927	87,292	20,594
1887	4,837,352	112,496	88,711	20,800

The average proportion of illegitimate births in 1886 was 2·7 per cent., the rate varying from 0·8 in Connaught to 4·2 in Ulster.

The total number of natives of Ireland who left the Irish ports from May 1, 1851, to December 31, 1879, was 2,541,670, comprising 1,356,539 males and 1,185,131 females. Emigration from Ireland has gone on steadily increasing from 37,587 in 1876 to 95,517 in

1880, 89,566 in 1882, and 108,724 in 1883. In 1884, however, only 75,863 natives left Irish ports, 62,064 in 1885, 63,135 in 1886, and 82,923 in 1887.

The number of separate holdings in Ireland was 564,352 (in the hands of 522,277 occupiers) in 1886, being 961 less than in the previous year. The holdings which decreased in number were—those not exceeding 1 acre, 1,891; above 1 and not exceeding 5 acres, 689; above 15 and not exceeding 30 acres, 83. The number of holdings 'above 1 and not exceeding 5 acres' in Ireland diminished 79·4 per cent. between 1841 and 1883; and the total number of holdings 'above 1 acre' diminished from 691,202 in 1841 to 516,499 in 1886, showing a decrease of 25·3 per cent. In 1888 there was an increase of land under crops of 75,498 (chiefly meadow and clover) acres, as compared with 1887.

The subjoined table gives the number of indoor and outdoor paupers, and the total—including others in blind and deaf and dumb asylums—in receipt of relief in unions in Ireland at the close of the first week of January in each of the ten years 1879 to 1888:—

Years January	Indoor paupers	Outdoor paupers	Total Including asylums
1879	51,764	39,335	91,807
1880	57,455	42,735	100,856
1881	55,304	53,638	109,655
1882	53,731	58,358	112,829
1883	53,749	61,186	115,684
1884	49,884	58,195	108,831
1885	48,909	57,039	106,717
1886	47,774	59,951	108,516
1887	47,390	65,015	113,241
1888	48,236	64,834	113,947

The number of criminal offenders, committed for trial, and convicted, in Ireland, was as follows during each of the ten years 1878 to 1887:—

Years	Committed for trial			Convicted
	Males	Females	Total	
1878	3,424	759	4,183	2,293
1879	3,573	790	4,363	2,207
1880	3,936	780	4,716	2,383
1881	4,557	754	5,311	2,698
1882	3,578	723	4,301	2,255
1883	2,434	591	3,025	1,740
1884	2,360	565	2,925	1,546
1885	2,349	501	2,850	1,573
1886	2,601	427	3,028	1,619
1887	2,309	385	2,694	1,411

It will be seen that there was on the whole a considerable decrease during the ten years in the number of criminal offenders in Ireland, while there was a very marked increase in pauperism.

#### 4. *Islands in the British Seas.*

The population of the Islands in the British Seas was found to be as follows, at the census of April 4, 1881 :—

Islands	Area in statute acres	Inhabited houses	Population		
			Males	Females	Total
Isle of Man .	140,985	9,425	25,760	27,798	53,558
Channel Islands:					
Jersey . . .	28,717	8,969	23,485	28,960	52,445
Guernsey, &c.	19,605	5,803	16,836	18,421	35,257
Total .	189,307	24,197	66,081	75,179	41,260

The following were the numbers of the population of the Islands at each of the four censuses of 1851, 1861, 1871, and 1881 :—

Islands	1851	1861	1871	1881
Isle of Man . . .	52,387	52,469	54,042	53,558
Jersey . . . . .	57,020	55,613	56,627	52,445
Guernsey, Herm, and Jethou	29,806	29,850	30,685	32,631
Alderney . . . . .	3,333	4,932	2,738	2,048
Sark and Brechon . . .	580	583	546	578
Total . . . . .	143,126	143,447	144,638	141,260

It will be seen that since the census of 1871 there has been a decrease in the total population of the Islands.

#### *Emigration from the United Kingdom.*

There was very little emigration from the United Kingdom previous to 1815, in which year the number of emigrants was no more than 2,081. It rose gradually from 12,510 in 1816, to 34,987 in 1819. In the five years 1820–24 there emigrated 95,030 individuals; in the next five years 1825–29 the number was 121,084; in 1830–34 it rose to 381,956; but sank again to 287,358 in 1835–39. Between 1815 and 1852 the total number of emigrants was 3,463,592; between 1853 and 1860 it was 1,582,475, of whom 1,312,683 were of British origin; between 1861 and 1870 it was 1,967,570, of whom

1,571,829 were of British origin; 1871-80, 2,228,396, of whom 1,678,919 were British; and the total from 1815 to 1884 has been 10,842,149. The total emigration of persons of British origin only between 1853-86 was 6,088,640; of these 4,020,851 went to the United States, and of that number 1,629,251 were English, 295,152 Scotch, and 2,096,448 Irish. Up to the year 1834 the main stream of emigration from the United Kingdom was directed towards the North American Colonies, but a change occurred in 1835, from which year the chief current set in towards the United States, continuing so to the present, but with very great fluctuations.

The following table exhibits the number of persons, natives and foreigners, emigrating from the United Kingdom to British North America, the United States, and Australasia, and the total number—the latter figure including the comparatively small number going to other than these three destinations—(24,669 in 1888)—in each of the ten years from 1879 to 1888:—

Years	To British North America	To the United States	To Australasia	Total
1879	22,509	134,590	42,178	217,163
1880	29,340	257,274	25,438	332,294
1881	34,561	307,973	24,093	392,514
1882	53,475	295,539	38,604	413,288
1883	53,566	252,226	73,017	397,157
1884	37,043	203,519	45,944	303,901
1885	22,928	184,470	40,689	264,385
1886	30,121	238,386	44,055	330,801
1887	44,406	296,901	35,198	396,494
1888	49,168	293,099	31,811	398,747

The table above shows that the number of emigrants, including foreigners, in 1888 was 398,747, as against 396,494 in 1887, being an increase of 2,253.

The following shows the number of British emigrants to places out of Europe in 1887 and 1888:—

Years	English	Scotch	Irish	Total United King.
1887	168,221	34,365	78,901	281,487
1888	171,004	35,869	73,195	280,068
Increase or decrease .	2,783	1,504	-5,706	-1,419

The remainder consisted, in 1888, of 113,325 foreigners, and 6,354 persons not distinguished. For details as to Irish emigration, see pp. 267-68.

In the year 1887 there were 119,013 *immigrants*, British and foreign, which, deducted from the total of 396,702 emigrants, left an excess of 277,689 emigrants. As regards persons of British origin the *immigrants* in 1887 numbered 85,475, which, deducted from the total of 281,796 British emigrants, left an excess of 196,321 emigrants of British origin.

## Commerce and Industry.

### 1. Imports and Exports.

The declared value of the imports and exports of merchandise of the United Kingdom was as follows during the ten years from 1879 to 1888 :—

Years	Total Imports	Exports of British produce	Exports of Foreign and Colonial produce	Total Imports and Exports
	£	£	£	£
1879	362,991,875	191,531,758	57,251,606	611,775,239
1880	411,229,565	223,060,446	63,345,020	697,644,031
1881	397,022,489	234,022,678	63,060,097	694,105,264
1882	413,019,608	241,467,162	65,193,552	719,680,322
1883	426,891,579	239,799,473	65,637,597	732,328,649
1884	390,018,569	233,025,242	62,942,341	685,986,152
1885	370,967,955	213,044,500	57,359,194	641,371,649
1886	349,863,472	212,432,754	56,234,263	618,530,489
1887	362,227,564	221,414,186	59,348,975	642,990,725
1888	386,582,026	233,733,937	64,613,447	684,629,410

The following table exhibits the average share, per head of population of the United Kingdom, in the imports, the exports of British produce, and the total, during the ten years 1879 to 1888 :—

Years	Imports	Exports of British produce	Total Imports and Exports
	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
1879	10 12 7	5 12 2	17 18 3
1880	11 18 7	6 9 5	20 4 10
1881	11 7 4	6 14 0	19 7 5
1882	11 14 1	6 16 10	20 7 10
1883	11 19 9	6 14 8	20 11 3
1884	10 16 11	6 9 7	19 1 6
1885	10 4 3	5 17 3	17 13 7
1886	9 10 4	5 15 8	16 16 8
1887	9 15 2	5 19 4	17 6 4
1888	10 6 5	6 4 9	18 5 7

The following table gives the total value of the imports of foreign and colonial merchandise, and of the exports of British produce and manufactures from and to foreign countries and British possessions in the year 1887, in the order of the aggregate value of their commerce with the United Kingdom :—

Countries	Imports, 1887	Exports of British Produce, 1887	Total Imports and Exports of British Produce, 1887
British Possessions :—	£	£	£
India . . . . .	30,529,310	30,583,209	61,112,519
Australasia . . . . .	23,344,846	19,736,580	43,081,426
British North America . . . . .	10,564,727	8,094,216	18,658,943
South Africa . . . . .	5,084,906	4,989,741	10,074,647
Straits Settlements . . . . .	4,781,704	2,477,143	7,258,847
Hong Kong . . . . .	1,409,241	2,546,535	3,955,776
British West Indies . . . . .	1,734,380	1,982,655	3,717,035
Ceylon . . . . .	2,257,823	622,707	2,880,530
British Guiana . . . . .	1,295,252	679,424	1,974,676
Channel Islands . . . . .	974,120	575,001	1,549,121
West Africa . . . . .	764,710	418,073	1,182,783
Malta . . . . .	118,469	738,868	857,337
Mauritius . . . . .	165,082	284,970	450,052
All other Possessions . . . . .	774,095	1,406,727	2,180,822
<b>Total British Possessions . . . . .</b>	<b>83,798,665</b>	<b>75,135,849</b>	<b>158,934,514</b>
Foreign Countries :—			
United States . . . . .	83,049,074	29,547,800	112,596,874
France . . . . .	37,122,188	13,659,434	50,781,622
Germany . . . . .	24,563,536	15,617,212	40,180,748
Holland . . . . .	25,327,277	8,186,212	33,513,489
Belgium . . . . .	14,732,663	6,830,520	21,563,183
Russia . . . . .	15,974,289	4,166,964	20,141,253
Spain . . . . .	10,102,225	3,332,707	13,434,932
China . . . . .	6,667,043	6,243,002	12,910,045
Brazil . . . . .	5,379,073	5,824,408	11,203,481
Italy . . . . .	3,072,704	7,794,177	10,866,881
Egypt . . . . .	7,689,177	3,003,948	10,693,125
Sweden . . . . .	7,322,216	2,094,687	9,416,903
Turkey . . . . .	3,736,987	5,634,341	9,371,328
Argentine Republic . . . . .	2,176,758	5,229,666	8,406,424
Denmark . . . . .	5,197,758	1,845,390	7,043,148
Portugal . . . . .	2,826,771	2,142,361	4,969,132
Roumania . . . . .	3,400,504	1,038,429	4,438,933
Chili . . . . .	2,208,353	1,980,978	4,189,331
Japan . . . . .	489,918	3,534,619	4,024,537
Norway . . . . .	2,784,738	1,137,460	3,922,198
Java . . . . .	2,264,053	1,387,000	3,651,053
Greece . . . . .	1,888,400	989,217	2,877,617
Foreign West Africa . . . . .	1,266,346	1,383,181	2,649,527
Austria . . . . .	1,586,172	875,065	2,461,237

Countries	Imports, 1887	Exports of British Produce, 1887	Total Imports and Exports of British Produce, 1887
Foreign Countries— <i>cont.</i>	£	£	£
Peru . . . . .	1,640,176	717,121	2,357,297
Central America . . . . .	1,341,176	967,513	2,308,689
Uruguay . . . . .	288,307	1,750,012	2,038,319
Spanish West Indies . . . . .	208,914	1,453,422	1,662,236
Mexico . . . . .	474,023	1,106,609	1,580,632
Philippine Islands . . . . .	878,658	678,069	1,556,727
Colombia . . . . .	266,002	1,165,832	1,431,834
Venezuela . . . . .	117,581	779,717	897,298
Algeria . . . . .	575,955	293,253	869,208
Morocco . . . . .	393,730	344,907	738,637
Ecuador . . . . .	219,062	378,633	597,695
Hayti . . . . .	46,644	434,529	481,173
Tunis and Tripoli . . . . .	329,956	84,208	414,164
East Africa . . . . .	96,702	292,619	389,321
Persia . . . . .	103,420	149,865	253,285
Bolivia . . . . .	145,947	84,615	230,562
Siam . . . . .	33,834	76,076	109,910
Servia, Bulgaria, Monte- negro . . . . .	24,717	75,356	100,073
Madagascar . . . . .	46,826	41,058	87,884
Cochin China and Tonquin . . . . .	8,664	12,877	21,541
All other Countries . . . . .	360,382	913,268	1,273,650
Total Foreign Countries . . . . .	278,428,890	146,278,337	424,707,236
Grand Total . . . . .	362,227,564	221,414,186	583,641,750

The following table shows the value of the imports and exports of gold and silver bullion and specie in the ten years 1879 to 1888:—

Years	Gold		Silver	
	Imports	Exports	Imports	Exports
1879	£ 13,368,675	£ 17,578,818	£ 10,786,863	£ 11,006,094
1880	9,454,861	11,828,822	6,799,022	7,060,681
1881	9,963,006	15,498,837	6,901,402	7,003,982
1882	14,376,559	12,023,804	9,242,925	8,965,454
1883	7,755,800	7,091,365	9,468,002	9,322,846
1884	10,744,408	12,012,839	9,633,495	9,986,383
1885	13,376,561	11,930,818	9,433,605	9,852,287
1886	13,392,256	13,783,706	7,471,639	7,223,699
1887	9,955,326	9,323,614	7,819,438	7,807,404
1888	15,790,258	14,944,143	6,213,940	7,615,428

The following is a summary of the imports and exports of the United Kingdom for the year ended December 31, 1888:—

Imports	£	Exports of British Produce	£
1. Animals, living (for food) . . . . .	7,727,307	1. Animals, living . . . . .	1,043,807
2. (a) Articles of food and drink, duty free	124,281,097	2. Articles of food and drink . . . . .	10,242,543
(b) Articles of food and drink, dutiable	24,958,798	3. Raw materials . . . . .	13,972,913
Tobacco, dutiable . . . . .	2,821,318	4. Articles manufactured and partly manufactured, viz.:	
3. Metals . . . . .	23,242,958	(a) Yarns and textile fabrics . . . . .	108,863,731
4. Chemicals, dye-stuffs and tanning substances . . . . .	8,114,439	(b) Metals and articles manufactured therefrom (except machinery) . . . . .	37,074,346
5. Oils . . . . .	6,432,871	(c) Machinery and mill work . . . . .	12,932,625
6. Raw materials for textile manufactures . . . . .	80,468,675	(d) Apparel and articles of personal use . . . . .	11,188,914
7. Raw materials for sundry industries and manufactures . . . . .	36,722,501	(e) Chemicals, and chemical and medicinal preparations . . . . .	7,444,350
8. Manufactured articles . . . . .	57,793,604	(f) All other articles, either manufactured or partly manufactured . . . . .	30,970,708
9. Miscellaneous articles . . . . .	14,018,458	Total British produce Foreign and Colonial produce . . . . .	233,733,937
Total imports . . . . .	386,582,026	Total exports . . . . .	298,047,374

The following exhibits the quantities of the leading food imports enumerated at the dates noted :—

Articles		1886	1887	1888
Cereals and flour	Cwts.	126,061,268	139,183,655	144,937,008
Potatoes . . . . .	"	2,709,444	2,762,958	2,384,144
Rice . . . . .	"	6,589,138	5,033,828	6,203,827
Bacon and hams . . . . .	"	4,210,829	3,921,428	3,582,841
Fish (cured or salted) . . . . .	"	831,655	684,324	823,103
Refined sugar . . . . .	"	6,372,050	7,010,762	6,889,848
Raw sugar . . . . .	"	16,133,661	17,955,229	17,850,371
Butter and margarine . . . . .	"	2,431,540	2,788,000	2,807,488
Cheese . . . . .	"	1,734,890	1,834,467	1,917,541
Beef . . . . .	"	997,590	875,991	1,063,980
Preserved meat . . . . .	"	431,992	519,180	542,599
Fresh mutton . . . . .	"	653,447	784,841	989,484
Sheep and lambs (number) . . . . .		1,038,965	971,403	956,210
Cattle (number) . . . . .		319,622	265,961	377,088
Eggs (great hundreds) . . . . .		8,626,428	9,069,837	9,320,617



The imports of wheat (excluding flour), in quarters, have been as follows in the years indicated:—

Year	Quarters	Year	Quarters	Year	Quarters
1866	5,343,800	1875	11,971,500	1885	14,192,000
1870	7,131,100	1880	12,752,800	1888	11,444,946

In 1888 the United Kingdom imported 2,318,693 quarters from her own possessions, and the remainder from foreign countries. The seven great wheat sources, in order, are (1888):—

Russia . . . . .	4,273,760	quarters	Australasia	463,140	quarters
United States . . . . .	2,929,440	„	Chili . . . . .	297,140	„
India . . . . .	1,637,740	„	Canada, &c.	217,816	„
Germany . . . . .	652,960	„			

From the United States besides came 12,557,100 cwts. of wheat flour.

The subjoined tables exhibit the value of the great articles of British commerce, imported and exported in each of the years 1886, 1887, and 1888:—

THE PRINCIPAL ARTICLES OF IMPORT.

Principal articles imported	1886	1887	1888
	£	£	£
Grain and flour . . . . .	43,548,179	47,819,927	50,675,221
Cotton, raw . . . . .	37,792,413	39,897,316	39,400,676
Wool, sheep and other . . . . .	22,372,514	24,280,593	25,897,745
Sugar, raw and refined . . . . .	15,861,784	16,412,734	18,150,843
Wood and timber . . . . .	12,970,342	11,989,159	14,645,330
Metals . . . . .	15,039,548	16,618,148	23,242,598
Dead meat . . . . .	14,169,364	14,662,100	8,366,985
Animals . . . . .	7,143,130	6,149,066	7,727,307
Butter and butterine . . . . .	11,103,702	11,886,717	12,166,020
Tea . . . . .	11,317,418	9,859,083	10,216,100
Silk manufactures . . . . .	10,683,655	10,373,166	10,456,955
Flax, hemp, and jute . . . . .	7,282,128	8,554,322	9,701,594
Chemicals, &c. . . . .	7,952,143	7,728,884	8,114,439
Seeds . . . . .	6,862,263	6,961,940	7,578,804
Oils . . . . .	6,049,148	6,088,246	6,432,871
Fruits . . . . .	5,977,351	6,199,234	6,146,483
Wine . . . . .	5,115,381	5,467,877	5,386,367
Leather . . . . .	5,536,225	5,612,070	5,901,195
Tobacco . . . . .	3,781,577	3,409,267	2,821,318
Cheese . . . . .	3,867,896	4,508,937	4,542,278
Eggs . . . . .	2,879,000	3,080,561	3,077,109
Coffee . . . . .	3,346,907	4,253,231	3,585,213

## THE PRINCIPAL ARTICLES OF EXPORT.

Principal articles exported	1886	1887	1888
	£	£	£
Cotton manufactures . . . .	57,367,235	59,577,284	52,581,458
Cotton yarn . . . . .	11,487,389	11,379,485	11,655,688
<b>Total of cotton manufactures</b>	<b>68,854,624</b>	<b>70,956,769</b>	<b>64,237,146</b>
Woollen and worsted manufactures :			
Cloths, coatings, &c. . . .	9,153,689	9,837,892	8,298,454
Worsted stuffs . . . . .	6,944,331	6,945,263	7,712,111
Carpets and druggets . . .	1,232,950	1,310,241	1,228,949
All other sorts . . . . .	1,968,326	2,074,806	2,732,244
Woollen and worsted yarn .	4,410,826	3,970,205	4,051,656
<b>Total of woollen and worsted manufactures</b> }	<b>24,710,122</b>	<b>24,138,407</b>	<b>24,023,414</b>
Linen manufactures . . . . .	5,259,182	5,454,572	5,553,416
" yarn . . . . .	935,225	939,877	886,918
Jute manufactures . . . . .	1,807,322	2,080,102	2,080,783
Apparel, slops, haberdashery .	9,761,083	10,245,083	11,188,914
Iron and steel :			
Iron, pig and puddled . . .	2,254,497	2,741,507	2,207,176
" bar, angle, bolt, and rod .	1,373,071	1,447,977	1,660,273
" railroad, of all sorts . . .	3,687,382	4,617,460	4,673,148
" wire . . . . .	558,383	629,975	863,218
" tinned plates . . . . .	4,738,588	4,796,928	5,538,310
" hoops and plates . . . .	3,063,145	3,319,323	4,049,819
" wrought, of all sorts . . .	3,857,043	4,120,951	4,880,561
" old, for re-manufacture . .	388,490	827,698	396,857
Steel, wrought and unwrought .	1,897,121	2,498,537	2,103,393
<b>Total of iron and steel</b> .	<b>21,817,720</b>	<b>25,000,356</b>	<b>26,372,755</b>
Machinery . . . . .	10,136,832	11,145,745	12,932,625
Coals, cinders, and fuel . . . .	9,837,338	10,164,991	11,340,832

The following table shows the quantity of the principal food imports retained for home consumption per head of population in 1869, 1885, 1886, and 1887 :—

Articles	1869	1885	1886	1887
Bacon and hams	2·68 lbs.	11·47 lbs.	11·95 lbs.	11·29 lbs.
Butter . . . . .	4·52 "	7·15 "	7·17 "	8·14 "
Cheese . . . . .	3·52 "	5·48 "	5·14 "	5·39 "
Eggs . . . . .	14·38 no.	27·56 no.	28·12 no.	29·37 no.
Corn and flour . . . . .	155·85 lbs.	235·79 lbs.	185·76 lbs.	220·75 lbs.
Sugar . . . . .	42·56 "	74·28 "	65·96 "	73·20 "
Tea . . . . .	3·63 "	5·02 "	4·87 "	4·95 "
Rice . . . . .	—	7·57 "	10·75 "	7·69 "

2. *Shipping.*

The number and tonnage of registered sailing vessels of the United Kingdom engaged in the home trade—the expression ‘home trade’ signifying the coasts of the United Kingdom, or ‘ports between the limits of the river Elbe and Brest’—with the men employed thereon—exclusive of masters—was as follows in each of the ten years from 1878 to 1887:—

Home Trade	Sailing Vessels			Home Trade	Sailing Vessels		
Years	Number	Tons	Men	Years	Number	Tons	Men
1878	10,516	696,243	35,997	1883	9,998	653,518	33,498
1879	10,709	708,082	36,782	1884	10,086	659,745	34,228
1880	10,677	693,501	35,839	1885	10,083	657,717	34,124
1881	10,269	676,792	34,623	1886	9,626	646,679	32,696
1882	10,048	655,618	33,335	1887	9,572	633,602	32,165

The number of steam vessels—exclusive of river steamers—employed in the home trade during each of the ten years from 1878 to 1887 was as follows:—

Home Trade	Steam Vessels			Home Trade	Steam Vessels		
Years	Number	Tons	Men	Years	Number	Tons	Men
1878	1,324	243,092	14,447	1883	1,569	280,190	16,673
1879	1,344	240,070	14,279	1884	1,569	296,844	17,151
1880	1,317	236,358	14,088	1885	1,706	300,598	18,082
1881	1,377	239,488	14,409	1886	1,667	310,444	17,968
1882	1,432	254,029	15,083	1887	1,740	304,538	18,631

The number of sailing vessels engaged partly in the home and partly in the foreign trade was as follows in each of the ten years from 1878 to 1887:—

Partly Home and partly Foreign Trade	Sailing Vessels			Partly Home and partly Foreign Trade	Sailing Vessels		
Years	Number	Tons	Men	Years	Number	Tons	Men
1878	953	143,774	5,234	1883	618	85,944	3,224
1879	909	128,027	4,743	1884	534	67,960	2,718
1880	988	132,534	4,989	1885	512	67,753	2,606
1881	791	106,870	4,078	1886	448	59,436	2,129
1882	824	115,859	4,411	1887	405	51,129	1,845

The number of steam vessels employed partly in home and foreign trade during the ten years 1878 to 1887 was as follows:—

Partly Home and partly Foreign Trade		Steam Vessels			Partly Home and partly Foreign Trade		Steam Vessels		
Years	Number	Tons	Men	Years	Number	Tons	Men		
1878	246	105,910	3,913	1883	137	56,294	2,084		
1879	209	84,496	3,153	1884	240	107,037	3,586		
1880	179	68,598	2,700	1885	217	86,104	3,248		
1881	165	63,519	2,592	1886	235	110,091	3,485		
1882	323	151,491	5,298	1887	226	103,622	3,287		

The number and tonnage of registered sailing vessels engaged in the foreign trade alone, with the men employed—exclusive of masters—was as follows during the ten years 1878 to 1887:—

Employed in the Foreign Trade		Sailing Vessels			Employed in the Foreign Trade		Sailing Vessels		
Years	Number	Tons	Men	Years	Number	Tons	Men		
1878	5,235	3,236,081	78,854	1883	3,543	2,630,497	58,584		
1879	4,831	3,082,567	73,652	1884	3,256	2,530,625	54,437		
1880	4,518	2,924,407	67,840	1885	3,180	2,594,093	54,238		
1881	4,163	2,785,506	63,797	1886	2,923	2,526,117	50,590		
1882	3,713	2,652,678	59,455	1887	2,717	2,429,699	47,432		

The number of steamers employed in the foreign trade during the same period was as follows:—

Employed in the Foreign Trade		Steam Vessels			Employed in the Foreign Trade		Steam Vessels		
Years	Number	Tons	Men	Years	Number	Tons	Men		
1878	1,820	1,811,024	57,140	1883	3,047	3,319,619	86,664		
1879	2,027	2,006,591	60,939	1884	3,059	3,421,783	87,534		
1880	2,293	2,289,179	67,516	1885	3,093	3,502,893	86,483		
1881	2,546	2,618,778	73,404	1886	3,018	3,491,330	97,602		
1882	2,626	2,885,355	78,355	1887	3,063	3,601,164	99,183		

It will be seen from the preceding six tables that the merchant navy is being gradually converted from sailing to steam.

A summary of the total shipping of the United Kingdom, sailing and steam, and for both home and foreign trade, during the ten years from 1878 to 1887 is given in the following table:—

Years	Number of Vessels	Tons	Men	Years	Number of Vessels	Tons	Men
1878	20,094	6,236,124	195,585	1883	18,912	7,026,062	200,727
1879	20,029	6,249,833	193,548	1884	18,744	7,083,944	199,654
1880	19,972	6,344,577	192,972	1885	18,791	7,209,163	198,781
1881	19,311	6,490,953	192,903	1886	17,917	7,144,097	204,470
1882	18,966	6,715,030	195,937	1887	17,723	7,123,754	202,543

The above numbers include vessels of the Isle of Man and the Channel Islands, but not those of the British possessions. Of the men employed 24,046 were foreigners. The total tonnage of vessels belonging to the British Empire in 1887 was 9,135,512 tons.

The total tonnage of British and foreign vessels, both sailing and steam, which entered and cleared at ports of the United Kingdom, either with cargoes or in ballast, to and from foreign countries and British possessions, during the ten years 1878 to 1887, is shown in the following table:—

Years	British	Foreign	Total
	Tons	Tons	Tons
1878	35,291,483	16,303,596	51,595,079
1879	37,433,991	15,281,459	52,715,450
1880	41,348,984	17,387,079	58,736,063
1881	41,543,159	16,406,286	57,949,545
1882	43,670,361	17,820,894	61,491,255
1883	47,039,079	17,922,674	64,961,753
1884	46,671,701	17,600,821	64,272,522
1885	46,389,055	17,892,587	64,281,642
1886	46,078,299	16,762,778	62,841,077
1887	47,949,937	17,211,837	65,161,774

Of the foreign tonnage for 1887 in British ports, total 17,211,837:—

Norway has	3,893,231	Sweden has	1,442,064	Belgium has	663,847
Germany „	3,550,159	Holland „	1,795,665	Russia „	492,151
France „	1,756,003	Spain „	940,613	U.S.(Am.) „	292,055
Denmark „	1,458,362	Italy „	569,716	Austria „	131,678

The total tonnage entered and cleared, excluding those coastwise, was as follows at the ports named:—

London .	12,164,336	Cardiff .	7,250,376	Hull .	3,351,534
Liverpool.	9,944,918	Newcastle	4,395,402	Glasgow .	2,436,358

The tonnage of vessels, British and foreign, that entered and cleared coastwise, with cargoes and in ballast, at ports of the United Kingdom in 1886 was 81,426,037. Hence the total tonnage

entered and cleared at those ports, of all kinds and destinations, was 144,267,114.

The number and tonnage of vessels built and first registered in the United Kingdom, from 1878 to 1887, was as follows:—

Years	Sailing Vessels		Steamers		Total	
	Number	Tons	Number	Tons	Number	Tons
1878	585	141,165	499	287,080	1,084	428,245
1879	395	59,115	412	297,720	807	356,835
1880	348	57,480	474	346,361	822	403,841
1881	359	92,420	486	408,764	845	501,184
1882	362	145,700	610	521,575	972	667,275
1883	368	146,818	806	621,758	174	768,576
1884	431	162,234	570	335,208	1,001	497,442
1885	459	208,411	393	196,975	1,852	405,386
1886	363	138,362	308	154,638	671	293,000
1887	258	81,279	322	225,440	580	306,719

At the end of the year 1887 there were registered, as belonging to the United Kingdom, 15,473 sailing vessels, of 3,249,907 tons, and 6,663 steam vessels, of 4,085,275 tons, making in the whole 22,136 vessels, of 7,335,182 tons, being 26,636 tons less than at the end of the year 1886. The numbers for 1887, compared with those for 1878, show in the ten years a decline of 5,585 in the number of sailing vessels, and of 988,785 tons in the tonnage; and in steam vessels an increase of 1,837 in the number and of 1,768,803 tons in the tonnage. The total shipping, sailing and steam, showed, in the 10 years, a decline of 3,748 in the number of vessels, but an increase of 780,018 tons in the tonnage.

### 3. *Agriculture.*

The proportion of productive area in England is 80 per cent. of the whole; in Wales 60 per cent.; in Scotland only 28·8; in Ireland, 74; average, 64·8. The area under cereal crops in 1888 in Great Britain is 41,800 acres and in Ireland 8,714 acres more than that of 1887. Over the whole kingdom the cultivated area has decreased 32,371 acres since 1887. The acreage of hops in England in 1888 was 58,494 (against 70,127 in 1886), of which 36,448 acres are in Kent, 7,403 in Sussex, 6,559 in Hereford, and over 2,000 each in Worcester, Hants, and Surrey.

For the ensilage of fodder, in 1887, there were 2,694 silos, containing 7,262,914 cubic feet, and in 1888 2,667 silos of 7,407,215 cubic feet capacity.

The following table shows the agricultural distribution of the land (in acres) of the United Kingdom in 1888:—

	England	Wales	Scotland	Ireland	United Kingdom, with Isle of Man and Channel Islands
Corn crops .	6,400,921	450,499	1,336,338	1,570,878	9,785,697
Green crops	2,680,840	127,862	663,159	1,234,069	4,729,161
Clover and grasses } Permanent pasture }	2,746,903	308,853	1,668,543	1,204,558	5,979,351
Flax . . .	1,856	25	327	113,586	115,795
Hops . . .	58,494	—	—	—	58,494
Small fruit .	32,776	532	3,416	—	36,941
Bare fallow, &c. . }	426,804	14,971	15,083	15,689	473,116
Total cultivable area }	24,964,483	2,821,402	4,878,514	15,062,252	47,876,814
Woods . . .	1,466,038	162,786	829,476	332,106	2,790,406
Waste, bog, water, and hill-land, &c }	6,166,877	17,377,635	13,758,988	5,425,589	27,132,573
Total acreage	32,597,398	20,361,823	29,466,978	20,819,947	77,799,793

The following table shows the areas (in acres) under each of the leading corn crops in Great Britain in the last three years:—

Years	Wheat	Barley	Oats	Potatoes	Hops
1886	2,285,905	2,241,164	3,081,596	553,961	70,127
1887	2,317,362	2,085,204	3,087,989	559,648	63,506
1888	2,564,010	2,085,474	2,882,223	590,123	58,494

In 1888 the estimated total produce of wheat was, in Great Britain, 71,939,647 bushels, or 28·05 bushels per acre as compared with 32·07 in 1887; in England the produce per acre was 28·18, Wales 21·36, Scotland 31·12. The total produce of barley was 68,482,089 bushels, or 32·84 bushels per acre as compared with 31·22 in 1887 (England 33·14, Wales 26·39, Scotland 33·86); of oats, total produce 107,344,099, or 37·24 bushels per acre as compared with 34·74 in 1887 (England 40·11, Wales 30·02, Scotland 34·46).

Table showing the area (in acres) under the principal crops in Ireland for 1886–88:—

Years	Oats	Potatoes	Turnips	Barley	Flax
1886	1,323,205	799,859	299,273	181,784	127,865
1887	1,315,702	796,763	300,008	162,415	130,202
1888	1,280,503	804,508	294,293	170,813	113,586

Tobacco-plants now occupy 5a. 1r. 26p. in Great Britain, a decrease of  $13\frac{1}{4}$  acres compared with 1887, and 1r. in Ireland, a decrease of over  $1\frac{1}{2}$  acres compared with 1887.

The following table shows the number of live stock in the United Kingdom in 1888 :—

	England	Wales	Scotland	Ireland	United Kingdom *
Horses .	1,091,500	139,063	189,787	507,201	1,936,702
Cattle .	4,352,826	666,259	1,110,290	4,099,241	10,268,600
Sheep .	15,788,794	2,737,788	6,730,567	3,626,780	28,938,716
Pigs .	2,018,420	231,365	154,559	1,397,800	3,815,643

The import of stock for consumption is large ; in 1888, 377,088 cattle, and 956,210 sheep, were imported.

#### 4. Fisheries.

An official report on sea fisheries gives the following as the yearly value of the fish landed in 1888 :—England, 4,103,000*l.* ; Scotland, 1,678,000*l.* ; Ireland, 609,000*l.* The weight of fish landed on the British coasts, about 600,000 tons ; men employed, 125,764, of whom 52,000 are Scotch and 47,000 English ; boats, 32,189. The total value of fish exported in 1887 was 2,027,003*l.*, while the value of that imported was 2,033,303*l.*

The following table gives the quantity of fish (in tons) conveyed inland by railway from British ports in 1883–1887 :—

	1883	1884	1885	1886	1887
England .	218,787	258,064	245,411	247,859	250,484
Scotland .	66,117	68,738	76,254	83,089	86,498
Ireland .	8,565	7,688	8,309	7,524	7,279
Total .	293,469	334,490	329,974	338,472	344,261

#### 5. Mining.

The total quantities raised, and value of the coal and iron ore of the United Kingdom, were as follows in 1878–87 :—

Years	Coal		Iron Ore	
	Quantities	Value	Quantities	Value
	Tons	£	Tons	£
1878	132,654,887	46,429,210	15,726,370	5,609,507
1879	134,008,228	46,902,879	14,379,735	4,962,435
1880	146,818,622	62,395,414	18,026,409	6,585,806
1881	154,184,300	65,528,327	17,446,065	6,201,068
1882	156,499,977	44,118,409	18,031,957	5,779,285
1883	163,737,327	46,054,143	17,383,046	5,122,381
1884	160,757,779	43,446,183	16,137,887	4,463,275
1885	159,351,418	41,139,408	15,417,982	3,969,719
1886	157,518,482	38,145,930	14,110,013	3,513,525
1887	162,119,812	39,092,830	13,098,041	3,235,355

\* Including Isle of Man and Channel Islands.



The following tables give a general summary of the mineral produce of the United Kingdom for 1887. The first table relates to the metallic minerals:—

Metallic minerals	Minerals raised	Values	Metals contained in the Ores	Values of Metals
	Tons	£	Tons	£
Iron ore . . . . .	13,098,041	3,235,355	4,708,994	11,000,000
Lead ore . . . . .	51,563	429,137	37,890	486,886
Tin ore . . . . .	14,189	878,831	9,282	1,048,633
Copper ore . . . . .	9,359	24,057	889	42,850
Zinc ore . . . . .	25,445	76,182	13,042	209,596
Various . . . . .	—	37,121	Ounces	—
Silver from lead ore, &c.	—	—	320,345	59,774
Magnesium . . . . .	—	—	—	1,000
Value of chief metallic minerals .		4,680,683		
Total value of metals from British ores . . . . .				12,848,739

The following table relates to the non-metallic minerals:—

	Tons	Value		Tons	Value
		£			£
Coal . . . . .	162,119,812	39,092,830	Gypsum . . . . .	120,783	48,293
Stone . . . . .	—	8,609,600	Arsenic ore, &c.	8,982	35,663
Slates & slabs . . . . .	464,334	1,118,818	Barytes . . . . .	24,813	26,619
Clays . . . . .	2,413,639	590,412	Other minerals . . . . .	—	20,011
Salt . . . . .	2,193,951	732,320	Total non-metallic minerals, &c. . . . .		50,645,481
Oil shale . . . . .	1,411,378	355,085	Total mineral produce . . . . .		55,326,164
Phosphate of lime . . . . .	9,894	15,830			

This shows an increase of 315,933%. over 1886 in the value of the total mineral produce.

The following table shows the British coal produce for 1887, arranged in districts:—

District	Tons of Coal	District	Tons of Coal
Durham, N. and S. . . . .	28,858,121	Derbyshire . . . . .	9,063,407
Scotland . . . . .	21,484,976	Northumberland . . . . .	5,658,940
Lancashire . . . . .	20,768,418	Monmouthshire . . . . .	6,796,306
Yorkshire . . . . .	20,108,903	Nottinghamshire . . . . .	5,596,075
Glamorgan . . . . .	18,410,606	Smaller coal-fields . . . . .	12,414,445
Staffordshire . . . . .	12,852,901	Ireland . . . . .	106,704
Total, United Kingdom . . . . .		162,119,812	

The total number of persons employed in coal-mines in the United Kingdom in 1887 was 526,277.

The following table shows the progress of the exports of coal, coke, and patent fuel since 1851 :—

Years	Quantity	Value	Years	Quantity	Value
	Tons	£		Tons	£
1851	3,347,607	1,280,341	1881	19,587,063	8,785,950
1861	7,934,832	3,652,164	1886	23,283,389	9,837,338
1871	12,747,989	6,246,133	1887	24,460,967	10,169,991

Of the coal exports of 1887 the largest amount, 4,218,885 tons, valued at 1,649,626*l.*, went to France; the next largest amount, 3,186,354 tons, valued at 1,186,247*l.*, to Italy; 2,786,972 tons, valued at 998,412*l.*, to Germany; and about a million tons each to Russia, Sweden, Denmark, Spain, and Egypt. The rest was distributed, mostly in quantities not exceeding 500,000 tons, to about forty foreign countries and British Colonial Possessions.

Besides the iron ore produced in the United Kingdom, 3,765,788 tons were imported in 1887, valued at 2,547,950*l.*, and 56,394 tons exported, giving a total of 17,255,015 tons (including that from cupreous pyrites) as the consumption for 1887 in the United Kingdom. Of the quantity imported, 3,597,202 tons, valued at 2,342,144*l.*, came from Spain. The number of blast furnaces at work in 1887 was 406, considerably less than in 1873, when it was 683; but the total production of pig-iron was much greater. In 1873 the total pig-iron produced was 6,566,451 tons, and in 1887 it was 7,559,518 tons, 1,126,447 tons of it being exported. The Bessemer steel ingots amounted to 2,064,403 tons; open-hearth steel, 981,104 tons. The number of puddling furnaces in operation in December 1887 was 2,875, producing 1,701,312 tons of puddled bar iron; in addition, 1,419 furnaces were returned as inoperative in December 1887.

### 6. Textile Industry.

The quantity of raw cotton imported into the United Kingdom has been as follows :—

In 1815 . . .	99,000,000 lbs.	In 1840 . . .	592,000,000 lbs.
„ 1820 . . .	152,000,000 „	„ 1850 . . .	663,577,000 „
„ 1825 . . .	229,000,000 „	„ 1860 . . .	1,390,939,000 „
„ 1830 . . .	264,000,000 „	„ 1870 . . .	1,338,306,000 „

The subjoined table gives the total cotton imports, exports, and the home consumption in the last ten years :—

Years	Total imports of Cotton	Total exports of Cotton	Retained for home consumption
	Lbs.	Lbs.	Lbs.
1878	1,340,380,048	147,257,936	1,193,122,112
1879	1,469,358,464	188,201,888	1,281,156,576
1880	1,628,664,576	224,577,360	1,404,087,216
1881	1,679,068,384	207,710,618	1,471,357,766
1882	1,784,111,168	264,998,160	1,519,113,008
1883	1,734,333,552	247,228,800	1,487,104,752
1884	1,749,169,184	251,661,648	1,497,507,536
1885	1,425,816,336	206,338,832	1,219,477,504
1886	1,715,044,800	197,858,080	1,517,186,720
1887	1,791,437,312	292,615,008	1,498,822,504

The subjoined table exhibits the total quantities of wool—sheep, lamb, and alpaca—imported, exported, and retained for home consumption during the last ten years:—

Years	Total imports of Wool	Total exports of Wool	Retained for home consumption
	Lbs.	Lbs.	Lbs.
1878	399,449,435	199,286,544	200,162,891
1879	417,110,099	243,386,008	173,724,091
1880	463,508,963	237,408,589	226,100,374
1881	450,141,735	265,583,927	184,557,808
1882	488,985,057	263,965,744	225,019,313
1883	495,946,779	277,234,084	218,712,695
1884	526,526,661	276,919,073	249,607,588
1885	505,687,590	267,501,675	238,185,915
1886	596,470,995	312,006,380	284,464,615
1887	577,924,661	319,202,968	258,721,693

The following tabular statement gives a summary of the statistics of textile factories in each of the three divisions of the United Kingdom in 1885. (For details, see the YEAR-BOOK for 1888, p. 283.)

	Number of Factories	Number of Spindles	Number of Power Looms	Persons employed		
				Males	Females	Total
<i>Textile Factories—</i>						
England and Wales	6,359	49,725,814	675,953	338,954	475,520	814,474
Scotland . . .	776	2,369,104	72,279	45,440	106,839	152,279
Ireland . . .	330	985,194	25,472	21,269	46,889	68,158
United Kingdom .	7,465	53,080,112	773,704	406,320	629,248	1,034,911

Of the spindles, 47,831,885 were spinning and 5,256,969 doubling. Of the total number of persons employed there were 43,308 male, 48,303 female children working half time. There were 81,871

males between thirteen and eighteen years of age, and 580,905 females over thirteen. Of the persons employed in the three kingdoms, the proportion of males was 39 per cent., and of females 61 per cent. In England alone it was, males 41 per cent., females 59 per cent.; in Scotland, males 30 per cent., females 70 per cent.; in Ireland, males 31 per cent., females 69 per cent.

Comparing the return of 1885 with that of 1879 we find an increase in the number of factories of 360, but a decrease in the number of spindles of 13,704, and an increase of power-looms of 48,000. There is a decrease in the number of children employed of 18,934, and of the whole number of persons employed of 58,715. At the date of the last return 259 factories were entirely closed.

### 7. Railways.

The following table shows the total length of British railways open at the end of the years given, and the average yearly increase in miles :—

Years	Line open	Av. yearly increase in 10 years	Years	Line open	Av. yearly increase in 10 years
	Miles	Miles		Miles	Miles
1850	6,621	265	1880	17,933	240
1860	10,433	381	1886	19,332	246
1870	15,537	510	1887	19,578	250

Of the total length of lines open January 1, 1888, there belonged to England and Wales 13,825 miles, to Scotland 3,079 miles, and to Ireland 2,674 miles.

The following table gives the length of lines open, the capital paid up, the number of passengers conveyed, and the traffic receipts of all the railways of the United Kingdom in each of the ten years from 1878 to 1887 :—

Years	Length of lines open at the end of each year	Total capital paid up (shares and loans) at the end of each year	Number of passengers conveyed (exclusive of season-ticket holders)	Receipts		Total, including Miscellaneous
				From Passengers	From Goods Traffic	
	Miles	£	No.	£	£	£
1878	17,333	698,545,154	565,024,455	26,889,614	33,564,761	62,862,674
1879	17,696	717,003,469	562,732,890	25,915,585	33,479,697	61,776,703
1880	17,933	728,316,848	603,885,025	27,200,464	35,761,303	65,491,625
1881	18,175	745,528,162	626,079,000	27,692,000	36,801,000	67,155,000
1882	18,457	767,899,570	654,838,295	28,796,813	37,740,315	69,377,124
1883	18,681	784,921,312	683,718,137	29,508,733	38,701,319	71,062,270
1884	18,864	801,464,367	694,991,860	30,030,450	37,670,592	70,522,643
1885	19,169	815,858,055	697,213,031	29,773,022	36,871,945	69,555,774
1886	19,332	828,344,254	725,584,390	30,244,938	36,370,439	69,591,953
1887	19,578	845,971,654	733,678,531	30,573,287	37,341,299	70,943,376

Of the total capital in 1887 the English railways had 702,554,403*l.*, Scottish 106,959,962*l.*, and Irish 36,457,289*l.* In the division of the receipts of 1887, England and Wales took 60,502,925*l.*, Scotland 7,610,667*l.*, and Ireland 2,829,784*l.* The working expenditure amounted to 37,063,266*l.* on all the railways in 1887, being 52 per cent. of the total receipts.

The following tabular statement gives the total length of railways open for traffic in the British Empire in 1888 :—

	Miles	Miles
United Kingdom . . . . .		19,578
India . . . . .	14,383	
Ceylon . . . . .	181	
Dominion of Canada . . . . .	12,332	
Jamaica . . . . .	93	
British Guiana . . . . .	23	
Trinidad . . . . .	54	
Barbadoes . . . . .	24	
Australasia {		
New South Wales . . . . .	2,036	
Victoria . . . . .	2,018	
South Australia . . . . .	1,419	
Queensland . . . . .	1,765	
Tasmania . . . . .	318	
New Zealand . . . . .	1,841	
Western Australia . . . . .	241	
Total, Australasia . . . . .	9,638	
Cape Colony and Natal . . . . .	1,996	
Mauritius . . . . .	92	
Malta . . . . .	8	
Total of Colonial Empire of Great Britain . . . . .	38,824	
Total, British Empire . . . . .	58,402	

On June 30, 1888, there were in the United Kingdom 904 miles of street and road tramways open, from which, during the year 1887-88, 2,796,299*l.* had been received, and upon which 2,175,434*l.* had been expended. This left a balance of receipts of 620,865*l.* Total capital expended, 13,735,685*l.* The total number of passengers who travelled during the year on the tramways was 428,996,045. The number of horses was 25,832, of locomotive engines 514, and of cars 3,501.

### 8. Post and Telegraphs.

The number of post offices in the United Kingdom at the end of March 1888 was 17,587; there were besides 19,163 road and pillar letter-boxes. The staff of officers then forming part of the Post Office department was about 56,460 (including 3,872 females), besides about 48,900 persons who do not hold permanent positions.

The following tabular statement gives the number of letters, in millions, delivered in each of the three divisions of the United Kingdom, and the average number for each individual of the population, in the ten years from 1879 to 1888 :—

Years ending March 31	Number of Letters delivered (in Millions)				Number of Letters per head of the Population			
	England and Wales	Scotland	Ireland	Total U.K.	England and Wales	Scotland	Ireland	Total U.K.
1879	922	99	76	1,097	37	27	14	32
1880	950	102	76	1,128	37	28	14	33
1881	981	106	79	1,165	38	28	15	34
1882	1,037	110	82	1,229	40	29	16	35
1883	1,078	117	86	1,281	41	31	17	36
1884	1,112	122	88	1,322	41	32	18	37
1885	1,148	123	89	1,360	42	32	18	38
1886	1,187	126	90	1,404	43	32	18	39
1887	1,240	129	91	1,460	44	33	19	40
1888	1,287	132	93	1,512	45	33	19	40

The following are the statistics of post-cards, book-packets, newspapers, and parcels delivered in 1887-88, showing increase per cent. on the previous year:—

	England and Wales	Increase	Scotland	Increase or decrease	Ireland	Increase	United Kingdom	Increase
	Millions		Millions		Millions		Millions	
Post-cards .	159	5	21	3·9	9	3·6	189	4·8
Book-packets	332	6·3	39	·5	19	4·4	390	5·6
Newspapers .	120	1·7	17	-1·8	16	3·7	152	·8
Parcels . .	30	11·5	4	3·2	3	13·4	37	11·8

The number of money orders inland (foreign, colonial and foreign) issued by the Post Office during the same year, in the whole of the United Kingdom, was 10,744,493, of the aggregate value of 26,334,126*l.*

The inland orders were as follows:—

	Number	Value	Number per cent. of population
England . .	7,851,990	£ 19,289,306	27·4
Scotland . .	1,098,611	2,369,442	27·2
Ireland . .	602,176	1,222,928	13
Total, U.K.	9,552,777	22,881,676	25·5

The total number has gradually declined from 18,368,901 in 1878, and the total amount from 27,870,117*l.* The number and value of 'postal orders' was as follows:—

	Number	Amount
		£
1882	4,462,920	2,006,918
1886	25,790,316	10,788,946
1887	31,605,984	12,958,940
1888	36,386,147	14,696,370

On January 1, 1888, there were 8,720 post-office savings-banks, with 6,916,327 (against 320,000 in 1863) accounts open at the end of the year, the deposits during the year amounting to 16,535,932*l.* (against 15,034,694*l.* in 1885); and the amount standing to credit of all open accounts at end of year, 53,974,065*l.*, against 47,697,838*l.* in 1885.

The telegraphs were transferred to the State on February 5, 1870; in April 1888 there were 30,430 miles of line and 180,000 miles of wire (including private lines).

The telegraph revenue (gross and net) was as follows for the years indicated:—

	1876	1886	1887	1888
Gross revenue .	£1,276,662	£1,758,169	£1,855,686	£1,959,406
Working expenses	1,031,524	1,733,105	1,939,768	1,928,159
Net revenue .	£245,138	£25,064	— £84,082	£31,247

The following table gives the number of telegraphic messages forwarded from Postal Telegraph Stations in each of the ten years from 1879 to 1888:—

Years ended March 31	England and Wales	Scotland	Ireland	United Kingdom
1879	20,422,918	2,477,003	1,559,854	24,459,775
1880	22,247,562	2,704,574	1,595,001	26,547,137
1881	25,187,997	3,042,291	1,736,677	29,966,965
1882	26,275,513	3,207,994	1,862,354	31,345,861
1883	26,928,722	3,244,202	1,919,102	32,092,026
1884	27,606,846	3,299,428	1,936,846	32,843,120
1885	28,125,994	3,257,546	1,894,919	33,278,459
1886	33,110,441	3,812,173	2,223,669	39,146,283
1887	42,320,185	5,106,774	2,816,680	50,243,639
1888	44,925,270	5,430,624	3,047,531	53,403,425

The total number of public telegraph offices was 6,810 in 1887-88.

The telegraph department has 28 telephone exchanges open in various country towns, with 1,370 subscribers. There are now over 46 miles of pneumatic tubing in London, connecting the Central Office with others.

The gross revenue of the Post Office in 1887-88 was 11,064,745*l.*, and expenditure 8,213,405*l.*, leaving a net revenue of 2,851,340*l.*, being an increase of 336,705*l.* on the previous year.



## COLONIES AND DEPENDENCIES.

The following table gives a general view of the Colonies, Protectorates and other Possessions of Great Britain, with their area, population (1881 when not otherwise stated), and as far as ascertainable the date of acquisition, and the form of government.

The Colonies form three classes:—(1) The *Crown Colonies*, which are entirely controlled by the home government; (2) those possessing *Representative Institutions*, in which the Crown has no more than a veto on legislation, but the home government retains the control of public officers; and (3) those possessing *Responsible Government*, in which the home government has no control over any public officer, though the Crown still retains a veto on legislation. There are also Protectorates with a more or less organised government administered by the Crown.

Name of Colony, &c.	Form of Government	Date of Acquisition	Area in sq. miles	Population
<i>Europe:—</i>				
Gibraltar . . . . .	Crown	1704	1 $\frac{3}{8}$	24,200 ('88)
Heligoland . . . . .	"	1807	0 $\frac{3}{4}$	2,001
Malta and Gozo . . . . .	Repres.	1800	117	160,679 ('87)
Total, Europe . . . . .	—	—	119 $\frac{5}{8}$	186,880
<i>Asia:—</i>				
Aden . . . . .	Crown	1838	75	34,711
Brunei . . . . .	Protect.	1888	3,000	—
Ceylon . . . . .	Repres.	1796	25,364	2,850,000 ('86)
Cyprus . . . . .	"	1878	3,584	186,173
Hong Kong . . . . .	Crown	1843	30	200,990 ('86)
India, British . . . . .	"	1625–1885	1,064,720	201,755,993
" Feudatory States . . . . .	"	—	714,758	55,191,742
Keeling Islands . . . . .	"	1857	8	400
Kuria Muria Islands . . . . .	"	—	21	34
Labuan . . . . .	"	1846	30 $\frac{1}{2}$	6,298
North Borneo . . . . .	Indep.	1840	31,106	175,000 ('86)
Perim . . . . .	Crown	1855	4 $\frac{1}{2}$	150
Sarawak . . . . .	Protect.	1888	35,000	300,000
Straits Settlements . . . . .	Crown	1785–1819	1,472	506,000 ('86)
" Feudatory States . . . . .	"	—	24,660	357,000
Total, Asia . . . . .	—	—	1,903,832 $\frac{3}{4}$	261,564,491
<i>Africa:—</i>				
Ascension Island . . . . .	Crown	1815	35	200
Basutoland . . . . .	Protect.	1868	10,290	180,000
Bechuanaland . . . . .	Crown	1885	162,000	44,135 ('85)
Berbera and Vicinity . . . . .	"	1884	(?)	(?)
British East Africa . . . . .	Indep.	1888	75,000	—
Cape Colony . . . . .	Respon.	1806–1877	219,700	1,252,347 ('86)
Gambia . . . . .	Crown	1831	69	14,150
Gold Coast . . . . .	"	1861	29,400	1,406,000
Lagos . . . . .	"	1861	1,071	87,165 ('83)
Matabeleland, &c. to Zambesi . . . . .	Protect.	1888	250,000	—
Mauritius . . . . .	Crown	1810	708	361,404 ('85)
Natal . . . . .	Repres.	1838	18,705	442,697 ('86)

Name of Colony, &c.	Form of Government	Date of Acquisition	Area in sq. miles	Population
<i>Africa:—continued.</i>				
Niger Districts . . . . .	Crown	1885	(?)	(?)
St. Helena . . . . .	"	1651	47	5,085 ('83)
St. Paul and Amsterdam	"	—	28	(?)
Sierra Leone . . . . .	"	1787	468	60,546
Socotra . . . . .	"	1875	1,000	4,000
Tristan d'Acunha. . . . .	"	1818	45	94
Zululand . . . . .	—	1886	8,000	—
Total, Africa . . . . .	—	—	776,566	3,857,823
<i>America:—</i>				
Bahamas . . . . .	Repres.	1670	5,450	43,521
Barbadoes . . . . .	"	1605	166	173,522
Bermudas . . . . .	"	1609	20	15,347 ('88)
Canada . . . . .	Respon.	1623-1760	3,470,392	4,450,000 ('86)
Falkland Islands . . . . .	Crown	1833	6,500	1,800
Guiana . . . . .	Repres.	1803	109,000	277,038 ('87)
Honduras . . . . .	Crown	1783-1786	7,562	27,452
Jamaica and Turk's Island . . . . .	"	1629-1655	4,424	585,582
Leeward Islands . . . . .	Repres.	1626-1763	479	122,769
Newfoundland . . . . .	Respon.	1583	40,200	197,335 ('84)
South Georgia . . . . .	Crown	—	1,570	(?)
Trinidad and Tobago . . . . .	"	1797	1,870	203,423 ('87)
Windward Islands . . . . .	Repres.	1605-1803	623	137,422 ('87)
Total, America . . . . .	—	—	3,648,256	6,235,211
<i>Australasia:—</i>				
Cook Archipelago . . . . .	Protect.	1888	300	8,006
Fiji and Rotumah Islands . . . . .	Crown	1874, 1881	7,754	126,010 ('86)
Kermadec Islands . . . . .	"	1886	21	(?)
New South Wales and Norfolk Islands . . . . .	Respon.	1787	325,000	1,001,966 ('86)
New Guinea . . . . .	Crown	1884	86,457	135,000
New Zealand . . . . .	Respon.	1841	104,458	589,386 ('86)
Queensland . . . . .	"	1859	668,497	322,853 ('86)
South Australia . . . . .	"	1836	903,690	312,758 ('86)
Tasmania . . . . .	"	1803	26,215	137,211 ('86)
Victoria . . . . .	"	1787	87,884	1,003,043 ('86)
Western Australia . . . . .	Repres.	1829	1,060,000	39,584 ('86)
Auckland, Lord Howe, Caroline, Starbuck, Malden, and Fanning Islands . . . . .	Crown	—	256	(?)
Total, Australasia . . . . .			3,270,532	3,675,811
Grand Total, British Colonies and De- pendencies . . . . .			9,599,306	275,520,216

The following notices of the principal British colonies and dependencies are arranged according to the order indicated in the preceding table.

## EUROPE.

## Gibraltar.

A rocky promontory commanding the entrance to the Mediterranean. An important military and naval station, very strongly fortified. Governed by the General commanding the garrison.

Area,  $1\frac{3}{8}$  mile. Population, estimated for 1888, 24,200, including 5,240 British soldiers. Education, 14 schools (six of which are Roman Catholic), with 2,074 pupils. Government grant, 1,383*l.*

*Governor-General.*—The Honourable Sir A. E. Hardinge, K.C.B.; salary, 5,000*l.*

*Colonial Secretary.*—Cavendish Boyle, Esq.

	1883	1884	1885	1886	1887
	£	£	£	£	£
Revenue .	48,335	45,905	44,052	52,123	55,517
Expenditure .	52,681	51,135	47,262	50,389	52,695

Chief sources of revenue: Port dues, rent of Crown estate, excise, &c. Branches of expenditure: Administration of justice, public works, &c. Contribution by Home Government: *nil.* Industries unimportant.

In 1887 total tonnage of vessels entered and cleared 10,499,851, of which 8,541,370 was British.

*Weights and Measures.*—Same as Great Britain; Spanish currency.

There are three miles of internal telegraph under military management. The postal communication is daily with England. Branch post-offices have been established at Tangier, Larache, Rabat, Casablanca, Mazagan, and Mogador. There is a direct cable communication with Tangier, Malta, Lisbon, and Cadiz. Gibraltar is a free port, and is extensively used as a port of call and for coaling purposes.

## Heligoland.

Two islands in the North Sea, 25 miles from the mouth of the Elbe, utilised as a summer resort. Natives are of Frisian origin.

Area,  $\frac{3}{4}$  mile. Population, 2,001 (in 1881), are Lutherans; 13,000 visitors from May to October. Education, one school, with 357 pupils; Government grant, 250*l.*

*Governor.*—Arthur Cecil Stuart Barkley (salary 800*l.*, paid by Home Government), assisted by an executive council.

	1883	1884	1885	1886	1887
	£	£	£	£	£
Revenue .	7,412	8,336	7,948	11,715	8,820
Expenditure .	7,424	7,701	7,717	11,786	8,475

Public debt, *nil.*

Chief sources of revenue: Import dues on spirits, wine, beer, and petroleum; house and property tax; post-office; bathing establishment, &c. Fish exports.

No shipping except ten small cutters, which carry goods to and fro to the neighbouring Continental ports, principally Hamburg. There is, besides, a fishing fleet of nearly forty boats belonging to the Colony. The island for a large portion of the year forms the rendezvous of the English North Fisheries. Communication with the mainland is maintained by 29 steamers weekly from the adjacent German ports during the bathing season (June to October), and in winter by two mail steamers per week from Cuxhaven. No direct communication with Great Britain exists as yet. Everything has to be imported, as, except fish and a few potatoes, the island produces nothing.

The entire top of the island is under cultivation, or affords grazing for some 200 sheep.

In 1887, through the Post-office passed 80,086 letters, 57,913 post-cards, 24,867 newspapers, books, parcels, &c.; 573 letters of a declared value of 20,654*l.*, irrespective of Post-office Orders to the amount of 14,778*l.* Telegraph cable to the Continent, 32 miles long.

### Malta.

An island in the Mediterranean, 58 miles from Sicily, with an excellent harbour. Malta is 17 miles long; area, 95 miles; and the neighbouring island Gozo, 20 miles; total (with Comino), 117 square miles. Population estimated for 1887 at 160,679 (English 2,091, foreigners 1,096). Military 5,930. Chief town and port, Valetta. Education—87 public schools, with 9,696 pupils in 1887; Government grant, 16,520*l.* There are a university, 1 lyceum, and 2 secondary schools.

*Governor.*—Sir Henry D. Torrens, K.C.B. (salary, 5,000*l.*), assisted by an executive council and a council of government, according to the Constitution of 1887, of 6 official and 14 elected. Both these councils are presided over by the Governor. Those elected members having the confidence of the majority are members of the Government as unofficial members of the executive.

	1883	1884	1885	1886	1887
	£	£	£	£	£
Revenue . . .	205,600	212,600	213,311	223,753	219,185
Expenditure . .	183,700	209,800	226,345	271,407	239,187

Estimated revenue (1888), 220,080*l.*, and expenditure, 211,006*l.*

Chief sources of revenue, 1887: Customs, 145,786*l.*; land-tax, 14,593*l.*; rents, 23,257*l.*; postage, 8,457*l.*; interest, 2,600*l.*; licences, 3,096*l.* Branches of expenditure: Establishments, 88,625*l.*; services, &c., 150,562*l.* Contribution from Home Government: *nil.* Public debt, 78,368*l.*

	1884	1885	1886	1887
	£	£	£	£
Imports . . .	13,343,800	18,757,263	12,108,187	10,265,652
Exports . . .	12,908,500	17,409,029	11,413,567	9,536,053

The trade is mainly transit; imports (1887): grain, 9,437,664*l.*; pulse, 322,924*l.*; wine, 148,944*l.*; cattle, 157,758*l.*; beer, 75,675*l.*; oil, 46,499*l.* Exports: grain, 9,222,622*l.*; pulse, 292,197*l.* The British imports were 121,241*l.*, and exports, 2,376,635*l.*

Chief products: cotton, potatoes, oranges, figs, honey, and corn. Manufac-

tures: cotton, filigree, lucifer-matches. Chief industry, farming; cattle (in 1887), 10,673; horses, 7,171; sheep and goats, 22,496.

Vessels entered (1887), 3,904, tonnage 3,404,826  
 „ cleared „ 3,922, „ 3,411,610

Of the total entered and cleared 4,661 were British.

Railway, 8½ miles. The Post-office traffic in 1887 was:—Letters, 1,104,204, post-cards, 43,666, newspapers, 602,551.

## ASIA.

### Aden and Perim.

Aden is a volcanic peninsula on the Arabian coast, about 100 miles east of Bab-el-Mandeb. It forms an important coaling-station on the highway to the East, and is being strongly fortified. The settlement includes Little Aden, a peninsula very similar to Aden itself, and the settlement and town of Shaikh Othman on the mainland with the villages of Imad Hiswa and Bir Jabir. It also includes the island of Perim at the entrance to the Red Sea, and is subject to the Bombay Government. The Government is administered by a political resident, who is also commander of the troops.

Area, exclusive of Perim, 75 square miles. Population, 34,711. Imports, 2,854,242*l.* (409,358*l.* from Great Britain); exports, 2,315,383*l.* (170,474*l.* to Great Britain). No public debt.

Chief exports: Coffee, gums, hides and skins, piece goods, tobacco. Chief imports: Cotton twist, piece goods, grain, hides and skins, tobacco. Aden itself is non-productive, and the trade is a purely transshipment one except that (227,649*l.*) from the interior of Arabia.

Opposite Aden is the Somali Coast Protectorate, administered from Aden, and extending from E. long. 43° 15' round by Cape Guardafui and S. to Ras Hafun. The chief port is Berbera, due south of Aden, from whence cattle and excellent sheep are obtained, and from which port also are imported the majority of the gums, hides, coffee, &c.

The island of Socotra off the coast of Africa, and the Kuria Muria islands off the coast of Arabia, are also attached to Aden. Area of former, 3,000 square miles. Population, 4,000. It was attached to Great Britain by treaty with the Sultan in 1876, and formally annexed in 1886. Chief product, aloes.

BRUNEI. (See NORTH BORNEO.)

CEYLON. (See p. 800.)

### Cyprus.

An island in the northern part of the Levant, about 60 miles from the coast of Asia Minor, and 41 from Latakia, on the Syrian coast, with which it is connected by telegraph. It is administered by Great Britain on behalf of the Ottoman Empire, the Legislature consisting of the High Commissioner, who is also commander-in-chief (Sir Henry Ernest Bulwer, G.C.M.G.; salary, 4,000*l.*), with a council of eighteen members. Six members are non-elective, and nine are elected by the non-Mahometan, and three by the Mahometan residents.

Area, 3,584 square miles, extreme length 140 miles. Population, at census of 1881, 186,173, of which 95,015 were males and 91,158 females. The Mahometans numbered 45,458, and the Orthodox Greek Church 137,631. 790 had English for their mother tongue. Military population about 500. Chief town, Nicosia, with 11,536 inhabitants.

	1883-84	1884-85	1885-86	1886-87	1887-88
	£	£	£	£	£
Revenue . . .	194,051	172,072	172,333	187,044	145,443
Expenditure . . .	111,684	112,085	111,301	110,679	113,325
Exports . . .	290,210	287,521	294,815	312,797	201,266
Imports . . .	344,183	304,375	312,917	355,795	356,375
Grant in Aid* . . .	30,000	15,000	15,000	20,000	18,000

\* Voted by Parliament on account of the deficit of the preceding year.

The chief items of revenue for 1887-88 were tithes, 38,123*l.*; Vergi taxes, 18,703*l.*; sheep and goat tax, 10,747*l.*; customs and excise, 49,367*l.* In the same year 66,498*l.* was expended on salaries. Other principal items of expenditure were police and prisons, 13,642*l.*, and public works, 10,502*l.*

Annual subsidy payable to Turkey, 92,800*l.* There is no public debt.

Chief exports in 1887-88 : raisins, 11,828*l.*; silk cocoons, 9,652*l.*; wines and spirits, 47,861*l.*; wheat and barley, 1886-7, 11,016*l.* and 16,842*l.*, 1887-8, nil; wool, 7,737*l.*; carobs, 55,406*l.*; cotton, 11,091*l.* Value of exports to Great Britain, 27,928*l.*; to Turkey, 43,902*l.*; Egypt, 46,720*l.*; France, 43,172*l.*; Italy, 19,933*l.*

Chief imports in 1887-88 : wheat, 32,317*l.*; barley, 7,628*l.*; flour, 48,441*l.*; cotton and piece goods, 42,023*l.*; iron and manufactures of iron, 6,908*l.*; leather, unwrought, 9,026*l.*; olive oil, 11,952*l.*; timber and firewood, 13,051*l.*; tobacco, leaf, 12,654*l.*; woollen manufactures, 11,079*l.* Total value of imports from Great Britain in 1887-88, 78,043*l.*; Turkey, 136,538*l.*; Austria, 31,761*l.*; Egypt, 63,091*l.*

Salt is produced from lakes near Larnaca and Limassol. About one-third of the cultivable land is under cultivation.

Shipping: 1,427 vessels of 217,240 tons entered in 1887-88, and 1,382 vessels of 218,650 tons cleared. In addition, 1,808 vessels of 84,153 tons entered coastwise, and 1,864 vessels of 84,064 tons cleared. Total tonnage of British shipping entered and cleared during 1887-88 : entered, 59 of 29,741 tons; cleared, 60 of 30,284 tons.

The Government contributes 3,000*l.* a year in aid of elementary education; three-fourths to Christian schools, and the remainder to Moslem schools; 287 schools were aided. Christian scholars, 9,493; Moslem scholars, 2,591.

Total number of letters delivered in Cyprus, 1887-8, 350,700; posted, 274,500.

No railways; 240 miles of telegraph.

English, French (20-franc piece), and Turkish coins current.

KURIA MURIA ISLANDS. See ADEN.

## Labuan.

An island about 6 miles from the north-west coast of Borneo, in the Malayan Archipelago.

Area, 30½ square miles. Population, 6,298, mostly Malays from Borneo, with some Chinese traders; 19 Europeans in 1884.

Governor.—A. S. Hamilton (*Acting*); salary, 800*l.*, with 550*l.* as H.M. Consul-General for Borneo. There is a nominated Legislative Council.

Sago, gutta-percha, india-rubber, wax, &c., are imported from Borneo and

	1883	1884	1885	1886	1887
	£	£	£	£	£
Revenue . . . . .	5,110	4,780	4,491	3,665	4,167
Expenditure . . . . .	4,530	4,392	4,589	4,155	4,201
Exports . . . . .	81,939	85,741	80,435	84,022	86,990
Imports . . . . .	77,415	84,869	80,533	79,781	77,240
Tonnage, entered and cleared . . . . .	46,800	47,900	47,879	52,278	63,378

other islands and exported to Singapore. In 1887, 5,000 tons of coal were exported.

Chief sources of revenue: Retail licences, also customs on spirits, wines, tobacco, &c.

There is no public debt.

### North Borneo.

British North Borneo is a territory occupying the northern part of the island of Borneo, and situated nearly midway between Hong Kong and Port Darwin in Australia. The interior is mountainous, one point being 13,700 feet high, but most of the surface is jungle.

Area, 31,106 square miles, with a coast-line of over 900 miles. Population, 175,000, consisting mainly of Mahometan settlers on the coast and aboriginal tribes inland, with some Chinese traders and artisans. Chief town, Sandakan, on the east coast.

The territory is under the jurisdiction of the British North Borneo Company, being held under a grant from the Sultans of Brunei and Sulu. The cession was confirmed by Royal Charter in 1881, and the territory is administered by a Governor in Borneo and a Board of Directors in London, appointed under the Charter. The appointment of the Governor is subject to the approval of the Secretary of State. For administrative purposes the whole district is divided into nine provinces. About 200,000 acres have been alienated by the Government on leases for 999 years.

*Governor.*—Charles Vandeleur Creagh; salary, 7,800 dollars. Sir Rutherford Alcock, K.C.B., is Chairman of the Court of Directors in London. The expenditure in salaries in the Colony is over 50,000 dollars.

	1884	1885	1886	1887
	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars
Revenue proper . . . . .	82,449	110,482	127,781	142,687
Land sales . . . . .	16,458	2,860	12,034	14,507
Expenditure . . . . .	242,450	241,898	218,061	202,220
Exports . . . . .	262,755	401,641	524,724	535,267
Imports . . . . .	481,413	608,318	849,115	959,624

For 1888 the estimated revenue is 158,000 dollars; land sales, 86,000 dollars; expenditure, 185,729 dollars. No public debt.

Sources of revenue: Opium, spirit farms, birds'-nests, court fees, stamp duty, licences, import duties, royalties, land sales, &c.

Most of the trade is carried on through Singapore with Great Britain and the Colonies.

The chief products are tobacco, timber, sago, rice, gums, coffee, pepper, gambier, gutta-percha, tapioca, sweet potatoes. Coal and gold have been found. The exports comprise mostly jungle and sea produce, wax, birds'-nests (edible), coconuts, gutta-percha, sago, tobacco, rattans, india-rubber, seed pearls, bêche-de-mer, &c. A flourishing timber trade is stated to have been opened with China.

The Government issues its own copper coinage (cents and half-cents); also notes of one, five, and twenty-five dollars. Accounts are kept in U.S.A. currency, and English money also circulates.

Shipping entered, 1887, 31,009 tons; cleared, 31,549 tons.

In 1888 the neighbouring territories on the north-west coast of Borneo, Brunei and Sarawak were placed under British protection. The area of Brunei, which is under a Sultan, is about 3,000 square miles, and its products are of the same character as those of British North Borneo.

Sarawak has an area of about 35,000 square miles, with a population of about 300,000. Sarawak was acquired by the late Sir James Brooke in 1840, and he governed it as rajah. He was succeeded by his nephew, Charles Johnson Brooke, in 1868. Its produce resembles that of North Borneo; coals exist in large quantities, as well as gold, silver and other metals. The revenue and expenditure amount to about 280,000 dollars, and the imports and exports to about 1½ million dollars each. There is a trained military force of 250 men, besides a police force.

PERIM. (See ADEN, *supra*.)

SARAWAK. (See NORTH BORNEO.)

STRAITS SETTLEMENTS. (See p. 899.)

SOCOTRA. (See ADEN.)

SOMALI COAST. (See ADEN.)

## AFRICA.

### Ascension Island and St. Helena.

Ascension is a volcanic island in the South Atlantic, utilised by the Board of Admiralty and visited by antarctic whaling vessels. Area, 35 square miles. Population, 200. *Officer in Charge*, Captain R. H. Napier, R.N. Imports from Great Britain (1887), 2,124*l.*; exports, 76*l.*

St. Helena, also of volcanic origin, is about 800 miles from Ascension Island, the nearest land, and 1,200 from Africa. Its importance as a port of call was greatly lessened by opening the overland route to India, and also by the Suez Canal. Area, 47 square miles. Population, 5,085 (in 1883), but decreasing steadily; there were (exclusive of military, 250) 126 English included, and 4,315 natives. Emigrants in 1887, 40. Education, 11 schools, with 853 pupils; 4 of the schools receiving a Government grant of 376*l.* in 1888. *Governor*, Wm. Grey-Wilson, Esq. (500*l.*), assisted by a council of four.

The following tables give statistics for St. Helena:—

	1883	1884	1885	1886	1887
	£	£	£	£	£
Revenue . . .	10,266	9,971	9,049	12,100	11,043
Expenditure . . .	11,145	10,807	13,099	11,123	11,369
Exports . . .	14,255	23,406	11,922	21,661	13,856
Imports . . .	55,845	63,786	51,911	61,482	46,853



Revenue from customs, 1887, 4,589*l.* Expenditure: pensions, 2,230*l.*; salaries, 3,566*l.*

Public debt, 3,250*l.*

In 1887 the imports of St. Helena from Great Britain were 21,584*l.*; from the Cape, 4,274*l.*; from the United States, 2,032*l.*

The exports to Great Britain in 1887 were 685*l.*

There is a valuable whale-fishery at St. Helena, under American management, the results varying from 10,000*l.* to 30,000*l.* yearly. There are no industrial products; island mainly pasture.

The tonnage of all vessels entered and cleared, and of British vessels entered and cleared:—

Tonnage	1883	1884	1885	1886	1887
Total . . .	119,281	128,571	111,055	127,559	125,806
British . . .	103,395	113,388	103,560	115,488	115,423

The Post-office traffic from St. Helena in 1887: 21,251 letters, 3,501 books and papers, 738 parcels. There are 13 miles of telegraph wire.

St. Helena is largely used as a recruiting station for the West African Squadron.

### West African Colonies.

These are four in number: Gold Coast, Lagos, Gambia, and Sierra Leone.

Gold Coast, north of the Gulf of Guinea, between about 3° 30' W. long. and 1° 30' E. long., extends along coast about 350 miles, and inland about 50 miles. Lagos is an island on the Slave Coast to the east of Gold Coast, but the protectorate extends along the coast between 2° and 6° E. long., and for some distance inland. Area of Gold Coast, 15,000 square miles (including protectorate, 29,400 square miles); Lagos, 1,071. Population of Gold Coast, 1,406,450; Lagos, 87,165 in 1883 (in 1881, 117 whites, 68 mulattoes, 75,085 blacks). Education: Lagos, 34 schools, 2,566 pupils, Government grant, 600*l.* Christians, 9,641; Mahometans, 12,023; pagans, 53,606. *Governor of Gold Coast*, Sir W. B. Griffith, K.C.M.G. (3,500*l.*). *Governor of Lagos*, Capt. C. A. Moloney, C.M.G. (1,950*l.*), with Legislative Councils. Lagos was in 1886 constituted a colony, independent of Gold Coast, both having formerly been one settlement. (See also next page.)

Gambia, at the mouth of the river Gambia, was subject to Sierra Leone till 1843, and was finally rendered an independent colony, December 1888. Area, 69 square miles. Population, 14,150, including 41 whites. There are 5,300 Mahometans, and 2,385 Christians (mostly Wesleyans). Education: 11 schools, with 1,134 pupils; Government grant, 200*l.* *Administrator*, Gilbert T. Carter (1,300*l.*). (See also next page.) Legislative Council.

Sierra Leone was at first only the peninsula of that name, but now includes the Island Sherbro and much adjoining territory. Area, 468 square miles. Population, 60,546, of whom 271 are whites. Protestants, 39,048; Catholics, 369; Mahometans, 5,178; the rest Pagans. In 1884 there were 63 schools, with 6,139 pupils; grant-in-aid, 509*l.* Chief town Freetown, 21,930 inhabitants—headquarters of H.M. Forces in West Africa; 400 men of the West India regiment. *Governor*, Captain James Shaw Hay, C.M.G. (3,500*l.*), assisted by Executive and Legislative Councils, nominated.

Revenue	1883	1884	1885	1886	1887
Lagos . . .	£ 50,559	£ 57,932	£ 63,505	£ 53,405	£ 51,346
Gold Coast . . .	105,648	125,956	130,457	122,531	122,351
Sierra Leone . . .	65,491	76,210	67,760	62,935	60,637
Gambia . . .	28,952	24,959	20,236	14,271	13,453
Total . . .	250,650	285,057	281,958	253,142	247,787

Leading item of revenue: Customs, Lagos, 41,537*l.*; Gold Coast, 104,885*l.*; Sierra Leone, 38,984*l.*; Gambia, 9,100*l.* in 1887.

Expenditure	1883	1884	1885	1886	1887
Lagos . . .	£ 37,879	£ 44,684	£ 40,314	£ 55,383	£ 78,610
Gold Coast . . .	99,829	112,957	112,698	133,294	139,443
Sierra Leone . . .	76,762	85,259	70,917	63,482	58,334
Gambia . . .	23,878	29,482	26,594	23,353	23,922
Total . . .	238,348	272,382	250,523	275,512	300,309

Leading item of expenditure: salaries (Lagos), 27,901*l.*; public works, 22,564*l.*; government vessels, 6,361*l.*

The public debt of Sierra Leone is 58,000*l.* The others have no public debt.

Exports	1883	1884	1885	1886	1887
Lagos . . .	£ 594,136	672,414	£ 614,181	£ 538,980	£ 491,469
Gold Coast . . .	363,868	467,228	496,318	406,539	372,446
Sierra Leone . . .	442,373	377,055	326,932	325,352	333,517
Gambia . . .	208,120	199,483	119,385	79,516	86,933
Total . . .	1,608,497	1,716,180	1,556,816	1,350,387	1,284,365

Chief exports from Sierra Leone are seeds, nuts, palm-oil and kernels, hides, ginger; from Gambia (1886), ground nuts (87,100*l.*), hides (7,280*l.*), bees-wax (3,078*l.*), india-rubber (42,179 lbs.). From Gold Coast, gold, palm-oil and kernels, gum; from Lagos, oil, 151,167*l.*; kernels, 266,960*l.*; ivory, 5,822*l.*

Imports	1883	1884	1885	1886	1887
Lagos . . .	£ 515,394	£ 538,221	£ 542,564	£ 357,831	£ 415,343
Gold Coast . . .	382,582	527,339	466,424	376,530	363,716
Sierra Leone . . .	433,581	455,424	318,505	264,866	308,039
Gambia . . .	217,938	212,122	97,685	69,243	80,800
Total . . .	1,549,495	1,733,106	1,425,178	1,068,470	1,167,898

The chief imports of these colonies are: Cotton goods (Lagos, 177,128*l.* in 1887); hardware, rum (Gambia, 24,076 gallons in 1886; Lagos, 503,609 gallons); gin (Lagos, 40,964*l.*); tobacco (Gambia, 183,064 lbs. in 1886; Lagos, 1,132,113 lbs. in 1887); provisions, kola nuts (Gambia, 9,495*l.* in 1886), &c. Total imports (1887) from Great Britain to British West Africa, 667,757*l.*; and exports to Great Britain, 763,906*l.*

Tonnage of all the vessels entered and cleared at the West African Colonies, and of British vessels entered and cleared, for five years to 1887:—

		1883	1884	1885	1886	1887
Total Tonnage	Lagos . . .	389,795	383,571	432,954	448,392	518,643
	Gold Coast . .	396,962	500,547	652,092	605,057	554,656
	Sierra Leone . .	387,292	382,325	434,163	436,070	360,637
	Gambia . . .	161,349	150,791	164,442	136,296	117,436
	Total . . .	1,335,398	1,417,234	1,683,651	1,625,815	1,551,372
British Tonnage	Lagos . . .	297,026	319,521	360,162	368,987	375,667
	Gold Coast . .	332,308	408,458	567,609	501,830	407,587
	Sierra Leone . .	330,006	337,517	379,465	389,258	327,034
	Gambia . . .	93,557	91,146	122,328	108,377	78,900
	Total British .	1,052,897	1,156,642	1,429,564	1,368,452	1,189,188

Post-office traffic in Sierra Leone, 125,000 letters and post-cards. Telegraphs, Gold Coast 112 miles. The currency, weights, and measures are the same as those used in Great Britain.

### Basutoland.

Basutoland forms an irregular oval in the north-east of the Cape Colony. The Orange Free State, Natal, and the Cape Colony form its boundaries. Its area is estimated at 10,293 square miles. The territory, which is well watered and has a fine climate, is stated to be the best grain-producing country in South Africa, and the abundant grass enables the Basutos to rear immense herds of cattle. The country is really one continuous elevated plateau, though broken and rugged.

The following statistics are derived from the 1875 census of the Cape Colony, of which Basutoland then formed a part:—Population: European, 469; Native, 127,707. Present estimate (1888), 180,000.

Maseru, the capital and largest town, has a population of 600, of whom 30 are Europeans.

Stock, &c.: 35,257 horses, draught cattle 28,626, other 188,791, sheep (wooled) 240,270, other 49,537, goats (Angora), 13,592, other 147,162, pigs 15,237, ploughs 2,770, harrows 269. Since 1875 the native population has probably increased over 30 per cent. and now numbers about 175,000. As European settlement is prohibited, the white population will remain more or less limited to the few engaged in trade, government, and missionary work.

The productions are wool, wheat, mealies, and Kaffir corn. There are indications of iron and copper, and coal has been found and is used in some parts, two mines being actively worked for local supply.

Basutoland was annexed to the Cape in August 1871; but it was placed directly under the authority of the Crown from March 13, 1884.

The territory is now governed by a Resident Commissioner under the direction of the High Commissioner for South Africa, the latter possessing the legislative authority, which is exercised by proclamation. For fiscal and other purposes the country is divided into six districts, namely: Maseru, Leribe, Cornet Spruit, Berea, Mafeking, and Quthing. Each of the districts is sub-

divided into wards, presided over by hereditary chiefs allied to the Moshesh family. The revenue arises from the Cape contribution, the post-office, native hut tax, and the sale of licenses.

There are 88 schools (mostly missionary) with 4,427 scholars; grant in aid, 2,694*l.* There are two small Government schools.

There are no navigable waterways, the rivers being low in winter and generally flooded in summer. The roads in the country are now in good condition for any kind of transport.

The line of postal communication is through the Cape Colony and Orange Free State.

The imports consist chiefly of blankets, ploughs, saddlery, clothing, iron and tin ware, and groceries. The exports consist chiefly of grain, cattle, and wool. The commercial intercourse is almost exclusively with the Cape Colony and Orange Free State.

The currency is exclusively British, but exchange, and even the payment of taxes, is still largely conducted by barter.

	Revenue	Expenditure
	£	£'
1884-5	26,770	26,178
1885-6	26,786	26,414
1886-7	30,265	29,094
1887-8	30,102	30,586

There is no public debt.

*Resident Commissioner.*—Colonel Sir Marshal James Clarke (late R.A.), K.C.M.G.

CAPE COLONY. (See p. 732.)

### Bechuanaland and Matabeleland.

The Crown colony of Bechuanaland lies between the South African Republic on the east, Cape Colony on the south, the Molopo River on the west and north, while the protectorate extends over the Kalahari Desert to 20° E. long., and 22° S. lat. The total area is 162,000 square miles, and the estimated population (British Bechuanaland only) 44,135 in 1885. The Crown colony was annexed in 1884 by convention with South African Republic, and the protectorate declared in 1885. It is under direct Imperial jurisdiction. The country is stated to be well adapted for cattle and for maize; gold, lead, silver, and iron have been found. The climate is healthy. The country is generally from 4,000 to 5,000 feet above sea-level. The chief industry is agriculture, the products being raised for local consumption. Tobacco is being cultivated; maize, wool, hides, cattle and wood are exported. A telegraph extends to Mafeking, the chief emporium in the Colony, from Barkly West. There is a well-trained force of Border police. Revenue (1887-8), 13,316*l.*; expenditure, 75,529*l.*, made up by grant from Imperial funds.

A tax of 10*s.* per annum is levied on every native hut, and 10*s.* on each wife of a native. The seat of administration is at Vryburg in Stellaland, a settlement formed by the Boers on the neuter border of Transvaal. Roads are being made. There is a weekly post to Cape Colony.

**MATABELELAND.** In 1888 the whole of the region between the northern boundary of the South African Republic and Bechuanaland in the south, and

the Zambesi on the north, including Matabeleland and Khamás Country, east of the 20th deg. E. long., and west of the Portuguese province of Sofala, was declared to be within the British sphere of influence. Area, 240,000 sq. miles.

MAURITIUS. (See p. 770.)

NATAL. (See p. 780.)

### British East Africa.

The strip of the Zanzibar coast extending from the northern limit of German influence at Wanga to the Tana river, was in 1888 ceded by the Sultan for fifty years to the British East African Company. Its length is about 150 miles. By treaties with the native Chiefs the Company claim the country in the interior bordered on the south by the German boundary and on the north by the Tana river, as far as Lake Victoria Nyanza. Its area is 70,000 square miles. The Company holds a Charter from Government, but appoints its own officers. So far the resources of the region are scarcely known. The chief port is Mombassa.

### Niger Protectorate.

From the western boundary of the colony of Lagos, near the river Benin, to the German boundary at the Rio del Rey, north of Cameroons, the entire coast is under British protection, and constitutes :

(a) The British protectorate of the Oil Rivers, and (b) the territory governed by the Royal Niger Company, Chartered and Limited. It is probable that the two will shortly be thrown into one, and the entire Niger district, Delta (which practically constitutes the 'Oil Rivers'), and river basin of Niger and Binué, will be placed under one form of government, more or less directly under the control of the Foreign Office. At present the Oil Rivers are governed under an Order in Council of 1885 by a British consular staff, and the Niger Company's territories by that company's own officials. The protectorate extends for varying distances inland. Westward, the boundaries are vague, and principally follow the course of the Niger; eastward they are conterminous with the German sphere of influence, and include almost the whole course of the river Binué. On the Niger, Say (about N. lat. 13° and E. long. 2° 30') is the present limit. The vast empire of Sokoto has been placed under British protection by treaties made on behalf of the Royal Niger Company in 1885, so that indirectly British political influence extends far into the Western Sudan.

The population of the district more or less directly under British political control is about 12,000,000, of whom two-thirds are Mohammedans. The value of the trade with Great Britain (exports and imports) amounts to about 1,200,000*l.* annually, of which about 750,000*l.* comes from the Oil Rivers, and the remainder from the Niger and Binué. The chief products exported are palm oil, palm kernels, shea-butter, indiarubber, ivory, ebony, camwood, indigo, gums, timber, hides, and a little cacao; and the imports consist of cloth, calico, hardware, gunpowder, guns, rum, gin, and other forms of alcohol, soap, pottery, fancy articles, tobacco, and rice. There are import and export duties imposed by the Royal Niger Company in their territories, and a small export duty on palm oil and kernels in the Oil Rivers.

The chief towns and settlements are Akassa, Asaba, Lokoja, Egga, Rabba, Loko and Yola on the Niger and Binué; and Old Calabar, Opobo, Bonny, Brass, and Nanna's Town (Benin) in the Oil Rivers.

Consul.—Edward Hyde Hewett, C.M.G.

ZULULAND. (See NATAL.)

## AMERICA.

BAHAMAS. (See p. 308.)

### Bermudas.

A group of 360 small islands (18 to 20 inhabited) 580 miles east of North Carolina, and 677 miles from New York, noted for their climate and scenery; favourite winter resort for Americans.

Area, 20 square miles (12,000 acres, 4,000 under cultivation). Population, estimated for 1888, 15,347 (including 6,097 whites); 12,000 belong to Church of England. Education, 47 schools, with 1,400 pupils, 22 of the schools receiving Government grants, 1,650*l.* annually.

Average strength of Imperial troops, 1,500.

*Governor.*—Lieut.-Gen. Thomas L. J. Galwey (2,946*l.*), assisted by an Executive Council of six members appointed by the Crown, a Legislative Council of ten members, also appointed by the Crown, and a representative House of Assembly of 36 members; 900 electors.

	1883	1884	1885	1886	1887
	£	£	£	£	£
Revenue . . .	30,760	28,770	28,693	25,162	27,401
Expenditure . .	33,260	29,830	29,096	26,781	28,731

For 1888-89 the estimated revenue is 29,199*l.*, and expenditure, 31,367*l.* Chief source of revenue: customs, 23,700*l.* in 1888-89. Chief items of expenditure: salaries, public works, ecclesiastical, education. Contribution by Home Government, 2,200*l.* Public debt (1888), 10,114*l.*

	1883	1884	1885	1886	1887
	£	£	£	£	£
Exports . . .	91,100	88,600	84,596	75,037	88,919
Imports . . .	238,700	283,400	237,839	279,190	264,920

Imports from Great Britain in 1887 are 71,883*l.*, and exports to it, 2,300*l.*

Food supplies are mostly imported from the United States and Canada, and all the export produce of Bermuda goes to those two countries. In 1886 exported vegetables, 72,000*l.*, and in 1887, 80,099*l.*, consisting of onions, beet-root, potatoes, tomatoes, bananas, &c.

In 1887 the total tonnage of vessels entered and cleared was 198,008, of which 179,972 were British. There are 32 miles of telegraph wire, and 15 of cable; in 1885 the number of messages sent was 34,500. There is also a private telephone company, which has over 120 subscribers and upwards of 250 miles of wire in line.

The currency, weights, and measures are British.

CANADA. (See p. 535.)

### Falkland Islands.

Situated in South Atlantic, 30 miles E. of Magellan Straits. East Falkland, 3,000 square miles; West Falkland, 2,300 square miles; about 100 small islands, 1,200 square miles: total, 6,500 square miles. Population: (about) 1,800; males 1,128, females 715, foreigners about 200. 1,302 Protestants,

251 Roman Catholics. Chief town, Stanley, 700 inhabitants. Two Government day schools, average attendance, 187; expense (1886), 221*l.* 4*s.*

The government is administered by the Governor, assisted by an Executive Council and a Legislative Council.

*Governor.*—Thomas Kerr, C.M.G., appointed September 1880. Salary, 1,000*l.* per annum.

No naval or military forces.

	1883	1884	1885	1886	1887
	£	£	£	£	£
Revenue . . .	8,337	9,683	10,438	9,295	8,963
Expenditure . .	8,728	7,808	7,598	7,951	9,128
Imports . . .	52,913	67,848	48,314	73,602	66,785
Exports . . .	84,593	101,338	97,846	108,946	107,995

Chief sources of revenue: Customs, 3,074*l.*, and rents of Crown lands, 4,352*l.* Chief branches of expenditure: Official salaries, 4,296*l.*; mails, 2,100*l.*; public works, 1,781*l.* Contribution by Home Government: *nil.*

Leading exports (1887): Wool, 80,065*l.*; frozen meat, 13,882*l.*; live sheep to Chili, 3,314*l.*; hides and skins, 5,554*l.*; tallow, 4,475*l.* Chief imports: Provisions, wearing apparel, machinery, and ironmongery.

1887	Imports from	Exports to	1887	Imports from	Exports to
	£	£		£	£
United Kingdom .	58,407	104,128	Chili . . . .	5,900	3,867
Germany . . . .	801	<i>Nil</i>	Uruguay . . .	1,677	<i>Nil</i>

Chief industry, sheep-farming; 2,325,154 acres pasturage. First cargo of frozen mutton, 30,233 carcasses, imported to United Kingdom, 1886; 40,391 in 1887. Horses 2,751, cattle 6,210, sheep 562,821.

Vessels entered (1887), 53, of 42,672 tons; cleared, 52, of 43,694 tons.

About 1,200 letters and post-cards pass through post office monthly; 848 lbs. of newspapers received monthly.

*Money, Weights, and Measures.*—Same as in Great Britain.

### Guiana.

British Guiana includes the three settlements, Demerara, Essequibo, and Berbice, named from the principal rivers. The boundary between the Colony and Venezuela is at present (December 1887) under dispute. Area, 109,000 square miles. Population (1887), 277,038. Capital, Georgetown. Education, 162 schools receiving Government grant (20,644*l.* 18*s.* 8*d.* in 1887), with 21,225 pupils, besides private schools with about 6,700 pupils.

*Governor.*—Rt. Hon. Viscount Gormanston, K.C.M.G. (salary 5,000*l.*), assisted by a Court of Policy (9 members, 5 elected), and a Combined Court containing, in addition to those nine, six Financial Representatives.

	1883	1884	1885	1886	1887
	£	£	£	£	£
Revenue . . .	478,200	460,900	434,813	446,025	463,870
Expenditure . .	459,200	449,800	463,943	476,964	489,214

For 1888 the estimated revenue is 502,083*l.*, and expenditure 501,252*l.* The chief branches of revenue: Import duties (235,416*l.*), spirit licences (79,166*l.*), excise, &c. Expenditure, chiefly on the establishment, 203,924*l.* and public works 38,148*l.*

The public debt (1888) is 446,700*l.*

	1883	1884	1885	1886	1887
	£	£	£	£	£
Exports . . .	3,172,000	2,322,000	1,800,823	1,842,585	2,190,592
Imports . . .	2,224,700	1,999,400	1,467,400	1,436,297	1,603,175

The chief exports in 1887: Sugar, 1,798,637*l.*; rum, 139,664*l.*; molasses, timber; also coffee and cocoa. Chief imports: Flour (111,783*l.*), rice (197,381*l.*), pork, butter, lumber.

Exports to Great Britain (1887), 1,147,988*l.* (sugar, 953,178*l.*); imports from, 916,416*l.* (manure, 69,176*l.*; estates' supplies, 34,737*l.*; machinery 62,867*l.*; coals, 92,018*l.*).

In 1887 the total tonnage entered and cleared was 661,190.

Railways, 23 miles; telegraphs, 280 miles; 52 post-offices.

### British Honduras.

A colony on the Caribbean Sea, south of Yucatan, and 660 miles west from Jamaica, noted for its production of mahogany and logwood. Area, 7,562 square miles. Population, 27,452, viz. 14,106 males and 13,346 females. Capital, Belize; 5,800 inhabitants. Births (1887) 1,269, deaths 1,232, marriages 264. Schools (1887), 27; pupils, 2,612 (1,086 Roman Catholic, 1,199 Wesleyan). Government grant, \$11,023. Detachments of the 2nd West India Regiment are stationed in the Colony.

*Governor.*—R. T. Goldsworthy, C.M.G. (1,800*l.*), assisted by a Legislative Council, consisting of five official and five unofficial members.

	1883	1884	1885	1886	1887
	£	£	£	£	£
Revenue . . .	52,300	51,900	52,246	54,361	43,187
Expenditure . . .	40,300	53,600	63,235	62,555	45,370
Exports . . .	302,900	317,400	244,280	280,047	208,080
Imports . . .	269,000	237,500	254,856	235,962	169,232

Chief sources of revenue: Customs duties (one-half), excise, licences, land-tax, &c.; also sale and letting of Crown lands. Expenditure mainly administrative and the various services. Debt \$114,228.

In 1887 mahogany exported, 4,191,264 cubic feet; logwood, 20,018 tons; fruit (chiefly to New Orleans), 25,000*l.*; sugar, 953 tons. The transit trade greatly increases the traffic of the ports, especially in india-rubber, sarsaparilla, coffee, &c. Besides the staple products, mahogany and logwood, there are sugar, coffee, bananas, plantains, coconuts, &c. The higher parts afford good pasturage for cattle. Exports to Great Britain (1887), 157,120*l.* (logwood and mahogany, 150,000*l.*); imports from, 96,000*l.* (cottons 15,000*l.*).

In 1887, vessels entered and cleared, 872, tonnage 219,856, of which 457 were British, with a tonnage of 107,178.

Number of letters, newspapers, &c., passed through the Post-office, 1886: international, 97,355; inland, 22,697.



## Newfoundland and Labrador.

Newfoundland is an island in the mouth of the Gulf of St. Lawrence; and Labrador, its dependency, is the most easterly part of the continent of North America.

The coast of Newfoundland is rugged, especially on the south-west, where the coast range reaches an elevation of near 2,000 feet. The hills attain their summit within a few miles of the salt water, and then spread out into an undulating country, consisting largely of barrens and marshes, and intersected by numerous rivers and lakes. On the borders of the lakes and watercourses good land is generally found, and in some cases, as about the Exploits, the Gauder, and the Humber, it is heavily timbered. Area, 40,200 square miles. Population in 1884: island 193,623; Labrador, 4,211; total 197,835. Of the total population 187,136 were natives of Newfoundland; 802 were Indians, of whom 609 were in Labrador. Of the total population 60,419 were engaged in the fisheries, 1,685 were farmers, 3,628 mechanics, 3,360 miners. Capital, St. John's, 28,610 inhabitants in 1884; other towns being Harbour Grace, 7,054; Carbonear, 3,756; Twillingate, 3,694; Bonavista, 3,463.

The government is administered by a Governor, assisted by an Executive Council (not exceeding 7 members), a Legislative Council (not exceeding 15 members), and a House of Assembly consisting of 36 representatives. For electoral purposes the whole colony is divided into 17 districts or constituencies, 6 of which elect 3 members, 4 return 2 members, and 7 return 1 each. Of the population 69,000 belong to the Church of England, 75,254 are Roman Catholics, 48,787 Wesleyans, 1,495 Presbyterians, 1,470 other denominations. The total number of aided schools in 1885 was 402, with 27,322 pupils; Government grant 114,005 dollars.

*Governor.*—Sir J. Terence N. O'Brien, K.C.M.G.; salary 2,500*l.*

	1883	1884	1885	1886	1887
Revenue (incl. loans)	Dollars 1,362,882	Dollars 1,796,913	Dollars 1,009,222	Dollars 1,078,775	Dollars 2,046,500
Expenditure „	1,234,421	1,812,917	1,376,184	1,736,105	1,738,201

Of the Revenue for 1887, no less than 910,735 dollars is from Customs. The public debt was 3,005,000 dollars in 1887, against 2,333,740 in 1886 and 1,258,710 dollars in 1875.

The total exports and imports of Newfoundland are as follows:—

	1883	1884	1885	1886	1887
Exports . . .	Dollars 7,353,000	Dollars 6,941,000	Dollars 4,743,500	Dollars 4,833,735	Dollars 5,397,408
Imports . . .	9,512,000	8,412,500	6,977,500	6,020,035	5,176,730

There are four leading classes of exports, of the following values in 1887:—

	Dollars		Dollars
Fish (chiefly cod)	4,219,053	Sealskins . . .	230,355
Cod and seal oil	456,191	Copper ore . . .	168,864

The leading imports, with their value (1887), are—

	Dollars		Dollars
Flour . . . . .	1,369,563	Salt . . . . .	179,907
Woollens, cottons, &c.	621,896	Tea . . . . .	156,444
Salt pork . . . . .	294,781	Coal . . . . .	205,854
Butter . . . . .	234,523	Leather and leather goods	218,114
Molasses . . . . .	273,592	Spirits . . . . .	91,950

The export trade of Newfoundland is chiefly with Great Britain, 1,081,962 dollars (in 1887); British West Indies, 276,020 dollars; Canada, 311,064 dollars; Portugal, 926,768 dollars; Brazil, 1,449,691 dollars; Spain, 571,100 dollars, and United States, 251,027 dollars. The imports are chiefly from Great Britain, 1,590,914 dollars; Canada, 1,986,229 dollars; and United States, 1,337,322 dollars. In 1887, 1,563 vessels of 310,152 tons (1,481 of 298,368 tons British) entered, and 1,207 of 286,636 tons (1,145 of 276,950 tons British), cleared. The total number of vessels registered at St. John's on December 31, 1887, was 2,053 of 91,279 tons. Fishing is the principal occupation of the population, the value of the fish caught being over one million sterling annually.

The following table shows the increase in farm-stock since 1869:—

	Horses	Cattle	Sheep
1885 . . . . .	5,536	19,886	40,326
1869 . . . . .	3,764	14,730	23,044

In 1885 there were 21,555 swine.

The agricultural products are unimportant, farming being mainly adopted as an auxiliary to the fisheries, but the encouragement afforded by recent legislation is tending to induce wider attention to cultivation. Some fine pine forests exist to the north, and large saw mills have been established. In 1885 there were 46,996 acres of cultivated land. The chief products are potatoes, turnips, and other root crops.

In 1887 100 miles of railway had been laid down between St. John's and Harbour Grace, and 25 miles in 1888, a branch line to Placentia.

### West India Islands.

The British West Indian possessions fall into six groups, which we shall notice separately, while exhibiting the statistical results in general tables for convenience of comparison. The groups are—(1) Bahamas, (2) Jamaica and Turk's Island, (3) Windward Islands, (4) Leeward Islands, (5) Trinidad, (6) Barbadoes.

(1) The Bahamas consist of about 20 inhabited islands, 7 uninhabited, and 2,387 rocks (New Providence, Great Bahama, Great Abaco, St. Salvador, Long Island, Mayaguana, Eleuthera, Great Inagua, Harbor Island, Andros Island, are the principal) to the north of Cuba. Area, 5,450 square miles. Population (1881), 43,521 (11,000 whites). Education: 122 schools, with 8,326 pupils; Government grant, 3,204*l.* Letters and papers through Post Office (1887), 151,255 Capital, Nassau.

*Governor.*—Sir Ambrose Shea, K.C.M.G. (salary 2,000*l.*), assisted by an Executive Council and a Representative Assembly.

Sponge fisheries important.

(2) Jamaica, the largest of the British West Indies, is in the Caribbean Sea, west of Hayti, and 90 miles south of Cuba. Turk's and Caicos Islands are annexed to Jamaica. Area: Jamaica, 4,200 square miles; Turk's and Caicos Islands, 224; total, 4,424 square miles. Population: Jamaica (1881), 580,804

(whites 14,432, coloured 109,946, blacks 444,186, remainder Chinese and coolies); Turk's and Caicos Islands, 4,778; total, 585,582. Education (in 1887): 725 schools, with 62,424 pupils enrolled, receiving 22,154*l.* Letters passed through Post Office (1887) 1,251,292. Capital, Kingston, 40,000 inhabitants.

*Governor.*—Sir Henry Arthur Blake, K.C.M.G. (salary 6,000*l.*), assisted by a Privy Council and a Legislative Assembly, partly elected and partly nominated.

(3) The Windward Islands (St. Lucia, St. Vincent, the Grenadines (half of which are under St. Vincent, other half under Grenada), and Grenada), form the eastern barrier to the Caribbean Sea, between Martinique and Trinidad. Area: Grenada, 120 square miles; Grenadines, 30 square miles; St. Vincent, 132 square miles; St. Lucia, 245 square miles; total, 623 square miles. Population: Grenada (1887), 48,346; St. Vincent (1887), 46,776; (in 1881, English, 233; other whites, 2,460; coolies, 1,402; half-breeds, 5,774; blacks, 30,679); St. Lucia (1887), 42,300. Education: St. Vincent, 48 schools, with 4,968 pupils; Government grant, 1,803*l.*; Grenada, 28 schools, 3,729 pupils; Government grant, 2,534*l.*; St. Lucia, 25 schools, 3,255 pupils; Government grant, 1,345*l.* Letters and newspapers through Post Office: St. Vincent, 105,500; Grenada, 150,000; St. Lucia (despatched), 33,571 letters and post cards, 4,666 papers and books.

*Governor.*—W. J. Sendall (salary 2,500*l.*), assisted by Executive and Legislative Councils.

(4) The Leeward Islands (Virgin, St. Kitts, Nevis, Anguilla, Antigua with Barbuda, Montserrat, Dominica) are to the north of the Windward group, and south-east of Porto Rico. Area: Virgin, St. Kitts, Nevis, and Anguilla, 188 square miles; Antigua, Montserrat, and Dominica, 291 square miles. Population (1881): Virgin, 5,287; Presidency of St. Kitts, 29,137; Nevis and Anguilla, 11,864; Antigua, 34,964; Montserrat (1886), 11,360; Dominica, 28,211. Education, 116 schools (in 1886), with 6,870 pupils, besides private schools.

*Governor.*—William Frederick Haynes Smith, K.C.M.G. (salary 3,000*l.*), assisted by Federal and Local Executive Councils.

(5) Trinidad, a large island between Tobago and the mainland, immediately north of the mouths of the Orinoco. Area, 1,754 square miles, of which 740,464 acres unalienated from the Crown. Population estimated in 1887 at 183,486. Immigrants 1887 (chiefly Indian coolies), 2,179; emigrants, 680. Education, 149 schools, with 13,636 pupils, besides private schools, and 2 of 'secondary education,' with 293 pupils; Government grant, 14,859*l.* Capital, Port of Spain; 31,900 inhabitants. In 1888 Tobago was annexed to the colony of Trinidad. Area, 114 square miles; population (1887) 19,937.

*Governor.*—Sir W. Robinson, K.C.M.G. (salary 5,000*l.*), with an Executive Council and Legislative Council. Military, 193.

(6) Barbadoes, an island to the east of the Windward Islands, until 1885 included in the governorship of that group. Area, 166 square miles. Population (1881), whites, 15,672; coloured (half-breeds), 43,504; blacks, 113,302; military, 662; foreign, 382; total, 173,522; chief town, Bridgetown, 20,947. Education: 3 first grade schools, 273 pupils; 5 second grade, 178 pupils; 198 elementary, 13,294 pupils. Government grant, 13,397*l.* Letters and newspapers passed through Post Office (1886), 833,932. Government consists of a Governor, Legislative Council of 9 official members, and House of Assembly of 24 elected members.

*Governor.*—Sir Charles C. Lees, K.C.M.G. (salary 3,000*l.* and 600*l.* for table-money).

The island is the head-quarters of H.M. forces in the West Indies command, under a major-general, and also of the R. M. Steam Packet Company.

Revenue	1883	1884	1885	1886	1887
	£	£	£	£	£
Bahamas . . .	52,475	45,475	45,466	46,940	45,870
Barbadoes . . .	140,079	145,297	145,758	136,286	163,489
Turk's Island . . .	10,017	10,474	9,757	10,411	9,400
Jamaica . . .	594,474	579,720	612,398	578,323	605,997
Windward Islands:—					
St. Lucia . . .	43,026	46,118	38,493	39,823	39,966
St. Vincent . . .	34,509	34,068	23,857	30,567	29,899
Grenada . . .	43,883	50,216	41,894	52,392	46,743
Leeward Islands:—					
Virgin Islands . . .	1,708	1,859	1,753	1,448	1,745
{ St. Christopher . . .	43,203	43,209	41,243	35,470	38,702
{ Nevis . . .					
{ Anguilla . . .					
Antigua . . .	44,055	45,296	41,957	47,452	44,032
Montserrat . . .	5,863	5,934	5,430	5,023	5,804
Dominica . . .	21,172	18,013	15,841	15,238	15,702
Trinidad . . .	458,344	476,058	429,307	453,407	456,167
Tobago . . .	14,175	11,371	10,826	8,814	9,387
Total revenue . . .	1,506,983	1,513,108	1,463,980	1,461,594	1,492,903

Chief sources of revenue.—Customs and excise: (1887) Jamaica, 334,800*l.*; Trinidad, 276,689*l.*; Barbadoes, 119,070*l.*; St. Vincent, 16,065*l.*; St. Kitts, 26,265*l.*; Grenada, 32,774*l.* Licences, stamps, &c., Trinidad, 24,768*l.*; land sales, Trinidad, 19,034*l.*; railway receipts, Trinidad, 54,268*l.*

Expenditure	1883	1884	1885	1886	1887
	£	£	£	£	£
{Bahamas . . .	54,585	45,789	71,085	48,407	43,955
Barbadoes . . .					
Turk's Island . . .					
Jamaica . . .	548,172	562,585	577,419	593,298	622,527
Windward Islands:—					
St. Lucia . . .	36,652	39,592	43,738	44,114	43,897
St. Vincent . . .	32,962	33,389	30,844	31,316	29,720
Grenada . . .	46,977	45,260	44,103	54,152	44,804
Leeward Islands:—					
Virgin Islands . . .	1,728	1,874	1,926	1,676	2,088
{ St. Christopher . . .	39,580	42,159	41,480	39,113	39,531
{ Nevis . . .					
{ Antigua . . .					
Montserrat . . .	6,780	5,701	5,562	5,669	5,718
Dominica . . .	22,901	18,587	16,234	15,659	16,674
Trinidad . . .	464,430	471,189	443,921	443,503	424,954
Tobago . . .	15,509	13,482	12,031	9,529	6,995
Total expenditure . . .	1,464,586	1,474,089	1,481,106	1,472,384	1,486,062

The chief branches of expenditure are the establishments (Trinidad, 144,463*l.*; Barbadoes, 65,648*l.*; St. Vincent, 14,323*l.*; St. Kitts, 10,044*l.*), immigration (Trinidad, 59,685*l.*), public works (Trinidad, 68,181*l.*; St. Vin-

cent, 2,205*l.*), hospitals, religion and education, railway (Trinidad, working expenses, 26,635*l.*), interest and sinking fund, 32,488*l.*; Barbadoes, 24,826*l.* working expenses, &c. For 1888–89 the estimated revenue for Jamaica is 527,350*l.*, and expenditure, 534,770*l.*

In 1888 the Public Debt of Jamaica was 1,491,993*l.*; of Bahamas, 83,126*l.*; of Barbadoes, 30,100*l.*; of Leeward Islands, 33,775*l.*; of Windward Islands, 47,150*l.*; of Trinidad, 562,440*l.*; of St. Vincent, 16,520*l.*; of Grenada, 23,975*l.*; of Tobago, 800*l.*; of Montserrat, 3,900*l.*; of St. Kitts and Nevis, 12,100*l.*; St. Lucia, 113,700*l.*; Antigua, 21,271*l.*; Dominica, 13,400*l.*

Exports	1883	1884	1885	1886	1887
	£	£	£	£	£
Bahamas . . . .	147,626	122,351	180,279	150,390	125,464
Barbadoes . . . .	1,141,134	1,318,879	1,003,894	739,912	1,063,398
Turk's Island . . . .	32,986	34,035	30,853	32,481	26,015
Jamaica . . . .	1,469,447	1,483,989	1,413,722	1,280,118	1,509,010
Windward Islands:—					
St. Lucia . . . .	213,823	145,865	121,261	105,207	117,743
St. Vincent . . . .	166,752	116,775	130,342	70,476	85,770
Grenada . . . .	193,524	213,118	178,178	180,691	217,749
Leeward Islands:—					
Virgin Islands . . . .	5,025	3,488	4,917	4,104	4,514
{ St. Christopher . . . .	252,268	205,497	199,074	159,971	233,821
{ Nevis . . . .					
Antigua . . . .	222,676	177,808	158,980	159,686	147,000
Montserrat . . . .	31,494	32,678	16,285	20,944	25,236
Dominica . . . .	63,284	47,288	52,486	51,530	48,105
Trinidad . . . .	2,686,670	2,769,727	2,246,664	2,509,140	1,870,612
Tobago . . . .	48,036	41,619	38,437	18,891	32,907
Total value exports	6,674,745	6,713,117	5,775,372	5,483,541	5,507,344

The chief exports are sugar, cocoa, coffee, molasses, rum, asphalt, fish, lime-juice (Montserrat), &c.; also fruit, &c. (*v. supra*). Trinidad alone, in 1887, exported sugar valued at 800,595*l.*; cocoa, 413,179*l.*; molasses, 56,155*l.*; cocoa-nuts, 27,102*l.*; asphalt, 51,126*l.*; bitters, 35,143*l.* Jamaica, sugar, 264,538*l.*; rum, 301,574*l.*; coffee, 209,145*l.*; fruit, 206,584*l.* Barbadoes, sugar, 703,527*l.*; molasses, 138,427*l.*; flour, 38,677*l.*; salt-fish, 28,428*l.* St. Vincent, sugar, 42,591*l.*; arrowroot, 21,672*l.* Grenada, cocoa, 185,412*l.*; spice, 9,709*l.*

Exports to Great Britain (1887), 1,734,380*l.* (sugar, 1,105,891*l.* in 1885, 505,431*l.* in 1887; rum, 299,131*l.*; cocoa, 388,953*l.*, and dyes, 103,140*l.*).

The principal imports are food products, cotton goods, haberdashery and hardware, &c. Thus, in 1887, Jamaica imported cotton goods worth 229,951*l.*; flour (wheat), 120,873*l.*; rice, 42,757*l.* Trinidad imported flour, 107,834*l.*; rice, 116,091*l.*; cotton and other cloths, 244,456*l.*; meat (pickled, &c.), 51,100*l.* Barbadoes, linen, 162,223*l.*; flour, 92,273*l.*; fish, 59,961*l.*; rice, 44,560*l.*; butter, 35,048*l.* St. Vincent, flour, 8,907*l.*; fish, 6,073*l.*; timber, 4,328*l.*; meat, 3,696*l.* St. Kitts and Nevis, breadstuffs, 33,279*l.*; textiles, 36,580*l.* Grenada, flour, 15,893*l.*; fish, 9,247*l.*; preserved meat, 6,215*l.*

Imports from Great Britain, 1,982,655*l.* (cotton, 570,089*l.*; apparel, 252,942*l.*; leather and saddlery, 127,992*l.*; iron, 95,561*l.*; manure, 58,892*l.*; machinery, 63,670*l.*).

Imports	1883	1884	1885	1886	1887
	£	£	£	£	£
Bahamas . . .	233,144	181,494	235,060	189,410	189,456
Barbadoes . . .	1,155,342	1,156,230	890,690	863,492	983,188
Turk's Island . . .	24,558	26,623	27,858	30,165	26,726
Jamaica . . .	1,591,962	1,548,708	1,456,373	1,321,106	1,322,336
Windward Islands:—					
St. Lucia . . .	191,191	146,460	93,739	122,283	115,626
St. Vincent . . .	1148,286	122,626	101,032	91,185	79,702
Grenada . . .	135,265	153,421	138,105	129,338	143,185
Leeward Islands:—					
Virgin Islands . . .	7,302	7,239	14,846	3,573	3,038
{ St. Christopher . . .	205,788	213,583	152,874	170,835	179,584
{ Nevis . . . . .					
Antigua . . .	183,636	169,501	144,444	131,628	145,229
Montserrat . . .	29,255	25,598	20,636	21,087	29,344
Dominica . . .	71,330	60,536	50,205	49,734	46,892
Trinidad . . .	2,663,022	3,083,870	2,241,478	2,503,514	1,918,670
Tobago . . .	47,003	32,746	30,758	20,499	23,118
Total value imports	6,687,084	6,928,635	5,598,098	5,647,849	5,206,094

In 1887, the total tonnage of vessels entered and cleared throughout the British West Indies was 6,260,103 (including 5,081,076 British tonnage). Of that total Jamaica had 895,216 (765,910 British); Trinidad, 1,253,599 (796,720 British); Barbadoes, 1,025,388 (880,199 British); Bahamas, 227,738 (55,579 British); Montserrat, 329,105 (328,084 British); St. Lucia, 498,354 (452,496 British); St. Vincent, 347,303; St. Kitts and Nevis, 441,603 (424,092 British); Grenada, 292,977 (276,661 British).

Trinidad has 54 miles of railway open, Jamaica 93, and Barbadoes 24. The receipts from Trinidad for 1888 are estimated at 68,700*l.*; from Jamaica for 1889 are estimated at 64,500*l.* 698 miles of telegraph in Jamaica; 717 in Trinidad.

Currency, weights, and measures throughout the islands are those of Great Britain.

### Australasia.

(See p. 907.)

### New Guinea.

This possession is the south-eastern part of the island of that name. Area of British New Guinea, 86,457 square miles; population, 135,000; white population, about 50.

By the New Guinea Act of November 1887, the administration of New Guinea is placed on a new basis, a sum not exceeding 15,000*l.* per annum for ten years being secured for administration. New South Wales, Victoria, and Queensland each contribute equally towards this payment; the colony of Queensland being primarily responsible for the whole amount. On September 4, 1888, the sovereignty of the Queen was proclaimed over British New Guinea, the government being placed under an administrator, Dr. William MacGregor, C.M.G., formerly Acting Colonial Secretary and Administrator of Fiji (salary, 2,500*l.*).

There is a missionary settlement at Port Moresby, but little has yet been done to develop the resources of the island.

The Army Estimates for 1887-88 give the total amount 1,832,569*l.* for military purposes, against 1,813,388*l.* of the previous year. The probable amount repaid in 1887-88 by the colonies, 126,000*l.*

According to the Army Estimates for the year 1888-89, the total effective strength of the British forces in the colonies, exclusive of India, was 28,098 men, rank and file. The number of troops in the various colonies having British garrisons was as follows:—Malta, 7,256 men; Gibraltar, 5,163; Cape of Good Hope and Natal, 3,294; Ceylon, 1,331; Bermuda, 1,407; Canada (Halifax), 1,480; Hong Kong, 1,731; Jamaica, 1,287; Straits Settlements, 1,518; Mauritius, 531; Windward and Leeward Islands, 1,113; West Coast of Africa, 676; Cyprus, 947; St. Helena, 243; and the Bahamas, 101 men.

The contributions from colonial revenues in aid of military expenditure for 1888-89 are estimated to amount to 121,500*l.*, as follows:—Natal, 4,000*l.*; Mauritius, 15,529*l.*; Hong Kong, 21,000*l.*; Straits Settlements, 38,346*l.*; Ceylon, 37,625*l.*; Malta, 5,000*l.*

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Great Britain and Ireland.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Accounts relating to Trade and Navigation of the United Kingdom for the 12 months ended 31st Dec., 1888. 8. London, 1889.

Agricultural Returns of Great Britain for 1888, with abstract returns for the United Kingdom, British Possessions, and Foreign Countries. 8. London, 1888.

Agricultural Statistics, Ireland: General Abstracts for 1887-88. 8. Dublin, 1888.

Annual Statement of the Navigation and Shipping of the United Kingdom in the year 1887. Imp. 4. London, 1888.

Annual Statement of the Trade of the United Kingdom with Foreign Countries and British Possessions in the year 1887. Imp. 4. London, 1888.

Appropriation Act, 1888. London, 1888.

Army Estimates of Effective and Non-Effective Services for 1888-89. Fol. London, 1888.

Army: General Annual Return for the year 1887. London, 1888.

Army (Annual) Bill, 1888.

Births, Deaths, and Marriages in England: 49th Annual Report of the Registrar-General. London, 1888.

Births, Deaths, and Marriages in Scotland: 32nd Annual Report of the Registrar-General. Also, 31st Detailed Annual Report (1885). 8. Edinburgh, 1888.

Births, Deaths, and Marriages in Ireland: 24th Report of Registrar-General. Dublin, 1888.

Census of England and Wales, taken on the 4th April 1881. Fol. London, 1881-83.

Census for Ireland for the year 1881. Dublin, 1882-83.

- Census of Scotland, 1881. Edinburgh, 1881-83.
- Civil Service Estimates for the year 1888-89. Fol. London, 1888.
- Colonial Office List for 1889. 8. London, 1888.
- Colonies: H.M.'s Colonial Possessions. Reports for 1887. London, 1888.
- Colonies: Return of the Cost of the several Colonies of the British Empire at the expense of the British Exchequer. Fol. London, 1875 and 1880.
- Colonies: 'Statistical Abstract for the several Colonial Possessions.' 1873-87. No. 25. London, 1888.
- Colonisation Circular issued by the Colonial Office. London, 1884.
- Consolidated Fund: Abstract Account, 1887-88. London, 1888.
- Craik (Dr. H.). Report on Highland Schools. London, 1884.
- Customs: 32nd Report of the Commissioners of H.M.'s Customs. 8. London, 1888.
- Cyprus: Papers relating to Revenue and Expenditure of 1887-88. London, 1888.
- Debt, National Sinking Fund Accounts, 1888. Return relating to Debt, 1887-88. National Debt Bill, 1888; and Statement illustrating the Bill.
- Distribution of Seats Act, 1885. London, 1885.
- Duchy of Cornwall: Accounts of Receipts and Disbursements in the year 1887. Fol. London, 1888.
- Duchy of Lancaster: Accounts of Receipts and Disbursements in the year 1887. Fol. London, 1888.
- Ecclesiastical Commission: 39th Report, with Appendix. 8. London, 1888.
- Education: Elementary Schools in England and Scotland. Return showing expenditure upon grants, and results of inspection and examination. 8. London, 1888.
- Education: Report of the Committee of Council on Education in Scotland, 1887-88. London, 1888.
- Education: 34th Report of the Science and Art Department. London, 1888.
- Education: Report of the Intermediate Education Board for Ireland for the year 1887. London, 1888.
- Education: Return showing number of Children of School Age, amount of School Accommodation, &c., in Scotland. London, 1880.
- Education: Report of Committee of Council on Education for 1887-88. 8. London, 1888.
- Education: 54th Report of the Commissioner of National Education in Ireland for 1887. Dublin, 1888.
- Electoral Statistics: Return of, in County and Borough Constituencies in England and Wales, Scotland, and Ireland. London, 1888.
- Electors: Return of the number of Electors on the register of each county in England and Wales, in Scotland, and in Ireland. Fol. London, 1888.
- Emigration: 'Statistical Tables relating to Emigration and Immigration' for 1887. Fol. London, 1888.
- Emigration Statistics of Ireland for 1887. Dublin, 1888.
- Financial Statement, 1888-89. London, 1888.
- Finance Accounts of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland for the financial year ended 31st March, 1888. 8. London, 1888.



- Fish Conveyed Inland by Railway: Return for 1878-88. London, 1888.
- Income and Property Tax: Return of the Amount of Income and Property Tax in Great Britain and Ireland for 1814, and in each of the years 1842 to 1880. London, 1880. Also Annual Returns for 1884-85. London, 1886.
- Inland Revenue: Report of Commissioners on the Duties under their Management for the years 1856 to 1869, with some Retrospective History and complete Tables of Accounts of the duties from their first imposition. 2 vols. Fol. pp. 168 and 219. London, 1870.
- Inland Revenue: 31st Report of the Commissioners. 8. London, 1888.
- Judicial Statistics of England and Wales for 1887. 4. London, 1888.
- Judicial Statistics of Ireland for 1887. Fol. London, 1888.
- Landowners in England and Wales: Return of the Owners of Land of one acre and upwards in England and Wales. 2 vols. London, 1876.
- Landowners in Ireland: Return of the Owners of Land of one acre and upwards in Ireland. Dublin, 1876.
- Landowners in Scotland: Return of the Owners of Land of one acre and upwards in Scotland. Edinburgh, 1875.
- Local Government Act, 1888. London, 1888.
- Local Taxation Returns: England. Published annually. Fol. London, 1888.
- Merchant Shipping: Tables showing the Progress of British Merchant Shipping. Fol. London, 1888.
- Militia: Return showing establishment of each Regiment in 1887. London, 1888.
- Mineral Statistics of Great Britain and Ireland for 1887. London, 1888.
- Miscellaneous Statistics of the United Kingdom. Part XII. Fol. London, 1883.
- Navy Estimates for the year 1888-89, with Appendix. Fol. London, 1888.
- Navy: Statistical Report on the Health of the Navy for 1887. 8. London, 1888.
- Navy List, Quarterly, for January 1889.
- New Guinea and the Western Pacific: Correspondence respecting New Guinea and other Islands. London, 1884.
- — Further Correspondence respecting New Guinea. London, 1885.
- Poor Law, England: 18th Report of Local Government Board. 8. London, 1888.
- Poor Rates and Pauperism, Returns relating to 1887-88. London, 1888.
- Poor Relief, Scotland: 42nd Report of Commissioners. 8. Edinburgh, 1888.
- Poor Relief, Ireland: 16th Report of Local Government Board for Ireland. 8. Dublin, 1888.
- Post Office: 40th Report of the Postmaster-General on the Post Office. 8. London, 1888.
- Public Accounts: Report from the Committee. Fol. London, 1888.
- Public Income and Expenditure: Account for year ended 31st March, 1888. Fol. London, 1888.
- Public Records: 43rd Report of the Commissioners. 8. London, 1888.

Railway Companies of the United Kingdom; General Report to the Board of Trade for the year 1887. Fol. London, 1888.

Railway Returns for England and Wales, Scotland and Ireland, for the year 1887. Fol. London, 1888.

Reformatory and Industrial Schools: 30th Report of Commissioners. 8. London, 1888.

Representation of the People Act, 1884. London, 1884.

Roll of the Lords Spiritual and Temporal in the 24th Parliament. London, 1888.

Scotland: Report of the Educational Endowments Commission. London, 1885.

Statistical Abstract for the United Kingdom in each of the fifteen years from 1873 to 1887. No. 33. 8. London, 1888.

Statistical Abstract for the Principal Foreign Countries, in each year from 1875 to 1886-87. No. 13. 8. London, 1888.

Taxation in England and Wales: Return for the financial year 1814-15, and for each of the financial years from 1842-43 to 1873-74. Fol. pp. 4. London, 1875.

Volunteer Corps: Annual Returns, 1887. London, 1888.

Woods, Forests, and Land Revenues: 65th Report of the Commissioners. Fol. London, 1888.

Yeomanry Cavalry Training Return, 1887. London, 1888.

## 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Baxter* (Dudley), The Taxation of the United Kingdom. 8. London, 1869.

*Bevan* (G. P.), British Manufacturing Industries. 12 vols. London.

*Brassey* (Sir T.), The British Navy. 5 vols. London, 1882-83.

*Burrows* (Montagu), Constitutional Progress. 8. London, 1869.

Catholic Directory for 1889. London, 1888.

*Chalmers* (M. D.), Local Government. London, 1883.

*Clode* (Charles M.), History of the Administration and Government of the British Army, from the Revolution of 1688. 2 vols. 8. London, 1869-70.

*Cotton* (J. S.), and *Payne* (E. J.), Colonies and Dependencies. London, 1883.

*Creasy* (Sir Edward), The Imperial and Colonial Constitutions of the British Empire, including Indian Institutions. 8. London, 1872.

*Cunningham* (W.), The Growth of English Industry and Commerce. London, 1882.

*Dowell* (Stephen), A History of Taxation and Taxes in England. 4 vols. London, 1888.

*Ellis's* Irish Education Directory for 1889. Dublin, 1888.

*Fowle* (J. W.), The Poor Law. London, 1881.

*Freeman* (E. A.), The Growth of the English Constitution from the Earliest Times. *New Ed.* 8. London, 1873.

*Gneist* (Rudolph), Das Englische Verwaltungsrecht der Gegenwart, in Vergleichung mit dem Deutschen Verwaltungssystem. 2 vols. Berlin, 1884.

*Hertslet* (Sir E.), Treaties of Commerce and Navigation, &c., between Great Britain and Foreign Countries. London.

*Hearn* (W. E.), The Government of England. 8. London, 1870.

*Hull* (Prof. E.), The Coal Fields of Great Britain. London, 1881.

*Hunt* (Robert), British Mining. London, 1884.

Journal of the Statistical Society of London.

*Lyne* (Charles), An Account of the Establishment of the British Protectorate over the Southern Shores of New Guinea. London, 1885.

*Maitland* (F. W.), Justice and Police. 8. London, 1885.<sup>1</sup>

*May* (Thomas Erskine), Constitutional History of England. 2 vols. 8. London, 1861-63.

*Molesworth* (Rev. W. N.), History of England, 1830-74. 5th edit. 3 vols. 8. London, 1874.

*Noble* (John), National Finance. 8. London, 1875.

*Palgrave* (Reginald), The House of Commons. 8. London, 1869.

*Palgrave* (R. H. Inglis), The Local Taxation of Great Britain and Ireland. 8. London, 1871.

*Payne* (E. J.), European Colonies. London, 1877.

Scotland, the Church of: its Position and Work. Edinburgh, 1882.

*Scott* (Sir S.), The British Army. 2 vols. 8. London, 1868.

*Seeley* (Prof. J. R.), The Expansion of England. London, 1883.

*Stephen* (Sir J. F.), History of the Criminal Law of England. 3 vols. London, 1883.

*Stephens* (A. J.), New Commentaries on the Laws of England. 4 vols. 8. London, 1868.

*Stubbs* (Professor), A Constitutional History of England, in its Origin and Development. 2 vols. 8. London, 1877.

The English Citizen, his Rights and Responsibilities. 13 vols. London, 1881-85.

*Todd* (Al.), On Parliamentary Government in England. 2 vols. 8. London, 1887-9.

*Walpole* (Spencer), The British Fish Trade: Handbook in connection with International Fisheries Exhibition. London, 1883.

*Wright* (R. S.) and *Hobhouse* (Henry), An Outline of Local Government and Local Taxation in England and Wales. London, 1884.

*Young* (Frederick), Imperial Federation of Great Britain and her Colonies. 8. London, 1876.

## GREECE.

(KINGDOM OF THE HELLENES.)

### Reigning King.

**Georgios I.**, born Dec. 24, 1845, the second son (Wilhelm) of Prince Christian of Schleswig-Holstein-Sonderburg-Glücksburg, present King of Denmark; elected King of the Hellenes by the National Assembly at Athens, March 18 (30), 1863; accepted the crown, through his father the King of Denmark, acting as his guardian, June 4, 1863; declared of age by decree of the National Assembly, June 27, 1863; landed in Greece, Nov. 2, 1863; married, October 27, 1867, to Queen *Olga*, born Aug. 22 (Sept. 3), 1851, the eldest daughter of Grand-duke Constantine of Russia, brother of the late Emperor Alexander II.

### *Children of the King.*

- I. Prince *Konstantinos*, heir-apparent, born Aug. 2, 1868.
- II. Prince *Georgios*, born June 24, 1869.
- III. Princess *Alexandra*, born August 30, 1870.
- IV. Prince *Nicolaos*, born January 21, 1872.
- V. Princess *Maria*, born March 3, 1876.
- VI. Prince *Andreas*, born February 13, 1882.
- VII. Prince *Christophoros*, born August 10, 1888.

By decision of the Greek National Assembly of May 15, 1863, a civil list of 1,125,000 drachmai was settled on King Georgios I., to which the Governments of Great Britain, France, and Russia added 4,000*l.* each (see p. 323), making the total income of the sovereign of Greece about 52,000*l.* per annum. An annuity of 200,000 drachmai is allowed to the Heir Apparent since he came of age in August, 1886.

Greece, a province of the Turkish empire since the commencement of the 16th century, gained its independence in the insurrection of 1821-29, and by the Protocol of London, of Feb. 3, 1830, was declared a kingdom, under the protection of Great Britain, France, and Russia. Prince Leopold of Saxe-Coburg having declined the crown of Greece, on the ground that the boundaries proposed were insufficient, and especially excluded the island of Crete, it was offered to, and accepted by, Prince Otto of Bavaria, who ascended the throne Jan. 25, 1833, being under the age of eighteen. He was expelled the kingdom, after a reign of 29 years, in October 1862, which event was followed by the election, under the directing guidance of the three protecting Powers, of the present sovereign.

The King, according to Art. 49 of the Constitution of 1864, attains his majority upon completing his eighteenth year. Before he ascends the throne, he must take the oath to the constitution in the presence of the ministers, the sacred synod, the deputies then in the metropolis, and the higher officials of the realm. Within two months at the most the King must convoke the Legislature. If the successor to the throne is either a minor or absent at the time of the King's decease, and no Regent has been appointed, the Legislative Chamber has to assemble of its own accord within ten days after the occurrence of that event. The constitutional royal authority in this case has to be exercised by the ministerial council until the choice of a Regent, or the arrival of the successor to the throne. The present sovereign is allowed, by special exception, to adhere to the religion in which he was educated, the Protestant Lutheran faith, but his heirs and successors must be members of the Greek Orthodox Church.

### Constitution and Government.

The present Constitution of Greece was elaborated by a Constituent Assembly, elected in December 1863, and adopted October 29, 1864. It vests the whole legislative power in a single chamber of representatives, called the Boulé, elected by manhood suffrage for the term of four years. The elections take place by ballot, and each candidate must be put in nomination by the requisition of at least one-thirtieth of the voters of an electoral district. At the election of 1881 there were 460,163 voters on the list, being 1 voter in every 4·3 of the population; the number who voted was 306,957, or 66 per cent. of the voters. The Boulé must meet annually for not less than three, nor more than six months. No sitting is valid unless at least one-half of the members of the Assembly are present, and no bill can pass into law without an absolute majority of members. Every measure, before being adopted, must be discussed and voted, article by article, thrice, and on three separate days. But the Legislative Assembly has no power to alter the Constitution itself; particular provisions may be reviewed after the lapse of ten years, with the exception of 'fundamental principles.' The Chamber of Deputies, unless specially convoked at an earlier date, for extraordinary occasions, must meet on the 1st of November (old style) of every year; a session lasts from three to six months. The number of members, dependent upon the number of population, was (including the members for the recently annexed territories of Epirus and Thessaly) 245 in the session of 1883-84, or 1 representative to every 8,200 inhabitants. But by a law passed in August 1886 the total number of deputies has been reduced to

150, and the electoral colleges from eparchies have been extended to nomarchies. The deputies are paid 2,000 drachmai each per session, and an extra 1,500 drachmai each for an extra session.

The executive is vested in the King and his responsible Ministers, the heads of seven departments. They are the Ministry of the Interior, the Ministry of Finance, the Ministry of Justice, the Ministry of Education and Ecclesiastical Affairs, the Ministry of War, the Ministry of Marine, the Ministry of Foreign Affairs.

At the side of the executive Council of Ministers stood, by the terms of the Constitution, a deliberative Council of State, which, however, was subsequently abolished. It was to the Council of State that all bills were referred from the Chamber of Deputies, and returned with observations or amendments within 10 days. In case the Council of State made no report at the expiry of the time fixed, the Chamber of Deputies might vote the law and send it up to the King.

### Religion and Education.

The great majority of the inhabitants of the kingdom are adherents of the Greek Orthodox Church. At the census of 1879 there were 1,635,698 members of the Greek Orthodox Church; 14,677 other Christians, mainly Roman Catholics; 2,652 Jews, and 917 Mohammedans. To these must be added the population of Epirus and Thessaly, of whom 266,688 belong to the Greek Orthodox Church, 24,755 are Mohammedans, and 3,140 Jews. By the terms of the Constitution of 1864, the Greek Orthodox Church is declared the religion of the State, but complete toleration and liberty of worship is guaranteed to all other sects. Nominally, the Greek clergy owe allegiance to the Patriarch of Constantinople, though he now exercises no governing authority; he is elected by the votes of the bishops and optimates subject to the Sultan, and whose jurisdiction extends over Thrace and other countries, including Bosnia, as well as the greater part of Asia Minor. The real ecclesiastical authority, formerly exercised by him in Greece, was annulled by the resolutions of a National Synod, held at Nauplia, in 1833, which vested the government of the Orthodox Church, within the limits of the kingdom, in a permanent council, called the Holy Synod, consisting of the Metropolitan of Athens, and four archbishops and bishops, who must during their year of office reside at the seat of the executive. The Orthodox Church has nine archbishops and eight bishops on the continent of Greece; six archbishops and six bishops in the Peloponnesus; one archbishop and five bishops in the Islands of the Greek Archipelago; and five archbishops and ten bishops in the Ionian Islands. There are 161 monasteries and nunneries, with 2,620 monks and 485 nuns.

All children between the ages of five and twelve years must attend school, but the law is not well enforced in country districts. According to the census of 1879, 46·06 per cent. of males and 23·08 females could read and write.

The following are the educational statistics of Greece for 1884:—

	No.	Teaching Staff	Pupils
University . . . . .	1	98	2,402
Gymnasia . . . . .	33	221	3,670
Hellenic schools . . . . .	297	501	1,622
Communal „ . . . . .	1,741	1,920	102,780
Elementary „ . . . . .	540	—	15,700
Private „ . . . . .	81	—	16,383
Ecclesiastical „ . . . . .	5	32	141
Polytechnic „ . . . . .	1	24	480

For primary education, the Communes spent, in 1885, 2,225,000 drachmai, and the Government 700,000 drachmai. The budget of 1885 contains 3,000,000 drachmai as the Government contribution to higher and middle education.

### Revenue and Expenditure.

The public revenue and expenditure of the kingdom were as follows in the years from 1883 to 1888, according to official returns, the revenue for 1883, 1884, 1885 being actual (and from 10 to 20 million drachmai below the estimates), all the other figures being estimates, except the expenditure of 1885, which is actual:—

Years	Revenue	Expenditure
	Drachmai	Drachmai
1883	58,537,612	72,011,648
1884	58,830,481	85,814,598
1885	61,427,028	122,805,127
1886	88,324,068	89,074,634
1887	94,656,907	94,269,188
1888	95,366,231	92,509,705

The table on next page gives the budget estimates for 1889.

The deficits of 1885 and 1886 added to an extraordinary expenditure for mobilisation of the army of 75 millions, gave a total sum of 120 million drachmai as the addition to the State debt in the years 1885 and 1886. These deficits compelled the Government again to resort to a forced paper currency, which had only recently been abolished.

The budgets of 1887 and 1888 were to be made to balance by a loan of 135 million drachmai, secured on the produce of the monopolies on salt, petroleum, matches, &c., and with which other debts bearing from 7 to 9 per cent. interest have been paid off.

Revenue	Drachmai*	Expenditure	Drachmai
Direct taxes—		Public debt . . . . .	39,257,863
Land tax . . . . .	12,776,908	Pensions . . . . .	4,492,900
Pastures . . . . .	207,418	Civil list . . . . .	1,212,500
Cattle . . . . .	2,850,000	Salaries of Deputies . . . . .	401,658
Trade Licences . . . . .	2,908,000	Ministry for Foreign Affairs . . . . .	2,216,160
House tax . . . . .	2,305,641	„ for Justice . . . . .	4,840,284
Joint Stock Company tax . . . . .	405,000	„ Interior . . . . .	4,645,870
Indirect taxes—		„ Worship and Instruction . . . . .	3,106,658
Drinks . . . . .	1,364,000	„ War . . . . .	17,131,000
Customs . . . . .	24,115,500	„ Marine . . . . .	4,241,486
Stamps . . . . .	9,825,000	„ Finance . . . . .	1,491,118
Tobacco monopoly . . . . .	4,875,000	Administration and collection of revenue . . . . .	7,654,200
Cigarette paper . . . . .	2,410,000	Miscellaneous expenses . . . . .	5,718,640
Petroleum monopoly . . . . .	4,108,000		
Post Office . . . . .	1,225,000		
Telegraphs . . . . .	916,860		
Royalties, State domains, and public establishments . . . . .	3,365,441		
Sale of national property . . . . .	4,232,972		
Closed accounts . . . . .	4,025,000		
Percentage on taxes for the road-making fund . . . . .	5,718,373		
Various sources . . . . .	8,815,140		
Total revenue . . . . .	96,449,453	Total expenditure . . . . .	96,410,337

The total interest on the debt is equal to about one-third of the entire expenditure. Interest is now paid on all the loans regularly, with the exception of the guaranteed loan, on which only a stated sum per annum is paid, as set forth below. The following, according to official statement, will be the state of the debt of Greece after January 1, 1890:—

\* In all accounts after 1882 the drachma is equal to 1 franc, though the reintroduction of a forced paper currency has again reduced the value of the drachma. In 1887-8 the depreciation varied from 29 to 33 drachmai to the pound sterling. The above may be converted at 32 to the pound sterling.



Date of Loans	Nature of Loan	Nominal Amount	Amount due Jan. 1, 1890	Annual service	Sinking fund included in Loan
		Drachmai	Drachmai	Drachmai	Drachmai
1832	Loan guaranteed by England, France, and Russia	60,000,000	60,000,000	902,400	—
1868	Debt to heirs of King Otho	4,500,000	2,660,000	109,667	90,582
1863	Loan at 6 %	5,340,000	2,474,378	173,967	8,455
1869	Loan of 25,000,000 at 8 and 9 %	Paid off by the 135 millions loan of 1887			
1871	Loan of 4,000,000 at 8 %	do.	do.	do.	do.
1874	Loan at 6 %	26,000,000	23,210,300	1,392,600	—*
1876	Loan at 6 %	10,000,000	6,797,000	407,820	—*
1878	Loan at 5 % (Independence Loan, 999,000 <i>l.</i> )	25,174,800	15,106,644	823,221	1,066,779
1879	Loan at 6 %	60,000,000	54,865,000	3,316,425	650,000
1880	Loan at 5 %	120,000,000	109,920,000	5,549,250	1,415,000
1884	Loan at 5 %	170,000,000	96,960,500	4,893,025	1,200,000
1880	Loan at 7 %	9,000,000	8,885,000	622,475	30,000
1885	Patriotic Loan	30,000,000	2,643,890	18,200	27,000
1887	Monopoly Loan at 4 %	135,000,000	114,685,000	4,500,000	315,000
1882	Loan from National Bank of Greece at 6½ %	20,000,000	17,379,548	1,183,331	200,598
1887	Loan from the same bank at 4 %	15,000,000	14,935,000	598,450	35,000
	Total funded debt	630,014,800	530,521,960	24,510,831	5,038,714
	The floating debt consists of—				
	Loan from the National, the Inman, and another bank—called the forced currency loan, at 1 %	77,000,000	77,000,000	770,000	—
	Loan from above-mentioned banks in 1 and 2 Drachmai notes at 1 % interest	14,000,000	14,000,000	140,000	—
	Treasury bills at 6 %	10,000,000	10,000,000	600,000	—

These loans are all reducible by sinking fund, and as it is stated that portions of some of them, as that of 1884, have not been issued, the nominal total of the loans is greater than the actual.

This does not include the Greek portion of the Ottoman public debt, and the sum to be paid to the Ottoman Government as indemnity for property acquired by the cession of Thessaly.

The loan of 1862, guaranteed by England, France, and Russia upon the elevation of the present King of Greece to the throne, amounted to 2,343,750*l.* The guarantee is not by the Powers jointly, but is distinct in each case for a third of the loan. By the terms of a convention signed in 1866, it is arranged that the Government of Greece should pay to the three guaranteeing Powers not less than 36,000*l.* a year—British portion 12,000*l.*; and by the Act 27 and 28 Vict. c. 40, passed in 1864, a sum of 4,000*l.* sterling a year, out of the amount thus repayable in respect of the British portion, was relinquished in favour of the present King.

\* The sinking fund on this loan was recently suppressed, with the consent of the creditors.

### Army and Navy.

The army of the kingdom till recently was raised by conscription, but in the session of 1879 the Boulé passed a law introducing universal liability to arms on all able-bodied males aged 21 years and upwards. According to subsequent laws passed in 1882 and 1886, the total service is for 19 years, of which two years (with considerable terms of leave) must be passed with the colours; eight and seven years in the reserve, and the remainder in the militia or Landwehr.

The nominal strength of the army was reported as follows in the budget estimates for the year 1888 :—

Branches of the Military Service	Officers	Non-commissioned officers	Rank and file	Total
War Office . . . . .	61*	—	—	6*
Engineers . . . . .	101	309	1,059	1,469
Artillery and Arsenal . . . . .	224	610	2,548	3,382
Cavalry . . . . .	93	297	1,218	1,608
Infantry . . . . .	856	2,620	10,685	14,161
Ambulance . . . . .	12	83	366	461
General Services . . . . .	344	210	140	694
Military Schools . . . . .	35	8	192	235†
Gendarmerie . . . . .	111	678	2,954	3,743
Total . . . . .	1,837	4,815	19,162	25,814

The estimates for 1888 reckoned 3,075 horses, 683 mules, and 72 guns.

By the terms of a law passed by the Boulé in the session of 1877, the numerical strength of the army on the peace footing was fixed at 24,076 men, comprising 16,136 infantry, 4,877 cavalry, and 3,063 artillerymen and engineers. On the war footing, the strength could be mobilised to 100,000 men. The reserve forces alone give a total of 104,500 men, and behind these is what is called the territorial army, numbering 146,000 men.

The navy consisted, at the end of 1888, of two small ironclads, the *Basileus Georgios* (1,774 tons), carrying two 8 $\frac{1}{4}$ -inch Krupp guns in a battery on the upper deck and two 20-pounders, and a wood-built vessel, the *Basilissa Olga* (2,060 tons), carrying six 6 $\frac{3}{4}$ -inch Krupp guns; the unarmoured cruiser *Nauarcho Miaoulis* of 1,820 tons, and 15 knots speed; two iron wood-sheathed gunboats built in 1881 in the Thames, called *Hydra* and *Spetsia*, carrying each one 22-ton Krupp gun and two Hotchkiss guns. Also two other vessels, the corvette *Hellas* and the transport *Bouboulina*; a torpedo-ship, *Psara*, launched in 1878; fourteen gunboats, *Paralos*, *Salaminia*, *Plexavra*, *Syros*, *Nauplia*, *Aphroessa*, *Acheloos*, *Alpheos*, *Eurotus*, *Peneus*, *Ambrakia*, *Mykali*, *Naupatkia*, and the *Sphakteria*; four

\* To the above total of officers there must be added 75 civilians employed in the War Office.  
 † To the above total there must be added 180 students.

sailing vessels; 21 torpedo boats and launches; and the Royal yacht *Amphitrite*. In 1884 the Government were authorised to devote a sum of 1,600,000*l.* out of the 1883 loan for the purchase of three ironclads and some smaller vessels. The three ironclads have been contracted for, and are now building, by the *Compagnie des Forges et Chantiers de la Méditerranée*, at a total cost of about 26 million drachmai, defrayed out of the last loan for 135 millions referred to above. In 1885 three small steamers, *Kichle*, *Aëdon*, and *Kessa*, were constructed in the Thames for coast service. The budget for 1889 fixes the strength of the navy at 2,945 officers and men. The navy is manned partly by conscription from the people of the sea-coast and partly by enlistment. In 1887 the period of service was made two years instead of one.

### Population.

Greece, at the census of 1879, had a total population of 1,679,775—881,080 males and 798,695 females—living on an area of 19,941 English square miles. The territory detached from Turkey, consisting of most of Thessaly and a strip of Epirus, was added to Greece by a treaty with Turkey, executed—under pressure of the Great Powers—June 14, 1881. The total population is probably over 2,200,000. The kingdom excluding these is divided into 17 nomarchies. In 1879 (the last census) the area and population of each of the 13 nomarchies were as follows, with those of Thessaly for 1881:—

Nomarchies	Area : English square miles	Population, 1879
<b>NORTHERN GREECE:—</b>		
Attica and Beotia . . . . .	2,472	185,364
Phocis and Phthiotis . . . . .	2,044	128,440
Acarnia and Ætolia . . . . .	3,013	138,444
<b>PELOPONNESUS:—</b>		
Argolis and Corinth . . . . .	1,442	136,081
Achaia and Elis . . . . .	1,901	181,632
Arcadia . . . . .	2,020	148,905
Messenia . . . . .	1,221	155,760
Laconia . . . . .	1,679	121,116
<b>ISLANDS:—</b>		
Eubœa and Sporades . . . . .	2,216	95,136
Cyclades . . . . .	923	132,020
Corfu . . . . .	431	106,109
Zante (Zakynthos) . . . . .	277	44,522
Cephalonia (Kephallonia) . . . . .	302	80,543
Soldiers and Seamen . . . . .	—	25,703
<b>THESSALY (1881):—</b>		
Arta . . . . .	395	31,178
Trikkala . . . . .	2,200	117,109
Larissa . . . . .	2,478	145,706
Natives abroad . . . . .	—	5,685
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>25,014</b>	<b>1,979,453</b>

The number of foreigners living in Greece in 1879 was 31,969, of whom 23,133 were Turks, 3,104 Italians, 2,187 English, 534 French, 364 Austrians, 314 Germans, 101 Russians.

The following table shows the number of births, deaths, and marriages, with surplus of births over deaths, in each of the five years from 1878 to 1882, exclusive of the recently annexed provinces:—

Years	Births	Deaths	Marriages	Surplus of births over deaths
1878	44,921	30,588	8,603	14,333
1879	41,683	30,498	9,322	11,185
1880	41,304	30,288	8,513	11,016
1881	41,689	32,195	7,843	9,494
1882	43,157	32,194	11,186	10,963

About one-half of the total population of Greece is agricultural, living dispersed in villages. The principal towns are the following:—

Athens (1884)	84,903	Zante	16,280	Calamata	7,609
Piræus	21,055	Larissa	13,169	Chalcis	6,877
Patras	25,494	Argos	9,861	Spetsai	6,495
Hermoupolis	21,245	Pyrgos	8,788	Hydra	6,446
Corfu	16,515	Argostoli	7,871	Mesolounghi	6,324

The increase of the population of Greece from 1870 to 1879 was at the rate of 1·87 per cent. per annum.

The chief occupations of the people are the following, in percentages of the population in Greece and Ionian Islands (census 1879):—Agriculture, 40 per cent.; shepherds, 9 per cent.;—industries, 6·37; servants, 7·75; labourers, 8·11; commerce, 6·37; landed proprietors, 6·10; seafaring, 3·05; army and navy, 4·86; priests, 1·50. In the ceded provinces (1881): Agriculture, 41·95; labourers, 12·32; industries, 10·21; shepherds, 8·18; servants, 7·24; commerce, 6·47; priests, 1·61.

From a linguistic point of view, at least, the nationality of Greece is Hellenic. Most of the Albanians who have, at various dates during the last 400 years, migrated into Greece, have become Hellenised. At present there are not more than 90,000 or 100,000 of distinct Albanian nationality in the whole of Greece. These are scattered in small communities chiefly over Attica; northwards, as far as Thebes; then across the Isthmus of Corinth, throughout the ancient Argolis, in the southern districts of Eubœia, and a few of the neighbouring isles. On the other hand, there are large numbers of Greeks in the Ottoman Empire, raising the whole Greek nationality to nearly 8,000,000, as under:—Greece, about 2,000,000; Asia Minor, 2,000,000; Crete, Cyprus, and other Ottoman islands, 400,000; European Turkey, 3,500,000; total, 7,900,000.

## Trade and Industry.

The total value of the general commerce of Greece in 1887 was:—Imports, 144,721,806 drachmai, and exports, 109,390,649 drachmai. The special commerce was as follows with the leading countries:—

	Imports	Exports
	Drachmai	Drachmai
Russia . . . . .	34,294,564	1,444,476
United Kingdom . . . . .	31,413,576	41,813,499
Austria-Hungary . . . . .	17,337,216	6,775,539
Turkey . . . . .	16,920,323	3,804,268
France . . . . .	10,416,525	22,464,687
Roumania . . . . .	8,253,636	663,628
Italy . . . . .	6,142,565	1,858,734
Germany . . . . .	3,234,747	4,079,712
Belgium . . . . .	1,548,877	10,097,985
Egypt . . . . .	612,347	1,287,656
United States . . . . .	—	4,435,770
Other countries . . . . .	1,684,949	3,926,533
	131,849,325	102,652,487

The following table shows the principal classes of special imports and their values:—

	Imports	Exports
	Drachmai	Drachmai
Animal substances:—		
Living animals . . . . .	2,482,331	35,554
Animal products . . . . .	5,159,136	2,102,341
Fishery products . . . . .	4,865,395	2,150,836
Agricultural products . . . . .	58,014,912	63,032,917
Vegetable substances:—		
Oils . . . . .	419,297	4,591,735
Timber, &c. . . . .	8,049,235	1,356,398
Mineral products . . . . .	7,841,811	22,405,908
Chemical products . . . . .	2,385,625	352,642
Manufactured products:—		
Textiles . . . . .	24,970,415	150,074
Metal goods . . . . .	3,939,074	1,500
Confectionery . . . . .	3,602,086	—
Millinery, &c. . . . .	2,028,683	—
Paper, books, &c. . . . .	1,573,705	32,160
Pottery and glass wares . . . . .	1,442,382	—
Hides and skins . . . . .	1,235,410	602,757
Woollen goods . . . . .	509,386	—
Wines and spirits . . . . .	372,348	5,069,459
Various . . . . .	2,953,094	768,186
	131,849,325	102,652,487

The principal article of export is currants, valued at 54,429,776 drachmai in 1887. The value of the lead exported in the same year was 4,324,414 drachmai; of olive oil, 3,535,821 drachmai.

The commercial intercourse of Greece with the United Kingdom is exhibited in the subjoined table, in the five years 1883 to 1887:—

Years	Exports from Greece to Great Britain	Imports of British Home Produce into Greece
	£	£
1883	1,905,635	1,288,876
1884	2,015,277	1,188,704
1885	1,912,804	873,678
1886	1,545,798	984,591
1887	1,888,400	989,217

The staple article of export from Greece to Great Britain is currants, the value of which, in the year 1887, amounted to 1,435,197*l.* Other articles of export are olive oil, of the value of 11,991*l.* in 1887; lead, of the value of 86,609*l.* in 1883, and 146,116*l.* in 1887; silver ore, of the value of 74,042*l.*; zinc, of the value of 16,650*l.*; sponges, 63,083*l.*; and dye and tanning stuffs, 62,218*l.* in 1887. Of the imports from the United Kingdom into Greece, about one-half are manufactured cotton goods, their value in the year 1887 being 560,906*l.* There were also imported woollen manufactures valued at 108,569*l.*; coals, valued at 81,649*l.*, and iron to the value of 49,545*l.* in 1887.

Greece is mainly an agricultural country, and the existing manufactures are few and unimportant.

A British Embassy Report of 1885 gives the following division of the soil of Greece, including the recently added territories:—

	Acres		Acres
Tobacco, cotton, &c.	250,000	Kitchen-gardens, &c.	7,500
Cereals	1,000,000	Meadows	1,000,000
Fallow lands	1,000,000	Pasture lands, &c.	5,000,000
Vines	250,000	Forests	1,500,000
Currants	125,000	Waste	3,000,000
Olive trees	325,000		
Various fruit-trees	32,500		13,490,000

While there are a few large proprietors in Greece, the land is to a large extent in the hands of peasant proprietors. On the whole, agriculture is in a backward state. The province detached from Turkey in 1881 is, however, of unusual fertility. The average production of cereals for the whole of Greece is: wheat, 7,000,000 bushels; barley, 3,000,000 bushels; rye, 825,000 bushels; for the

old provinces 2,700,000 bushels of maize; mezlin, 1,380,000 bushels. The most favoured and best cultivated crop is the currant, which covers vast districts: the yield for 1886-87 was estimated at 270 million lbs.; olives yield about 760,000 bushels yearly, and vineyards about 4,000,000 bushels of grapes; other 12,000,000 lbs. of tobacco and 30,000,000 lbs. of cotton are produced. According to the latest official returns, there are 108,361 horses, 164,000 cattle, 50,123 mules, and 106,208 asses in Greece. In contrast to these numbers, there were 3,464,954 sheep and 2,510,970 goats, the latter roaming about in a half-wild state, described as causing much destruction.

Iron ore is found in some of the Cyclades and in the Ionian Islands, but its working is undeveloped. In recent years the lead mines of Laurium have been worked (10,147 metric tons in 1885), and zinc is found in considerable quantities. The construction of railways will greatly develop the mining resources of Greece, and recently the internal communication by roads has greatly improved; there are now (1887) 1,600 miles of road, and 400 under construction. In May 1882 the construction of a canal across the Isthmus of Corinth, about 4 miles, was begun; it is estimated to cost a million sterling.

The merchant navy of Greece numbered 83 steamers, of 31,541 tons, and 5,074 sailing vessels, of an aggregate burthen of 227,305 tons, at the end of 1887. The total number of vessels that entered Greek ports in 1887 was 6,878, of 2,337,366 tons, and cleared 5,871, of 2,387,850 tons. Of the vessels entered, 3,276, of 378,076 tons, were Greek; 431, of 471,307 tons, were British. A considerable amount of the carrying trade of the Black Sea and the eastern parts of the Mediterranean is under the Greek flag.

Railways were opened in 1888 for a length of traffic of 380 miles, while 200 miles were under construction.

The telegraphic lines, land and submarine, were of a total length of 4,300 English miles, at the end of 1887; length of wire, 5,000 miles. They carried 617,444 inland telegrams, and 172,122 international, in the year 1886. Receipts (1886), 918,429 drachmai; expenses, 1,119,280 drachmai.

Of post offices there existed 243 at the end of 1886. In 1886 there passed through the post 7,294,836 letters, besides 207,364 post-cards, 7,506,920 samples, journals, and printed matter. The receipts were 1,082,308 drachmai; expenses, 662,824 drachmai.

## Diplomatic Representatives.

### 1. OF GREECE IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Minister Resident.*—Dr. J. Gennadius.

### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN GREECE.

*Envoy and Minister.*—Hon. Sir Edmund J. Monson, K.C.M.G., C.B., appointed Feb. 1, 1888.

*Secretaries.*—W. H. D. Haggard; Rennell Rodd.

## Money, Weights, and Measures.

The money, weights, and measures of Greece, and their English equivalents, are—

### MONEY.

The *Drachma*, of 100 *lepta*, was, by the abolition of forced paper currency in Nov. 1882, made equivalent to the franc of the Monetary League (25·22½ francs = £1 sterling). In 1885, however, the forced paper currency was renewed, so that the drachma is now equivalent to about 8½*d.*

### WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.

The <i>Oke</i>	. . . . .	=	2·80 lbs. avoirdupois.
„ <i>Cantar</i>	. . . . .	=	123·20 „ „
„ <i>Livre</i>	. . . . .	=	1·05 „ „
„ <i>Baril</i> (wine)	. . . . .	=	16·33 imperial gallons.
„ <i>Kilo</i>	. . . . .	=	0·114 imperial quarter.
„ <i>Pike</i>	. . . . .	=	add $\frac{1}{4}$ of an English yard.
„ <i>Stremma</i>	. . . . .	=	$\frac{1}{3}$ „ „ acre.

Greece entered, in 1868, the Monetary League of the Continental States, and by a decree of the Government, dated August 11, 1876, all foreign silver coins, with the exception of those of the League, ceased to be legal tender in the kingdom. The chief medium of circulation has been an inconvertible paper currency, consisting chiefly of notes of the National Bank, which were made legal tender by a royal decree of July 1, 1877. (See above.) The Ionian Bank at Corfu and the Thessalian bank at Larissa have also the right to circulate their own notes in their respective provinces.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Greece.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Commerce de la Grèce avec les pays étrangers pendant l'année 1887. Athènes, 1888.

The Finances of Greece. Speeches delivered by H. E. M. Charilaos Tricoupis in introducing to the Hellenic Chamber the budgets for 1887 and 1888. London, 1886-87.



Report by Mr. R. G. Watson, Secretary of Legation, on the state of education and the obstacles of material progress in Greece, dated Athens, Jan. 20, 1872; in 'Reports of H.M.'s Secretaries of Embassy and Legation.' No. I. 1872. 8. London, 1872.

Report by Sir Horace Rumbold on the Budget of 1885, and the general condition of the Greek finances, in 'Reports of H.M.'s Diplomatic and Consular Agents Abroad.' Part IV. Folio. London, 1885.

Report on the finances of Greece, No. 194 'Diplomatic and Consular Reports.' London, 1887.

Trade of Greece with the United Kingdom; in 'Annual Statement of the trade of the United Kingdom with Foreign Countries and British Possessions, for the year 1887.' Imp. 4. London, 1888.

## 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Bernardakis* (A. N.), Le présent et l'avenir de la Grèce. 8. Paris, 1870.

*Bianconi* (C. F.), Ethnographie de la Turquie, de l'Europe et de la Grèce. Paris, 1877.

*Brockhaus* (Hermann), Griechenland, geographisch, geschichtlich und kulturhistorisch von den ältesten Zeiten bis auf die Gegenwart dargestellt. 4. Leipzig, 1870.

*Campbell* (Hon. Dudley), Turks and Greeks. 8. London, 1877.

*Carnarvon* (Earl of), Reminiscences of Athens and the Morea. 8. London, 1870.

*Cusani* (F.), Memorie storico-statistiche sulla Dalmazia, sulle isole Ionie e sulla Grecia. 2 vols. 8. Milano, 1862.

*Digenis* (Basile), Quelques notes statistiques sur la Grèce. 8. Marseille, 1878.

*Dora d'Istria* (Mme.), Excursions en Roumélie et en Morée. 2 vols. 8. Paris, 1865.

*Kirkwall* (Viscount), Four Years in the Ionian Islands: their Political and Social Condition, with a History of the British Protectorate. 2 vols. 8. London, 1864.

*Mansolas* (Alex.), Rapport sur l'état de la statistique en Grèce présenté au Congrès International de Statistique de St.-Pétersbourg en 1872. 8. Athènes, 1872.

*Mansolas* (A.), La Grèce à l'Exposition universelle de Paris en 1878. 8. Paris, 1878.

*Maurer* (G. L. von), Das Griechische Volk in öffentlicher und privatrechtlicher Beziehung. 3 vols. 8. Heidelberg, 1835.

*Murray's Handbook for Greece.* 2 vols. London, 1884.

*Reclus* (Elisée), Géographie Universelle. Vol. I. Paris, 1877.

*Schmidt* (Dr. Julius), Beiträge zur physicalischen Geographie von Griechenland. 3 vols. 8. Leipzig, 1864-70.

*Sergeant* (Lewis), New Greece. 8. London, 1878.

*Tuckerman* (Charles K.), The Greeks of To-day. 8. London, 1873.

*Wyse* (Sir Thomas), Impressions of Greece. 8. London, 1871.

## ITALY.

(REGNO D' ITALIA.)

### Reigning King.

**Umberto I.**, born March 14, 1844, the eldest son of King Vittorio Emanuele II. of Italy and of Archduchess Adelaide of Austria. Succeeded to the throne on the death of his father, January 9, 1878. Married, April 22, 1868, to Queen *Margherita*, born November 20, 1851, the only daughter of the late Prince Ferdinando of Savoy, Duke of Genoa.

### *Son of the King.*

*Vittorio Emanuele*, Prince of Naples, born November 11, 1869.

### *Sisters and Brother of the King.*

I. Princess *Clotilde*, born March 2, 1843; married, January 30, 1859, to Prince Napoleon Jérôme Bonaparte, born Sept. 9, 1822; offspring of the union are Napoleon Jérôme, born July 18, 1862; Louis, born July 16, 1864; and Marie, born Dec. 20, 1866.

II. Prince *Amedeo*, Duke of Aosta, born May 30, 1845, lieutenant-general, inspector-general of cavalry; elected King of Spain by the Cortes Constituyentes Nov. 16, 1870; abdicated the crown February 11, 1873; married, May 30, 1867, to Maria, daughter of the late Prince Carlo Emanuele del Pozzo della Cisterna, born August 9, 1847; widower, Nov. 8, 1876. Re-married September 11, 1888, to his niece Maria Lætizia, born December 20, 1866, daughter of Napoléon Jérôme Bonaparte and of Clotilde of Savoy. Offspring of the first union are three sons:—1. Prince Emanuele Filiberto, born Jan. 13, 1869. 2. Prince Vittorio Emanuele, born Nov. 24, 1870. 3. Prince Luigi, born Jan. 30, 1873.

III. Princess *Pia*, born Oct. 16, 1847; married, Sept. 27, 1862, to King Luis I. of Portugal.

### *Aunt of the King.*

Princess *Elisabetta*, born Feb. 4, 1830, the daughter of King Johann of Saxony; married, April 30, 1850, to Prince Ferdinando

of Savoy, Duke of Genoa; widow, Feb. 10, 1855; re-married, in 1856, to the Marquis of Rapallo. Offspring of the first union are:—1. Princess Margherita, born Nov. 20, 1851; married, April 22, 1868, to King Umberto I. 2. Prince Tommaso of Savoy, Duke of Genoa, vice-admiral, born Feb. 6, 1854, married April 14, 1883, to Princess Isabella, daughter of the late Prince Adalbert of Bavaria; offspring, Prince Ferdinando Umberto, born April 21, 1884.

The origin of the reigning house is not historically established; but most genealogists trace it to a German Count Berthold, who, in the eleventh century, established himself on the western slope of the Alps, between Mont Blanc and Lake Lemman. In the end of the eleventh century the Prince of Savoy acquired the countries of Turin and Susa. Count Amadeus, in 1383, founded a law of primogeniture which greatly strengthened the family, leading to the immediate acquisition of the territory of Nice. In 1416 the Counts of Savoy adopted the title of Duke; in 1418 they acquired the principality of Piedmont; and in 1713 they obtained the island of Sicily, with the title of King. Sicily had to be exchanged, in 1720, for the isle of Sardinia, to which henceforth the royal dignity remained attached. Genoa and the surrounding territory were added to the Sardinian Crown at the peace of 1815. The direct male line of the House of Savoy died out with King Carlo Felix in 1831, and the existing Salic law prohibiting the accession of females, the crown fell to Prince Carlo Alberto, of the house of Savoy-Carignano, a branch founded by Tommaso Francesco, born in 1596, younger son of Duke Carlo Emanuele I. of Savoy. King Carlo Alberto, the first of the house of Savoy-Carignano, abdicated the throne March 23, 1849, in favour of his son, the late king Vittorio Emanuele II. By the Peace of Zürich, Nov. 10, 1859, King Vittorio Emanuele II. obtained Lombardy, with the exception of Mantua, part of the Papal States, and the Duchies of Parma and Modena. In March 1860 annexation to Sardinia was voted by *plébiscite* in Parma, Modena, the Romagna, and Tuscany; and, in October, Sicily and Naples. The first Italian Parliament assembled in February 1861, and declared Vittorio Emanuele King of Italy. The remaining part of Lombardy with Venetia were added to his dominions in 1866. Finally, the Papal States, having been taken possession of by an Italian army, after the retreat of the French garrison, were, after a *plébiscite*, annexed to the kingdom Oct. 2, 1870.

The 'Dotazione della Corona,' or civil list of the King, has been settled at 15,350,000 lire, or 614,000*l.* Out of this the brother of the King, Prince Amedeo, Duke of Aosta, has an 'Appannaggio,' or State allowance, of 300,000 lire, or 12,000*l.*; his cousin Prince

Tommaso, Duke of Genoa, an allowance of 300,000 lire, or 12,000*l.*; and the Prince Carignano 200,000 lire, or 8,000*l.* To these sums are added 100,000 lire, or 4,000*l.*, as 'spese di rappresentanza.' The private domains of the reigning family were given up to the State in 1848.

### Constitution and Government.

The present constitution of Italy is an expansion of the 'Statuto fondamentale del Regno,' granted on March 4, 1848, by King Charles Albert to his Sardinian subjects. According to this charter, the executive power of the State belongs exclusively to the sovereign, and is exercised by him through responsible ministers; while the legislative authority rests conjointly in the King and Parliament, the latter consisting of two Chambers—an upper one, the Senato, and a lower one, called the 'Camera de' Deputati.' The Senate is composed of the princes of the royal house who are of age, and of an unlimited number of members, above forty years old, who are nominated by the King for life; a condition of the nomination being that the person should either fill a high office, or have acquired fame in science, literature, or any other pursuit tending to the benefit of the nation, or, finally, should pay taxes to the annual amount of 3,000 lire, or 120*l.* The deputies of the lower House are elected according to the electoral law of Sept. 24, 1882, which introduced the *scrutin de liste*, by ballot, by all citizens who are twenty-one years of age, can read and write, and pay taxes to the amount of 19 lire, or 80 centesimi. Members of academies, professors, persons who have served their country under arms for two years, and numerous other classes, are qualified to vote by their position. The number of deputies is 508, or 1 to every 57,000 of the population (census 1881). The number of inscribed electors in 1886 was 2,480,897, or 8.57 per 100 inhabitants, or about 1 in 12. The number who voted in 1886 was 1,415,801, or 58.50 per cent. of the total number. For electoral purposes the whole of the kingdom is divided into 135 electoral colleges, or districts, and these again into several sections. No deputy can be returned to Parliament unless at least one-eighth of the inscribed electors appear at the poll. A deputy must be thirty years old, and have the requisites demanded by the electoral law. Incapable of being elected are all salaried government officials, as well as all persons ordained for the priesthood and filling clerical charges, or receiving pay from the State. Officers in the army and navy, ministers, under-secretaries of state, and various other classes of functionaries high in office, may be elected, but their number must never be more than 40, not including the ministers and the secretaries-general. Neither senators nor deputies receive any salary

or other indemnity, but are allowed to travel free throughout Italy by rail or steamer.

The duration of Parliaments is five years; but the King has the power to dissolve the lower House at any time, being bound only to order new elections, and convoke a new meeting within four months. It is incumbent upon the executive to call the Parliament together annually. Each of the Chambers has the right of introducing new bills, the same as the Government; but all money bills must originate in the House of Deputies. The ministers have the right to attend the debates of both the upper and the lower House; but they have no vote unless they are members. The sittings of both Chambers are public; and no sitting is valid unless an absolute majority of the members are present.

The executive power is exercised, under the King, by a ministry divided into the following 10 departments:—

1. The Presidency of the Council and the Ministry of the Interior.—*Francesco Crispi*, Minister of the Interior, 1877–78. Reappointed Minister of the Interior, April 4, 1887, and President of the Council of Ministers, July 29, 1887.

2. The Ministry of Foreign Affairs.—*Francesco Crispi* (interim).

3. The Ministry of Finance.—*Bernardino Grimaldi*, Minister of Finance, 1879; Minister of Commerce, &c., 1884–89. Appointed January, 1889.

4. The Ministry of the Treasury.—*Signor Perazzi*. Appointed January, 1889.

5. The Ministry of Justice and of Ecclesiastical Affairs.—*Giuseppe Zanardelli*, Minister of Public Works, 1876–77; Minister of Justice, 1881–83. Reappointed Minister of Justice, April 4, 1887.

6. The Ministry of War.—*General Ettore Bertolè Viale*, Minister of War 1867–69. Reappointed Minister of War, April 4, 1887.

7. The Ministry of Marine.—*Benedetto Brin*, Minister of Marine 1876–78. Reappointed Minister of Marine, March 30, 1884.

8. The Ministry of Commerce, Industry, and Agriculture.—*Signor Miceli*. Appointed January, 1889.

9. The Ministry of Public Instruction.—*Paolo Borelli*. Appointed 1888.

10. The Ministry of Public Works.—*Giuseppe Saracco*. Appointed Minister, April 4, 1887.

In each of the 69 provinces into which the kingdom of Italy is divided, the executive power of the Government is intrusted to a prefect appointed by the ministry.

### See and Church of Rome.

The 'Statuto fondamentale del Regno' enacts, in its first article, that 'the Catholic, Apostolic, and Roman religion is the sole religion of the State.' By the terms of the royal decree of Oct. 9, 1870, which declared that 'Rome and the Roman Provinces shall constitute an integral part of the Kingdom of Italy,' the Pope or Roman Pontiff was acknowledged supreme head of the Church, preserving his former rank and dignity as a reigning prince, and all other prerogatives of independent sovereignty. By Roman Catholics the Bishop of Rome, or Pope, is accounted Vicar of Jesus Christ, Successor of St. Peter Prince of the Apostles, Supreme Pontiff of the Universal Church.

*Supreme Pontiff.*—**Leone XIII.** (**Gioacchino Pecci**), born at Carpineto, in the diocese of Anagni, March 2, 1810, son of Count Luigi Pecci; appointed chaplain to Pope Gregorio XVI., 1837; consecrated Archbishop of Damiata, 1843; Apostolic Nuncio to Belgium, 1843-46; Archbishop of Perugia, 1846; proclaimed Cardinal, December 19, 1853; elected Supreme Pontiff, as successor of Pio IX., February 20, 1878; crowned, March 3, 1878.

The election of a Pope ordinarily is by *scrutiny*, else by *access*. Each Cardinal in conclave writes on a ticket his own name with that of the Cardinal he chooses. These tickets, folded and sealed, are laid in a chalice which stands on the altar of the conclave chapel; and each one approaching the altar repeats a prescribed form of oath. Thereupon the tickets are taken from the chalice by scrutators appointed from the electing body; the tickets are compared with the number of Cardinals present, and when it is found that any Cardinal has two-thirds of the votes in his favour he is declared elected. Should no one have received the needful number of votes, another proceeding is gone through, viz. election by *access*—so called because any Cardinal may accede to the choice of another by filling up another ticket made for that purpose. The moment the election is declared the tickets are burnt. The present Pontiff, Leone XIII., was chosen by unanimity. He is regarded as the 263rd Pope (or thereabouts) from St. Peter.

The rise of the Roman Pontificate, as a temporal power, dates from the year 755, when Pippin, King of the Franks, gave to Pope Stefano III. the Exarchate and the Pentapolis (Romagna), conquered from the Lombards, to which Charles the Great added the provinces of Perugia and Spoleto. Kaiser Heinrich III., in 1053, increased these possessions of the spiritual head of Christendom by the city of

Benevento; and not long after, in 1102, Countess Matilda of Tuscany bequeathed to the Holy See the territory known as the 'Patrimony of St. Peter.' From the accession of Stefano III., first temporal sovereign, and 95th in the usual list of Pontiffs, to Leone XIII., 263rd in the list, there were 169 Popes (including a few doubtful Popes), as follows:—

No. in the list	Name of Pontiff	Nationality	Year of Election	No. in the list	Name of Pontiff	Nationality	Year of Election
95	Stefano III.	Italian	752	137	Benedetto VI.	Italian	972
96	Paolo I.	"	757	138	Dono II.	"	973
97	Stefano IV.	Sicilian	768	139	Benedetto VII.	"	975
98	Adriano I.	Italian	771	140	Giovanni XIV.	"	984
99	Leone III.	"	795	141	Bonifacio VII.	"	985
100	Stefano V.	"	816	142	Giovanni XV.	"	985
101	Pasquale I.	"	817	143	Giovanni XVI.	"	996
102	Eugenio II.	"	824	144	Gregorio V.	German	996
103	Valentino	"	827	145	Giovanni XVII.	Italian	999
104	Gregorio IV.	"	827	146	Silvestro II.	French	999
105	Sergio II.	"	844	147	Giovanni XVIII.	Italian	1003
106	Leone IV.	"	847	148	Giovanni XIX.	"	1003
107	Benedetto III.	"	855	149	Sergio IV.	"	1009
108	Niccolò I.	"	858	150	Benedetto VIII.	"	1012
109	Adriano II.	"	867	151	Giovanni XX.	"	1024
110	Giovanni VIII.	"	872	152	Benedetto IX.	"	1033
111	Marino I.	"	882	153	Gregorio VI.	"	1044
112	Adriano III.	"	884	154	Clemente II.	German	1046
113	Stefano VI.	"	885	155	Damaso II.	"	1048
114	Formoso	"	891	156	Leone IX.	"	1049
115	Bonifacio VI.	"	896	157	Vittore II.	"	1055
116	Stefano VII.	"	897	158	Stefano X.	"	1057
117	Romano	"	898	159	Benedetto X.	Italian	1058
118	Teodoro II.	"	898	160	Niccolò II.	Brgndian	1059
119	Giovanni IX.	"	898	161	Alessandro II.	Italian	1061
120	Benedetto IV.	"	900	162	Gregorio VII.	"	1073
121	Leone V.	"	903	163	Vittore III.	"	1087
122	Cristoforo	"	903	164	Urbano II.	French	1088
123	Sergius III.	"	904	165	Pasquale II.	Italian	1099
124	Anastasio III.	"	911	166	Gelasio II.	"	1118
125	Landone	"	913	167	Calisto II.	Brgndian	1119
126	Giovanni X.	"	915	168	Onorio II.	Italian	1124
127	Leone VI.	"	928	169	Innocenzo II.	"	1130
128	Stefano VIII.	"	929	170	Celestino II.	"	1143
129	Giovanni XI.	"	931	171	Lucio II.	"	1144
130	Leone VII.	"	936	172	Eugenio III.	"	1145
131	Stefano IX.	German	939	173	Anastasio IV.	"	1153
132	Marino II.	Italian	943	174	Adriano IV.	English	1154
133	Agapito II.	"	946	175	Alessandro III.	Italian	1159
134	Giovanni XII.	"	956	176	Lucio III.	"	1181
135	Benedetto V.	"	964	177	Urbano III.	"	1185
136	Giovanni XIII.	"	965	178	Gregorio VIII.	"	1187

No. in the list	Name of Pontiff	Nationality	Year of Election	No. in the list	Name of Pontiff	Nationality	Year of Election
179	Clemente III.	Italian	1187	222	Pio III.	Italian	1503
180	Celestino III.	"	1191	223	Giulio II.	"	1503
181	Innocenzo III.	"	1198	224	Leone X.	"	1513
182	Onorio III.	"	1216	225	Adriano VI.	Dutch	1522
183	Gregorio IX.	"	1227	226	Clemente VII.	Italian	1523
184	Celestino IV.	"	1241	227	Paolo III.	"	1534
185	Innocenzo IV.	"	1243	228	Giulio III.	"	1550
186	Alessandro IV.	"	1254	229	Marcello II.	"	1555
187	Urbano IV.	French	1261	230	Paolo IV.	"	1555
188	Clemente IV.	"	1265	231	Pio IV.	"	1559
189	Gregorio X.	Italian	1271	232	Pio V.	"	1566
190	Innocenzo V.	Brazilian	1276	233	Gregorio XIII.	"	1572
191	Adriano V.	Italian	1276	234	Sisto V.	"	1585
192	Giovanni XXI.	Portuguese	1276	235	Urbano VII.	"	1590
193	Niccolò III.	Italian	1277	236	Gregorio XIV.	"	1590
194	Martino IV.	French	1281	237	Innocenzo IX.	"	1591
195	Onorio IV.	Italian	1285	238	Clemente VIII.	"	1592
196	Niccolò IV.	"	1288	239	Leone XI.	"	1605
197	Celestino V.	"	1294	240	Paolo V.	"	1605
198	Bonifacio VIII.	"	1294	241	Gregorio XV.	"	1621
199	Benedetto XI.	"	1303	242	Urbano VIII.	"	1623
200	Clemente V.	French	1305	243	Innocenzo X.	"	1644
201	Giovanni XXII.	"	1316	244	Alessandro VII.	"	1655
202	Benedetto XII.	"	1334	245	Clemente IX.	"	1667
203	Clemente VI.	"	1342	246	Clemente X.	"	1670
204	Innocenzo VI.	"	1352	247	Innocenzo XI.	"	1676
205	Urbano V.	"	1362	248	Alessandro VIII.	"	1689
206	Gregorio XI.	"	1370	249	Innocenzo XII.	"	1691
207	Urbano VI.	Italian	1378	250	Clemente XI.	"	1700
208	Bonifacio IX.	"	1389	251	Innocenzo XIII.	"	1721
209	Innocenzo VII.	"	1404	252	Benedetto XIII.	"	1724
210	Gregorio XII.	"	1406	253	Clemente XII.	"	1730
211	Alessandro V.	Greek	1409	254	Benedetto XIV.	"	1740
212	Giovanni XXIII.	Italian	1410	255	Clemente XIII.	"	1758
213	Martino V.	"	1417	256	Clemente XIV.	"	1769
214	Eugenio IV.	"	1431	257	Pio VI.	"	1775
215	Niccolò V.	"	1447	258	Pio VII.	"	1800
216	Calisto III.	Spanish	1455	259	Leone XII.	"	1823
217	Pio II.	Italian	1458	260	Pio VIII.	"	1829
218	Paolo II.	"	1464	261	Gregorio XVI.	"	1831
219	Sisto IV.	"	1471	262	Pio IX.	"	1846
220	Innocenzo VIII.	"	1484	263	Leone XIII.	"	1878
221	Alessandro VI.	Spanish	1492				

The Supreme Pontiff is the absolute and irresponsible ruler of the Roman Catholic Church. His *ex cathedrâ* definitions on matters of faith or morals are held to be infallible, and there is no appeal against his judgments. The Roman Pontiff seeks advice from the Sacred College of Cardinals, consisting, when complete, of



seventy members, namely, six cardinal-bishops, fifty cardinal-priests, and fourteen cardinal-deacons, but hardly ever comprising the full number. In January 1889 the Sacred College consisted of six cardinal-bishops, forty-two cardinal-priests, and twelve cardinal-deacons. The following list gives the names of these sixty Cardinals:—

Names	Office or dignity	Nationality	Year of birth	Year of nomination
<i>Cardinal-Bishops:—</i>				
Carlo Sacconi . . .	Bishop of Ostia and Velletri, Dean Sacred Coll. Pro-Datary of His Holiness, Prefect Congreg. Ceremonial	Italian	1808	1861
Jean-Baptiste Pitra.	Bp. of Porto and Sta. Rufina, Librarian	French	1812	1863
Raffaele Monaco La Valletta . . .	Bishop of Albano, Gr. Penitentiary, Arch-priest of the Lateran Arch-Basilica .	Italian	1827	1868
Luigi Oreglia di Santo Stefano . .	Bishop of Palestrina, Camerlengo of Holy Roman Church .	„	1828	1873
Luigi Serafini . . .	Bishop of Sabina, Pref. Congr. Council	„	1808	1877
Edward Howard	Bishop of Frascati, Archpriest of the Vatican Basilica .	English	1829	1877
<i>Cardinal-Priests:—</i>				
Gustav Adolf von Hohenlohe . . .	Archpriest of the Librarian Basilica.	German	1823	1866
Luciano Bonaparte . .	—	Italian	1828	1868
John Simor . . .	Archbishop of Gran .	Hungarian	1813	1873
Mieczyslaw Ledochowski	Secr. of Apost. Briefs	Polish	1822	1875
Henry Edw. Manning .	Abp. of Westminster	English	1808	1875
Giovanni Simeoni . .	Pref. Cong. Propaganda	Italian	1816	1875
Francisco de Paula Benavides y Navarrete	Archbp. of Zaragoza	Spanish	1810	1877
Miguel Payá y Rico . .	„ Toledo . .	„	1811	1877
Luigi di Canossa . . .	Bishop of Verona . .	Italian	1809	1877
Joseph Mihalovics . .	Archbishop of Agram	Hungarian	1814	1877
• Lucido Maria Parocchi . . .	Vicar-General of His Holiness . . .	Italian	1833	1877
Friedr. von Fürstenberg	Archbp. of Olmütz	Austrian	1812	1879
Julien Florian Desprez	„ Toulouse	French	1807	1879
Lewis Haynald . . .	„ Kalocza	Hungarian	1816	1879
Americo Ferreira dos Santos Silva . . .	Bishop of Oporto . .	Portuguese	1829	1879
Gaetano Alimonda . .	Archbishop of Turin .	Italian	1818	1879
Carlo Laurenzi . . .	Secretary of Memorials	„	1821	1880

Names	Office or dignity	Nationality	Year of Birth	Year of Nomination
Domenico Agostini .	Patriarch of Venice .	Italian	1825	1882
Charles Martial Allemand-Lavigerie } .	Archbishop of Carthage and Algiers } .	French	1825	1882
• Angelo Bianchi . . .	Pref. Congr. Sacr. Rites	Italian	1817	1882
José Sebastião Neto .	Patriarch of Lisbon .	Portuguese	1841	1884
Guglielmo Sanfelice di Acquavella . . .	Archbishop of Naples	Italian	1834	1884
Pietro Ger. M. Celesia .	" Palermo .	"	1814	1884
Ant. Monescillo y Viso .	" Valencia .	Spanish	1811	1884
Guglielmo Massaia .	—	Italian	1809	1884
Cölestin Ganglbauer .	Archbishop of Vienna	Austrian	1817	1884
Zeferino Gonzalez y Diaz .	" Seville	Spanish	1831	1884
Paul Melchers . . .	Formerly Abp. of Köln	German	1813	1885
Alfonso Capecehatro .	Archbishop of Capua	Italian	1824	1885
Francesco Battaglini .	" Bologna	"	1823	1885
Patrick Francis Moran .	" Sydney .	Irish	1830	1885
Placido M. Schiaffino .	Pref. Congr. Index .	Italian	1829	1885
Victor Félix Bernadou .	Archbp. of Sens .	French	1816	1886
Elzéar Alex. Tasche-reau . . .	" Quebec .	Canadian	1820	1886
Benoit M. Langénieux .	" Reims .	French	1824	1886
James Gibbons . . .	" Baltimore	American	1834	1886
Charles Philippe Place .	" Rennes .	French	1814	1886
Serafino Vannutelli .	Pref. Congr. Indulgences and S. Relics } .	Italian	1834	1887
Gaetano Aloisi-Masella . . .	—	"	1826	1887
Luigi Giordani . . .	Archbp. of Ferrara .	"	1822	1887
Camillo Siciliano di Rende . . .	" of Benevento	"	1847	1887
Mariano Rampolla del Tindaro . . .	Pontif. Secr. of State	"	1843	1887
<i>Cardinal-Deacons :—</i>				
Teodolfo Mertel . . .	Vice-Chancellor of Holy Rom. Church } .	"	1806	1858
Giuseppe Pecci . . .	—	"	1807	1879
John Henry Newman .	—	English	1801	1879
Joseph Hergenröther .	Prefect Apost. Archives	German	1824	1879
Tommaso Zigliara . . .	Prefect Congr. Studies	Italian	1833	1879
Francesco Ricci-Paracciani . . .	Grand Prior in Rome of Sov. Order of St. John of Jerusalem } .	"	1830	1880
Isidoro Verga . . .	Pref. Congr. Bishops and Regulars } .	"	1832	1884
Carlo Cristofori . . .	—	"	1813	1885
Angusto Theodoli . . .	—	"	1819	1886
Camillo Mazzella . . .	—	"	1833	1886
Luigi Pallotti . . .	—	"	1829	1887
Agostino Bausa . . .	—	"	1821	1887

Of these Cardinals, 18 were nominated by Pope Pio IX., and 42 by Leone XIII.

The Cardinals are Princes of the Church. Those who reside in Rome have a certain yearly allowance, according to circumstances. In early ages the Cardinals were simply the parish rectors of Rome, or deacons of districts. At the end of the twelfth century they numbered fifty-three in all—viz. six cardinal-bishops (of suburbicary sees), twenty-eight cardinal priests, eighteen cardinal-deacons; in 1586 the number was finally settled by Sisto V. at seventy. The Cardinals compose the Pope's Council and the various Sacred Congregations, govern the Church while the Pontifical throne is vacant, and elect the deceased Pontiff's successor. They received the distinction of the red hat under Innocenzo IV., during the Council of Lyons, in 1246; and the title of Eminence from Urbano VIII., in 1630.

At the beginning of the year 1888, besides the Pope and the Sacred College of Cardinals, the upper Catholic Hierarchy throughout the world comprised 8 Patriarchates of the Latin and 5 of the Oriental Rite, 164 Archbishoprics of the Latin and 21 of the Oriental Rite, and 696 Bishoprics of the Latin and 56 of the Oriental Rite. The list (including the new episcopal hierarchy in India) was as follows:—

### I. PATRIARCHATES.

*Latin Rite*:—1. Constantinople; 2. Alexandria; 3. Antioch; 4. Jerusalem; 5. Venice; 6. Lisbon; 7. West Indies; 8. East Indies.

*Oriental Rite*:—1. Antioch, of the Maronites; 2. Antioch, of the Melchites; 3. Antioch, of the Syrians; 4. Babylon, of the Chaldæans; 5. Cilicia, of the Armenians.

### II. ARCHBISHOPRICS.

*Latin Rite*:—

Immediately subject to the Holy See . . . . .	14
With Ecclesiastical Provinces . . . . .	150

*Oriental Rite*:—

With Ecclesiastical Provinces:

Armenian Rite . . . . .	1
Græco-Roumanian Rite . . . . .	1
Græco-Ruthenian Rite . . . . .	1

Under Patriarchs:

Græco-Melchite Rite . . . . .	4
Syriac Rite . . . . .	4
Syro-Chaldaic Rite . . . . .	4
Syro-Maromite Rite . . . . .	6

## III. BISHOPRICS.

*Latin Rite* :—

Immediately subject to the Holy See . . . . .	86
Suffragan, in Ecclesiastical Provinces . . . . .	610

*Oriental Rite* :—

Immediately subject to the Holy See :	
Græco-Ruthenian Rite . . . . .	2
Suffragan, in Ecclesiastical Provinces :	
Græco-Roumanian Rite . . . . .	3
Græco-Ruthenian Rite . . . . .	6
Under Patriarchs :	
Armenian Rite . . . . .	18
Græco-Melchite Rite . . . . .	9
Syriac Rite . . . . .	8
Syro-Chaldaic Rite . . . . .	7
Syro-Maronite Rite . . . . .	3
Total . . . . .	752

Besides the above sees, and 17 sees ‘nullius diœceseos,’ there are now seven Apostolic Delegations, one hundred and fourteen Apostolic Vicariates, and thirty-five Apostolic Prefectures, most of them held by titular archbishops and bishops (until lately called ‘in partibus infidelium’).

The summary of actual dignitaries stands as follows for January 1888 (each dignitary being reckoned under his highest rank and title) :—

Sacred College of Cardinals . . . . .	63
Patriarchs of both Rites . . . . .	10
Archbishops and Bishops of the Latin Rite, Residential . . . . .	782
Archbishops and Bishops of the Oriental Rite . . . . .	56
Archbishops and Bishops, Titular . . . . .	318
”    ”    ”    having a title no longer . . . . .	20
Prelates <i>Nullius Diœceseos</i> . . . . .	5
Total . . . . .	1,254

The central administration of the Roman Catholic Church is carried on by a number of permanent committees called Sacred Congregations, composed of Cardinals, with Consultors and Officials. There are now twenty Sacred Congregations, viz., Inquisition or Holy Office, Consistorial, Apostolic Visitation, Bishops and Regulars, Council, Residence of Bishops, State of Regulars, Ecclesiastical Immunity, Propaganda, Propaganda for Eastern Rite, Index, Sacred Rites, Ceremonial, Regular Discipline, Indulgences and Sacred Relics, Examination of Bishops, Fabric of St. Peter's, Laetana, Extraordinary Ecclesiastical Affairs, Studies.

The apostolic delegations, vicariates, and prefectures throughout the world stand under the ‘Congregatio de Propagandâ Fide’ at Rome. At present there are in Europe two apostolic delegations, ten apostolic vicariates, and six apostolic prefectures.

### Church and Education.

The Roman Catholic Church is, nominally, the ruling State religion of Italy; but many Acts of the Legislature, passed since the establishment of the kingdom, and more especially since the suppression of the temporal government of the Supreme Pontiff, have subordinated the power of the Church and clergy entirely to the authority of the civil government, and secured perfect religious freedom to the adherents of all creeds without exception. However, scarcely any other creeds as yet exist but Roman Catholicism. At the census of 1881, of the total population about 62,000 were Protestants and 38,000 Jews. Of the Protestants 22,000 belonged to the Waldensian Church of Piedmont, about 10,000 to the other evangelical Italian Churches, and 30,000 belonged to foreign Protestant bodies. In 1861 (exclusive of Veneto and the province of Rome) the total number of Protestants was 32,684, and Jews 22,458; and in 1871 (inclusive of Veneto and Rome), 58,651 Protestants and 35,356 Jews.

The Roman Catholic hierarchy in Italy consists of 51 archbishops and 223 bishops, in addition to the six Cardinal bishops who have sees in Italy. Of these 73 are immediately subject to the Holy See, of which 12 are archbishoprics. There are altogether 37 ecclesiastical provinces. All these dignitaries of the Church are appointed by the Pope, on the advice of a council of Cardinals, the Congregation 'De Propagandâ Fide.' But the royal consent is necessary to the installation of a bishop or archbishop, and this having been frequently withheld of late years, there was constantly a large number of vacant sees. The number of parishes in 1881 was 20,465; of churches and chapels, 55,263; of parish priests, 76,560.

The immense wealth of the Italian clergy has been greatly reduced since the year 1850, when the bill of Siccardi, annihilating ecclesiastical jurisdiction and the privileges of the clergy, passed the Sardinian chambers. This law was extended, in 1861, over the whole of the kingdom, and had the effect of rapidly diminishing the numbers as well as the incomes of the clergy. The number of priests ordained during 1881-85 was 4,957, and the number who died 10,701, showing a decrease in five years of 5,744. In 1881 there were 11,277 ecclesiastical students.

It appears from an official return laid before the Chamber of Deputies in the session of 1865, that there were in that year 2,382 religious houses in Italy, of which 1,506 were for men, and 876 for women. The number of religious persons was 28,991, of whom 14,807 were men, and 14,184 women. The Mendicant orders numbered 8,229 persons, comprised in the above-mentioned total. A

project of law, brought in by the Government, for the entire suppression of all religious houses throughout the kingdom, was adopted by the Chamber of Representatives in the session of 1866. This law provided a small pension to all monks and nuns having taken regular vows before the 18th of January, 1864. Several monasteries were set aside for the reception of such monks or nuns as may wish to continue their monastic life; but there must not be fewer than six in one monastery. Mendicant friars may continue to ask alms under certain restrictions. All chapters of collegiate churches, abbeys, ecclesiastical benefices not attached to parishes, lay benefices, and all brotherhoods and foundations to which an ecclesiastical service is annexed, were suppressed. Under certain regulations the ecclesiastical property was transferred to the State.

A great part of the property confiscated from the monastic establishments has been devoted to the cause of public education. There have been many recent improvements in education; the law on primary schools as to compulsory education has been applied to 8,179 communes out of 8,257, but is by no means strictly enforced. At the census of 1881 the number of children between five and fifteen years of age was found to be 5,718,854. According to a return published in 1887 the number of regular primary public day schools in 1885 was 42,896; of the pupils, 1,068,555 were males and 886,709 females; 2,606 irregular public primary schools with 76,564 pupils (44,306 males and 32,258 females). There were besides 7,833 private primary schools, with 64,599 male and 109,426 female pupils in 1885. There were also 2,083 public and private infant schools, with 240,369 children, in 1885; 14,018 evening and Sunday schools for adults, with 480,558 pupils; 135 normal schools (76 governmental), with 10,239 students.

According to the census of 1881 the average number of the population above six years of age who could not read nor write was 61·94 per cent., the proportion being about the same for those above fifteen years. In Upper Italy it was 40·85 per cent.; Middle Italy, 64·61 per cent.; South Italy, 79·46 per cent.; and in the Islands, 80·91 per cent. The smallest percentage of illiterates above six years was in Piedmont, 32·27, and the largest in Basilicata, 85·18. In 1871, the proportion of the population above six years who could not read nor write was 68·77 per cent.

In the year 1886 there were 326 *licei* (of which 63 private), with 13,696 pupils; 727 *gymnasi* (161 private), with 47,230 pupils; 73 technical institutions (27 not governmental), with 7,381 students; 425 technical schools (318 not governmental), with 27,131 students, and 24 naval mercantile schools (4 not governmental), with 774 pupils. The following is a list of the twenty-one Universities of Italy, with statistics for 1885-86:—

	Date of Foundation	No. of Teachers*	Students and auditors		Date of Foundation	No. of Teachers	Students and auditors
State Universities:				Pisa . . .	1338	60	605
Bologna . . .	1200	65	1,168	Rome . . .	1303	87	1,260
Cagliari . . .	1626	31	134	Sassari . . .	1677	29	124
Catania . . .	1434	38	414	Siena . . .	1300	26	162
Genova . . .	1243	56	790	Turin . . .	1404	76	2,142
Macerata . . .	1290	19	109	Free Universities:			
Messina . . .	1549	32	190	Camerino . . .	1727	18	100
Modena . . .	1678	37	274	Ferrara . . .	1391	19	39
Naples . . .	1224	96	3,894	Perugia . . .	1276	21	92
Padua . . .	1222	72	1,042	Urbino . . .	1564	22	86
Palermo . . .	1805	66	977				
Parma . . .	1512	36	210	Total . . .		952	14,817
Pavia . . .	1300	54	1,005				

There are besides (1886) eleven superior collegiate institutions, with 1,858 students, and ten superior special schools, with 515 students.

The total sum allotted by the State for the Minister of Public Instruction in 1886-87 was 37,249,021 lire; by the Provinces in 1885, 5,167,078 lire; and by the Communes in 1885, 59,037,362 lire.

### Revenue and Expenditure.

Previous to 1884 the financial year of Italy coincided with the calendar year; it now begins on July 1 and ends on June 30. The following table exhibits the total ordinary revenue and expenditure of the kingdom, together with the annual difference in each of the years from 1882 to 1889, the first six years representing actual receipts and disbursements, and 1887-88 and 1888-89 the budget estimates:—

Years	Total Revenue	Total Expenditure	Difference
	Lire	Lire	Lire
1882	2,219,917,237	2,210,460,620	+ 9,456,617
1883	1,563,355,269	1,563,248,798	- 106,471
1884 †	766,709,862	772,206,393	- 5,496,531
1884-85	1,709,744,994	1,674,409,463	+ 35,335,531
1885-86	1,745,515,911	1,730,598,335	+ 14,917,576
1886-87	1,801,185,804	1,789,413,851	+ 11,771,953
1887-88	1,758,818,244	1,801,757,180	- 42,938,936
1888-89	1,890,685,391	1,927,669,714	- 36,984,323

The following table gives an abstract of the official budget accounts for the year ending June 30, 1889, showing the principal sources of revenue and chief branches of expenditure:—

\* Exclusive of assistants.

† First half-year.

REVENUE.		REVENUE—cont.	
	Lire		Lire
<b>1. Ordinary revenue:—</b>			
1st Category, effective receipts.			
State property . . . .	11,485,528	4th Category, Receipts d'Ordre.	
Sales and revenues of ecclesiastical property . . . .	4,100,000	Working of State domains . . . .	12,253,829
State railways . . . .	67,753,560	Interest of paper-money caution fund . . . .	11,583,876
Various revenues . . . .	1,279,558	Treasury deposits and loans for pensions . . . .	68,082,809
Direct taxes :		Various . . . .	1,767,895
Land tax . . . .	106,316,355	Total 4th Category . . . .	93,688,409
House tax . . . .	67,700,000	Total ordinary revenue . . . .	1,644,223,424
Income tax . . . .	220,191,329	<b>2. Extraordinary revenue:—</b>	
Taxes on transactions :		1st Category, effective receipts . . . .	
Succession duties . . . .	34,000,000		12,216,373
Registration „ . . . .	70,000,000	2nd Category, movement of capital :	
Stamps . . . .	63,500,000	Sale of property, &c. . . .	
Railway tax . . . .	18,035,000		14,450,446
Various . . . .	27,188,000	Recovery of debts . . . .	
Indirect taxes :			3,061,414
Excise . . . .	47,000,000	New debts . . . .	
Customs . . . .	281,900,000		21,334,000
Octroi . . . .	81,577,245	Total 2nd Category . . . .	38,845,860
Tobacco . . . .	196,800,000	3rd Category, construction of railways . . . .	
Salt . . . .	61,000,000		195,399,734
Lottery . . . .	76,300,000	Total extraordinary revenue . . . .	246,461,967
Fines . . . .	2,000	Total revenue . . . .	
Public services :			1,890,685,391
Posts . . . .	45,700,000		
Telegraphs . . . .	14,760,000		
Prisons . . . .	5,200,000		
Fines . . . .	2,300,000		
School taxes . . . .	4,037,585		
Various . . . .	5,615,400		
Repayments . . . .	30,978,375		
Various receipts . . . .	6,715,080		
Total 1st Category . . . .	1,550,535,015		

## RECAPITULATION.

	Ordinary	Extraordinary	Total
1st Category . . . .	1,550,535,015	12,216,373	1,562,751,388
2nd „ . . . .	—	38,845,860	38,845,860
3rd „ . . . .	—	195,399,734	195,399,734
4th „ . . . .	93,688,409	—	93,688,409
Totals	1,644,223,424	246,461,967	1,890,685,391



EXPENDITURE.		Lire
1. Ordinary expenditure:—		
Ministry of the Treasury:		
1st Category.		
Interest on consolidated debt . . . . .	441,750,179	
Interest on redeemable debt . . . . .	65,556,595	
Railway annuities . . . . .	28,238,770	
Floating debt . . . . .	74,782,268	
Fixed annuities . . . . .	28,320,000	
Civil list and appanages . . . . .	15,350,000	
Senate and Chamber of Deputies . . . . .	2,150,000	
General expenses . . . . .	11,274,768	
Expenses of collection . . . . .	9,890,790	
Various . . . . .	9,430,000	
Total 1st Category . . . . .		686,743,370
4th Category . . . . .		82,067,144
Ministry of Finance:		
1st Category.		
General expenses . . . . .	17,360,696	
Expenses of collection . . . . .	169,764,395	
Total 1st Category . . . . .		187,125,091
4th Category . . . . .		1,568,906
Total Ministry of Finance . . . . .		188,693,997
Ministry of Justice and Public Worship . . . . .		
	33,775,891	
Ministry of Foreign Affairs . . . . .		
	7,790,710	
Ministry of Public Instruction . . . . .		
	40,116,414	
Ministry of the Interior . . . . .		
	61,736,320	

EXPENDITURE—cont.		Lire
Ministry of Public Works:		
1st Category.		
Central administration . . . . .	1,203,530	
Roads, canals, ports, &c. . . . .	28,600,765	
Railways . . . . .	1,153,737	
Telegraphs . . . . .	13,123,064	
Posts . . . . .	37,891,136	
4th Category . . . . .	461,403	
Total Ministry of Public Works . . . . .		82,433,635
Ministry of War . . . . .		
	247,479,368	
" Marine . . . . .		
	94,366,494	
" Agriculture, &c. . . . .		
	13,665,256	
Total ordinary expenditure . . . . .		1,538,868,599
2. Extraordinary expenditure:—		
Ministry of Treasury:		
1st Category . . . . .		
	8,142,294	
2nd " . . . . .		
	28,947,415	
3rd " . . . . .		
	30,000,000	
Total Treasury . . . . .		67,089,709
Ministry of Finance . . . . .		
	593,965	
Ministry of Justice, &c. . . . .		
	51,531	
Ministry of Foreign Affairs . . . . .		
	10,300	
Ministry of Public Instruction . . . . .		
	1,600,699	
Ministry of the Interior . . . . .		
	3,412,006	
Ministry of Public Works:		
1st Category:		
Roads, canals, &c. . . . .	50,254,525	
Railways . . . . .	910,000	
Telegraphs . . . . .	600,000	
Various . . . . .	2,504,500	
2nd Category . . . . .	2,500,000	
3rd Category . . . . .	165,399,734	
Total Public Works . . . . .		222,168,759
Ministry of War:		
1st Category . . . . .		
	62,750,000	

EXPENDITURE— <i>cont.</i>		Lire
Ministry of Marine :		
1st Category	.	26,146,500
2nd "	.	2,500,000
Total Ministry of Marine	}	28,646,500
Ministry of Agriculture, &c.	}	2,477,646
Total extraordinary expenditure	}	388,801,115

EXPENDITURE— <i>cont.</i>		Lire
Grand total expenditure *	}	1,927,669,714

\* The expenditure of each Ministry is divided into the same four categories as the revenue: 1. Effective expenses; 2. Movement of capital; 3. Construction of railways, &c.; 4. Expenditure d'Ordre.

## RECAPITULATION.

	1st Category	2nd Category	3rd Category	4th Category	Total
Receipts	1,562,751,388	38,845,860	195,399,734	93,688,409	1,890,685,391
Expenses	1,604,634,156	33,947,415	195,399,734	93,688,409	1,927,669,714
	- 41,887,768	+ 4,898,445	—	—	- 36,984,323

In the ordinary revenue there is a surplus of 105,354,825 lire and in the extraordinary a deficit of 142,339,148 lire; giving a net deficit of 36,984,323 lire.

The following table shows the interest (including premiums) and sinking fund of the Public Debt on July 1, 1888:—

Debts	Per cent.	Rentes, interests, &c.	Sinking Fund to June 30, 1887	Year of extinction
I. Consolidated debt:				
Rentes at 5 per cent.	5	442,340,252	—	—
„ 3 „	3	6,408,080	—	—
Total consolidated debt	—	448,748,332	—	—
II. Permanent annuity due to the Holy See				
	5	3,225,000	—	—
III. Debts separately inscribed:				
	3 to 5	22,178,495	637,460	{1893-1961
IV. Various debts				
	3 to 6	73,898,473	269,466	{1906-1970
V. Floating debt:				
Treasury bonds (interest)	—	12,913,635	—	
Current accounts	—	1,000,000	—	
Bank advances	—	640,000	—	
Total floating debt	—	14,553,635	—	
Total public debt	—	562,603,935	906,926	

The capital of the consolidated and redeemable debt amounted to 11,240,936,860 lire on July 1, 1889, or about 450,000,000*l.* sterling.

The burden of the debt per head of population is 15*l.*, and of the interest 1*s.* The value per head of the special exports in 1887 was 1*l.* 7*s.*

The total revenue of the communes of Italy in 1885 amounted, according to official reports, to 561,798,719 lire, and the revenue of the provinces amounted to 120,501,720 lire. The debts of the communes in 1885 (December 31) amounted to 883,133,756 lire; of the provinces in 1884 (December 31) to 152,263,505 lire.

### Army and Navy.

Universal liability to arms forms the basis of the military organisation of Italy. A certain portion of all the young men who have completed their twentieth year, amounting to about 200,000, is levied annually, 80,000 of whom are drafted into the standing army, while the rest are entered in a second and third category.

According to the law of August 6, 1888, the time of service in the standing army for the first category of recruits is five years in the infantry and four years in the cavalry, and three years in the other arms. Having completed their service under arms, the men of the first category are granted unlimited leave, but are enrolled in the permanent army, the infantry for four years, the cavalry five years, when they are both transferred to the territorial militia. The men belonging to the other arms are enrolled in the permanent army for five or six years, when they are transferred to the mobile militia, in which they complete twelve years of service before being transferred to the territorial militia. Those of the second category are entered in the permanent army for eight years, and the mobile militia for four years, when they form part of the territorial militia. The men of the third category are entered at once in the territorial militia, but are given unlimited leave. The total period of service is 19 years. As in the German army, young men of superior education are permitted under certain conditions to serve as one-year volunteers. The different arms of the Italian army have the following organisation according to the law of June 23, 1887 :—

#### I. PERMANENT ARMY.

Infantry:—96 regiments of the line and 12 regiments of bersaglieri, each regiment of 3 battalions of 4 companies and 1 depot; 7 regiments of Alpine troops, divided into 22 battalions, in all 75 companies; 87 military districts with 98 companies.

Cavalry:—24 regiments of 6 squadrons and 1 depot; 6 depots for remounts.

Artillery :—12 regiments of divisional field artillery, each of one staff and 8 batteries; 1 company of train, and 1 depot; 12 regiments of army corps field artillery, of one staff and 8 batteries; 1 brigade of train, 2 companies and 1 depot; 1 regiment of horse artillery, of 1 staff, 3 mounted brigades, 6 batteries; 1 brigade of train, of 4 companies and 1 depôt; 1 regiment of mountain artillery, of 1 staff, 3 brigades of 9 batteries, 1 depot; 5 regiments of fortress artillery, 2 of these composed each of 1 staff, 4 brigades (16 companies and 1 depot), the other 3 each of 1 staff, 3 brigades (12 companies and 1 depot); 5 companies of artillery mechanics, and 1 company of veterans.

Engineers :—4 engineer regiments, two of which of 1 staff, 6 brigades of sappers (18 companies); 1 brigade of train (2 companies), and 1 depot; the 3rd regiment of 1 staff, 3 sapper brigades (7 companies); 3 brigades (6 companies) of telegraphists and 1 of specialists; 1 brigade train (3 companies), and 1 depôt; the 4th regiment of 1 staff, 3 brigades of pontooners (8 companies); 1 railway brigade (4 companies); 1 lagoon brigade (2 companies); 1 train brigade (3 companies), and 1 depôt.

Carabineers :—11 territorial legions, and 1 legion of cadets.

Invalids and veterans, 4 companies; sanitary corps, 12 companies; commissariat, 12 companies; veterinary corps; administrative corps; establishments and institutes of instruction; disciplinary establishments, 15 companies; 2 houses of correction.

## II. MOBILE MILITIA.

Infantry :—48 regiments of the line of 3 battalions of 4 companies; 18 battalions of bersaglieri of 4 companies; 22 companies of Alpine troops.

Artillery :—13 brigades of field artillery of 4 batteries; 14 companies of train; 36 companies of fortress and coast artillery; 3 brigades of mountain artillery of 3 batteries.

Engineers :—7 brigades of sappers, with 21 companies; 1 brigade of pontooners of 4 companies; 1 railway brigade of 2 companies; 1 telegraph brigade of 3 companies; 1 lagoon company; 5 companies of train.

Sanitary corps of 12 companies, and commissariat corps of 12 companies.

Special militia of Sardinia :—3 regiments of the line, each of 3 battalions of 4 companies; 1 battalion of Bersaglieri of 4 companies; 1 squadron of cavalry; 1 brigade of field artillery of 2 batteries, and 1 company of train; 1 brigade of fortress artillery of 4 companies; 1 company of engineers; 1 sanitary company; and 1 commissariat company.

## III. TERRITORIAL MILITIA.

320 battalions of infantry of 4 companies; 20 battalions of Alpine troops with 75 companies; 100 companies of fortress artillery and 20 brigade commands; 30 companies of engineers and 6 brigade commands; 13 sanitary companies; 13 commissariat companies. In time of peace the territorial militia is called out every four years for 30 days' drill, which may be divided into two, three, or four years.

There are 12 army corps. The following is the official statement of the strength of the Italian army for June 1, 1888:—

	Permanent Army		Militia	
	Under Arms	On Unlimited Leave	Mobile	Territorial
<b>OFFICERS.</b>				
Effective . . . . .	14,359	—	533	5,394
Supplementary . . . . .	—	3,872	2,744	—
Auxiliary . . . . .	—	2,310	—	—
Reserve . . . . .	—	3,996	—	—
<b>Total officers . . . . .</b>	<b>14,359</b>	<b>10,178</b>	<b>3,277</b>	<b>5,394</b>
<b>TROOPS.</b>				
Carabineers . . . . .	22,995	3,047	134	8,235
Infantry . . . . .	111,315	197,106	287,761	490,659
Bersaglieri . . . . .	13,569	29,950	24,893	33,750
Alpine troops . . . . .	9,204	17,390	25,368	15,607
Military districts . . . . .	9,845	23,877	—	695,982
Cavalry . . . . .	27,014	9,896	479	26,947
Artillery . . . . .	28,124	60,208	28,691	42,489
Engineers . . . . .	7,542	14,465	7,017	5,767
Military schools . . . . .	1,496	—	—	—
Sanitary corps . . . . .	2,177	7,982	6,199	3,385
Commissariat . . . . .	2,113	2,768	1,774	2,739
Invalid and veteran corps . . . . .	365	—	—	—
Supplementary troops . . . . .	—	249,223	—	—
Penal establishments and disciplinary companies . . . . .	2,882	—	—	—
<b>Total troops . . . . .</b>	<b>238,641</b>	<b>615,912</b>	<b>382,316</b>	<b>1,325,560</b>
<b>Grand total . . . . .</b>	<b>253,000</b>	<b>626,090</b>	<b>385,593</b>	<b>1,330,954</b>
				2,595,637

The following table contains the official data as to the strength of the Italian navy on January 1, 1888. I = iron; S = steel; W = wood; B = breech-loader; M = muzzle-loader:—

Nature of Ships	Number				Tonnage	Horse-power	Guns			Crews
	I.	S.	W.	Total			B.	M.	Total	
Warships, 1st Class . . .	5	4	3	12*	88,771	74,527	28	73	101	5,814
"    2nd " . . .	3	6	4	13†	33,612	44,608	58	34	92	3,423
"    3rd " . . .	6	7	3	16	13,219	20,764	56	4	60	1,662
Transports, 1st " . . .	1	2	2	5	22,292	15,177	12	19	31	974
"    2nd " . . .	5	1	—	6	7,511	3,601	—	8	8	501
"    3rd " . . .	5	1	4	10	4,225	2,409	2	10	12	436
School ships . . .	—	—	3	3	12,424	3,743	10	26	36	990
Local vessels . . .	12	—	11	23	2,785	2,410	4	16	20	571
Lagoon gunboats (paddle) . . .	6	—	—	6	528	390	—	—	—	72
Torpedo cruiser . . .	—	1	—	1	317	2,800	7	—	7	52
Ocean torpedo vessels . . .	—	15	—	15	1,273	15,400	—	—	—	255
Torpedo vessels, 1st Class . . .	—	36	—	36	1,234	15,940	—	—	—	396
Torpedo vessels, 2nd Class . . .	—	21	—	21	329	4,300	—	—	—	210
Steam torpedo barges . . .	—	—	8	8	81	1,160	—	—	—	80
Totals . . .	43	94	38	175	188,601	207,229	177	190	367	15,436

\* All armoured.

† Three armoured; all below unarmoured.

There were building at the same time 6 first-class ironclads, a total of 73,500 tons, 4 second-class ironclads of 10,800 tons; 7 third-class of 5,800 tons; 1 third-class transport; 1 vessel for local use; 1 torpedo cruiser; 32 ocean torpedo vessels; 2 first-class torpedo vessels. The total tonnage building is 93,890, and horse-power 154,400.

The table given on next page is a tabular list of the armour-clad ships and some of the principal unarmoured ships of the Italian navy. The *Duilio* and *Dandolo* belong to the central-citadel type, of which the *Inflexible* is the most powerful example in the British Navy, and are superior to the *Inflexible* in armament and speed, although not quite so strongly protected.

The *Italia* and *Lepanto* are the two largest war-ships yet built. They are 400 feet long, 74 feet broad, and have a mean draught of water exceeding 30 feet. In addition to their monster guns, seven 4-ton 6-inch breech-loading guns are mounted on the broadside in one ship and nine in the other. There is no vertical belt-armour protecting the water-line, but instead of it a deck covered with 4- and 3-inch steel plates is built about 6 feet below water. These vessels were laid down in 1877-78, were launched in 1880 and 1883 respectively, and in January 1886 the *Italia* was completed and the *Lepanto* in 1888. The *Ruggiero di Lauria* was launched in 1884, and the *Andrea Doria* and the *Francesco Morosini* in 1885. The cost of each of the former ships is over a million sterling.

Names of Ships	Side Armour, greatest thickness at water-line	Guns		Indicated horse- power	Displace- ment tonnage
		Number	Weight		
<i>First-class:—</i>	Inches				Tons
Duilio . . . . .	22	4	100-ton	7,710	10,770
Dandolo . . . . .	22	4	100-ton	7,710	11,180
Italia . . . . .	Nil†	4	100-ton	13,000	13,000
Lepanto . . . . .					
*Andrea Doria . . . . .	18	4	106-ton	10,000	10,800
*Ruggiero di Lauria . . . . .					
*Francesco Morosini . . . . .	—	4	106-ton	15,000	13,000
*Re Umberto . . . . .					
*Sicilia . . . . .	—	4	106-ton	est.	13,000
*Sardegna . . . . .					
Ancona . . . . .	4½	2	12-ton	2,470	4,460
Castelfidardo . . . . .	4½				
Maria Pia . . . . .	4¾	9	9-ton	3,057	4,250
S. Martino . . . . .	4¾				
Palestro . . . . .	8¾	6	25-ton	3,360	6,274
Principe Amedeo . . . . .	8¾		18-ton		
Roma . . . . .	4¾	9	12-ton	2,819	5,458
Affondatore (ram)	5	2	18-ton	3,240	4,062
<i>Second-class:—</i>					
Formidabile . . . . .	4½	8	9-ton	1,080	2,680
Terribile . . . . .	4½	8	9-ton	1,100	2,680
Varese . . . . .	4½	4	9-ton	950	2,220
<i>Unarmoured vessels</i> (protected cruisers):					
G. Bausan	—	2	25-ton	6,000	3,068
*Etna	—			est. 7,700	3,530
*Vesuvio	—	6	4-ton	est. 7,700	3,530
Stromboli	—			est. 7,700	3,530
*Fieramosca	—	6	4-ton	est. 7,700	3,690
Dogali	—			4-ton	7,500
Gioja	—	8	4-ton	4,150	2,480
Savoia	—	6	4-ton	4,150	2,800
Vespucci	—	8	4 ton	4,150	2,500

The *Etna* was launched in 1885, the *Stromboli* and the *Vesuvio* in 1886, the *Fieramosca* and the *Dogali* in 1887.

The navy was manned in 1888 by 1 admiral, 7 vice-admirals, 14 rear-admirals, 131 captains, 323 lieutenants, besides 181 engineers and machinists, 134 medical staff, 255 commissariat, and 11,682 men, besides 34,000 officers and men on unlimited leave or in reserve. The navy is recruited on the same system as the army.

\* Ships incomplete or in course of construction.

† These ships have no side armour, but inclined armour 19 in. thick on the citadel, and 15½ in. thick round the funnel hatchways. Armour on ammunition tube 19 in. thick.

On the Continental frontier of Italy the principal passes of the Alps are defended by fortifications distributed according to a plan decided on in 1874, and at present in process of execution. The basin of the Po is also studded with fortified places, though some of the old fortresses have been either abandoned or declassified, while others are being constructed. The chief coasting strong places in the region are the following:—Casale, Placentia, Cremona, Peschiera, Verona, Mantua, Legnago (these four form the old Austrian Quadrilateral), Pavia, Boara, Venice, Alessandria, Bologna. On the coasts and islands are the following fortified places:—Ventimiglia, Vado, Genoa, Spezia, Elba, Mont-Argentaro, Civita Vecchia, Gaëta, Baja and Castellamare in the Gulf of Naples; works in the Straits of Messina; various places in Sicily; Tarentum; Brindisi, Ancona, the mouth of the Adige; Brindolo and Chioggia. On the north Sardinia is defended by the fortifications in the Island of St. Madeleine, and on the south by those of Cagliari. Rome is surrounded by walls, and is being protected by a circle of forts.

#### Area and Population.

At the first general census of the kingdom of Italy, on the 31st December, 1871, the population numbered 26,801,154. At the census of December 31, 1881, the population was found to be 28,459,628, showing an increase in ten years of 1,658,474, or 6·19 per cent., or 0·62 per cent. per annum. A recent estimate of the area of Italy by the Military Geographical Institute gives 286,588 square kilometres or 110,620 square miles; of which 25,740 square kilometres, or 9,935 square miles, belong to Sicily, and 24,077 square kilometres, or 9,293 square miles, belong to Sardinia and the minor islands.

The kingdom of Italy is administratively divided into sixty-nine provinces, the names of which, with area in English square miles, and estimated population present on the 31st December 1885, are given in the subjoined table, which is classified according to the old compartenti, not now recognised as administrative divisions. (For census population of 1881 see YEAR-BOOK for 1885.)

Of the total population in 1881, 14,265,383 were males and 14,194,245 females, the males being thus to the females in the proportion of 100·5 to 100. The average density of population in 1881 was 256 per square mile. The density in Milan province reaches 965 per square mile; whereas in Sassari (Sardinia) it is only 63 per square mile. At the time of the census of 1881, the resident or legal population was 28,953,480. The number of foreigners in Italy in 1881 was 59,956; of whom 16,092 were Austrians, 12,104 Swiss, 10,781 French, 7,302 English, 5,234 Germans, 1,387 Russians, 1,286 Americans (United States), 1,212 Greeks,



922 Spaniards, and the rest mainly Turks, Belgians, Swedes, and Norwegians, Dutch, Egyptians, Argentines, Brazilians.

Provinces and Compartimenti	Area in square miles	Estimated Population 1887	Provinces and Compartimenti	Area in square miles	Estimated Population 1887
Alessandria . . . . .	1,976	782,319	Arezzo . . . . .	1,278	254,061
Cuneo . . . . .	2,755	665,645	Firenze . . . . .	2,268	833,015
Novara . . . . .	2,533	716,620	Grosseto . . . . .	1,707	123,688
Torino . . . . .	4,068	1,068,847	Livorno . . . . .	126	124,899
Piedmont . . . . .	11,332	3,233,431	Lucca . . . . .	576	301,731
Genova . . . . .	1,572	794,649	Massa Carrara . . . . .	687	181,965
Porto Maurizio . . . . .	467	135,960	Pisa . . . . .	1,180	303,117
Liguria . . . . .	2,039	930,609	Siena . . . . .	1,465	217,628
Bergamo . . . . .	1,088	418,039	Tuscany . . . . .	9,287	2,340,104
Brescia . . . . .	1,644	492,345	Roma . . . . .	4,601	960,440
Como . . . . .	1,050	547,588	Aquila . . . . .	2,509	378,451
Cremona . . . . .	632	317,763	Campobasso . . . . .	1,771	387,537
Milano . . . . .	1,155	1,198,063	Chieti . . . . .	1,105	368,045
Mantua . . . . .	961	315,314	Teramo . . . . .	1,284	275,838
Pavia . . . . .	1,284	501,264	Abruzzi e Molise . . . . .	6,669	1,409,871
Sondrio . . . . .	1,261	125,738	Avellino . . . . .	1,409	423,462
Lombardy . . . . .	9,075	3,916,114	Benevento . . . . .	688	255,841
Belluno . . . . .	1,271	188,214	Caserta . . . . .	2,313	763,236
Padova . . . . .	755	422,380	Napoli . . . . .	412	1,038,683
Rovigo . . . . .	651	232,659	Salerno . . . . .	2,126	583,838
Treviso . . . . .	941	405,446	Campania . . . . .	6,948	3,065,060
Udine . . . . .	2,515	540,147	Bari . . . . .	2,292	730,749
Venezia . . . . .	849	374,313	Foggia . . . . .	2,956	368,567
Verona . . . . .	1,061	419,583	Lecce . . . . .	3,293	586,188
Vicenza . . . . .	1,016	427,603	Apulia . . . . .	8,541	1,685,504
Venice . . . . .	9,059	3,010,345	Potenza (Basilicata) . . . . .	4,122	546,662
Bologna . . . . .	1,391	486,644	Catanazara . . . . .	2,307	453,834
Ferrara . . . . .	1,010	244,149	Cosenza . . . . .	2,841	481,740
Forli . . . . .	719	267,786	Reggio di Calabria . . . . .	1,515	398,086
Modena . . . . .	966	296,747	Calabria . . . . .	6,663	1,333,650
Parma . . . . .	1,251	280,772			
Piacenza . . . . .	965	238,784			
Ravenna . . . . .	742	228,375			
Reggio Emilia . . . . .	877	259,793			
Emilia . . . . .	7,921	2,303,050			
Perugia (Umbria) . . . . .	3,719	610,306			
Ancona . . . . .	736	283,574			
Ascoli Piceno . . . . .	809	224,862			
Macerata . . . . .	1,057	255,233			
Pesaro e Urbino . . . . .	1,144	235,299			
Marshes . . . . .	3,746	998,968			

Provinces and Compartmenti	Area in square miles	Estimated Popula- tion 1887	Provinces and Compartmenti	Area in square miles	Estimated Popula- tion 1887
Caltanissetta . . .	1,455	292,607	Cagliari . . .	5,257	442,535
Catania . . .	1,970	608,866	Sassari . . .	4,142	281,298
Girgenti . . .	1,491	345,795	Sardinia . . .	9,399	723,833
Messina . . .	1,768	495,380			
Palermo . . .	1,964	757,568	Total . . .	114,410	30,260,065
Siracusa . . .	1,427	379,283			
Trapani . . .	1,214	312,609			
Sicily . . .	11,289	3,192,108			

The following table gives the births, deaths, and marriages, 1883 to 1887:—

Years	Births	Deaths	Marriages	Surplus of Births over Deaths
1883	1,071,452	794,196	231,945	277,256
1884	1,130,741	780,361	239,513	350,380
1885	1,125,970	787,217	233,931	338,753
1886	1,086,960	844,603	233,310	242,357
1887	1,152,020	834,097	233,338	317,923

Not included in the births and deaths in 1887 are 42,680 still-born children, or 3·70 per cent. of the total births. In 1887 there were 89,021 illegitimate births, or 7·45 per cent. of the total births.

The number of emigrants in 1880 was 119,901; in 1881, 135,832; in 1882, 161,562; in 1883, 169,101; in 1884, 147,017; in 1885, 157,193; in 1886, 167,829; in 1887, 215,665. In 1887, 82,474 went to other parts of Europe, 2,875 to Africa, 129,463 to America (38,853 to the United States and Canada, 52,383 to the Argentine Republic); other countries, 853.

The following table gives the population according to occupation in 1881, exclusive of children under 9 years:—

Occupation	Male	Female	Total
Agriculture . . . . .	5,124,431	3,048,951	8,173,382
Raising of animals and api- culture . . . . .	213,556	30,896	244,452
Horticulture . . . . .	58,914	14,425	73,339
Sylviculture . . . . .	53,226	6,425	59,651
Fishing and chase . . . . .	47,901	340	48,241
Mining . . . . .	58,937	575	59,512
Mineral industry . . . . .	755	—	755
Industrial productions . . . . .	2,281,317	1,904,144	4,185,461}
Clothing, &c. . . . .	51,500	99,594	151,094
Commerce . . . . .	246,618	33,155	279,773}

Occupation	Male	Female	Total
Transport . . . . .	310,347	2,664	313,011
Proprietors and pensioners . .	427,456	535,425	962,881
Employés and domestics . . . .	265,605	447,800	713,405
National defence . . . . .	160,155	—	160,155
Civil administration . . . . .	167,252	3,400	170,652
Public worship . . . . .	103,161	28,424	131,585
Justice . . . . .	28,248	2	28,250
Sanitary service . . . . .	44,333	15,384	59,717
Instruction . . . . .	32,908	46,887	79,795
Fine arts, &c. . . . .	31,174	4,450	35,624
Literature and applied science	19,740	35	19,775
Commercial travellers . . . . .	28,993	5,457	34,450
Workmen . . . . .	121,562	8,267	129,829
Prisoners, paupers, &c. . . . .	73,188	56,493	129,681
Without occupation . . . . .	582,407	4,143,274	4,725,681
No occupation stated . . . . .	725,284	855,691	1,580,975
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>11,258,968</b>	<b>11,292,158</b>	<b>22,551,126</b>

Number of proprietors in Italy on December 31, 1881 :—

	Land		Buildings		Land and buildings		Total		Total
	Male	Female	Male	Female	Male	Female	Male	Female	
Agriculturists . . . . .	219,328	131,181	204,395	59,406	1,033,753	227,175	1,457,476	417,762	1,875,238
Pensioners and persons of means . . . . .	26,370	70,311	27,938	54,702	289,985	263,733	344,293	388,746	733,039
Other categories . . . . .	102,088	133,524	249,725	185,768	579,885	274,165	931,698	593,457	1,525,155
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>347,786</b>	<b>335,016</b>	<b>482,058</b>	<b>299,876</b>	<b>1,903,623</b>	<b>765,073</b>	<b>2,733,467</b>	<b>1,399,965</b>	<b>4,133,432</b>

Before the justices of the peace, 280,810 persons were convicted in 1885, or 93.78 per 10,000 of population; and before the correctional tribunals, 51,654, or 17.25 per 10,000 of population; and before the assize courts, 4,930, or 1.65 per 10,000.

The agglomerated (not communal) population of the principal cities and towns was as follows, at the census of December 1881 :—

Towns	Population	Towns	Population	Towns	Population
Naples . . . . .	463,172	Venice . . . . .	129,445	Padua . . . . .	47,334
Milan . . . . .	295,543	Bologna . . . . .	103,998	Parma . . . . .	44,492
Rome . . . . .	273,268	Catania . . . . .	96,017	Brescia . . . . .	43,354
Turin . . . . .	230,183	Leghorn . . . . .	78,998	Modica . . . . .	38,390
Palermo . . . . .	205,712	Messina . . . . .	78,438	Pisa . . . . .	37,704
Genoa . . . . .	138,081	Verona . . . . .	60,768	Alcama . . . . .	37,697
Florence . . . . .	134,992	Bari . . . . .	58,266	Foggia . . . . .	36,852

Towns	Population	Towns	Population	Towns	Population
Andria . . .	36,795	Vicenza . . .	27,694	Castellam-	
Cagliari . . .	35,588	Como . . .	25,560	mare di Stabia	22,207
Piacenza . . .	34,987	Taranto . . .	25,246	Bisceglie . . .	21,765
Trapani . . .	32,020	Trani . . .	25,173	Vittoria . . .	21,755
Barletta . . .	31,994	Caltanissetta	25,027	Lecce . . .	21,742
Sassari . . .	31,596	Ragusa . . .	24,183	Torre del Greco	21,588
Ancona . . .	31,277	Reggio di Cal	23,853	Partinico . . .	21,000
Cremona . . .	31,083	Bergamo . . .	23,819	Catanzaro . . .	20,931
Modena . . .	31,053	Siena . . .	23,445	Terlizzi . . .	20,442
Alessandria	30,761	Udine . . .	23,254	Lucca . . .	20,421
Corato . . .	30,428	Termini Ime-		ChioGGia . . .	20,381
Pavia . . .	29,836	rese . . .	22,733	Aversa . . .	20,183
Molfetta . . .	29,697	Bitonto . . .	22,726	Vercelli . . .	20,165
Ferrara . . .	28,814	Cerignola . . .	22,659	Torre Annun-	
Caltagirone . . .	28,119	Acireale . . .	22,431	ziata . . .	20,060
Mantova . . .	28,048	Salerno . . .	22,328	Castelvetro	20,053

Embraced in the area of Italy is the independent republic, and one of the oldest States in Europe, San Marino. It has an area of 32 square miles and a population of about 8,000. In 1872 it concluded a treaty of protective friendship with the kingdom of Italy.

### Trade and Industry.

The following table shows the total special imports and exports (excluding precious metals and goods in transit) of the kingdom in each of the five years from 1883 to 1887:—

Years	Imports	Exports
	Lire	Lire
1883	1,286,205,114	1,181,607,567
1884	1,317,679,266	1,065,407,154
1885	1,457,766,296	945,817,808
1886	1,454,617,469	1,020,948,526
1887	1,600,751,333	798,874,682

The following table shows the value of the leading imports and exports in 1887:—

#### IMPORTS.

	Lire		Lire
Grain, wheat. . .	203,172,000	Wool, raw . . .	27,625,200
Cotton, raw . . .	87,619,305	„ manufactures of pure	48,801,200
Coal . . .	82,412,289	„ mixed with cotton .	11,482,750
Timber for building	82,228,815	Machinery . . .	47,747,100
Sugar, raw . . .	50,640,901	Silk, unbleached, raw, or	
„ refined . . .	1,202,640	twisted . . .	39,929,800

## IMPORTS—cont.

	Lire		Lire
Fish, of all sorts . . . . .	32,538,380	Tissues, coloured and dyed	13,010,110
Iron in bars, 1st fusion . . . . .	30,180,626	„ printed . . . . .	20,578,425
Coffee . . . . .	28,530,000	Horses . . . . .	16,445,000
Silk, manufactures of . . . . .	28,062,673	Yarn . . . . .	13,048,293
Linen and hemp yarn . . . . .	25,372,830	Oil, mineral refined . . . . .	14,328,052
Hides, raw and dried . . . . .	23,057,430	Rice . . . . .	8,758,360
Cheese . . . . .	20,993,810	Railway materials . . . . .	8,595,968
Tobacco leaf . . . . .	18,812,353	Indigo . . . . .	7,358,220
Tissues, pure or mixed—		Oil, olive . . . . .	4,759,335
„ unbleached . . . . .	14,374,270	Silkworms' eggs on cards	4,128,000
„ bleached . . . . .	11,450,901		

## EXPORTS.

	Lire		Lire
Silk, raw and thrown . . . . .	255,821,958	Marble . . . . .	13,445,984
„ waste . . . . .	20,051,350	Meat, fresh and salted . . . . .	13,246,210
„ manufactures . . . . .	16,152,302	Skins, raw . . . . .	11,950,520
„ cocoons . . . . .	6,328,800	Straw plaiting . . . . .	11,058,000
Wine in casks . . . . .	107,463,120	Dyeing and tanning stuffs . . . . .	9,578,316
Oil, olive . . . . .	80,091,250	Animals, oxen . . . . .	8,557,950
Fruit (fresh) . . . . .	56,354,454	„ horses . . . . .	1,518,400
Eggs . . . . .	24,221,125	„ swine . . . . .	1,338,590
Coral, manufactured . . . . .	23,338,980	Zinc ore . . . . .	6,196,575
Hemp and flax, raw . . . . .	23,254,025	Lead ore . . . . .	1,912,345
Sulphur, unrefined . . . . .	20,972,100	Grain, wheat . . . . .	1,022,325
Rice . . . . .	18,253,340	„ other . . . . .	8,618,245
Cotton, raw . . . . .	15,095,015		

The commercial intercourse of Italy is mainly with the United Kingdom, France, Germany, and Austria, as the following table for 1887 shows, in thousands of lire (including precious metals):—

	Imports from	Exports to
	1000 Lire	1000 Lire
France and Algeria . . . . .	406,838	498,980
United Kingdom . . . . .	306,539	78,914
Austria . . . . .	250,824	95,332
Germany . . . . .	165,776	115,235
Russia . . . . .	121,836	13,790
Switzerland . . . . .	69,611	100,517
United States and Canada . . . . .	64,250	35,808
Turkey, Servia, Roumania . . . . .	59,719	12,576
Belgium . . . . .	37,882	18,792
Central and South America . . . . .	24,863	73,027
British possessions in Asia . . . . .	112,074	14,142
Egypt . . . . .	12,706	9,151

The value of the commercial intercourse of Italy with the United Kingdom, according to the Board of Trade Returns, is shown in the

subjoined tabular statement in each of the five years from 1883 to 1887:—

Years	Exports from Italy to Great Britain	Imports of British home produce into Italy
	£	
1883	3,392,446	7,121,948
1884	3,167,943	6,994,114
1885	3,009,499	6,627,165
1886	2,773,573	6,092,470
1887	3,072,074	7,794,177

The principal articles of export from Italy to Great Britain in the year 1887 were:—Olive oil, of the value of 423,386*l.*; hemp, of the value of 393,660*l.*; oranges and lemons, of the value of 380,995*l.*; sulphur, of the value of 153,765*l.*; chemical products, of the value of 176,129*l.*; shumac, of the value of 144,823*l.*; wine, of the value of 111,592*l.*; almonds, 131,574*l.*; and stones, 120,382*l.* The value of the cotton manufactures imported from Great Britain in the year 1887 amounted to 1,981,379*l.*; coals, 1,186,247*l.*; iron, wrought and unwrought, 1,074,811*l.*; woollen manufactures, 1,203,718*l.*; machinery, 766,268*l.*; refined sugar, of the value of 65,444*l.*

Of the total area of Italy 86·9 per cent. is productive and 13·1 per cent. unproductive. Of the total area 12 per cent. is under forest and 36 per cent. under culture. Of the area under crops, about 28 million acres, nearly one-half (12 million acres), is under wheat, the average yield being 140 million bushels, or 11 bushels per acre; the import of wheat, however, as well as of other kinds of grain, is generally greater than the export. Agriculture is generally in a primitive condition. Vineyards occupy about 7½ million acres, and olive-groves about 2,200,000 acres. Chestnuts are also an important object of culture, occupying about a million acres. The average yield of wine is over 780 million gallons, Italy standing next to France in quantity. Italy is the chief olive-producing country in Europe, the average yield of oil being 74 million gallons. The average value in the last five years of all agricultural products was 3,380,300,000 lire.

In 1881 Italy had 4,783,232 cattle; 8,596,108 sheep; 2,016,307 goats; 1,163,916 swine. In 1887 Italy exported 34,404 and imported 44,838 cattle; exported 93,686 and imported 41,407 sheep; exported 8,517 and imported 7,003 goats; exported 23,302 and imported 18,867 swine. The wool product is not, however, sufficient for consumption, the export in 1887 being only 26,000 cwt., and the import 222,000 cwt.

Iron is found in considerable quantities in Sardinia, Elba, and

Lombardy, partly worked in Italy, and partly exported. The output of the mines in 1886 was 209,082 tons, valued at 2,292,454 lire; zinc, 107,548 tons, valued at 6,911,960 lire; copper, 25,162 tons, valued at 1,100,065 lire; lead, 39,841 tons, valued at 7,128,363 lire; silver, 1,639 tons, valued at 1,441,400 lire. The total annual value of the iron and steel produced in Italy is 40 million lire. Recent Government investigations have established that there are about 8 million tons of iron in the island of Elba. The chief mineral product is sulphur, 374,343 tons having been produced in 1886, valued at 27,962,282 lire. The quarries of Italy, especially its marble quarries, employ about 20,000 men; the annual output being valued at a million sterling. In 1886 the number of hands employed in all mines (excluding quarries) was 49,237, and the total value of the output 53,591,771 lire.

In 1878 there were 2,030 silk factories in Italy, employing 15,992 men, 120,226 women, and 76,384 children, producing over 5 million lbs. of raw silk. The total weight of the cocoon harvest in 1881 was 91,683,000 lbs.; in 1882, 70,000,000 lbs.; in 1883, 92,886,200 lbs.; in 1884, 80,000,000 lbs.; in 1885, 70,985,000 lbs.; in 1886, 91,000,000 lbs.; in 1887, 94,656,700 lbs.

On the 1st of January 1888 the total number of sailing vessels and steamers was 6,918, of 895,625 tons, the tonnage of steamers alone being 163,131 tons. Of the total number 777, of 530,310 tons, made long voyages, the rest being employed in the coasting trade. According to an official return, the kingdom of Italy had a registered seafaring population, that is, individuals whose names were inserted in the 'Inscription Maritime,' of 195,117 at the commencement of 1888.

The total number of commercial vessels which entered Italian ports in the year 1887 was 110,951, of 20,311,302 tons, of which 28,996 were steamers, of 16,812,551 tons. Of the total 17,552 (10,016 Italian), of 7,052,659 tons (1,680,927 Italian), were sea-going vessels, and the remainder coasters. There cleared the Italian ports during the same year 110,567 vessels, of 20,237,303 tons, of which 28,861, of 16,738,244 tons, were steamers. Of the total, 17,431 (10,137 Italian), of 6,742,191 tons (1,673,592 Italian), were sea-going vessels, and the remainder coasters.

The total length of railways opened for traffic on the 1st of June, 1888, was 11,978 kilomètres (7,486 miles), of which about one-fourth belonged to the State.

In the sessions of 1878 and 1879 the Italian Parliament passed bills for the construction of 3,739 miles of additional railway, to complete the existing system. The new lines are to be built within a period of fifteen years, at a total cost of 100,000,000 lire, with a State contribution of 650,000,000 lire, paid in annual instalments of

50,000,000 lire. The total expenditure in the construction of railways up to the end of December 1884 was 2,875,064,284 lire.

The number of post offices in the kingdom at June 30, 1886, was 4,004. In the year 1885-86 the post conveyed 203,635,675 letters and post-cards, 179,094,704 newspapers and printed matter; and of money orders 4,752,363, for the value of 491,389,758 lire. The revenue in 1885-86 was 40,112,477 lire, and the expenditure 33,978,912 lire.

The length of telegraph lines in 1887 (June 30) was 30,573 kilomètres (19,108 miles), nearly two-thirds of the whole belonging to the Government. There were, at the same date, 2,032 telegraph offices, exclusive of railway and private offices. In 1885, 6,506,345 internal messages were sent, and 610,659 foreign, besides 469,974 official messages. The revenue in 1885 amounted to 12,836,428 lire, the total expenditure to 10,951,449 lire.

Italy has a station on the Bay of Assab, on the African coast of the Red Sea, opposite Aden. It has an area of 243 square miles, and had a population of 1,193 on December 31, 1881. In 1885, an Italian garrison took possession of Massowah on the Red Sea, and the adjoining territory. The line of Red Sea coast claimed to be occupied and possessed by Italy extends from Emberema in the N. to Raheita on Assab Bay, 300 miles.

## Diplomatic Representatives.

### 1. OF ITALY IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Ambassador.*—[Vacant, January 1888.]

*Chargé d'Affaires.*—Chevalier Tommaso Catalani.

*Secretary.*—Chevalier G. Polacco.

*Attachés.*—Chevalier Fabricotti; Count Ranuzzi.

*Naval Attaché.*—Captain Count Candiani d'Olivola.

### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN ITALY.

*Ambassador.*—Right Hon. the Marquis of Dufferin and Ava, K.P., G.C.B., G.C.S.I., &c., born 1826; Governor-General of Canada, 1872-78; Ambassador to Russia, 1879-81; to Turkey, 1881-84; Governor-General of India, 1884-88; appointed to Italy, Dec. 1, 1888.

*Secretaries.*—Henry N. Dering, Hon. Alan Johnstone, Sir B. Boothby, Bart., V. E. H. Corbett.

*Military Attaché.*—Lieut.-Col. J. R. Slade, R.A., C.B.

*Naval Attaché.*—Capt. Sir W. Cecil Henry Domville, Bart., R.N.

## Money, Weights, and Measures.

The money, weights, and measures of Italy are the same as those of France, the names only being altered, the franc changing into the lira, divided into 100 centesimi, the kilogramme into the chilogramma, the mètre into the metro, the hectare into the ettaro, and so on. The British equivalents are—



## MONEY.

The *Lira*, of 100 *Centesimi* = Intrinsic value, 25·22½ to 1*l.* sterling.

## WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.

The <i>Grammo</i> . . . . .	=	15·434 grains troy.
„ <i>Chilogramma</i> . . . . .	=	2·20 lbs. avoirdupois.
„ <i>Quintale Metrico</i> . . . . .	=	220 „ „
„ <i>Tonnellata</i> . . . . .	=	2200 „ „
„ <i>Litro</i> , Liquid Measure . . . . .	=	0·22 imperial gallon.
„ <i>Ettolitro</i> { Liquid Measure . . . . .	=	22 imperial gallons.
{ Dry Measure . . . . .	=	2·75 imperial bushels.
„ <i>Metro</i> . . . . .	=	3·28 feet or 39·37 inches.
„ <i>Chilometro</i> . . . . .	=	1093 yards.
„ <i>Metro Cubo</i> } . . . . .	=	35·31 cubic feet.
„ <i>Stero</i> } . . . . .	=	2·47 acres.
„ <i>Ettaro</i> , or <i>Hectare</i> . . . . .	=	0·386 square mile.
„ <i>Square Chilometro</i> . . . . .	=	(2·59 sq. chilo = 1 sq. mile)

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Italy.

## 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Censimenti della Popolazione del Regno d' Italia*—1861, 1871, 1881, eseguiti a cura della Direzione Generale di Statistica.

*L' Italia economica* negli anni 1867, 1868, 1869, 1870, e 1873, 5 volumi. The first four years are by Dr. Pietro Maestri; the volume for 1873 is an official publication issued by the Ufficio della Statistica Generale d' Italia.

*Annuario statistico italiano*, anni 1878, 1881, 1884, 1886, 1887-88. Pubblicazione della Direzione Generale della Statistica.

*Annali di Statistica*. 10 volumes of the first series, 25 of the second series, 15 of the third series, and 24 of the fourth series, are now published. Id.

*Saggio di bibliografia statistica Italiana*. Rome, 1885. Pubblicazione della Direzione Generale di Statistica.

*Annuario del Ministero delle Finanze*. Statistica finanziaria. Pubblicazione annuale del Ministero medesimo.

*Annuario Militare e Annuario del Ministero della Marina*. Pubblicazione annuale dei rispettivi Ministeri.

*Calendario generale del Regno*. Pubblicazione annuale del Ministero dell' Interno.

*Relazione annuale sul servizio postale*. Pubblicazione del Ministero dei Lavori pubblici.

*Relazione annuale sul servizio telegrafico*. Id.

*Relazione annuale sull' esercizio delle strade ferrate italiane*. Id.

*Stati di Previsione dell' Entrata e della Spesa, e Conti Generali Consuntivi*. Pubblicazioni annuali del Ministero delle Finanze.

*La Gerarchia Cattolica, la famiglia e la Cappella Pontificia*. Rome. Pubblicazione annuale dell' autorità ecclesiastica.

*Movimento dello Stato civile*. Pubblicazione annuale della Direzione Generale della Statistica.

*Statistica dell' Istruzione*. Id.

*Provvedimenti per la costituzione e l' ordinamento di una Colonia Italiana in Assab*. Ministero degli Affari Esteri, 1882.

*Memoria sull' ordinamento politico-amministrativo e sulle condizioni economiche di Massaua*, presentata alla Camera il 30 giugno 1886.

*Atti della Giunta per l'inchiesta agraria e sulla condizione della classe agricola.* Rome, 1880-84.

*Bollettini di notizie agrarie.* Pubblicazione della Direzione generale dell'Agricoltura.

*Rivista mineraria.* Pubblicazione annuale della Direzione generale dell'Agricoltura.

*Bollettini del credito e della previdenza.* Pubblicazione del Ministero di Agricoltura, Ind. e Comm.

*Bollettini del risparmio.*—Pubblicazione del Ministero di Agricoltura, Ind. e Comm.

*Relazione annuale intorno al servizio delle Casse di risparmio postali.*—Pubblicazione del Ministero dei Lavori pubblici.

*Bollettini dei prodotti delle ferrovie.* Id.

*Atti della Commissione d'inchiesta sull'esercizio delle ferrovie italiane.*

*Atti della Commissione d'inchiesta sulla marina mercantile.*

*Movimento della navigazione nei Porti del Regno.* Pubblicazione annuale del Ministero delle Finanze.

*Movimento Commerciale del Regno d'Italia.* Id.

*Statistica dei Bilanci comunali.* Pubblicazione annuale della Direzione Generale della Statistica.

*Statistica dei bilanci provinciali.* Id.

*Statistica dei debiti comunali e provinciali.* Pubblicazione periodica della Direzione Generale della Statistica.

*Statistica elettorale politica.* Id.

*Statistica degli Elettori politici e amministrativi.* Id.

*Statistica elettorale amministrativa.* Id.

*Statistica dell'Emigrazione Italiana all'estero.* Pubblicazione annuale della Direzione Generale della Statistica.

Report on the mining industry of Italy, 1860-79, by Consul-General Colnaghi, in Part II.; and on the Italian wines and wine trade, in Part V.; by Consul Grant on taxation in the Neapolitan provinces, in Part VIII. of 'Reports from H.M.'s Diplomatic and Consular Agents.' 1883. Folio.

Reports on the trade of Ancona, in No. 303; of Genoa, in No. 308; on the agriculture of Sardinia, in No. 352; the trade of Palermo, in No. 395; of Naples, in No. 397 of 'Diplomatic and Consular Reports,' 1888.

Report on the agriculture of Florence, in No. 88, and on the yield of cocoons in Italy, in No. 96, of 'Reports on Subjects of General Interest,' 1888.

Hertslet (Sir E.), Foreign Office List. London, 1889.

Trade of Italy with the United Kingdom; in 'Annual Statement of the Trade of the United Kingdom with Foreign Countries and British Possessions for the year 1887.' Imp. 4. London, 1888.

## 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Amati Amato*, Dizionario corografico dell'Italia. Milano, Vallardi, s. d. 8 vols. in 4to.

*Beaulekerk* (Dr. W. N.), Rural Italy; an Account of the Present Agricultural Condition of the Kingdom. London, 1888.

*Bertolotti* (Giuseppe), Statistica ecclesiastica d'Italia. Savona, 1885.

*Gallenga* (A.), Italy revisited. 2 vols. 8. London, 1876.

*Laveleye* (Emile de), L'Italie actuelle. 8. Paris, 1881.

*Morpurgo* (Emilio), La Finanza italiana dalla fondazione del Regno fino a questi giorni. 8. Roma, 1874.

## MONTENEGRO.

(CRNAGORA—KARA-DAGH.)

### Reigning Prince.

**Nicholas I.**, Petrović Njegoš, born October 7 (September 25), 1841; educated at Trieste and Paris; proclaimed Prince of Montenegro, as successor of his uncle, Danilo I., August 14, 1860. Married, November 8, 1860, to *Milena Péetrovna Vucoticova*, born May 3, 1847, daughter of Peter Vukotić, senator, and Vice-President of the Council of State. Offspring of the union are seven daughters and two sons, *Danilo Alexander*, heir-apparent, born June 29, 1871; *Mirko*, born April 17, 1879.

The reigning prince is descended from Petrovic Njegoš, proclaimed Vladika, or prince-bishop, of Montenegro, in 1697, who liberated the country from the Turks, and, having established himself as both spiritual and temporal ruler, entered into a religious and political alliance with Russia. His successors retained the theocratic power till the death of Peter Petrović, October 31, 1851, last Vladika of Montenegro, a ruler of great wisdom, as well as a widely celebrated poet. He was succeeded by his nephew, Danilo I., who abandoned the title of Vladika, together with the spiritual functions attached to it, and substituted that of Hospodar, or Prince. At the same time Danilo I., to throw off a remnant of nominal dependency from Turkey, acknowledged by his predecessors, obtained the formal recognition of his new title from Russia. Danilo I., assassinated August 13, 1860, was succeeded by his nephew, second Hospodar of Montenegro.

Former rulers of Montenegro possessed the whole of the revenues of the country, and, in fact, this system obtains still, although laws have from time to time been passed regulating both the Prince's annual civil list and the public expenditure. Prince Nicholas's nominal yearly income is fixed, for the present, at 9,000 ducats, or 4,100*l.* A yearly sum of 48,000 roubles, or 4,800*l.*, has been received by Montenegro from Russia since the Crimean war, as a reward for its friendly attitude during that period. The Austrian Government is stated to contribute about 30,000 florins per annum towards the construction of carriage roads in Montenegro.

### Government and Population.

The Constitution of the country, dating from 1852, with changes effected in 1855 and 1879, is nominally that of a limited monarchy,

resting on a patriarchal foundation. The executive authority rests with the reigning Prince, while the legislative power is vested, according to an 'Administrative Statute' proclaimed March 21, 1879, in a State Council of eight members, one half of them nominated by the Prince, and the other elected by the male inhabitants who are bearing, or have borne, arms. Practically, all depends on the absolute will of the Prince. The inhabitants are divided into 40 tribes, each governed by elected 'elders,' and a chief or captain of district called Knjež, who acts as magistrate in peace and as commander in war. By the 'Administrative Statute' of 1879, the country was divided into 80 districts and six military commands.

Schools for elementary education are supported by government; education is compulsory and free; there are (1887) 53 such schools. All males under the age of 25 years are supposed to be able to read and write. There is a theological seminary and a gymnasium or college for boys at Cetinje, and a girls' high school maintained at the charge of the Empress of Russia.

No official returns are published regarding the public revenue and expenditure. Reliable estimates state the former at 600,000 Austrian florins, or 60,000*l.* A loan of 1,000,000 florins was raised in Vienna in 1881 at an interest of  $6\frac{1}{2}$  per cent. on the salt monopoly of the principality, and 70,000*l.* is owed to Russia for grain supplied in 1879.

The area of Montenegro is estimated to embrace 3,630 English square miles, inclusive of the annexations effected by the Congress of Berlin in 1878, including the town and district of Dulcigno on the Adriatic. The latter, however, was only surrendered by Turkey to Montenegro at the end of November 1880, in exchange of the district and town of Gussinje, which the Sultan declared himself unable to give up, under pressure of the great European Powers. The boundaries in the south and east were finally settled in November 1887. The total population was stated in official returns to number 220,000 in 1879; a later estimate makes it 236,000. The capital is Cetinje, with 1,500 population; Podgoritza, 6,000; Dulcigno, 5,000; Nikšić, 3,000; Danilograd, 1,000.

The population is mainly pastoral and agricultural. Agriculture is of the most primitive kind. Nearly all the inhabitants have a little cultivable land, but the produce is seldom sufficient for consumption. Live stock of all kinds are reared.

The number of men capable of bearing arms, between the ages of 14 and 50, is calculated at about 29,000. There exists no standing army, but all the inhabitants, not physically unfitted, are trained as soldiers, and liable to be called under arms. Recently the Moslem inhabitants of Dulcigno have been exempted from military service

on payment of a capitation tax. The Montenegrins belong entirely to the Servian branch of the Slav race, and in religion adhere to the Greek Church, governed, since 1852, by a bishop consecrated by the Holy Synod of Russia, with the exception of 4,000 Roman Catholics and about 10,000 Mussulmans of Albanian or Slav origin. There is a Roman Catholic Bishop of Antivari appointed under the Concordat concluded in 1886.

The Church was formerly the State; now its authority is limited to purely ecclesiastical matters. There are three monasteries, which have been permitted to retain sufficient property for the maintenance of a limited number of clergy.

The exports are valued at about 200,000*l.*, imports at 20,000*l.* The principal exports are shumac, flea powder (*Pyrethrum roseum*), smoked sardines (*scoranze*), smoked mutton, cattle, goats, cheese, hides, skins, and furs. There are excellent carriage roads from Budua and Cattaro to Cetinje, and from Cetinje to Rieka on Lake Scutari, and from Plavnica on Lake Scutari to Podgoritza, and from Antivari to Vir Bazar on Lake Scutari, and bridle roads over the rest of the Principality. There are 280 miles of telegraph in the country, with 15 offices.

*British Chargé d'Affaires.*—Walter Baring.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Montenegro.

### NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

- Andric* (M.), Geschichte des Fürstenthums Montenegro. 8. Wien, 1853.  
*Brown* (H. C.), A Winter in Albania. London, 1888.  
*Declarue* (H.), Le Monténégro. 8. Paris, 1862.  
*Denton* (Rev. William), Montenegro: its People and their History. 8. London, 1877.  
*Frilley* (G.) and *Wlahovitz* (Ivan), Le Monténégro Contemporain. Paris.  
*Kohl* (J. Geo.), Reise nach Montenegro. 2 vols. 8. Dresden, 1851.  
*Kovalevsky* (Egor Petrovich), Montenegro and the Slavonic Countries. (Russia.) 8. St. Petersburg, 1872.  
*Krasinski* (Walerjan Skorobohaty), Montenegro and the Slavonians of Turkey. 8. London, 1853.  
*Neiaehaur* (H.), Die Südslawen und deren Länder. 8. Leipzig, 1851.  
*Schwarz* (Dr. B.), Montenegro, Schilderung einer Reise durch das Innere nebst Entwurf einer Geographie des Landes.  
*Sestak* (J. F.) and *Scherbs* (F.), Militärische Beschreibung des Paschaliks Herzegovina und des Fürstenthums Cernagora. 8. Wien, 1862.  
*Strangford* (Viscountess), The Eastern Shores of the Adriatic in 1863, with a visit to Montenegro. 8. London, 1864.  
*Mamier*, Lettres sur l'Adriatique et le Monténégro.  
*Lenormant*, Turcs et Monténégrins.  
*Yriarte* (Ch.), Les Bords de l'Adriatique et le Monténégro.  
*D'Avril* (Baron), La France au Monténégro.

## NETHERLANDS.

(KONINKRIJK DER NEDERLANDEN.)

### Reigning King.

**Willem III.**, born February 19, 1817, the eldest son of King Willem II., and of Princess Anna Paulowna, daughter of Emperor Paul I. of Russia; educated by private tutors, and at the University of Leyden; succeeded to the throne, at the death of his father, March 17, 1849. Married, June 18, 1839, to Princess *Sophie*, born June 17, 1818, the second daughter of King Wilhelm I. of Württemberg; widower June 3, 1877. Married, in second nuptials, Jan. 7, 1879, to Queen *Emma*, born August 2, 1858, daughter of Prince George Victor of Waldeck. (See page 177.)

### *Daughter of the King.*

Princess *Wilhelmina*, offspring of the second marriage, born August 31, 1880.

### *Sister of the King.*

Princess *Sophie*, born April 8, 1824; married, Oct. 8, 1842, to Grand-duke Karl Alexander of Saxe-Weimar, born June 24, 1818.

The royal family of the Netherlands, known as the House of Orange, descend from a German Count Walram, who lived in the eleventh century. Through the marriage of Count Engelbrecht, of the branch of Otto, Count of Nassau, with Jane of Polanen, in 1404, the family acquired the barony of Breda, and thereby became settled in the Netherlands. The alliance with another heiress, only sister of the childless Prince of Orange and Count of Châlons, brought to the house a rich province in the south of France; and a third matrimonial union, that of Prince Willem III. of Orange with a daughter of King James II., led to the transfer of the crown of Great Britain to that prince. Previous to this period, the members of the family had acquired great influence in the Republic of the Netherlands under the name of 'stadtholders,' or governors. The dignity was formally declared to be hereditary in 1747, in Willem IV.; but his successor, Willem V., had to fly to England, in 1795, at the invasion of the French republican army. The family did not return till November

1813, when the fate of the republic, released from French supremacy, was under discussion at the Congress of Vienna. After various diplomatic negotiations, the Belgian provinces, subject before the French revolution to the House of Austria, were ordered by the Congress to be annexed to the territory of the republic, and the whole to be erected into a kingdom with the son of the last Stadtholder, Willem V., as hereditary sovereign. In consequence, the latter was proclaimed King of the Netherlands at the Hague on the 16th of March, 1815, and recognised as sovereign by all the Powers of Europe. The established union between the northern and southern provinces of the Netherlands was dissolved by the Belgian revolution of 1830, and their political relations were not readjusted until the signing of the Treaty of London, April 19, 1839, which constituted Belgium an independent kingdom. King Willem I. abdicated in 1840, making over the crown to his son Willem II., who, after a reign of nine years, left it to his heir, the present sovereign of the Netherlands.

King Willem II. had a civil list of 1,000,000 guilders, or 83,333*l.*; but the amount was reduced to 600,000 guilders, or 50,000*l.*, at the commencement of the reign of the present king. There is also a large revenue from domains. There is in addition an allowance of 150,000 guilders, or 12,500*l.*, for the members of the royal family and the maintenance of the Court. The latter sum is divided at present in the manner that the heir-apparent has 100,000 guilders, or 8,333*l.*; and the remaining 50,000 guilders, or 4,166*l.*, are given as a subsidy for the maintenance of the royal palaces. The family of Orange are, besides, in the possession of a very large private fortune, acquired, in greater part by King Willem I., in the prosecution of vast enterprises, tending to raise the commerce of the Netherlands.

The House of Orange has given the following Sovereigns to the Netherlands since its reconstruction as a kingdom by the Congress of Vienna:—

Willem I.	.	.	.	.	.	1815
Willem II.	.	.	.	.	.	1840
Willem III.	.	.	.	.	.	1849

### Constitution and Government.

The first constitution after its reconstruction as a kingdom was given to the Netherlands in 1815, and was revised in 1848 and in 1887. According to those charters the Netherlands form a constitutional and hereditary monarchy. The royal succession is in the direct male line in the order of primogeniture; in default of

male heirs, the female line ascends to the throne. In default of a legal heir, the successor to the throne is designated by the King, with the consent of a joint meeting of both the Houses of Parliament (each containing twice the usual number of members), and by this assembly alone if the case occurs after the King's death. The age of majority of the King is 18 years. During his minority the royal power is vested in a Regent, designated by law, or in some cases by the State Council.

The executive power of the State belongs exclusively to the Sovereign, while the whole legislative authority rests conjointly in the King and Parliament, the latter—called the States-General—consisting of two Chambers. The upper or First Chamber is composed of 50 members, elected by the Provincial States or assembly from among the most highly assessed inhabitants of the eleven provinces, or from among some high and important functionaries, mentioned by bill. The Second Chamber of the States-General numbers 100 deputies, and is elected directly from among all the male citizens who are 30 years of age and are not deprived by judicial sentence of their eligibility or the administration and the disposal of their property. Voters are all male citizens, 23 years of age, who have paid either a ground-tax of at least 10 guilders, or a direct tax (personal) to an amount higher than the sum which gives partial or entire exemption from taxation, and which varies according to population. The total number of electors, according to the new Constitution, is 290,000, which gives 1 voter in about 15 persons. The members of the Second Chamber receive an annual allowance of 2,000 guilders (166*l.*), besides travelling expenses. They are elected for 4 years and retire in a body, whereas the First Chamber is elected for 9 years, and every three years one-third retire by rotation. The King has the power to dissolve both Chambers of Parliament or one of them, being bound only to order new elections within 40 days, and to convoke the new meeting within two months.

The Government and the Second Chamber only have the right of introducing new bills; the functions of the Upper Chamber being restricted to approving or rejecting them, without the right of inserting amendments. The meetings of both Chambers are public, though each of them, by the decision of the majority, may form itself into a private committee. The ministers can attend at the meetings of both Chambers, but they have only a deliberative voice, unless they are members. Alterations in the constitution can be made only by a bill declaring that there is reason for introducing those alterations, followed by a dissolution of the Chambers and a second confirmation by the new States-General by two-thirds



of the votes. Unless it is explicitly declared, the laws concern only the realm in Europe and not the colonies.

The executive authority is, under the Sovereign, exercised by a responsible Council of Ministers. There are eight heads of departments in the Ministerial Council, namely:—

1. The Minister of the Interior and President of the Council of Ministers.—Dr. A. E. *Baron Mackay*; appointed April 20, 1888.

2. The Minister of Foreign Affairs.—Jonkheer C. *Hartsen*; appointed April 20, 1888.

3. The Minister of Finance.—Jonkheer Dr. K. A. *Godin de Beaufort*; appointed April 20, 1888.

4. The Minister of Justice.—Jonkheer Dr. G. L. M. K. *Ruijs van Beerenbroek*; appointed April 20, 1888.

5. The Minister of the Colonies.—Dr. L. W. C. *Keuchenius*; appointed April 20, 1888.

6. The Minister of Marine.—H. *Dijserinck*; appointed April 20, 1888.

7. The Minister of War.—J. W. *Bergansius*; appointed April 20, 1888.

8. The Minister of Public Works and Commerce (Waterstaat).—J. P. *Havelaar*; appointed April 20, 1888.

Each of the above ministers has an annual salary of 12,000 guilders, or 1,000*l.*

There is a State Council—'Raad van State'—of 14 members, of which the Sovereign is president, and which is to be consulted on all legislative and a great number of executive matters.

Justice is administered by the High Court of the Netherlands (Cour de Cassation), by five courts of justice, by 23 district tribunals, and by the various cantonal courts; trial by jury is unknown in Holland.

### Church and Education.

According to the terms of the Constitution, entire liberty of conscience and complete social equality are granted to the members of all religious confessions. The royal family, and a majority of the inhabitants, belong to the Reformed Church. In the last census returns (1879) the number of Protestants is given at 2,469,814; of Roman Catholics, 1,439,137; Old Catholics, 6,251; of divers other Christian denominations, or of unknown creed, 15,739; and of Jews, 81,693. The government of the Reformed Church is Presbyterian; while the Roman Catholics are under an archbishop, of Utrecht, and four bishops, of Haarlem, Breda, Roermond, and Hertogenbosch. The salaries of several British Presbyterian ministers, settled in the Netherlands, and whose churches are incorporated with the Dutch Reformed Church, are paid out of the public funds. For Protestant

Churches the sum of 115,652*l.* is set down in the budget of 1889; for Roman Catholics, 48,024*l.*; and for Jews, 1,065*l.*

Education is spreading throughout the kingdom. It is calculated that among the strictly rural population of the kingdom, one-fifth of the grown-up men, and one-fourth of the women, can neither read nor write. In 1887, of the conscripts called out, 8·5 per cent. could neither read nor write, the percentage being highest in North Brabant, where it was 16·8. However, the education of the rising generation is provided for by a Primary Instruction Law, passed in 1857, supplemented, with important alterations tending to extend national education, by another law, passed August 18, 1878. Under the regulations of the latter Act, the cost of primary instruction is borne jointly by the State and the communes, the State being responsible for 30 per cent., and the communes for 70 per cent. of the total expenditure. This division is modified by the Act of July 11, 1884, which restricts the contribution of the State. According to Government returns for 1886, there are 2,932 public elementary schools, with 12,605 teachers, and 1,192 private schools, with 4,644 teachers. Of the private schools 1,127 are not subsidised. At the same date, the pupils in the public schools numbered 444,678, and the pupils in the private schools 171,993. There are 73 public middle-class schools, with 6,588 pupils, and 29 additional 'Latin schools and gymnasias,' with 2,316 pupils; besides special secondary day and evening schools, private middle-class schools, and technical schools of various kinds. There are four universities, at Leyden, Groningen, Utrecht, and Amsterdam, with 2,237 students in 1887, and a polytechnic institution at Delft, with 303 pupils. The ecclesiastical training schools comprise five Roman Catholic and three Protestant seminaries. There were besides 1,043 public and private infant schools, with 109,676 pupils, in 1885. In 1880, Government spent 185,264*l.* on primary education; in 1882, 503,813*l.*; in 1883, 551,958*l.*; in 1884, 490,472*l.*; in 1885, 308,842*l.*; and in 1886, 331,220*l.* In 1881 the communes expended 461,143*l.*; in 1883, 700,240*l.*; in 1884, 622,352*l.*; in 1885, 616,753*l.*; and in 1886, 623,124*l.* Besides this 89,798*l.* were spent on normal schools in 1881; 108,325*l.* in 1883; 105,215*l.* in 1884; in 1885, 104,984*l.*; and in 1886, 107,301*l.*

### Revenue and Expenditure.

The national revenue is derived mainly from excise duties, chief among them those on spirits, from direct taxes, on land and assessed, and from indirect taxes. The following table exhibits the revenue and expenditure of the kingdom in each of the years from 1878 to 1887:—

Years	Revenue		Expenditure	
	Guilders	£	Guilders	£
1878	102,124,621	8,510,385	115,896,889	9,658,074
1879	104,703,170	8,725,264	115,291,264	9,607,605
1880	115,511,057	9,625,921	113,050,611	9,420,884
1881	111,604,717	9,300,393	123,651,579	10,304,298
1882	114,915,066	9,576,255	129,897,877	10,824,823
1883	112,605,808	9,383,817	137,581,877	11,465,156
1884	113,940,078	9,495,006	133,244,805	11,103,734
1885	116,038,792	9,669,899	122,158,337	10,179,861
1886	118,140,652	9,845,054	124,427,560	10,368,963
1887	118,790,368	9,899,197	123,044,625	10,253,719

The budget estimates of revenue and expenditure for the year 1889 were as follows:—

Sources of Revenue	1889	Branches of Expenditure	1889
	Guilders		Guilders
Direct taxes:—		Civil list . . . . .	650,000
Land tax . . . . .	11,842,175	Legislative body and	
Personal . . . . .	11,010,000	Royal cabinet . . . . .	647,182
Patents . . . . .	4,348,800	Department of Foreign	
Excise duties . . . . .	43,250,000	Affairs . . . . .	713,312
Indirect taxes . . . . .	22,502,000	Department of Justice .	5,107,391
Import duties . . . . .	5,010,500	"  "  Interior . . . . .	10,054,129
Tax on gold and silver .	231,100	"  "  Marine . . . . .	14,290,556
Domains . . . . .	2,700,000	"  "  Finance . . . . .	23,523,080
Post Office . . . . .	6,550,000	"  "  War . . . . .	20,668,688
Telegraph service . . . .	1,210,000	"  "  Public	
State lottery . . . . .	661,475	Works, &c. . . . .	23,146,214
Shooting and fishing		Department of Colonies	1,197,270
licences . . . . .	144,000	Public debt . . . . .	33,509,564
Pilot dues . . . . .	1,200,000	Contingencies . . . . .	50,000
Dues on mines . . . . .	2,720		
State railways . . . . .	2,560,000		
Miscellaneous receipts .	7,380,195		
Total revenue . . . . .	120,602,965	Total expenditure . . . .	133,557,387
	£10,050,247		£11,129,782

It will be seen from the above tables that there has been recently considerable deficits in the finances of the Netherlands. These deficits, partly caused by expenditure on public works, are always adjusted by loan.

The expenditure of the 'Department for the Colonies,' entered in the budget estimates, only refers to the central administration. There is a separate budget for the great colonial possessions in the East Indies, voted as such by the States-General. The financial estimates

for the year 1889 calculated the total revenue at 127,792,204 guilders, or 10,649,350*l.*, with an expenditure of 136,179,214 guilders, or 11,348,268*l.* The expenditure of 1889 was distributed between the colonies and the mother-country in the following proportions:—

	Guilders
Administrative and other expenses in the colonies.	. 113,639,135
Home government expenditure . . . . .	. 22,540,079
Total expenditure . . . . .	. 136,179,214 £11,348,268

See under *Dutch East Indies*, in Part II. of the STATESMAN'S YEAR-BOOK.

It will be seen from the preceding budget estimates for the kingdom of the Netherlands that the largest branch of expenditure is that for the national debt. In the budget for 1889 the national debt is given as follows:—

Funded Debt	Nominal Capital	Annual Interest
	Guilders	Guilders
2½ per cent. debt . . . . .	630,567,200	15,764,180
3 per cent. ditto . . . . .	94,642,850	2,839,285
3½ per cent. redeemable ditto . . . . .	8,769,000	306,915
3½ per cent. debt of 1886 . . . . .	344,220,400	12,049,714
Total . . . . .	1,078,199,450	30,960,094
Floating debt . . . . .	—	100,000
Annuities . . . . .	—	58,669
Paper money . . . . .	15,000,000	—
Sinking fund . . . . .	—	2,390,800
Total debt . . . . .	1,093,199,450 £91,099,954	33,509,563 £2,792,464

The various provinces and communes have their own separate budgets, the total provincial expenditure in 1888 being 5,842,000 guilders, or 486,833*l.*; the special communal expenses in 1886 amounted to 110,175,000 guilders, or 9,181,250*l.*, half of which is covered by direct taxation.

Among direct taxes for the national revenue that on land and buildings is the most important, estimated to yield 986,848*l.* in 1889, and next the personal tax (on incomes, doors, windows, servants, &c.), estimated at 917,500*l.* in 1889. The rateable annual value of buildings was given at 7,757,333*l.* in 1887, and of land 3,869,917*l.* The total debt amounts to 20*l.* 9*s.* per head, and the annual charge (1889) to 12*s.* 6½*d.* The total exports amount to about 18*l.* 10*s.* per head.

### Army and Navy.

The army of the Netherlands, which was reorganised partly on the system of Germany, in 1881, is formed partly by conscription and partly by enlistment, the volunteers forming the stock, but not the majority of the troops. The men drawn by conscription, at the age of nineteen, have to serve, nominally, five years; but really only for twelve months, meeting afterwards for six weeks annually for practice, during four years. Besides the regular army, there exists a militia—'schutteryen'—mainly for internal defence, divided into two classes. The first, the 'active militia' (dienstdoende), exists in communes of 2,500 inhabitants and more; in the others there is a 'resting' (rustende) militia. All men from 25 to 30 belong to the militia, from 30 to 35 to the reserve. The militia is subdivided into three parts (bans): (1) the unmarried men and widowers without children; (2) the married men and widowers with few children who are supposed not to be absolutely necessary for their family or the exercise of their profession; (3) the married men and widowers with children belonging to the militia. The militia numbers 2 per cent. of the population. Besides this there is the 'landstorm,' consisting of all capable of bearing arms, and the 'Society of Sharpshooters,' corresponding somewhat to the English 'Volunteers.'

The regular army on footing of war consists of 36,912 infantry, 2,610 cavalry, 1,526 engineers, 13,619 artillery, 375 mounted police (maréchaussée); in all, about 55,000 men, including officers and special services. Included in the infantry are 1 regiment of guards and 8 regiments of the line; there are 3 regiments of cavalry, 1 battalion of sappers and miners, 3 regiments of field artillery, 4 of fortress artillery, 1 corps of light-horse artillery, 1 corps of pontonniers, and 1 corps of torpedists.

The army of the Netherlands in the Dutch East Indies in 1887 numbered 33,692 officers and men. It comprised 16,009 Europeans and 17,683 natives. The European troops consist of natives of various countries recruited by voluntary enlistment. No portion of the regular army of the Netherlands is allowed to be sent on Colonial service; but individual soldiers may enlist by permission of their commanding officers, and thence form the nucleus of the army of the Dutch East Indies. There are besides small garrisons, altogether about 800 officers and men, in the Dutch West Indies, besides several companies of volunteers, and also some civic guards and armed Indian corps.

The navy of the Netherlands was composed, in January 1888—

(a) For coast service:

4 turret-ships with ram bows; 2 armoured monitors with

ram bows, first-class, and 5 ditto second-class; 5 armoured monitors, second-class; 5 armoured gunboats for river service; 16 first-class and 14 second-class gunboats; 1 steel gunboat; 6 first-class completed torpedo-boats, and 4 in building; and 20 second-class torpedo-boats.

(b) For general service:

2 turret-ships with ram bows, 6 frigate-built cruisers, 2 corvettes, 1 sloop, 4 gun-vessels, 1 paddle-wheel steamer, and 1 sailing-vessel.

(c) Guard- and training-ships:

4 guard-ships and 15 training and school ships.

(d) For service in the East Indies:

2 guard-ships, 7 paddle-wheel steamers, 15 gun-vessels; 3 surveying vessels, and 1 first-class torpedo boat.

The following is a tabular list of the armour-clad ships, the columns of the table exhibiting, after the name of each ship, first, the armour thickness at the water-line; secondly, the number and calibre of guns; thirdly, the indicated horse-power of the engines; and fourthly, the tonnage, that is, the displacement in tons:—

Names of Ironclads	Armour thickness at water-line	Guns		Indicated horse-power	Displacement, or tonnage
		Number	Species*		
<i>First-class:—</i>					
Koningder Nederlanden	8	{ 4 4	{ 28 12	4,500	5,400
Prins Hendrik . . .	4½	{ 4 4	{ 23 12		
Stier . . . . .	6	1	28	2,257	2,069
Schorpioen . . . .	6	1	28	2,225	2,175
Buffel . . . . .	6	1	28	2,000	2,198
Guinea . . . . .	6	1	28	2,000	2,378
<i>Second class:—</i>					
Draak . . . . .	8	2	28	807	2,156
Matador . . . . .	5½	2	28	691	1,935
Luipaard . . . . .	5½	1	28	680	1,525
Hijena . . . . .	5½	1	28	654	1,566
Panter . . . . .	5½	1	28	560	1,566
Haai . . . . .	5½	2	23	672	1,566
Wesp . . . . .	5½	1	28	744	1,566
Krokodil . . . . .	5½	1	28	630	1,530
Heiligerlee . . . .	5½	1	28	630	1,530
Tijger . . . . .	5½	1	28	684	1,414
Cerberus . . . . .	5½	1	28	617	1,530
Bloedhond . . . . .	5½	1	28	680	1,530

\* 1 gun of 28 centimetres = 27½ tons.

1 „ 23 „ = 12½ „  
1 „ 12 „ = 9 „

The largest ironclad of the navy, the *Koning der Nederlanden*, was built at the Government dockyard at Amsterdam, and launched in 1874. It is a double-turret ship, 268 feet in length, and nearly 50 feet in breadth, and armed with four 27-ton, and four 1 $\frac{1}{4}$ -ton guns. The armour-clad vessel the *Schorpioen*, constructed by the 'Société des Forges et Chantiers de la Méditerranée,' at Toulon, France, is 194 feet long, and 38 feet in extreme breadth, and has its armament of one 28-ton gun in a single turret. The *Guinea* is much like the *Schorpioen*; and also built on the same plan are the *Buffel* and the *Stier*, all of them with single turrets and ram bows; while the *Prins Hendrik der Nederlanden*, constructed at Birkenhead, is a double-turret ship.

The iron armour-clad ships of the second class, excepting the *Draak* and the *Matador*, are each 180 feet in length, and 44 feet in breadth, with a single turret.

The navy was officered, in 1887, by 3 vice-admirals, 3 rear-admirals ('schouten-bij-nacht'), 25 captains, 35 commanders, 299 first and second lieutenants, 94 midshipmen, besides engineers, surgeons, &c., and 5,789 sailors. The marine infantry, at the same date, consisted of 55 officers and 2,175 non-commissioned officers and privates. Both sailors and marines are recruited by enlistment, conscription being allowed, but not actually in force.

The Government of the Netherlands spends from two to three million florins annually (160,000*l.* to 250,000*l.*) in strengthening its various means of defence. The Netherlands have some small fortresses and a great many forts connected with each other, which would serve, with the aid of inundations, to defend the interior of the country, while most of the routes from the coast are fortified.

### Area and Population.

The Netherlands, since the separation of Belgium, consists of eleven provinces. Connected with the kingdom in the person of the sovereign, though possessed of a separate administration, is the Grand Duchy of Luxemburg, included from 1815 to 1866 in the dissolved Germanic Confederation.

The King of the Netherlands is Grand-Duke of Luxemburg, and nominates the Government. There is a Chamber of Deputies in the Grand Duchy of 42 members, elected directly by the Cantons for six years. By the Treaty of London, 1867, Luxemburg is declared neutral territory. It has an area of 998 square miles, and a population (Dec. 1, 1885) of 213,283, of whom 211,077 were Catholics. The chief town, Luxemburg, has 17,964 inhabitants. In the budget estimates for 1887 the gross revenue is set down

at 8,007,100 francs, and the expenditure at 7,298,185 francs. There is a debt of about 16,170,000 francs, contracted mainly for the construction of railways. For commercial purposes Luxemburg is included in the German Zollverein. There are 320 miles of railway, and 1,653 miles of telegraph lines.

A census of the Netherlands is taken every ten years. The last decennial census of December 31, 1879, gave the area at 32,972 square kilomètres, or 12,648 English square miles, with a population of 4,012,693, comprising 1,983,164 males and 2,029,529 females. The following table shows the area and population of each of the eleven provinces of the kingdom at the census of December 31, 1879, with the estimate for December 31, 1886 :—

Provinces	Area : English square miles	Population	
		Dec. 31, 1879	Dec. 31, 1887
North Brabant . . .	1,980	466,497	505,380
Guelderland . . .	1,965	466,805	507,529
South Holland . . .	1,166	803,530	927,209
North Holland . . .	1,070	679,990	803,460
Zealand . . . . .	690	188,635	200,602
Utrecht . . . . .	534	191,679	215,958
Friesland . . . . .	1,282	329,877	337,591
Overyssel . . . . .	1,291	274,136	293,056
Groningen . . . . .	790	253,246	273,524
Drenthe . . . . .	1,030	118,845	129,153
Limburg . . . . .	850	239,453	257,408
Total . . . . .	12,648	4,012,693	4,450,870

The population in 1829 was 2,613,487; in 1839, 2,860,559; in 1849, 3,056,879; in 1859, 3,309,128; in 1869, 3,579,529; the increase of each year, compared with the preceding, is, in 1879, 1·4; in 1880, 0·6; in 1881, 1·3; in 1882, 1·4; in 1883, 1·2; in 1884, 1·3; in 1885, 1·4; in 1886, 1·3; in 1887, 1·4; total 1879–1887, 10·9. In 1887 there were 2,204,259 males and 2,246,611 females in Holland, and the average density of the population was 352 per square mile, being greatest in South Holland, where it was 795 per square mile, and nearly the same in North Holland, the population there, however, being mostly concentrated in towns.

The table next page gives the total number of births, deaths, and marriages, with the surplus of births over deaths, in each of the ten years from 1878 to 1887.

Excluding the still-born, there were 4,811 illegitimate children born, or 3·22 per cent. of the whole living births.



Years	Births	Deaths	Marriages	Surplus of births over deaths	Still-born
1878	142,746	90,739	30,710	52,007	7,747
1879	147,014	90,024	30,655	56,990	8,075
1880	143,855	95,281	30,349	48,574	7,525
1881	142,969	87,726	29,849	55,243	7,721
1882	146,454	85,950	29,565	60,504	7,446
1883	144,102	91,656	29,815	52,446	7,677
1884	148,480	94,413	30,528	54,067	7,600
1885	148,028	90,304	29,894	57,724	7,792
1886	150,851	95,239	30,298	55,612	7,807
1887	149,157	87,093	30,924	62,064	7,749

At the census of 1879 there were 68,971 persons of foreign birth living in the Netherlands, 42,026 of them being Germans, 18,816 Belgians, 1,614 English, and 6,515 from other countries. Emigration has not increased in recent years. In 1882 the number of Dutch emigrants was 7,304; in 1883, 4,855; in 1884, 3,729; in 1885, 2,146; in 1886, 2,024; and in 1887, 5,018, most of whom went to North America.

In the first 8 months of 1886 there were 453 persons accused before the courts of justice, and 456 convicted of serious crimes. Before the district tribunals 19,371 persons were accused, and 17,262 sentenced; 4,062 of them to fines. There is no poor-law or poor-rate in the Netherlands, but mendicity is treated as a crime. The communes grant small subsidies for poor relief, but this is largely effected by the religious bodies and organised private charity. The total number of poor relieved temporarily during the year 1885 was 211,520, or 4·7 per cent. of the total population.

The Netherlands possess a comparatively large town population. On January 1, 1888, the following towns had populations of above 25,000 inhabitants, namely:—

Amsterdam . . . . .	390,016	Tilburg . . . . .	32,451
Rotterdam . . . . .	193,658	Maestricht . . . . .	31,621
The Hague ('s Gravenhage)	149,447	Leeuwarde . . . . .	29,413
Utrecht . . . . .	81,398	Dordrecht . . . . .	31,067
Groningen . . . . .	53,050	Nimeguen . . . . .	31,113
Arnhem . . . . .	48,297	Delft . . . . .	27,591
Haarlem . . . . .	49,713	Bois-le-Duc . . . . .	26,359
Leiden . . . . .	46,079		

In the provinces of North and South Holland the population of the towns is considerably larger than that of the country districts.

### Trade and Industry.

The foreign commerce of the Netherlands, classified, like that of Belgium and France, into 'general and special,' is chiefly carried on with two countries, Germany and Great Britain. No official

returns are kept of the value of the general commerce, but only of the weight of the goods. The growth of the total commerce of the Netherlands may be seen from the fact that in 1872 the total imports were estimated at 6,451 million kilogrammes, and exports 2,955 millions; while in 1887, the former were 12,558 million kilogrammes, and the latter 6,869 millions, exclusive of goods in transit.

The following are the estimates of the imports for home consumption and the exports of home produce for the five years 1883-87 :—

Years	Total Imports		Total Exports	
	Guilders	£	Guilders	£
1883	1,072,000,000	89,333,333	684,000,000	57,000,000
1884	1,128,000,000	94,000,000	841,000,000	70,083,333
1885	1,091,500,000	90,958,333	891,000,000	74,250,000
1886	1,102,700,000	91,891,666	994,200,000	82,850,000
1887	1,137,000,000	94,750,000	991,600,000	82,630,000

The following are the values of the leading articles of import and export in 1887 :—

	Imports	Exports
	Guilders	Guilders
Iron and steel of all kinds . . . . .	141,955,000	106,424,000
Textiles, raw and manufactured . . . . .	109,379,000	107,438,000
Cereals and flour . . . . .	169,504,000	94,857,000
Coal . . . . .	36,498,000	1,540,000
Rice . . . . .	35,545,000	11,536,000
Mineral oil . . . . .	22,532,000	415,000
Coffee . . . . .	41,504,000	25,332,000
Butter . . . . .	5,069,000	62,380,000
Cheese . . . . .	87,000	10,687,000
Drugs . . . . .	110,352,000	91,709,000
Gold and silver . . . . .	3,515,000	119,000
Vegetables . . . . .	687,000	19,682,000
Wood . . . . .	20,347,000	8,842,000
Skins . . . . .	19,321,000	27,632,000
Indigo . . . . .	8,114,000	7,513,000
Copper . . . . .	24,895,000	8,654,000
Paper . . . . .	2,821,000	11,652,000
Soot, grease, tallow . . . . .	36,302,000	5,508,000
Saltpetre . . . . .	12,931,000	9,640,000
Zinc . . . . .	10,567,000	8,507,000
Tobacco . . . . .	7,854,000	3,354,000
Tin . . . . .	9,942,000	8,965,000
Colours (painters' wares) . . . . .	11,755,000	1,200,000
Flax . . . . .	878,000	15,418,000
Seeds (colza, linseed, &c.) . . . . .	19,510,000	5,265,000
Various . . . . .	275,136,000	347,331,000
Total . . . . .	1,137,000,000	991,600,000

The following table shows the value of the trade with the principal countries in 1887:—

Imports from	1886		Exports to	1886	
	Guilders Millions	Per cent.		Guilders Millions	Per cent.
Prussia . . .	278·4	24·5	Prussia . . .	404·7	40·8
Great Britain .	246·3	21·7	Great Britain .	292·6	29·5
Belgium . . .	160·5	14·1	Belgium . . .	130·5	13·2
Russia . . .	95·0	8·4	Dutch E. Indies	41·2	4·2
Dutch E. Indies	114·2	10·0	America . . .	49·1	5·0
America . . .	79·1	7·0	Italy . . .	10·3	1·0
British India .	30·0	2·6	Hamburg . . .	14·5	1·5
France . . .	17·1	1·5	Russia . . .	3·4	0·4
Hamburg . . .	20·6	1·8	Spain . . .	0·4	—
Other countries . . . .		91·6	Other countries . . . .		95·5
		8·4			4·5

The total value of the exports from the Netherlands to Great Britain, and of the imports of British and Irish produce into the Netherlands, in each of the five years 1883 to 1887, is shown in the subjoined table, according to the Board of Trade returns:—

Years	Exports from the Netherlands to Great Britain	Imports of British Home Produce into the Netherlands
	£	£
1883	25,115,586	9,506,246
1884	25,876,898	0,237,946
1885	25,009,582	18,878,080
1886	25,309,949	8,196,974
1887	25,327,277	8,186,212

The principal articles of export from the Netherlands to the United Kingdom in the year 1887 were: butter, 843,254*l.*; butterine, 3,556,880*l.*; live animals, principally oxen and sheep, 1,195,422*l.*; cheese, 883,977*l.*; gin, 46,118*l.*; sugar, 1,414,609*l.*; iron and steel goods, 748,009*l.*; woollen manufactures, 1,541,255*l.*; cotton manufactures, 487,837*l.*; leather and leather goods, 879,292*l.* Enumerated also as exports from the Netherlands to Great Britain, in the official returns, are silk manufactures of various kinds, chiefly stuffs and ribbons, of the value of 2,114,991*l.* in 1887, but these must be considered as principally goods in transit, coming from the Rhenish provinces of Prussia, seat of the German silk industry. The principal articles of British home produce imported into the Netherlands in the year 1887 were cotton goods, mainly yarn, of the value of

2,560,633*l.*; iron, wrought and unwrought, of the value of 609,159*l.*; woollen-yarn and manufactures, of the value of 1,446,284*l.*; and machinery, 354,005*l.* A considerable amount of these British imports are not for consumption in the Netherlands, but pass in transit to Germany.

The surface of the Netherlands is divided as follows, in hectares (1 hectare = 2·47 acres), in 1886: Uncultivated land, 711,095; water and morass, 135,362; dikes and roads, 44,357; untaxed land, 91,954; building land and houses, 36,830; cultivated land, 860,593; pasture, 1,135,096; gardens and orchards, 52,152; wood, 226,928.

The mean yield of the following products was, in 1886, per hectare: wheat, 22·7 hectolitres (hectolitre = 2·75 bushels); rye, 18·5; winter barley, 40·8; summer barley, 31·2; oats, 42·5; potatoes, 158; buckwheat, 14·6; beans, 23·6; peas, 20·2; rape seed, 21·8; flax, 507 kilogrammes; beets, 21,450; tobacco, 2,190; madder, 2,500. The total yield of grain crops proper in 1886 was 36,297,250 bushels.

In 1886 there were 81,489 proprietors and 52,915 farmers, making the former 60·6 per cent. and the latter 39·4 per cent. or 134,404 who possessed or farmed from 1 to 20 hectares land, and 13,275 proprietors and 12,280 farmers, making 51·9 per cent. and 48·1 per cent. of 25,555 who possessed or farmed more than 20 hectares.

In 1886 there were in the Netherlands 272,700 horses, 1,530,800 cattle, 802,700 sheep.

In 1887, 196 vessels were engaged in deep-sea fishing, and 268 in coast-fishing.

The following table shows the number of the vessels belonging to the mercantile navy in 1887:—

	Number	Tonnage
Sailing vessels . .	516	191,519
Steamers . . .	105	482,262
Total . . .	621	673,781

In 1887, 8,642 vessels of 4,758,657 tons entered, and 8,623 of 4,694,346 tons cleared, Dutch ports. Of the ships entered 3,746 of 2,351,943 tons were British.

In 1887 there were railways of a total length of 2,551 kilometres, or 1,584 English miles, open for traffic in the kingdom. The State owned 1,312 kilometres, or 815 English miles, and private companies the remainder. The total earnings of the various lines in the year 1885 were 25,319,000 guilders, and the total expenses

14,466,000 guilders, leaving a balance of 10,853,000 guilders, or 904,417*l.* The earnings of the State railways in 1885 were 11,876,000 guilders, and expenses 7,210,000 guilders, leaving a balance of 4,666,000 guilders, or 388,833*l.* The total outlay upon the State railways up to 1886 was 218,733,736 guilders, or 18,227,811*l.*

In 1887 the number of letters which passed through the post-office was 65,061,670 ; post-cards, 25,011,245 ; journals, and other printed matter, 76,230,071 ; samples, 2,574,032. The post-office did business to the amount of 31,744,386 guilders, or 2,645,365*l.*, in money-orders, in 1887 ; and the postal savings-bank (started in 1881) received 7,643,432 guilders, or 636,952*l.*, in deposits, till Dec. 31, 1887, the total deposits remaining at the end of the year being 11,152,726 guilders, or 929,394*l.*

The number of post-offices in 1887 was 1,235. The total income of the post-office in the year 1887 amounted to 5,771,099 guilders, or 480,925*l.*, and the expenditure to 4,378,366 guilders, or 364,861*l.*

The length of State telegraph lines on January 1, 1888, was 4,903 kilomètres, or 3,047 English miles, the length of wires 17,233 kilomètres, or 10,710 English miles, and the number of State offices 358. Besides these are 299 offices of private companies. In the year 1887 there were 3,703,024 paying telegrams carried. The receipts amounted to 1,176,146 guilders, or 98,012*l.*, and the ordinary expenses to 1,519,028 guilders, or 126,585*l.*

### Colonies.

The colonial possessions of the Netherlands embrace an area of 766,137 English square miles. The total population, according to the last returns, was 29,009,267, or more than six times as large as that of the mother country.

The table on next page gives the area and population of the various colonial possessions, divided into three groups: first, the possessions in Asia or the East Indies; secondly, the West India islands; and thirdly, the colony of Surinam, in South America.

The Netherlands claim the whole of New Guinea to 141° E. long.

Of the colonial possessions of the Netherlands, the East Indian are by far the most important.

Slavery ceased in the West Indian colonies on July 1, 1863. There were at this period 44,645 slaves, for all of whom the owners received compensation, the same amounting to 300 guilders, or 25*l.*, per individual, in Surinam, and to 200 guilders, or 16*l.* 13*s.*, in the rest of the colonies.

For a detailed account of the principal colonial possessions, the *Dutch East Indies*, see Part II. of the STATESMAN'S YEAR-BOOK.

Colonial Possessions	Area : English Square Miles	Population end of 1887
<b>1. East Indies :—</b>		
Java and Madura . . . . .	50,848	21,997,560
Island of Sumatra { Sumatra, West Coast . . . . .	46,200	1,190,254*
Sumatra, East Coast . . . . .	16,282	182,414†
Benkulen . . . . .	9,576	152,872†
Lampongs . . . . .	9,975	122,803*
Palembang . . . . .	61,152	633,396*
Atjeh . . . . .	6,370	543,450†
Riau-Lingga Archipelago . . . . .	17,325	95,024†
Banca . . . . .	4,977	74,716*
Billiton . . . . .	2,500	35,174*
Borneo, West Coast . . . . .	58,926	401,605†
Borneo, South and East Districts . . . . .	144,768	671,684†
Island of Celebes { Celebes . . . . .	45,150	392,934†
Menado . . . . .	26,600	443,370†
Molucca Islands . . . . .	42,420	370,248†
Timor Archipelago . . . . .	21,840	35,758*§
Bali and Lombok . . . . .	3,990	1,362,910†
New Guinea    . . . . .	150,755 ‡	200,000†
<b>Total, East Indies . . . . .</b>	<b>719,674</b>	<b>28,906,172§</b>
<b>2. West India Islands :—</b>		
Curaçao . . . . .	210	25,667
Aruba . . . . .	69	6,990
St. Martin . . . . .	17	4,198
Bonaire . . . . .	95	4,259
St. Eustache . . . . .	7	2,335
Saba . . . . .	5	2,505
<b>Total, West Indies . . . . .</b>	<b>403</b>	<b>45,954</b>
<b>3. Surinam . . . . .</b>	<b>46,060</b>	<b>57,141</b>
<b>Total Possessions . . . . .</b>	<b>766,137</b>	<b>29,009,267</b>

## Diplomatic Representatives.

### 1. OF THE NETHERLANDS IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Envoy and Minister.*—C. M. E. G. Count de Bylandt, accredited June 23, 1871.

*Secretary of Legation.*—W. F. A. Baron Gevers.

*Chancellor.*—J. Van den Berg.

\* Tolerably accurate. † Approximatively. ‡ Mere conjecture.

§ Without the non-Christianised natives.

|| New Guinea belongs to the residency of Ternate, Molucca Islands.

## 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN THE NETHERLANDS.

*Envoy and Minister.*—Sir Horace Rumbold, Bart., K.C.M.G., appointed February 1, 1888.

*Secretary.*—Henry Philip Fenton.

**Money, Weights, and Measures.**

The money, weights, and measures of the Netherlands, and the British equivalents, are :—

## MONEY.

The *Guilder*, or *Florin*, of 100 *Cents* = 1s. 8d., or 12 guilders to £1 sterling.

The money in general circulation is chiefly silver ; but a bill which passed the States-General in the session of 1875 ordered an unrestricted coinage of ten guilder pieces in gold.

## WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.

The Netherlands adopted the French metric system of weights and measures in 1820, retaining, however, old designations for the same. Much confusion having arisen therefrom, an Act was passed April 7, 1869, establishing from January 1, 1870, a series of new international names of weights and measures, with facultative use, during the first ten years, of the old denominations. The principal new names, together with the old designations, are :—

The <i>Kilogram</i> (Pond)	. . . =	2·205 lbs. avoirdupois.
„ <i>Meter</i> (El)	. . . =	3·281 imperial feet.
„ <i>Kilometer</i> (Mijl)	. . . =	1093 yards, or nearly 5 furlongs.
„ <i>Are</i> (Vierkante Roede)	. . . =	119·6 sq. yards, or 024·6 sq. acre.
„ <i>Hektare</i> (Bunder)	. . . =	2·47 acres.
„ <i>Stere</i> (Wisse)	. . . =	35·31 cubic feet.
„ <i>Liter</i> (Kan)	. . . =	1·76 imperial pints.
„ <i>Hektoliter</i> (Vat)	. . . =	22 imperial gallons, or 2·75 bushels.

All the other French metric denominations are adopted, with trifling changes in the new code of names.

**Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning the Netherlands.**

## 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Bijdragen tot de Algemeene Statistiek van Nederland. Jaargang 1888. 's Gravenhage.

Gerechtigde Statistiek van het Koninkrijk der Nederlanden. 's Gravenhage, 1887.

Staatsalmanak voor het Koninkrijk der Nederlanden. 1888. Met magtiging van de regering uit officiële opgaven zamengesteld. 's Gravenhage.

Statistiek van den loop der Bevolking van Nederland over 1887. 's Gravenhage.

Staatsbegrooting voor het dienstjaar 1889. 's Gravenhage.

Statistiek van den Handel en de Scheepvaart van het Koninkrijk der Nederlanden. 's Gravenhage, 1888.

Verzameling van Consulaire en andere Berigten en Verslagen over Nijverheid, Handel en Scheepvaart. Uitgegeven door het Ministerie van Buitenlandsche Zaken. Jaargang 1886. 4. 's Gravenhage, 1887.

Verslag van den Staat der Nederlandsche Zeevisscherijen over 1887. 4. 's Gravenhage.

Verslag van den Landbouw in Nederland over 1886, opgemaakt op last van den Minister van Handel en Nijverheid. 8. 's Gravenhage.

Verslag aan den Koning van de bevindingen en handelingen van het veertsenijkundig Staatstoezicht in 1887. 4. 's Gravenhage.

Verslag aan den Koning van de bevindingen en handelingen van het geneeskundig Staatstoezicht in 1885. 4. 's Gravenhage.

Report by Mr. Sidney Locock, Secretary of Legation, on land laws and landed property, dated The Hague, December 20, 1869; in 'Reports from H.M.'s Representatives respecting the Tenure of Land in the several Countries of Europe.' Part I. Fol. London, 1870.

Reports on the finances of the Netherlands in No. 243; trade of Amsterdam, No. 390; on commerce and agriculture of Dutch Guiana in No. 410 of 'Diplomatic and Consular Reports.' London, 1888.

Trade of the United Kingdom with the Netherlands; in 'Annual Statement of the Trade of the United Kingdom with Foreign Countries and British Possessions in the year 1887.' 4. Imp. 4. London, 1888.

## 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Algemeene Statistiek van Nederland. Uitgegeven door de Vereeniging voor de statistiek in Nederland. 8. Leiden, 1869-82.

*Heusden* (A. Van), Handboek der aardrykskunde, staatsinrigting, staatshuishouding en statistiek van het koninkrijk der Nederlanden. 8. Haarlem, 1877.

J<sup>u</sup>arcijfers over 1887 en vorige jaren, omtrent Bevolking, Landbouw, Handel, &c. Uitgegeven door de Vereeniging voor de Statistiek in Nederland. No. 7.

*Palgrave* (W. G.), Dutch Guiana. 8. London, 1876.

Staatkundig en staathuishoudkundig, Jaarboekje. Uitgegeven door de vereeniging voor de statistiek in Nederland. 8. Amsterdam.

Verslag van den handel, scheepvaart en nijverheid van Amsterdam, over het jaar 1887. 8. Amsterdam.

*Wood* (C. W.), Through Holland. 8. London, 1877.



## PORTUGAL.

(REINO DE PORTUGAL E ALGARVES.)

### Reigning King.

**Luis I.**, born Oct. 31, 1838, the son of the late Queen Maria II. and of the late Prince Ferdinand of Saxe-Coburg; succeeded his brother, King Pedro V., Nov. 11, 1861; married, Oct. 6, 1862, to Queen *Pia*, born Oct. 16, 1847, the youngest daughter of King Vittorio Emanuele of Italy.

### *Children of the King.*

I. Prince *Carlos*, Duke of Braganza, born September 28, 1863; married, May 22, 1886, Marie Amalie, daughter of Philippe Duc d'Orleans, Comte de Paris. Offspring: Louis Philippe, Prince of Beira, born March 21, 1887.

II. Prince *Affonso*, Duke of Oporto, born July 31, 1865.

### *Sister and Brother of the King.*

I. Princess *Antonia*, born Feb. 17, 1845; married, Sept. 12, 1861, to Prince Leopold of Hohenzollern-Sigmaringen, born Sept. 22, 1835. Offspring of the union are three sons:—1. Prince Wilhelm, born March 7, 1864. 2. Prince Ferdinand, born Aug. 24, 1865. 3. Prince Karl, born September 1, 1868.

II. Prince *Augustus*, Duke of Coimbra, born November 4, 1847.

### *Aunt of the King.*

Princess *Adelaide*, born April 3, 1831; married, Sept. 24, 1851, to Don Miguel, son of King João VI. of Portugal and of Princess Charlotte of Spain; widow, Nov. 14, 1866. Offspring of the union are six daughters and one son, Prince Miguel, born Sept. 19, 1853; married, Oct. 17, 1877, to Princess Elisabeth of Thurn und Taxis, born May 28, 1860.

The reigning dynasty of Portugal belongs to the House of Braganza, which dates from the commencement of the fifteenth century, at which period Affonso, an illegitimate son of King João, or John I., was created by his father Duke of Braganza and Lord of Guimaraens. When the old line of Portuguese kings, of the House of Avis, became extinct by the death of King Sebastian, and of his nominal successor, Henrique 'the Cardinal,' Philip II. of Spain took possession of the country, claiming it in virtue of his descent from a Portuguese princess; but in disregard of the fundamental law of the kingdom, passed by the Cortes of Lamego in 1139, which excluded all foreign princes from the succession. After bearing the Spanish

rule for more than half a century, the people of Portugal revolted, and proclaimed Don João, the then Duke of Braganza, as their king, he being the nearest heir to the throne, though of an illegitimate issue. The Duke thereupon assumed the name of João IV., to which Portuguese historians appended the title 'the Fortunate.' From this João, through many vicissitudes of family, the present rulers of Portugal are descended. For two centuries the members of the line of Braganza kept up the ancient blood alliances with the reigning house of Spain; but the custom was broken through by the late Queen Maria II., who, by a union with a Prince of Coburg, entered the great family of Teutonic Sovereigns. Luis I. is the second Sovereign of Portugal of the line of Braganza-Coburg.

Luis I. has a civil list of 365,000 milreis, or about 82,000*l.*; while his consort, Queen Pia, has a grant of 60,000 milreis, or 13,300*l.* The whole grants to the royal family amount to 571,000 milreis, or 126,888*l.*

The following is a list of the Sovereigns of Portugal since its conquest from the Moors:—

I. <i>House of Burgundy.</i>		A.D.			A.D.
Henri of Burgundy	.	1095	Philip III.	.	1590
Affonso I., 'the Conqueror'	.	1112	Philip IV.	.	1623
Sancho I., 'the Dexterous'	.	1185			
Affonso II., 'the Fat'	.	1211	IV. <i>House of Braganza.</i>		
Sancho II., 'Capel'	.	1223	Joan IV., 'the Fortunate'	.	1640
Affonso III.	.	1248	Affonso VI.	.	1656
Diniz, 'the Farmer'	.	1279	Pedro II.	.	1683
Affonso IV., 'the Brave'	.	1325	Joan V.	.	1706
Pedro, 'the Severe'	.	1357	José	.	1750
Ferdinando I., 'the Handsome'	1367		Maria I. and Pedro III.	.	1777
II. <i>House of Avis.</i>			Maria I.	.	1786
Joan I., 'the Great'	.	1385	Joan José, Regent	.	1796
Eduardo	.	1433	Joan VI.	.	1816
Affonso V., 'the African'	.	1438	Pedro IV.	.	1826
Joan II., 'the Perfect'	.	1481	Maria II.	.	1826
Manoel	.	1495	Miguel I.	.	1828
Joan III.	.	1521	Maria II., restored	.	1834
Sebastian 'the Desired'	.	1557	V. <i>House of Braganza-Coburg.</i>		
Enrique 'the Cardinal'	.	1578	Pedro V.	.	1853
III. <i>Interval of Submission to Spain.</i>			Luis I.	.	1861
Philip II.	.	1580			

The average reign of the thirty-five sovereigns of Portugal, from the ascension of the House of Burgundy, was twenty-two years.

### Constitution and Government.

The fundamental law of the kingdom is the 'Carta constitutional' granted by King Pedro IV., April 29, 1826, and altered by an additional Act, dated July 5, 1852. The crown is hereditary in the female as well as male line; but with preference of the male in case

of equal birthright. The Constitution recognises four powers in the State, the legislative, the executive, the judicial, and the 'moderating' authority, the last of which is vested in the Sovereign. There are two legislative Chambers, the 'Cámara dos Pares,' or House of Peers, and the 'Cámara dos Deputados,' or House of Commons, which are conjunctively called the Cortes Geraes. The law of July 24, 1885, abolishes hereditary peerages, though only by a very gradual process. The number of life peers appointed by the King will be 100, not including princes of the royal blood and the 12 bishops of the Continental dioceses. Until such time as the life peers are reduced to 100 in number, the King can only appoint 1 peer for every 3 vacancies that take place. Peers now living, and their immediate successors, will continue to enjoy the right of sitting in the Chamber of Peers. There will be 50 elective peers, who must be chosen from one of the classes from which the King, under the law of May 3, 1878, may select life peers. They must possess certain property qualifications, and be over 35 years of age. Five of these peers mentioned above are to be chosen indirectly by the University Coimbra and certain other Portuguese scientific bodies. The delegates to meet at Lisbon. The remaining 45 peers will likewise be chosen indirectly by the different administrative districts. The delegates for Lisbon will return 4 peers; those for Oporto, 3; those for the other districts, 2 each. The members of the second Chamber are chosen in direct election, by all citizens twenty-one years of age who can read or write, possessing a clear annual income of 22*l.*, and by heads of families; electors must register themselves. The deputies must have an income of at least 390 milreis, or 89*l.*, per annum; but lawyers, professors, physicians, or the graduates of any of the learned professions, need no property qualification. The number of electors was 863,280, or 18 per cent. of the total population, in 1883. Continental Portugal is divided into ninety-four electoral districts, which, with Madeira and the Azores, return 149 deputies, or 1 deputy to 30,540 people. Each deputy has a remuneration of about 10*s.* a day during the session. The annual session lasts three months, and fresh elections must take place at the end of every four years. In case of dissolution, a new Parliament must be called together immediately. The General Cortes meet and separate at specified periods, without the intervention of the Sovereign, and the latter has no veto on a law passed twice by both Houses.

The executive authority rests, under the Sovereign, in a responsible Cabinet, divided into seven departments, in charge of the following ministries appointed February 20, 1886:—

1. Presidency of the Council and Ministry of the Interior.—  
 Senhor Luciano de *Castro Corte Real*.

2. The Ministry of Justice.—Senhor F. A. *da Veiga Beirão*.
3. The Ministry of Public Works.—Senhor E. J. *Navarro*.
4. The Ministry of Finance.—Senhor M. *Cyryllode de Carvalho*.
5. The Ministry of Marine and the Colonies.—Senhor H. *de Barros Gomes*.
6. The Ministry of War.—Senhor José Joaquim *de Castro*.
7. Ministry of Foreign Affairs.—Senhor H. *de Barros Gomes*.

The Sovereign is permitted, in important cases, to take the advice of a Council of State, or Privy Council, consisting, when full, of thirteen ordinary and three extraordinary members, nominated for life. The leading ministers, past and present, generally form part of the Privy Council, which in 1884 numbered twelve members.

Justice is administered by means of a supreme tribunal, which sits in Lisbon and decides cases for the whole Portuguese dominions. Courts of 'Relação,' three in number (similar to the French 'Cour de Cassation'), at Lisbon, Oporto, and in the Azores; and Courts of first instance in all district towns.

### Religion and Education.

The Roman Catholic faith is the State religion; but all other forms of worship are tolerated. The Portuguese Church is under the special jurisdiction of a 'Patriarch' (of Lisbon), with extensive powers, two archbishops (Braga and Evora), and fourteen bishops (including the islands). The Patriarch of Lisbon is always a cardinal, and, to some extent, independent of the Holy See of Rome. Under the Patriarch are five home and five colonial bishops; under the Archbishop of Braga, who has the title of Primate, are six; and under the Archbishop of Evora three bishops. The total income of the upper hierarchy of the Church is calculated to amount to 300,000 milreis, or 66,666*l*. There are 3,979 parishes each under the charge of a presbitero, or incumbent. All the conventual establishments of Portugal were suppressed by decree of May 28, 1834, and their property confiscated for the benefit of the State. At that period there existed in the country 632 monasteries and 118 nunneries, with above 18,000 monks and nuns, and an annual income of nearly a million sterling. This revenue was applied to the redemption of the national debt; while a library of 30,000 volumes was set up at the former convent of San Francisco, at Lisbon, from the collections of books and manuscripts at the various monasteries. A few religious establishments are still permitted to exist; but their inmates are in a state of great poverty, and the buildings are gradually falling to ruin. The lower ranks of the priesthood are poorly educated, and their income scarcely removes them from the social sphere of the peasants and labouring classes. The number of Protestants in Portugal, mostly foreigners, does not exceed 500. They have chapels at Lisbon and Oporto.

According to official returns of the total population at the close of 1878 the number of illiterate inhabitants in Portugal and its islands is stated to be 3,751,774, or 82 per cent. of the total population, including, however, young children.

The superintendence of public instruction is under the management of a superior council of education, at the head of which is the Minister of the Interior. Public education is entirely free from the supervision and control of the Church. By a law enacted in 1844, it is compulsory on parents to send their children to a place of public instruction; but this prescription is far from being enforced, and only a very small fraction of the children of the middle and lower classes really attend school. The total school population in 1885 was 332,281. In 1885 there were 3,584 public primary schools with 177,372 pupils, and 1,774 private primary schools with 62,173 pupils, besides 175 night schools with 4,229 pupils. There were 22 lyceums, with 8,258 pupils, in 1885, besides numerous private middle-class schools. There is a polytechnic academy at Oporto, with 205 students in 1885; a polytechnic school with 86 students; an industrial and commercial school at Lisbon with 771 pupils; an industrial institute at Oporto with 531 pupils; medical schools at Lisbon and Oporto; an agricultural institute with 85 students. There is only one university in the kingdom, that of Coimbra, founded in 1290. It has five faculties, with 673 students in 1884-85. The clergy are educated in 22 establishments, where most of them receive gratuitous instruction.

The expenditure for public education in the budget of 1888-9 is 985,761 milreis.

### Revenue and Expenditure.

The following tables show the receipts from various sources and the ordinary and extraordinary expenditure of Portugal for the ten years 1877-78 to 1886-87:—

Years	Ordinary Receipts	Extraordinary Receipts, exclusive of Loans	Sums raised by Credit	Total
	Milreis	Milreis	Milreis	Milreis
1877-78	25,528,536	—	8,804,457	34,332,993
1878-79	27,607,417	6,817	6,983,865	34,598,099
1879-80	23,887,659	11,027	10,146,578	34,045,264
1880-81	25,997,223	58,221	8,359,628	34,415,072
1881-82	28,585,655	6,572	6,876,428	35,468,655
1882-83	28,126,549	2,933,320	2,496,357	33,556,226
1883-84	22,788,695	53,965	6,424,909	29,267,562
1884-85	31,113,990	202,582	8,237,959	39,554,531
1885-86	31,867,830	153,896	9,736,890	41,758,616
1886-87	34,735,860	1,770,550	7,853,638	44,360,048

Years	Ordinary Expenditure	Extraordinary Expenditure	Total
	Milreis	Milreis	Milreis
1877-78	27,367,034	6,965,959	34,332,993
1878-79	28,492,087	5,905,513	34,397,600
1879-80	29,803,910	4,241,354	34,045,264
1880-81	29,879,904	4,535,169	34,415,073
1881-82	31,457,065	4,011,491	35,468,656
1882-83	30,714,642	2,841,586	33,556,228
1883-84	31,703,017	4,564,546	36,267,563
1884-85	33,284,495	6,270,037	39,554,532
1885-86	34,571,948	7,168,669	41,740,617
1886-87	35,786,817	6,298,236	42,760,053

The rectified budget for 1887-8 gave the revenue at 37,283,719 milreis, the ordinary expenditure 38,019,199 milreis, and the extraordinary expenditure 2,840,089 milreis, the total deficit being 3,575,568 milreis. The following are the budget estimates for 1888-89:—

Revenue	Milreis	Expenditure	Milreis
Direct Taxes:—		Consolidated debt . . .	14,401,423
Property tax . . .	3,267,000	Amortisable „ . . .	2,663,464
Industrial tax . . .	1,181,500	Annuities, &c. . . .	13,230
Revenue and interest tax	419,000	Civil list. . . . .	491,000
Bank tax . . . . .	110,000	Cortes . . . . .	120,824
Tax on Government salaries . . . . .	169,050	Interest, &c., payable by Treasury . . . . .	3,063,106
House tax . . . . .	522,000	Expenses . . . . .	3,334,058
Other direct taxes . . .	791,450	Ministry of Interior . . .	2,114,538
Indirect Taxes:—		„ „ Justice, &c. . . .	693,797
Import duties (except tobacco and cereals) .	11,062,000	„ „ War . . . . .	4,759,150
Export, quarantine, &c., duties . . . . .	731,000	„ „ Marine and Colonies . . . . .	2,000,044
Tobacco . . . . .	4,266,500	Ministry of Foreign Affairs	
Cereals . . . . .	2,094,000	„ „ Public Works: . . .	383,024
Various Customs dues .	394,150	Railways . . . . .	773,021
Lisbon octroi . . . . .	1,890,000	Posts, telegraphs, light-houses . . . . .	981,015
Duty on wine . . . . .	1,083,000	Roads . . . . .	500,000
Other indirect taxes . .	338,000	Other public works . . .	706,480
Surtax sanctioned by law of 1882 . . . . .	514,000	Other expenses . . . . .	1,378,553
Railways . . . . .	1,408,500	Various . . . . .	48,513
Post and telegraphs . .	885,000	Total ordinary expenditure . . . . .	38,425,224
Domains and sundries .	1,126,609	Extraordinary expenditure . . . . .	1,768,053
Repayments, interests, &c.	2,221,048		
Total revenue . . . . .	38,273,740		40,193,277

The estimated deficit was consequently 151,484 milreis.

There has been no budget for the last thirty years without a deficit. Between 1877 and 1886 it was necessary to raise by loans, as will be seen on p. 391, sums amounting in the aggregate to 70,339,030 milreis (15,644,228*l.*).

The public debt of Portugal dates from the year 1796, when the first loan of 4,000,000 milreis, or about 900,000*l.*, was raised. Increasing very slowly at first, it was not till the year 1826 that another large sum was raised, namely, 35 millions of milreis, or 7,777,777*l.* The total debt rose gradually in the next thirty years, and at the end of 1856 had come to amount to 20,974,000*l.*, requiring an annual interest of 629,000*l.* The debt more than doubled in the next ten years, and at the end of 1866 amounted to 43,255,000*l.*, the annual interest being 1,297,000*l.* Since 1862 loans to the amount of over 60 millions sterling have been raised. The total charge for the public debt in 1888-89 is over 17,000,000 milreis.

On the budget for 1888-89 the debt of Portugal stood as follows:—261,989,866 milreis, 3 per cent. external bonds; 218,057,466 milreis, 3 per cent. internal bonds; 53,269,280 milreis, 5 per cent. bonds; a total of 533,316,612 milreis, or 118,514,802*l.* The funded debt of Portugal, per head of population, is nearly as large as that of the United Kingdom, the quota of debt for each inhabitant amounting to 24*l.*, and the annual share of interest to 14*s.* Besides the funded debt there is a floating debt, which in January 1888 stood at 16,513,032 milreis.

The interest on the public debt has remained frequently unpaid. Portions of the national debt have also been repudiated at various periods; among others the loan contracted by Don Miguel in 1832.

### Army and Navy.

The army of the kingdom is formed partly by conscription, and partly by voluntary enlistment. Its organisation is based on the law of June 23, 1864, modified by subsequent laws in 1868, 1869, 1875, 1877, 1884, and 1885. All young men of twenty-one years of age, with certain exceptions, are obliged to serve. The effective is fixed annually by the Cortes. By the law of 1884 the army consists of 24 regiments of infantry, 12 regiments of chasseurs, 10 regiments of cavalry, 3 regiments of mounted artillery, 1 brigade of mountain artillery, 1 regiment and 4 companies of garrison artillery, and 1 regiment of engineers. The duration of service is 12 years, 3 with the active army, 5 in the first, and 4 in the second reserve. The war effective is 125,000 officers and men, 12,700 horses and mules, and 264 guns. The strength of the army was

fixed for 1888–89 at 30,000 men of all ranks, including 218 officers, of whom, however, as many will be sent back to their homes as can be spared consistently with the requirements of the service. There were besides 3,305 horses and mules. The number of recruits for the same period for the army and navy was fixed at 13,000, besides 3,000 for the reserve, in order to increase the war-effective. There are maintained in the colonies 8,880 officers and men, besides native troops.

The navy of Portugal was composed as follows at the end of 1888. The steamers comprise—

1 ironclad, with a total of	3 guns, and of	3,200 horse-power.
6 corvettes, „ „	57 „ „	4,180 „ „
7 screw steamers, „ „	8 „ „	2,260 „ „
13 gun-boats, „ „	52 „ „	5,500 „ „
3 transports „ „	6 „ „	2,200 „ „
5 torpedo-boats* „ „	10 „ „	2,700 „ „

Total 35 steamers, . . . with 136 guns and of 19,840 horse-power.

There are, besides, 3 training ships, 1 customs gunboat, and 13 sailing-vessels.

The largest war-ship of the Portuguese navy is the ironclad corvette *Vasco de Gama*, built at the Thames Ironworks, Blackwall, and launched in December 1875. The *Vasco de Gama* has an unusually sharp prow for 'ramming.' The ship is plated with armour 8 and 9 inches thick, and carries two 21½-ton guns, one 4-ton, and two 40-pounder guns. Her displacement is 2,480 tons, horse-power 3,600, and speed about 13 knots. Two gunboats, the *Diego Cam* and the *Zambesi*, are being completed, three gunboats, the *Cacongo* and two others, are being built, and the *Massabi*, a screw steamer built by Messrs. Laird, was added in 1886.

The navy is officered by 1 vice-admiral, 11 rear-admirals, and 52 captains; 44 lieutenant-captains; 138 lieutenants, besides surgeons, engineers, &c.; and manned by 2,850 sailors in 1888.

The fortified places of Portugal are mostly in a state of decay; they are Elvas, Jerumenha, Campo Mayor, Marvao, Peniche, Nonsando, Almeida, and the forts of Lisbon; there are several naval harbours.

### Area and Population.

Continental Portugal is divided into six provinces and seventeen districts; in addition there are the Azores and Madeira, which are regarded as an integral part of the kingdom. The area, according to the latest official geodetic data, and population, according to the census of the 1st of January 1878, and an official estimate for 1881, are given in the table on next page.

\* Including 3 new first-class boats.



Provinces and Districts	Area	Population	
		1878	1881
Entre Minho-e-Douro:—			
Vianna do Castello . . . .	867	201,390	211,539
Braga . . . . .	1,058	319,464	336,248
Porto . . . . .	882	461,881	466,981
	2,807	982,735	1,014,768
Tras-os-Montes:—			
Villa Real . . . . .	1,718	224,628	225,090
Braganza . . . . .	575	168,651	171,586
	2,293	393,279	396,676
Beira:—			
Aneiro . . . . .	1,124	257,049	270,266
Vizeu . . . . .	1,920	371,571	387,208
Coimbra . . . . .	1,500	292,037	307,426
Guarda . . . . .	2,146	228,494	234,368
Castello Branco . . . . .	2,558	173,983	178,164
	9,248	1,323,134	1,377,432
Estremadura:—			
Leiria . . . . .	1,343	192,982	199,645
Santarem . . . . .	2,651	220,881	227,943
Lisbon . . . . .	2,882	498,059	518,884
	6,876	911,922	946,472
Alemtejo:—			
Portalegre . . . . .	2,484	101,126	105,247
Evora . . . . .	2,738	106,858	112,735
Beja . . . . .	4,209	142,119	149,187
	9,431	350,103	367,169
Algarve (Faro) . . . . .	1,873	199,142	204,037
Total Continent . . . . .	32,528	4,160,315	4,306,554
Islands.—			
Azores . . . . .	1,005	259,800	269,401
Madeira (Funchal) . . . . .	505	130,584	132,223
Total Islands . . . . .	1,510	390,384	401,624
Grand Total . . . . .	34,038	4,550,699	4,708,178

The population increased only 4.1 per cent. in the nine years from 1869 to 1878, or at the average rate of less than  $\frac{1}{2}$  per cent.

per annum. The increase between 1878 and 1881 was 3.40 per cent., or at the rate of 1.15 per cent. per annum. Of the total population, mainland and islands, in 1878, 2,175,829 were males, and 2,374,870 females. The average density in the mainland (1881) is 124 per square mile; it is greatest in province Minho, 358 per square mile; and least in Alemtejo, where it is only 39 per square mile. The only non-Portuguese element in the population of any consequence is the gipsies; there are about 3,000 negroes in the coast towns. The population in the north is mainly Galician; further south there has been considerable intermixture with Arabs, Jews, as also with French, English, Dutch, and Frisians.

Portugal had in 1878 two towns with a population of above 20,000—Lisbon, with 246,343; and Oporto, with 105,838 inhabitants; the population of Braga was 19,755; Loulé, 14,448; Coimbra, 13,369; Evora, 13,046; Funchal (Madeira), 19,752; Ponta Delgada (Azores), 17,635. The total urban population on the mainland in 1878 was 490,386, and rural, 3,669,929.

No complete returns of births, deaths, and marriages have been issued since 1875 (see YEAR-BOOK, 1886, p. 382). There are partial returns of births and deaths for 1885 for the districts of Vianna, Braga, Oporto, Evora, Beja, Faro (Algarve), Lisbon, Horta, Delgada, and Funchal, a population of about 2,300,000, or one-half of the total population. The total number of births in these districts in 1885 was 54,915, and deaths 37,801, giving a surplus of 17,114. In Lisbon the births numbered 4,983, and deaths 6,457, giving an excess of deaths of 1,474. The number of illegitimate births in these districts was 6,230, or 14 per cent. of the whole. In Lisbon they were one-third of the whole births, and in Oporto one-fourth. In Ponta Delgada the illegitimate births are only 5 per cent. of the whole, and in Funchal 4 per cent. In Oporto the death-rate is 37 per thousand, in Ponta Delgada 18, and in Vianna 19.

The number of emigrants from Portugal during the period 1866–80 was 169,883. The following are the statistics for 1881–85, showing destination of emigrants:—

Years	Asia	Africa	America	Oceania	Total
1881	10	362	14,265	—	14,637
1882	71	479	17,732	—	18,272
1883	7	438	17,850	956	19,251
1884	7	587	15,343	1,581	17,518
1885	18	858	11,853	424	13,153

Included in the above in 1885 were 2,826 emigrants from

the Azores, and 1,841 from Madeira. There were in addition 1,851 emigrants to other parts of Europe.

The number of cases before the Criminal Courts in 1881 was 11,594; of these 3,951 were acquitted, and 7,305 sentenced, or 1.6 per 1,000 of population. Only 338 were sentenced to penal servitude.

### Trade and Industry.

The commerce of Portugal has increased rapidly in recent years. During the 30 years ending 1881 the imports had nearly doubled, and the exports had increased 66 per cent. The following table shows the value of the general imports and exports for the five years 1883-87:—

Years	Imports	Exports
	Milreis	Milreis
1883	37,528,438	29,980,681
1884	39,380,556	28,376,116
1885	37,175,297	27,079,376
1886	42,832,128	31,629,181
1887	41,394,871	28,216,513

The following table shows the declared values of special imports and exports (merchandise) in 1887:—

	Imports	Exports
	Milreis	Milreis
Animals and animal products . . . . .	1,883,112	177,633
Wool and skins . . . . .	1,768,950	231,844
Silk . . . . .	1,163,487	29,072
Cotton . . . . .	3,335,590	95,690
Linen, &c. . . . .	856,029	15,026
Timber . . . . .	1,110,032	116,619
Mineral substances, glass, &c. . . . .	2,860,431	525,024
Metals . . . . .	2,409,747	155,803
Machinery, instruments, &c. . . . .	2,154,430	90,262
Alimentary substances . . . . .	11,676,634	14,542,076
Various products . . . . .	1,128,093	2,467,445
Various manufactures . . . . .	2,044,127	236,724
Merchandise free of duty . . . . .	4,346,327	2,556,627
Raw tobacco . . . . .	681,184	—
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>37,418,173</b>	<b>21,239,845</b>

The following table shows for 1887 the imports for consumption from and exports to the leading countries.

In addition to this goods re-exported were valued at 4,235 contos, and goods in transit 2,449 contos, in 1887. The value of

Countries	Imports	Exports
	Milreis	Milreis
Great Britain . . . . .	12,451,597	6,763,682
France . . . . .	4,958,549	4,818,046
United States . . . . .	5,307,038	615,791
Germany . . . . .	4,516,790	1,620,257
Spain . . . . .	2,265,436	1,210,304
Brazil . . . . .	1,875,221	3,686,172
Belgium . . . . .	1,522,320	494,530
Italy . . . . .	436,634	197,987
Sweden and Norway . . . . .	876,187	223,193
Portuguese possessions . . . . .	736,041	620,931

the imports for the first six months of 1888 was 16,812,000 milreis, as compared with 15,590,750 milreis in the corresponding period of 1887; and of the exports 10,183,995 milreis, as compared with 9,582,993 milreis in 1887.

Wine is the most important product; the export in 1887 was valued at 11,370 contos. Of the total export in 1886, that sent to England was valued at 3,190 contos, to Brazil 2,737 contos, to France 3,906. The bulk of the port wine goes to England or Brazil; of the export to France in 1887, 3,733 contos represented the common country wine. The subjoined table gives the total value of the exports from Portugal to Great Britain, and of the imports of British produce into Portugal, in the five years 1883 to 1887, according to the Board of Trade returns:—

Years	Exports from Portugal to Great Britain	Imports of British Home Produce into Portugal
	£	£
1883	3,463,500	1,962,184
1884	3,042,517	1,969,112
1885	2,670,855	1,748,231
1886	2,547,901	1,840,643
1887	2,826,771	2,142,361

Wine is the staple article of export from Portugal to the United Kingdom, the average annual value amounting to nearly 1,000,000*l.* (see next page). Other exports are—oxen, 121,020*l.*; copper ore and regulus, 288,156*l.*; cork, 391,935*l.*; pyrites, 44,872*l.*; fruits, 125,938*l.*; fish, 215,024*l.*; onions, 73,720*l.*; wool, 92,191*l.*; caoutchouc, 96,093*l.* in 1887. The imports of British home produce into Portugal embrace cotton goods, of the value of 744,749*l.*; iron, wrought and unwrought, valued at 254,826*l.*; and woollen fabrics, of the value of 106,600*l.*; butter, 115,299*l.*; coals, 148,841*l.*; machinery, 107,737*l.* in 1887.

The subjoined table shows the quantity and declared value of

wine exported from Portugal to the United Kingdom in each of the five years from 1883 to 1887 :—

Years	Quantities	Value
	Gallons	£
1883	3,101,766	979,662
1884	3,081,308	955,172
1885	3,093,401	914,332
1886	3,210,791	980,955
1887	3,452,998	1,063,162

For the total imports of wine, from all countries, into the United Kingdom, during the last ten years, see *Spain*. In 1887 it was 15,383,641 gallons, valued at 5,466,266*l.*; consequently a little less than one-fifth the quantity and one-sixth the value was from Portugal.

Only about 51 per cent. of the soil of Portugal is cultivated; 22·6 is under tillage, 16·7 under grass, 8 per cent. under woods and forests, 2·2 per cent. under vineyards. Sufficient grain is not produced for the consumption of the population, but considerable quantities of potatoes, oranges, onions, figs, and garlic are exported. The average annual value of the cereal production is estimated at 8,600,000*l.*, of which Indian corn 4,000,000*l.* and wheat 2,673,000*l.* were the chief items. The produce of wine in 1885 was 76 million gallons. In 1882 there were 2,977,454 sheep and 624,658 cattle. Portugal has about 4,000 vessels engaged in fishing, and the exports of sardines and herrings are considerable. Iron ore is worked in some places, and a small quantity is exported; copper is worked in the south, and considerable quantities of copper are exported. There are no manufactures of importance. The population directly engaged in industries of various kinds, exclusive of agriculture, in 1881 was 90,998.

The commercial navy of Portugal consisted, on the 1st of January, 1888, of 220 vessels over 100 tons (including 30 steamers), of 79,516 tons in all. In 1887 there entered Portuguese ports (exclusive of coasters) 5,787 vessels of 3,454,000 tons, and cleared 5,841 of 3,395,000 tons. There were besides 6,046 coasters entered and 5,904 cleared.

The length of railways open for traffic in July 1888 was 1,192 miles. At the same time 300 miles were under construction. All the railways receive subventions from the State.

The number of post-offices in the kingdom in December 1887 was 1,027. There were 20,219,712 letters, 3,056,279 post-cards, and 16,944,182 newspapers, &c., carried in the year 1887. The number of telegraph offices, at the end of 1885, was 275. There were, at the same date, 3,210 miles of line and 7,468 English miles of wire. The number of telegrams transmitted, received, and in transit in the year 1885 was 1,730,107.

## Colonies.

At the Berlin Congress of 1884-85 the claim of Portugal was admitted to the territory from Ambriz to the mouth of the Congo, along the river to nearly opposite Vivi, eastwards to the river Kwango, and south along that river to beyond 11° south latitude; also to a small stretch of coast north of the Congo, including Cabinda and Landana.

The colonial possessions of Portugal, situated in Africa and Asia, are as follows:—

Colonial Possessions	Area : English square miles	Population
<b>1. Possessions in Africa :</b>		
Cape Verde Islands (1885) . . . . .	1,650	110,926
Guinea (1885) . . . . .	26	4,985
Prince's and St. Thomas' Islands (1873-9)	454	21,037
Ajuda (1873) . . . . .	13	4,500
Angola, Ambriz, Benguela, Mossamedes, and Congo . . . . .	312,509	2,000,000
Mozambique and dependencies . . . . .	382,683	2,000,000
Total, Africa . . . . .	697,335	4,141,448
<b>2. Possessions in Asia :</b>		
In India—Goa (1881) . . . . .	1,447	419,993
Damao, Diu, &c. (1881) . . . . .	158	61,474
Indian Archipelago (Timor, &c.) . . . . .	6,290	300,000
China : Macao, &c. (1878-85) . . . . .	28	66,036
Total, Asia . . . . .	7,923	847,503
Total, Colonies . . . . .	705,258	4,988,951

Portugal, however, claims a belt of country across the African continent, bounded to some extent on the south by the Zambesi, and which in area would cover about a million square miles. The total expenditure on account of the colonies for 1888-9 was estimated at 3,889,077 milreis.

	Imports	Exports
	£	£
Cape Verde (1883) . . . . .	233,164	45,400
Guinea (1884) . . . . .	46,161	63,680
St. Thomas, &c. (1882) . . . . .	92,474	148,000
Angola (1884) . . . . .	573,728	490,671
Mozambique (1884) . . . . .	315,762	169,000
Macao (1882) . . . . .	2,580,994	2,251,548

In the colonial budgets for 1888-9, the total revenue is estimated

at 2,905,637 milreis, and the expenditure at 3,889,077 milreis. The revenue for Angola is 493,760 milreis, and expenditure 1,122,817 milreis; for Mozambique, revenue, 493,760 milreis, and expenditure, 856,675 milreis.

The total exports (including articles re-exported) from the African colonies to the mother country in 1887 amounted to 2,957,284 milreis, and from the Asiatic colonies to 34,685 milreis; the total imports from the mother country into the African colonies amounted to 661,462 milreis, and into the Asiatic colonies to 19,469 milreis. The exports from the whole of the Portuguese colonies, including the Azores and Madeira, to Great Britain in 1887 amounted to 347,456*l.*, and imports of British produce into the colonies to 700,818*l.*

Although of small extent, the Cape Verde Islands are estimated the most important colonial possession of Portugal, politically and commercially. The island of St. Vincent is 70 English square miles in extent, but with not more than 3,297 inhabitants.

In Angola there were, in 1888, 38 miles of railway in operation, and 57 miles in Mozambique (Delagoa Bay).

By the terms of a law passed by the Cortes Geraes of Portugal in 1858, domestic slavery came to an end, nominally, in all the Portuguese colonies and settlements on the 29th of April, 1878.

### Diplomatic Representatives.

#### 1. OF PORTUGAL IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Envoy and Minister.*—Senhor M. M. d'Antas, accredited Envoy and Minister to Great Britain, April 30, 1877.

*Secretaries.*—L. de Soveral; Chevalier Luis de Quillinan.

#### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN PORTUGAL.

*Envoy and Minister.*—George Glynn Petre, C.B. Appointed January 25, 1884.

*Secretaries.*—Sir G. F. Bonham, Bart.; Arthur G. Vansittart.

### Money, Weights, and Measures.

The money, weights, and measures of Portugal, with the British equivalents, are as follows:—

#### MONEY.

The *Milreis*, or 1,000 *Reis* { Average rate of exchange, 4*s.* 5*d.*, or about  
4½ milreis to £1 sterling.

Large sums are calculated in *Contos of Reis*, or 1,000,000 *Reis*, value £222 4*s.* 5*d.*

#### WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.

The metric system of weights and measures are the legal standards. The chief old measures still in use are:—

The <i>Libra</i>	.	.	.	=	1·012	lbs. avoirdupois.
„ <i>Almude</i>	}	of Lisbon	.	=	3·7	imperial gallons.
„ <i>Alquiere</i>		„ Oporto	.	=	5·6	„
„ <i>Moio</i>	.	.	.	=	0·36	„ bushel.
„ <i>Moio</i>	.	.	.	=	2·78	„ quarters.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference relating to Portugal.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Annuario estadístico de Portugal, 1885. Lisbon, 1887.

Boletim Oficial. Lisbon, 1888.

Commercio do Continente do Reino e Ilhas Adjacentes com Paizes Estrangeiros, &c., no anno de 1887. Lisboa, 1888.

Diario da Camara dos Senhores Deputados. Lisbon, 1888.

Diario do Governo. Lisbon, 1888.

Orçamento Geral e Proposta de Lei das Receitas e das Despezas Ordinarias do Estado na Metropole para o Exercicio de 1888-89. Lisbon, 1888.

Correspondence relative to negotiations between Great Britain and Portugal, for conclusion of the Congo Treaty, 1882-84. London, 1884.

Despatch to H.M.'s Minister at Lisbon enclosing the Congo Treaty, signed February 26, 1884. London, 1884.

Reports for 1887 on the finances of Portugal, in No. 287; on the trade of Portugal, in No. 343; on the trade of Lisbon, in No. 382; on the agriculture of Northern Portugal, in No. 264; on the trade and agriculture of Angola, in Nos. 333 and 334; on agriculture in Portugal, in No. 361; trade of Madeira, in No. 401; of Quillimane, in No. 414 of 'Diplomatic and Consular Reports,' 1888.

Hertslet (Sir E.), Foreign Office List. Published annually. London, 1889.

Trade of Portugal with the United Kingdom; in 'Annual Statement of the Trade of the United Kingdom with Foreign Countries and British Possessions for the year 1887.' Imp. 4. London, 1888.

### 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

As Coloneas Portuguezas. Revista Illustrada. Lisbon. Published monthly.

*Aldama-Ayala* (G. de), Compendio Geográfico-estadístico de Portugal e sus Posesiones Ultramarinas. 8. Madrid, 1880.

*Balbi* (A.), Essai statistique sur le Royaume de Portugal. 2 vols. 8. Paris, 1862.

*Barros e Cunha* (J. G. de), Historia da Liberdade em Portugal. Vol. I. 8. Lisboa, 1869.

*Barros e Cunha* (J. G. de), Hoje: on the present situation, financial and political, of the Kingdom of Portugal. 8. London, 1868.

*Crawford* (Oswald), Portugal: Old and New. 8. London, 1880.

*Eschwege* (Wilhelm L. von), Portugal: ein Staats- und Sittengemälde, nach dreissigjährigen Beobachtungen und Erfahrungen. 8. Hamburg, 1837.

*Lavigne* (Germond de), L'Espagne et le Portugal. 8. Paris, 1883.

*La Teillais* (C. de), Etude historique, économique et politique sur les colonies portugaises, leur passé, leur avenir. 8. Paris, 1872.

Les Colonies Portugaises. Lisbon, 1878.

*Oliveira Martins* (J. P.), Historia de Portugal. 2 vols. Lisbon, 1880.

*Oliveira Martins* (J. P.), Portugal Contemporanea. 2 vols. Lisbon, 1881.

*Pry* (Gerardo A.), Geographia e Estatistica Geral de Portugal e Colonias 8. Lisboa, 1875.



## ROUMANIA.

### Reigning King.

**Carol I.**, King of Roumania, born April 20, 1839, son of the late Prince Karl of Hohenzollern-Sigmaringen; elected 'Domnul,' or Lord of Roumania, April 20, 1866; accepted his election May 22, 1866. Proclaimed King of Roumania, March 26, 1881. Married, November 15, 1869, to Princess Elizabeth von *Neuwied*, born December 29, 1843.

The King has an annual allowance of 1,185,185 lei, or 47,400*l.*

The succession to the throne of Roumania, in the event of the King remaining childless, was settled by Art. 83 of the Constitution, upon his elder brother, Prince Leopold of Hohenzollern-Sigmaringen, who renounced his rights in favour of his son Prince Ferdinand, the act having been registered by the Senate in October, 1880.

The union of the two principalities of Wallachia and Moldavia was publicly proclaimed at Bucharest and Jassy on December 23, 1861, the present name being given to the united provinces. The first ruler of Roumania was Colonel Couza, who had been elected 'Hospodar,' or Lord, of Wallachia and Moldavia in 1859, and who assumed the government under the title of Prince Alexander John I. A revolution which broke out in February 1866 forced Prince Alexander John to abdicate, and led to the election of Prince Carol I. The representatives of the people, assembled at Bucharest, proclaimed Roumania's independence from Turkey, May 21, 1877, which was confirmed by Art. 43 of the Congress of Berlin, signed July 13, 1878.

### Constitution and Government.

The Constitution now in force in Roumania was voted by a Constituent Assembly, elected by universal suffrage, in the summer of 1866. It has twice been modified—viz. in 1879 and again in 1884. The Senate consists of 120 members, elected for 8 years, including 2 for the Universities, and 8 bishops. The Chamber of Deputies consists of 178 members elected for 4 years. A Senator must be 40 years of age, and a Deputy 25. Members of either House must be Roumanians by birth or naturalization, in full enjoyment of civil and political rights, and domiciled in the country. For the Senate an assured income of about 400*l.* is required. All citizens

of full age, paying taxes, are electors, and are divided into three Electoral Colleges. For the Chamber of Deputies, electors who are in possession of property bringing in 50*l.* or upwards per annum vote in the first College. Those paying direct taxes to the State of 20 fr. or upwards annually vote in the second College, as well as persons exercising the liberal professions, retired officers, State pensioners, and those who have been through the primary course of education. The third College is composed of the remaining electors, of whom those not knowing how to read or write vote indirectly. For the Senate there are only two Colleges. The first consists of those electors having property yielding annually at least 80*l.*; the second, of those persons, otherwise eligible, but whose income from property is from 32*l.* to 80*l.* per annum. Both Senators and Deputies receive a small daily payment during the session. The King has a suspensive veto over all laws passed by the Chamber of Deputies and the Senate. The executive is vested in a council of eight ministers, and a President who is Prime Minister.

Wallachia is divided into seventeen, and Moldavia into thirteen districts (the Dobruja being excluded), each of which has a prefect, a receiver of taxes, and a civil tribunal. Of the total population of Roumania Proper 4,529,000 belong to the Orthodox Greek Church, 114,200 Roman Catholics, 13,800 Protestants, 8,000 Armenians, 6,000 Lipovani (Russian heretics), 400,000 Jews, 2,000 Mahometans. The government of the Greek Church rests with two archbishops, the first of them styled the Primate of Roumania, and the second the Archbishop of Moldavia. There are, besides, six bishops of the National Church, and one Roman Catholic bishop.

Education is free and compulsory 'wherever there are schools,' but is still in a very backward condition. In 1883 there were 2,743 primary schools, with only 124,130 pupils, or about 2 per cent. of the total population (in Great Britain the proportion is 12·3 per cent.). There are 8 normal schools, with 830 pupils; 54 high schools, with 7,993 pupils; 2 universities (Bucharest and Jassy), with faculties in law, philosophy, science and medicine, and having, in 1883, 97 professors and teachers and 705 students.

### Revenue and Army.

The chief sources of revenue consist in direct and indirect taxes, and the profits derived from the extensive State domains and valuable salt-mines, and from the salt and tobacco monopolies. The capitation-tax is 4*s.* 9*d.* per head, the number of persons paying it being 788,653 in 1883. There is an income-tax of 6 per cent. on houses, 5 per cent. for property farmed by a resident owner, 6 per cent. for property let by an owner resident in Roumania, and 12

per cent. for estates where owners reside abroad; and 5 per cent. on Government salaries. The following table shows the revenue and expenditure for the four years (ending March 31) 1885-88, the last year being the budget estimate:—

	1885	1886	1887	1888
	Leï	Leï	Leï	Leï
Revenue . . .	127,359,200	124,478,398	131,329,693	138,653,331
Expenditure . . .	131,352,253	129,971,646	127,045,614	136,694,526

The following are the budget estimates for 1888-89:—

REVENUE.		EXPENDITURE.	
	Leï		Leï
Direct taxes . . .	27,500,000	Public debt . . .	66,015,450
Indirect „ . . .	39,055,000	State Monopolies . . .	12,469,741
Revenue from State		Ministries:—	
Monopolies . . .	41,305,000	War . . .	32,817,710
Ministries:—		Finance . . .	9,633,679
Agriculture, Com-		Public Worship . . .	14,253,400
merce, and Domains	22,916,533	Interior . . .	10,211,142
Public Works . . .	31,377,925	Public Works . . .	4,000,000
Interior . . .	5,778,000	Domains . . .	3,792,831
Finance . . .	1,950,000	Justice . . .	4,692,680
War . . .	816,000	Foreign Affairs . . .	1,553,172
Foreign Affairs . . .	126,000	Ministers' Salaries . . .	62,960
Public Worship and		State Railways . . .	20,400,000
Instruction . . .	242,500	Fund for supplemen-	
Justice . . .	1,500	tary votes and ex-	
Miscellaneous . . .	9,997,866	traordinary credit . . .	1,163,559
Total . . .	181,066,324	Total . . .	181,066,324

The difference between the budget for 1888-89 and that for 1887-88 is especially observable in the amount allotted to the public debt, which has increased from 59,277,675 leï to 66,015,446. The next most important difference is to be found in the budget for the Ministry of War, which is larger by over 3 million francs.

The public debt of Roumania amounted on April 1, 1889, to 788,732,489 leï. Of the total amount more than half has been contracted for public works, mainly railways. The remainder has been contracted to cover deficits, reduce unfunded debt, and pay off peasant freeholds. The debt amounts to about 5*l.* per head of population, and the interest to 7*s.* 3*d.* The exports average 1*l.* 16*s.* per head.

The army of Roumania consists of an active army, divided into Permanent and Territorial, with its reserve; the Militia; the Civic Guard, and the *levée en masse*. The active army in Roumania

consists of 4 army corps (each of 2 divisions of infantry, 1 brigade of light cavalry (Calarashi), 1 brigade of artillery, 1 battalion of engineers, 1 squadron of train, and 1 company of hospital corps, and 1 active division in the Dobruja. 1. Permanent Army.—Infantry: 8 regiments of 2 battalions of 4 companies each; 4 battalions of rifles. Cavalry: 2 regiments of hussars (Roshiori) of 4 squadrons, 1 regiment of gendarmerie in the Dobruja. Artillery: 5 regiments of field artillery, each of 7 batteries of 6 guns; 3 companies of artificers. Engineers: 2 battalions, each consisting of 2 companies of sappers, 1 company of miners, 1 telegraph company, and 1 company of pontoniers. Gendarmerie: 2 companies and 2 squadrons. Hospital Service: 80 officers, 18 *employés*, and 4 companies. Administrative Troops: 40 officers, 3 companies of artificers, and 4 squadrons of train. Every retired officer is obliged to serve in the reserve until the age of 37. The strength of the permanent army in time of peace is 1,200 officers, 80 *employés*, 18,532 men, 2,945 horses, and 180 guns. 2. Territorial Army.—32 regiments of infantry (Dorobanzi) of 2, 3, and 4 battalions; 12 regiments of cavalry (Calarashi) of 5 and 6 squadrons each; 14 batteries of artillery, with 6 guns per battery; these latter perform the duties of firemen in time of peace. The total of the territorial army is 100,000 men and 84 guns. 3. The militia, consisting of 30 regiments of infantry. 4. The Civic Guard and the *levée en masse*, the strength of which is not definitely fixed.

Every Roumanian from his 21st to his 46th year is obliged to serve either in the permanent army 3 years of active service and 5 in the reserve, or in the territorial infantry 5 years of active service and 3 in the reserve, or in the territorial cavalry 4 years of active service and 4 in the reserve. The entry into the permanent or territorial army is decided by lot. All young men not taken for the conscription form part of the militia. After completing their service in the permanent or territorial army, all are enrolled in the militia until their 36th year. Inhabitants of towns serve in the Civic Guard till the age of 46, and those of the country from their 36th to their 47th year form part of the *levée en masse*. The army is also kept up to its strength by enlisting volunteers and re-engaging the men in the reserve. The army is being reorganised on the territorial system; the country will be divided into five districts, to each of which will be attached a corps d'armée, subdivided into 2 divisions of 2 brigades of 2 regiments.

Roumania has in the navy the *Elisabeta*, launched at Elswick in 1887, a shot-protected cruiser of 1,320 tons displacement, and 4,500 horse power, 3½-inch armour at the belt, four 6-inch and 8 machine guns; the *Mircea*, a composite brig of 345 tons; there

are besides 4 other small vessels, 2 torpedo-boats, and 3 others building at Blackwall. There are 42 officers and 1,200 sailors.

In 1883 it was resolved to spend 600,000*l.* in fortifications, mainly for the defence of Bucharest.

### Area and Population.

The area and population of Roumania are only known by estimates. The total actual area is 48,307 square miles, and the estimated population (1887) is 5,500,000. The Roumanian is a Latin dialect, with many Slavonic words; it was introduced by the Roman colonists who settled in Dacia in the time of Trajan. The people themselves, though of mixed origin, may now be regarded as homogeneous. Roumanians are spread extensively in the neighbouring countries—Transylvania, Hungary, Servia, Bulgaria; their total number probably reaches 9 millions. Included in the population of Roumania Proper are 4½ million Roumanians, 300,000 Jews, 200,000 Gipsies, 100,000 Bulgarians, 50,000 Germans, 50,000 Magyars, 15,000 Armenians, 2,000 French, 1,000 English, besides about 3,000 Italians, Turks, Poles, Tartars, &c. The total population of the Dobruja is estimated at 106,943, comprising 31,177 Roumanians, 28,715 Bulgarians, 16,493 Turks, 10,058 Lipovani (Russian heretics), 9,165 Greeks, 6,540 Tartars, 6,162 Russians, 2,471 Germans, and 1,051 Jews.

The number of births, deaths, and marriages, with surplus of births over deaths, was as follows (excluding the Dobruja) in each of the five years from 1883 to 1887:—

Years	Births	Deaths	Marriages	Surplus of births over deaths
1883	202,259	122,027	47,206	80,232
1884	199,161	121,156	40,548	77,605
1885	213,580	123,814	39,586	89,766
1886	212,810	134,366	77,976	78,444
1887	209,406	153,269	77,922	56,137

Not included in the births and deaths in 1887 are 2,500 still-born, or about 1 per cent. of the total births. The illegitimate births are about 5 per cent. of the total number.

The following are the principal towns, with population at the end of 1876. The capital and seat of the Government, Bucharest, had 221,805 inhabitants; Jassy, 90,125; Galatz, 80,763; Botochani, 39,941; Ploësti, 33,170; Braïla, 28,272; Berlad, 26,568; Crajova, 22,764; Giurgevo, 20,866; Focsani, 20,323; Piatra, 20,000.

## Trade and Commerce.

The following table shows the value (in 1000 lei) of the commerce for the last five years:—

	1883	1884	1885	1886	1887
Imports	359,907	294,986	268,539	296,697	314,633
Exports	220,650	184,115	247,968	255,547	265,726

The following, according to Roumanian returns, shows the value of the commerce in 1886 and 1887 of the leading countries (imports from and exports to) with which Roumania deals:—

	Germany	Gt. Britain	Austria	France	Belgium	Switzerland
Imports } 1886	1000 lei 73,340	1000 lei 71,407	1000 lei 93,518	1000 lei 14,444	1000 lei 14,495	1000 lei 2,559
Exports } 1886	2,618	116,627	34,677	29,134	15,240	116,627
Imports } 1887	90,068	86,786	53,423	25,015	16,608	15,630
Exports } 1887	8,763	154,242	21,228	19,750	15,701	—

The following are the values of the leading articles of import and export in 1886:—

	Imports	Exports		Imports	Exports
	1000 lei	1000 lei		1000 lei	1000 lei
Textiles . . .	116,690	6,925	Cereals . . .	4,823	7,156
Metals and metal goods . . .	53,769	1,667	Animals . . .	1,153	2,533
Hides, leather, &c.	23,236	6,090	Animal products	3,559	
Wood . . .	11,977	7,384	Fruits, vegetables, &c. .	500	20,723
Exotic products .	17,658	286	Coal, petroleum, &c. . . . .	10,615	1,718
Glass and pottery	13,393	235	Beverages . . .	734	12,789
Chemicals . . .	6,620	382			
Oil, wax, &c. . .	6,395	184,173			

According to the British Trade Returns the total imports of British home produce into Roumania in 1884 amounted to 948,523*l.*, in 1885 to 791,885*l.*, in 1886 to 928,721*l.*, in 1887 to 1,038,429*l.*, and the total exports of Roumania to Great Britain to 3,134,926*l.* in 1884, 2,757,926*l.* in 1885, 2,649,718*l.* in 1886, and 3,400,504*l.* in 1887.

The principal British imports into Roumania are cotton goods and yarn, 462,430*l.* in 1884, 487,179*l.* in 1885, 567,739*l.* in 1886, 696,760*l.* in 1887; woollen, 19,533*l.* in 1885, 62,273*l.* in 1887; iron, wrought and unwrought, 215,710*l.* in 1884, 78,871*l.* in 1885,

88,330*l.* in 1886, 117,361*l.* in 1887; coals, 62,561*l.* in 1886, 69,184*l.* in 1887. The leading exports from Roumania to Great Britain are barley, 414,929*l.* in 1884, 580,264*l.* in 1885, 552,028*l.* in 1886, 518,742*l.* in 1887; maize, 2,682,712*l.* in 1884, 1,969,119*l.* in 1885, 1,873,141*l.* in 1886, 2,634,645*l.* in 1887; and wheat 90,855*l.* in 1886, 196,940*l.* in 1887.

As compared with 1886, about 1,000,000 more quarters of wheat have been exported in 1887, and nearly 500,000 more quarters of maize.

Of the total population of Roumania 70 per cent. are employed in agriculture. There are 654,000 heads of families who are freehold proprietors. Of the total area 68 per cent. is productive, and 29 per cent. under culture, 21 per cent. under grass, and 16·9 per cent. under forest. Cereals are the leading products, while oil-seeds and vines are largely grown; 480,000 acres are (1888) planted with vines. The average annual production of cereals is about 12 million quarters, of which more than half is exported. In 1884 Roumania had 2,376,066 cattle and 4,654,776 sheep.

The total number of vessels that entered the port of Galatz in 1887 was 4,347, of 837,332 tons. In 1887, 1,678 sea-going vessels, of 1,203,683 tons, cleared the Sulina mouth of the Danube, of which 720, of 796,360 tons, were British, or about 66 per cent. of the tonnage of the whole. The quantity of cereals exported by the Sulina mouth in 1887 was 8,203,290 quarters. For details as to the International Danube Commission, see *Austria-Hungary*. The total revenue of the Commission in 1887 was 1,914,511 lei or francs.

In 1888 Roumania had 1,398 miles of State railway, besides 70 under construction and 216 conceded. Including non-State lines, the total length in working order in 1888 amounted to nearly 1,538 miles. The total cost of construction up to 1884 had been 16,678,000*l.* The receipts from the railways in 1883 were 1,077,478*l.*, and expenses 652,227*l.*; surplus, 425,251*l.*; surplus in 1884, 416,730*l.*

In 1887 there were 11,930,916 letters passed through the post-office, 1,710,012 post-cards, 5,391,271 papers, specimens, &c., and 533,556 parcels. The number of post-offices was 197. In 1887 there were 3,372 miles of telegraph lines, and 7,400 miles of wire, on which 1,256,696 messages were forwarded. The number of offices was 297.

## Diplomatic Representatives.

### 1. OF ROUMANIA IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Envoy and Minister.*—Prince Jon Ghica, accredited August 10, 1881.

*Secretary.*—M. de Nedeyano.

## 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN ROUMANIA.

*Envoy and Minister.*—Sir Frank Cavendish Lascelles, K.C.M.G.; appointed Agent and Consul-General in Bulgaria, November 20, 1880; Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary to Roumania, January 1, 1887.

*Vice-Consul.*—Hamilton E. Browne.

## Money, Weights, and Measures.

The French decimal system was introduced into Roumania in 1876, the unit of the monetary system being the lei, equivalent to the franc.

Russian and Austrian coins and Turkish weights and measures are largely in use by the people.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Roumania.

## 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Commerce de la Roumanie avec les puissances étrangères pendant l'année 1886. Bucharest, 1888.

Ministeriu de Interno. Oficiu Central de Statistica. Statistica din Romania. Indicile Comunelor pe periodu de cinci ani 1876–1883. Bucuresci, 1883.

Report by Mr. White on the kingdom of Roumania, in 'Reports of H.M.'s Diplomatic and Consular Offices.' Part VI. 1883. Folio.

Report on the trade of Roumania in 1886 and 1887 in Nos. 250 and 381, and on Galatz, in No. 268, of 'Diplomatic and Consular Reports.' London, 1888.

Reports on trade of Roumania in the 'Deutsches Handelsarchiv.' Oct. and Nov. 1888. Berlin.

Statistica din Romania. Misçarea populatiunii pe anu 1883. Dupá Registrele Starú civile. 4. Bucuresci 1885.

Statistica din Romania. Invétaméntul pe anul Scolar, 1882–83. Bucuresci, 1885.

Traités, Conventions et Arrangements Internationaux de la Roumanie, par T. G. Djuvara, Bucharest, 1888.

Trade of Roumania with Great Britain; in 'Annual Statement of the Trade of the United Kingdom for the year 1887.' London, 1888.

## 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Bergner* (R.), Rumanien. Breslau, 1887.

*Boué* (Ami), La Turquie d'Europe. 4 vols. 8. Paris, 1840.

*Bratiano* (J. C.), Mémoire sur la situation de la Moldo-Valachie depuis le traité de Paris. 8. Paris, 1863.

*Cretzulesio* (E.), La Roumanie considérée sous le rapport physique, administratif et économique. 8. Bucharest, 1876.

*Engel* (J. C.), Die Geschichte der Walachei; and Geschichte der Moldau.

*Laurioni* (A. T.), Istoria Romaniloru.

*Laveleye* (Emile de), The Balkan Peninsula. London, 1887.

*Obédénare* (M. G.), La Roumanie Economique. Paris, 1876.

*Samuelson* (James), Roumania, Past and Present. London, 1882.

*Ubicini* (J. H. A.), Les Provinces Roumaines. 8. Paris, 1856.

*Vaillant* (J. A.), La Roumanie: Histoire, Langue, &c.



## RUSSIA.

(EMPIRE OF ALL THE RUSSIAS.)

### Reigning Emperor.

**Alexander III.**, Emperor of All the Russias, born February 26 (March 10 new style), 1845, the eldest son of Emperor Alexander II. and of Princess Maria, daughter of the late Grand-duke of Hesse-Darmstadt; ascended the throne at the death of his father (by assassination) March 1 (March 13, new style), 1881, and was crowned at Moscow May 27, 1883; married, Nov. 9, 1866, to Maria Dagmar, born Nov. 26, 1847, daughter of King Christian IX. of Denmark.

### *Children of the Emperor.*

- I. Grand-duke *Nicholas*, heir apparent, born May 6 (May 13), 1868.
- II. Grand-duke *George*, born April 27 (May 9), 1871.
- III. Grand-duchess *Xenia*, born March 25 (April 6), 1875.
- IV. Grand-duke *Michael*, born Nov. 22 (Dec. 4), 1878.
- V. Grand-duchess *Olga*, born June 1 (June 13), 1882.

### *Brothers and Sister of the Emperor.*

I. Grand-duke *Vladimir*, born April 10 (April 22), 1847; married August 16 (August 28), 1874, to Princess Marie of Mecklenburg-Schwerin. Offspring of the union are three sons and one daughter:—1. Cyril, born September 30 (October 12), 1876. 2. Boris, born Nov. 12 (Nov. 24), 1877. 3. Andreas, born May 2 (May 14), 1879. 4. Helene, born January 17 (January 29), 1882.

II. Grand-duke *Alexis*, high-admiral, born Jan. 2 (Jan. 14), 1850.

III. Grand-duchess *Marie*, born October 5 (October 17), 1853; married January 21, 1874, to the Duke of Edinburgh, son of Queen Victoria of Great Britain.

IV. Grand-duke *Sergius*, born April 29 (May 11), 1857; married June 3 (June 15), 1884, to Princess Elizabeth of Hesse-Darmstadt.

V. Grand-duke *Paul*, born September 21 (October 3), 1860.

### *Uncles and Aunts of the Emperor.*

I. Grand-duke *Constantine*, brother of the late Emperor Alexander II.; born September 9 (September 21), 1827; high-admiral of the

Russian navy; married, August 30 (September 11), 1848, to Princess Alexandra of Saxe-Altenburg, of which union there are issue five children:—1. Nicholas, born February 2 (February 14), 1850. 2. Olga, born August 22 (September 3), 1851, and married October 27, 1867, to Georgios I., King of the Hellenes. 3. Vera, born February 4 (February 16), 1854, and married May 8, 1874, to Prince Eugene of Württemberg; widow, January 15, 1877. 4. Constantine, born Aug. 10 (Aug. 22), 1858; married April 15 (April 27), 1884, to Princess Elizabeth of Saxe-Altenburg, Duchess of Saxony, two children:—John, born July 6, 1886, and Gabriel, born July 15, 1887. 5. Dimitri, born June 1 (June 13), 1860.

II. Grand-duke *Nicholas*, brother of the preceding, born July 27 (August 8), 1831; field-marshal in the Russian army, and inspector-general of cavalry and the corps of engineers; married, January 25 (February 6), 1856, to Princess Alexandra of Oldenburg, of which marriage there are two sons—1. Nicholas, born November 6 (November 18), 1856. 2. Peter, born January 10 (January 22), 1864.

III. Grand-duke *Michael*, born October 13 (October 25), 1832, field-marshal in the Russian army; married, August 16 (Aug. 28), 1857, to Princess Cecilia of Baden, of which union there are issue seven children:—1. Nicholas, born April 14 (April 26), 1859. 2. Anastasia, born July 16 (July 28), 1860, and married Jan. 12 (January 24), 1879, to Prince Friedrich Franz of Mecklenburg-Schwerin. 3. Michael, born October 4 (Oct. 16), 1861. 4. George, born August 11 (August 23), 1863. 5. Alexander, born April 1 (April 13), 1866. 6. Sergius, born September 25 (Oct. 7), 1869. 7. Alexis, born December 16 (December 28), 1875.

IV. Grand-duchess *Olga*, sister of the late Emperor Alexander II.; born August 30 (September 11), 1822; married July 1 (July 13), 1846, to Prince Karl, then heir-apparent, now king, of Württemberg.

The reigning family of Russia descend, in the female line, from Michael Romanof, elected Tsar in 1613, after the extinction of the House of Rurik; and in the male line from the Duke Karl Friedrich of Holstein-Gottorp, born in 1701, scion of a younger branch of the princely family of Oldenburg. The union of his daughter Anne with Duke Karl Friedrich of Holstein-Gottorp formed part of the great reform projects of Peter I., destined to bring Russia into closer contact with the western States of Europe. Peter I. was succeeded by his second wife, Catherine, the daughter of a Livonian peasant, and she by Peter II., the grandson of Peter, with whom the male line of the Romanofs terminated, in the year 1730. The reign of the next three sovereigns of Russia, Anne, Ivan VI., and

Elizabeth, of the female line of Romanof, formed a transition period, which came to an end with the accession of Peter III., of the house of Holstein-Gottorp. All the subsequent emperors, without exception, connected themselves by marriage with German families. The wife and successor of Peter III., daughter of the Prince of Anhalt Zerst, general in the Prussian army, left the crown to her only son, Paul, who became the father of two emperors, Alexander I. and Nicholas, and the grandfather of a third, Alexander II. All these sovereigns married German princesses, creating intimate family alliances, among others, with the reigning houses of Württemberg, Baden, and Prussia.

The emperor is in possession of the revenue from the Crown domains, consisting of more than a million of square miles of cultivated land and forests, besides gold and other mines in Siberia, and producing a vast revenue, the actual amount of which is, however, unknown, as no reference to the subject is made in the budgets or finance accounts, the Crown domains being considered the private property of the imperial family. The sum total of the income of the imperial family is estimated, in a British Consular report of 1867, at 2,450,000*l.* sterling, it being added that 'about 450,000*l.* are spent in charities, schools, theatres, &c.,' leaving a net revenue of 2,000,000*l.*

The following have been the Tsars and Emperors of Russia, from the time of election of Michael Romanof. Tsar Peter I. was the first ruler who adopted, in the year 1721, the title of Emperor.

*House of Romanof—Male Line.*

Michael . . . . .	1613
Alexei . . . . .	1645
Feodor . . . . .	1676
Ivan and Peter I. . . . .	1682
Peter I. . . . .	1689.
Catherine I. . . . .	1725
Peter II. . . . .	1727

*House of Romanof—Female Line.*

Anne . . . . .	1730
----------------	------

Ivan VI. . . . .	1740
Elizabeth . . . . .	1741

*House of Romanof-Holstein.*

Peter III. . . . .	1762
Catherine II. . . . .	1762
Paul . . . . .	1796
Alexander I. . . . .	1801
Nicholas . . . . .	1825
Alexander II. . . . .	1855
Alexander III. . . . .	1881

The above list shows that, notwithstanding many vicissitudes in the succession of the crown, the average reign of the sovereigns of Russia, for two centuries and a half, has been sixteen years.

### Constitution and Government.

The Government of Russia is an absolute hereditary monarchy. The whole legislative, executive, and judicial power is united in the emperor, whose will alone is law. There are, however, certain rules of government which the sovereigns of the present reigning

house have acknowledged as binding. The chief of these is the law of succession to the throne, which, according to a decree of the Emperor Paul, of the year 1797, is to be that of regular descent, by the right of primogeniture, with preference of male over female heirs. This decree annulled a previous one, issued by Peter I., February 5, 1722, which ordered each sovereign to select his successor to the throne from among the members of the imperial family, irrespective of the claims of primogeniture. Another fundamental law of the realm proclaimed by Peter I. is that every sovereign of Russia, with his consort and children, must be a member of the orthodox Greek Church. The princes and princesses of the imperial house, according to a decree of Alexander I., must obtain the consent of the emperor to any marriage they may contract; otherwise the issue of such union cannot inherit the throne. By an ancient law of Russia, the heir-apparent is held to be of age at the end of the sixteenth year, and the other members of the reigning family with the completed twentieth year.

The administration of the empire is entrusted to four great boards, or councils, possessing separate functions. The first of these boards is the *Council of the State*, established in its present form by Alexander I. in the year 1810. It consists of a president, and an unlimited number of members appointed by the emperor. In 1887, the council consisted of 62 members, exclusive of the ministers, who have a seat *ex officio*, and including five princes of the imperial house. The Council is divided into three departments, namely, of Legislation, of Civil and Church Administration, and of Finance. Each department has its own president, and a separate sphere of duties; but there are collective meetings of the three sections. The chief function of the Council of the Empire is that of examining into the projects of laws which are brought before it by the ministers and of discussing the budget and all the expenditures to be made during the year. But the council has no power of proposing alterations and modifications of the laws of the realm; it is, properly speaking, a consultative institution in matters of legislation. A special department is entrusted with the discussion of the requests addressed to the emperor against the decisions of the Senate.

The second of the great colleges, or boards of government, is the *Ruling Senate* or 'Pravitelstvuyustchiy Senat,' established by Peter I. in the year 1711. The functions of the Senate are partly of a deliberative and partly of an executive character. To be valid a law must be promulgated by the Senate. It is also the high court of justice for the empire. The Senate is divided into nine departments or sections, which all sit at St. Petersburg, two of them being Courts of Cassation. Each department is authorised to decide in the last resort upon certain descriptions of cases. The senators are

mostly persons of high rank, or who fill high stations; but a lawyer of eminence presides over each department, who represents the emperor, and without whose signature its decisions would have no force. In the *plenum*, or general meeting of several sections, the minister of justice takes the chair. Besides its superintendence over the courts of law, the Senate examines into the state of the general administration of the Empire, and has power to make remonstrances to the emperor. A special department consisting of seven members is entrusted with judgments in political offences, and another (six members) with disciplinary judgments against officials of the crown.

The third college, established by Peter I. in the year 1721, is the *Holy Synod*, and to it is committed the superintendence of the religious affairs of the empire. It is composed of the three metropolitans (St. Petersburg, Moscow, and Kieff), the archbishops of Georgia (Caucasus), and of Poland (Kholm and Warsaw), and several bishops sitting in turn. All its decisions run in the emperor's name, and have no force till approved by him. The President of the Holy Synod is the Metropolitan of Novgorod and St. Petersburg.

The fourth board of government is the *Committee of Ministers*. It consists of all the ministers, which are—

1. The Ministry of the Imperial House.—General Count *Vorontzoff-Dashkoff*, aide-de-camp of the emperor; appointed Minister of the Imperial House, in succession to Count Alexander Adlerberg, March 29, 1881.

2. The Ministry of Foreign Affairs.—Actual Privy Councillor Nicolas Carlovich *De Giers*, appointed Minister of Foreign Affairs April, 1882.

3. The Ministry of War.—General *Vannovski*, aide-de-camp of the emperor; appointed Minister of War, March 29, 1881.

4. The Ministry of the Navy.—Vice-Admiral *Tchikhatchoff*, appointed December 1888.

5. The Ministry of the Interior.—Actual Privy Councillor Count *Tolstoi*, appointed June 1882.

6. The Ministry of Public Instruction.—Actual Privy Councillor *Delyanoff*, appointed 1882.

7. The Ministry of Finance.—Privy Councillor *Vyshnegradsky*, appointed 1887.

8. The Ministry of Justice.—Senator Privy Councillor *Manasein*, appointed November 19, 1885.

9. The Ministry of the States Domains.—Actual Privy Councillor *Ostrovsky*, appointed 1881.

10. The Ministry of Public Works and Railways.—Lieutenant-General *Pauker*, appointed December 1888.

11. The Department of General Control.—Actual Privy Councillor *Solski*, appointed Comptroller-General, October 1879.

The post of Minister and State Secretary for Finland remains vacant since the death of Baron *Brunn* (1888).

Most of the above heads of departments have assistant ministers, who supply their place on certain occasions. They all communicate directly with the sovereign.

The emperor has two Private Cabinets, one of which is occupied with charitable affairs, and the other is devoted to public instruction of girls and to the administration of the institutions established by the late Empress Maria, mother of the Emperor Nicholas I. Besides, there is the Imperial Head-Quarters (*Glavnaia Kvartira*), and a Cabinet, which is intrusted also with the reception of petitions presented to the Emperor, formerly received by a Special Court of Requests (abolished in 1884). According to a new law of May 19, 1888, a special Imperial Cabinet having four sections (Administrative, Economical, Agricultural and Manufacturing, and Legislative), has been created, instead of the same departments in the Ministry of Imperial Household.

The empire is divided into general governments, or vice-royalties, governments, and districts. There are at present in European Russia (including Poland and Finland) 68 governments, with 625 districts. Some of them are united into general governments, which are now those of Finland, Poland, Wilna, Kief, Odessa, and Moscow. The Asiatic part of the Empire comprises 5 general governments, Caucasus, Turkestan, Stepnoye (of the Steppes), Eastern Siberia, and of the Amur, with 26 governments (*guberniya*) and territories (*oblasts*). At the head of each general government is either a viceroy or a governor-general, the representative of the emperor, who as such has the supreme control and direction of all affairs, whether civil or military. In Siberia the governors-general are each assisted by a Council, which has a deliberative voice. A civil governor assisted by a council of regency, to which all measures must be submitted, is established in each government, and a military governor in twenty frontier provinces. A vice-governor is appointed to fill the place of the civil governor when the latter is absent or unwell. There is also, in each government, a council of control under the presidency of a special officer, depending directly on the Department of Control. Each government is divided into from 8 to 15 districts, having each several administrative institutions. A few districts (*okrug* or *otdyel*) in the Caucasus, in Turkestan, and in the Transcaspian region are considered as independent governments. So also the townships (*gradonachalstvo*) of St. Petersburg, Odessa, Kertch, Sebastopol, and Taganrog; Cronstadt, Vladivostok, and Nikolaevsk are under separate military governors.

In European Russia the government of the parish, in so far as the

lands of the peasantry are concerned, and part of the local administration, is intrusted to the people. For this purpose, the whole country is divided into communes, which elect an Elder (Starosta), or executive of a commune, as also a tax-collector or superintendent of public stores. All these officers are elected at communal assemblies ('Mir'—which means both 'the village' and 'the world') by the peasants, and from among themselves. The communal assemblies are constituted by all the householders in the village, who discuss and decide all communal affairs. These communal assemblies are held as business requires. The communes are united into cantons, or 'Voloste,' each embracing a population of about 2,000 males. Each of the cantons is presided over also by an Elder, 'Starshina,' elected at the cantonal assemblies, which are composed of the delegates of the communal assemblies in proportion of one man to every ten houses. The canton assemblies decide the same class of affairs as do the communal assemblies, but concerning each its respective canton. The peasants have thus special institutions of their own, which are submitted also to special colleges 'for peasants' affairs,' instituted in each government. In Poland the 'Voloste' is replaced by the 'Gmina,' the assemblies of which are constituted of all landholders—nobility included, but excepting the clergy and the police—who have each but one voice, whatever the area of land possessed. The 'Gmina' has, however, less autonomy than the 'Voloste,' being subject directly to the 'Chief of the District.' In conjunction with the assemblies of the Voloste and Gmina are cantonal tribunals, consisting of from four to twelve judges elected at cantonal assemblies. Injuries and offences of every kind, as well as disputes relating to property between the peasants, not involving more than a hundred roubles, come under the jurisdiction of these popular tribunals. Affairs of more importance, up to 300 roubles, are judged by Judges of Peace, elected in central Russia, and nominated elsewhere; appeal against their judgments can be made to the 'Syezd,' or gathering of judges of the district, and further to the Senate.

The Empire is divided into ten judiciary districts, each of them having a number of Courts (*Okrujnyi Sud*) under a High Court (*Sudebnaya Palata*). The districts are:—St. Petersburg, Moscow, Kharkoff, Odessa, Kieff, Kazan, Saratoff, Warsaw, Wilno, and Tiflis. In 1885, a reform was accomplished in the judiciary organisation of Siberia, by extending to it, with some substantial limitations, the law of 1864; in 1887 the tribunals of Turkestan were also reformed in the same direction.

The administration of the economical affairs of the district and province are, to some extent, in the hands of *Zemstvos*, or the district and provincial assemblies, composed of representatives elected by the peasantry and other landed proprietors. Their executive power is

intrusted to provincial and district 'Upravas.' The president of the nobility of the district, or of the province, presides *ex-officio* over the *Zemstvos* of the district, or of the province. The *Zemstvos*, introduced in 1864, have not yet been extended to Poland, nor to some provinces of the periphery, Siberia, Turkestan, and Caucasus.

The grand-duchy of Finland, ceded to the Emperor of Russia by the treaty of Frederickshamn, September 17, 1809, has preserved, by special grant of Alexander I. in 1810 (renewed by his successors), some remains of its ancient constitution, dating from the year 1772, reformed in 1789, and slightly modified in 1869 and 1882. This charter provides for a national parliament, consisting of four estates, the nobles, the clergy, the burghers, and the peasants, convoked by the 'Grand-duke,' Emperor of Russia, for four months. They discuss the schemes of laws proposed by the Emperor, who has the right of *veto*. The unanimous assent of all four chambers is necessary for making changes in the Constitution and for levying new taxes. The national representatives have been regularly convoked, since 1861, every four or five years; the last time they met in 1888. The schemes of laws are elaborated by the 'Committee for the affairs of Finland,' which sits at St. Petersburg, and consists of the State Secretary and four members, nominated by the Crown (two of them being proposed by the Senate). The Senate, which sits at Helsingfors, under the presidency of the Governor-General, is nominated by the Crown. It is the superior administrative power in Finland, and consists of two departments, Justice and Finance, which have under them the administration of posts, railways, canals, custom-houses, hygiene, and the tribunals. Several important branches remain still under the control of the Emperor. The military department is under the Russian Ministry of War, and the foreign affairs under the Russian Chancellor. Finland has its own money and system of custom-houses.

Poland, which had a constitution of its own from 1815 to 1830, and a separate government till 1864, was deprived at the latter date of the last remnant of its administrative independence. Finally, by ukase of the Emperor, dated Feb. 23, 1868, the government of Poland was absolutely incorporated with that of Russia.

The Baltic provinces have some institutions for self-government of their own. They have, however, been gradually curtailed, and the privileges of the provinces in police and school matters, chiefly vested in the nobility, have been taken away by a law of June 21, 1888, the judicial and police rights of the landlords having been transferred to functionaries nominated by the State. The Russian language has been rendered obligatory in the official correspondence of all parish, municipal, and provincial administration.



### Religion.]'

The established religion of the empire is the Græco-Russian, officially called the Orthodox-Catholic Faith. It has its own independent synod, but maintains the relations of a sister Church with the four patriarchates of Constantinople, Jerusalem, Antioch, and Alexandria. The Holy Synod, the board of government of the Church, was established with the concurrence of the Russian clergy and the four Eastern patriarchs.

The Emperor is head of the Church; he appoints to every office in the Church, and is restricted only so far as to leave to the bishops and prelates the privilege of proposing candidates; and he transfers and dismisses persons from their offices in certain cases. But he has never claimed the right of deciding theological and dogmatic questions. Practically, the Procurator of the Holy Synod enjoys wide powers in Church matters.

The points in which the Græco-Russian Church differs from the Roman Catholic faith are, its denying the spiritual supremacy of the Pope, its prohibiting the celibacy of the clergy, and its authorising all individuals to read and study the Scriptures in the vernacular tongue. There were in the Empire in 1885 670 cathedrals, 43,247 churches, and 19,784 chapels attached to the established faith, with 92,565 clergy of all kinds. There were at the same date 484 monasteries, with 10,956 inmates, and 200 nunneries with 5,769 nuns and 14,199 'sisters.' One new monastery and 6 nunneries were opened in 1886. The Holy Synod has a capital of about 5 millions sterling at its disposal; 13,267,421 roubles were spent the same year under different heads of the Imperial budget for the maintenance of the clergy; 13,238,184 roubles from voluntary contributions, and 6,236,944 roubles from the funds of the Holy Synod.

The Russian Church formerly possessed immense wealth, but it was confiscated partly by Peter I., and principally by Catherine II.

With the exception of the restraints laid on the Jews, all religions may be freely professed in the empire. The Dissenters have been and are still, however, severely persecuted, though recently some liberty has been extended to those of the 'United Church.' It is estimated that there are more than 12,000,000 Dissenters in Great Russia alone. The affairs of the Roman Catholic Church are intrusted to a Collegium, and those of the Lutheran Church to a Consistory, both settled at St. Petersburg. Roman Catholics are most numerous in the formerly Polish provinces, Lutherans in those of the Baltic, and Mohammedans in Eastern and

Southern Russia, while the Jews are almost entirely settled in the towns and larger villages of the western and south-western provinces.

The number of members of the principal religious creeds in European Russia is estimated as follows (the last official returns of the synod for 1885 being incomplete):—

Creeds	Total
Orthodox Greek Catholics (1885) . . . . .	65,005,400
United Greeks and Armenians . . . . .	55,000
Roman Catholics . . . . .	8,300,000
Protestants . . . . .	2,950,000
Jews . . . . .	3,000,000
Mohammedans . . . . .	2,600,000
Pagans . . . . .	26,000

### Education.

Under the Ministry of Public Instruction, Russia is divided into thirteen educational provinces, each presided over by a curator. The empire possesses eight Universities, with 733 professors and 13,622 students in 1886. A new University was opened in 1888 at Tomsk in Siberia, but it has only one medical faculty, with about 100 students. Finland has a university of its own at Helsingfors, with a teaching staff of 72 and 1,652 students in 1886. The Russian students are mostly very poor, nearly 4,000 of them either being supported by bursaries, or dispensed from paying fees. There were, moreover, 4 free high schools for University education of women, those of St. Petersburg, Moscow, Kieff, and Kazan, which had, in 1883, 1,442 female students, but they were closed by Imperial orders in 1886 and 1888; the medical academy for women was also closed. In 1885 there were in the Russian empire, without Finland, 341 'secondary' schools (*i.e.* 169 gymnasiums, 71 pro-gymnasiums, with an aggregate of 71,522 pupils, and 101 *Realschulen* with 20,218 pupils), and 337 gymnasiums and pro-gymnasiums for girls, with 62,375 pupils, besides 79 in Finland, with 7,601 pupils. Ten superior schools (lyceums, veterinary institutes, and two polytechnics) with an aggregate of 2,497 students in 1886, must be mentioned under the same head. There are besides numerous agricultural, industrial, mining, and other special schools, representing a total of 446 schools, with 59,662 pupils, in 1885. There are 68 normal schools with 4,230 male and 315 female pupils, and 11 teachers' institutes, with 544 pupils.

The Holy Synod has under its direction four theological academies (1,096 students), 55 seminaries (16,638 students), and 185 schools (30,778 pupils), and 9,001 parish schools (238,663

pupils). Military education was given in 1886 in three academies for officers (272 students), to which must be added a variety of special schools for all classes of military. The Cossack troops have 1,589 schools of their own, with 50,922 male and 17,600 female pupils. In 1888 only 20 per cent. of recruits could read and write.

For elementary education, there are 40,010 schools, with 2,205,423 pupils. If all schools be taken into account, save those for superior instruction, their numbers appear as follows, for the empire (exclusive of Finland):—Middle class schools, 1,037 (228,763 pupils); special schools, 446 (59,662 pupils); primary schools, 40,010 (2,205,423 pupils). It thus appears that only 2·3 per cent. of the aggregate population receive education in schools. Efforts have been made of late to spread technical education, and a new law was passed in March 1888, including a scheme of technical schools, primary and secondary, to be opened under the Ministry of Public Instruction.

In the Grand-duchy of Finland, education is all but universal, the whole of the inhabitants being able at least to read, if not to write. In 1886 Finland had 835 primary schools with 49,874 pupils; besides 102 schools of higher grade and many special schools. Nearly the whole of the children of school age are at school, or receive instruction in the ambulatory schools, a special and most advantageous feature of the Scandinavian system of education.

### Crime.

In 1886 the Russian empire had 875 prisons (of which 120 are in Poland), which had, on January 1, 99,973 inmates. In the course of the year 1886, 712,030 persons entered the prisons and 680,855 left the prisons (each prisoner being counted several times as he is transferred from one prison to another), so that on January 1, 1887, there were 105,878 in prison (95,980 men and 9,808 women); condemned to imprisonment, 6,355; transported or condemned to transportation depôts, 5,250. Since 1879, a number of hard-labour convicts have been transported to the island of Sakhalin, and in the course of the year 1886, 1,050 men and 115 women were so transported, together with 192 women and children who voluntarily accompanied the convicts. In the same year 16,417 men and women were sent to Siberia from Perm. Out of these, only 1,792 were hard-labour convicts, the remainder being exiles with their families (1,160 women and 1,806 children).

### Revenue and Expenditure.

The annual financial budget is published every year on January 13 (January 1, old style) by the Ministry of Finance; and since 1866, accounts of the actual receipts and expenditure are published

by the Control Administration, after a minute revision of each item, which takes about two years. The financial estimates of Russia are framed on the model of the former French budgets. The estimates of revenue are subdivided under three heads:—(1) ordinary receipts, (2) 'recettes d'ordre,' which represent transfers from one department to another, and (3) extraordinary receipts. The estimates of expenditure are also subdivided into three heads:—(1) ordinary expenditure, (2) 'dépenses d'ordre,' which are equal to receipts of the same category, and (3) extraordinary expenses.

The ordinary receipts include all direct and indirect taxes; the revenue from the mines, mint, post, and telegraph; the revenue from the State domains; and miscellaneous receipts which include the income from official publications, the interest on railway obligations, the revenue from financial operations, the reimbursement of loans made by the State to various institutions, the fines, the subsidies from the municipalities, and various small receipts. The extraordinary receipts include the sums borrowed from the State's bank and other credit institutions; the loans, interior and foreign; the sums paid by the railways to cover their debts; and the military contribution paid by Turkey. As to the estimates of expenditure, the first head of ordinary expenditure includes the sums inscribed to meet the costs of the administration, as well as the interest and sinking fund on previous loans, while the third head (extraordinary expenditure) includes sums borrowed for the building of railways and ports and other works of public utility, as also for covering the yearly deficit.

The following table gives the total actual ordinary revenue and expenditure for each of the years from 1878–1887 (the last year being a provisional account) in paper roubles, the average yearly gold value of the rouble being given in the last column:—

Years	Revenue	Expenditure	Average value of paper rouble
	Roubles	Roubles	£.
1878	625,972,735	600,510,612	24·22
1879	661,954,192	643,892,258	26·28
1880	651,016,683	694,505,313	24·87
1881	651,754,010	732,413,150	25·01
1882	703,711,508	701,661,256	26·25
1883	698,980,983	723,673,258	23·52
1884	704,527,760	727,902,675	24·03
1885	762,282,843	806,614,346	24·13
1886	770,546,090	832,391,851	22·46
1887	825,245,000	838,850,000	22·46

As seen from the above, the finances of Russia exhibit large

annual deficits, caused partly by an enormous expenditure for war purposes, and partly—though to a far less extent—by the construction of railways. The extraordinary war outlay incurred by Russia during the seven years 1876–82 amounted to 1,113,483,500 roubles, or 111,348,350*l*.

The considerable increase of both revenue and expenditure since 1885 is due to the circumstance that since that year the operations connected with the redemption of peasants' lands, being in 1885 46,608,388 roubles in revenue and 57,261,224 roubles in expenditure, were included in the budget. A considerable difference between the revenue from direct taxes occurred also in 1887, reducing them from 101,316,034 roubles in 1885 to 40,168,741 in 1887; its cause was the abolishment, on June 24, 1886, of the capitation tax (*podushnaya*) formerly paid by all peasants. Besides, a new allotment law granted land to the former State's peasants (7,636,638 males in 1886), who have now to pay for the land they are owning a redemption tax, which is 45 per cent. in increase over that formerly paid, so as to become full proprietors of the land in the year 1931.

The detailed budget estimates for the years 1888 and 1889 appear as follows:—

Sources of Revenue	1888	1889
I. Ordinary Revenue:	Roubles	Roubles
1. Direct taxes . . . . .	84,077,897	86,415,033
2. Indirect taxes . . . . .	480,445,239	487,345,600
3. Mint, mines, post, telegraphs . . . . .	29,982,089	32,330,371
4. Domains . . . . .	50,103,990	55,963,303
5. Peasants' land redemption . . . . .	96,692,560	96,067,669
6. Miscellaneous . . . . .	110,648,526	103,191,245
Total ordinary revenue . . . . .	851,950,301	861,313,221
II. 'Recettes d'Ordre' . . . . .	2,406,914	4,149,744
III. Extraordinary revenue		
1. War contributions . . . . .	3,722,100	3,523,650
2. Revenue on perpetual deposits at the Bank of Russia . . . . .	715,000	770,000
3. Reimbursement of loans by railway companies . . . . .	1,000,000	1,085,136
4. Capital at disposal of the Treasury . . . . .	2,506,910	4,000,000
5. Profits on credit operations (loans) . . . . .	25,780,885	20,320,059
Extraordinary revenue . . . . .	33,724,895	29,698,845
Total revenue . . . . .	888,082,110	895,161,810

Branches of Expenditure	1888	1889
I. Ordinary Expenditure :		
1. Public debt—	Roubles	Roubles
<i>a.</i> Interest on loans . . . . .	185,689,830	174,033,496
<i>b.</i> Guaranteed interest on railways . . . . .	70,646,269	66,720,628
<i>c.</i> Special land redemption loans . . . . .	31,603,373	31,814,715
2. Higher institutions of the State . . . . .	2,124,855	2,033,695
3. Holy Synod . . . . .	11,030,477	11,174,659
4. Ministry of the Imperial Household . . . . .	10,560,000	10,560,000
5. " " Foreign Affairs . . . . .	4,545,438	4,507,193
6. " " War . . . . .	209,240,495	215,569,510
7. " " Marine . . . . .	39,594,424	39,383,129
8. " " Finance . . . . .	109,240,892	112,001,600
9. " " Domains . . . . .	22,314,165	24,119,597
10. " " the Interior . . . . .	72,787,277	75,530,570
11. " " Public Instruction . . . . .	21,381,405	22,053,687
12. " " Ways & Communications . . . . .	28,883,707	34,858,850
13. " " Justice . . . . .	21,331,022	21,784,369
14. Imperial Audit Office . . . . .	3,392,107	3,527,835
15. Direction of Studs . . . . .	1,100,460	1,131,551
Unforeseen . . . . .	6,000,000	6,000,000
Total ordinary expenditure . . . . .	£51,466,196	856,805,084
II. 'Dépenses d'Ordre' . . . . .	2,406,914	4,149,744
III. Extraordinary expenditure		
For the construction of railways and har- bours . . . . .	34,209,000	34,206,982
Total expenditure . . . . .	888,082,110	895,161,810

The current account of the Treasury appeared as follows at the close of 1888 :—

	Metallic Roubles	Paper Roubles
Paper roubles at the Bank of Russia . . . . .	—	86,726,000
Gold and silver " " . . . . .	32,681,000	—
Gold and silver at the Mint . . . . .	3,604,000	—
Abroad at foreign bankers . . . . .	20,739,000	—
Securities bearing interest at the Bank of Russia . . . . .	5,016,000	15,136,000
Total . . . . .	62,040,000	101,862,000
In gold, counting 1r. 70c. paper to 1 metallic rouble (as in estimates). . . . .	141,958,834	—

The chief sources of income in the revenue of the empire are the indirect taxes. In 1887 the personal taxes and the land tax yielded only 41,102,000 roubles, the trade licenses, 28,862,000, and the 5 per cent. tax on the revenue from money investments, 11,677,000

roubles. As to the indirect taxes the chief items are due to the excise on spirits (257,624,000 roubles, making thus nearly one-third of the actual revenue), 57,255,000 roubles were raised as excise duty on tobacco and sugar, and 107,425,000 roubles were yielded by the custom duties. The State domains yielded only the trifling sum of 29,127,000 roubles, while 22,171,000 roubles more, inscribed under the same head, were the receipts of the State railways. In the miscellaneous receipts, 31,235,000 were payments on railway obligations, and 24,110,000 roubles were mere reimbursements for money borrowed from the Treasury by several institutions of the State.

As to expenditure, the chief items are for the public debt (280,908,031 roubles in 1887), war (210,952,762 roubles), and the collection of custom duties and taxes—109,066,417 roubles being spent in 1887 by the Ministry of Finance. As a whole, the aggregate ordinary expenditure, apart from outlay on public works, has increased between the years 1877 and 1887 from 587 million roubles to 836 million roubles, the burden of the public debt having meanwhile increased from 114 millions to 281 millions.

To meet the deficits several new taxes have been introduced during the year 1888. A law of March 31 has raised the stamp duty on securities bearing a fixed rate of interest; it affects all descriptions of Russian shares, obligations, and mortgage bonds, as well as foreign stocks, and the new duty ranges from 15 copecks to 10 roubles per bond or share, according to value. Besides, new excise duties have been introduced on matches and naphtha oil, which already have added several millions to the revenue of 1888.

During the first eight months of 1888 the income of the State Treasury reached the sum of 493,028,000 roubles, as against 433,640,000 roubles which entered the State Treasury during the same month in 1887. The increase, however, is not entirely a real one. Thus, the increase of 28·7 millions in the custom duties is partly due to a new valuation of the golden rouble (custom duties are paid in gold), whose official value has been raised to 1·80 paper roubles instead of 1·67, as well as to a more rapid remittance of the sums raised at the custom-houses. The payments from the railways show an increase of 27 millions, out of which 15 millions represent a payment made by the St. Petersburg and Moscow railway to settle a dispute with the State. There is, however, a decided increase in the excise duty on spirit and a small increase in the direct taxes, while the excise duties on sugar show a decrease of  $4\frac{1}{2}$  millions.

In November 1888 the Russian Government succeeded in concluding at Paris a loan of 125,000,000 golden roubles, at 4 per cent. It is intimated that the new loan is to be used for the con-

version of the 5 per cent. loan of 1877. Besides, in virtue of a *ukaze* of July 1888, authorising the temporary issue of paper money to meet the exigencies of commerce, two emissions, each of 15,000,000 paper roubles—both covered by the deposit of bullion to the equivalent amount at the Bank of Russia—were issued in August and October. Both issues have been withdrawn from circulation in December 1888.

According to a report of the Minister of Finance, published in the *Official Messenger* on January 3, 1889, the state of the debt of the empire, verified by the Control, was as follows on January 1, 1887 :—

## Terminable Loans—

Foreign . . . . .	{	68,695,000 Dutch guildens
		22,523,720 £
		917,000 paper roubles
Interior . . . . .	{	35,629,500 silver "
		1,616,364,250 paper "

## Perpetual Loans—

Foreign . . . . .	{	17,838,400 £
		70,223,800 silver "
		42,359,215 paper "
Interior . . . . .	{	142,000,000 silver "
		318,779,236 paper "

Total . . . . .	{	68,695,000 Dutch guildens
		40,362,120 £
		247,853,300 silver roubles
		1,978,419,701 paper "

thus showing an increase of 641,124,845 paper roubles, or 64,112,485*l.* during the years 1885 and 1886. Besides these debts inscribed in the debt account of the State, there were at the same date the following debts :—

Treasury bonds . . . . .	240,000,000 paper roubles
Polish debt . . . . .	20,677,211 "
Consolidated obligations of railways	{ 82,644,400 £
	148,267,625 silver roubles
Redemption of land in Poland . . . . .	40,616,979 paper "

Total . . . . .	{	82,644,400 £
		148,267,625 silver roubles
		301,294,190 paper "

Bank notes in circulation, 1,046,515,125 roubles, covered by bullion to the amount of 171,472,495 roubles; uncovered . . . . .	875,032,730 " "
--	-----------------

Grand total . . . . .	{	68,695,000 Dutch guildens
		123,006,520 £
		396,120,925 silver roubles
		2,853,452,431 paper "



The following summary, also given by the Control (*Off. Mess.*, December 21, 1888), and including all debts, will better show the state of the public debt of Russia. The pound sterling is taken as equal to 6r. 40c. in gold, and the rouble in gold is reckoned as equal to 1r. 67c. in paper money.

On January 1, 1887:—

	Paper roubles
State debt, inclusive of the paper currency (544,960,854 roubles), and the debt of 100,000,000 roubles to the Bank of the State . . . . .	3,397,310,333
Railway obligations . . . . .	1,362,188,372
Redemption of land operations . . . . .	416,506,600
<b>Total debt . . . . .</b>	<b>5,236,005,305</b>

Of this, the following has been paid during the year 1887:—

	Paper roubles
State debt (inclusive of 50,000,000 roubles paid to the State's Bank) . . . . .	87,664,910
Railway obligations . . . . .	2,978,954
Redemption of land . . . . .	7,338,200
	<u>97,982,064</u>

But new debts having been contracted, the debt has still increased, and appeared as follows on January 1, 1888:—

	Paper roubles
State debt . . . . .	3,637,090,579
Railway obligations . . . . .	1,359,209,418
Redemption of land . . . . .	473,439,750
<b>Total debt . . . . .</b>	<b>5,469,739,747</b>

thus showing an increase of 233,734,442 paper roubles (about 23,373,444*l.*) in 1887.

The cost on account of the Imperial Treasury on January 1, 1888, was:—

Bullion . . . . .	65,201,274 roubles
Paper roubles . . . . .	205,087,334 „
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>313,973,462 paper roubles</b>

After adding to the above sum the entries for the budget of 1887, and excluding the expenditure for the same, the account of the Treasury was, at that date, 104,046,433 paper roubles in cash, and 56,782,791 in Treasury bonds, stamps and the like.

The destruction of public credit, through an unlimited issue of paper money, is of old standing. By various means, particularly the establishment, in 1859, of a State bank, the Bank of Russia, under the control of the Minister of Finance, the nominal value of the paper money was considerably raised, with a prospect of the

resumption of specie payments in the course of a number of years; but it has fallen again, so that the official calculation—which was 1·67 paper rouble for one silver rouble in December 1887—was brought down to 1·80 and 1·90 in the earlier months of 1888. It is now taken at 1·80 for the calculation of custom duties, which, according to a new law, may be paid either in gold or in paper money, taken at the above value.

The Grand-duchy of Finland had an estimated revenue of 42,664,102 marcs (1 marc = 1 franc), and expenditure of the same marcs in 1888. Its total debt on January 1, 1888, amounted to 69,910,138 marcs. The special budgets of Poland ceased in 1867, on the final incorporation of the kingdom with Russia.

The annual receipts of the Provincial Assemblies (the *zemstvos*), which were 32½ million roubles in 1881, reached 40½ million in 1884, of which 28·2 million were levied in land taxes, 3·2 million from various other taxes, and 5·5 million from taxation of trade. Of the 585,300,000 acres which pay the land tax, 235,000,000 acres belonging to peasants pay an average of 6·3 kopecks per acre, while the 351,000,000 acres belonging to landlords pay an average of 3·3 kopecks per acre. The aggregate expenses of the *zemstvos* reached the same year 38,078,330 roubles, that is, an average of 1·6 rouble per male of population. Out of that 11 per cent. were spent for the administration of the *zemstvos*, 23 per cent. for hygiene and medical help, 17 per cent. for education, and 37 per cent. for obligatory expenses.

The aggregate Budgets of the towns of the empire, exclusive of Finland, reached in 1884 46,675,436 roubles of income, and 46,137,401 roubles of expenditure. Only 5 towns have each an income above one million roubles. The aggregate debt of all towns reached in 1882 26,842,177 roubles.

The expenses of the village communities having been tabulated for 46 provinces of Russia proper for 1881, they reached the sum of 32½ million roubles; that is, an average of 1r. 16c. per male soul of population.

## Army and Navy.

### 1. Army.

The armed forces of Russia were drawn, previous to the year 1874, from the classes of peasants and artisans, partly and principally by means of a conscription, partly by the adoption of the sons of soldiers, and partly by voluntary enlistment. In January 1874, a law of military organisation was sanctioned by the Emperor. This law ordered an annual conscription to which all men, 21 years old and not physically incapacitated, are liable. The period of service

was fixed at 6 years in active service, 9 years in the reserve, and 4 years in the militia. However, the number of men liable to conscription reaching every year about 800,000, only one-third of them are taken into active service—the remainder being inscribed in the reserve. On July 1, 1888, a new reorganisation was promulgated on the following principles:—The new law reduces the period of active service to five years, leaving the Minister of War the right of keeping the men for six months more if necessary. Furloughs will be granted as before, so as in reality to keep the young men under the colours for no more than four years. On the other side, the militia is so reorganised as to practically increase the service in the reserve to 13 years, instead of nine. All able-bodied men remain in the militia till the age of 43, instead of 40 as before, and the militia is divided into two parts, the first of which has the character of reserved troops. It includes all men less than 40 years old, save those who have been liberated from military service on account of being single workers in their families (nearly 200,000 every year), and who will be transferred directly to the second division of the militia. As to the first division, it is intended chiefly to complete the active troops in time of war; its men may be called out for drilling, but not more than twice during the four years they remain in the first division, and for six weeks each time. The second division, including all able-bodied men less than 43 years old, as well as all those liberated from service on account of being single workers in their families, can be called out only by an Imperial manifesto, and only for organising corps of militia. By this measure Russia is enabled to call out 19 classes of conscripts, as against the 18 classes of Germany. Young men possessed of a certain degree of education are permitted to enter from their 17th year as volunteers for a short period of service. The levies furnished by the Cossacks are regulated by particular laws.

In 1887, 798,992 young men, having reached their 21st year, were liable to military service. Of these, 16,599 (4,229 Jews) did not appear, and 150,700 were found too weak for military service. Of the remaining, 234,085 were taken into the army. Besides, of the 32,032 Transcaucasians and North Caucasian mountaineers liable to military service, 2,397 were taken into the army. The contingent to be taken into the army in 1888 has been fixed at 250,000 men, besides 2,400 Transcaucasians. The land forces of Russia consist of (*a*) field troops; (*b*) fortress troops, for the defence of the fortresses; (*c*) depôt troops; and (*d*) auxiliary or special corps. In addition to these, (*e*) reserve forces are organised during the continuance of peace, and independently of the army being placed on a war footing; and (*f*) militia is formed for extraordinary contingencies, if the safety of the country require it. The forces

really disposable in time of war will be best seen from the following composition of the army, each battalion having in time of peace 384 armed men (officers, sub-officers, and auxiliaries not included), and 864 men in time of war; which figure is reduced in reality to 800 men, the sick and others being taken into account. There are in the field troops—*Infantry*: 768 battalions (192 regiments, 48 divisions) of infantry; 56 battalions of riflemen (of which 8 Finnish); 33 battalions in Siberia and Turkestan;  $4\frac{1}{2}$  battalions of Cossacks, and 2 battalions of indigenous troops. *Cavalry*: 56 regular regiments (4 of cuirassiers, 2 uhlans, 2 hussars, and 48 dragoons), making an aggregate of 328 squadrons; 28 regiments of Cossacks (260 sotnias, or squadrons), all divided into 20 divisions, and all kept in time of peace at the standard of 768 armed men (864 with sub-officers, &c.) in each regiment, and 33 squadrons of native cavalry. In time of war only a few harness-horses are added, so that this cavalry can be moved to the field at once. *Artillery*: 51 brigades, of which 3 (15 batteries) in Siberia and Turkestan, containing altogether 303 batteries of 8 guns each; 28 horse-batteries (all men mounted), of 5 to 6 guns each (altogether 150 guns), and 2 batteries in Siberia and Turkestan; besides 20 batteries, 98 guns, with the Cossack divisions. Forty-eight 'parks' and 20 sections of 'parks' supply each infantry brigade and cavalry division with cartridges. The fortress artillery consists of fifty battalions, distributed as follows:—Six battalions at Cronstadt and Novogeorgievsk, five at Sebastopol, four at Litovsk and Ivangorod, three at Kars, two at Viborg, Sweaborg, Dunaburg, Kovno, Warsaw, Kieff, Kertsch, Poti, and Osovitz, and one at Dunamund, Otchakoff, Alexandropol, and Bender. Each battalion is 457 strong when on a peace footing, while the war effective is 1,321. The two parks of siege artillery are at Dunaburg and Kieff, and in 1887 each of these parks was raised to the following strength:—12 8-inch guns, 60 heavy 6-inch guns, 144 light 6-inch guns, 116 3-inch guns, and 130 mortars.

During 1884 the engineer corps was reorganised. The peace establishment now consists of 17 battalions of sappers (besides one half-battalion in Turkestan and 3 companies in Siberia and Transcaspian); 8 battalions of pontooners; 17 field telegraph companies, each of which is mounted so as to maintain telegraphic communication for 40 miles, and have 2 stations; 6 engineering parks or trains, each of which has 10 sections, carrying each sufficient tools and material for an infantry division; 4 battalions of military railway engineers, and 2 in the Transcaspian region; 4 mine companies; 2 siege-trains, and 1 telegraph instruction company. The whole is divided into 6 brigades, and provisions are taken for training recruits and supplying the losses during war.

The fortress troops, for the defence of fortresses, consist of 43

battalions of 1,200 men each in time of war, and 9 companies of 300 men each. The depôt troops, for garrison service, consist of 17 battalions and 300 detachments. If mobilised, they supply 27 battalions and about 670 detachments.

The reserve troops have 115 battalions of infantry, 36 batteries of artillery (288 guns), and 34 companies of sappers. If all mobilised, they are intended to supply 584 battalions, 98 batteries (768 guns), and 34 companies of engineers.

The second reserve, or 'Zapas,' consists of 'cadres' for instruction, organised in time of war. If mobilised, it must supply 204 battalions, 56 squadrons, and 51 batteries with 402 guns. The militia is armed with Berdan rifles, and so reorganised as to be able to have each legion of from 600 to 1,000 men ready to march one month after its being called out. It consists mostly of able-bodied men who have not been called under the colours and have had no military instruction, but partly also of men aged from 36 to 40 who have made the regular service in the army.

The special corps consist of (a) educational and hospital detachments; (b) local artillery and arsenal detachments; (c) railway battalions for building railways in time of peace; and (d) the corps of gendarmes, which consists of 644 officers and 7,325 soldiers. Of these, 154 officers and 3,115 soldiers are attached to different railway services.

The following is an estimate of the present strength of the Russians:—

	Officers	Officials	Men		Horses	Guns
			Combatants	Non-Combatants		
<b>I. PEACE.</b>						
Russia in Europe . . . . .	23,076	2,449	560,363	31,966	96,635	1,366
Caucasia . . . . .	3,453	388	91,977	5,680	20,194	200
Transcaspian . . . . .	409	67	17,329	845	3,888	30
Turkestan and Omsk . . . . .	1,130	142	44,146	3,268	9,786	98
Irkutsk and Amur . . . . .	572	95	21,403	1,215	2,664	40
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>28,640</b>	<b>3,141</b>	<b>735,218</b>	<b>42,974</b>	<b>133,167</b>	<b>1,734</b>
<b>II. WAR.</b>						
Russia in Europe . . . . .	36,778	4,387	1,770,206	85,476	343,408	3,380
Caucasia . . . . .	5,318	728	248,342	15,196	68,411	300
Transcaspian . . . . .	441	66	20,257	1,054	4,573	30
Turkestan and Omsk . . . . .	1,367	180	69,444	4,545	19,712	108
Irkutsk and Amur . . . . .	849	127	41,415	2,220	7,718	58
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>44,753</b>	<b>5,488</b>	<b>2,149,664</b>	<b>108,491</b>	<b>443,822</b>	<b>3,876</b>

In this table only the staffs in direct command of the troops and the troops themselves have been included. Siege parks, Cossack staffs, bands, &c., have been omitted, so that the table represents the fighting strength of the army. If the second reserves were added, the total available war forces of Russia would amount to about 3,010,000, to which 2,200,000 of both divisions of the militia could be added. A census of horses taken in 1883 in 58 provinces of European Russia gave a total of nearly 15 millions as fit for service in case of necessity.

On January 1, 1888, the active regular troops had on their lists 31,196 officers and 840,568 men (infantry, 619,418; cavalry, 78,338; artillery, 116,614; engineers, 26,198); and the irregulars had 2,242 officers and 48,277 men (3,763 officers and 160,684 on war footing).

By the law of December 18, 1878, which came into force on January 1, 1881, personal military service is declared obligatory in Finland. The Finnish troops form nine battalions of riflemen, each with 18 officers and 505 men, and number in all 4,833. In 1886 obligatory military service was extended to the natives of Caucasus, but, according to the law of June 9, 1887, the Mussulman population of Caucasia has had a tax imposed of 528,000 roubles, to be paid from January 1, 1890, instead of the military service.

The military organisation of the Cossacks is in ten great divisions, called *Voiskos*—Don, Kuban, Terek, Astrakhan, Orenburg, Ural, Siberia, Semirechensk, Transbaikalia, and Amur. Each *Voisko* furnishes a certain number of regiments, fully armed and equipped, and undergoing constant military exercise, so as to be prepared to enter the field, on being summoned, in the course of ten days. They are divided into three classes, viz., first, the minors or 'Maloletniye,' up to their sixteenth year; secondly, those on actual service, the 'Sluzhiliye,' for a period of twenty-five years, therefore until their forty-second year; thirdly, those released from service, the 'Ostavniye,' who remain for five years, or until their forty-seventh year, in the reserve, after which period they are regarded as wholly released from service and invalided. Every Cossack is obliged to equip, clothe, and arm himself at his own expense, and to keep his horse. Whilst on service beyond the frontiers of his own country, he receives rations of food and provender, and a small amount of pay. The artillery and train are at the charge of the Government. Their squadrons of cavalry, called *sotnyas*, contain 145 men, and their batteries are of 6 guns each. The regular or Don Cossacks' war strength is 51,334 officers and men and 48,000 horses; Cossacks of the Kuban, 33,273 men; of the Terek, 8,956 men; of Astrakhan, 1,755 men; of Orenburg, 17,435 men; of the Ural, 7,765 men; of Siberia, 7,929 men; of Semirechensk, 1,971 men; Transbaikal

Cossacks, 8,868 men; and Cossacks of the Amur, 2,115 men. The total Cossack force is reckoned in time of war at 19 battalions of infantry, 804 squadrons of cavalry, and 38 batteries of artillery, with 228 guns. In time of peace they represent  $6\frac{1}{2}$  battalions, 260 squadrons, and 20 batteries with 98 guns. As to the indigenous troops, they form 2 battalions and 26 sotnias in Caucasus, and one rifle company and one half sotnia in the Crimea for the instruction of Crimean Tartar recruits. In case of need squadrons can be organised of Tartars and Bashkirs. During the year 1888 it was proposed to colonise the Caucasian Black Sea coast with Cossacks, and a scheme of organising the whole of North Caucasus as a Cossack *voisko* is under discussion.

## 2. Navy.

The Russian navy consists of two great divisions—the fleet of the Baltic, and that of the Black Sea. Each of these two fleets is again subdivided into sections, of which three are in or near the Baltic, and two in or near the Black Sea. The divisions carry the white, blue, and red flag—an arrangement originating with the Dutch—but without the rank of the admirals being connected with the colour of the flag.

On January 1, 1888, the strength of the various divisions of the Russian navy was returned officially as follows:—I. The Baltic Fleet, comprising 30 completed armour-clads, including 13 low free-board or coast defence ships, 1 unarmoured frigate, 5 steam corvettes, 6 unarmoured and 1 torpedo cruisers, 1 torpedo-catcher, 1 torpedo ship, 5 transports, 9 clippers, 3 sea-going steamers, 15 gun-vessels and 14 gunboats, 2 first-class and 98 smaller torpedo-boats, 7 Imperial yachts, 2 steam transports, 10 schooners, 16 river steamers, 24 steamboats, 1 sailing corvette, and various other sailing craft. II. The Black Sea Fleet, including 3 ironclads (*Catherine II.*, *Tchesma*, and *Sinope*), 2 Popoffkas, 2 cruisers (*Pamyat Mercuria* and *Zabiyaka*) 7 corvettes, 13 armed steamers, 1 torpedo-cruiser (*Sacken*), 19 torpedo-boats, 1 Imperial yacht (*Standard*), 1 sailing tender, and various small craft. III. The Caspian Flotilla, consisting of 9 armed and 2 unarmed steamers, 2 sailing vessels, and small craft. IV. The Siberian Flotilla, comprising 1 unarmoured clipper, 3 schooners, 7 gunboats, of which the *Koreetz* (1,213 tons), 4 old gunboats, 6 torpedo-boats, 5 steamers, and various small craft. V. The Aral Flotilla, 6 steamers. VI. The Amu-daria Flotilla, established in 1888, consists of 2 steamers. The Pacific squadron consisted of 2 armoured ships, *Dmitri Donskoi* and *Duke of Edinburgh*; 3 unarmoured cruisers, *Opritchnik* (8 guns), *Najezdnik* (4 guns), *Djigit* (3 guns); and 2 gunboats, *Bober* (2 guns) and *Sivutch*.

Names of ironclads	Greatest thickness of armour at wtr-line Inches	Guns		Indicated horse-power	Displacement, or tonnage
		Number	Calibre		
Peter the Great ( <i>turret-ship</i> ) . . . . .	14	4	4 12-inch	8,258	9,340
Alexander II. . . . .	14	14	2 12-inch 4 9-inch 8 6-inch	8,550	8,440
*Nicholas I. . . . .	14	14	2 12-inch 4 9-inch 8 6-inch	9,000	8,440
Catherine II. } pear-shaped redoubt, armoured with 12-in. and 14-in. plates	16	13	6 12-inch 7 6-inch	9,000	10,180
Tchesma	16	13	6 12-inch 7 6-inch	9,000	10,180
Sinope	16	13	6 12-inch 7 6-inch	9,000	10,180
<i>Cruisers, belted:—</i>					
Minin . . . . .	7	16	4 8-inch 12 6-inch	5,290	5,740
Duke of Edinburgh . . . . .	6	12	8 8-inch 4 6-inch	5,222	4,600
General-Admiral . . . . .	6	12	8 8-inch 4 6-inch	4,472	4,600
Dmitri Donskoi . . . . .	6	16	2 8-inch 14 6-inch	7,000	5,796
Vladimir Monomakh . . . . .	6	16	4 8-inch 12 6-inch	7,700	5,796
Pamyat Azova . . . . .	6	16	2 8-inch 14 6-inch	8,000	6,000
Admiral Nakhimoff } (partially belted bar- bette cruiser)	10	14	8 8-inch 10 6-inch	8,000	7,780
<i>Turret-ships (sea-going):</i>					
Admiral Tchitchagoff . . . . .	6	2	11-inch	2,060	3,512
Admiral Spiridoff . . . . .	6	2	11-inch	2,007	3,740
Admiral Greig . . . . .	4½	3	11-inch	2,030	3,546
Admiral Lazareff . . . . .	4½	4	3 11-inch 1 9-inch	2,004	3,630
<i>Frigates:—</i>					
Kniaz-Pojarski . . . . .	4½	10	8 8-inch 2 6-inch	2,835	4,505
†Petropaulovsk . . . . .	4½	(?)	(?)	2,808	6,040
<i>Battery ships:—</i>					
Pervenets . . . . .	4½	15	10 8-inch 4 6-inch 1 9-inch	1,067	3,279
Netron-Menya . . . . .	5½	14	14 8-inch	1,632	3,494
Kreml . . . . .	4½	14	14 8-inch	1,120	3,665
<i>Two-turreted monitors:—</i>					
Teharodeika . . . . .	4½	4	9-inch	786	2,026
Rousalka . . . . .	4½	4	9-inch	705	1,960
Smertch . . . . .	4½	2	9-inch	700	1,520

\* Ships in course of construction. † Reduced to harbour service ship, or hulk.



Names of ironclads	Greatest thickness of armour at wtr-line	Guns		Indicated horse-power	Displacement, or tonnage
		Number	Calibre		
<i>Single-turreted monitors:</i>					
Streletz . . . . .	4½ Inches	2	9-inch	444	1,431
Edinorog . . . . .		2		460	1,407
Latnik . . . . .		2		490	1,516
Bronenosetz . . . . .		2		480	1,382
Uragan . . . . .		2		432	1,565
Tifon . . . . .		2		453	1,565
Lava . . . . .		2		335	1,591
Perun . . . . .		2		338	1,549
Vestchun . . . . .		2		529	1,449
Koldun . . . . .		2		480	1,666
<i>Circular ironclads:—</i>					
Admiral Popoff . . . . .	16	2	2 12-inch	3,066	3,590
Novgorod . . . . .	9	2	2 11-inch	3,000	2,706
<i>Gun-vessels:—</i>					
Nicopolis . . . . .	3¼	2	2 6½-inch	400	280
Sulina . . . . .	3¼	2	2 6½-inch	400	280

\* NOTE.—The 12-inch gun weighs 40 tons; 11-inch, 28 tons; 9-inch, 12½ to 15 tons; 8-inch, 9 tons; 6-inch, 4½ tons. The weights of the new guns for ships in course of construction are 12-inch gun, 53 tons; 8-inch gun, 14 and 15½ tons.

The ironclad fleet of Russia, comprising 39 vessels, 2 of which are building—32 in the Baltic and 7 in the Black Sea—was made up, at the end of 1888, of the ships given in the above table (see pp. 434, 435). The number of guns is exclusive of pieces of small calibre and mitrailleuses.

Until 1886, the most powerful vessel completed for the Russian ironclad fleet was the mastless turret-ship *Peter the Great*, constructed in the dock-yard of St. Petersburg, and launched in 1872. She resembles in design and construction the great mastless turret-ships of the British navy, more especially the *Dreadnought*, though of larger size, its length being 330 feet, and extreme breadth 63¼ feet.

The three ironclad ships, the *Tchesma*, *Catherine II.*, and *Sinope*, of which the two former were launched on the Black Sea in 1886, and the third in June 1887, are still more powerful vessels than the *Peter the Great*. Both in tonnage, armament, and thickness of armour these three vessels exceed the *Peter the Great*; they are all of the same dimensions, which are:—length between perpendiculars, 320 feet; extreme breadth, 69 feet; mean draught, 26 feet. The armour of the *Sinope* has a thickness of from 16 to 18 inches above the belt, and 12 inches in the casemates. The *Nicholas I.*, commenced in 1886, and fast approaching completion, and the *Alexander II.*, commenced in 1884 and launched in 1887, are also formid-

able vessels. Both these vessels are sister ships, 326 feet long and 67 feet broad. The *Nicholas I.* has a displacement of 8,440 tons, and is protected by a belt 8 feet wide and 14 to 4 inches thick, with a 12-inch backing of wood. It is armed with two 12-inch, 4 9-inch, and 8 6-inch guns, besides rapid-firing guns and torpedo-ejectors, and has a steel turret with 10-inch armour. Its proposed speed is 17 knots. A new sister-ship to both these was begun in 1887.

Next to these ships come the five belted cruisers. The *Duke of Edinburgh*, originally called the *Alexander Nevsky*, and the *General-Admiral*, are each 270 feet long between perpendiculars and 48 feet broad, built of iron sheathed with wood, and with a 6-inch armour-belt on the water-line to protect the vital parts. The battery deck of these cruisers is not protected by armour, the guns being so arranged as to fire in all directions. The *Minin*, converted into an ocean cruiser in 1878, is 299 feet long and 49 feet broad. The last additions to the list of Russian cruisers are the armour-belted frigates *Vladimir Monomakh* and *Dmitri Donskoi*, launched, one in 1882, the other in 1883, and now completed and commissioned. They are sister ships, and are 295 feet along the water-line, with an extreme breadth of 52 feet; draught of water at stern 25 feet. Their average speed is 15 knots. The *Admiral Nakhimoff* has been found needing alterations, amounting almost to complete reconstruction.

Next in the list of sea-going cruisers stand the four Russian iron-clads named after admirals—i.e. the *Admiral Tchitchagoff*, *Admiral Spiridoff*, *Admiral Greig*, and *Admiral Lazareff*. They are turret-ships of the type of the *Prince Albert* in the Royal navy, the turrets being encased in 6- and 4-inch armour. The next ship in the list, the *Kniaz-Pojarski*, was built by English engineers at the naval yard of St. Petersburg, and launched in 1867. The *Kniaz-Pojarski* is a central battery belted ship, 272 feet long, 49 feet broad, and is fully rigged. The armour-clad ship the *Petropaulovsk* is of obsolete type, having been launched in 1864; she is reduced to a harbour service ship or hulk. The *Netron-Menia* was constructed at St. Petersburg in 1865. The *Pervenetz* and *Kreml*, floating batteries, serve as gunnery ships, and their speed is only 8 to 9 knots. Like all floating batteries, they do not behave well at sea.

Of the circular monitors, or 'Popoffkas,' launched in 1873 and 1875, the *Novgorod*, of 2,490 tons displacement and 3,000 indicated horse-power, is 100 feet in diameter, against 120 feet of the *Admiral Popoff*. They are considered as a failure, and may serve only as floating batteries for defensive purposes.

The new belted cruiser, *Pamyat Azova*, or *Remembrance of Azoff*, begun in 1886, and launched in 1887, is 378 feet long, 6,000 tons,

and 8,000 horse-power. She belongs to the same type as the *Impérieuse* of the British Navy, but is less heavily armed.

The *Lieutenant Ilyin*, launched in 1886 at St. Petersburg, is a torpedo cruiser, 230 feet long, 600 tons, armed with 7 torpedo dischargers and 19 Hotchkiss guns; speed, 20 knots. An unarmoured cruiser, *Admiral Korniloff*, 5,030 tons and 18 knots speed, which was built in France, was launched in 1887, and the torpedo cruiser, *Captain Sacken*, 600 tons, 8 steel gunboats, and 1 mining transport, were building in 1887.

The *Vityaz* and *Rynda* are two unarmoured corvettes of steel, wood-sheathed. Their vital parts are additionally protected by a steel deck of  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inch thick, meeting the ship's side 3 feet below the water-line. Their dimensions are: 265 feet long between perpendiculars; extreme breadth, 45 feet; depth, 24 feet; speed, about 14.8 knots. The *Vityaz* was launched in November 1884, and the *Rynda* in 1885; both were armed in 1886.

In 1887, a new Imperial steel yacht, to be called the *Standard*, 3,346 tons displacement, and intended only for ocean navigation, was begun at the Baltic works. Its length will be 315 feet, its beam 46 feet, and its speed 17 knots. The steel gunboat *Donets* and the steel 20-knot corvette *Uralets* were launched on the Black Sea, and the *Terets*, a steel twin-screw 14-knot gun-vessel of 950 tons, has been launched in 1888, while four new corvettes of the *Uralets* type, each of 1,224 tons displacement, were begun in 1887 and 1888. A new gunboat, *Koreets*, built in Sweden (length 206 feet; 1,213 tons) and destined for the Siberian flotilla, is now armoured. A schooner, *Aleut*, for the Pacific squadron, which was built in Norway (811 tons), and is armed with rifled cannon and rapid-firing guns, was armoured in 1887. Two first-class torpedo-boats were completing in 1888.

The Imperial navy was commanded, in 1888, by 113 admirals, vice-admirals, rear-admirals, and generals, 1,358 captains, lieutenants, and midshipmen. Besides the above, 1,774 officers of various grades belonging to special branches of the navy, such as pilots, engineers, artillerists, were borne on the active list. The effective number of sailors of the Imperial navy during the same period serving afloat was 26,000. They are, like the soldiers of the army, levied by recruitment. The period of service in the navy is nine years, seven of which must be spent in active service and two in the reserve.

Russia has an extensive frontier both by sea and land, protected by numerous fortifications of various classes. On the west, Poland is defended by a system of four strongholds, sometimes called the Polish Quadrilateral—Novogeorgievsk on the right bank of the Vistula; the fortifications of Warsaw; Ivangorod on both sides of

the Vistula; Brest-Litovski on the Bug. As the Vistula line remained unprotected on the rear from a possible invasion through Eastern Prussia, new fortifications have been raised in the rear of these fortresses. Western Poland, to the west of the Vistula, remained also quite unprotected, but new fortifications are being raised now about Kielce, at the foot of the Lysa-Gora mountains in South-west Poland. There are numerous other fortified places, mostly neglected, on the Vistula and Bug.

Between Poland and the Duna is the citadel of Vilna, while other works are being carried out on the river Niemen. The river Duna is defended at its mouth, at Riga, Dunaburg, and Vitebsk. On the west frontier, south of Poland, are several old fortified places which are being restored. The lower course of the Dniester is defended at Bendery and Akkermann; behind this line are Bobruisk and Kieff; the entrance to the Dnieper and the Bug is defended by Kinburn and Ochakov. The Baltic coasts are defended at Riga, Dunamunde, Reval, Narva, Cronstadt, Viborg, Frederickshamm, Rochtensalm Island, Sveaborg Islands, Hangœudd, Abo, and the Aland Islands. The Black Sea coast is defended by the batteries of Odessa and extensive strong works at Nikolaieff; in the Crimea Sebastopol has been refortified, and the Isthmus of Perekop has various lines of defence, while small fortifications are found at Kertch, Yenikalé, Kaffa, Azov, and Taganrog. There are numerous fortified posts on the Caucasian coast, the chief of which is Poti, at the mouth of the Rion. Batum has now a large arsenal and is fortified. The Caucasus itself has numerous fortifications of varying importance: Yekaterinodar on the Kuban; Adagan, Krymskaya, and Bakan on affluents of the left bank of that river; Vladikavkaz on the Terek and Nalchik on one of its left affluents; Derbend on the Caspian; Gunib and Deshlagar in Daghestan; Tiflis; Akaltsik, Alexandropol, Erivan, and the recent annexations Kars, Ardahan, and Batum. In the Asiatic dominions are Krasnovodsk and Chikishlar on the Caspian; Chat, Kizil-Arvat, Askabad, and Sarakhs, on the Persian frontier; Nukus and Petro-Alexandrovsk on the Khiva frontier; on that of Bokhara, Katy-kurgan and Samarkand, Ura-tube and Khojent; on that of Kashgar, Karakol and Naryn. In the interior of Russian Turkestan are several fortified places, as at Kazalinsk, Karamakchi, and Tashkent. All these latter are earthworks, of importance only against the Asiatic neighbours of Russia. On the Pacific coast there are fortifications at Nikolaievsk, at the mouth of the Amour, and Vladivostok.

### Area and Population.

The Russian empire comprises one-seventh of the land surface of the globe, and about one twenty-sixth part of its entire surface. Owing to the vast extent of the Empire, and its social condition, no surveys that can lay claim to accuracy have yet been made, and the area is obtained in greater part from estimates. There has been likewise no general census of the population, but various enumerations, made by the government in recent years, mainly undertaken for purposes of finance or war, serve to furnish an approximately correct return of the numbers of the people. According to these, the total area of the Empire embraces, with interior seas, 8,644,100 English square miles, while the total population numbers 108,814,172, being, on the average, 12·6 individuals to the square mile. The density of population of European Russia is considerably greater than that of the Asiatic part of the Empire. Russia in Europe (including Poland and Finland), comprising an area of 2,095,500 English square miles, with 91,888,847 inhabitants, has, on the average, 44 individuals to the square mile, while Asiatic Russia, extending over 6,548,600 English square miles, with less than 17,000,000 inhabitants, has less than three individuals to the square mile.

The following table exhibits the details of official estimates—referring to the year 1885—concerning the area and population of the various political and geographical divisions of the Empire of Russia:—

Provinces	Area : English square miles	Population	Provinces	Area : English square miles	Population
1. <i>European</i>			Livonia . .	18,158	1,207,887
<i>Russia</i> (1885):			Minsk . .	35,293	1,646,579
Archangelsk .	331,505	315,730	Moghilev .	18,551	1,233,918
Astrakhan .	91,327	802,896	Moscow . .	12,859	2,183,579
Bessarabia .	17,619	1,523,462	Nijni-Novgorod	19,797	1,469,447
Courland .	10,535	662,843	Novgorod .	47,236	1,194,078
Don, Region of	61,886	1,896,113	Olonetz . .	57,439	333,405
Ekaterinoslaf .	26,148	1,487,624	Orel . . .	18,042	1,963,706
Esthonia . .	7,818	387,085	Orenburg .	73,816	1,244,778
Grodno . . .	14,931	1,321,157	Penza . . .	14,997	1,471,391
Kaluga . . .	11,942	1,173,867	Perm . . .	128,211	2,649,573
Kazan . . .	24,601	2,066,446	Podolia . .	16,224	2,364,869
Kieff . . . .	19,691	2,847,607	Poltava . .	19,265	2,653,189
Kostroma . .	32,702	1,315,484	Pskoff . . .	17,069	948,080
Kovno . . . .	15,692	1,503,562	Ryazan . . .	16,255	1,783,958
Kursk . . . .	17,937	2,266,573	St. Petersburg	20,760	1,646,057
Kharkoff . .	21,041	2,253,873	Samara . . .	58,321	2,412,887
Kherson . . .	27,523	2,026,853	Saratoff . .	32,624	2,222,000

Provinces	Area : English square miles	Population	Provinces	Area : English square miles	Population
Simbirsk . . . . .	19,110	1,527,762	4. <i>Russia in</i>		
Smolensk . . . . .	21,638	1,278,117	<i>Asia :—</i>		
Tamboff . . . . .	25,710	2,607,881	Kuban . . . . .	36,497	1,241,363
Taurida . . . . .	24,539	1,060,004	Stavropol . . . . .	26,531	657,554
Tula . . . . .	11,954	1,409,432	Terek . . . . .	23,548	692,494
Tver . . . . .	25,225	1,681,790	Northern Cau-		
Tchernigoff . . . . .	20,233	2,075,867	casia	86,576	2,591,411
Iffa . . . . .	47,112	1,874,154	Baku . . . . .	15,516	735,340
Vilna . . . . .	16,421	1,272,885	Daghestan . . . . .	11,469	592,533
Vitebsk . . . . .	17,440	1,235,350	Elizabethpol . . . . .	17,048	729,876
Vladimir . . . . .	18,864	1,376,042	Erivan . . . . .	10,705	667,464
Volhynia . . . . .	27,743	2,196,049	Kars . . . . .	7,175	162,665
Vologda . . . . .	155,498	1,198,602	Kutais . . . . .	7,981	922,564
Voronej . . . . .	25,443	2,538,719	Tchernomorsk. . . . .	2,824	22,932
Vyatka . . . . .	59,117	2,859,004	Tiflis . . . . .	15,578	785,313
Yaroslav . . . . .	13,751	1,049,971	Zakataly . . . . .	1,609	74,499
Sea of Azov . . . . .	14,478	—	Trans-Caucasia	95,929	4,693,136
Total, Russian			Caucasus . . . . .	182,505	7,284,547
Provinces . . . . .	1,902,092	81,725,185	Akhal-Tekke . . . . .	1,640	50,549
2. <i>Kingdom of</i>			Krasnovodsk . . . . .	40,790	18,670
<i>Poland :—</i>			Manghishlak . . . . .	80,260	33,285
Kalisz . . . . .	4,392	806,408	Merv . . . . .	} about {	177,210
Kielce . . . . .	3,897	661,267	Tedjen . . . . .		11,462
Lomja . . . . .	4,667	592,990	Atek . . . . .		10,300
Lublin . . . . .	6,499	931,597	Caspian Sea . . . . .	169,670	—
Piotrkow . . . . .	4,729	1,061,101	Trans-Caspian		
Plock . . . . .	4,200	571,656	region, about	390,000	301,476
Radom . . . . .	4,769	680,303	Akmolinsk . . . . .	210,564	467,401
Siedlce . . . . .	5,535	652,986	Semipalatinsk. . . . .	188,299	574,132
Suwalki . . . . .	4,846	624,579	Turgai, with		
Warsaw . . . . .	5,623	1,377,417	Lake Aral . . . . .	202,192	331,640
Total, Poland . . . . .	49,157	7,960,304	Uralsk . . . . .	141,474	527,601
3. <i>Grand-Duchy</i>			Kirghiz Steppes . . . . .	742,529	1,900,774
<i>of Finland :—</i>			Amu-Daria ('81)	39,976	133,630
Abo-Björneborg . . . . .	9,335	369,359	Ferganah . . . . .	28,045	716,133
Kuopio . . . . .	16,499	273,276	Semiryetchensk . . . . .	155,297	666,339
Nyland . . . . .	4,586	218,524	Syr-Daria . . . . .	166,003	1,214,300
St. Michel . . . . .	8,819	172,117	Zerafshan ('83)	19,665	394,446
Tavastehus . . . . .	8,334	236,797	Turkestan . . . . .	408,986	3,124,848
Uleåborg . . . . .	63,971	226,198	Total, Central		
Viborg . . . . .	16,627	321,932	Asian domi-		
Vasa . . . . .	16,084	385,155	nions, about . . . . .	1,541,500	5,327,098
Finland . . . . .	144,255	2,203,358			
Total, Euro-					
pean Russia . . . . .	2,095,504	91,888,847			

Provinces	Area : English square miles	Population	Provinces	Area : English square miles	Population
Tobolsk . .	531,982	1,313,392	Amur . .	173,559	62,640
Tomsk . .	329,039	1,196,064	Maritime Pro- vince or Pri- morskaya . .	730,022	101,750
Western Si- beria . .	861,021	2,509,456	Amur Region, about . .	903,581	164,390
Irkutsk . .	309,188	408,028	Total, Siberia	4,824,570	4,313,680
Transbaikalia.	240,781	530,896	Total, Asiatic dominions, about . .	6,548,600	16,925,325
Yakutsk . .	1,517,126	253,834	Grand Total, Russian Em- pire, about .	8,644,100	108,814,172
Yeniseisk . .	1,031,483	447,076			
Eastern Si- beria . .	3,059,968	1,639,834			

In March 1888 the Tchernomorsk district was annexed to the province of Kuban.

The internal waters (lakes and estuaries) occupy the following areas, in square miles :—In European Russia, 25,804; in Finland, 18,471; in Siberia, 18,863; and in Central Asia, 19,855. The Seas of Azov, Caspian and Lake Aral cover an aggregate surface of 213,874 square miles.

According to official returns the yearly average numbers of births, deaths, and marriages in Russia in Europe (except Poland and Finland) were as follows in each of the quinquennial periods from 1867 to 1881 :—

Years	Births	Deaths	Marriages	Surplus of births over deaths
1867-71	3,188,792	2,404,726	646,001	784,066
1872-76	3,478,670	2,477,428	652,534	1,001,242
1877-81	3,592,245	2,596,840	674,836	995,405

On the average of these years about 3 per cent. of the births were illegitimate.

On the following page are the statistics of births, deaths, and marriages for 1885 :—

In 1885 the death rate in Russia in Europe was 32·7 in the 1,000 (39·5 in 1882), 23·1 in Poland, and 27·1 in Siberia. The maximum mortality in 1884 was in Nijni-Novgorod (48), Tobolsk, Orenburg, Perm, and Samara (47 to 42); and the minimum in Courland (19). In the same provinces the number of births was also the highest, reaching a maximum of from 60 to 65 in the 1,000 in South-east Russia. Of boys only 48 per cent. reach 21 years, and of these 19 per cent. were too weak for military service.

	Births	Deaths	Marriages	Surplus
Russia in Europe	4,003,103	2,673,242	692,665	1,329,861
Poland . . . . .	332,386	183,916	60,938	148,470
Finland (1884) . .	78,147	45,204	16,585	32,943
Siberia . . . . .	158,372	117,304	23,481	41,068
Caucasus . . . . .	261,027	159,517	56,550	101,510
Central Asia (Russians only) .	52,361	41,519	8,540	10,842

According to official statistics there was in Russia in Europe an excess of emigration over immigration in the case of Russians of 413,645 in ten years, 1876 to 1885; but the statistics are incomplete. Emigration has rapidly increased of late; in 1887 the Russians, especially Jews, contributed a large part to the flow of emigrants into the United States; in Great Britain the Russians numbered in 1881 nearly as many as the French (15,271, much increased since). During the years 1871-85, 8,767,605 foreigners entered Russia, but only 7,525,360 left, showing thus an immigration of 1,242,245 (563,345 Germans, 447,736 Austrians, 9,395 English, and nearly 100,000 Persians).

The great majority of the population of Russia being agriculturists, they dwell in villages, and in 1885 only 9,964,760 in Russia proper lived in towns. The aggregate number of settlements reached, in 1885, 555,278 in the Russian provinces; of these 601 had municipal institutions. The following are the populations of the principal towns, mostly according to estimates of 1885, if not otherwise mentioned:—

Towns	Population	Towns	Population	Towns	Population
<i>Russia in</i>		Orel . . . . .	78,091	Jitomir . . . . .	55,875
<i>Europe—</i>		Berditcheff . . . . .	77,223	Vitebsk . . . . .	54,676
St. Petersburg *		Samara . . . . .	75,478	Reval . . . . .	51,277
(winter 1881)	928,016	Astrakhan (1886)	71,815	Helsingfors . . . . .	51,018
(summer 1888)	842,883	Dunaburg . . . . .	69,033	Kovno (1886). . . . .	50,873
Moscow (1884)	753,469	Elisabethgrad . . . . .	69,033	Byelostok . . . . .	50,726
Warsaw (1884)	436,572	Nikolaieff . . . . .	67,249	Krementchug . . . . .	50,018
Odessa (1887)	270,643	Nijni-Novgorod . . . . .	66,716	Kursk . . . . .	49,657
Riga . . . . .	175,332	Tula . . . . .	63,928	Ekaterinoslav . . . . .	46,876
Kharkoff . . . . .	171,416	Kherson (1887)	61,346	Penza . . . . .	44,735
Kieff (1887) . . . . .	170,216	Rostoff on Don . . . . .	61,256	Bendery . . . . .	44,684
Kazan . . . . .	140,726	Minsk . . . . .	58,399	Nyejin . . . . .	44,371
Saratoff . . . . .	122,829	Bobruisk . . . . .	57,444	Cronstadt . . . . .	42,603
Kishineff . . . . .	120,074	Orenburg . . . . .	56,371	Poltava . . . . .	42,210
Lodz . . . . .	113,413	Voronej . . . . .	56,177	Moghilev . . . . .	41,899
Vilna . . . . .	102,845	Taganrog . . . . .	56,047	Akerman . . . . .	41,178

\* A census will be taken this winter, in order to ascertain if the decrease of nearly 85,000 in the population of the capital is real, or merely depends upon the temporary increase of population during the winter.



Towns	Population	Towns	Population	Towns	Population
Kaluga (1886)	40,252	Perm . . .	32,909	Vladikavkaz	
Lublin (1886)	40,120	Ivanovo-Vozne-		(1886)	33,981
Brest-Litovsk .	39,901	sensk . . .	32,579	Omsk . . .	33,759
Grodno . . .	39,826	Serghievsk .	31,413	Samarcand .	33,117
Elets . . .	39,302	Dorpat . . .	30,643	Ekaterinburg .	31,923
Tver . . .	39,280	Ryazan . . .	30,327	Andidjan . . .	30,620
Simbirsk . . .	39,047	Mitau . . .	30,039	Shemakha . .	28,545
Novotcherkask	37,091			Maikop . . .	27,945
Simpheropol .	36,503	<i>Russia in Asia—</i>		Shusha . . .	26,806
Volsk . . .	36,315	Tashkent . .	121,410	Uralsk . . .	26,054
Tsaritsyn . .	35,997	Tiflis (1886) .	104,024	Yeisk . . .	25,915
Kamenetz-Podolsk		Kokand . . .	54,043	Nukha . . .	25,757
	35,987	Baku (1886) .	45,679	Marghelan . .	25,354
Rjev . . .	35,810	Irkutsk (1886)	43,962	Alexandropol .	22,670
Tambof . . .	35,688	Ekaterinodar		Jizak . . .	21,800
Yaroslavl . .	34,799	(1886)	39,610	Vyernyi . . .	21,521
Smolensk . . .	34,348	Stavropol (1886)	37,017	Elizabethpol .	20,294
Sevastopol . .	33,803	Tomsk . . .	36,742	Kutais . . .	20,227
Izmail . . .	33,084	Khodjent . .	34,800	Tobolsk . . .	20,175
Balta . . .	32,983				

There are 34 more towns with populations of from 20,000 to 30,000 inhabitants in European Russia; and 164 towns with populations of more than 10,000 inhabitants.

For the ethnical elements of the population see YEAR-BOOK 1885, p. 416.

According to a recent partial census, the Jews number 2,843,364 in the western and south-western provinces of Russia (2,261,863 in towns), that is 11·3 per cent. of the aggregate population; 77,275 in the three townships of Odessa (73,389, *i.e.* 35·1 per cent. of population), Kertch, and Sebastopol; and 431,800 in five governments only of Poland out of ten (11 per cent. of population). Their aggregate number in Russia would thus exceed  $3\frac{1}{2}$  millions.

### Commerce.

The following table gives the average yearly imports and exports of Russia for 1872–81, and for each year 1881 to 1886, in her trade with Europe, Asia, and Finland (bullion not included, nor the external trade of Finland).

	Exports	Imports
	Paper roubles	Paper roubles
1872–76	381,198,800	471,643,000
1876–81	555,793,000	528,971,400
1882	617,796,000	566,792,000
1883	640,295,000	557,257,000
1884	582,900,982	537,972,908
1885	538,651,700	434,168,470
1886	488,483,497	438,206,337

The chief trade of the empire is carried on through its European frontier, as seen from the following table. But the European frontier does not include the Caucasus, so that the rapidly increasing exports of grain, and especially of naphtha, from the ports of the Caucasus appear in the exports from the Asiatic frontier, although both are exported to Europe. On the other side, the arrivals of tea from China to Odessa or St. Petersburg are appearing in the imports to the European frontier.

Exports	1884	1885	1886
	Roubles	Roubles	Roubles
Through European frontier	550,505,027	497,946,290	436,515,216
"    Asiatic	24,710,243	23,615,850	35,391,366
Trade with Finland . . .	14,685,722	17,089,560	16,576,915
Total . . .	589,900,982	538,651,700	488,483,497
Imports			
From European frontier . . .	486,329,974	379,794,890	382,899,192
"    Asiatic . . .	36,265,550	39,884,090	45,384,934
Trade with Finland . . .	15,377,384	14,489,490	9,922,211
Total . . .	537,972,908	434,168,470	438,206,337

In 1887 the exports from European Russia alone—the trade of Caucasus, Siberia, and Turkestan being not yet known for 1887—reached the figure of 568,520,000 roubles as against 436,515,216 in 1886. The chief increase took place in the exports of grain, and partly also of raw produce. As to the imports, they have undergone a further reduction, especially in tea and all kinds of manufactured goods.

During the first eight months of 1888 the export trade of European Russia was again on the increase and reached the value of 463,986,000 roubles, as against 328,628,000 roubles during the same months of 1887; while the imports reached only 207,274,000 roubles, as against 210,000,000 in 1887.

The following table, giving the value of exports and imports, in paper roubles, to and from Europe (European frontier) for the last eleven years, will better show the character of the foreign trade of Russia.

## I. EXPORTS.

	1877-81	1882-86	1886	1887
	Roubles	Roubles	Roubles	Roubles
Articles of food . . .	308,349,000	323,623,000	252,572,000	350,640,000
Raw and half-manufactured articles . . .	203,733,000	190,254,000	160,839,000	193,262,000
Animals . . .	16,340,000	14,787,000	11,330,000	11,991,000
Manufactured goods . . .	5,372,000	8,031,000	11,774,000	12,627,000
Total . . .	533,794,000	536,695,000	436,515,000	568,520,000

## II. IMPORTS.

	1877-81	1882-86	1886	1887
	Roubles	Roubles	Roubles	Roubles
Articles of food . . .	93,952,800	108,711,000	89,024,451	50,397,000
Raw and half-manufactured articles . . .	264,973,000	254,646,000	221,407,002	224,404,000
Animals . . . . .	140,000	435,000	616,236	498,000
Manufactured goods . . .	131,306,200	92,564,000	71,851,503	57,940,000
Total . . . . .	490,372,000	456,356,000	382,899,192	333,239,000

To render these figures comparable with one another, the value of the same exports and imports for the same years, but *in gold*, is given in the subjoined table :—

## I. EXPORTS.

	1877-81	1882-86	1886	1887
	Roubles	Roubles	Roubles	Roubles
Articles of food . . .	199,961,000	202,320,000	153,824,000	196,200,000
Raw and half-manufactured articles . . .	132,540,000	118,887,000	97,959,000	108,000,000
Animals . . . . .	10,615,000	9,247,000	6,900,000	6,600,000
Manufactured goods . . .	3,504,000	5,002,000	7,171,000	7,100,000
Total . . . . .	346,620,000	335,456,000	265,854,000	317,900,000

## II. IMPORTS.

	1877-81	1882-86	1886	1887
	Roubles	Roubles	Roubles	Roubles
Articles of food . . .	60,916,000	67,885,000	51,205,000	28,180,000
Raw and half-manufactured articles . . .	171,720,000	159,085,000	133,064,000	125,500,000
Animals . . . . .	91,000	272,000	375,000	280,000
Manufactured goods . . .	85,001,000	56,940,000	43,081,000	32,380,000
Total . . . . .	317,728,000	284,182,000	227,726,000	186,340,000

For the last six years grain has formed, on the average, 55 per cent. in value of the aggregate exports to Europe. The subjoined table shows the average exports (in quarters) for the years 1867 to 1886 as well as for 1887 :—

	Wheat	Rye	Barley	Oats	Ind. corn	Various	Total
	quarters	quarters	quarters	quarters	quarters	quarters	quarters
1867-71	6,195,000	1,925,000	570,000	2,113,000	306,000	539,000	11,828,000
1872-76	6,308,000	4,852,000	1,064,000	2,936,000	247,000	659,000	16,066,000
1877-81	7,825,000	6,101,000	2,006,000	5,306,000	842,000	1,049,000	23,129,000
1882-86	8,998,000	5,278,000	2,973,000	6,040,000	1,055,000	1,146,000	25,490,000
1887	9,429,000	6,220,000	4,226,000	7,340,000	2,150,000	1,407,000	30,772,000

The next important item of export is linseed (15,816,000 qrtrs. in 1887) and various oleaginous seeds (609,000 qrtrs.); flax, hemp, timber, wool, and bristle. The export of refined sugar has much increased of late, owing to bounties given by Government. Of other articles on increase, eggs are worthy of note ( $5\frac{1}{2}$  million in 1887, and 8 million during the first eight months of 1888); so also naphtha (chiefly from Batum), the exports of which for the last three years (from Russia and Caucasus as well) will be seen from the following table :

	Raw naphtha	Oils for lighting	Oils for greasing	Waste	Total
	cwt.	cwt.	cwt.	cwt.	cwt.
1885	364,000	2,344,000	678,000	94,000	3,480,000
1886	405,000	2,965,000	719,000	750,000	4,839,000
1887	347,000	3,811,000	903,000	1,059,000	6,120,000

The following table shows the relative importance of the exports from European Russia during the last three years :—

EXPORTS FROM EUROPEAN RUSSIA.

	1885	1886	1887
	Roubles	Roubles	Roubles
Corn, flour, sarrazin, &c.	280,050,000	216,907,000	307,580,000
Fish	2,821,000	2,965,000	3,918,000
Butter and eggs	6,061,000	8,025,000	11,912,000
Spirits and gin	7,993,000	9,163,000	8,775,000
Various articles of food	22,266,000	15,512,000	—
Articles of food	319,191,000	252,572,000	—
Timber and wooden goods	26,470,000	23,754,000	23,973,000*
Raw metals	2,138,000	1,889,000	—
Oleaginous grains, chiefly linseed	12,760,000	18,657,000	35,806,000
Flax	52,976,000	49,932,000	53,037,000
Hemp	13,621,000	11,990,000	19,413,000
Flax and hemp yarn	611,000	494,000	—
Tallow	873,000	1,103,000	—
Bristle and feather	4,125,000	5,171,000	7,200,000†
Wool	12,585,000	21,277,000	15,534,000
Furs	2,841,000	4,809,000	3,100,000
Various	21,329,000	20,685,000	—
Raw and half-manufactured goods	157,264,000	160,839,000	—

\* Timber alone.

† Bristle alone.

The principal imports to European Russia are shown in the following table:—

## IMPORTS TO EUROPEAN RUSSIA.

	1885	1886	1887
	Roubles	Roubles	Roubles
Rice . . . . .	2,458,000	1,434,000	228,000
Other grain and flour . . . . .	4,498,000	3,630,000	—
Fruits and vegetables . . . . .	10,208,000	9,117,000	4,227,000*
Fish . . . . .	7,677,000	8,723,000	6,921,000†
Tea . . . . .	29,245,000	35,693,000	15,153,000
Coffee . . . . .	7,429,000	6,051,000	4,079,000
Tobacco . . . . .	4,742,000	4,346,000	3,758,000
Wine and spirits . . . . .	12,696,000	10,209,000	8,380,000‡
Raw cotton . . . . .	65,967,000	71,986,000	96,436,000
Cotton yarn . . . . .	7,775,000	7,690,000	9,644,000
Raw wool . . . . .	21,449,000	19,555,000	17,521,000
Raw silk . . . . .	6,759,000	6,778,000	7,894,000
Colours . . . . .	15,038,000	12,973,000	12,935,000
Chemicals . . . . .	13,705,000	12,821,000	—
Olive oil . . . . .	10,636,000	8,976,000	8,040,000
Coal and coke . . . . .	15,451,000	13,458,000	11,314,000
Raw metals . . . . .	15,425,000	13,933,000	—
<i>Manufactured goods:—</i>			
Cottons . . . . .	2,972,000	2,312,000	1,843,000
Other textile goods . . . . .	10,744,000	9,218,000	6,173,000
Metal goods . . . . .	16,741,000	18,834,000	9,506,000§
Machinery . . . . .	14,366,000	15,765,000	13,267,000

The imports of tea from China both by sea and through Siberia, reached the following figures in cwts.:—

	To Russia in Europe	To Siberia, via Irkutsk	
	Tea of all descriptions cwt.	Tea in leaves cwt.	Brick tea cwt.
1886	298,000	120,000	248,000
1887	196,000	148,000	305,000

A new duty having been imposed on brick tea in 1888, its imports will probably decrease next year.

The exports and imports of gold, silver, and bullion, not included in the above, are as follows, in silver roubles:—

	Exports	Imports
1884	3,498,000	5,320,000
1885	6,838,000	5,902,000
1886	14,136,000	5,802,000
1887	18,688,000	4,740,000

\* Fruits alone. † Herrings alone. ‡ Wine alone. § Incomplete.

The following table shows the value of the imports from, and exports to, the countries named, in 1886, in thousands of roubles :—

	Imports	Exports
	1,000 roubles	1,000 roubles
Germany . . . . .	135,354	119,210
United Kingdom . . . . .	110,071	143,934
Austria-Hungary . . . . .	16,996	25,316
Turkey . . . . .	16,901	16,583
France . . . . .	12,274	30,292
Belgium . . . . .	8,884	18,190
Italy . . . . .	7,731	21,947
Sweden and Norway . . . . .	5,632	14,569
Netherlands . . . . .	3,998	36,795
Roumania . . . . .	2,461	4,014
Denmark . . . . .	1,175	5,378
Greece . . . . .	845	9,103
China . . . . .	30,016	1,614
United States . . . . .	26,774	332
Persia . . . . .	10,256	6,129
Other countries . . . . .	48,838	35,007
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>438,206</b>	<b>488,484</b>

The foreign trade of Finland was as follows in 1886 :—

To or from	Imports	Exports
	In marks=1 franc	
Russia . . . . .	47,087,925	34,058,175
Germany . . . . .	24,325,294	5,172,676
Great Britain . . . . .	11,485,657	13,622,151
Sweden . . . . .	7,472,270	7,339,739
France . . . . .	164,213	5,565,752
Spain . . . . .	404,469	5,175,616
Various . . . . .	7,350,527	6,434,123
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>98,390,355</b>	<b>77,368,232</b>
<b>In 1885 . . . . .</b>	<b>108,775,776</b>	<b>89,852,956</b>

The chief articles of export are : timber, butter, paper, to Russia ; while the chief imports are flour, textiles, salt, sugar, naphtha, and tobacco.

The exports from Russia to the United Kingdom, and the imports of British home produce into Russia, according to the Board of Trade Returns, are shown in the subjoined tabular statement :—

	1883	1884	1885	1886	1887
	£	£	£	£	£
Exports	16,315,411	20,976,182	17,712,426	13,571,786	15,893,289
Imports	5,036,608	4,993,618	4,191,552	4,424,317	4,166,944

The chief article of export from Russia to the United Kingdom is grain, mainly wheat. The principal other articles of export to Great Britain in the year 1887 were flax, exported to the value of 1,814,973*l.*; wood and timber, 2,426,631*l.*; flax seed, rape, and linseed, 1,892,087*l.*; hemp, 361,687*l.*; and wool, 1,020,088*l.* Minor articles of export to Great Britain are tallow and stearine, bristles, cordage and twine, oil-seed cake, and tar. The principal British imports into Russia in the year 1887 were iron, wrought and unwrought, of the value of 742,421*l.*; cotton stuffs and yarn, of the value of 695,517*l.*; woollens, of the value of 174,412*l.*; coal, 518,432*l.*; machinery, 1,005,492*l.*

The quantities of grain and flour exported from Russia to the United Kingdom in each of the five years 1883 to 1887, from both the northern and southern ports of the empire, were as follows:—Exports, 29,506,348 cwts. in 1883; 23,144,379 cwts. in 1884; 26,900,409 cwts. in 1885; 19,800,257 cwts. in 1886; 29,075,932 cwts. in 1887.

The total value of these exports of Russia to the United Kingdom amounted to 7,311,272*l.* in 1887. The total was 10,935,121*l.* in 1882; 11,430,694*l.* in 1883; 7,550,595*l.* in 1884; 8,755,932*l.* in 1885; 5,525,200*l.* in 1886.

### Industry.

In 1882 nearly four-fifths of the area of Russia proper—that is, 1,018,736,800 acres—were registered, and their distribution appeared as follows:—

	Acres	Per cent.
Town lands, monasteries, and other institutions . . . . .	23,143,600	2·3
Private, or held by companies . . . . .	252,103,000	24·7
Held by peasant-communes . . . . .	317,534,500	31·2
Crown . . . . .	406,064,900	39·9
Attached to imperial domains . . . . .	19,890,800	1·9

It will be seen that about two-fifths of the cultivable land in Russia proper is held by the State, one-fourth by landed proprietors, and near to one-third by the peasantry. Thirty-six per cent. of the population are landed proprietors; 22,396,069 male peasants held in village communities 252,103,000 acres of land,

of which communities had purchased 2,059,268 acres; moreover, there were 481,358 private land proprietors, holding altogether 252,102,000 acres of land, distributed as follows:—Nobility, 114,480 landholders, 197,156,500 acres; 'merchants' and artisans, 70,634 landholders, 31,569,700 acres; peasants, 278,179 landholders, 15,195,100 acres; various, 18,065 landholders, 3,377,900 acres; and various private companies, 4,792,800 acres. In Poland 55 per cent. of the area is arable land. One-half of the total area is private property, two-fifths belong to peasants, and one-tenth to the State and various institutions.

The number of foreign landholders in Poland reached 32,243 (29,370 Prussian) in 1885, as against 570 by the end of the previous decade; their aggregate holdings reached 2,361,000 acres. But, according to a law passed in March 1887, the acquisition of land in Poland and South-western Russia is forbidden to aliens—the aliens now owning land there being bound either to sell their estates in five years to Russian subjects, or to become naturalised Russian subjects themselves.

The redemption of the allotments of the peasants, which formerly was optional to some extent, was rendered obligatory in 1882, and reduced in a small proportion. On Oct. 1, 1888, the debt of the peasants for the redemption of their lands reached 713,182,304 roubles (for 62,320,000 acres) in the Russian provinces, and 161,725,090 roubles (for 25,350,000 acres) in the Lithuanian provinces. Besides, the peasants of the Crown, who formerly were considered as mere holders of Crown land, received it as their property, a redemption having to be paid during the next 49 years.

In 1882, out of 1,098,507,000 acres registered in European Russia proper, the distribution of arable land, meadows, and forests appeared as follows, in percentage of the land holdings:—

	Arable land	Forests	Meadows, pasturage	Unproductive
Peasants' holdings . . . .	53·8	10·1	26·6	9·5
Private holdings . . . .	27·2	37·6	23·3	11·9
Crown and domains . . . .	1·7	64·3	1·6	32·4
Total per cent. of area . .	26·3	38·7	15·9	19·1

Of Finland the productive area is 61·2 per cent. Of the total area of European Russia, 39 per cent. is under forest, and 57 per cent. of the area of Finland. In 1887 the cereal crops of Russia in Europe (exclusive of Finland) amounted to 33,700,000 quarters of wheat, 90,200,000 of rye, 13,100,000 of barley, 74,500,000 of oats, and 13,700,000 of various cereals. The crops expected for 1888



(definite results have not yet been published) were, wheat 30,800,000 quarters, rye 88,000,000, oats 66,400,000, barley 17,000,000, various corn, 12,900,000. Hemp and linseed are extensively cultivated, the yearly production of the former being estimated at 1,800,000 cwts. of fibre and 1,800,000 quarters of seed, and of the second at 6,400,000 cwts. of fibre and 2,900,000 quarters of linseed.

In 1886, 154,140 acres were under tobacco in Russia and Transcaucasia, yielding 1,298,240 cwts., as against 727,200 cwts. in 1884, and 996,500 in 1885. Under vineyards, there were about 16,000,000 acres, but only 361,000 acres were under proper culture. The yield was 4,550,000 gallons, of which 150,000 in Crimea.

An important measure was taken in 1888 for the protection of forests, most of which have been placed under a special committee appointed in each province of European Russia. Some forest lands have been recognised as 'protective' for rivers, &c., and they can be destroyed in no case, felling of timber in these tracts being submitted to severe regulations.

In 1883 Russia in Europe (without Poland) had 17,880,800 horses (20,015,660 according to the military census of 1882), 23,628,000 horned cattle, 46,724,740 sheep (9,374,879 of fine breeds), 9,361,980 swine, and 1,067,137 goats, showing thus a notable diminution against 1882; while it was estimated in 1887 that there was in the Empire about 28,000,000 horned cattle, 62,500,000 sheep, and 1,500,000 goats.

The following table shows the quantities in poods of the leading minerals and metals produced in 1880-85:—

Years	Gold	Silver	Plat-	Lead	Zinc	Cop-	Pig	Iron	Steel	Coal	Naph-	Salt
	Poods	Pds.	inum	Poods	Poods	Poods	iron				tha	
							In thousands of poods					
1880 .	2,641	616	180	69,947	267,800	195,518	27,364	17,830	18,761	200,785	21,498	47,572
1881 .	1,244	576	182	60,218	277,641	211,465	28,662	17,839	17,907	213,258	40,475	50,731
1882 .	2,207	489	249	—	—	—	28,237	18,152	15,120	230,194	50,503	101,770
1883 .	2,261	450	215	33,164	223,825	265,939	29,407	19,707	13,546	242,799	60,376	69,472
1884 .	2,275	590	137	38,600	263,643	379,687	31,106	22,114	12,635	239,921	99,230	62,501
1885 .	2,015	687	158	43,651	279,942	288,258	32,205	22,117	11,776	261,578	124,703	69,180

Both coal and iron have still to be imported to a large extent, but heavier duties were imposed in 1886 and 1887 on foreign coal, iron, and steel. The coal mines in the Don are yearly extending; in 1884 they occupied 13,950 men and 135 engines, the produce reaching 32,494,400 cwts., but it rose to 37,000,000 cwts. in 1885. The next important coal-fields are those of Kielce, in Poland (35,200,000 cwts.), and around Moscow (6,800,000 cwts.). The Caspian naphtha industry is also extending very rapidly, as seen from the above

figures. The extraction of manganese ore is growing in the Caucasus and the Urals, giving a total of 1,190,000 cwts. of ore extracted. The extraction of phosphorites takes an extension in Middle Russia. The number of persons engaged in the mining and working of minerals was 285,665 in 1885, and the number of water and steam engines in the empire was 3,450, showing an aggregate of more than 100,000 horse-power. There is also considerable iron industry in Finland. Money was minted to the amount of 26,055,035 roubles in gold, 2,010,509 in silver, and 100,000 in copper in 1887.

The number of all kinds of manufactories, mines, and industrial establishments in European Russia (without Poland and Finland) was 62,801 in 1885, employing 994,787 workpeople, and producing a value of 1,121,040,270 roubles. The 20,381 manufactories of Poland employed 139,650 workmen, and produced a value of 185,822,200 roubles. The Caucasus had, in 1884, 14,244 manufactories, mostly small, with 43,502 workmen, producing a value of 34,759,000 roubles, chiefly in silk; while the 389 manufactories of

	European Russia	Poland
	Roubles	Roubles
Cottons and cotton yarn . . . . .	146,826,000	41,817,000
Printed cottons . . . . .	33,253,000	—
Flax, yarn, and linen . . . . .	33,848,000	4,402,000
Dyeing . . . . .	7,628,000	38,665
Paper . . . . .	12,594,000	1,902,000
Woollen yarn . . . . .	5,597,000	17,458,000
„ goods . . . . .	11,881,000	615,000
„ cloth . . . . .	36,142,000	481,000
Leather ware . . . . .	31,733,000	6,589,000
Soap works . . . . .	17,128,000	1,741,000
Silks . . . . .	6,786,000	130,500
Tobacco . . . . .	48,052,000	2,705,000
Sugar . . . . .	153,219,000	17,554,000
Timber . . . . .	14,578,000	1,238,000
Flour . . . . .	78,512,000	15,292,000
Oil works . . . . .	12,620,000	760,400
Distilleries, &c. . . . .	190,966,000	20,579,000
Breweries . . . . .	21,479,000	4,979,000
Brick works . . . . .	9,206,000	3,132,000
Iron works . . . . .	19,900,000	10,047,000
Foundries . . . . .	43,835,000	195,200
Steel works . . . . .	202,000	3,940,000
Iron goods . . . . .	8,035,000	398,000
Copper goods . . . . .	6,210,000	219,000
Agricultural machinery . . . . .	3,844,000	5,641,000
Mechanical workshops . . . . .	21,748,000	42,000
Glass works . . . . .	7,253,000	947,000
Chemical works . . . . .	6,450,000	911,000

Finland yielded 1,674,688*l.* In European Russia only 545 manufactures have a yearly production above 500,000 roubles, and 2,417 above 100,000 roubles.

The chief of them, with their yearly production, in 1885, in roubles, are shown on preceding page.

### Communications.

The sea-going commercial navy (including vessels of 100 tons and upwards) of Russia consisted in the year 1887 of 227 steamers, of 145,461 tons, and 2,160 sailing vessels, of 469,100 tons. About one-fourth of the vessels were engaged in trading to foreign countries, and the remainder coasting vessels, many of them belonging to Greeks, sailing under the Russian flag. In 1887, 11,389 vessels of 5,960,000 tons entered, and 11,234 of 5,837,000 tons cleared, the ports of European Russia; 5,702 of the former at the Baltic ports, 3,862 at the Black Sea ports, and 334 at the White Sea ports; 1,891 (479,300 tons) British. In the coasting trade the ports were entered by 38,000 vessels in 1887.

In 1885, 5,798 new vessels, valued at 5,265,859 roubles, were built in European Russia for interior navigation; 59,503 smaller vessels, and 64,570 rafts were unloaded the same year at the river ports, the value of merchandise thus transported reaching 201,583,000 roubles. As much as 77 per cent. of the whole were unloaded on the Volga-Neva system. The steam navigation on Russian rivers has rapidly developed of late. While there were in 1874 only 691 steamers (50,900 horse-power) plying on Russian rivers, their number reached 1,382 steamers, valued at 42,000,000 roubles, in 1885. Of these 748 have been built in Russia, and 251 are heated with naphtha, 285 with coal, and 542 with wood.

The latest official returns state that in the end of 1888 the total length of railways in the Russian Empire open for traffic was 18,800 English miles. Of these, 961 miles were in Finland, 661 miles in the Transcaspian territory, 361 miles in Siberia, and 604 miles in Transcaucasia. (For further details see YEAR-BOOK for 1885.)

A branch of the Siberian railway has been opened between Perm and Tiumen, whence steamers ply to Tomsk, Barnaul, and Semipalatinsk. It is proposed now to continue it to Tomsk and Irkutsk. Another line of great importance has been completed in 1888 between Samara and Ufa (300 miles), and it will be continued to Zlatoust in the Urals.

In 1880-88 a railway for military purposes was constructed from Ussun-ada on the S.E. shore of the Caspian, by Kizil Arvat, Merv, and Charjui, on the Amu-daria, to Samarcand, *via* Bokhara, the whole distance of desert crossed by the line being 891 miles.

The average speed is only 22 miles per hour. The locomotives are heated with naphtha, and carry water for nearly the whole journey. The cost of the railway was 46,120,000 roubles, and its rolling stock is represented by 110 locomotives and 1,080 carriages. A new railway (168 miles) was opened in 1888 between Tikhovets, on the Vladikavkaz line, and Novorossiisk, on the eastern coast of the Black Sea; and the Caucasus Railway Company has received the authorisation to build a new line (160 miles) between Vladikavkaz and Petrovsk on the Caspian Sea.

Of the Russian railways opened on January 1, 1887, 2,977 miles were under State management: out of them, the Transcaspian Railway (which was then 657 miles long) is under the Ministry of War. The railways in Finland belong also to the State, and the remainder belong to private companies.

On the 1st of January 1885 there were 48 railway companies existing in the empire. Of this number, 10 had constructed their lines altogether without Government assistance; while the remaining 38 were guaranteed—15 to the full amount of their capital, and the other 23 only to a partial extent. During the years 1878–82 an average of 16,818,000 roubles was paid out of the exchequer to the railway companies, and an average of 29,935,000 roubles was left unpaid by the companies to the Government for the bonds held by it, making thus an average loss of 46,753,000 roubles per year. In 1885 and 1886 the State paid, to cover the losses of the railways respectively, 45,567,512 and 64,220,015 roubles. The charters granted to railway companies are for the most part terminable after between 75 and 85 years; but some small companies have charters only for 37 years.

It appears from official returns referring to January 1, 1887, that at that date the capital of all the railway companies amounted to 1,439,522,246 metallic roubles and 408,003,005 paper roubles, or about 222,800,000*l.* No less than 90 per cent. of all the railway capital (bonds and shares) were held by the Government, while the aggregate debt of the railway companies to the Government is on steady increase, and reached about 1,147,028,414 roubles (at 1*r.* 67*c.* the silver rouble) on January 1, 1888, showing thus an increase of 69,708,611 paper roubles during the year 1887.

The averages for 1877–86 were as follows, per English mile:—Gross receipts, 6,653 paper roubles; working expenses, 4,434; net receipts, 2,219. In 1887 the gross receipts were 6,776 paper roubles per English mile, the working expenses 3,871 roubles, and the net receipts 2,905 roubles. The transport of passengers gives 21 to 27 per cent. of the gross receipts.

The following table shows the gross receipts, the working expenses, and the net receipts of the Russian railways during each of the years from 1878 to 1887:—

Years	Gross Receipts	Working Expenses	Net Receipts	Value of the Rouble
	Roubles	Roubles	Roubles	d.
1878	221,695,767	145,735,692	75,960,075	24·32
1879	213,158,392	152,697,910	60,455,482	24·10
1880	193,205,931	151,651,092	41,554,839	24·97
1881	200,840,000	145,126,000	55,714,000	25·19
1882	215,162,891	144,772,000	70,391,000	24·07
1883	231,358,205	147,539,157	83,819,048	23·57
1884	229,444,317	143,535,418	85,908,899	24·37
1885	233,532,737	140,976,459	92,556,277	24·19
1886	224,551,356	142,185,127	82,366,229	23·35
1887	252,948,270	144,513,158	108,435,112	23·

The Post Office in the year 1887 conveyed 189,700,000 letters and post-cards, and 106,000,000 journals. There were 5,280 post-offices in the empire in 1887. The total receipts of the General Post usually do not cover the expenditure. On a length of 110,236 miles the State maintains 4,256 posting stations with 46,240 horses, for postal communication and passengers. In Finland there were 275 post-offices; the number of letters and post-cards conveyed in 1886 was 4,322,600; samples and parcels, 676,586; journals, 4,825,680.

The length of State telegraph lines in Russia on January 1, 1887, was 73,000 English miles, and the length of wire 170,200 English miles. Of the total system, about nineteen-twentieths was the property of the State. There were at the same date 3,650 telegraph offices. The total number of telegrams carried in 1886 was 10,290,790. The receipts of the telegraph office showed, in recent years, a small annual surplus (152,260*l.* in 1885), which is partly devoted to the extension of the telegraphic system.

## Diplomatic Representatives.

### 1. OF RUSSIA IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Ambassador*.—His Excellency Privy Councillor Georges de Staal, accredited July 1, 1884.

*Councillor of Embassy*.—M. Bouteneff. *First Secretary*.—Count N. Adlerberg.

*Secretaries*.—A. Kroupensky; N. Boulatzell.

*Military Attaché*.—Major-General Boutourlin.

*Naval Attaché*.—Captain Mordovin.

*Consul-General*.—A. de Volborth.

### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN RUSSIA.

*Ambassador*.—Right Hon. Sir R. B. D. Morier, G.C.B., G.C.M.G., &c.; Secretary of Legation at Frankfort, 1865; Chargé d'Affaires, 1866; Chargé d'Affaires at Stuttgart, 1871; Munich, 1872; Envoy and Minister to Portugal, 1876-81; Spain, 1881-84. Appointed Ambassador to Russia, December 1884.

*Secretary of Embassy.*—A. C. Gosling; *Secretaries.*—H. A. Helyar; Arthur H. Hardinge; F. D. Harford; C. N. E. Eliot.

*Military Attaché.*—Lieut.-Colonel I. J. C. Herbert.

*Commercial Attaché.*—Edward Fitzgerald Law.

*Consul and Translator.*—J. Michell.

## Money, Weights, and Measures of Russia.

The money, weights, and measures of Russia, and the British equivalents, are as follows:—

### MONEY.

The silver rouble is the legal unit of money in Russia, and must contain as such 17·9961 grammes (86·8 per cent. of its weight) of fine silver. It is equal to 3s. 2·054*d.* (3 francs 99·14 centimes), but in official calculations the pound sterling is taken as equal to 6r. 40c. in gold (3s. 1·50*d.*). The golden half-imperial weighs 6·544041 grammes, and contains 5·998704 grammes of fine gold. In actual circulation there is little else but paper money (100, 25, 10, 5, 3, and 1 rouble, of nominal value), the paper rouble being discounted at 23½*d.* to 25*d.*—that is, about 10 roubles to the pound sterling—during the years 1878 to 1885, only 21½*d.* in 1886. Its official value was taken during the year 1888 at 1r. 80c. paper roubles to the silver rouble, or at 20·80*d.*, but it has been raised again to about 23½*d.* The kopeck is a hundredth part of a rouble. The marc of Finland=1 franc.

### WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.

1 <i>Verst</i> (500 <i>sajènes</i> ) . . . . .	= 3,500 ft., or two-thirds of a statute mile (0·6629).
1 <i>Sajène</i> (3 <i>arshins</i> ) . . . . .	= 7 feet English.
1 <i>Arshin</i> (16 <i>vershok</i> ) . . . . .	= 28 inches.
1 <i>Square verst</i> . . . . .	= 0·43941 square mile.
1 <i>Dessiatine</i> . . . . .	= 2·69972 English acres.
1 <i>Pound</i> (96 <i>zlotniks</i> = 32 <i>lot</i> ) . . . . .	= $\frac{9}{16}$ of a pound English (0·90283 lb.)
1 <i>Pood</i> (40 <i>pounds</i> ) . . . . .	{ = 36 lbs. English. = 0·32244 cwt.
63 <i>Poods</i> . . . . .	= 1 ton.
1 <i>Ship Last</i> . . . . .	= about 2 tons (1·8900).
1 <i>Vedro</i> (8 <i>shtoffs</i> ) . . . . .	= 2¼ imperial gallons (2·707).
1 <i>Tchetvert</i> (8 <i>tchetveriks</i> ) . . . . .	= 5·77 imperial bushels, or $\frac{7}{10}$ imperial quarter (0·72186).

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Russia.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Annuaire des finances russes: budget, crédit, commerce, chemins de fer. Par A. Vessélovsky, secrétaire du comité scientifique du ministère des finances. 8. St. Petersburg, 1888.

Annual (*Pamyatnaya Knijka*) of the Ministry of the Navy for 1888. St. Petersburg, 1888.

- Collection of Materials (*Sbornik Svedeniy*) for Russia for 1885, published by the Central Statistical Committee. St. Petersburg, 1887. (Russian.)
- The year 1886 with relation to Agriculture. 5 parts. Published by the Department of Agriculture. St. Petersburg, 1887. (Russian.) The same for 1887, only the two first parts published in 1888.
- Materials for a Statistic of the Empire of Russia. Published by the Statistical Department of the Ministry of the Interior (Russian). 8. St. Petersburg, 1863-88.
- Statistics of the landed property and inhabited places of the Russian Empire, with maps, &c. Published by the Statistical Department, St. Petersburg, 1861-86.
- Tableau du commerce extérieur de la Russie de 1861 à 1878. Publié par la commission Impériale Russe de l'exposition universelle de Vienne. 8. St. Petersburg, 1881.
- Sketch of the Exterior Trade (*Obzor vnyeshnei Torgovli*) for 1886, published by the Ministry of Finances. St. Petersburg, 1888.
- Exterior Trade on the European Frontier in 1887, published by the Ministry of Finances. St. Petersburg, 1888.
- Statistical Annual (*Vremennik*) of Caucasus, vol. 1st. Tiflis, 1887.
- The Average Crops of Russia in 1883-1887, vol. 4th of 'Statistics of Russia,' published by the Central Stat. Comm., 1888.
- The Crop of 1887, published by the Central Stat. Comm. St. Petersburg, 1888.
- Official Messenger*, periodical published by the Ministry of Interior.
- Vyestnik Finansov*, periodical published by the Ministry of Finances.
- Kaufmann* (Dr.), Financial Statistics of Russia for 1862-84, published by the Central Statistical Committee. St. Petersburg, 1886.
- The actual income and expenditure for 1897 in *Off. Messenger* and *Vyestnik Finansov* for 1888.
- Statistical Reports of the Ministry of Ways and Communications, vol. xvii. (Railways in 1886.) St. Petersburg, 1885. (With maps.)
- Reports of the Medical Department for 1884. St. Petersburg, 1886.
- Statistical Information for the years 1882 and 1883, published by the Minister of Justice. St. Petersburg, 1885.
- Report of the Prison Administration. St. Petersburg, 1888.
- Report of the Chief Procureur of the Holy Synod for 1885, in *Official Messenger* for 1888; also for 1886: began to be published in *Off. Messenger* Dec. 1888.
- Postal Statistics for 1886. St. Petersburg, 1888.
- Report of the Finances of the *Zemstvos* for 1871-80. St. Petersburg, 1884.
- The same for 1881-83. St. Petersburg, 1885.
- Annual of the *Zemstvos* for 1887 (*Zemskiy Ejegodnik*).
- Statistical Annuaire of St. Petersburg for 1885. 8. St. Petersburg, 1887.
- Short Report on Telegraph Statistics for 1885. St. Petersburg, 1887.
- Report on the Returns of Municipal Finance for 1881. Published by the Ministry of Interior. 1885.
- Institutions of the Navy (*Svod morskiki postanovleniy*), 18 volumes. St. Petersburg, 1888.
- Report of the Ministry of Domains on the Administration of Forests for 1882. St. Petersburg, 1884.
- History of the Ministry of Domains for the fifty years of its existence. St. Petersburg, 1887.
- Krivenko*. Short description of the Governmental institutions of Russia. St. Petersburg, 1888.
- Materials (*Svod materialov*) relative to the economical conditions of the peasants of Transcaucasia, 3 vols. Tiflis, 1886-1888.

Russian Mining Industry in 1885, published by the Mining Department. St. Petersburg, 1888.

Memoirs and Bulletins of the Russian Geographical Society and its branches in Caucasus and Siberia.

Statistik Årbok för Finland, utgifven af Statistiska Centralbyrån, 1887. Helsingfors, 1888.

Memorandum by Mr. Kennedy on the Russian Budget for 1885, in 'Reports of H.M.'s Secretaries of Embassy,' Part I. London, 1885.

Report by Consul-General Stanley on the industrial classes of Southern Russia, in Part II., and on Workmen's Associations in Russia, in Part III.; by Mr. J. G. Kennedy respecting Trans-Caucasian transit trade, in Part III.; by Sir E. Thornton on British and Russian trade in Bokhara, and on the Caucasian transit trade, in Part V. of 'Reports from H.M.'s Diplomatic and Consular Agents Abroad on Subjects of Commercial and General Interest.' London, 1883.

*Hertslet* (Sir Edward), Foreign Office List. Published annually. London, 1889.

*Grierson* (Captain J. M.), Armed Strength of Russia (with two maps). London, 1886.

Reports on the trade and commerce of Odessa in No. 104 and No. 346; St. Petersburg in No. 248; Taganrog in No. 263; Warsaw in No. 321; Riga in No. 376 of 'Diplomatic and Consular Reports.' London, 1888.

Reports on the provinces Semiretchensk and Kars in No. 85; on agriculture, 1886-87, in No. 82; on the coal-fields of South Russia in No. 87; on grain shipping at Nikolaieff in No. 100; on railway extension in Cis-Caucasia in No. 105; on railway receipts in No. 106; on revenue and expenditure in No. 257; on agriculture in 1887 in No. 282; on agriculture in Poland in Nos. 391 and 435 of 'Diplomatic and Consular Reports.' London, 1888.

Report on the commercial importance of the Transcaspian Railway, in No. 71 'Reports on Subjects of General Interest.' London, 1887.

Trade of Russia with the United Kingdom; in 'Annual Statement of the Trade of the United Kingdom with Foreign Countries and British Possessions for the year 1887.' Imp. 4. London, 1888.

## 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Bär* (K. E. von) and *Helmersen* (Gr. von), Beiträge zur Kenntniss des Russischen Reichs. 25 vols. 8. St. Petersburg, 1852-72.

*Bernhardi* (T. von), Geschichte Russlands. 2 vols. Leipzig, 1874.

*Bezobrazof*, Etudes sur l'économie nationale de la Russie en 1877-82. St. Petersburg, 1884.

*Brzeski*, The Debts of the Russian Empire. St. Petersburg, 1884. (Russian.)

Das Russische Reich in Europa. Eine Studie. Berlin, 1884.

*Diakonoff*, Statistics of Blindness. Moscow, 1888. (Russian.)

*Erman* (Georg Adolf), Archiv für die wissenschaftliche Kunde Russlands. 25 vols. 8. Berlin, 1841-68.

*Heyfelder* (Dr. O.), Transkaspien und seine Eisenbahn. 1888.

*Ilin* (A.), Detailed Atlas of Russia, with plans of chief towns. St. Petersburg, 1886. (Russian.)

*Jourdiér* (L.), Des forces productives, destructives et improductives de la Russie. 8. 2nd ed. Leipzig, 1861.

*Lansdell* (H.), Through Siberia. London, 1882.

*Lansdell* (H.), Russian Central Asia. London, 1885.



*Leroy-Beaulieu* (Anatole), L'Empire des Tsars et les Russes. 2 vols. Paris, 1882.

*Matthæi* (Fr.), Die wirthschaftlichen Hilfsquellen Russlands, 2 vols. Leipzig, 1887.

*Pauly* (J. N.), Description ethnographique des peuples de la Russie. 8. St. Petersburg, 1862.

*Raffalovich* (Arthur), Les finances de la Russie depuis la dernière guerre d'Orient 1876-83. Paris, 1883. Also articles in the *Journal des Economistes*.

*Rambaud* (Alfred), The History of Russia from its origin to the year 1877. 2 vols. 8. London, 1879.

*Ravenstein* (E. G.), The Russians on the Amur; its Discovery, Conquest, and Colonisation. 8. London, 1861.

*Reclus* (Elisée), Géographie Universelle. Tome V. L'Europe Scandinave et Russe, revised to date in 1885. VI. L'Asie Russe. Paris, 1880-81. And Appendix to the Russian translation, by MM. Beketoff, Bogdanoff, Woëikoff, and others. St. Petersburg, 1884.

*Reed* (Sir E. J.), Letters from Russia in 1875. 8. London, 1876.

*Röttger* (Carl), Russische Revue. Monatsschrift für die Kunde Russlands. 8. St. Petersburg, 1872-88.

*Roskoschny*, Russland, Land und Leute. Leipzig, 1886.

*Roskoschny*, Die Wolga. Leipzig, 1887.

'Rusekiy Kalendar' published in September each year.

*Saraww* (Christian von), Die Russische Heeresmacht auf Grund offizieller Quellen und eigener Anschauung. 8. Leipzig, 1875.

*Schnitzler* (Jean Henri), Les institutions de la Russie, depuis les réformes de l'Empereur Alexandre II. 2 vols. 8. Paris, 1867.

*Schuyler* (Eugene), Turkestan. Notes of a Journey in Russian Turkestan, Khokand, Bukhara, and Kuldja. 2 vols. 8. London. 1876.

*Semenow* (P.), Geographical and Statistical Dictionary of the Russian Empire. (Russian.) 5 vols. 8. St. Petersburg, 1863-84.

*Stchapof* (A.), The Intellectual Development of the Russian People. (Russian.) 8. St. Petersburg, 1870.

*Strelbitzky* (M.), Superficies de l'Europe. St. Petersburg, 1882.

*Thun*, Industrie Central-Russlands.

*Wallace* (Mackenzie), Russia. 2 vols. 8. London, 1877.

*Yanson*, Comparative Statistics, vol. 2. St. Petersburg, 1880. Researches into the Allotments of Peasants. St. Petersburg, 1882. (Russian.)

*Ungern-Sternberg*, Vine Culture in Crimea. St. Petersburg, 1838. (Russian.)

## SERVIA.

(KRALJÉVSTVO SRBIJA.)

### Reigning Sovereign and Family.

**Milan I.**, King of Servia, born August 10–22, 1854, the son of Milos Obrenović, grandson of Jefrem, half-brother of Prince Milos. Succeeded to the throne, as Prince Milan Obrenović IV., confirmed by the election of the Servian national assembly, after the assassination of his uncle, Prince Michail Obrenović III., June 10, 1868. Crowned Prince at Belgrade, and assumed the government, August 22, 1872; proclaimed King, March 6, 1882; married October 17, 1875, to Natalie, born 1859, daughter of Colonel Keschko, of the Russian Imperial Guard; divorced October 24, 1888. Offspring of the union is a son, Alexander, born August 14, 1876.

The present ruler of Servia is the fourth of his dynasty, which was founded by Milos Todorović Obrenović, leader of the Servians in the war of insurrection to throw off the yoke of Turkey. The war lasted from 1815 to 1829, when the Turkish Government was compelled to grant virtual independence to Servia. By the terms of the treaty, signed September 14, 1829, Milos T. Obrenović was acknowledged Prince of Servia, and by a subsequent Firman of the Sultan, dated August 15, 1830, the dignity was made hereditary in his family.

The independence of Servia from Turkey was established by article 34 of the Treaty of Berlin, signed July 13, 1878, and was solemnly proclaimed by Prince (now King) Milan at his capital, August 22, 1878. The King's civil list amounts to 48,000*l.*

### Constitution and Government.

By the Constitution voted by the Great National Assembly January 2, 1889 (December 22, 1888, old style), and signed by the King on the 3rd, the executive power is vested in the King, assisted by a council of eight Ministers, who are, individually and collectively, responsible to the nation. The legislative authority is exercised by the King, in conjunction with the National Assembly, or 'Narodna-Skupština.' The State Council, or Senate, consists of 16 members, 8 nominated by the King, and 8 chosen by the Assembly; it examines and elaborates the projects of laws, and authorises extraordinary loans for the municipalities. This body is always sitting. The ordinary National Assembly is composed of deputies elected by the people, indirectly and by ballot. Each county can elect one deputy to every 4,500 tax-paying males, but

should the surplus be over 3,000, this number is also entitled to a deputy. The voting is by *scrutin de liste*. Each county must be represented by at least two deputies. Every male Servian 21 years of age, paying 15 dinars indirect taxes, is entitled to vote; and every Servian of 30 years paying 30 dinars in taxes, and having a University degree, is eligible to the ordinary National Assembly. The ordinary Assembly meets each year on November 1, and elections take place every third year on September 14. There is also a Great National Assembly, which meets when it is necessary. The number of its representatives is double the number fixed for the ordinary Skupshtina, and the restriction as to University degrees does not apply. The deputies receive travelling expenses and a salary. Counties, communes, and municipalities have their own administrative assemblies.

### Religion and Education.

The religion of Servia is the Oriental Orthodox, and the Church is autocephalous. All recognised religions are free in so far as their observance does not interfere with public order and morals. There are 5,000 Roman Catholics, chiefly subjects of Austria-Hungary, with about 500 Protestants and about 4,000 Jews.

Servia is divided into three dioceses (Belgrade, Nisch, and Jicha), the bishops of which, with the metropolitan at Belgrade, and seven other members appointed from among the priests and monks, form the Church Synod. This synod for the election of the metropolitan is assisted by lay members, drawn from the National Assembly and lay tribunals. In Servia there are 513 churches, 29 chapels, and 52 monasteries, with 1,111 persons in holy orders, 101 of whom are monks.

Education is obligatory, and public elementary schools are free. The High School or Servian University has three faculties: philosophy, law, and technics, the course being four years in each; there are in all (1886) 33 professors and 212 students. There is a theological school at Belgrade, with 14 professors and 161 students in 1886. There were, besides, in 1885-6, two normal schools at Belgrade and one at Nisch, with in all 23 teachers and 230 students; 4 gymnasias, with 70 teachers and 1,612 students (74 being females); 18 grammar schools with 180 teachers and 2,826 students (350 being females); 3 technical schools, with 32 teachers and 578 students (41 females); a high school for girls in Belgrade, with 64 teachers and 605 pupils. Education in these schools is gratuitous, and in 1885-6 they cost the State 36,160*l.* Of elementary schools there are (1886) 486 for boys, with 39,745 pupils, and 58 girls' schools, with a total attendance of 8,346 (603 teachers in all). Elementary schools are supported partly by the

State (37,936*l.* in 1885-6), and partly by the municipalities (31,176*l.* in 1885-6). An agricultural school has (1886) been started at Kvaljevo, with 6 teachers and 40 pupils. In 1886 the National Assembly voted a loan for the foundation of a Royal Servian Academy, with four sections—natural science, philosophy, social sciences, and arts.

### Revenue and Army.

The revenue of Servia is derived chiefly from direct imposts (38 per cent. of the whole), including a general capitation tax, classified as to rank, occupation, and income of each individual, and which is assessed, in the first instance, on the different communes, or parishes; indirect taxes and monopolies make about 25 per cent. of revenue. The estimate for 1884-85 was—revenue, 46,000,000 dinars; expenditure, 45,968,625 dinars: there was, however, an actual deficit of 10,400,000 dinars. The budget of 1884-85 was renewed for 1885-86, and that for 1886-87 gives a revenue of 44,460,000 dinars, with an expenditure of the same amount. In the estimates for 1887 the direct taxes amounted to 23 million dinars, and the indirect to 10,570,000 dinars. In the expenditure 15,303,174 dinars were allotted for service of the debt, 14,000,000 dinars for war. The budget for 1886-87 has been renewed for 1887-88 and again for 1888-9. According to an official report the consolidated debt of Servia amounted (October 1888) to 280,000,000 dinars.

The King is Commander-in-Chief of the army, which in time of peace is under the entire control of the Minister of War. The whole army is divided into three classes. The first, the standing army and its reserves, according to the reorganisation of 1886, consisting of men from 20 to 28 years of age; the second class is composed of those who have served in the active army, from 28 to 37 years of age; the third class, from 37 to 50 years of age, only called on under extraordinary necessity. The first class has 5 divisions, 1 active; the second, 5 divisions; the third, 60 battalions; and each of these has its assigned district. Each division (called *Moravska*, *Drinska*, *Dounavska*, *Shumadiska* and *Timochka*) of the first and second class has 3 regiments of infantry, and each regiment consists of 4 battalions; consequently each division consists of 3 regiments of infantry = 12 battalions; 1 regiment of cavalry = 12 squadrons; 1 field artillery regiment = 8 batteries; 1 company of pioneers and pontooneers; 1 field ambulance company; 1 transport squadron; 1 regiment of fortress artillery; besides various special companies. All males of 20 years, with few exceptions, are obliged to serve in these classes. After two years' service in the active army they pass into the reserve of the first class. Reserves of the first

class have 30 days' service annually, and the second class is called up for 8 days annually. The standing cadre of the army consists of 15 battalions of infantry, 6 squadrons of cavalry, 30 field batteries, 3 mountain batteries, 1 fortress half battalion, 1 pioneers battalion, 1 pontooneers half battalion, 5 sanitary companies, 5 transport squadrons, and 1 pyrotechnic company. The battalions are in 5 regiments, and every territorial division has thus 1 regiment. Every division has also 1 regiment of 4 field batteries. All the batteries have 6 guns each. The strength of the standing cadre is about 18,000 men. On active footing the cadre is augmented by its first-class reserve, and thus raised to a strength of 100,000 men. The strength of the second class is 55,000 men. The third class has 12 battalions in each division, and has also a strength of about 55,000 men. This whole army of three classes, numbering together 210,000 men, is always in whole or in part on either a peace, an extraordinary, or a war footing, and either class is available for active service as required for the defence of the country when called on by the royal ukase in conformity with the law. Officers 900. A gendarme force of about 800 strong has been distributed throughout the country since 1883. There are 110 batteries of 6 guns each—52 batteries (45 field and 7 mountain) being of the 'De Bange' pattern. These guns were made in France at the Caille factory. The infantry are armed with the Koka-Mauser rifles, and the cavalry with carbines of the same pattern. The Government possesses 130,000 of these rifles.

There is a military academy for the training of cadets and the younger officers.

### Population and Commerce.

Servia has an area of 18,750 square miles, with a population estimated at 1,937,172 (454,024 of whom pay taxes) according to the census of 1885; 2,013,690, according to an estimate for January 1, 1888. For administrative purposes the country is divided into 15 counties, 645 communes, which include 3,165 villages, and 69 towns or cities. The marriages of 1887 were 22,410; births, 94,575; deaths, 51,632; excess, 42,943. The inhabitants are almost entirely Slav, the Turkish population on the territory (4,250 square miles) acquired from Turkey by the Berlin Treaty having, with the exception of a small number, emigrated to Turkey. The gipsy population (27,289), it is stated, is turning to the cultivation of the land on the advantageous terms offered to them by the Government. The capital of the country is Belgrade, with a population of about 42,000 in 1886 (including garrison); Nisch, 19,500; Leskovatz, 12,000.

In 1886 4,071 persons were tried before the Criminal Court, 1,374 of whom for serious crimes.

The following is a return of the trade of Servia with different countries for the first half of 1888 :—

Countries	Exports to	Imports from
	Dinars	Dinars
Austria . . . . .	11,900,500	8,898,136
France . . . . .	635,820	65,027
Turkey . . . . .	531,903	584,596
Germany . . . . .	498,586	536,629
Bulgaria . . . . .	309,409	485,790
Bosnia . . . . .	203,744	23,573
Roumania . . . . .	111,903	584,596
Great Britain . . . . .	—	1,036,675
America . . . . .	181,734	136,122
Switzerland . . . . .	—	47,686
Other countries . . . . .	22,054	1,024,024
Total . . . . .	14,395,654	13,425,664

The chief article of export is live animals (43 per cent. of total), particularly pigs, which are kept in countless herds, feeding on the acorns which cover the ground for miles; in 1886 290,544 were exported, as also 44,580 oxen and 127,970 sheep. Large quantities of cereals, fruit, prunes, and hides are also exported; exports of grain and wine are on the increase. In the first half of 1888 18,816,152 kilogrammes (kilog. = 2·2 lbs.) of prunes were exported, and 38,030,696 kilogrammes of wheat, mainly to Austria. The chief imports are sugar, salt, cotton goods, and other textiles, iron manufactures, cattle and horses, and petroleum.

The Servian National Bank was opened in 1885. In 1887 its metallic reserve is officially stated to have amounted to 4,595,785 dinars, and the bank-notes in circulation to 10,037,800 dinars. Savings banks also exist at Belgrade and the principal towns in the interior.

The railway from Belgrade by Vranja to Salonica and Constantinople was opened to traffic in 1888. Lines have also been opened from Semendria on the Danube to Velika-Plana on the Belgrade-Nisch-Vranja line, and from Kragujevatz, where the arsenal is situated, to Lapovo on the main line. The line from Nisch to Pirot and the Bulgarian frontier is now open for traffic. In November 1888 there were 340 miles of railway. There were 1,810 miles of telegraph line, and 3,060 miles of wire, with 117 stations, at the end of 1887. In 1887 396,027 messages were transmitted. There were 96 post-offices in 1886; letters and registered letters transmitted, 4,630,670; post-cards, 126,863; printed matter, 3,212,711; samples, 340,034; money-orders, 34,805, of 1,654,609 dinars value; parcels and letters of value, 230,928, of 111,528,887 dinars declared value;

telegrams sent in 1886, 765,883; received, 151,754; in transit, 91,497.

Of the total area, 4,200,000 acres (about one-third) are under cultivation, maize and wheat being the chief crops. The land is divided into small farms, varying mostly from 10 to 30 acres; there being altogether 1,750,000 persons occupied in agriculture. In 1882 the live stock was estimated at 1,067,940 swine, 122,500 horses, 826,550 cattle, 3,620,750 sheep, 725,700 goats. Servia is stated to be rich in minerals, coal, iron, silver, quicksilver, lead, copper, zinc, &c., for the development of which the Servian Government are taking active measures. Mining concessions have been granted to a number of English, Belgian, and German financial associations.

### Diplomatic Representatives.

#### 1. OF SERVIA IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary.*—M. Yephrem Grouitch, appointed Sept. 28, 1886. *Secretary.*—M. Alex. Z. Yovichich.  
*Consul-General in London.*—H. W. Christmas.

#### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN SERVIA.

*Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary.*—Ferdinand Robert St. John, appointed February 1, 1888.

### Money, Weights, and Measures.

Servia accepted by the law of June 20, 1875, the French decimal system for its moneys, weights, and measures. The Servian dinar is equal to one franc; the gold milan to French gold pieces of 20 francs; there are also silver coins of 5, 2, and 1 dinars, and 50 centimes (para), and copper and nickel coins of 20, 10, and 5 centimes.

The decimal weights and measures (kilogram, mètre, &c.) are in practical use only since the commencement of 1883; the old Turkish and Austrian weights and measures still lingering in districts at some distance from Belgrade and railway line.

### Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Servia.

#### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Srpske Noviné (Official Gazette), 1888-89.

Statistique de la Serbie. 4. Belgrade, 1875-80.

Report by Mr. Loeck on the new law of Direct Taxation in Servia, in 'Reports from H.M.'s Diplomatic and Consular Agents Abroad.' Part I. 1885. Folio.

Report by Hon. Alan Johnstone on Servian Railways, in Part I. of 'Reports from H.M.'s Diplomatic and Consular Agents Abroad,' 1886; and the State of Servian Finances, in Part IV. of 'Reports from H.M.'s Secretaries of Embassy and Legation,' 1886.

Report by Consul-General Schuyler on the Foreign Commerce of Servia in 'Reports from the Consuls of the United States.' No. 31. 1883. Washington, 1883.

Report by Mr. Vansittart on the trade of Servia in No. 176 'Diplomatic and Consular Reports.' London, 1887.

Report by the Belgian Minister to Servia, M. Emile de Borchgrave: Le Royaume de Serbie. Bruxelles, 1883.

## 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Balme* (M.), La Principauté de Serbie. 8. Paris, 1880.

*Boskovich* (St.), La Mission de Serbie dans le Question d'Orient. Florence, 1887.

*Courrière* (C.), Histoire de la Littérature Contemporaine chez les Slaves. Paris, 1879.

*Denton* (William), Servia and the Servians. London, 1862.

*Grieve* (W. T.), The Church and People of Servia. 8. London, 1864.

*Gress* (J. F.), Betrachtungen über das Fürstenthum Serbien. Wien, 1851.

*Jakchich* (Vladimir), Recueil statistique sur les contrées serbes. 8. Belgrade, 1875.

*Kanitz* (F.), Serbien: Historisch-ethnographische Reisestudien aus den Jahren 1859-68. 8. Leipzig, 1868.

*Laveleye* (Emile de), The Balkan Peninsula. 2 vols. London, 1887.

*Leger* (Louis), Le Monde Slave. Paris, 1873.

*Mackenzie* (A. Muir), Travels in the Slavonic Provinces of Turkey in Europe. 3rd edition. 2 vols. London, 1887.

*Mijatovich* (Elodie Lawton), The History of Modern Servia. 8. London, 1872.

*Minchin* (J. G. C.), The Growth of Freedom in the Balkan Peninsula. London, 1886.

*Paton* (Andrew Archibald), Servia, the Youngest Member of the European Family. 8. London, 1845.

*Ranke* (Leopold), The History of Servia and the Servian Revolution. London, 1853, translated by Mrs. Alex. L. Kerr.

*Reinach* (J.), La Serbie et le Monténégro. Paris, 1876.

*Taillandier* (Saint-René), La Serbie au XIX<sup>e</sup> Siècle. Paris, 1872.

*Thiers* (Henri), La Serbie: son passé et son avenir. 8. Paris, 1862.

*Yovanovich* (Vladimir), Les Serbes, &c. Paris, 1870.



## SPAIN.

(ESPAÑA.)

## King.

**Alfonso XIII.**, son of the late King Alfonso XII. and Maria Christina, daughter of the late Karl Ferdinand, Archduke of Austria, born after his father's death, May 17, 1886, succeeding by his birth, being a male, his eldest sister.

## Queen Regent.

**Maria Christina**, mother of the King. Took oath as Queen Regent during the minority of her son.

*Sisters of the King.*

I. *Maria-de-las-Mercedes*, Queen to the birth of her brother, born September 11, 1880.

II. *Maria Teresa*, born November 12, 1882.

*Aunts of the King.*

I. Infanta *Isabel*, born Dec. 20, 1851; married, May 13, 1868, to Gaetan, Count de Girgenti; widow, Nov. 26, 1871.

II. Infanta *Maria-de-la-Paz*, born June 23, 1862; married, April 3, 1883, to Prince Ludwig, eldest son of the late Prince Adalbert of Bavaria.

III. Infanta *Eulalia*, born February 12, 1864; married to Prince Antoine, son of Prince Antoine d'Orléans, Duc de Montpensier, February 28, 1886. (All sisters of the late King.)

*Parents of the late King.*

Queen *Isabel*, born October 10, 1830; the eldest daughter of King Fernando VII.; ascended the throne at the death of her father, Sept. 29, 1833; assumed the government on being declared of age, Nov. 8, 1843; exiled Sept. 30, 1868; abdicated in favour of her son, June 25, 1870. Married, Oct. 10, 1846, to her cousin, Infante *Francisco*, born May 13, 1822.

*Aunt of the late King.*

Infanta *Luisa*, born Jan. 30, 1832, the second daughter of King Fernando VII.; married Oct. 10, 1846, to Prince Antoine d'Orléans, Duc de Montpensier, sixth son of King Louis Philippe of the French.

Offspring of the union are two children:—1. Princess Isabelle, born Sept. 21, 1848; married May 30, 1864, to Prince Louis Philippe, Comte de Paris, born Aug. 24, 1838, eldest son of Prince Ferdinand, Duc d'Orléans. 2. Prince Antoine, born Feb. 23, 1866.

*Cousin of the late King.*

Infante Don *Carlos* Maria-de-los-Dolores, born March 30, 1848, the eldest son of Infante Don Carlos, nephew of King Fernando VII. Married, Feb. 4, 1867, to Princess Marguerite of Bourbon, daughter of Duke Carlos III. of Parma. Offspring of the union are four daughters and a son, Prince Jaime, born June 27, 1870.

The King Alfonso XIII. has a civil list, fixed by the Cortes, 1886, of 7,000,000 pesetas, or 280,000*l.*, exclusive of allowances to members of the royal family; the Queen Régent having the administration and usufruct of the said sum until the King becomes of age. The annual grant to the Queen, as mother to the King, was fixed by the Cortes, in 1886, at 250,000 pesetas. The immediate successor was assigned 500,000 pesetas, and 250,000 to the second sister, they having been Princesses of Asturias. The parents of the late King, ex-queen Isabel and her husband, have an allowance of 1,050,000 pesetas, or 42,000*l.*, and the four infantas, his sisters, of 800,000 pesetas, or 32,000*l.* The total amount of the civil list and allowances to the relatives of the late King was fixed by the Cortes in 1876 at 10,000,000 pesetas, or 400,000*l.*

The following is a list of the sovereigns and sovereign rulers of Spain, with dates of their accession, since the foundation of the Spanish monarchy by the union of the crowns of Aragon and Castile:—

<i>House of Aragon.</i>		<i>House of Bourbon.</i>	
Fernando V., 'The Catholic' .	1512	Fernando VII., restored .	1814
<i>House of Habsburg.</i>		Isabel II. . . . .	1833
Carlos I. . . . .	1516	Provisional Government .	1868
Felipe II. . . . .	1556	Marshal Serrano, Regent .	1869
Felipe III. . . . .	1598	<i>House of Savoy.</i>	
Felipe IV. . . . .	1621	Amadeo . . . . .	1870
Carlos II. . . . .	1665	<i>Republic.</i>	
<i>House of Bourbon.</i>		Executive of the Cortes .	1873
Felipe V. . . . .	1700	Marshal Serrano, President .	1874
Fernando VI. . . . .	1746	<i>House of Bourbon.</i>	
Carlos III. . . . .	1759	Alfonso XII. . . . .	1875
Carlos IV. . . . .	1788	Regency of Alfonso XIII. .	1886
Fernando VII. . . . .	1808		
<i>House of Bonaparte.</i>			
Joseph Bonaparte . . . .	1808		

The average reign of the thirteen monarchs of Spain, from King Fernando V. to King Alfonso XII., filling a period of nearly three centuries and three-quarters, was twenty-seven years.

### Government and Constitution.

The present Constitution of Spain, drawn up by the Government and laid before a Cortes Constituyentes, elected for its ratification, March 27, 1876, was proclaimed June 30, 1876. It consists of 79 articles or clauses. The first of them enacts that Spain shall be a constitutional monarchy, the executive resting in the King, and the power to make the laws 'in the Cortes with the King.' The Cortes are composed of a Senate and Congress, equal in authority. There are three classes of Senators—first, Senators by their own right, or *Senadores de derecho propio*; secondly, 100 life Senators nominated by the Crown—these two categories not to exceed 180; and thirdly, 180 Senators, elected by the Corporations of State—that is, the communal and provincial states, the church, the universities, academies, &c.—and by the largest payers of contributions. Senators in their own right are the sons, if any, of the King and of the immediate heir to the throne, who have attained their majority; Grandees who are so in their own right and who can prove an annual *renta* of 60,000 pesetas, or 2,400*l.*; captain-generals of the army; admirals of the navy; the patriarch of the Indias and the archbishops; the presidents of the Council of State, of the Supreme Tribunal, and of the Tribunal of Cuentas del Reino. The elective Senators must be renewed by one-half every five years, and by totality every time the Monarch dissolves that part of the Cortes. The Congress is formed by deputies 'named in the electoral Juntas in the form the law determines,' in the proportion of one to every 50,000 souls of the population. Electors must be registered, 25 years of age, have paid 1*l.* per annum land tax for one year, or 2*l.* industrial tax for two years; members of certain learned academies, members of chapters, priests and curates, public officials with a salary of 80*l.*, pensioned civil servants, retired officers, professors, and certain other classes have a right to vote. At the election of 1879 there were 942,215 electors, or 1 elector to every 17 of the population. By a royal decree issued August 8, 1878, the Island of Cuba received the privilege of sending deputies to the Cortes, in the proportion of one to every 40,000 *free* inhabitants, paying 125 pesetas, or 5*l.*, annually in taxes. Members of Congress must be 25 years of age; they are re-eligible indefinitely, the elections being for five years. Deputies, to the number of 10, are admitted, who, although not elected for any one district, have obtained a cumulative vote of more than 10,000 in several districts. Deputies to the number of 88 are elected by *scrutin de liste* in 26 large districts, in which minorities may be duly represented. There are in all 431 deputies. The deputies cannot take State office, pensions, and salaries; but the ministers are exempted from this law. Both

Congress and Senate meet every year. The Monarch has the power of convoking them, suspending them, or dissolving them; but in the latter case a new Cortes must sit within three months. The Monarch appoints the president and vice-presidents of the Senate from members of the Senate only; the Congress elects its own officials. The Monarch and each of the legislative chambers can take the initiative in the laws. The Congress has the right of impeaching the ministers before the Senate.

The Constitution of June 30, 1876, further enacts that the King is inviolable, but his ministers are responsible, and that all his decrees must be countersigned by one of them. The Cortes must approve his marriage before he can contract it, and the King cannot marry any one excluded by law from the succession to the crown. Should the lines of the legitimate descendants of the late Alfonso XII. become extinct the succession shall be in this order—first, to his sisters; next to his aunt and her legitimate descendants; and next to those of his uncles, the brothers of Ferdinando VII., ‘unless they have been excluded.’ If all the lines become extinct ‘the nation will elect its monarch.’

The executive is vested, under the monarch, in a Council of Ministers of nine members, appointed December 10, 1885, as follows:—

Prime Minister and President of the Council.—Don Praxedes Mateo *Sagasta*.

Minister of Foreign Affairs.—Marquis *de la Vega de Armijo*.

Minister of Finance.—Don Venancio *Gonzalez*.

Minister of the Interior.—Don *Capdepon*.

Minister of Justice.—Don José *Canalejas*.

Minister of Trade, Agriculture, and Public Works.—Count *Xiquena*.

Minister of War.—General *Chinchilla*.

Minister of Marine.—Admiral *Arias*.

Minister of the Colonies.—Don *Becerra*.

The various provinces and communes of Spain are governed by the provincial and municipal laws. Every commune has its own elected *Ayuntamiento*, consisting of from five to thirty-nine *Regidores*, or *Concejales*, and presided over by the *Alcalde*, at whose side stand, in the larger towns, several *Tenientes Alcaldes*. The entire municipal government, with power of taxation, is vested in the *Ayuntamientos*, the half elected every two years, the members appointing the *Alcalde*, executive functionary, from their own body. In the larger towns he may be appointed by the king. Each province of Spain has its own Parliament, the *Diputacion provincial*, the members of which are elected by the constituencies. The *Diputaciones provinciales* meet in annual session, and are permanently represented by the *Comision provincial*, a committee elected every year. The Constitution of 1876 secures to the *Diputaciones pro-*

vinciales and the Ayuntamientos the government and administration of the respective provinces and communes. Neither the national executive nor the Cortes have the right to interfere in the established municipal and provincial administration, except in the case of the action of the Diputaciones provinciales and Ayuntamientos going beyond the locally limited sphere to the injury of general and permanent interests. In the Basque provinces self-government has been almost abolished since the last civil war, and they are ruled as the rest of Spain. Notwithstanding the provisions of the Constitution, pressure is too frequently brought to bear upon the local elections by the Central Government.

### Religion and Education.

The national Church of Spain is the Roman Catholic, and the whole population of the kingdom adhere to that faith, except 6,654 Protestants, 4,021 Jews, 9,645 Rationalists, 510 of other religions, and 13,175 of religion not stated. According to Article 12 of the Constitution of 1876, a restricted liberty of worship is allowed to Protestants, but it has to be entirely in private, all public announcements of the same being strictly forbidden. The Constitution likewise enacts that 'the nation binds itself to maintain the worship and ministers of the Roman Catholic religion.' Resolutions of former legislative bodies, not repealed in the Constitution of 1876, settled that the clergy of the established Church are to be maintained by the State. On the other hand, by two decrees of the Cortes, passed July 23, 1835, and March 9, 1836, all conventual establishments were suppressed, and their property confiscated for the benefit of the nation. These decrees gave rise to a long dispute with the head of the Roman Catholic Church, which ended in the sovereign pontiff conceding the principle of the measure. By a concordat with Rome, concluded in August 1859, the Spanish Government was authorised to sell the whole ecclesiastical property, except churches and parsonages, in return for an equal amount of untransferable public debt certificates bearing interest at the rate of 3 per cent.

It was found at the general census of 1877 that of the population above 12 years of age, 2,683,320 males and 4,531,217 females, or 7,214,537 in all, i.e. 60 per cent. of the adult population, could not read. By a law of 1857 an elaborate system of primary education was ordained; education was to be compulsory, there was to be a primary school for every 500 inhabitants, and instruction was to be on a rigidly uniform plan. Compulsion has never been enforced; and partly from political causes and partly from the wretched pay of most of the elementary teachers (10*l.* to 20*l.* per annum), education is very inefficient. In 1881, however, several improvements were introduced. Under the Minister of Public

Works there is a Director-General of Public Instruction, with a Council; there are ten educational districts, with the universities as centres, 49 inspectoral districts, and numerous local educational authorities. The public and primary schools are supported mainly by the Municipalities, the total sum spent in each of the last three years on primary education, including a small contribution by Government, being about 1,000,000*l*. Most of the children are educated free. In 1885 (to which the latest issued report refers) there were 24,529 public, and 5,576 private primary schools, or 1 for every 560 inhabitants, including 1,774 public and private schools for adults and Sunday schools. In 1885 there were 1,843,183 pupils on the books. Secondary education is conducted in 'institutions,' or middle-class schools, somewhat like universities in their organisation; there must be one of them in every province in addition to private schools. These are largely attended, but the education is inefficient. These institutions prepare for the universities, of which there are ten, attended in 1883 by 15,732 students—viz. medicine 6,659, law 5,917, pharmacy 1,915, science 680, philosophy 561. The fees largely cover the expense of the universities. Government also supports various special schools—engineering, agriculture, architecture, fine arts, music, &c. In 1887 the total sum set apart for education in the budget was only 1,868,650 pesetas.

### Revenue and Expenditure.

The revenue of the kingdom is raised by a system of direct and indirect taxation, stamp duties, Government monopolies, and income from state property. The direct taxes are imposed on landed property, houses, live stock, industry, commerce, registration acts, titles of nobility, mortgages, and mineral produce. The indirect taxes are derived from foreign imports, articles of consumption, tolls, bridge and ferry dues.

There have been no accounts of the actual public revenue and expenditure of the kingdom published since the year 1870-71, but only budget estimates. There are, indeed, accounts of public revenue and expenditure published monthly; but the public accounts have not been approved by Parliament since 1865-67; and the *Tribunal de Cuentas* has not audited the accounts later than 1868-69. According to official returns, the following were the ordinary revenue and expenditure for the financial years from 1878-79 to 1887-88:—

Financial years	Revenue	Total Expenditure
	Pesetas	Pesetas
1878-79	750,630,202	753,177,865
1879-80	778,478,388	806,590,940
1880-81	791,650,792	836,651,193
1881-82	787,323,008	814,614,973
1882-83	780,999,225	789,327,090
1883-84	802,376,886	801,324,976
1884-85	793,192,106	782,075,114
1885-86	815,923,103	858,041,258
1886-87	887,305,572	910,363,783
1887-88	803,090,000	839,866,146

The actual deficit for 1885-86 (including extraordinary expenditure) was 108,309,824 pesetas; of 1886-87, 91,646,929 pesetas; and of 1887-88, 77,000,000 pesetas. The following are the estimates for 1888-89:—

REVENUE.		EXPENDITURE.	
	Pesetas		Pesetas
Direct taxes on land, trade, mines, government salaries, registration, &c. . . . .	274,973,000	Civil list . . . . .	9,350,000
Customs . . . . .	137,045,000	Cortes . . . . .	1,749,205
Excise . . . . .	88,440,000	Public debt . . . . .	279,099,611
Special duty on alcohol	47,000,000	Judicial expenses . . . . .	1,861,276
Revenue levied on railway traffic . . . . .	12,000,000	Indemnities and pensions . . . . .	50,593,826
Stamps, &c. . . . .	48,800,000	Presidency of Council . . . . .	1,651,626
Tobacco monopoly, lottery, mint, and minor sundries. . . . .	173,023,000	Ministry of State . . . . .	5,300,620
Revenue from national property . . . . .	29,292,038	"    Justice . . . . .	59,092,859
Treasury receipts . . . . .	24,255,500	"    War . . . . .	154,724,262
		"    Marine . . . . .	26,683,627
		"    Interior . . . . .	31,256,231
		"    Public Works . . . . .	100,844,757
		"    Finance . . . . .	20,281,231
		Expense of collecting taxes . . . . .	90,397,871
		Colony of Fernando Po . . . . .	666,000
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>834,828,538</b>	<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>833,553,002</b>

The extraordinary budget provides for new war ships to be built and improvements in public arsenals a sum of 171 million pesetas; and the receipts are estimated to be an advance of 44 million pesetas that the Government has a right to ask from the contracting company of the tobacco monopoly in 1888 to 1889, and also a sum of 40 million pesetas of the same resource in 1889 to 1890, being a total of 84 million pesetas.

The land tax, which used to be 177 million pesetas, has been reduced to 166 million, and is still considered to weigh very

heavily on agricultural products. Accumulated deficits stand now at about 161 million pesetas, which the Government owes in accounts, current and treasury bills, to the Bank of Spain. Since the estimates were accepted the Government, complying with an authority given by the Cortes to reduce expenses, the different ministers have made in their departments an aggregate economy of 7 million pesetas.

The constant and ever-increasing excess of Government expenditure over public revenue resulted in a national debt of very large amount. On January 1, 1881, the total Spanish debt was estimated to amount to 512,000,000*l*.

It was admitted by successive ministers of finance in recent years that Spain was absolutely unable to pay interest on its debt in the existing state of things, ruined as the country was both by a costly and wasteful civil war, and by desperate and equally costly efforts to suppress the insurrection in Cuba. In a report of the Government of the King Alfonso XII. dated July 1875, it was stated that not any of the national creditors could hope to be satisfied 'without having recourse to credit operations at an enormous rate of interest, which in a short time doubles the original debt.' It was arranged in 1881-82 that the bulk of the Spanish debt should be converted into a new series of 4 per cents. The external debt is thus reduced (1888) to a capital of 1,971,151,000 pesetas, at 4 per cent.; the internal debt reduced to a capital of 1,946,397,654 pesetas, new internal 4 per cents.; and the untransferable internal to a capital of 729,485,000 pesetas. There are, besides, 53,940,000 pesetas at 2 per cent.; amortizable debt, 1,630,785,000 pesetas, at 4 per cent.; the 5 per cent. consolidated due to the United States, 3,000,000 pesetas. The total capital of the debt thus amounts to about 260,000,000 sterling. In the budget of 1888-89 the total charge of the debt is 279,099,611 pesetas, one-third of the total expenditure and nearly one-half the value of the exports. The floating debt in Feb. 1889 amounted to 158,000,000 pesetas. In addition to this, the State has incurred obligations in respect to the island of Cuba estimated at over 10,000,000*l*.

### Army and Navy.

The army of Spain was reorganised in 1868, after the model of that of France, and by subsequent laws in 1877, 1878, 1882, and 1883. Under the new military law, the armed forces of the kingdom consist of—1. A permanent army; 2. A first or active reserve; 3. A second or sedentary reserve. All Spaniards past the age of 20 are liable to be drawn for the permanent army, in which they have to serve three years; they then pass for three years into the first or active reserve, and for six years into the second reserve.



By a payment of about 60%. any one may purchase exemption from service. For the colonial army the total period of service is eight years, four with the colours and four in the second reserve. By increasing the number of *dépôt* battalions, assigning to each reserve battalion a special district, and making it the essential basis of regimental organisation, both for recruits and for the reserves, it is hoped that in time Spain may be able easily to mobilise in case of necessity an army of 870,000 men. Of the infantry of the permanent army there are 140 battalions, of the cavalry 28 regiments; 10 regiments of field and 3 of mountain artillery. Of engineers there are 5 regiments of 2 battalions, and a special service corps. On the war footing the artillery would have 85 batteries, with 500 guns in all. There are besides 13 battalions of fortress artillery. On the staff are 406 generals and 133 reserve generals. The following is the strength of the regular army in peace and war:—

	Peace	War		Peace	War
Infantry . . .	84,539	347,378	Carabineers . .	10,940	10,940
Cavalry . . .	14,364	21,452	Other formations	3,900	7,600
Artillery . . .	11,340	30,355			
Engineers . . .	4,279	7,163		144,664	410,190
Civil Guard . .	15,302	15,302			

The number of troops in the Philippines, 1886–87, was 11,016, in Cuba 26,342, in Porto Rico 3,566.

For military purposes the kingdom, with the islands, is divided into fourteen districts, or ‘*capitanias generales*,’ at the head of each of which stands a ‘*captain-general*.’ It is further subdivided into 140 territorial divisions for infantry, in each of which is a regimental *dépôt*; for the cavalry there are 24 districts, and 6 for artillery.

The following table shows the strength of the Spanish navy in 1888, only the large guns being given:—

	Number	Displacement	Horse-power	Guns
		Tons	Tons	
<i>Armourclads:—</i>				
Turret ship . . . . .	1	9,650	7,000	16
Broadside ships . . . . .	3	19,880	10,100	25
Monitor . . . . .	1	550	330	3
Floating battery . . . . .	1	690	190	1
Deck-protected cruisers . . . . .	3	7,400	15,400	22
Torpedo catcher . . . . .	1	460	3,830	1
„ boats . . . . .	14	—	—	—
<i>Unprotected Vessels:—</i>				
Frigates . . . . .	4	13,890	—	68
Cruisers, 1st class . . . . .	5	15,950	22,000	36
„ 2nd „ . . . . .	9	3,700	12,190	51

Nine first-class, 8 second-class, 30 third-class gunboats; 4 transports, 4 school ships, 2 sundry ships.

Except the *Pelago* (launched 1887, with armour 20 inches thick), all the armourclads are old (1863-74). The largest deck-protected cruiser, the *Reina Regente*, was launched in the Clyde in 1887, and has steel armour 5 inches thick at the deck slope, 3 inches in the centre, and 1 inch at the ends. Two others, the *Isla de Cuba* and *Isla de Luzon*, launched in 1887, and built by Sir William Armstrong from designs by Mr. W. H. White, now Assistant Controller and Director of Naval Construction, H.M. Navy, are each of 1,030 tons displacement and 2,200 horse-power.

Three cruisers are being built in the Spanish dockyards, the *Alfonso XIII.* and the *Lepanto*, similar to the *Reine Regente*, and the *Ensenada*, similar to the *Isla de Cuba*. A first-class cruiser, the *Alfonso XII.*, of 3,040 tons, is building at Ferrol. In October 1887 the Queen Regent signed a decree authorising the construction of 6 war-vessels of 7,000 tons each, and 24 torpedo-boats.

For the defence of the colonies, and mainly of Cuba and Porto Rico, Spain maintains a small fleet of gunboats, 68 vessels of all kinds.

The navy of Spain was manned, in 1888, by 14,000 sailors and 7,000 marines in active service, and commanded by one admiral, 26 vice- and rear-admirals, and 645 commissioned officers of various grades, besides marine officers. The navy, like the army, is recruited by conscription, naval districts for this purpose being formed along the coast, among the seafaring population.

The Spanish frontiers are defended by the following fortified places:—On the north and north-west coast, Fuenterrabia, the fortified port of Passages, and the military ports of Santoña and Santander, Ferrol, Coruña, Vigo; in the Basque country, between the coast and the Ebro, are Bilbao and Vitoria; in the country on the left bank of the Ebro are Pamplona, Tafalla, Jaca, Venasqua, Muzon, Puycerda, Seo de Urgel, Balaguer, and Lerida; between the Segré and the Mediterranean are Cardona, Hostalrich, Campredon, Ripoll, Girona, Olot, Cartelfollit, Figueras; on the Mediterranean, Palamos, Barcelona, Tarragona, Malaga, Almeria, Carthage, and Alicante; on the Ebro are Logroño, Tudela, Saragossa, Mequinenza, and Tortosa; south of the Ebro are Burgos and Morella. Along the Portuguese frontier are Toro, Ciudad Rodrigo, Valencia de Alcantara, Albuquerque and Badajoz; Tarifa and Algeciras in the Strait of Gibraltar, and Cadiz at its entrance.

### Area and Population.

The following table gives the area and population of each of the forty-nine provinces into which the kingdom is divided, according

to official estimates based on statistics of births and deaths in the end of 1887 :—

Provinces	Area in square miles	Total population 1887	Provinces	Area in square miles	Total population 1887
Alava . . .	1,205	99,034	Logroño . . .	1,945	179,897
Albacete . . .	5,972	221,894	Lugo . . .	3,787	429,430
Alicante . . .	2,098	423,808	Madrid . . .	2,997	590,065
Almeria . . .	3,302	358,486	Málaga . . .	2,824	522,376
Avila . . .	2,981	193,565	Múrcia . . .	4,478	462,039
Badajoz . . .	8,687	469,952	Navarra . . .	6,046	321,015
Baleáres . . .	1,860	311,652	Orense . . .	2,739	399,552
Barcelona . . .	2,985	861,212	Oviedo . . .	4,091	596,856
Burgos . . .	5,650	351,293	Palencia . . .	3,126	190,724
Cáceres . . .	8,013	329,707	Pontevedra . . .	1,739	467,289
Cadiz . . .	2,809	433,516	Presidios (N. Africa) . . .	13	2,522
Canárias . . .	2,808	311,030	Salamanca . . .	4,940	311,428
Castellon de la Plana . . .	2,446	298,965	Santander . . .	2,113	248,753
Ciudad-Real . . .	7,840	285,341	Segovia . . .	2,714	160,111
Córdoba . . .	5,190	406,059	Sevilla . . .	5,295	526,864
Coruña . . .	3,079	623,575	Sória . . .	3,836	162,555
Cuenca . . .	6,725	245,112	Tarragona . . .	2,451	345,601
Gerona . . .	2,272	309,992	Teruel . . .	5,491	250,823
Granada . . .	4,937	480,594	Toledo . . .	5,586	357,886
Guadalajara . . .	4,870	207,030	Valencia . . .	4,352	692,245
Guipuzcoa . . .	728	181,673	Valladolid . . .	3,043	261,254
Huelva . . .	4,122	227,116	Vizcaya . . .	849	204,043
Huesca . . .	5,878	263,634	Zamora . . .	4,135	274,312
Jaen . . .	5,184	436,184	Zaragoza . . .	6,607	401,386
Leon . . .	6,167	378,098			
Lérida . . .	4,775	290,856	Total . . .	197,670	17,358,404

At the general census of the population on the 31st December, 1877, the returns showed that at that date the kingdom, including the Balearic and Canary Islands—'Baleáres' and 'Canárias' each considered a province—and the small strip of territory in North Africa, facing Gibraltar, had an area of 197,767 square miles, and a total population of 16,634,345, comprising 8,134,331 males and 8,500,014 females. The legal population as distinct from the population present was returned at 16,753,591, of whom 8,253,293 were males and 8,500,298 females. The area of Continental Spain is 191,100 square miles, and its population (1877) 16,061,859, (1885) 16,609,925.

The population of Ceuta, included in that of Cadiz, is 9,694. According to the census returns of December 31, 1877, there were at that date only 26,834 resident foreigners—the mass of them

in four provinces—namely, Barcelona, Cadiz, Gerona, and Madrid. The Spaniards are a mixture of Celts, Latins, Goths, Vandals, Moors, and Arabs. The Basques in the North, numbering 440,000, differ in race and language from the rest of Spain; there are 60,000 Morescoes in the South, 50,000 gipsies, and a small number of Jews.

According to the census of December 31, 1887, the total population was 17,329,032.

In 1789 the population was calculated to number 10,061,480; in 1820 it was 11,000,000, and in 1828 it was stated to be 13,698,029. At a census taken in 1846 the population was found to be 12,168,774, and it was at the census of 1860, 15,658,531. At the census of 1877 the population amounted to 16,634,345, being an increase of 976,814 in the course of seventeen years, or at the rate of about 0.35 per cent. per annum. The average density of the population is 85 per square mile; the greatest density is in the province of Barcelona, where it is 280, and 260 in Pontevedra; while it is higher than 200 per square mile in Vizcaya and Guipuzcoa; in several provinces it is only between 50 and 70 per square mile, falling to about 32 in Ciudad Real.

The births in Spain in 1884 were 518,136 (5.4 per cent. illegitimate), and deaths 444,385; surplus, 73,751.

The following were the (non-communal) populations of the principal towns in 1887, viz.:—

Towns	Population	Towns	Population
Madrid . .	385,888	Cadiz . .	57,100
Barcelona . .	241,962	Jeres de la Fron- tera . .	64,533 (1877)
Valencia . .	141,842	Palma . .	58,224 "
Sevilla . .	131,048	Lorca . .	52,934 "
Malaga . .	110,575	Valladolid . .	49,877
Murcia . .	91,986	Cordova . .	48,897
Zaragoza . .	82,507	Santander . .	41,702
Granada . .	66,778		
Carthagea . .	75,908 (1877)		

The soil is subdivided among a very large number of proprietors. Of 3,426,083 recorded assessments to the property tax, there are 624,920 properties which pay from 1 to 10 reales; 511,666 from 10 to 20 reales; 642,377 from 20 to 40 reales; 788,184 from 40 to 100 reales; 416,546 from 100 to 200 reales; 165,202 from 200 to 500 reales; while the rest, to the number of 279,188, are larger estates charged from 500 to 10,000 reales and upwards. The subdivision of the soil is partly the work of recent years, for in 1800 the number of farms amounted only to 677,520, in the hands of 273,760 proprietors and 403,760 farmers.

### Trade and Industry.

Within the past forty years the exports and imports of Spain have increased from 8 millions to 65 millions sterling. The total imports and exports of Spain were as follows in each of the five years 1883 to 1887 :—

Years	Imports	Exports
	Pesetas	Pesetas
1883	893,406,011	719,468,414
1884	779,643,866	619,192,330
1885	764,758,000	698,003,000
1886	855,206,950	727,349,885
1887	811,211,708	722,181,792

The following table shows the imports and exports for 1887 :—

Imports	Pesetas	Exports	Pesetas
Cereals and flour . . . . .	88,088,861	Wine . . . . .	281,810,384
Cotton & cotton goods . . . . .	76,353,729	Minerals . . . . .	86,684,163
Spirits . . . . .	45,028,994	Fruits . . . . .	63,638,275
Timber . . . . .	35,300,318	Lead, iron, copper, and zinc in bars, &c. . . . .	41,496,284
Tobacco . . . . .	30,286,940	Cork . . . . .	16,768,651
Fish . . . . .	29,811,117	Wool . . . . .	14,122,934
Sugar . . . . .	29,743,228	Cattle . . . . .	12,487,777
Coal and coke . . . . .	25,571,514	Oil . . . . .	9,698,414
Wools & woollen goods . . . . .	24,938,269	Other articles . . . . .	195,464,910
Machinery . . . . .	20,136,968		
Hides and skins . . . . .	19,389,742		
Hemp and flax . . . . .	17,736,378		
Cattle . . . . .	17,137,709		
Iron and iron goods . . . . .	16,930,935		
Chemicals . . . . .	15,812,920		
Silk and silk goods . . . . .	14,880,332		
Cocoa . . . . .	13,627,361		
Other articles . . . . .	290,436,393		
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>811,211,708</b>		<b>722,181,792</b>

The following shows the shares of the leading countries in the commerce of Spain in 1887, in pesetas :—

	Imports from	Exports to
France . . . . .	234,746,813	308,918,732
Great Britain . . . . .	114,023,732	184,663,303
America (North & South) . . . . .	179,494,343	136,293,847
Germany . . . . .	82,902,424	9,596,200
Belgium . . . . .	24,385,745	12,264,490
Russia . . . . .	40,726,717	662,742

	Imports from	Exports to
Italy . . . . .	16,591,363	12,265,415
Sweden and Norway . . . . .	31,855,767	1,478,212
Portugal . . . . .	6,746,886	2,177,190
Turkey . . . . .	8,422,045	150,459
Asia and Australasia . . . . .	38,042,149	4,624,553
Africa . . . . .	21,544,758	9,428,963
Spanish Colonies . . . . .	16,631,039	80,102,065

The total export of Spanish wines in 1887 amounted to 182,217,756 gallons; of this 146,000,000 gallons went to France, and 5,450,000 gallons to Great Britain.

The commercial intercourse between Spain and the United Kingdom is shown in the subjoined tabular statement from the Board of Trade Returns:—

Years	Exports from Spain to Great Britain	Imports of British home produce into Spain	Years	Exports from Spain to Great Britain	Imports of British home produce into Spain
	£	£		£	£
1878	9,115,394	3,210,926	1883	11,623,663	3,785,034
1879	8,398,776	2,940,188	1884	10,157,885	3,808,533
1880	10,699,936	3,222,022	1885	9,464,627	3,163,234
1881	10,027,505	3,654,608	1886	9,112,025	3,108,636
1882	11,488,256	3,669,618	1887	10,102,225	3,332,707

One of the principal articles of export from Spain to the United Kingdom is wine, although there has been a considerable falling off in recent years. The quantities and value of wine exported to the United Kingdom were as follows in each of the ten years from 1878 to 1887:—

Years	Quantities	Value	Years	Quantities	Value
	Gallons	£		Gallons	£
1878	5,714,948	1,634,669	1883	4,730,818	1,202,186
1879	5,059,819	1,432,484	1884	4,550,256	1,142,319
1880	5,395,164	1,477,777	1885	4,106,488	1,024,657
1881	4,934,015	1,339,973	1886	4,041,348	973,971
1882	5,025,903	1,309,209	1887	4,431,534	1,013,750

The following table exhibits the quantities and values of the total wine imports into the United Kingdom for 1878–87:—

Years	Quantities	Value	Years	Quantities	Value
	Gallons	£		Gallons	£
1878	16,452,538	5,988,685	1883	15,559,795	5,451,953
1879	15,162,857	5,365,250	1884	15,106,271	5,341,117
1880	17,385,496	6,465,944	1885	14,629,738	5,126,392
1881	16,297,033	5,651,107	1886	14,552,864	5,115,381
1882	15,715,813	5,458,923	1887	15,383,641	5,466,266

Thus, for the years 1882-87, Spain has contributed about one-fifth of the total value. Besides wine, the following were the leading exports from Spain to the United Kingdom in 1887:—

Fruits . . . . .	£ 2,252,614	Iron and copper pyrites	£ 1,003,995
Iron ore . . . . .	2,342,144	Copper ore, regulus, &c.	947,778
Lead . . . . .	927,111	Oxen and bulls . . . . .	108,428

The chief British imports into Spain are linen yarn and linens, of the value of 273,035*l.* in 1887; iron, wrought and unwrought, of the value of 416,435*l.*; coals, of the value of 625,575*l.*; machinery, 359,401*l.*; cotton goods, of the value of 300,120*l.*; and woollen, 267,203*l.* in 1887.

Of the soil of Spain 79·65 is classed as productive; of this 33·8 per cent. is devoted to agriculture and gardens, 3·7 vineyards, 1·6 olive culture, 19·7 natural grass, 20·8 fruits. Wheat, rye, barley, maize, esparto, flax, hemp, and pulse are the leading crops. The vine is the most important culture (440 million gallons yearly on an average), while large quantities of oranges, raisins, grapes, nuts and olives are exported. Of animals, mules and asses and sheep are important; there were 890,982 asses, and 941,653 mules, in 1878; in the same year there were 2,353,247 cattle, 16,939,288 sheep, 2,348,602 swine, and 3,813,000 goats.

Iron, quicksilver, lead, and copper are the most important minerals; the export of iron ore was valued at 46,941,414 pesetas in 1887; of copper ore, 30,672,040 pesetas. The bulk of these ores go to Great Britain. The value of mining products at the mouth of the mines in 1884 was 98,543,100 pesetas, and in 1885 89,995,326 pesetas. The value of the lead mined in 1885 was 30,337,472 pesetas; of iron, 11,856,054 pesetas; and of copper, 24,362,285 pesetas. In 1885 56,848 people were engaged in mining.

The merchant navy of the kingdom consisted, on January 1, 1888, of 968 vessels (of 100 tons and over), of a total burthen of 531,269 tons, comprising 380 steamers, of 388,074 gross tonnage.

In 1887 there entered 19,431 vessels of 3,041,160 tons, and cleared 17,745 of 7,120,717 tons. In the coasting trade 39,462 vessels of 5,661,952 tons entered, and 43,287 of 5,237,227 tons cleared in 1885.

The length of railways in Spain on the 1st January, 1888, was 9,470 kilometres, or 5,920 English miles; and 2,000 kilometres, or 1,250 English miles, were in course of construction or had been conceded.

The whole of the Spanish railways belong to private companies, but nearly all have obtained guarantees, or subventions, from the Government. The concessions, when a 'subvention' is attached to them, are given by public adjudication. Any one who has made the stipulated deposit of 'caution money' may apply for a concession in sealed tenders, and whoever offers to

make the railway with the lowest subvention becomes legally entitled to the concession. For the lines in construction in 1884 the subvention of the State amounted to 13,319,560 pesetas. The total subventions to the railway companies by the State up to the end of 1884 amounted to 641,917,235 pesetas.

The Post Office carried 102,416,000 letters, 370,515 post-cards, and 17,849,300 papers, samples, &c., in the year 1886. There were 3,069 post-offices in 1886.

The length of lines of telegraphs of Spain on the 1st January, 1887, was 18,419 kilometros, or 11,512 English miles; and the length of wire 46,187 kilometros, or 28,870 English miles. In the year 1886 the total number of telegraph messages was 3,549,860, one-fourth of the whole international, and one-fifth of the remaining number administrative despatches. The number of telegraph offices in 1887 was 952.

### Colonies.

The total area of the colonial possessions of Spain is 163,876 English square miles. The total population, according to the census returns mostly for 1877-83, numbered 9,996,058. The sovereignty of Spain over the Caroline Islands was formally decided by the Pope in 1885, and admitted by Germany and Great Britain. Spain also claims the West Coast of Africa between Capes Bojador and Blanco, a stretch of about 500 miles, extending about 150 miles to the interior, or an area of about 75,000 square miles; it is under the governorship of the Canary Islands, with a sub-governor resident at Rio de Oro. Also the district of Ifni, near Cape Nun, opposite the Canary Islands, the islands off Elobey on the West Coast of Africa, and the country on the banks of the rivers Muni and Naya. Omitting these the returns state the area and population of the various possessions as follows:—

Colonial Possessions	Area: English square miles	Population
1. Possessions in America:		
Cuba . . . . .	43,220	1,521,684
Porto Rico . . . . .	3,550	784,709
Total, America . . . . .	46,770	2,306,393
2. Possessions in Asia:		
Philippine Islands . . . . .	114,326	7,500,000
Sooloo Islands . . . . .	950	75,000
Caroline Islands and Palaos . . . . .	560	36,000
Marianne Islands . . . . .	420	8,665
Total, Asia . . . . .	116,256	7,619,665
3. Possessions in Africa:		
Fernando Po, Annabon, Corisco, Elobey, San Juan . . . . .	850	70,000
Total Possessions . . . . .	163,876	9,996,058



The extent of the Sooloo Archipelago under Spanish protection is defined in a protocol signed at Madrid, March 7, 1885, by representatives of Great Britain, Germany, and Spain, as including all the islands lying between the western extremity of the island of Mindanao on the one side, and the islands of Borneo and Aragua on the other; excluding all parts of Borneo, and the islands within a zone of three maritime leagues of the coast.

The population of Cuba in 1877 was distributed as follows:—Spaniards, 977,992; foreign whites, 10,632; Chinese, 43,811; negroes, 489,249. The number of slaves from 1870 to 1877 decreased by 136,000. But the total number of inhabitants also decreased by 20,500 during the same period.

A bill for the abolition of slavery in Porto Rico was passed by the National Assembly on the 23rd of March, 1873, while a law for the gradual abolition of slavery in Cuba was passed by the Cortes on November 5, 1879; but a law passed in 1886 abolished slavery absolutely.

In the Cuban budget for 1887–88 the revenue was estimated at 23,273,100 pesos, and expenditure 22,880,439 pesos. The revenue of the Philippines for the same period was estimated at 11,154,379 pesos, and expenditure 11,260,979 pesos.

Cuba is divided into three provinces, the S.E. and central being the richest and most populous, containing 22 cities and towns, and 204 villages and hamlets. The capital, Havana, has 198,271 (December 1887) inhabitants. In Cuba there are 2,810, in Porto Rico 470 miles of telegraph, and in Cuba about 1,000 miles of railway. A loan of eight millions sterling was authorised in 1885 to complete the Cuban railways. Education was made obligatory in Cuba in 1880, and in 1882 34,813 children were attending school.

The quantity of sugar exported from Cuba in 1887 was 623,453 tons, and from Porto Rico 80,792 tons. The yearly produce of tobacco in Cuba is 300,000 bales; 181,353 bales of tobacco were exported in 1886, besides over 181 million cigars. The total imports into Cuba are estimated at 57 million pesos or dollars, and exports 80 million pesos; imports of Porto Rico, 1887, 11,012,965 pesos; exports, 10,994,915 pesos. The value of the exports of Cuba to Spain in 1887 was 37,336,303 Spanish pesetas; and imports from Spain to Cuba 61,003,980 pesetas; exports from Porto Rico to Spain 13,167,008 pesetas; imports from Spain 12,493,349. In 1887 1,068 vessels of 1,351,732 tons entered the port of Havana; in Porto Rico, in 1887, 1,344 vessels of 1,023,656 tons entered, and 1,303 of 877,582 tons cleared.

The total exports from the Spanish West India Islands, that is Cuba and Porto Rico, to the United Kingdom in 1887 were of the value of 208,914*l.* (984,976*l.* in 1885); and the imports of

British produce, of 1,453,422*l.* The staple article of export from Cuba and Porto Rico to the United Kingdom is unrefined sugar, the value of which was 2,299,764*l.* in 1879; 770,673*l.* in 1880; 529,280*l.* in 1881; 714,124*l.* in 1882; 499,820*l.* in 1885; 15,459*l.* in 1886; 109,520*l.* in 1887. Next to sugar, the most important article of export to the United Kingdom is tobacco, the value, manufactured and unmanufactured, amounting to 298,432*l.* in 1885, and 39,116*l.* in 1887. The British imports mainly comprise cotton and linen manufactures, the former of the value of 545,260*l.*, and the latter of 275,916*l.* in 1887.

The chief articles of produce of the Philippine Islands are sugar, hemp, and tobacco. The total export of sugar in 1887 was 186,000 tons, valued at 2 millions sterling; of hemp, 514,973 bales; of tobacco, 96,828 cwt., and 100 million cigars; coffee, 5,000 cwt. The total value of all imports in 1886 was 3,597,000*l.*, and exports 4,608,000*l.* The value of the exports of the Philippine Islands to Spain in 1887 was 23,349,437 pesetas; imports from Spain 4,611,598 pesetas. The total exports to Great Britain in 1887 were of the value of 878,658*l.*, and the imports of British produce of 678,069*l.* in 1887. The chief articles of export to Great Britain in 1887 were unrefined sugar, of the value of 210,438*l.*, and hemp, of 589,409*l.* Of the British imports in 1887 the value of 469,105*l.*, or considerably over a half, was represented by cotton manufactures. The commercial intercourse between the Philippine Islands, as well as the rest of the Colonial Possessions of Spain, and the United Kingdom, has been in a very fluctuating condition for a number of years. In 1886 398 vessels, of 316,249 tons, entered, and 404, of 333,244 tons, cleared the ports of the Philippine Islands. The capital of the Philippines, Manilla, has 270,000 inhabitants (1880); there are 720 miles of telegraph in the islands, and 16 miles of railway.

The total value of imports into Spain from Spanish colonies in 1887 was 76,631,039 pesetas, and exports to the colonies 80,102,065 pesetas.

## Diplomatic Representatives.

### 1. OF SPAIN IN GREAT BRITAIN

*Ambassador.*—Don José Luis Albareda; appointed 1888.

*Secretaries.*—Don José de la Rica y Calvo; Don Francisco de Regnoso; Don Pedro Jovér y Fovár.

*Military Attaché.*—Colonel F. Bermuder Reina.

*Naval Attaché.*—Lieut.-Col. Antonio García.

### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN SPAIN.

*Ambassador.*—Sir Francis Clare Ford, G.C.M.G., C.B., Envoy and Minister to Brazil, 1879–81; to Greece, 1881–84. Appointed Envoy and Minister to Madrid, Dec. 15, 1884; Ambassador, Dec. 8, 1887.

*Secretaries.*—Hon. W. Barrington; G. Earle Welby; H. M. Ellicombe; Hon. L. Carnegie.

## Money, Weights, and Measures.

The money, weights, and measures of Spain, and the British equivalents, are as follows:—

### MONEY.

The <i>Real</i> = 100 <i>Centimes</i> = approximate value, 100 = £1 sterling.
„ <i>Peseta</i> = 4 <i>Reales</i> = „ 25.225 = £1 „
„ <i>Escudo</i> = 10 <i>Reales</i> = „ „ 10 = £1 „

### WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.

Since January 1, 1859, the French metric system of weights and measures has been introduced in Spain, with no other change than a slight one of names, the metre becoming the metro, the litre the litro, the gramme the gramo, and the are the area. But, beside these, the old weights and measures are still largely used. They are—

The <i>Quintal</i> . . . . = 101.4 lbs. avoirdupois.
„ <i>Libra</i> . . . . = 1.014 „ „
„ <i>Arroba</i> { for wine . . = 3½ imperial gallons.
„ oil . . . . = 2¾ „ „
„ <i>Square Vara</i> . . . = 1.09 <i>Vara</i> = 1 yard.
„ <i>Fanega</i> . . . . = 1½ imperial bushel.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Spain.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

- Anuario Oficial de Correos y Telégrafos de España. Madrid, 1888.  
 Anuario de Primera Enseñanza correspondiente a 1886. Madrid, 1887.  
 Boletín Mensual de Estadística Demográfico-Sanitaria de la Península é islas Adyacentes. Año 1886. Madrid, 1887.  
 Censo de la Poblacion de España. 1877. Two vols. Folio. Madrid, 1883–84.  
 Estadística general de Comercio exterior de España, con sus provincias de ultramar y potencias extranjeras en 1887; formada por la Direccion general de aduanas. 8. Madrid, 1888.  
 Estado General de la Armada para el año de 1888. Madrid, 1888.  
 Estadística general de Primera Enseñanza correspondiente al decenio que terminó en 31 de Diciembre de 1880. Madrid, 1883.  
 Estadística Mineral de España, correspondiente al año de 1885. Madrid, 1887.  
*Gaceta de Madrid*. 1888.  
 Guía oficial de España. 1888. 8. Madrid, 1888.  
 Lista Oficial de los Buques de Guerra y Mercantes de la Marina Española. Madrid, 1888.  
 Memoria sobre las Obras Públicas de 1884. Madrid, 1887.  
 Nomenclátor de los Pueblos de España, formado por la Comision de Estadística General del Reino. Publícase de órden de S. M. Fol. Madrid, 1878.  
 Situación de los Ferro-Carriles en 1º de Enero de 1888. Madrid, 1888.  
 Presupuestos Generales del Estado para el Año Económico 1888–89. Madrid, 1888.  
 Resena geografica y estadística de España. Madrid, 1888.  
 Report by Mr. Hugh Wyndham on the finances of Spain, in 'Reports

by H.M.'s Secretaries of Embassy and Legation.' Part I. 1880. 8. London, 1880.

Report by Mr. Audley Gosling on the financial, commercial, and industrial condition of Spain, in 'Reports of H.M.'s Secretaries of Embassy and Legation.' Part II. London, 1886.

Report by Mr. Hardinge on Cuban Reform, in 'Reports of H.M.'s Secretaries of Legation.' Part IV. London, 1884.

Reports on the Trade of Barcelona in No. 274, and agriculture, 275; of the trade of the Philippine Islands in No. 295; Cuba, 237; Corunna, 329; Cadiz, 350; Bilboa, 408; Porto Rico, 436 of 'Diplomatic and Consular Reports.' London, 1888.

Trade of Spain with Great Britain; in 'Annual Statement of the Trade of the United Kingdom with Foreign Countries and British Possessions in the year 1887.' Imp. 4. London, 1888.

## 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Almanaque Politico-económico de El Dia para el año de 1884. Madrid, 1883.

Armed Strength of Spain. London, 1883.

*Davillier* (Baron Ch.), L'Espagne. 4. Paris. 1873.

*Figueroa* (D. Laureano), Memoria relativa al estado general de la hacienda. 8. Madrid, 1870.

*Garrido* (Fernando), La España Contemporanea. 8. Barcelona, 1865.

*Gomez de Arteche* (J.), Geografía de España. Madrid, 1880.

*Jagor* (F.), Reisen in den Philippinen. 8. Berlin, 1873.

*Lavigne* (Germond de), L'Espagne et le Portugal. 8. Paris, 1883.

*Lestgarens* (J.), La Situation économique et industrielle de l'Espagne en 1860. Bruxelles, 1861.

*Lort-Serignan* (A. M. T. De), L'Armée espagnole. Paris, 1883.

*Madoz* (Pascual), Diccionario Geográfico, Estadístico, é Histórico de España y sus provincias de ultramar. 16 vols. 4. Madrid, 1846-50.

*Mazade* (Ch. de), Les révolutions de l'Espagne. 8. Paris, 1869.

*Muro Martinez* (J.), Constituciones de España. 2 vols. Madrid, 1881.

*Murray's Handbook to Spain.* London, 1888.

*Polin* (D. José Lopez), Diccionario Estadístico Municipal de España. 4. Madrid, 1863.

*Reclus* (Elisée), Géographie Universelle. Vol. I. Paris, 1879.

*Ségoillot* (H.), Lettres sur l'Espagne. 18. Paris, 1870.

*Sève* (E.), La Situation Economique de l'Espagne. Bruxelles, 1887.

*Vidal* (J. L.), L'Espagne en 1860. État politique, administratif, législatif; Institutions économiques; Statistique générale de ce Royaume. 8. Paris, 1861.

*Villa-Atardi* (Baron de), Consideraciones sobre el Estado Administrativo y Económico de España. 4. Madrid, 1865.

*Webster* (Rev. Wentworth), Spain, in 'Foreign Countries and British Possessions.' London, 1882.

*Willkomm* (Heinrich Moritz), Das pyrenäische Halbinselland. 8. Leipzig, 1886.

## SWEDEN AND NORWAY.

(SVERIGE OCH NORGE.)

### Reigning King.

**Oscar II.**, born January 21, 1829, the third son of King Oscar I. and of Queen Josephine, daughter of Prince Eugene of Leuchtenberg. Succeeded to the throne at the death of his brother, King Carl XV., Sept. 18, 1872. Married June 6, 1857, to Queen *Sophia*, born July 9, 1836, daughter of the late Duke Wilhelm of Nassau.

### *Children of the King.*

I. Prince *Gustaf*, Duke of Wermland, born June 16, 1858. Married Sept. 20, 1881, to Princess Victoria, born Aug. 7, 1862, daughter of the Grand Duke of Baden. Issue, Prince Gustaf Adolf, Duke of Scania, born Nov. 11, 1882; and Prince Carl Wilhelm, Duke of Södermanland, born June 17, 1884.

II. Prince *Carl*, Duke of Westergötland, born Feb. 27, 1861.

III. Prince *Eugen*, Duke of Nerike, born Aug. 1, 1865.

IV. Prince *Oscar Bernadotte*, born Nov. 15, 1859. Married March 15, 1888, to Ebba Munck of Fulkila, born Oct 24, 1858.

### *Sister of the King.*

Princess *Eugenia*, born April 24, 1830.

### *Niece of the King.*

Princess *Lovisa*, only child of King Carl XV., born Oct. 31, 1851; married July 28, 1869, to Prince Frederik, eldest son of the King of Denmark.

King Oscar II. is the fourth sovereign of the House of Ponte Corvo, and grandson of Marshal Bernadotte, Prince de Ponte Corvo, who was elected heir-apparent of the crown of Sweden by the Parliament of the kingdom, Aug. 21, 1810, and ascended the throne Feb. 5, 1818, under the name of Carl XIV. Johan. He was succeeded at his death, March 8, 1844, by his only son, Oscar. The latter died July 8, 1859, and was succeeded by his eldest son Carl XV., at whose premature death, without male children, the crown fell to his next surviving brother, the present King.

The royal family of Sweden and Norway have a civil list of 1,338,000 kronor, or 74,333*l.*, from Sweden, and 433,922 kronor, or 24,106*l.*, from Norway. The sovereign, besides, has an annuity of 300,000 kronor, or 16,666*l.*, voted to King Carl XIV. and his successors on the throne of Sweden.

The following is a list of the kings and queens of Sweden, with

the dates of their accession, from the accession of the House of Vasa :—

<i>House of Vasa.</i>		<i>House of Hesse.</i>	
Gustaf I. . . . .	1521	Fredrik I. . . . .	1720
Eric XIV. . . . .	1560	<i>House of Holstein-Gottorp.</i>	
Johan III. . . . .	1568	Adolf Fredrik . . . . .	1751
Sigmund . . . . .	1592	Gustaf III. . . . .	1771
Carl IX. . . . .	1599	Gustaf IV. Adolf . . . . .	1792
Gustaf II. Adolf . . . . .	1611	Carl XIII. . . . .	1809
Christina . . . . .	1632	<i>House of Ponte Corvo.</i>	
<i>House of Pfaltz.</i>		Carl XIV. . . . .	1818
Carl X. . . . .	1654	Oscar I. . . . .	1844
Carl XI. . . . .	1660	Carl XV. . . . .	1859
Carl XII. . . . .	1697	Oscar II. . . . .	1872
Ulrika Eleonora . . . . .	1718		

The average reign of the nineteen rulers who occupied the throne of Sweden from the accession of Gustaf I. to that of Oscar II. amounted to eighteen years.

By the Treaty of Kiel, Jan. 14, 1814, Norway was ceded to the King of Sweden by the King of Denmark, but the Norwegian people did not recognise this cession, and declared themselves independent. A Constituent Assembly met at Eidsvold, and having adopted, on May 17, a Constitution, elected the Danish Prince Christian Fredrik King of Norway. The Swedish troops, however, entered Norway without serious resistance, and the foreign powers refusing to recognise the newly elected king, the Norwegians were obliged to conclude, August 14, the Convention of Moss, by which the independency of Norway in union with Sweden was solemnly proclaimed. An extraordinary Storting was then convoked, which adopted the modifications in the Constitution made necessary by the union with Sweden, and then elected King Carl XIII., King of Norway, Nov. 4, 1814. The following year was promulgated a Charter, the Riks-akt, establishing new fundamental laws on the terms that the union of the two kingdoms be indissoluble and irrevocable, without prejudice, however, to the separate government, constitution, and code of laws of either Sweden or Norway.

The law of succession is the same in Sweden and Norway. In case of absolute vacancy of the throne, the two Diets assemble for the election of the future sovereign, and should they not be able to agree upon one person, an equal number of Swedish and Norwegian deputies have to meet at the city of Karlstad, in Sweden, for the appointment of the king, this nomination to be absolute. The common affairs are decided upon in a Council of State composed of Swedes and Norwegians. In case of minority of the king, the Council of State exercises the sovereign power until a Regent or Council of Regency is appointed by the united action of the Diets of Sweden and Norway.

## I. SWEDEN.

### Constitution and Government.

The fundamental laws of the kingdom of Sweden are—1. The Constitution or *Regerings-formen* of June 6, 1809; 2. The amended regulations for the formation of the Diet of June 22, 1866; 3. The law of royal succession of September 26, 1810; and 4. The law on the liberty of the press of July 16, 1812. According to these statutes, the king must be a member of the Lutheran Church, and have sworn fealty to the laws of the land. His person is inviolable. He has the right to declare war and make peace, after consulting the Council of State, and to grant pardon to condemned criminals. He nominates to all higher appointments, both military and civil; concludes foreign treaties, and has a right to preside in the supreme Court of Justice. The princes of the blood royal, however, are excluded from all civil employments. The king possesses legislative power in matters of political administration, but in all other respects that power is exercised by the Diet in concert with the sovereign, and every new law must have the assent of the crown. The right of imposing taxes is, however, vested in the Diet. This Diet, or Parliament of the realm, consists of two Chambers, both elected by the people. The First Chamber consists (1888) of 145 members, or one deputy for every 30,000 of the population. The election of the members takes place by the 'landstings,' or provincial representations, 25 in number, and the municipal corporations of the towns, not already represented in the 'landstings,' Stockholm, Göteborg, Malmö, and Norrköping. All members of the First Chamber must be above 35 years of age, and must have possessed for at least three years previous to the election either real property to the taxed value of 80,000 kronor, or 4,444*l.*, or an annual income of 4,000 kronor, or 223*l.* They are elected for the term of nine years, and obtain no payment for their services. The Second Chamber consists (Autumn 1888) of 222 members, of whom 76 are elected by the towns and 146 by the rural districts, one representative being returned for every 10,000 of the population of towns, one for every 'domsaga,' or rural district, of under 40,000 inhabitants, and two for rural districts of over 40,000 inhabitants. All natives of Sweden, aged 21, possessing real property to the taxed value of 1,000 kronor, or 56*l.*, or farming, for a period of not less than five years, landed property to the taxed value

of 6,000 kronor, or 333*l.*, or paying income tax on an annual income of 800 kronor, or 45*l.*, are electors; and all natives aged 25, possessing, and having possessed at least one year previous to the election, the same qualifications, may be elected members of the Second Chamber. The number of qualified electors to the Second Chamber in 1887 was 278,039, or 5·9 of the population; only 99,870, or 35·9 of the electors actually voted. In the smaller towns and country districts the election may either be direct or indirect, according to the wish of the majority. The election is for the term of three years, and the members obtain salaries for their services, at the rate of 1,200 kronor, or 67*l.*, for each session of four months, besides travelling expenses. The salaries and travelling expenses of the deputies are paid out of the public purse. The members of both Chambers are elected by ballot, both in town and country.

The executive power is in the hands of the king, who acts under the advice of a Council of State, the head of which is the Minister of State. It consists of ten members, seven of whom are ministerial heads of departments and three without department, and is composed as follows:—

1. Baron Didric Anders Gillis *Bildt*, Minister of State; appointed February 6, 1888.

2. Count Albert Carl August Lars *Ehrensward*, Minister of Foreign Affairs; appointed September 25, 1885.

3. Per Axel *Bergström*, Minister of Justice; appointed February 6, 1888.

4. Baron Nils Axel Hjalmar *Palmstierna*, Minister of War; appointed February 6, 1888.

5. Baron Carl Gustaf von *Otter*, Minister of Marine; appointed April 19, 1880.

6. Julius Edvard von *Krusenstjerna*, Minister of the Interior; appointed November 30, 1883.

7. Baron Fredrik von *Essen*, Minister of Finance; appointed February 6, 1888.

8. Gunnar *Wennerberg*, Minister of Education and Ecclesiastical Affairs; appointed February 6, 1888.

9. Johan Henrik *Lovén*; appointed June 5, 1874.

10. Gustaf Walter Leopold *Lönegren*; appointed February 6, 1888.

All the members of the Council of State are responsible for the acts of the Government.

The administration of justice is entirely independent of the Government. Two functionaries, the Justitie-Kansler, or Chancellor of Justice, and the Justitie-Ombudsman, or Attorney-General, exercise a control over the administration. The former, appointed



by the king, acts also as counsel for the crown; while the latter, who is appointed by the Diet, has to extend a general supervision over all the courts of law.

The kingdom, which possesses one Supreme Court of Judicature, is divided into 3 high court districts and 206 district courts divisions, of which 90 are urban districts and 116 land districts.

### Religion and Education.

The mass of the population adhere to the Lutheran Protestant Church, recognised as the State religion. There are 12 bishoprics and 2,410 rural parish churches and chapels in 1888. At the census of 1880, the number of 'Evangelical Lutherans' was returned at 4,544,434, the Protestant dissenters, Baptists, Methodists, and others numbering 16,911, including 6,091 unbaptised children. Of other creeds, there were 810 Roman Catholics, 17 Greek-Catholics, 89 Irvingites, 2,993 Jews, and 414 Mormons. No civil disabilities attach to those not of the national religion. The clergy are chiefly supported from the parishes and the proceeds of the Church lands.

The kingdom has two universities, at Upsala and Lund, frequented the former by 1,691 and the latter by 804 students in the spring of 1888. Education is well advanced in Sweden. There are upwards of 130 public high and normal schools of various grades, besides several special schools—military and naval, technical, navigation, deaf and dumb institutes, &c.—with about 20,000 pupils. Public elementary instruction is gratuitous and compulsory, and children not attending schools under the supervision of the Government must furnish proofs of having been privately educated. The system is the same in Norway.

In 1885 there were 10,027 elementary schools, with 12,390 teachers and 693,680 pupils, being quite 94 per cent. of all the children between eight and fifteen years of age. In 1885 the expenditure on elementary education was 11,366,353 kronor, of which more than one-fourth came from the national funds. Among the recruits of 1885 only 0·3 per cent. were unlettered.

### Revenue and Expenditure.

The national income is derived to the extent of one-third from direct taxes and national property, including railways, and the rest mainly from indirect taxation, customs and excise duties, and an impost on spirits. The sources of revenue and branches of expenditure of the kingdom for the year 1889 were established as follows, in the budget estimates passed in the session of 1888 by the Diet:—

REVENUE—1889		EXPENDITURE—1889	
	Kronor		Kronor
Domains, railway, land taxes, &c. . . . .	18,929,000	(a) Ordinary :	
Customs . . . . .	36,000,000	Royal Household . . . . .	1,338,000
Post . . . . .	6,580,000	Justice . . . . .	3,814,700
Stamps . . . . .	3,500,000	Foreign Affairs . . . . .	613,800
Impost on spirits, &c. . . . .	15,250,000	Army . . . . .	19,885,750
„ income . . . . .	3,950,000	Navy . . . . .	6,113,303
Net profit of the State Bank . . . . .	—	Interior . . . . .	4,676,749
Surplus from previous years and surplus of the Post Office . . . . .	3,472,000	Education & Ecclesiastical Affairs . . . . .	11,472,269
		Finance . . . . .	14,658,500
		Pensions . . . . .	2,920,400
			65,493,411
		(b) Extraordinary . . . . .	9,368,589
		(c) Expenditure thro' the Riksgäldskontor: Payment of loans and Miscellaneous (Diet, &c.) . . . . .	10,955,000
		(d) Carried to Floating capital . . . . .	614,000
		Fund for redeeming of rents from copyholds . . . . .	1,000,000
		Fund for building a new house for the Diet and the State Bank . . . . .	250,000
Total revenue	87,681,000	Total expenditure	87,681,000

The extraordinary expenditure consisted of 777,650 kronor for the army, 1,017,297 kronor for the navy, and the remainder for the interior, public worship, education, and pensions. The land tax (including the maintenance of the army *Indelta*) amounts to an average of 2s. per head of the population. The value of the land and house property of Sweden is thus returned for 1887 :—

Taxed :	Kronor
Agricultural land in the country . . . . .	2,114,654,260
„ „ in the towns . . . . .	44,154,289
Other real estate in the country . . . . .	266,018,300
„ „ „ in the towns . . . . .	1,014,587,005
Total (1887) . . . . .	3,439,417,357

Untaxed real estate (1887):		Kroncr.
National	{ In the country . . . . .	109,957,310
	{ In the towns . . . . .	48,409,350
Belonging to commonalties, academies, &c.	{ In the country . . . . .	92,910,347
	{ In the towns . . . . .	81,636,105
Total (1887) . . . . .		332,913,112
Grand total (1887) . . . . .		3,772,327,466

The expenditure for the Church is chiefly defrayed by the parishes and out of the revenue of landed estates belonging to the Church, and the amounts do not appear in the budget estimates. A great part of the cost for maintaining the army *Indelta* also does not appear in the budget. The expenses for public instruction are in great part defrayed by the parishes.

On January 1, 1888, the public liabilities of the kingdom, contracted entirely for railways, were as follows:—

	Kronor
Funded railway loan of 1860 without interest . . . . .	1,452,222
” ” ” 1872 at 4 per cent. . . . .	18,972,800
” ” ” 1875 ” $4\frac{1}{2}$ ” . . . . .	35,084,000
” ” ” 1878 ” 4 ” . . . . .	26,001,125
” ” ” 1880 ” 4 ” . . . . .	114,345,000
” ” ” 1886 ” $3\frac{1}{2}$ ” . . . . .	47,855,556
” ” ” 1887 ” $3\frac{3}{10}$ ” . . . . .	2,287,000
Total . . . . .	245,967,703

All the loans are paid off gradually by means of sinking funds. The debt amounts to about 2*l.* 15*s.* per head of the population, and the interest to about 2*s.* 4*d.*; but as the railway receipts exceed two-thirds of the interest, the charge per head is nominal.

### Army and Navy.

The Swedish army is composed of four distinct classes of troops. They are —

1. The *Värfvade*, or enlisted troops, to which belong the royal lifeguards, one battalion of chasseurs, one regiment of hussars, the artillery, the engineers, and the train.

2. The *Indelta*, consisting of 24 regiments and corps of infantry, and six regiments and corps of cavalry, the privates of which are paid and kept by the landowners. Every soldier of the *Indelta* has, as a rule, besides a small annual pay, his *torp*, or cottage, with a piece of ground attached, which remains his own during the whole period of service, sometimes extending to thirty years. In time of peace the infantry of the *Indelta* are called up for a 20–22

days' annual practice, and the cavalry for 20 days. In time of war an extraordinary *Indelta* has to be raised partly by land-owners, who, on this account, enjoy certain privileges, including non-contribution to the cost of the peace establishment.

3. The *Beväring*, or conscription troops, drawn by annual levy, from the male population between the age of 20 and 32 years. The right of purchasing substitutes, which formerly existed, was abolished by the Diet in 1872. The *Beväring* are divided among the *Värfvade* and the *Indelta* troops, and are mobilised with these. Still there are three corps composed only of *Beväring*.

4. The militia of Gothland, consisting of two battalions of infantry, two batteries of field-artillery, and one company of fortress-artillery. They are not compelled to serve beyond the Isle of Gothland, and have a separate command.

The total strength of the armed forces of Sweden was as follows in 1887:—

	Officers	Civil persons	Non-commissioned officers	Musicians	Commons	Total	Field-guns	Horses
<i>Line</i> ( <i>Värfvade</i> and <i>Indelta</i> ):—								
Generalty . . . . .	9	—	—	—	—	9	—	38
General staff . . . . .	38	3	—	—	—	41	—	76
Infantry . . . . .	1,124	275	1,009	1,232	23,828	27,468	—	213
Cavalry . . . . .	219	132	199	144	4,280	4,974	—	4,626
Artillery . . . . .	263	40	213	154	3,850	4,520	246	1,155
Engineers . . . . .	62	18	54	14	826	974	—	30
Train . . . . .	17	9	35	6	236	303	—	40
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>1,732</b>	<b>477</b>	<b>1,510</b>	<b>1,550</b>	<b>33,020</b>	<b>38,289</b>	<b>246</b>	<b>6,178</b>
<i>Beväring</i> :—								
Infantry . . . . .	—	—	—	—	139,067	156,288	—	—
Cavalry . . . . .	—	—	—	—	3,712		—	—
Artillery . . . . .	—	—	—	—	7,176		—	—
Engineers . . . . .	—	—	—	—	1,333		—	—
Train . . . . .	—	—	—	—	5,000	—	—	
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>—</b>	<b>—</b>	<b>—</b>	<b>—</b>	<b>156,288</b>	<b>156,288</b>	<b>—</b>	<b>—</b>
<b>Grand Total . . . . .</b>	<b>1,732</b>	<b>477</b>	<b>1,510</b>	<b>1,550</b>	<b>189,308</b>	<b>194,577</b>	<b>246</b>	<b>6,178</b>

There are also Volunteers, in time of peace individually free; but in time of war they may be compelled to place themselves under the command of the military authorities. However, they can be required only to serve within the limits of their own districts. In the year 1885 the volunteers numbered 14,056 men.

The personnel of the Royal Navy is divided into three classes, viz.: 1. The Active List; 2. The Reserve; 3. The *Beväring*. The fleet consisted in 1888 of the following vessels:—

	Indicated Horse-power	Guns	Number of Crew
<i>Ironclads:—</i>			
1 central citadel turret ship . . . . .	3,100	6	111
4 monitors . . . . .	1,570	8	326
10 gunboats . . . . .	1,190	10	378
<i>Unarmoured steamers:—</i>			
1 line-of-battle ship (school ship) . . . . .	800	16	115
1 frigate . . . . .	1,400	16	316
3 corvettes . . . . .	4,030	27	657
9 gunboats (1st class)	6,820	18	635
5 „ (2nd class)	650	5	195
1 yacht . . . . .	960	—	74
1 transport . . . . .	250	—	48
1 torpedo school ship .	140	—	47
19 torpedo-boats . . . .	5,540	—	172
<i>Sailing training vessels:—</i>			
2 corvettes . . . . .	—	32	611
4 brigs . . . . .	—	—	242
3 others . . . . .	—	—	—
<b>Total. 65 . . . . .</b>	<b>26,450</b>	<b>138</b>	<b>3,927</b>

Excepting the *Svea*, a central citadel armour-clad, 2,900 tons displacement, launched December 1885, and completed in October 1886, with 12 inches maximum armour, two 32-ton breech-loading guns in a single turret, and four 6-inch guns on the upper deck, the largest ironclad of the Swedish navy is the monitor *Loke*, of 1,600 tons displacement, and 430-horse power, launched 1868. The other three monitors, called *John Ericsson*, *Thordön*; and *Tirfing*, of earlier construction, are nearly the same size. They have 5-inch armour at the water-line, and each carries two 14-ton guns in a turret. In 1888 the Royal Navy (active list) was officered by 4 flag-officers, 6 commodores, 20 captains, 48 commanders, 48 lieutenants, and 23 sub-lieutenants, while 86 commissioned officers belonged to the Reserve. The naval *Beväring* at the same date numbered about 35,000 men. The chief fortifications of Sweden are, on the coast, Karlskrona with Kungsholmen and Westra Hästholmen, Stockholm with Vaxholm and Oscar-Fredriksborg: in the interior, Karlsborg.

### Area and Population.

The first census took place in 1749, and it was repeated at first every third year, and subsequently, after 1775, every fifth year. At present, a general census is taken every ten years, besides which there are annual numerations of the people.

The population of Sweden amounted in 1800 to 2,347,303, in 1850 to 3,482,541, in 1860 to 3,859,728, in 1870 to 4,168,525, and in 1880 to 4,565,668. The increase during the last decade was 9·5 per cent., notwithstanding a large emigration, or nearly 1 per cent. per annum.

The area and population of Sweden, according to the census taken on December 31, 1880, and an estimate for December 31, 1887, are shown in the following table:—

Governments (Län.)	Area: English square miles	Population, Dec. 31, 1880	Population, Dec. 31, 1887
Stockholm (City) . . . . .	13	168,775	227,964
Stockholm (Rural district) . . . . .	2,995	147,021	152,160
Upsala . . . . .	2,053	111,019	120,084
Södermanland . . . . .	2,631	147,186	152,296
Östergötland . . . . .	4,243	267,133	266,084
Jönköping . . . . .	4,464	196,271	196,071
Kronoberg . . . . .	3,841	169,736	165,009
Kalmar . . . . .	4,438	245,105	236,333
Gotland . . . . .	1,203	54,668	52,065
Blekinge . . . . .	1,164	137,477	141,677
Kristianstad . . . . .	2,507	230,619	226,070
Malmöhus . . . . .	1,847	349,310	364,543
Halland . . . . .	1,899	135,299	137,398
Göteborg and Bohus . . . . .	1,952	261,114	289,957
Elfsborg . . . . .	4,948	288,947	279,217
Skaraborg . . . . .	3,307	257,942	251,939
Vernland . . . . .	7,346	268,417	256,842
Örebro . . . . .	3,521	182,263	182,895
Vestmanland . . . . .	2,623	128,491	134,625
Kopparberg . . . . .	11,421	190,133	195,667
Gefleborg . . . . .	7,418	178,728	199,044
Vesternorrland . . . . .	9,530	169,195	193,868
Jemtland . . . . .	19,593	83,623	97,474
Vesterbotten . . . . .	21,942	106,435	116,910
Norrbottnen . . . . .	40,563	90,761	98,709
Lakes Venern, Vettern, &c. . . . .	3,517	—	—
Total . . . . .	170,979	4,565,668	4,734,901

In 1887 there were 2,296,311 males and 2,438,590 females.

In 1880 the foreign-born population numbered 18,587, of whom 3,289 were born in Germany, 4,575 in Denmark, 4,433 in Norway, 3,402 in Finland, 1,039 in Russia, and 506 in England.

The following table gives the births, deaths, and marriages, with the surplus of births over deaths, for each of the five years from 1882 to 1886:—

Years	Births	Deaths	Marriages	Surplus of births over deaths
1882	134,300	79,406	28,967	54,894
1883	132,875	79,487	29,449	53,388
1884	138,745	81,077	30,200	57,668
1885	137,308	82,781	30,911	54,527
1886	139,882	78,045	30,133	61,837

In addition to the births given for 1886 there were 3,952 still-born, or 2·7 of the whole births. Of the total births 14,884, or 10·3 per cent., were illegitimate; in Stockholm alone the ratio was 28·6 per cent.

Emigration from the country, commencing in recent years, showed at first a tendency to assume considerable proportions; after some years it began to decrease, though in recent years it has again rapidly risen. From the year 1883 a new decrease is observed. In 1860 the number of emigrants to countries beyond Europe was 348; in 1865 it rose to 6,691; in 1868 to 27,024; and in 1869 to 39,064; but it fell to 20,003 in 1870, and to 7,791 in 1874. The number was 9,727 in 1875, 9,418 in 1876, 7,610 in 1877, 9,032 in 1878, 17,637 in 1879, 42,109 in 1880, 45,992 in 1881, 50,178 in 1882, 31,605 in 1883, 23,560 in 1884, 23,493 in 1885, and 32,889 in 1886. About four-fifths of these went to the United States.

The population of Sweden is mainly rural. In 1871 the town population numbered only 551,106, and in 1887 841,731, showing an increase of nearly 53 per cent., or more than four times the rate of the general average of the kingdom, and but two towns had, in 1887, more than 50,000 inhabitants—namely, Stockholm, the capital, 227,964, and Göteborg, 96,758. Other towns, having more than 10,000 inhabitants, were: Malmö, 45,780; Norrköping, 29,619; Gefle, 21,508; Upsala, 21,249; Karlskrona, 19,811; Jönköping, 19,391; Helsingborg, 16,912; Lund, 14,822; Örebro, 13,893; Kalmar, 11,823; Landskrona, 11,738; Linköping, 11,677; Sundsvall, 10,988; Halmstad, 10,084; Kristianstad, 10,055. The number of persons devoted to agricultural pursuits, and of their families, amounted to 2,342,994 in 1880, or considerably more than one-half of the population. About a quarter of a million individuals are

owners of the land which they are cultivating. At the census of 1880, 576,366 persons were engaged in or dependent on mining, metal works, and manufactures, and 222,291 on trade. The nobility, comprising 940 heads of families, enjoyed formerly considerable privileges; but they have nearly all been annulled.

With the exception of 16,976 Finns, 6,404 Lapps, and about 18,000 of foreign birth (mostly from Norway, Denmark, and Germany), the Swedish population is entirely of the Scandinavian branch of the Teutonic family.

In 1886 there were 1,768 men and 300 women accused of serious crimes, and 1,531 men and 259 women sentenced.

In 1886 the number of paupers was returned as 228,311, or 4.84 of the total population.

### Trade and Industry.

The commercial intercourse of Sweden is chiefly with Great Britain, as regards exports, and, next to it, with Denmark, France, and Germany. As regards imports, the commercial intercourse is largest with Great Britain, Germany, Denmark, Russia, and Norway, in the order here indicated. The imports consist mainly of textile manufactures, coal, and colonial merchandise, the last largely on the increase, while the staple exports are timber, bar iron, and corn. Both the imports and exports nearly doubled in the ten years from 1871 to 1880. In 1886 the following were the values of the leading imports and exports:—

	Imports—1886	Exports—1886
	Kronor	Kronor
Textile manufactures . . . . .	49,950,891	3,670,004
Corn and flour . . . . .	30,794,742	30,079,247
Colonial wares . . . . .	45,712,261	510,620
Raw textile material and yarn . . . . .	28,705,633	1,094,010
Minerals, mostly coal . . . . .	24,175,841	2,641,936
Metal goods, machinery, &c. . . . .	25,153,728	6,341,101
Live animals and animal food . . . . .	18,135,799	34,004,572
Hair, hides, and other animal products . . . . .	12,341,621	1,925,537
Metals, raw and partly wrought . . . . .	10,520,203	32,117,421
Timber, wrought and unwrought . . . . .	3,340,670	92,148,924
Other articles . . . . .	52,534,848	23,864,799
Total . . . . .	301,366,237	228,398,171

The following shows the value of the trade with the principal countries with which Sweden deals:—



TRADE IN 1886.

Countries	Value (Kronor) of	
	Imports from	Exports to
Great Britain . . . . .	77,281,000	110,934,000
Germany . . . . .	92,286,000	20,797,000
Denmark . . . . .	42,492,000	25,738,000
Norway . . . . .	22,823,000	11,461,000
Russia (including Finland)	26,318,000	7,686,000
France . . . . .	6,761,000	20,857,000
Spain . . . . .	1,220,000	5,856,000
Other countries . . . . .	32,185,000	25,069,000
Total . . . . .	301,366,000	228,398,000

Subjoined is a tabular statement giving the total value of the exports from Sweden to Great Britain and Ireland, and of the imports of British and Irish produce into Sweden, in each of the five years from 1883 to 1887:—

Years	Exports from Sweden to Great Britain	Imports of British home produce into Sweden
	£	£
1883	8,836,242	2,455,486
1884	7,513,066	2,352,572
1885	8,108,521	2,178,252
1886	7,468,696	2,066,854
1887	7,322,216	2,094,687

The staple article of export from Sweden to the United Kingdom consists of wood and timber. The total exports to Great Britain of wood and timber, including house frames, amounted to 4,390,417*l.* in 1877, to 3,397,381*l.* in 1883, to 3,031,656*l.* in 1884, to 3,134,974*l.* in 1885, to 2,672,607*l.* in 1886, and to 2,720,727*l.* in 1887. Next to wood and timber, the most important article of export is oats, sent, to the value of 1,272,298*l.* in 1885, 1,305,971*l.* in 1886, and 936,972*l.* in 1887, to the United Kingdom. Of other exports to Great Britain, the chief are bar-iron valued 895,727*l.*; butter and butterine, valued 881,110*l.*; iron and steel manufactures, 424,681*l.*; and live animals, valued 160,573*l.*, in the year 1887. The imports of British home produce are of a miscellaneous nature; the most notable were iron, wrought and unwrought, of the value of 320,117*l.*; coals, of the value of 476,687*l.*; cotton yarn and manufactures, valued 254,291*l.*; machinery 130,226*l.* in 1887.

Of the total land area of Sweden 7·8 per cent. is under cultivation, 4·4 per cent. under natural meadows, and 44·7 per cent. under forests, the products of which form a staple export. Of the cultivated land one-half is under cereal crops, the principal crop being oats, which yielded 19,915,100 hectolitres in 1887. Large quantities of wheat and rye-flour are imported. The value of all cereal

crops in 1887 was estimated at 175 million kronor. In 1886 Sweden had 484,885 horses, 2,381,467 oxen, 1,443,676 sheep and lambs. In 1880, 34,000 head of cattle and 29,000 sheep were exported, in 1886 respectively 25,000 and 30,000.

Mining is one of the most important departments of Swedish industry, and the working of the iron mines in particular is making constant progress by the introduction of new machinery. There were raised in the year 1886, throughout the kingdom, 20,409,976 centner (1 centner = 93.5 lbs.) of iron ore. The pig iron produced amounted to 10,297,821 centner; the bar iron to 5,578,530 centner, and the steel to 1,840,402 centner. Of iron ore in 1882 20,197, in 1883 34,320, in 1884 39,602, in 1885 25,816, and in 1886 19,288 tons were exported; 55,732 tons pig iron in 1882, 52,313 in 1883, 54,426 in 1884, 47,527 in 1885, and 58,139 in 1886; 153,802 tons bar iron in 1882, 133,255 tons in 1883, 125,420 tons in 1884, 177,316 in 1885, and 165,067 in 1886. There were also raised in 1886 4,562 lbs. of silver, 12,419 cwt. of copper, and 1,166,172 cwt. of zinc ore. There are not inconsiderable veins of coal in the southern parts of Sweden, giving 8,134,877 Swedish cubic feet of coal in 1886. In 1886 there were 29,347 persons engaged in mining.

The commercial navy of Sweden, in the beginning of 1887, numbered 3,936 vessels, of a burthen of 500,395 tons, of which total 3,033 vessels, of 385,512 tons burthen, were sailing vessels, and 903 vessels, of 114,883 tons burthen, were steamers. The port of Göteborg had the largest shipping in 1887—namely, 254 vessels, of 89,349 tons; and next to it came Stockholm, possessing 258 vessels, of a total burthen of 32,135 tons. In 1886, 10,783 vessels, with cargoes of 2,184,814 tons, entered, and 15,769 of 3,304,751 tons, cleared Swedish ports.

At the end of 1887 the total length of railways in Sweden was 7,388 kilometer, of which 2,496 belonged to the State. The receipts in 1886 were 37,996,845 kronor, and expenses 23,732,781 kronor. The total cost of construction for the State railways to the end of 1886 was 243,191,080 kronor, and for private railways 256,000,000 kronor.

All the telegraphs in Sweden, with the exception of those of private railway companies, belong to the State. The total length of all the telegraph lines at the end of 1887 was 8,345 kilometer, and of wires 21,304 kilometer. The number of despatches sent in the year 1887 was 1,242,374.

The Swedish Post Office carried 101,149,095 letters, post-cards, journals, &c., in the year 1886. The number of post-offices at the end of the year was 2,103. The total receipts of the Post Office in 1886 amounted to 6,106,476 kronor, and the total expenditure to 5,896,960 kronor, leaving a surplus of 209,516 kronor.

## II. NORWAY.

### Constitution and Government.

The Constitution of Norway, called the Grundlov, bears date November 4, 1814, with several modifications passed at various times up to 1884. It vests the legislative power of the realm in the Storting, or Great Court, the representative of the sovereign people. The king, however, possesses the right of veto over laws passed by the Storting, but, except in constitutional matters, only for a limited period. The royal veto may be exercised twice; but if the same bill pass three Storthings formed by separate and subsequent elections, it becomes the law of the land without the assent of the sovereign. The king has the command of the land and sea forces, and makes all appointments, but, except in a few cases, is not allowed to nominate any but Norwegians to public offices under the crown.

The Storting assembles every year. New elections take place every three years. The meetings take place *suo jure*, and not by any writ from the king or the executive. They begin in February each year, and must receive the sanction of the king to sit longer than two months. Every Norwegian citizen of 25 years of age who in the year before the election has paid income tax, on an annual income of, at least, 500 kroner in the country districts or 800 kroner in the towns (provided that he has resided for one year in the electoral district at the time when the election takes place, and that he does not belong to the household of another as a servant), or who is, or has been a public functionary, or possesses property in land, or has been tenant of such property for five years at least, or is a burghess of any town, or possesses real property in a town to the value of 600 kroner, is entitled to elect. Under the same conditions citizens thirty years of age, and settled in Norway for at least ten years, are entitled to be elected. The mode of election is indirect. Towards the end of every third year the people choose their deputies, at the rate of one to fifty voters in towns, where the election is administered by the magistrate, and one to a hundred in rural sub-districts, where they meet in the

parish church under the presidency of the parish minister. The deputies afterwards assemble and elect among themselves, or from among the other qualified voters of the district, the Storthing representatives. No new election takes place for vacancies, which are filled by the persons who received the second largest number of votes. The number of electors in 1885 was 122,952, or 6.28 per cent. of total population, while 92,308 votes, or 75.1 of the whole number, were recorded. Of the total male population, 45 per cent. are 25 years of age and above. The Storthing has 114 members—38 from towns, 76 from rural districts.

The Storthing, when assembled, divides itself into two houses, the 'Lagthing' and the 'Odelsting.' The former is composed of one-fourth of the members of the Storthing, and the other of the remaining three-fourths. All new bills, whether presented by the government or a member of the 'Odelsting,' must originate in the 'Odelsting,' from which they pass into the 'Lagthing,' to be either accepted or rejected. If in the latter case the 'Odelsting' and 'Lagthing' after renewed consideration do not agree, the two Houses assemble in common sitting to deliberate on the measure, and the final decision is given by a majority of two-thirds of the voters. The ordinary business of the Storthing is to settle the taxes for the next year, to vote the amounts required for the public expenditure, to supervise the administration of the revenue, and to enact, repeal, or alter any laws of the country. But the Storthing can also form itself into a high court of justice, for the impeachment and trial of ministers, members of the chief court of justice, and members of the Storthing for delicts committed by them in performing their official duties. The bill of accusation must always come from the 'Odelsting' and be brought from thence before the 'Lagthing,' sitting for the occasion, together with the Chief Court of Justice, as 'Rigsretten,' or supreme tribunal of the realm. Before pronouncing its own dissolution, every Storthing elects five delegates, whose duty it is to revise the public accounts. While in session, every member of the Storthing has an allowance of twelve kroner a day, besides travelling expenses.

The executive is represented by the king, who exercises his authority through a Council of State, composed of two Ministers of State and at least seven Councillors. Two of the Councillors, who change every year, together with one of the Ministers, form a delegation of the Council of State, residing at Stockholm, near the king. Ministers and Councillors of State are, since July 1884, entitled to be present in the Storthing and to take part in the discussions, when public, but without a vote. The following are the members of the Council of State:—

I. *Council of State at Christiania.*

Minister of State.—Johan *Sverdrup*, appointed June 26, 1884.

Department of Education and Ecclesiastical Affairs.—Jakob Liv Rosted *Sverdrup*, appointed June 26, 1884.

Department of Justice.—Walter Scott *Dahl*, appointed March 5, 1888.

Department of the Interior.—Vacant.

Department of Public Works.—Oscar *Jacobsen*, appointed March 5, 1888.

Department of Finance and Customs.—Olaf Johan *Olsen*, appointed July 19, 1888.

Department of Defence.—J. *Sverdrup*, Minister of State.

Revision of Public Accounts Department.—Lars Knutsen *Liestøl*, appointed March 5, 1888.

II. *Delegation of the Council at Stockholm.*

Hans Georg Jacob *Stang*, Minister of State, appointed July 19, 1888.

Baard Madsen *Haugland*, appointed June 26, 1884.

Peter Olrög *Schjøtt*, appointed March 13, 1888.

## Religion and Education.

The inhabitants of the kingdom are almost entirely Protestants, and with the exception of 7,238 dissenters (census 1875) adhere to the Lutheran Church. All creeds, the order of the Jesuits excepted, are tolerated, but only Lutherans are regularly admitted to the highest offices.

Education is compulsory, the school age being seven in town and eight in the country, until fourteen. The number of public elementary schools in 1885 (the latest date for which there are statistics) was 6,418, with 261,392 pupils; the amount expended on them being 258,980*l.* raised for the greater part by a tax levied in every parish. Almost every town supports a superior school; and in seventeen of the principal towns is an 'offentlig skole,' or college, maintained partly by subsidies from the government. The number of pupils at these seventeen public high schools in 1885 was 3,445. Christiania has a university, which was attended in 1887 by 1,700 students.

## Revenue and Expenditure.

The financial estimates are voted by the Storting for the term of one year.

The budget for the year ending June 30, 1889, was distributed as follows:—

Sources of Revenue		Branches of Expenditure	
	Kroner		Kroner
Customs . . . . .	19,300,000	Civil list . . . . .	483,000
Excise on spirits . . . . .	2,800,000	Storthing . . . . .	455,900
„ malt. . . . .	1,800,000	The Ministries . . . . .	1,159,866
Tax on succession . . . . .	360,000	Church and education . . . . .	4,388,768
Stamps . . . . .	480,000	Justice . . . . .	4,161,193
Judicial fees . . . . .	1,050,000	Interior . . . . .	1,403,576
Mines . . . . .	726,800	Post and telegraphs, &c. . . . .	4,178,720
Post Office . . . . .	2,466,000	Expense of State rail-ways . . . . .	5,839,257
Telegraphs . . . . .	850,000	Expense of ways, chan-nels, ports, light-houses, &c. . . . .	3,606,351
Income of State pro-perty . . . . .	2,369,864	Finance and Customs . . . . .	3,101,589
Income of State rail-ways . . . . .	6,309,200	Mines . . . . .	669,000
Miscellaneous re-ceipts . . . . .	4,620,341	Amortisation of debt . . . . .	228,387
		Interest and expenses of debt . . . . .	3,667,163
		Army . . . . .	6,801,500
		Navy . . . . .	1,961,220
		Foreign affairs . . . . .	631,735
		Miscellaneous . . . . .	194,980
		Balance . . . . .	200,000
<b>Total</b>	<b>43,132,205</b>	<b>Total</b>	<b>43,132,205</b>

The actual revenue for 1886-87 was found to be 42,977,000 kroner, or 2,366,575*l.*, and expenditure 44,085,300 kroner, or 2,427,605*l.* The budget estimate of revenue for 1887-88 was 2,411,894*l.*, and of expenditure 2,439,427*l.*

The debt of the kingdom was contracted for the construction of public works, mainly railways. It amounted at the end of 1887 to 106,786,741 kroner, or 5,880,327*l.*

### Army and Navy.

The troops of the kingdom are raised mainly by conscription, and to a small extent by enlistment. By the terms of three laws voted by the Storthing in 1866, 1876, and 1885, the land forces are divided into the troops of the line, the Landvaern or militia, the Landstorm or final levy, and the military train. All young men past the twenty-second year of age are liable to the conscription, with the exception of the inhabitants of the three northern Amts of the

kingdom, who are free from military land service. The young men in the line raised by conscription have to go through a first training in the school of recruits, extending over 42 days in the infantry, 50 days by the engineers, and 70 days in the artillery and cavalry. They are then put into the battalions, whose second, third, and fourth class of year by the artillery, cavalry, and engineers, and whose second and third class of year by the infantry and train, under ordinary circumstances, have an annual practice of 24 days, after which the men are sent on furlough, with obligation to meet when requested. The recruits of the line and the sixth class of year of the Landvaern have only a practice of 12 days' extent. The train has a school of recruits, extending over 25 days for the engineers, and 18 days in the other arms. The nominal term of service is thirteen years, divided between five years in the line, four years in the Landvaern, and four years in the Landstorm. The Landvaern is only liable to service within the frontiers of the kingdom. Every man capable of bearing arms, and not placed in one of the said categories, is in time of war liable to do service in the reserve of the Landstorm, from the eighteenth to the fiftieth year of age.

On the 1st of January, 1888, the troops of the line, with its reserves, numbered about 40,000 men, with 850 officers. The number of troops actually under arms can never exceed, even in war, 18,000 men without the consent of the Storting. The King has permission to transfer, for the purpose of common military exercises, 3,000 men annually from Norway to Sweden, and from Sweden to Norway.

The army has, in accordance with the plan adopted by the King and the Storting in 1887, been subjected to a thorough reorganisation.

The infantry now consists of 5 brigades of 4 companies of line, Landvaern, and Landstorm. For each brigade there is a school of non-commissioned officers. His Majesty's guard of 2 companies riflemen.

*Cavalry.*—3 corps of horse-riflemen of 3, 3, and 2 squadrons.

*Artillery.*—3 battalions of line, Landvaern, and Landstorm, of 3 batteries of 6 pieces campaign artillery; 1 corps of line, Landvaern, and Landstorm, of 2 companies of fortress-artillery and two batteries of mountain-artillery.

*Engineers.*—1 battalion of line, Landvaern, and Landstorm, of 2 companies of sappers, 1 company of pontooneers, 1 company of telegraphists, and 1 company of equipage.

The naval force of Norway comprised, in 1888, 48 steamers and 2 sailing vessels. The following was the composition of the fleet of steamers in the navy:—

Steamers	Indicated Horse-power	Guns
4 ironclad monitors . . . . .	1,750	8
2 frigates . . . . .	3,000	78
2 corvettes (training ships) . . . . .	940	30
13 1st and 2nd class gunboats . . . . .	4,130	21
17 small gunboats . . . . .	1,050	15
1 tugboat . . . . .	150	2
9 torpedo-boats . . . . .	2,830	5
48 steamers . . . . .	13,850	159

On July 1, 1888, the navy numbered 123 officers and 353 petty officers and sailors on permanent engagement. The ships in commission in 1888 were manned by 1,066 sailors, with 96 commissioned officers and cadets. All seafaring men and inhabitants of seaports, between the ages of twenty-two and thirty-five, are enrolled on the lists of either the active fleet or the naval militia, and liable, by a law passed in 1866, to the maritime conscription. The numbers on the register amounted, in 1888, to nearly 27,000 men.

The fortresses of Norway are unimportant, Frederiksstad, Frederiksten, Carljohansvarn, Akershus near Christiania, Oscarsborg and Vardohus, with forts at Kristiansand, Bergen, and Trondhjem.

### Area and Population.

A census of the population of Norway has from 1815 to 1875 been taken every ten years; the next census will be taken in 1890. The area and population of the kingdom are given in the following table as at the census taken December 31, 1875.

In 1875 there were 876,762 men and 930,138 women; the domiciled population was 1,818,853. At the end of 1885 the domiciled population was estimated at 1,959,000.

In 1875 there were 7,594 Finns, 14,645 settled and 1,073 nomad Lapps, about 700 Gipsies, and 4,461 of mixed race between Norwegians, Finns, and Lapps. Of the 57,350 foreign-born population 29,340 were Swedes, 2,205 Danes, 1,471 Germans, 2,709 Finlanders.

At the census of 1865 the inhabitants of towns numbered 266,292, and at the end of 1875 they were 326,420, showing an increase of 23 per cent., against an increase of the rural population of only 4 per cent. In 1880 the town population had increased to 404,000, showing an increase of 23 per cent. in five years, while the country population had only increased at the rate of less than two per cent.



Amts	Area : English square miles	Population, Dec. 31, 1875
Christiania (town) . . . .	6	76,054
Akershus . . . . .	2,002	116,365
Smaalenene . . . . .	1,591	107,804
Hedemarken . . . . .	10,056	120,618
Christians . . . . .	9,670	115,814
Buskerud . . . . .	5,617	102,186
Jarlsberg and Laurvik . . . .	872	87,506
Bratsberg . . . . .	5,707	83,171
Nedenäs . . . . .	3,871	73,415
Lister and Mandal . . . . .	2,803	75,121
Stavanger . . . . .	3,468	110,965
Søndre Bergenhus . . . . .	5,853	119,303
Bergen (town) . . . . .	3	33,830
Nordre Bergenhus . . . . .	7,044	86,208
Romsdal . . . . .	5,650	117,220
Søndre Trondhjem . . . . .	7,081	116,804
Nordre Trondhjem . . . . .	8,793	82,271
Nordland . . . . .	14,660	104,151
Tromsö . . . . .	10,156	54,019
Finmarken . . . . .	18,302	24,075
Total . . . . .	123,205	1,806,900

On January 1, 1886, the town population amounted to 426,379. The two largest towns are Christiania, with a population (January 1, 1888) of 135,615, and Bergen, with 46,552. Other towns are Stavanger, with 22,634 inhabitants, Trondhjem, 23,753, Drammen, 19,391.

The following table gives the marriages, births (excluding still-born), and deaths from 1882 to 1886 :—

Years	Marriages	Births	Deaths	Excess of Births
1882	12,874	59,375	35,325	24,050
1883	12,710	59,498	32,834	26,664
1884	13,247	60,025	31,730	28,295
1885	13,024	61,052	32,111	28,941
1886	12,810	60,716	31,566	29,150

In 1886, of the total births 4,777, or 7·9 per cent., were illegitimate.

The number of emigrants was 7,608 in 1879, 20,212 in 1880, 25,976 in 1881, 28,804 in 1882, 22,167 in 1883, 14,776 in 1884, 13,981 in 1885, 15,158 in 1886, and 20,741 in 1887.

In 1885, 3,126 persons were accused of crime, and 2,803 convicted. The number of paupers in 1885 was 150,205.

### Trade and Industry.

The average value of the total imports into Norway, in the five years 1883-87, was 146,915,000 kroner, or 8,161,800*l.*, and of the exports 107,950,000 kroner, or 5,997,200*l.*

The imports in 1887 were valued at 7,427,000*l.* In 1887 the exports were 5,924,000*l.* The following tables give the value of the leading imports and exports, and the value of the trade with different countries, in 1887:—

Imports		Exports	
	Kroner		Kroner
Lard . . . . .	3,958,000	Fish . . . . .	33,471,000
Butter and cheese . . . . .	4,459,000	Fish guano . . . . .	641,000
Cereals and flour . . . . .	24,959,000	Roe . . . . .	1,264,000
Coffee . . . . .	7,504,000	Train-oil . . . . .	4,616,000
Tea . . . . .	174,000	Butter . . . . .	1,949,000
Sugar and molasses . . . . .	4,051,000	Beer . . . . .	321,000
Tobacco, leaf . . . . .	1,760,000	Grain, oats . . . . .	362,000
Spirits, wines, liquors . . . . .	2,591,000	Manufactures of cotton and wool . . . . .	2,679,000
Cotton, raw . . . . .	2,191,000	Skins and hides . . . . .	3,068,000
Wool . . . . .	1,330,000	Timber . . . . .	27,747,000
Flax, hemp, and jute . . . . .	1,868,000	Wood pulp . . . . .	7,335,000
Cotton manufactures . . . . .	4,007,000	Lucifer matches . . . . .	1,671,000
Wool . . . . .	8,293,000	Ice . . . . .	905,000
Hides and skins . . . . .	4,107,000	Sulphur, copper and nickel ore . . . . .	995,000
Petroleum, paraffin . . . . .	1,257,000	Iron goods . . . . .	3,130,000
Iron, wrought and unwrought . . . . .	3,289,000		
Iron goods . . . . .	3,716,000		
Coal . . . . .	7,006,000		
Salt . . . . .	1,693,000		
Locomotives and other machinery . . . . .	1,999,000		
Total value of principal and other articles . . . . .	133,691,000	Total value of principal and other articles . . . . .	106,628,000

Countries	Imports	Exports
	Kroner	Kroner
Sweden . . . . .	16,982,000	14,455,000
Denmark and Iceland . . . . .	9,005,000	4,827,000
United Kingdom . . . . .	35,368,000	34,588,000
Russia and Finland . . . . .	14,873,000	2,928,000
Germany . . . . .	34,950,000	13,817,000
Holland . . . . .	4,971,000	5,100,000
Belgium . . . . .	3,827,000	5,484,000

Countries	Imports	Exports
	Kroner	Kroner
France . . . . .	3,419,000	7,558,000
Spain . . . . .	389,000	9,951,000
Portugal . . . . .	1,127,000	648,000
Italy and Austria . . . . .	205,000	4,020,000
Turkey, Roumania, and Greece . . . . .	1,279,000	—
Africa . . . . .	1,000	351,000
America . . . . .	7,269,000	1,341,000
Australia . . . . .	—	1,503,000
Unknown places . . . . .	26,000	57,000
Total . . . . .	133,691,000	106,628,000

The commercial intercourse between Norway and the United Kingdom, according to the Board of Trade Returns, is shown in the subjoined table, in each of the five years 1883 to 1887 :—

Years	Exports from Norway to Great Britain	Imports of British home produce into Norway
	£	£
1883	2,998,072	1,413,336
1884	3,016,049	1,504,828
1885	2,833,069	1,331,166
1886	2,758,705	1,204,240
1887	2,784,738	1,137,460

In 1887 the exports of timber amounted to 1,213,043*l.*; fish, 305,343*l.* The minor exports to Great Britain comprise ice, butter and butterine, and small quantities of bar iron and copper ore. Iron, wrought and unwrought, of the value of 133,069*l.*; cotton manufactures, of the value of 165,803*l.*; coals, of the value of 231,354*l.*; and woollens, of the value of 116,620*l.*, formed the chief British imports into Norway in the year 1887.

The shipping belonging to Norway numbered 7,444 vessels, of a total burthen of 1,524,076 tons, manned by 57,038 sailors, in January of 1887. Of the vessels, 6,942, of 1,410,941 tons, were sailing vessels, and 502, of 113,135 tons, were steamers. Of the total number, 4,510, of 1,431,771 tons, were engaged in foreign trade. During 1887 there were added 21 steamers, of 12,517 tons. Norway has, in proportion to population, the largest commercial navy in the world. In 1886, 11,209 vessels of 2,316,278 tons entered, and 11,278, of 2,376,061 tons, cleared Norwegian ports.

Norway has about 120,000 people and over 30,000 boats engaged in the fisheries, three-fourths in the cod fisheries. The total value of the fishery in 1886 was 1,237,600*l.*

In January 1888 there were in Norway 971 miles of railway open for traffic. The receipts in the financial year 1886-87 amounted to 404,738*l.*, and the expenses to 295,794*l.* The capital sunk in railways amounts to 7,060,518*l.* Except the first line, Christiania to Mjösen, 42 miles, all the railways have been constructed partly by subscription (one-fifth to one-third out of whole cost) in the districts interested, and partly at the expense of government. All the railways, except the above, are thus entirely under control of the government.

There were in January 1888 telegraph lines of the length of 5,641 English miles (4,657 miles belonging to the State, 984 miles to the railways), and wires of the length of 10,266 miles (8,693 miles belonging to the State, 1,573 miles to the railways). The number of telegrams in the year 1887 was 861,581, of which 474,471 were inland, 172,621 sent to, and 214,215 received from foreign countries, and 274 in transit. The number of telegraph offices in 1887 was 328. Receipts 1887, 48,285*l.*, expenses 63,390*l.* The number of post-offices in 1886 was 1,217. The number of letters forwarded through the post in 1886 was 20,776,622, besides 20,718,555 journals.

### Diplomatic Representatives.

#### 1. OF SWEDEN AND NORWAY IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Envoy and Minister.*—Count Edward Piper, accredited July 6, 1877.

*Secretary.*—Baron de Wedel Jarlsberg.

*Attaché.*—Baron G. Akerhielm.

#### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN SWEDEN AND NORWAY.

*Envoy and Minister.*—Hon. Sir Francis R. Plunkett, appointed Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary to Sweden and Norway, June 6, 1888.

*Secretary.*—Hon. Hugh Gough.

### Money, Weights, and Measures.

The money, weights, and measures of Sweden and Norway, and the British equivalents, are as follows:—

#### MONEY.

The Swedish *Krona* = 100 *öre*—approximate value 1*s.* 1½*d.*, or about 18 to the pound sterling.

„ Norwegian *Krone* = 100 *öre*—the same value as the Swedish *Krona*.

By a treaty signed May 27, 1873, with additional treaty of October 16, 1875, Sweden, Norway, and Denmark adopted the same monetary system.

## WEIGHTS AND MEASURES

The Swedish	<i>Skålpund</i>	= 100 <i>ort</i>	= 0·937 lbs. avoirdupois.
" "	<i>Fot</i>	= 10 <i>tum</i>	= 11·7 English inches.
" "	<i>Kanna</i>	= 100 <i>kubiktum</i>	= 4·6 imperial pints.
" "	<i>Mil</i>	= 360 <i>ref</i>	= 6·64 English miles.
" Norwegian	<i>Kilogram</i>	= 1,000 <i>gram</i>	= 2,204 lbs. avoirdupois.
" "	<i>Meter</i>	= 100 <i>centimeter</i>	= 3·28 ft. or 39·37 Eng.in.
" "	<i>Hektoliter</i>	$\left. \begin{array}{l} \text{liq. m.} \\ \text{dry m.} \end{array} \right\} = 100 \text{ liter}$	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} = 22 \text{ imperial gallons.} \\ = 2·75 \text{ " bushels.} \\ = 1,094 \text{ yds. or } 0·621 \text{ of } 1 \\ \text{Eng. mile.} \end{array} \right.$
" "	<i>Kilometer</i>		

In 1876 the Government presented to the Swedish Diet a bill for the introduction in Sweden of the metric system of weights and measures, which was accepted, with some amendments, to the effect that this system has been introduced from the beginning of 1879 and will become obligatory in 1889. In Norway a law was passed, May 22, 1875, by which the metric system was introduced in that country on July 1, 1879, becoming obligatory on July 1, 1882.

### Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Sweden and Norway.

#### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Bidrag till Sveriges officiella statistik: A. Befolknings-statistik. B. Rättsväsendet. C. Bergshandtering. D. Fabriker och manufakturver. E. Inrikes handel och sjöfart. F. Utrikes handel och sjöfart. G. Fångvården. H. K. Maj: ts Befallningshafvandes Femårsberättelser. I. Telegrafväsendet. K. Helse- och sjukvården. L. Statens jernvägstrafik. M. Postverket. N. Jordbruk och Boskapsskötsel. O. Landtmäteriet. P. Folkundervisningen. Q. Skogsväsendet. R. Valstatistik. S. Allmänna arbeten. T. Lots- och Fyrväsendet. U. Kommunernas fattigvård och finanser. V. Brännvins tillverkning och försäljning. X. Aflönings- och pensionsstatistik. 4. Stockholm, 1857-1888.

Norges officielle Statistik: Arbejdslønninger; Bergværksdrift; Den almindelige Brandforsikringsindretning; Civilrettsstatistik; Distrikts-fængsler; Faste Eiendomme; Fattigstatistik; Femaarsberetninger om Amtnerne økonomiske Tilstand; Statskassens Finantser; Fiskerier; Folkemængdens Bevogelse; Folketælling; Handel; Industrielle Forhold; De offentlige Jernbaner; Jordbrug; Kommunale Finantser; Uddrag af Aarsberetninger fra de forende Rigers Konsuler; Kriminalstatistik; Sundhedstilstanden og Medicinalforholdene; Postvæsen; Rekruteringsstatistik; Sindssygeasylerne; Skibsfart; Skolevæsen; Sparebanker; Spedalske; Strafarbejdsanstalter; Statstelegrafene. 4, fra 1881, 8. Kristiania, 1870-88.

Sveriges Statistikalendar for år 1889. Utgivet efter kongl. maj: ts nådigste forordnande af dess vetenskaps-akademi. 8. Stockholm, 1888.

Sveriges officiella statistik i Sammandrag, 1888. Stockholm, 1888.

Sveriges officiella statistik i Sammandrag. 19 vols. 8 Stockholm, 1870-88.

Statistisk Aarboeg for Kongeriget Norge. (Annuaire Statistique de la Norvège.) 7de Aargang 1887. Udgitet af det Statistiske Centralbureau. Kristiania, 1888.

Norges Statskalender for Aaret 1889. Efter offentlig Foranstaltning redigeret af N. R. Bull. 8. Kristiania, 1888.

Statistisk Tidskrift, utgifven af Kongl. Statistiska Central-Byrån. Stockholm, 1888.

Översigt over Kongeriget Norges geistlige, civile og judicielle Inddeling. Udgivet af det statistiske Centralbureau. 8. Kristiania, 1883.

Meddelelser fra det Statistiske Centralbureau. I.—V. 8. Kristiania 1883—88.

Norges Land og Folk. Udgivet efter offentlig Foranstaltning. 8. I. Smaalenenes Amt. Kristiania, 1885. XI. Stavanger Amt. Kristiania, 1888.

*Sidenblad*h (Dr. Elis), Royaume de Suède: exposé statistique. 8. Stockholm, 1878.

Report by Mr. R. G. Watson on Swedish industries, dated Stockholm, Aug. 12, 1878; in 'Reports by H. M.'s Secretaries of Embassy and Legation.' Part IV. 1878. 8. London, 1878.

Report on the trade of Gothenburg, in No. 324; trade of Stockholm, in No. 368 of 'Diplomatic and Consular Reports,' 1888.

Trade of the United Kingdom with Sweden and Norway; in 'Annual Statement of the Trade of the United Kingdom with Foreign Countries and British Possessions in the Year 1887.' Imp. 4. London, 1888.

## 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Broch* (Dr. O. J.), Le Royaume de Norvège et le peuple norvégien. Rapport à l'Exposition universelle de 1878. 8. Christiania, 1878.

*Broch* (Dr. O. J.), Kongeriget Norge og det Norske Folk. 8. Christiania, 1876.

*Carlson* (F. F.), Geschichte Schwedens. 8 vols. 8. Gotha, 1832-75.

*Du Chaillu* (P. B.), The Land of the Midnight Sun, 2 vols. London, 1881.

*Geelmuyden* (J.), Kortfattet statistisk Haandbog over Kongeriget Norges Inddelinger i administrativ, retslig og geistlig Henseende m. m., efter officielle Kilder udarbeidet. 8. Bergen, 1870.

*Hammar* (A.), Historiskt, geografiskt och statistiskt lexicon öfver Sverige 8 vols. 8. Stockholm, 1859-70.

*Kiær* (A. N.), Statistisk Håndbog for Kongeriget Norge. 8. Christiania, 1871.

*Nielsen* (Dr. Yngvar), Handbook for Travellers in Norway. With Maps. 8. Kristiania, 1888.

*Rudbeck* (J. G.), Beskrifning öfver Sveriges Städer i Historiskt, topographiskt, och statistiskt hänseende. 3 vols. 8. Stockholm, 1855-61.

*Tönsberg* (Chr.), Illustreret Norge. Haandbog for Reisende, Ny Udgave. 8. Christiania, 1879.

## SWITZERLAND.

(SCHWEIZ.—SUISSE.)

### Constitution and Government.

THE republic of Switzerland, formerly a league of semi-independent states, or 'Staatenbund,' has become a united confederacy, or 'Bundesstaat,' since the year 1848. The present Constitution, based on fundamental laws passed in 1848, came into force May 29, 1874, having received the national sanction by a general vote of the people, given April 19, 1874. It vests the supreme legislative and executive authority in a parliament of two chambers, a 'Ständerath,' or State Council, and a 'Nationalrath,' or National Council. The first is composed of forty-four members, chosen by the twenty-two cantons of the Confederation, two for each canton. The 'Nationalrath' consists of 145 representatives of the Swiss people, chosen in direct election, at the rate of one deputy for every 20,000 souls. On the basis of the general census of 1880, which governed the last elections, the cantons are represented as follows in the National Council:—

Cantons	Number of Representatives	Cantons	Number of Representatives
Bern . . . . .	27	Solothurn . . . . .	4
Zürich . . . . .	16	Appenzell—Exterior and Interior . . . . .	4
Vaud (Waadt) . . . . .	12	Glarus . . . . .	2
Aargau . . . . .	10	Schaffhausen . . . . .	2
St. Gallen . . . . .	10	Schwyz . . . . .	3
Luzern . . . . .	7	Unterwald — Upper and Lower . . . . .	2
Ticino (Tessin) . . . . .	7	Uri . . . . .	1
Fribourg (Freiburg) . . . . .	6	Zug . . . . .	1
Basel—Town and Country . . . . .	6		
Graubünden (Grisons) . . . . .	5	Total of representatives in } the National Council }	145
Wallis (Valais) . . . . .	5		
Thurgau . . . . .	5		
Neuchâtel (Neuenburg) . . . . .	5		
Genève (Genf) . . . . .	5		

A general election of representatives takes place every three years. Every citizen of the republic who has attained the age of twenty years is entitled to a vote; and any voter, not a clergyman, may be elected a deputy. In 1884 there were 640,395 inscribed electors,

or 22·6 per cent. of the population, while 384,735, or 60 per cent. of the electors, actually voted. Both chambers united are called the 'Bundes-Versammlung,' or Federal Assembly, and as such represent the supreme Government of the republic. The chief executive authority is deputed to a 'Bundesrath,' or Federal Council, consisting of seven members, elected for three years by the Federal Assembly. Every citizen who has a vote for the National Council is eligible for becoming a member of the executive.

The president and vice-president of the Federal Council are the first magistrates of the republic. Both are elected by the Federal Assembly for the term of one year, and are not re-eligible till after the expiration of another year. The election takes place at a united meeting of the State Council and the National Council. The president and vice-president of the council, by the terms of the Constitution, hold office for only one year, from January 1 to December 31.

*President for 1889.*—B. *Hammer*, of Solothurn.

*Vice-President for 1889.*—Louis *Ruchonnet*, of Vaud.

The seven members of the Federal Council—each of whom has a salary of 480*l.* per annum, while the president has 600*l.*—act as ministers, or chiefs of the seven administrative departments of the republic.

Independent of the Federal Assembly, though issuing from the same, is the 'Bundes-Gericht,' or Federal Tribunal. It consists of nine members, elected for six years by the Federal Assembly. The Federal Tribunal decides, in the last instance, on all matters in dispute between the various cantons of the republic, as well as between the cantons and the Federal Government, and acts in general as high court of appeal. The Tribunal is divided into a civil and a criminal court, the latter having three sections, the 'Anklagekammer,' or chamber of accusation; the 'Kriminalkammer,' or jury department; and the 'Cassations-Gericht,' or council of appeal. The seat of the Federal Tribunal is at Lausanne.

The city of Bern is the seat of the Federal Council and the central administrative authorities.

Each of the cantons and demi-cantons of Switzerland is 'sovereign,' so far as its independence and legislative powers are not restricted by the federal constitution; each has its local government, different in organisation in most instances, but all based on the principle of absolute sovereignty of the people. In a few of the smallest cantons, the people exercise their powers direct, without the intervention of any parliamentary machinery, all male citizens of full age assembling together in the open air, at stated periods, making laws and appointing their administrators. Such assemblies, known as the *Landesgemeinde*, exist in Appenzell, Glarus, Unterwald,



and Uri. The same system is carried out, somewhat less directly, in several other of the thinly populated cantons, which possess legislative bodies, but limited so far that they must submit their acts to the people for confirmation or refusal. In all the larger cantons, the people delegates its sovereignty to a body chosen with universal suffrage, called der Grosse Rath, which exercises all the functions of the Landsgemeinde. The members of these bodies, as well as most of the magistrates, are either honorary servants of their fellow-citizens, or receive a merely nominal salary.

The Constitution of 1874 abolished the penalty of death, but by a popular vote taken in May 1879 it was decided, by a majority of 195,000 against 180,000, that each canton should have liberty to re-enact the infliction of the penalty, and Lucerne and Uri have done so.

### Religion and Education.

The population of Switzerland is divided between Protestantism and Roman Catholicism, about 59 per cent. of the inhabitants adhering to the former, and 41 per cent. to the latter. According to the census of December 1, 1880, the number of Protestants amounted to 1,667,109, of Roman Catholics to 1,160,782, and of Jews to 7,373. The Roman Catholic priests are much more numerous than the Protestant clergy, the former comprising more than 6,000 regular and secular priests. They are under five bishops, of Basel, Chur, St. Gall, Lausanne, and Sion, and an Apostolic Administrator in the canton of Tessin. The government of the Protestant Church, Calvinistic in doctrine and Presbyterian in form, is under the supervision of the magistrates of the various cantons, to whom is also entrusted, in the Protestant districts, the superintendence of public instruction.

The Constitution of 1874 has the following enactments concerning the exercise of religion:—‘There shall be complete and absolute liberty of conscience and of creed. No one can incur any penalties whatsoever on account of his religious opinions. The person who exercises the paternal authority or that of guardian has the right to dispose of the religious education of children up to the age of sixteen years. No one is bound to pay taxes specially appropriated to defraying the expenses of a creed to which he does not belong. The free exercise of worship is guaranteed within the limits compatible with public order and proper behaviour. No bishoprics can be created on Swiss territory without the approbation of the Confederation. The order of Jesuits and its affiliated societies cannot be received in any part of Switzerland; all functions clerical and scholastic are forbidden to its members, and the interdiction can be extended to any other religious orders whose action is

dangerous to the State, or interferes with the peace of different creeds. The foundation of new convents or religious orders is forbidden.'

Education is compulsory and is very widely diffused through Switzerland, particularly in the north-eastern cantons, where the vast majority of inhabitants are Protestants. In these cantons the proportion of school-attending children to the whole population is as one to five; while in the half-Protestant and half-Roman Catholic cantons it is as one to seven; and in the entire Roman Catholic cantons as one to nine. The compulsory law has hitherto not always been enforced in the Roman Catholic cantons, but is rigidly carried out in those where the Protestants form the majority of inhabitants. In every district there are primary schools, in which the elements of education, with geography and history, are taught; and secondary schools, for youths of from twelve to fifteen, in which instruction is given in modern languages, geometry, natural science, the fine arts, and music. In both these schools the rich and the poor are educated together, the latter being admitted gratuitously. Of the contingent for military service in 1886, only 0.14 were returned as illiterate.

The following are the statistics of the various classes of educational institutions for 1885-86:—

	Schools	Teachers	Pupils
Primary schools . . . . .	4,308	8,826	461,622
Primary schools for adults . . . . .	—	—	245,525
Girls' work-schools . . . . .	1,600	3,543	136,552
Secondary schools . . . . .	432	928	21,293
Training colleges . . . . .	32	—	1,337
Middle and special schools . . . . .	86	—	14,586
Universities, academies, and special institutions . . . . .	14	—	3,434
Private schools . . . . .	320*	—	15,635
Infant schools . . . . .	480	—	15,098

In 1885 the expenditure of the Cantons on education amounted to 10,674,100 francs, and of the Communes to 16,719,663 francs: total 27,393,763 francs. Of this over 23½ million francs was for elementary education.

There are four universities in Switzerland. Basel has a university, founded in 1460, and since 1832 universities have been established in Bern, Zürich, and Geneva. In 1888, Basel had 85 professors and teachers and 433 students; Bern, 88 professors and 584 students; Zürich, 99 professors and 588 students; and Geneva,

\* Excluding Geneva and Neuchâtel.

79 professors and about 573 students. These universities are organised on the model of those of Germany, governed by a Rector and a Senate, and divided into four 'faculties,' of theology, jurisprudence, philosophy, and medicine. There is a Polytechnic School for the whole Confederation at Zürich, with 770 students in 1886, founded in 1855, and a military academy at Thun, both maintained by the Federal Government.

There are also academies and high schools with faculties similar to those of the University at Lausanne (47 professors and teachers and 128 students in 1887) and Neuchâtel (33 professors and teachers).

### Revenue and Expenditure.

The public revenue of the Confederation is derived chiefly from customs. By the Constitution of May 29, 1874, customs dues are levied only on the frontiers of the republic, instead of, as before, on the limits of each canton. A considerable income is also derived from the postal system, as well as from the telegraph establishment, conducted by the Federal Government on the principle of uniformity of rates. The sums raised under these heads are not left entirely for Government expenditure, but a great part of the postal revenue, as well as a portion of the customs dues, have to be paid over to the cantonal administrations, in compensation for the loss of such sources of former income. In extraordinary cases, the Federal Government is empowered to levy a rate upon the various cantons after a scale settled for twenty years. A branch of revenue proportionately important is derived from the profits of various Federal manufactories, and from the military school and laboratory at Thun, near Bern.

The following table gives the total revenue and expenditure of the Confederation in each of the years 1884 to 1888, showing actual receipts and disbursements for the first four, and estimates for 1888:—

Years	Revenue	Expenditure
	Francs	Francs
1884	47,605,079	46,190,092
1885	48,392,697	46,278,685
1886	61,097,496	58,067,506
1887	59,586,972	52,554,000
1888	56,066,000	56,866,000

The following table gives the budget estimates for the year 1889:—

Revenue	Francs	Expenditure	Francs
Produce of real estates . . . . .	305,700	Interest and Sinking Fund . . . . .	1,774,020
Produce of capital invested . . . . .	1,302,700	General administration . . . . .	799,100
General administration . . . . .	21,500	Departments:—	
Departments:—		Foreign (political) . . . . .	403,800
Foreign (political) . . . . .	22,000	„ (trade, &c.) . . . . .	472,100
„ (trade, &c.) . . . . .	38,600	„ (copyright office) . . . . .	67,000
„ (copyright office) . . . . .	67,000	Interior } . . . . .	1,116,600
Justice and police . . . . .	6,500	Public works } . . . . .	3,788,109
Military . . . . .	5,799,063	Justice and police . . . . .	99,200
Financial . . . . .	2,770,000	Military . . . . .	22,191,526
Customs . . . . .	24,520,000	Financial } . . . . .	2,880,200
Industrial and agriculture . . . . .	155,000	Customs } . . . . .	2,366,200
Postal . . . . .	22,504,000	Industrial . . . . .	486,000
Telegraphs . . . . .	3,770,000	Agriculture . . . . .	696,725
Railways . . . . .	104,700	Forests (game protection) . . . . .	145,200
Miscellaneous . . . . .	6,910	Insurance . . . . .	46,500
		Postal . . . . .	20,594,000
		Telegraphs . . . . .	3,356,000
		Railways . . . . .	208,050
		Miscellaneous . . . . .	15,670
Total . . . . .	61,391,000	Total . . . . .	61,506,000

The deficit, 115,000 francs, will, it is expected, easily be covered, as the budget estimates are always drawn up in rather a pessimist fashion.

The public debt of the republic amounted, on January 1, 1889, to 30,572,000 francs, at  $3\frac{1}{2}$  per cent. The interest amounts to 1,070,020 francs, and the sinking fund to 699,000 francs. As a set-off against the debt there exists a so-called 'federal fortune,' or property belonging to the State, valued at over 66,483,000 francs (1888).

The various cantons of Switzerland have their own local administrations and their own budgets of revenue and expenditure. Most of them have also public debts, but not of a large amount, and abundantly covered, in every instance, by cantonal property, chiefly in land. At the end of 1882 the aggregate debts of all the cantons amounted to about 12,000,000*l*.

The income of the cantonal administrations is derived partly from direct taxes on income and property (on varying scales and often with progressive rates for the different classes), and partly from indirect duties, as excise, stamps, &c. Several cantons have only indirect taxation; and over the whole about 58 per cent. of the revenue is raised in this form. In most of the towns and parishes heavy municipal duties exist.

### Army.

The fundamental laws of the republic forbid the maintenance of a standing army within the limits of the Confederation. The 18th article of the Constitution of 1874 enacts that 'Every Swiss is liable to serve in the defence of his country.' Article 19 enacts: 'The Federal army consists of all men liable to military service, and both the army and the war material are at the disposal of the Confederation. In cases of emergency the Confederation has also the exclusive and undivided right of disposing of the men who do not belong to the Federal army, and of all the other military forces of the cantons. The cantons dispose of the defensive force of their respective territories in so far as their power to do so is not limited by the constitutional or legal regulations of the Confederation.' According to article 20, 'The Confederation enacts all laws relative to the army, and watches over their due execution; it also provides for the education of the troops, and bears the cost of all military expenditure which is not provided for by the Legislatures of the cantons.' To provide for the defence of the country, every citizen has to bear arms, in the use of which the children are instructed at school, from the age of eight, passing through annual exercises and reviews. Such military instruction is voluntary on the part of the children, but is participated in by the greater number of pupils at the upper and middle-class schools.

Every citizen of the republic not disabled by bodily defects or ill-health is liable to military service at the age of 20. Before being placed on the rolls of the Bundesauszug, he has to undergo a training of from 20 to 45 days, according to his entering the ranks of either the infantry, the Scharfschützen or picked riflemen, the cavalry, or the artillery. Both the men of the Bundesauszug and the reserve are called together in their respective cantons for annual exercises, extending over a week for the infantry, and over two weeks for the cavalry and artillery, while periodically, once or twice a year, the troops of a number of cantons assemble for a general muster.

The troops of the republic are divided into two classes, namely:—

1. The 'Bundesauszug,' or Federal army, consisting of all men able to bear arms, from the age of 20 to 32.
2. The 'Landwehr,' or militia, comprising all men from the 33rd to the completed 44th year.

There is also, by a law of December 5, 1887, a Landsturm, only called out in time of war. Every citizen, not otherwise serving, between the ages of 17 and 50 years, is liable to be called to serve in the Landsturm.

The strength and organisation of the armed forces of Switzerland was as follows in 1888:—

	Bundesauszug	Landwehr	Total
Staff of the troops . . . .	772	198	970
Infantry . . . . .	93,403	65,988	159,391
Cavalry . . . . .	2,946	2,724	5,670
Artillery . . . . .	17,581	9,047	26,628
Engineers . . . . .	4,958	1,515	6,473
Administrative troops . . . .	1,130	157	1,287
Sanitary troops . . . . .	1,866	619	2,485
Various . . . . .	375	—	375
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>120,031</b>	<b>80,248</b>	<b>203,279</b>

The strength of the Landsturm is estimated at 2,922 retired officers, 5,652 non-commissioned officers, and 287,069 men. The Landsturm is divided into the armed Landsturm and the auxiliary forces.

The military instruction of the Federal army is given to officers not permanently appointed or paid, but who must have undergone a course of education, and passed an examination at one of the training establishments erected for the purpose. The centre of these is the Military Academy at Thun, near Bern. Besides this Academy, there are special training schools for the various branches of the service, especially the artillery and the Scharfschützen. The nomination of the officers, up to the rank of captain, is made by the cantonal governments, and above that rank by the Federal Council. At the head of the whole military organisation is a general commanding-in-chief, appointed, together with the chief of the staff of the army, by the Federal Assembly. Fortifications are to be erected (1886) on the south frontier, the cost of which is estimated at 100,000*l*.

The total expenditure on account of the army was, in 1885, 17,165,329 francs; in 1886, 18,596,463 francs; in the budget of 1887, 18,826,984 francs, and in 1888, 20,358,857 francs. Not included in the army expenditure is the maintenance of the Military School at Thun, referred to above, which has a fund of its own.

### Area and Population.

The Swiss Confederation was founded on the 1st January, 1308, by the 3 cantons of Uri, Schwyz, and Unterwald. In 1353 it numbered 8 cantons, and in 1513 it was composed of 13 cantons. This old Confederation, of 13 cantons, was increased by the adherence of several subject territories, and existed till 1798, when it was replaced by the Helvetic Republic, which lasted four years. In 1803, Napoleon I. organised a new Confederation, composed of 19 cantons, by the addition of St. Gall, Graubünden, Aargau, Thurgau, Tessin, and Vaud. This confederation was modified in 1815, when the number

of cantons was increased to 22 by the admission of Wallis, Neuchâtel, and Geneva. Three of the cantons are politically divided—Basel into Stadt and Land, or Town and Country; Appenzell into Ausser Rhoden and Inner Rhoden, or Exterior and Interior; and Unterwald into Obwald and Nidwald, or Upper and Lower. Each of these divided cantons sends one member to the State Council, so that there are two members to the divided as well as the undivided cantons.

A general census of the population of Switzerland is taken every ten years. At the last census, taken Dec. 1, 1880, the people numbered 2,846,102, of whom 1,394,626 were males and 1,451,476 females. At the preceding census, taken December 1, 1870, the population numbered 2,669,138, showing an increase of 176,964 inhabitants during the ten years, or 0.66 per cent. per annum. The area of the republic at the census of 1880 was 41,418 square kilometres, or 15,992 English square miles, giving an average density of population of 177 per English square mile. In the Grisons the density is only 34 per square mile, and in the Valais 49; while in Zürich it is 477, in Neuchâtel 332, in Basel 702, and in Geneva 932 per square mile.

The following table gives the area and population of each of the 22 cantons, according to the census of December 1, 1880, and an official estimate for June 1887:—

Cantons	Area: Eng. sq. miles	Population	
		Dec. 1, 1880	June 1887
Graubünden (Grisons) . . .	2,774	94,991	97,104
Bern . . . . .	2,660	532,164	551,433
Wallis (Valais) . . . . .	2,026	190,216	192,407
Waadt (Vaud) . . . . .	1,245	238,730	243,358
Tessin (Ticino) . . . . .	1,095	130,777	134,790
St. Gallen . . . . .	780	210,491	223,313
Zürich . . . . .	665	317,576	339,163
Luzern . . . . .	580	134,806	136,431
Fribourg (Freiburg) . . . . .	644	115,400	118,407
Aargau . . . . .	542	198,645	198,495
Uri . . . . .	415	23,694	23,652
Schwyz . . . . .	351	51,235	53,890
Neuchâtel (Neuenburg) . . . . .	312	103,732	107,977
Glarus . . . . .	267	34,213	34,213
Thurgau . . . . .	382	99,552	103,668
Unterwalden . . . . .	295	27,348	28,159
Solothurn (Soleure) . . . . .	303	80,424	84,184
Basel . . . . .	177	124,372	130,174
Appenzell . . . . .	162	64,799	67,541
Schaffhausen . . . . .	116	38,348	38,761
Genf (Genève) . . . . .	109	101,595	107,096
Zug . . . . .	92	22,994	24,311
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>15,892</b>	<b>2,846,102</b>	<b>2,957,527</b>

The population of the republic is formed by four ethnical elements distinct by their language, as German, French, Italian, and Roumansch, but the first constituting the great majority. The German language is spoken by the majority of inhabitants in fifteen cantons, the French in five, the Italian in one (Tessin), and the Roumansch in one (the Grisons). It is reported in the census returns of 1880 that 2,030,792 speak German, 608,007 French, 161,923 Italian, and 38,705 Roumansch. The number of foreigners resident in Switzerland at the date of the census was 211,035, of whom 95,262 were German, 53,653 French, 41,645 Italians, 12,735 Austrian, 2,812 British, 1,285 Russian.

The increase of population has been very steady in recent years. The following table gives the total number of births, deaths, and marriages, with the surplus of births over deaths, in each of the five years from 1883 to 1887:—

Years.	Births *	Deaths	Marriages	Surplus of Births over Deaths
1883	81,974	58,633	19,695	23,341
1884	81,571	58,301	19,898	23,270
1885	80,349	61,548	20,105	18,801
1886	80,760	60,063	20,079	20,697
1887	81,287	58,932	20,646	22,355

In 1887, of the births 3,374, or 4 per cent., were still-born, in addition to the above; the illegitimate births numbered 4,048, or 4·8 per cent.

The population dwell chiefly in small towns, hamlets, and villages. In 1888 the populations (communal) of the following towns were—Geneva, seat of the watch and jewelry industry, 73,504, including suburbs; Basel, centre of the silk industry, 73,963; Bern, political capital, 50,220; Lausanne, 32,954; and Zürich, 92,685, with suburbs (about 28,062 without suburbs); Chaux-de-Fonds, 24,372; St. Gallen, 25,051; Luzern, 20,373; Neuchâtel, 17,350.

Of the total population in 1880, 1,138,678 were dependent on agriculture and dairy farming; 971,052 on manufacturing industry; 206,003 on commerce; 112,440 on transport; 42,879 on the public service; 56,055 on their incomes or pensions; 86,837 on 'alimantation'; 30,616 on service; 24,926 were without calling; the remainder depending on mining, silk culture, the chase, professions, &c.

The soil of the country is very equally divided among the population, it being estimated that there are nearly 300,000 peasant proprietors, representing a population of about 2,000,000.

In the eight years from 1868 to 1875 there emigrated, on the average, 5,170 persons per annum. In 1876, the emigrants numbered 1,741 persons; 1,691 in 1877; 2,608 in 1878; 4,257 in

\* Excluding still-births.



1879; 7,255 in 1880; 10,935 in 1881; 11,962 in 1882; 13,502 in 1883; 8,975 in 1884; 7,583 in 1885; 6,342 in 1886; 7,558 in 1887. The vast majority of the emigrants went to the United States.

### Trade and Industry.

The special commerce for 1885 was, imports 756,253,164 francs, exports 665,686,932 francs; for 1886, imports 799,230,060 francs, exports 667,423,642 francs. What is known as the effective imports (including those deposited in entrepôts) amounted to 845,833,002 francs in 1887, and effective exports (including those taken out of entrepôts) to 681,446,629 francs. The total value of the general exports in 1887 was 1,413,658,935 francs, and exports 1,249,272,562 francs. The following table shows the value of the special commerce in 1887:—

	Imports	Exports
	Francs	Francs
Cottons . . . . .	72,510,711	158,518,779
Silk . . . . .	142,565,150	198,768,230
Wools . . . . .	54,587,100	15,192,686
Other textiles . . . . .	43,687,910	14,093,021
Useful metals . . . . .	39,684,216	5,160,597
Mineral matters . . . . .	34,217,896	2,626,734
Animals . . . . .	49,873,635	15,122,112
Animal products . . . . .	6,909,760	7,473,918
Leather . . . . .	25,356,635	7,822,125
Food stuffs, tobacco . . . . .	181,458,851	72,128,109
Beer, wine, spirits . . . . .	30,980,831	2,165,214
Chemicals . . . . .	29,981,666	13,512,322
Timber . . . . .	14,403,657	7,961,121
Clocks and watches . . . . .	5,314,606	86,246,773
Machinery . . . . .	10,156,827	20,211,954
Oils and fats . . . . .	8,601,850	548,757
Agricultural products . . . . .	6,472,858	504,790
Literature, Science, and Art . . . . .	9,253,877	5,611,504
Paper . . . . .	4,891,871	4,133,192
Glass and pottery . . . . .	5,602,933	789,561
Manures, &c. . . . .	5,165,177	1,810,462
Various . . . . .	10,605,862	1,515,386
Total merchandise . . . . .	792,283,879	641,917,347
Precious metals . . . . .	44,751,037	29,175,286
Total . . . . .	837,034,916	671,092,633

Under food-stuffs the most important imports are cereals; and the most important exports cheese and condensed milk.

The following table shows the value of the special exports and imports in the case of the leading countries with which Switzerland

did business in 1887. Being an inland country, Switzerland has only direct commercial intercourse with the four surrounding States—Austria, Italy, France, and Germany; but the exports to other countries, especially Great Britain and the United States, are in fact very important. Much of the trade with the frontier countries is really of the nature of transit trade.

	Imports from	Exports to
	Francs	Francs
Germany . . . . .	263,647,069	164,867,860
France . . . . .	211,777,464	130,616,581
Italy . . . . .	116,941,345	65,121,891
Austria-Hungary . . . . .	88,388,798	38,169,507
Great Britain . . . . .	46,367,777	103,350,906
Belgium . . . . .	25,037,311	10,275,079
Russian Empire . . . . .	18,035,848	7,892,707
Holland . . . . .	7,314,043	3,865,814
Rest of Europe . . . . .	4,673,350	22,350,224
<b>Total Europe . . . . .</b>	<b>782,183,065</b>	<b>546,509,569</b>
Africa . . . . .	13,622,717	3,917,857
Asia . . . . .	5,674,858	21,993,548
America . . . . .	33,054,856	97,361,876
Australia . . . . .	2,499,480	1,309,783
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>837,034,916</b>	<b>671,452,633</b>

Of the total area 28·4 per cent. is unproductive; of the productive area 35·8 per cent. is under grass and meadows, 29 per cent. under forest, 18·7 per cent. under fruit, 16·4 per cent. under crops and gardens. Rye, oats, and potatoes are the chief crops, but the bulk of food crops consumed in the country is imported. About 22 million gallons of wine are produced annually. The dairy products of Switzerland are of most commercial importance, especially cheese. At the last enumeration (1886) there were in the country 98,333 horses, 1,211,713 cattle of all kinds, 341,632 sheep, 415,619 goats, 394,451 swine. The export of cheese has quadrupled in the last 30 years; in 1887 it was over 61 million lbs. The estimated value of the cattle in 1876 was 10,208,966*l.*

Switzerland is in the main an agricultural country, though with a strong tendency to manufacturing industry. In 1887 there were altogether in Switzerland 3,087 factories of various kinds, subject to the factory law, with 150,702 workpeople. There were 398 cotton factories, with 36,440 workpeople; 246 silk factories, with 26,500 people; 77 other textile manufactories, with 4,172 workers; 1,240 embroidery and lace factories, with 23,299 people; 201 watch and jewellery factories, with 11,144 workers; 208 factories of machinery, with 11,866 workers; 125 tobacco factories, with 5,981

workers; and 68 ironworks, with 2,164 workers. Zürich alone in 1882 produced silk stuffs to the value of 3,040,000*l.*; Basel, silk ribbon to the value of 1,440,000*l.*; St. Gallen, embroidery to the value of 3,000,000*l.* The total value of watch manufactures in 1882 was 3,200,000*l.*; of chemicals, 1,000,000*l.* The number of cotton spindles in Switzerland in 1884 was 1,818,363, and the annual consumption of cotton 50,600,000 lbs.

From official returns, it appears that the railways open for public traffic in Switzerland in December 1888 had a total length of 1,860 English miles, including the St. Gothard system. These are distributed among fifteen companies, the Jura Berne-Lucerne railway being in the hands of the Canton of Bern. The cost of construction of the lines has been 42,000,000*l.* sterling. The receipts in 1886 amounted to 75,392,588 francs, and expenses to 41,084,359 francs.

The Post Office in Switzerland forwarded 99,532,510 letters and post-cards, 28,620,517 samples, &c., 64,373,458 journals, 11,451,465 parcels, in the year 1887. The number of offices was 816, besides 2,206 boxes.

Switzerland has a very complete system of telegraphs, which, excepting wires for railway service, is wholly under the control of the State. At the end of 1887 there were 7,060 kilomètres, or 4,422 miles, of lines, and 17,102 kilomètres, or 10,690 miles, of wire belonging to the State. The number of telegraph messages sent in the year 1887 was 3,331,155, comprising 1,816,524 inland messages, 1,008,097 international messages, and 396,037 messages in transit. There were 1,293 telegraph offices. The receipts (including those of the telephonic system) amounted to 3,531,598 francs, and the expenditure to 2,893,992 francs, in the year 1887. There are 6,944 telephone offices, with 1,860 miles of line.

## Diplomatic and Consular Representatives.

### 1. OF SWITZERLAND IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Agent and Consul-General.*—Henri Vernet, of Geneva.

*Secretary.*—Dr. Ch. D'Orelli Corragioni.

### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN SWITZERLAND.

*Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary.*—Charles Stewart Scott, C.B.; appointed Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary in Switzerland, May 1, 1888.

*Secretary.*—A. F. G. Leveson-Gower.

## Money, Weights, and Measures.

The French metric system of money, weights, and measures has been generally adopted in Switzerland, with some changes of names and of subdivisions. These, and their British equivalents, are:—

### MONEY.

The *Franc*, of 10 *Batzen*, and 100 *Rappen* or *Centimes*.  
Average rate of exchange, 25·22½ Francs = £1 sterling.

## WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.

The *Centner*, of 50 *Kilogrammes* and 100 *Pfund* = 110 lbs. *avoirdupois*. The *Quintal* = 100 *Kilogrammes* = 220 lbs. *avoirdupois*. The *Arpent* (Land) = 8-9ths of an acre.

The *Pfund*, or pound, chief unit of weight, is legally divided into decimal *Grammes*, but the people generally prefer the use of the old halves and quarters, named *Halbpfund*, and *Viertelpfund*.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Switzerland.

## 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

- Eidgenössische Volkszählung vom 1. December 1880. 4. Bern, 1881.  
 Feuille Fédérale. Berne, 1888.  
 Geschäftsberichte des Schweizerischen Bundesraths an die Bundesversammlung. 8. Berne, 1888.  
 Message du Conseil fédéral à la Haute Assemblée fédérale concernant le recensement fédéral du 1<sup>er</sup> décembre 1880. 8. Berne, 1881.  
 Report by Mr. Thornton on Cattle in Switzerland, in 'Reports of H.M.'s Secretaries of Embassy.' Part I. 1883. London, 1883.  
 Report by Mr. Thornton on Trade and Industry in Switzerland in No. 57 'Diplomatic and Consular Reports on Trade and Finance.' London, 1886.  
 Report by Mr. Thornton on Watchmaking in Switzerland, in 'Reports of H.M.'s Secretaries of Legation.' Part I. London, 1884.  
 Report on the North-East Railway of Switzerland in No. 79 of 'Reports on Subjects of General and Commercial Interest.' London, 1888.  
 Résultats du compte d'état de la Confédération suisse pour l'année 1887. 4. Berne, 1888.  
 Schweizerische Statistik. Herausgegeben vom Statistischen Bureau des Eidgenöss. Departments des Innern. 4. Bern, 1888.  
 Statistique du Commerce de la Suisse avec l'Etranger en 1887. Berne, 1888.  
 Voranschlag der Schweizerischen Eidgenossenschaft für das Jahr 1889. Bern, 1888.

## 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

- Almanach Fédéral Suisse pour 1888. Berne, 1888.  
 Bericht der Basler Handelskammer. Basel, 1888.  
 Bericht über Handel und Industrie von Zürich. Zürich, 1888.  
 Harfin (J.), Statistische Tafel der Schweiz, 1881. Fol. Zürich, 1882.  
 Gisi (Dr. Wilh.), Zeitschrift für Schweizerische Statistik. Herausgegeben von der Schweizerischen Statistischen Gesellschaft, mit Mitwirkung des eidgenössischen Statistischen Bureaus. 4. Bern, 1888.  
 Grob (C.), Sammlung neuer Gesetze und Verordnungen, nebst statistischen Uebersichten über das gesammte Unterrichtswesen in der Schweiz im Jahr 1886. Zürich, 1887.  
 Grote (George), Letters on the Politics of Switzerland. 8. London, 1876.  
 Kolb (G. Fr.), Beiträge zur Statistik der Industrie und des Handels der Schweiz. 8. Zürich, 1869.  
 Maguin (H.), Notes et documents sur l'instruction populaire en Suisse. 8. Paris, 1878.  
 Officieller Katalog der Schweizerischen Landesausstellung. Zürich, 1883.  
 Rapport du Chemin de fer du Gothard. Zürich, 1886.  
 Wirth (Max.), Allgemeine Beschreibung und Statistik der Schweiz. Im Verein mit gegen 60 Schweizerischen Gelehrten und Staatsmännern herausgegeben. 3 vols. 8. Zürich, 1871-75.

## TURKEY

### AND TRIBUTARY STATES.

(OTTOMAN EMPIRE.)

#### Reigning Sultan.

**Abdul-Hamid II.**, born September 22, 1842 (15 Shaban 1245), the second son of Sultan Abdul Medjid; succeeded to the throne on the deposition of his elder brother, Sultan Murad V., August 31, 1876.

#### *Children of the Sultan.*

- I. *Mehemmed-Selim* Effendi, born Jan. 11, 1870.
- II. *Zekié* Sultana, born Jan. 12, 1871.
- III. *Naïmé* Sultana, born August 5, 1876.
- IV. *Abdul-Kadir* Effendi, born Feb. 23, 1878.
- V. *Ahmed* Effendi, born March 14, 1878.
- VI. *Nailé* Sultana, born 1883.
- VII. *Mehemmed Burhaneddin* Effendi, born 1885.

#### *Brothers and Sisters of the Sultan.*

I. Mohammed *Murad* Effendi, born Sept. 21, 1840; proclaimed Sultan of Turkey on the deposition of his uncle, Sultan Abdul-Aziz, May 30, 1876; declared by the Council of Ministers to be suffering from idiocy, and deposed from the throne, August 31, 1876.

II. *Djémilé* Sultana, born Aug. 18, 1843; married, June 3, 1858, to Mahmoud-Djelal-Eddin Pasha, son of Ahmet Feti Pasha.

III. *Mehemmed-Reshad* Effendi, born November 3, 1844; heir-apparent to the throne.

IV. *Medihié* Sultana, born Nov. 21, 1851; married to the late Mahmud Pasha, son of Halil Pasha.

V. *Suleiman* Effendi, born November 21, 1860.

VI. *Fehimé* Sultana, born January 26, 1861.

VII. *Wahieddin* Effendi, born January 12, 1862.

The present sovereign of Turkey is the thirty-fourth, in male descent, of the house of Othman, the founder of the empire, and the twenty-eighth Sultan since the conquest of Constantinople. By the law of succession obeyed in the reigning family, the crown is inherited according to seniority by the male descendants of Othman, sprung from the Imperial Harem. The Harem is considered a permanent State institution. All children born in the Harem, whether offspring of free women or of slaves, are legitimate and of

equal lineage. The Sultan is succeeded by his eldest son, but only in case there are no uncles or cousins of greater age.

It has not been the custom of the Sultans of Turkey for some centuries to contract regular marriages. The inmates of the Harem come, by purchase or free will, mostly from districts beyond the limits of the empire, the majority from Circassia. From among these inmates the Sultan designates a certain number, generally seven, to be 'Kadyn,' or Ladies of the Palace, the rest, called 'Odalik,' remaining under them as servants. The superintendent of the Harem, always an aged Lady of the Palace, and bearing the title of 'Haznadar-Kadyn,' has to keep up intercourse with the outer world through the Guard of Eunuchs, whose chief, called 'Kyzlar-Agassi,' has the same rank as the Grand Vizier, but has the precedence if present on state occasions.

The civil list of the Sultan is variously reported at from one to two millions sterling. To the Imperial family belong a great number of crown domains, the income from which contributes to the revenue. The whole income, public and private, is nevertheless reported to be altogether insufficient to cover the expenditure of the Court and Harem, numbering altogether over five thousand individuals.

The following is a list of the names, with date of accession, of the thirty-four sovereigns who ruled Turkey since the foundation of the empire and of the reigning house:—

<i>House of Othman.</i>			
Othman . . . . .	1299	Murad IV., 'The Intrepid' . . . . .	1623
Orchan . . . . .	1326	Ibrahim . . . . .	1640
Murad I. . . . .	1360	Mohammed IV. . . . .	1649
Bajazet I., 'The Thunderbolt' . . . . .	1389	Solyman III. . . . .	1687
Interregnum . . . . .	1402	Ahmet II. . . . .	1691
Mohammed I. . . . .	1413	Mustapha II. . . . .	1695
Murad II. . . . .	1421	Ahmet III. . . . .	1703
Mohammed II., Conqueror of Constantinople . . . . .	1451	Mahmoud I. . . . .	1730
Bajazet II. . . . .	1481	Osman II. . . . .	1754
Selim I. . . . .	1512	Mustapha III. . . . .	1757
Solyman II., 'The Magnificent' . . . . .	1520	Abdul Hamid I. . . . .	1774
Selim II. . . . .	1566	Selim III. . . . .	1788
Murad III. . . . .	1574	Mustapha IV. . . . .	1807
Mohammed III. . . . .	1595	Mahmoud II. . . . .	1808
Ahmet I. . . . .	1603	Abdul-Medjid . . . . .	1839
Mustapha I. } . . . . .	1617-1618	Abdul-Aziz . . . . .	1861
Osman I. } . . . . .		Murad V. . . . .	
		May 30—Aug. 31	1876
		Abdul-Hamid II. . . . .	1876

The average reign of the above thirty-five rulers of the Turkish empire, during a period of more than five centuries and a half, amounted to sixteen years.

## Constitution and Government.

The fundamental laws of the empire are based on the precepts of the Koran. The will of the Sultan is absolute, in so far as it is not in opposition to the accepted truths of the Mahometan religion, as laid down in the sacred book of the Prophet. Next to the Koran, the laws of the 'Multeka,' a code formed of the supposed sayings and opinions of Mahomet, and the sentences and decisions of his immediate successors, are binding upon the sovereign as well as his subjects. Another code of laws, the 'Canon nameh,' formed by Sultan Solyman the Magnificent, from a collection of 'hatti-sheriffs,' or decrees, issued by him and his predecessors, is held in general obedience, but merely as an emanation of human authority.

The legislative and executive authority is exercised, under the supreme direction of the Sultan, by two high dignitaries, the 'Sadr-azam,' or Grand Vizier—sometimes styled, in modern appointments, the 'Bash Vekil,' or Prime Minister—the head of the temporal Government, and the 'Sheik-ul-Islam,' the head of the Church. Both are appointed by the sovereign, the latter with the nominal concurrence of the 'Ulema,' a body comprising the clergy and chief functionaries of the law, over which the 'Sheik-ul-Islam' presides, although he himself does not exercise priestly functions. Connected with the 'Ulema' are the 'Mufti,' the interpreters of the Koran. The Ulema comprise all the great judges, theologians and jurists, and the great teachers of literature and science who may be summoned by the Mufti. The principal civic functionaries bear the titles of Effendi, Bey, or Pasha.

Forms of constitution, after the model of the West European States, were drawn up at various periods by successive Ottoman Governments, the first of them embodied in the 'Hatti-Humáyoun' of Sultan Abdul-Medjid, proclaimed February 18, 1856, and the most recent in a decree of Sultan Abdul-Hamid II., of November 1876. But the carrying out of these projects of reform appears entirely impossible in the present condition of the Ottoman Empire.

The Grand Vizier, as head of the Government and representative of the Sovereign, is President of the Medjliss-i-Hass, or Privy Council, which corresponds to the British Cabinet. The Medjliss-i-Hass consists of the following members, besides the Prime Minister, namely:—1, the Sheik-ul-Islam; 2, the Minister of the Interior; 3, the Minister of Foreign Affairs; 4, the Minister of War; 5, the Minister of Finance; 6, the Minister of Marine; 7, the Minister of Commerce; 8, the Minister of Public Works; 9, the Minister of Justice; 10, the Minister of Public Instruction; 11, the Minister of Evkaf (*foundations pieuses*); 12, the President of the Council of State; 13, the Grand Master of Artillery.

The whole of the empire is divided into Vilayets, or governments, and subdivided into Sanjaks, or provinces, and Kazas, or districts. A Vali, or governor-general, who is held to represent the Sultan, and is assisted by a provincial council, is placed at the head of each government. The provinces and districts are subjected to inferior authorities, under the superintendence of the principal governor. All subjects, however humble their origin, are eligible to, and may fill, the highest offices in the State. Birth confers no privilege, as all true believers are equal in the eye of the law.

Under the capitulations foreigners residing in Turkey are under the laws of their respective countries, and are amenable for trial (in cases in which Turkish subjects are not concerned) to a tribunal presided over by their consul. Foreigners who are proprietors of real property are amenable to the Ottoman Civil Courts in questions relative to their landed property. Cases between foreign and Turkish subjects are tried in the Ottoman courts, a dragoman of the foreign consulate being present to see that the trial be according to the law; the carrying out of the sentence, if against the foreigner, to be through his consulate. Cases between two foreign subjects of different nationalities are tried in the court of the defendant.

### Religion and Education.

The adherents of the two great religious creeds of the Turkish dominions in Europe and Asia, as reduced in its limits by the Treaty of Berlin, signed July 13, 1878, are estimated to consist of sixteen millions of Mahometans, and of five millions of Christians. The Mahometans form the vast majority in Asia, but only one-half of the population in Europe. Recognised by the Turkish Government are the adherents of seven non-Mahometan creeds—namely: 1, Latins, Franks, or Catholics, who use the Roman Liturgy, consisting of the descendants of the Genoese and Venetian settlers in the empire, and proselytes among Armenians, Bulgarians, and others; 2, Greeks; 3, Armenians; 4, Syrians and United Chaldeans; 5, Maronites, under a Patriarch at Kanobin in Mount Lebanon; 6, Protestants, consisting of converts chiefly among the Armenians; 7, Jews. These seven religious denominations are invested with the privilege of possessing their own ecclesiastical rule. The bishops and patriarchs of the Greeks and Armenians, and the 'Chacham-Baschi,' or high-rabbi of the Jews, possess, in consequence of those functions, considerable influence.

The Mahometan clergy are subordinate to the Sheik-ul-Islam. Their offices are hereditary, and they can only be removed by Imperial iradé. A priesthood, however, in the strict sense of the word, meaning a separate class, to whom alone the right of officiating



in religious services belongs, cannot be said to exist in Turkey. Not only may officers of the State be called upon to perform the rites, but any member of the congregation, who has the requisite voice and is of reputable character, may be desired to take the place of the Imam, and either recite verses of the Koran or lead the prayer. Owing to the fact that the Koran constitutes the code of law and charter of rights, as well as the religious guide of the followers of Mahomet, there is a close connection between the ministers of religion and the professors and interpreters of the law.

There is an annual pilgrimage to Mecca from all parts of the Mahometan world; in 1887-88, 28,251 arrived by land and 68,689 by sea.

The Koran and Multeka encourage public education, and, as a consequence, public schools have been long established in most considerable Turkish towns, while 'medresses,' or colleges, with public libraries, are attached to the greater number of the principal mosques. But the instruction afforded by these establishments is rather limited.

### Revenue and Expenditure.

The financial affairs of the Ottoman Empire have been in a state of thorough disorganisation, but since 1880 a certain amount of improvement is visible, although the figures in the budgets which were allowed to transpire tended to show a large deficit, variously estimated at from four to eight millions sterling. Ottoman financiers have restored the balance of the budget by local or other loans of about 20 millions sterling, and by reducing the pay of both civil and military functionaries far below the amounts which figure in the budgets, and by withholding it in part or entirely.

According to the budget estimate for 1880, the receipts were expected to be £T16,155,840, and the expenditure £T19,148,763. An official report from the British Embassy, dated September 1883, estimates the gross revenue at 13,686,000*l.*, and expenditure 14,089,000*l.* An estimate for 1883-84 gave the receipts at £T16,313,006, and expenditure £T16,223,016, including £T4,187,005, as a balance available for the State creditors. For 1889 the Budget Committee returned the following figures for the financial year from March 1888 to March 1889:—Revenue £T18,500,000; expenditure £T21,400,000; deficit £T2,900,000. The deficit for 1889-90 is estimated at £T1,700,000, which it is proposed to meet by reducing the expenses of the War Department to £T5,500,000, the Ordnance Department to £T800,000, those of the Navy to £T600,000, and by a reduction of 5% on the Budgets of other Ministers. By various economies in administrative expendi-

ture it is suggested that this deficit might be reduced to £T1,200,000. By new and increased taxes and other means, it is hoped still further to reduce this deficit. (For details *see* YEAR-BOOK, 1886, p. 505.)

The public liabilities of the Ottoman Empire used to be divided officially into two categories—namely, the Foreign or Hypothecated Debts, contracted, as their designation implies, abroad, and secured on special sources of revenue; and the Internal Debts, known under a variety of names, issued at Constantinople alone, and therefore dependent only on a compact between the Porte and its subjects, and secured on the general credit and resources of the empire. The following table gives the year of issue, nominal capital, the interest per cent., and the issue price, of the foreign loans of Turkey:—

Year of issue	Nominal capital	Interest	Issue price
		Per cent.	Per cent.
	£		
1854	3,000,000	6	85
1855	5,000,000	4	102½
1858	5,000,000	6	85
1860	2,037,220	6	62½
1862	8,000,000	6	68
1863	6,000,000	6	72
1864	2,000,000	6	72
1865	5,773,680	6	66
1869	22,177,220	6	60½
1870-72	31,680,000	3	45
1871	5,700,000	6	73
1872	11,126,200	9	98½
1873	27,777,780	6	58½
1865-74	87,924,640	5	50
Total .	223,196,740		

Of the above, those of 1854, 1855, and 1871 were secured on the Egyptian Tribute, payable to Turkey. Since 1874 the Defence Loan of 1877 has been issued, also secured on this Tribute, leaving 209,496,740*l.* dependent on the direct revenues of Turkey.

On October 6, 1875, the interest upon the external debt was reduced for a time to one-half of the stipulated amount in money, the other half being represented by Ramazan certificates. An order of the Government, issued July 9, 1876, announced that no further payments would be made until the internal affairs of the empire had become more settled. In July 1881, delegates from the bondholders of England, France, Austria, Germany, and Italy met at Constantinople, and effected an arrangement of the debt, which was embodied in the Imperial decree of December 20, 1881, and by which the debt was reduced to 106,437,234*l.* The Government

agreed to hand over to a commission, consisting of delegates appointed by the bondholders from the different countries of Europe, the excise revenues of Turkey, to be administered by them, entirely separate from the other Government administrations. The Galata bankers, acquiescing in this arrangement, became first mortgagees, and their debt became more marketable. The nominal amount of the loans made by them to the Porte was consolidated into a Privileged Debt of 8,170,000*l.*, and an annual sum of £T590,000 was set aside for the service of this debt, and to form a first charge on the conceded revenues. A licence tax has, with the consent of the Great Powers, been established by the Turkish Government, and came into operation early in 1884. The decree provided for a reduction of the capital and capitalisation of arrears of the Ottoman loans therein enumerated, and authorised a conversion of the whole or part of the debt by the Council of Administration in accord with the Government. The Council consists of six members, representing England, France, Germany, Austria, Italy, and the priority obligations of the Galata bankers, the English representative acting for the Dutch and Belgian bondholders. The decree provides for the application of the produce of the conceded revenues, on the 13th of March and 13th of September of each year, to payment of interest and amortisation of the debt, subject to the preferential deduction for 22 years of £T590,000 for interest and redemption of the 5 per cent. Privileged Obligations (Priority Bonds). [*See* YEAR-BOOK for 1888.] Since September 1882 interest has been paid at the rate of 1 per cent. per annum on the reduced capital value, and the receipts already made are sufficient to guarantee a similar rate in March 1889. Bonds for 2,037,300*l.* of Group I., Series A, loans have been redeemed by the action of the sinking fund. Both interest and amortisation will increase when the Powers determine the amount payable by Bulgaria, Montenegro, Servia, and Greece, in accordance with the Treaty of Berlin. A consolidation of the various loans (excepting the Railway bonds, 14,211,407*l.*), has been carried on under a twofold form—first, that of registration; second, that of stamping for conversion. By the former, bonds proportionate to the reduction of the capital of each loan were withdrawn, and the remainder returned with a new coupon-sheet attached thereto; by the latter, the bonds were stamped with a declaration binding them to be converted against the new Converted Bonds. The various loans are consolidated in four series, viz. :—Series A, 7,183,872*l.*, representing loans of 1858 and 1862; Series B, 10,241,048*l.*, representing loans of 1860, 1863, and 1872; Series C, 30,832,511*l.*, representing loans of 1865, 1869, and 1873; Series D, 43,968,396*l.*, representing the General Debt. The actual conversion commenced on November 20, 1884, and

was closed on May 13, 1888. The amounts converted (September 1888) were consolidated as follows:—

Series A	.	.	.	.	.	£	4,912,800	
„ B	.	.	.	.	.		9,218,780	
„ C	.	.	.	.	.		29,823,540	
„ D	.	.	.	.	.		43,048,540	
Total							.	87,003,660

leaving an outstanding balance of 4,015,460*l.*, of which 3,155,560*l.* represents the equivalent of Registered Bonds in circulation, and 859,900*l.* that of bonds and coupons not presented for conversion up to May 13, and accordingly cancelled.

[For the details of the arrangement, see YEAR-BOOK for 1888.]

Of the other loans, those of 1854 and 1871 are secured in the Egyptian tribute, that of 1855 guaranteed by France and England. There is in addition the war indemnity to Russia of 32,000,000*l.*, which by negotiation it has been agreed to pay at the rate of 320,000*l.* per annum without interest.

In virtue of an *Irade* dated May 29, 1886, the Government has compounded its debt towards the Imperial Ottoman Bank for stock of £T4,500,000, which, along with stock for £T2,000,000 required for State purposes, is now issued. The stock is identical in type with the Priority Bonds, bearing interest at 5 per cent. per annum, and has a progressive sinking fund of 1 per cent. per annum, to be applied by purchase in the open market.

An annuity of £T390,000, to result from the Customs of the Vilayets of Adrianople, Salonica, Broussa, Aïdin, and Syria, is affected to this purpose. The Government assigns its participation in the profits of the tobacco monopoly towards an increase of the Redemption fund. The sum of £T1,000,000 was also obtained from Baron Hirsch in exchange for certain railway privileges.

The internal debt has been partly compounded, and consists of £T7,500,000 'Tasfié Bonds,' bearing no interest, but received by the Government for arrears in taxes &c. up to the year 1882; 'Dahlié Bonds,' representing £T600,000, and bearing interest of 6 per cent. and 4 per cent. sinking fund; 'Sehims,' or transmissible annuities, those in the capital representing an annual outlay of £T125,000, £T1,140,000 owing to savings banks, £T500,000 advanced by the Pension Fund Department, £T130,000 by the agricultural banks, £T838,000 in bonds, £T500,000 through old forced loans. Interest on these advances is very irregularly paid.

## Army and Navy.

### 1. Army.

According to the existing system, the army consists of the Nizam or regular army, two bans of Redif or Landwehr, and the Mustahfiz or Landsturm. Non-Mahometans are not liable to military service, but have to pay an exemption tax, about six shillings per head per annum, levied alike on males of all ages. Military service is compulsory on all able-bodied Mahometans who have reached the age of 20. The men have hitherto been drawn by ballot, about 45,000 recruits being taken each year; but by the new recruiting law of 1887 military service is rendered obligatory for all the Mussulman population of the empire, excepting only Constantinople and its suburbs, which still retains its old privilege of exemption from military service.

The conscripts are now to be divided into two classes:—

1. Those who can claim no reason for exemption.
2. Those who are infirm, sole supports of families, or who are exempt for various special reasons.

The 1st class is again divided into two classes, called 1st and 2nd levies (Tertib).

As many men as are required to fill the ranks of the standing army are taken for the 1st levy and go through twenty years' service, six with the Nizam and first reserve (Ikhtiyats), eight years in the Redif, and six in the Mustahfiz or Landsturm.

The men of the 2nd levy will have to undergo six to nine months' drill with a Nizam battalion in the first year of their service, and thirty days' drill at their homes in every subsequent year. They are also liable on emergency to be called to join the Nizam. Thus all the able-bodied Mahometan population will receive a fair amount of military training, and it is expected that when the system is in working order the Ottoman Government will be able to put at least 800,000 trained men into the field.

The Empire is divided into seven military districts or circumscriptions, the headquarters of which are situated respectively at—1, Constantinople; 2, Adrianople; 3, Monastir; 4, Erzingian; 5, Damascus; 6, Baghdad; 7, Sanaa (the Yemen).

Each of the first six circumscriptions furnishes a corps d'armée to the Nizam, and one six each to the first and second ban of the Redif; the seventh circumscription furnishes no Redif, and the Nizam corps is principally recruited from the other circumscriptions.

The artillery force was newly divided in 1886–87 by the addition of a second regiment to each of the first six corps d'armée. Each of the first six corps d'armée comprises two divisions of infantry of two brigades of two regiments, 2 battalions of chasseurs, 3 brigades of cavalry of two regiments each, 2 regiments of artillery, and

should, when complete, also contain 1 battalion of pioneers, 1 battalion infantry train, 3 companies artillery train, 1 telegraph company, and 1 sanitary section, but these latter are as yet only partially formed. Each infantry regiment has four battalions of a war strength of 830 officers and men, but in time of peace containing from 300 to 500 men. Each artillery regiment has a strength of 12 field batteries, and 2 or more mountain batteries (6 guns to a battery).

The seventh army corps (Yemen) has the same infantry organisation as the other corps, but has no cavalry and only 3 batteries field and 3 batteries mountain artillery.

In addition to the above, which are all under the Ministry of War, the Ordnance Department (Tophane) has under its orders 12 batteries field, 2 mountain batteries, and 8 battalions of garrison artillery, besides 13 companies of engineers.

There is also a local force in the island of Crete composed of 2 regiments of infantry of 3 battalions each, and a battalion of garrison artillery.

There is also a local division in Tripoli composed of 17 battalions infantry, 10 squadrons of cavalry, and 3 batteries of field artillery.

The above form the permanent army, and comprise 264 battalions of infantry, 189 squadrons of cavalry, 104 batteries field artillery, 36 batteries mountain and 29 battalions garrison artillery, 4 battalions infantry train, 14 battalions of artificers, 3 battalions fire brigade, 22 companies of engineers, 2 sanitary companies, and 1 telegraph company, with a total numerical force of 9,810 officers and 149,000 men.

## 2. *Navy.*

The fleet of war of Turkey has in recent years been considerably reduced by the sale of some of its best ships to England. At the end of the year 1888 it consisted of fifteen large armour-clad ships, six frigates and eight corvettes, including monitors and gunboats, and many other steamers, most of them of wood and old-fashioned, and seven sea-going, three coast defence, and two third-class torpedo-boats. Two Nordenfeldt submarine boats were completed in 1888, and two torpedo-vessels. It is officially stated that the various vessels under construction will probably be completed before the end of 1889, when Turkey will be able to count amongst her effective war-craft twenty sea-going torpedo-boats, two torpedo-catchers, twenty coast defence torpedo-boats, and two third-class torpedo-boats. The fifteen large armour-clad ships comprise seven sea-going frigates and eight corvettes for coast defence. The following is a tabulated list of the principal armour-clad ships of the Turkish navy in existence at the end of 1888:—

Names of ironclads	Armour thickness at water-line.	Guns		Indicated horse-power	Displacement, or tonnage
		Number	Weight		
<i>Sea-going Frigates :—</i>	Inches				Tons
<i>Mésoudiyé</i> . . . . .	12	12	18-ton	6,820	8,760
* <i>Hamidieh</i> . . . . .	9	{ 10 3	{ 12-ton 4-ton	4,500	6,530
<i>Assar-i-Tefvik</i> . . . . .	8	{ 8 3	{ 12-ton 4-ton	3,100	4,680
<i>Azizieh</i> . . . . .	5¼	{ 1 2 14	{ 12-ton 9-ton 7-ton	3,735	6,400
<i>Orkanieh</i> . . . . .	5¼	{ 1 2 14 1	{ 12-ton 9-ton 7-ton 4-ton	3,735	6,400
<i>Mahmoudieh</i> . . . . .	5¼	{ 1 2 14	{ 14½-ton 9-ton 7-ton	3,735	6,400
<i>Osmanieh</i> . . . . .	5¼	{ 1 2 14	{ 12-ton 9-ton 7-ton	3,735	6,400
<i>Coast Defence Corvettes :</i>					
<i>Fethi-Boulend</i> . . . . .	9	4	12-ton	4,200	2,760
<i>Moukadem-i-Hair</i> . . . . .	9	4	12-ton	3,000	2,760
<i>Idjlal-Lieh</i> . . . . .	6	{ 4 1	{ 12-ton 4-ton	1,850	2,228
<i>Assar-Shefket</i> . . . . .	6	{ 4 1	{ 6½-ton 12-ton	1,650	2,046
<i>Nedjimi-Shefket</i> . . . . .	6	{ 4 1	{ 6½-ton 12-ton	1,900	2,046
<i>Avni-Illah</i> . . . . .	6	4	12-ton	2,450	2,380
<i>Muin-i-Zaffer</i> . . . . .	6	4	12-ton	2,550	2,380
<i>Hufz-Rahman</i> (coast defence turret ship) . . . . .	5½	4	6½-ton	800	2,500

The largest armour-clad ships of the Turkish navy are the two frigates, the *Mésoudiyé* and the *Hamidieh*, the first launched in 1874, by the Thames Ironworks and Shipbuilding Company at Blackwall, near London, and the second launched at Constantinople in January 1885. These two frigates are built on somewhat similar designs, but the *Hamidieh* is the smaller. She is still incomplete, both in respect to the armour and armaments, though it is hoped that by the end of 1889 she will have entered the class of effective vessels. The *Mésoudiyé* is 332 feet long, with extreme breadth of 59 feet. She is constructed on the central battery principle, and has on the main deck a twelve-gun battery, 148 feet long, the armour-plates of which are 12 inches thick at, and 10 inches thick above, the water-line. The bow also is strongly fortified, and fitted with a ram of

\* Launched, but not completed.

great strength, adapted to pierce an opponent below the armour in the most vulnerable part. Forward, under the forecastle, were two 6½-ton guns, firing ahead, and under the poop aft was one gun of the same calibre, but these have been removed for smaller Krupp guns.

Among the older ironclads of Turkey, one of the most powerful is the frigate *Osmanieh*, built by Napier and Sons, Glasgow, in 1864. The *Osmanieh* is a ram, armour-plated from stem to stern, 293 feet long, 56 feet broad, and of a burthen of 6,400 tons. The stem of the vessel projects about 4 feet beyond the upper deck at the water-line. In 1884 it was resolved to substitute breech-loading Krupp guns for some of the existing Armstrongs on the upper decks of the ironclads, and to have a certain number of torpedo-boats constructed. Several torpedo-boats, as shown in the foregoing, have been added to the Ottoman navy, but the contemplated changes in the armament of the ironclads has not yet been carried out.

For the navy of Turkey the crews are raised in the same manner as the land forces, partly by conscription, and partly by voluntary enlistment. The time of service in the navy is twelve years, five in active service, three in the reserve, and four in the redif. The nominal strength of the navy is 6 vice-admirals, 11 rear-admirals, 208 captains, 289 vice-captains, 228 lieutenants, 187 ensigns, and 30,000 sailors; besides 9,460 marines.

### Area and Population.

The total superficies of the Ottoman Empire may be estimated at 1,263,542 square miles, and its total population at 33,268,361 :—

	Square miles	Inhabitants
Europe:—Immediate provinces . . . .	63,850	4,790,000
Eastern Roumelia (autonomous province) . . . .	13,500	975,030
Bosnia, Herzegovina, and Novibazar (administered by Austria-Hungary)	23,570	1,504,091
Bulgaria (tributary principality) . . . .	24,369	2,007,919
Total Europe . . . . .	125,289	9,277,040
Asia:—Immediate provinces . . . .	729,170	16,133,900
Samos (tributary principality) . . . .	210	41,156
Total Asia . . . . .	729,380	16,174,056
Africa:—Tripoli (vilayet) . . . . .	398,873	1,000,000
Egypt . . . . .	11,000	6,817,265
Total Africa . . . . .	408,873	7,817,265
Total Turkish Empire . . . . .	1,263,542	33,268,361



The government (vilayet) of Constantinople contains a population of about 1,200,000 inhabitants, but it comprises Ismidt Chataldja and the neighbouring environs. Constantinople itself contained in 1885; 873,565 inhabitants.

1. The provinces of Europe are :—

Province	Capital	Inhabitants
<i>Adrianople</i> (pop. 742,254)	Adrianople Chief Town	100,000
<i>Salonica</i>	Salonica	60,000
<i>Monastir</i>	Monastir	45 to 50,000
<i>Janina</i>	Janina	20,000
<i>Scutari</i>	Scutari	30,000

2. The provinces of Asia are :—

Province	Chief Town	Inhabitants
<i>Hudavendighiar</i>	Broussa	35,704
<i>Karassi</i>	Balyk Hissar	—
<i>Aidin</i>	Smyrna	200,000
<i>Archipelago</i> (pop. 500,000)	Chios	25,000
<i>Crete</i> (pop. 279,200)	Canea	15,000
<i>Karamania</i>	Konieh	25,000
<i>Adana</i>	Adana	45,000
<i>Angora</i>	Angora	30,000
<i>Castamouni</i> (pop. 359,936)	Castamouni	—
<i>Sivas</i> (pop. 437,917)	Sivas	48,000
<i>Trebizond</i> (pop. 427,548)	Trebizond	45,000
<i>Erzeroum</i> (pop. 400,000)	Erzeroum	60,000
<i>Van</i> (pop. 300,000)	Van	30,000
<i>Hekkiari</i>	Djoulamerg	—
<i>Bitlis</i> (pop. 40,000)	Bitlis	25,000
<i>Diarbekir</i>	Diarbekir	40,000
<i>Mamuret el Aziz</i> (pop. 173,162)	Marmuret el Aziz	1,500
<i>Dersim</i>	Khozat	—
<i>Aleppo</i>	Aleppo	120,000
<i>Syria</i>	Damascus	200,000
<i>Mossoul</i>	Mossoul	45,000
<i>Bagdad</i>	Bagdad	180,000
<i>Hedjaz</i>	Mecca	20,000
<i>Yemen</i>	Sana	—

3. Africa :—

Province	Chief Town	Inhabitants
<i>Tripoli</i>	Tripoli	30,000
<i>Bengazi</i>	Bengazi	—

4. The Lebanon is governed by a Mutessarrif (Christian), and has a special government (450,000 inhabitants); chief town, Beit ed din. Syria was in 1887 divided into two vilayets, one having Damascus as its capital and the other Beyrout.

See BULGARIA, EGYPT, AUSTRIA-HUNGARY.

Over Bulgaria, Bosnia, Herzegovina, Novibazar, and Egypt the suzerainty is only nominal. The island of Cyprus is nominally under Turkish suzerainty, but in reality under the entire control of Great Britain, which pays to the Sultan annually a certain proportion of the revenue. (*See* Great Britain.)

Land in Turkey is held under four different forms of tenure—namely, 1st, as 'Miri,' or Crown lands; 2nd, as 'Vacouf,' or pious foundations; 3rd, as 'Mulikaneh,' or Crown grants; and 4th, as 'Mülk,' or freehold property. The first description, the 'miri,' or Crown lands, which form the largest portion of the territory of the Sultan, are held direct from the Crown. The Government grants the right to cultivate an unoccupied tract on the payment of certain fees, but continues to exercise the rights of seigniorship over the land in question, as is implied in the condition that if the owner neglects to cultivate it for a period of three years it is forfeited to the Crown. The second form of tenure, the 'vacouf,' was instituted originally to provide for the religion of the State and the education of the people, by the erection of mosques and schools; but this object has been set aside, or neglected, for several generations, and the 'vacouf' lands have mostly been seized by Government officials. The third class of landed property, the 'malikaneh,' was granted to the spahis, the old feudal troops, in recompense for the military service required of them, and is hereditary, and exempt from tithes. The fourth form of tenure, the 'mülk,' or freehold property, does not exist to a great extent. Some house property in the towns, and of the land in the neighbourhood of villages is 'mülk,' which the peasants purchase from time to time from the Government.

### Trade and Commerce.

The following table gives (100 piastres=£T1), according to the Turkish Custom-House, the value of the trade of Turkey in 1886-87 and 1887-88 (March 13 to March 12), according to countries.

The table must only be considered an approximate estimate; arms and military engines, as well as articles destined for schools and churches, agricultural machines and implements, and machinery for railways are free of duty, and are not included.

Countries	Importation		Exportation	
	1886-87	1887-88	1886-87	1887-88
	Piastres	Piastres	Piastres	Piastres
Great Britain . . .	894,028,295	851,811,828	434,923,777	357,444,096
Austria . . .	417,600,415	384,770,685	111,718,333	99,314,441
France . . .	269,079,988	242,483,204	473,802,223	420,701,323
Russia . . .	178,614,444	226,155,330	30,715,776	28,909,993
Italy . . .	63,514,348	48,976,554	37,351,333	33,461,094
Bulgaria . . .	49,370,639	50,974,064	2,325,542	2,292,147
Persia . . .	48,867,948	53,452,540	1,070,556	1,206,352
Greece . . .	41,138,486	37,739,234	46,519,111	59,107,993
Belgium . . .	38,395,653	42,912,698	28,333	20,332
Roumania . . .	32,238,987	25,902,642	10,770,777	13,094,436
America . . .	12,352,862	15,596,127	15,333,999	12,751,221
Tunis . . .	7,742,999	103,353,524	12,471	381,832
Servia . . .	7,266,305	7,006,132	1,019,750	623,110
Holland . . .	3,389,333	2,878,097	12,771,111	10,244,777
Germany . . .	2,513,917	2,801,886	729,888	216,443
Egypt . . .	1,957,343	1,770,423	90,527,917	87,764,786
Sweden . . .	1,473,126	2,689,722	—	—
Montenegro . . .	629,041	1,282,028	434,000	695,662
Samos . . .	133,846	29,581	332,278	381,497
Denmark . . .	14,139	9,000	133,111	4,778
Spain . . .	500	—	209,222	113,777
	2,070,323,114	2,102,595,299	1,270,729,508	1,128,730,090

Tobacco exported abroad is not included in this table; the Director of the General Debt states that the quantity exported in 1884-85 amounted to 8,913,088 kilos., in 1885-86 to 11,521,126 kilos., in 1886-87 11,688,052 kilos., in 1887-88, 10,373,217 kilos.

The principal exports and imports for 1887-88 are as follows:—

## EXPORTS, 1887-88.

	Piastres		Piastres
Raisins . . . . .	172,344,897	Dates . . . . .	21,270,173
Mohair . . . . .	49,798,239	Wines . . . . .	28,574,682
Opium . . . . .	42,393,750	Chemicals . . . . .	23,519,275
Raw silk . . . . .	84,089,527	Sesame . . . . .	8,886,525
Cocoons . . . . .	39,210,084	Olive oil . . . . .	36,226,247
Wheat . . . . .	43,902,473	Beans and lentils . . . . .	11,447,512
Cotton . . . . .	31,140,790	Carpets . . . . .	16,380,083
Valonia . . . . .	46,111,576	Soap . . . . .	10,421,349
Wool . . . . .	57,318,083	Minerals . . . . .	18,260,889
Coffee . . . . .	48,221,984	Seeds . . . . .	5,993,257
Skins . . . . .	38,436,893	Confectionery . . . . .	12,889,750
Figs . . . . .	30,391,137	Gum tragacanth . . . . .	7,315,908
Nuts . . . . .	7,591,280		

## IMPORTS, 1887-88.

Piastres		Piastres	
Sugar . . . . .	123,617,362	Live animals . . . . .	62,384,789
Cotton thread . . . . .	115,967,216	Petroleum . . . . .	48,923,944
Cotton prints . . . . .	108,554,994	Leather . . . . .	27,434,116
Linen stuffs . . . . .	50,825,212	Bar iron . . . . .	37,735,536
Cotton and linen stuffs . . . . .	25,895,844	Carpets . . . . .	30,243,437
Sheeting . . . . .	52,741,986	Skins . . . . .	20,310,518
Cashmere . . . . .	25,977,595	Chemicals . . . . .	18,432,139
Cloth . . . . .	38,687,513	Butter . . . . .	17,985,294
Muslin . . . . .	33,597,874	Coal . . . . .	14,560,458
Coffee . . . . .	69,832,236	Glass . . . . .	13,513,462
Flour . . . . .	56,062,429	Timber . . . . .	19,215,660
Wheat . . . . .	86,919,819		

The value of the commercial intercourse between the whole of the Turkish Empire, in Europe and Asia, and Great Britain during the five years from 1883 to 1887 is shown in the following table:—

Years	Exports from Turkey to Great Britain	Imports of British Home Produce into Turkey
	£	£
1883	5,465,299	6,689,775
1884	5,460,204	6,393,568
1885	4,680,637	6,132,795
1886	4,154,720	5,904,531
1887	3,736,987	5,634,341

The staple article of export of the Turkish Empire to the United Kingdom, in recent years, has been corn. The corn exports in 1876 were 3,775,528*l.*; in 1880, 171,422*l.*; in 1882, 747,939*l.*; in 1884, 1,474,042*l.*; in 1885, 960,401*l.*; in 1886, 386,774*l.*; in 1887, 132,053*l.* Next to corn in value stand wool and goat's hair, valonia, opium, and raisins. Of wool and goat's hair, the exports to the United Kingdom in the year 1884 amounted to 1,289,115*l.*; to 925,308*l.* in 1885; to 1,326,148*l.* in 1886; to 955,378*l.* in 1887; of valonia (dye-stuff), to 462,052*l.* in 1884; 395,885*l.* in 1885; 389,541*l.* in 1886; 358,245*l.* in 1887; of opium, to 291,422*l.* in 1884; 420,461*l.* in 1885; 239,662*l.* in 1886; 252,399*l.* in 1887; and of fruit, chiefly raisins and figs, to 850,882*l.* in 1884; 787,162*l.* in 1885; 651,559*l.* in 1886; 851,047*l.* in 1887.

The most important article of British export to Turkey is manufactured cotton. The exports of cotton and cotton yarn

amounted to 4,875,008*l.* in 1876; to 6,087,637*l.* in 1878; to 4,669,869*l.* in 1885; to 4,426,926*l.* in 1886; to 4,231,726*l.* in 1887. Besides cotton goods, the only notable articles of British export were woollens, of the value of 338,460*l.*; iron, wrought and unwrought, of the value of 218,271*l.*; copper, wrought and unwrought, 121,410*l.*; coals, 160,754*l.*; machinery, 63,396*l.*, in the year 1887.

The total average yearly import into Turkey for 1878-82 was 16,000,000*l.*, against a yearly average of 16,780,000*l.* for 1882-86. The proportion from Great Britain was 45·30 per cent. of the whole for the first period, and 44·30 per cent. for the second, showing a slight falling off in the proportion. On the other hand, that of Austro-Germany, which was 14·90 per cent. in 1878-82, showed in 1882-86 a great increase to 19·50 per cent. The imports from France have fallen off from 15·30 per cent. to 13·50 per cent.

The mercantile navy of the Turkish Empire, according to Lloyd's Register, in 1888 consisted of 85 steamers (each of 100 tons or upwards) of 38,740 tons, and 757 sailing vessels of 143,519 tons. In 1887-88 (March to February) the Ottoman ports of the Mediterranean and Black Sea were visited by 174,338 vessels of 27,581,927 tons, those of the Red Sea by 3,650 vessels of 538,945 tons, and those of the Persian Gulf by 1,173 vessels of 162,159 tons. Constantinople alone was visited by 32,451 vessels of 8,788,053 tons, of which 4,713 vessels of 4,973,484 tons were English. Arranged according to order of flag, the tonnage of vessels which visited the Mediterranean ports and those of the Black Sea were as follows:—English, 9,274,752; Ottoman, 4,810,533; Austro-Hungarian, 3,722,122; French, 2,979,457; Greek, 2,425,124; Russian, 2,030,714; Italian, 956,537; Egyptian, 749,366; Swedish, 208,587; German, 163,833; sundries, 260,902.

Since the summer of 1888 Turkey has been in direct railway communication with the rest of Europe. The main lines start from Constantinople and from Salonica. From this latter port is now the nearest route to Egypt.

On the next page is a list of the various lines in Europe (including Bulgaria and Eastern Roumelia) and Asia which were open for traffic in 1888.

The length of telegraph lines in Turkey in 1884 was 14,617 miles, and the length of wires 26,060 miles. The total number of despatches carried from March 13, 1882, to March 12, 1883, was 1,259,133, of which 475,991 were official despatches, 1,009,322 internal, and 249,811 international. There were also received in transit 44,736 despatches. The number of telegraph offices amounted to 691 in Europe and Asia.

Lines of Railway	Length: English miles
<i>European Turkey</i> :—	
Constantinople to Adrianople . . . . .	210
Adrianople to Saremby . . . . .	152
Salonica to Uskub . . . . .	150
Uskub to Mitrovitz . . . . .	75
Kulleli to Degeaghatch . . . . .	70
Tirnova to Jamboli . . . . .	65
Banjalouke to Novi . . . . .	64
Zenica to Brod . . . . .	118
Total, European Turkey . . . . .	904
<i>Asiatic Turkey</i> :—	
Scutari to Ismid . . . . .	57
Smyrna to Sevdikeni . . . . .	9
„ „ Seraikeui . . . . .	144
„ „ Alasher . . . . .	105
Mersina to Adana . . . . .	42
Total Asiatic Turkey . . . . .	357
Total, Turkish Empire . . . . .	1,261

There are 1,150 Turkish post-offices in the Empire (Europe and Asia). During the year 1882–83 the number of objects which passed through these offices was 2,578,030, of which 656,325 were official and 424,268 destined for abroad, leaving, for general circulation in the interior, 1,500,000, or about one letter a year for every 15 inhabitants. The number of objects received from abroad by these offices is put down at 335,703.

## TRIBUTARY STATES.

### I. EGYPT.

(SEE PART II.—Africa.)

### II. BULGARIA.

Ferdinand, Duke of Saxony, youngest son of the late Prince Augustus, Duke of Saxony, and Princess Clementine of Bourbon-Orleans (daughter of King Louis Philippe), born Feb. 26, 1861, was elected Prince of Bulgaria by unanimous vote of the National Assembly, July 7, 1887; assumed the government, August 14, 1887, in succession to Prince Alexander, who abdicated Sept. 7, 1886. The election of Prince Ferdinand has not yet (January 1889) been confirmed by the Porte and the Great Powers. On January 31, 1886, Prince Alexander was appointed Governor of

Eastern Roumelia, which was thus united to Bulgaria, though the union has not yet been recognised by the Powers.

It is enacted by the constitution of 1879 that 'the Prince must reside permanently in the Principality. In case of absence, he must appoint a Regent, who will have his rights and duties determined by a special law. The Princely title being hereditary falls on the eldest son. In case the Prince succeeds in his minority, a Regency will be appointed until his majority.' By amendments to the Constitution adopted by the Assembly in 1883 a regency is to consist of three regents, two to be elected by the National Assembly. When the heir-apparent comes of age the National Assembly is to fix the amount of the civil list.

### Constitution, Revenue, and Government.

The Principality of Bulgaria was created by the Treaty of Berlin, signed July 13, 1878. It was ordered by Art. 1 of the Treaty that Bulgaria should be 'constituted an autonomous and tributary Principality under the suzerainty of His Imperial Majesty the Sultan. It will have a Christian Government and a national militia.' Art. 3 ordered, 'The Prince of Bulgaria shall be freely elected by the population and confirmed by the Sublime Porte, with the consent of the Powers. No member of any of the reigning Houses of the Great European Powers can be elected Prince of Bulgaria. In case of a vacancy in the Princely dignity, the election of the new Prince shall take place under the same conditions and with the same forms.' On January 31, 1886, Bulgaria and Eastern Roumelia were united under one Government.

By the constitution of 1879, the legislative authority was vested in a single chamber, called the National Assembly of Bulgaria. The members of it are elected by universal manhood suffrage at the rating of one member to every 10,000 of the population, 'counting both sexes.' The duration of the Assembly is three years, but it may be dissolved at any time by the Prince, when new elections must take place within four months. The Assembly in 1883 assented to a proposal for the creation of a second Chamber.

The executive power is vested, under the Prince, in a Council of six ministers—namely, 1. Minister for Foreign Affairs and Public Worship; 2. Minister of the Interior; 3. Minister of Public Instruction; 4. Minister of Finance; 5. Minister of Justice; and Minister of War.

The budget for 1888 was estimated at 53,676,046 lei (francs) revenue, and an expenditure 61,707,944 lei. The chief items of expenditure are war 23,225,424 lei, interior 7,940,443 lei, public

debt 6,397,618,438 lei, finance 10,903,596 lei. The estimates for 1889 are, revenue 63,000,000 lei, and expenditure 75,000,000 lei. In December 1887 the Sobranje authorised the Ministry to contract a loan of 50,000,000 lei, to be applied, (1) 19,000,000 lei to the cost of laying the Tzaribrod-Sofia-Vakarel railway; (2) an equal sum to the purchase of the Varna line; (3) 2,000,000 lei to the discharge of the debt of Prince Alexander; and (4) payments to the Ministry of War in respect of the provisioning and equipping of the army. Bulgaria has also undertaken to pay £T140,000 as the annual amount of the Eastern Roumelian Contribution, and £T21,000 in settlement of arrears under this head.

By the Treaty of Berlin the amount of the annual tribute and the share of the Turkish debt which Bulgaria should pay to Turkey should be fixed by an agreement between the Signatory Powers. So far (Dec. 1888) no amount has been fixed upon.

Military service is obligatory. The army, which since the revolution of Philippopolis of 1885 includes the Eastern Roumelian forces, is composed of 12 regiments of infantry, of 4 battalions, and 1 depôt battalion each; 3 regiments of cavalry, besides the Prince's escort, 3 regiments of artillery, having 6 field-batteries of 4 guns and 120 men, and 1 mountain battery of 2 guns and 60 men, and a pioneer force of 7 companies. The army is divided into 3 divisions, consisting of 2 brigades each. The peace strength is about 32,000 officers and men, and the war strength about 100,000. The fleet consists of 3 ships of war, 10 steam sloops with guns of small calibre, and 2 torpedo boats. The *personnel* consists of 12 officers and 334 men.

### Area and Population.

The estimated area of the Principality of Bulgaria proper is 24,360 English square miles, and of South Bulgaria (or Eastern Roumelia) 13,500 square miles. The total population of the whole Principality, according to a census taken January 1, 1888, was 3,154,375—1,605,389 males, 1,548,986 females. Bulgaria has been redivided into 23 districts (including the six districts of Eastern Roumelia). Of the total population in 1888, 2,326,250 are Bulgars, 607,319 Turks, 58,338 Greeks, 23,546 Jews, 50,291 gipsies, 1,069 Russians, 4,699 Servians and other Slaves, 2,245 Germans. Of the population 2,432,154 belong to the Orthodox Greek Church, 668,173 are Mahommedans, 18,539 Catholics, 24,352 Jews. The present capital of the Principality is the city of Sofia, with a population of 30,428. The other principal towns are Philippopolis (capital of Eastern Roumelia), 33,442; Varna, with a population of 25,256; Shumla, with 23,161; Rustchuk, with 27,198; Slivno, 20,893; Stara-Zagora, 16,039; Tatar-Bazarjik, 15,659; Sistova, 12,482;



Plevna, 14,307; Silistria, 11,414; Tirnova, the ancient capital of Bulgaria, with 11,314; and Widdin, with 14,772 inhabitants. The great majority of the population live by the cultivation of the soil and the produce of their flocks and herds.

In 1888 Bulgaria had 2,000 local schools. For education the State grants a yearly subvention of 2,000,000 lei. Education is obligatory for a period of four years. About 70 per cent. of the Bulgarian army cannot read nor write.

### Trade and Industry.

The principal article of trade is corn. The other exports consist of wool, tallow, butter, cheese, hides, flax, and timber. The principal imports are textile manufactures, iron, and coals. The value of the imports of the whole Principality in 1887 was 64,587,185 lei, and exports 44,801,060 lei. The number of sheep kept is very large, and their wool is exported chiefly to Austria, while the finer qualities are shipped to France. The principal mineral productions of the Principality are iron and coal. Deposits of coal have been discovered in the neighbourhood of Widdin, Travna, and between Varna and Balchick on the Black Sea.

The following table shows the trade by countries for 1887:—

Countries	Imports from	Exports to
	Lei	Lei
Great Britain . . . .	21,832,638	5,802,411
Austria . . . . .	15,266,053	3,628,756
Turkey . . . . .	9,543,791	23,935,607
France . . . . .	4,113,121	6,427,917
Russia . . . . .	3,277,907	146,276
Germany . . . . .	2,938,506	349,692
Roumania . . . . .	2,914,297	609,952
Italy . . . . .	1,108,204	807,310
Belgium . . . . .	1,066,984	386,115
Switzerland . . . . .	908,588	25
Servia . . . . .	811,452	238,946
United States . . . . .	432,167	—
Greece . . . . .	358,188	361,939
Various . . . . .	15,289	2,106,114
	<b>64,587,185</b>	<b>44,801,060</b>

According to the Board of Trade Returns the exports from Bulgaria to Great Britain in 1887 were valued at 24,717*l.*, and imports from Great Britain of British produce, at 75,356*l.*; the only export was wheat, and the principal imports from Great Britain were cottons, valued at 50,614*l.*, iron, copper, and tin, 9,091*l.*

The number of vessels entered at the port of Varna in 1885 was 563, of 359,645 tons, and cleared 559, of 360,095 tons.

Bulgaria (including Eastern Roumelia) has 432 miles of railway. Railways have been constructed (1888) so as to connect Sofia with Constantinople on the one hand, and Belgrade and the general European system on the other. There were (including Eastern Roumelia) 2,710 miles of State telegraph lines in 1887, with 105 offices; the number of messages was 628,525 in 1887. There were 110 post-offices, and the number of letters, newspapers, &c., carried was 5,506,822.

**EASTERN ROUMELIA.**—Eastern Roumelia (since its union with Bulgaria also known as Southern Bulgaria) was created by the Treaty of Berlin, signed July 13, 1878. It was to remain under the direct political and military authority of the Sultan, under conditions of administrative autonomy. It must have a Christian Governor-General. The Sultan had the right of providing for the defence of the land and sea frontiers of the province by erecting fortifications on those frontiers and maintaining troops there. It was provided that—‘The Governor-General will have the right of summoning the Ottoman troops in the event of the internal or external security of the province being threatened. In such an eventuality the Sublime Porte shall inform the representatives of the Powers at Constantinople of the decision, as well as of the exigencies which justify it.’ Finally, it was ordered by Art. 17 that ‘the Governor-General of Eastern Roumelia shall be named by the Sublime Porte, with the assent of the Powers, for a term of five years.’

On the night of September 17, 1885, the Government was overthrown by a revolution, the Governor deposed and sent out of the Province, and the union of the latter with Bulgaria proclaimed; Prince Alexander of Bulgaria accepted without delay the invitation of the chiefs of the revolution to put himself at its head, and he appointed his vicegerents in the Province.

Shortly after the occurrence of the foregoing events the administration of the province of Eastern Roumelia, civil and military, was by an Ukase of Prince Alexander assimilated to that of Bulgaria, and Sofia became the centre of government for the united provinces. As the result of the conference held at Constantinople by the representatives of the signatory Powers of the Berlin Treaty during the latter months of 1885, the Sultan, by imperial firman, April 6, 1886, recognised the following changes in the state of the province:—

The government of Eastern Roumelia to be confided to the Prince of Bulgaria. The Mussulman districts of Kirjali and the Roupchous (Rhodope) to be receded to the Porte. A commission to be

named to examine the Organic Statute in order to modify it in accordance with the requirements of the situation and local needs. The interests of the Ottoman Treasury to be considered at the same time. The other stipulations of the Berlin Treaty to remain intact.

In accordance with the above provisions the rectification of the Organic Statute—chiefly as concerned the questions of the tribute and the customs—was undertaken by a Turco-Bulgarian commission sitting at Sofia. Its labours were, however, abruptly brought to a close by the events which overthrew the Prince on the night of August 20, 1886.

The province has since for all purposes formed part of Bulgaria, and is under the administration at Sofia, which is now the only recognised capital, Philippopolis being merely the centre of a prefecture.

## Diplomatic Representatives.

### 1. OF TURKEY IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Ambassador.*—Rustem Pasha, accredited Dec. 7, 1885.

*Councillor of Embassy.*—Morel Bey.

*Secretaries.*—Hamid Bey; Hilmy Bey.

*Naval Attaché.*—Captain Khalil Bey.

*Consul-General.*—Emin Effendi.

### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN TURKEY.

*Ambassador.*—Right Hon. Sir William A. White, G.C.M.G., G.C.B.; appointed Agent and Consul-General for Roumania, May 2, 1878; Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary, March 3, 1879; Ambassador to Turkey, January 1, 1887.

*Secretaries*—Edmund D. V. Fane; F. W. Stronge; G. A. Lowther; Hon. C. Hardinge; A. H. Hardinge; C. L. des Graz; R. T. Tower; M. de C. Findlay; Sir A. Sandison, Oriental Secretary.

*Military Attaché.*—Lieut.-Col. H. Trotter, C.B.

*Commercial Attaché* (Asiatic Turkey).—Edward Fitzgerald Law.

*Consul-General and Judge.*—Sir H. J. Fawcett, K.C.M.G.

**BULGARIA.**—*British Agent and Consul-General at Sofia.*—Nicholas Roderick O'Conor, C.B., C.M.G.; appointed January 1, 1887. *Secretary.*—Hon. Charles Hardinge. *Vice-Consul.*—Robert W. Graves. *Consular-Assistant.*—C. M. Hallward. *Consul-General at Philippopolis,* Henry Cumberbatch.

## Money, Weights, and Measures.

The money, weights, and measures of the Turkish Empire, and the British equivalents, are :—

	MONEY.	£	s.	d.
The Turkish Lira, or gold Medjidié . . . . .		0	18	064
Piastre, 100 to the Lira . . . . .		0	0	2·16
„ „ beshlik-altilik and metallic averaging 105 to the Lira . . . . .		0	0	2·06

Large accounts are frequently, as in the official budget estimates, set down in 'purses' of 500 Medjidié piastres, or 5 Turkish liras. The 'purse' is calculated as worth 4*l.* 10*s.* sterling. There exists a large amount of debased silver currency—which, however, it is stated, is being (Dec. 1884) gradually withdrawn—to which were added, during the years 1876 to 1881, 600,000,000 piastres of paper money, known as *caimé*; but being refused by the Government, owing to its depreciation, it became in the end of merely nominal value, and altogether refused in commercial intercourse. The copper currency was likewise repudiated, owing to its depreciation. The beshlik-altilik and metallic currency was reduced by decree to half its coined value. The former is now being called in (1888). Foreign silver coins circulate freely in the empire, notwithstanding the efforts made to prevent it, while silver is in excess of the requirements of trade. This depreciation is further accounted for by the fact that the balance of trade is against Turkey, and the large amounts of gold have to be yearly exported for the payment of the funded debt and the purchase of warlike ammunition.

The present monetary system of Turkey was established in the reign of the late Sultan Abdul-Medjid, on which account the name of Medjidié is frequently given to the *Lira*, the unit of the system.

#### OLD WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.

The <i>Oke</i> , of 400 drams . . . . .	=	2·8326 lbs. avoirdupois.
„ <i>Almud</i> . . . . .	=	1·151 imperial gallon.
„ <i>Kileh</i> . . . . .	=	0·9120 imperial bushel.
44 <i>Okes</i> = 1 <i>Cantar</i> or <i>Kintal</i> . . . . .	=	125 lb. avoirdupois.
39·44 <i>Okes</i> . . . . .	=	1 cwt.
180 <i>Okes</i> = 1 <i>Tcheké</i> . . . . .	=	511·380 pounds.
1 <i>Kileh</i> = 20 <i>Okes</i> . . . . .	=	0·36 imperial quarter.
816 <i>Külehs</i> . . . . .	=	100 imperial quarters.
The <i>Andazé</i> (cloth measure) . . . . .	=	27 inches.
„ <i>Arshin</i> (land measure) . . . . .	=	30 inches.
„ <i>Dönüm</i> (land measure) . . . . .	=	40 square paces.

The *kileh* is the chief measure for grain, the lower measures being definite weights rather than measures. 100 killows are equal to 12·128 British imperial quarters, or 35·266 hectolitres.

In March 1882 Turkish weights and measures were assimilated to the metric system, but under the old names, leading to much confusion; they have not been generally adopted in practice.

Oke = kilogram, batman = 10 kilograms, cantar = 100 kilograms, tchéki = 1,000 kilograms, shinik = decalitre, kileh = hectolitre (2·75 bushels), evlek = are, djeril = hectare (2·47 acres), arshin = mètre, nul = kilomètre, farsang = 10 kilomètres.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Turkey.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Salnamé 1304. Official Almanac for the Turkish Empire for 1886-87. 8. Constantinople, 1888.

Risale-Nameh. Turkish Almanac for 1304 Hedjira. 12. Constantinople, 1888. Report of the Health Officer, published annually.

Report by Mr. Godfrey Blunt on the finances of Turkey, in 'Reports of H.M.'s Secretaries of Embassy.' Part I. 1884.

Correspondence respecting the Affairs of Turkey. 1876. Fol. pp. 577. London, 1877.

Treaty between Great Britain, Germany, Austria, France, Italy, Russia, and Turkey, for the settlement of affairs in the East. Signed at Berlin, July 13, 1878. Fol. London, 1878.

Report by Mr. Jago on the history, revenue, and taxation of the Hejaz, in Part II. of 'Reports of H.M.'s Diplomatic and Consular Agents Abroad.' London, 1886.

Report on the trade of Salonica, No. 254; Jeddah, No. 256; Tripoli, No. 267; Varna, No. 269; Beyrout, No. 290; Philippopolis, No. 325; Trebizond, No. 342; Bussorah, No. 348; Jerusalem and Jaffa, No. 363; Diarbekir, No. 386; Salonica, No. 394; Adana, No. 406; Damascus, No. 417; Aleppo, No. 419; Bulgaria, No. 442 of 'Diplomatic and Consular Reports,' 1888.

Report on the Uskup-Vranja railway in No. 26; on the mother-of-pearl fisheries, in No. 28; on native cotton manufactures in Erzeroum, in No. 36 of 'Reports on Subjects of General Interest,' 1887.

Hertslet (Sir E.), Foreign Office List. Published Annually. London, 1889.

Trade of Turkey with Great Britain; in 'Annual Statement of the Trade of the United Kingdom with Foreign Countries and British Possessions, for the year 1887.' Imp. 4. London, 1888.

### NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Bath* (Marquis of), Observations on Bulgarian Affairs. 8. London, 1880.

*Boué* (Ami), La Turquie d'Europe. 4 vols. 8. Paris, 1840.

*Bourke* (R.), Turkish Debt. Report by Rt. Hon. Robert Bourke, M.P., to the English and Dutch Bondholders. London, January 1882.

*Campbell* (Hon. Dudley), Turks and Greeks. 8. London, 1877.

*Clark* (Edson L.), The Races of European Turkey: their History, Condition, and Prospects. 8. New York, 1879.

*Creasy* (Sir Edward Shepherd), History of the Ottoman Turks, from the beginning of their Empire to the present time. New ed. 8. London, 1882.

*Journal de la Chambre de Commerce de Constantinople.* Constantinople. Published weekly.

*Davis* (E.), Asiatic Turkey. London, 1879.

*Dunn* (Archibald J.), The Rise and Decay of Islam. 8. London, 1877.

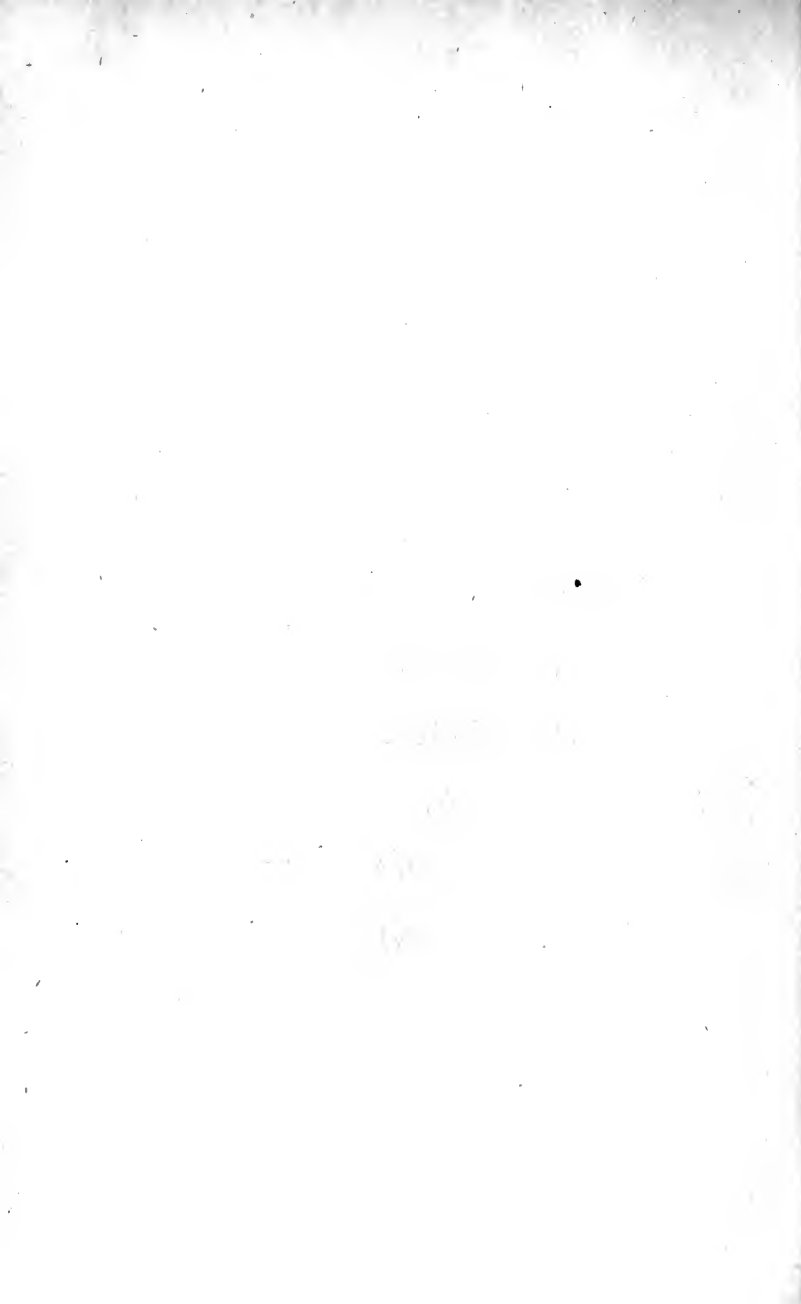
*Farley* (J. Lewis), The Decline of Turkey. 8. London, 1876.

- Freeman* (Edward A.), *The Ottoman Power in Europe: its Nature, its Growth, and its Decline.* 8. London, 1877.
- Geary* (Grattan), *Asiatic Turkey.* 2 vols. 8. London, 1878.
- Goehrlert* (J. V.), *Die Bevölkerung der europäischen Türkei.* 8. Wien, 1866.
- Hafiz Husseyn* (Effendi), *Hadikat-ul-dschevami.* Description of the Mosques, High Schools, and Convents. 2 vols. 8. Constantinople, 1864-66.
- Hertslet* (Sir E.), *Treaties and tariffs between Great Britain and Turkey.*
- Heuschling* (P. F. X. T.), *L'Empire de Turquie d'après ses derniers traités.* 8. Bruxelles, 1859.
- Huhn* (Major A. von), *The Struggle of the Balkans for National Independence under Prince Alexander.* London, 1886.
- Keane* (A. H.) and *Temple* (Sir R.), *Asia.* London, 1882.
- Kinglake* (Alexander William), *The Invasion of the Crimea.* 8. Edinburgh and London, 1863-75.
- Laveleye* (E. A.), *The Balkan Peninsula.* 2 vols. London, 1887.
- Layard* (Right Hon. Austen Henry), *The Condition of Turkey and her Dependencies.* 8. London, 1854.
- Michelsen* (Edward H.), *The Ottoman Empire and its Resources.* Tables. 8. London, 1854.
- Millingen* (Fred.), *La Turquie sous le règne d'Abdul Aziz.* 8. Paris, 1868.
- Paoli* (Sim.), *La Turquie devant l'Europe.* 8. Paris, 1868.
- Perrin* (Dr. T.), *L'Islamisme, son institution, son influence et son avenir.* 8. Paris, 1878.
- Poole* (Stanley Lane-), *The People of Turkey: Twenty Years' Residence among Bulgarians, Greeks, Albanians, Turks, and Armenians. By a Consul's Daughter.* 2 vols. 8. London, 1878.
- Reclus* (Elisée), *Géographie Universelle.* Vol. I. Paris, 1876.
- Rosen* (G.), *Geschichte der Türkei neuester Zeit.* 2 vols. 8. Leipzig, 1866-67.
- Schweiger-Lerchenfeld* (Baron Armand von), *Unter dem Halbmonde. Ein Bild des Ottomanischen Reichs und seiner Völker.* 8. Jena, 1876.
- Tarrenz* (C. J.), *British Consular Jurisdiction in the East.* London, 1888.
- Tchihatchef* (M.), *Lettres sur la Turquie.* 8. Bruxelles, 1859.
- Ubicini* (A.), *Lettres sur la Turquie.* 2 vols. 8. Paris, 1853.
- Zinkeisen* (J. W.), *Geschichte des Osmanischen Reichs in Europa.* 7 vols. 8. Gotha, 1840-63.
- Zwiedenck-Südenhirst* (Freiherr von), *Die administration der Türkischen Staatsschuld.* 'Öesterreichische Monatsschrift für den Orient.' Oct. 15, 1883. Vienna.
-

PART THE SECOND.

THE PRINCIPAL STATES OF

- I. AMERICA.
- II. AFRICA.
- III. ASIA.
- IV. AUSTRALASIA.
- V. OCEANIA.





## I. AMERICA.

---

### ARGENTINE REPUBLIC.

(REPÚBLICA ARGENTINA.)

#### Constitution and Government.

THE constitution of the Argentine Republic, a group of states formerly known by the name of 'Provincias Unidas del Rio de la Plata,' bears date May 15, 1853, with modifications in 1860, when Buenos Ayres joined the confederacy. By its provisions, the executive power is left to a president, elected for six years by representatives of the fourteen provinces, equal to double the number of senators and deputies combined; while the legislative authority is vested in a National Congress, consisting of a Senate and a House of Deputies, the former numbering 30, two from the capital and from each province, elected by a special body of electors in the capital, and by the legislatures in the provinces; and the latter 86 members elected by the people. By the constitution there should be one deputy for every 20,000 inhabitants. A deputy must be 25 years of age, and have been a citizen for four years. The deputies are elected for four years, but one half of the House must retire every two years. Senators must be thirty years of age, have been citizens for six years, and have an annual income of 100*l.* One-third of the Senate is renewed every three years. The two chambers meet annually from May 1 to September 30. The members of both the Senate and the House of Deputies are paid for their services, each receiving 1,000*l.* per annum. A vice-president, elected in the same manner, and at the same time as the president, fills the office of chairman of the Senate, but has otherwise no political power. The president is commander-in-chief of the troops, and appoints to all civil, military, and judicial offices, and has the right of presentation to bishoprics: he is responsible with the Ministry for the acts of the executive; both president and vice-president must be Roman Catholics, Argentine by birth, and cannot be re-elected.

*President of the Republic.*—Dr. Miguel Juarez Celman, elected President August 1886, and installed in office October 12, 1886.

*Vice-President.*—Dr. Carlos Pellegrini.

The Ministry, appointed by and acting under the orders of the President, consists of five Secretaries of State—namely, of the Interior, Foreign Affairs, Finance, War, and Justice. The Minister of Foreign Affairs is Dr. Norberto Quirno Costa and of Finance, Dr. W. Pacheco.

The president has a salary of 36,000 dollars, the vice-president of 18,000 dollars, and each of the five ministers of 16,800 dollars each per annum.

The Constitution, with certain small exceptions, is identical with that of the United States. Such matters as affect the Republic as a whole are under the superintendence of the Central Government. The governors of the various provinces are invested with very extensive powers, and in their constitutional functions are independent of the central executive. They are not appointed by the President of the Republic, but elected by the people of each province for a term of three years. The provinces elect their own legislatures, and have complete control over their own affairs.

Justice is exercised by a supreme court of five judges and an Attorney-General, which is also a court of appeal, and by a number of inferior and local courts, trial by jury being established by the Constitution for criminal cases.

### Religion and Education.

Although the constitution recognises the Roman Catholic religion as that of the State, all other creeds are tolerated. In 1888, 369,940 dollars were set down in the budget for public worship. There are one archbishop and 7 suffragan bishops. For the instruction of the clergy there are 5 seminaries.

Great attention is paid in the Argentine Republic to the development of public education. It is divided into three forms or classes—namely, primary; secondary, or preparatory; and scientific, or superior. The primary instruction in the capital and the 9 territories is under the charge of a council of education, appointed by the general government according to the terms of the Education Act of July 8, 1884; and in the 14 provinces under their respective governments. The elementary schools are supported in the capital and each province by the taxes established in their education acts. In 1886 the sums contributed by the general government and the 14 provinces to the support of the elementary education in the Republic amounted to 3,467,240 dollars. In 1887, there were 3,028 elementary schools, with 6,241 teachers, and were frequented by 227,450 pupils. Secondary or preparatory education is controlled by the general government, which maintains 15 lyceums (one in each province and the capital), with 369 professors, and fre-

quented by 3,189 pupils in 1885. Scientific or superior education is given by 2 universities, comprising (1885) faculties of law (290 students) medicine (442 students), and engineering (148 students); a school of mines (30 students), 2 colleges of agriculture, a naval and a military school. There are 14 normal schools for females, with 185 professors and frequented by 3,596 students; 13 for males, and 7 for both sexes. There is a well-equipped national observatory at Cordoba, museums at Buenos Ayres and La Plata, and a meteorological bureau.

### Revenue and Public Debts.

The public revenue assigned to the central government is derived largely from customs duties, some of which are very heavy, and all other sources furnish a third of the public expenditure. Export duties were abolished in 1887.

The total receipts in 1887 amounted to 58,135,000 dollars, and total expenditure, 50,019,000 dollars.

The estimates of expenditure for 1888 are as follows:—

Income	1888	Expenditure	1888
	Dollars		Dollars
Import dues .	38,916,000	Interior .	12,813,021
Railway .	2,768,000	Finance .	19,283,530
City taxes .	3,688,000	Instruction .	7,851,101
Banks . .	2,840,000	War . .	7,905,229
Stamps and		Marine .	2,769,234
Post Office .	4,458,600	Foreign Affairs	1,269,138
Sundries .	1,073,200	Loss on Ex-	
		change .	—
Total .	53,743,800	Total .	51,891,255

The budget for 1887 was closed with a surplus of 6,210,000 dollars which were deposited in the National Bank.

The estimated revenue for 1889 is 60,224,000 dollars.

Each province and municipality has, besides, its own budget, involving an additional expenditure of 3 millions sterling; the total national and provincial expenditure amounting to about 3*l.* per head. The budget of Buenos Ayres province for 1888 is 13,938,116 dollars revenue, and an equal expenditure. The estimates of revenue of all the provinces and municipalities for 1887 were 29,035,884 dollars, and expenditure 29,019,190 dollars.

On March 31, 1888, the debt of the Republic was, according to

official statement :—Internal 47,100,000 dollars, Foreign 92,427,000 dollars, Floating Debt 7,997,880 dollars.

By Act of Congress of August 2, 1888, the Government was authorised to negotiate the conversion of the 6 per cent. Argentine external loans of 1870, 1871, 1873, and 1882 into a 4½ per cent. loan, thus bringing a great reduction in the annual charges for services of loans. This operation, it is stated, will be carried out during 1889. Besides, in July 1889, the 6 per cent. loan of 1868 will, it is stated, be totally extinguished by the natural operation of the sinking fund.

By Act of Congress of November 6, 1888, the Government was authorised to repay within the next year all the outstanding 6 per cent. internal currency bonds, known in the London market as hard dollars bonds. The amount of these bonds is 14,548,989 dollars.

On November 3, 1887, a law of National Banks similar to the Banking Law of the United States was promulgated. There are at present 26 banks in the Argentine Republic.

### Army and Navy.

The army comprises 11 generals, 238 field-officers, and 880 subalterns, with 1,000 artillery, 2,500 horse and 3,500 foot, in all 7,000 combatants. The militia comprises 236,000 men, between 17 and 45 years, and 68,000 reserve, between 45 and 60 years.

There is a military school, with 125 cadets, and a school for non-commissioned officers, with 120 in 1886. The naval school has 60 cadets, and the school of gunners 80.

In 1887 the navy of the Republic included 1 sea-going armour-clad, 2 armoured central battery ships (1 building), 2 coast-defence armour-clads (monitors), 1 deck-protected cruiser, 7 gunboats, 2 transports, 3 screw and 4 paddle despatch boats, 1 torpedo school ship, and 4 torpedo-boats. There are also a few sailing vessels. There are in all about 65 guns. The *Patagonia*, an unarmoured cruiser, was launched in July 1885, and was completed in 1886. The sea-going armour-clad *Almirante Brown* is of 4,200 tons displacement, 5,400-horse power, and is protected by 9-inch steel-faced armour. In her central battery she carries 6 11½-ton breech-loading guns of the Armstrong type, and has 2 other guns of the same calibre, mounted at the bow and stern respectively. She is also equipped with Whitehead torpedoes and the electric light. Her design was prepared by Mr. W. H. White, now Assistant-Controller and Director of Naval Construction, H.M. Navy, and she was built in 1881 by Messrs. Samuda. The 2 monitors were built in 1874–75 by Messrs. Laird. They are each of 1,535 tons displacement and 750-horse power; have 6-inch iron armour amidships and an arma-

ment of 2 12½-ton guns in a single turret protected by 8- and 9-inch armour. The torpedo school ship *Maipú* is a paddle-wheel steamer, and carries a large outfit of the appliances needed for torpedo warfare. The first-class torpedo-boats were built by Messrs. Yarrow, and attained remarkably high speeds. None of the other vessels in the fleet call for any special notice. The navy is manned by 1,500 officers and men, of whom 320 are officers and 370 marines.

### Area and Population.

At the census of 1869 the population of the provinces amounted to 1,736,922, exclusive of the national territories.

The following table contains a list of the fourteen provinces and nine territories actually composing the Argentine Republic, their estimated area, and the number of inhabitants, according to an official estimate for 1887 :—

Provinces	Area : Engl. sq. miles	Population
Littoral : Buenos Ayres (1887) . . .	—	459,663
Buenos Ayres (province) . . .	63,000	800,000
Santa Fé (census 1887) . . .	18,000	220,332
Entre Rios . . . . .	45,000	300,000
Corrientes . . . . .	54,000	290,000
Andes : Rioja . . . . .	31,500	100,000
Catamarca . . . . .	31,500	130,000
San Juan . . . . .	29,700	125,000
Mendoza . . . . .	54,000	160,000
Central : Cordova . . . . .	54,000	380,000
San Luis . . . . .	18,000	100,000
Santiago del Estero . . . . .	31,500	160,000
Tucuman . . . . .	13,500	210,000
Northern : Salta . . . . .	45,000	200,000
Jujuy . . . . .	27,000	90,000
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>515,700</b>	<b>3,724,995</b>
<b>Territories</b>		
Misiones . . . . .	23,932	50,000
Formosa . . . . .	125,612	50,000
Chaco . . . . .		
Pampa . . . . .	191,842	40,000
Rio Negro . . . . .	268,000	30,000
Neuquen . . . . .		
Chubut . . . . .		
Santa Cruz . . . . .		
Tierra del Fuego . . . . .		
<b>Grand total . . . . .</b>	<b>1,125,086</b>	<b>3,894,995</b>

By a treaty concluded between the Argentine Republic and Chili in 1881 the latter recognises the right of the former to all the country east of the crest of the eastern ridge of the Andes, including all Patagonia and the eastern part of Tierra del Fuego.

The capital of the Republic, Buenos Ayres, had a population of 177,790 in 1869, 295,000 in 1882, and 466,267, including suburbs, in 1888, of whom over 100,000 are foreigners. Other towns with populations for 1887 are Cordova, 60,600, Rosario, 50,000, Tucuman, 40,000, Mendoza, 20,000, Paraná, 20,000, Salta, 20,000, Corrientes, 15,500 inhabitants. La Plata, the new capital of the province of Buenos Ayres (founded 1884), 40,000. It is about 40 miles S.E. of the city of Buenos Ayres.

The increase of population has been due greatly to immigration. The arrivals in the last six years have been as follows:—1882, 51,503; 1883, 63,243; 1884, 77,805; 1885, 108,722; 1886, 93,116; 1887, 136,842; 1888, 177,267, or nearly 700,000 immigrants in that period. Most immigrants are from the south of Europe. In 1880–87 the Italians formed 70 per cent. of the total, Spaniards 10·25 per cent., French 7·75 per cent., and all others but 12 per cent. The emigration during this period has varied between 9,000 and 14,000 annually; in 1886 it was 13,907. The excess of immigration over emigration in the years 1871–86 was 634,266.

In 1887 the number of foreigners in the republic was 600,000, including 280,000 Italians, 150,000 French, 100,000 Spaniards, 40,000 English, and 20,000 Germans.

### Trade and Industry.

The following table shows the official values of the imports and exports for each of the five years 1883–87, including re-exports:—

Years	Imports In thousands of dollars	Exports In thousands of dollars
1883	80,435	60,207
1884	94,056	68,029
1885	92,222	82,289
1886	95,408	69,835
1887	117,352	84,421

The following are the principal articles of import and export, with their value for 1887:—

Imports	Dollars	Exports	Dollars
Textiles and clothes . . .	29,664,041	Wool . . . . .	32,749,315
Food substances . . . . .	15,924,843	Hides and skins . . . . .	20,660,318
Iron and manufactures . . . . .	14,359,366	Maize . . . . .	7,236,886
Drinks . . . . .	15,488,437	Preserved meat . . . . .	2,398,424
Wood and manufactures . . . . .	8,741,676	Live animals . . . . .	1,612,347
Railway, telegraph, and other material . . . . .	5,039,093	Flax . . . . .	4,060,409
Pottery, glass, &c. . . . .	4,727,861	Tallow and fat . . . . .	788,777
Chemical substances . . . . .	4,188,998	Wheat . . . . .	9,514,635
Coal, coke, oil, &c. . . . .	5,710,163	Various (not including coin and bullion) . . . . .	5,400,709
Various (not including coin and bullion) . . . . .	13,507,647		
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>117,352,125</b>	<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>84,421,820</b>

The foreign trade of the Argentine Republic in 1887 was mainly with the following countries to the following values :—

Countries	Imports from	Exports to
	Dollars	Dollars
Great Britain . . . . .	34,779,219	17,085,001
France . . . . .	22,743,550	24,871,354
Germany . . . . .	12,108,456	9,835,754
Belgium . . . . .	10,947,955	12,111,531
United States . . . . .	11,004,553	5,938,808
Uruguay . . . . .	6,507,835	2,360,005
Italy . . . . .	7,037,741	3,107,113
Spain . . . . .	5,005,699	1,321,203
Brazil . . . . .	2,517,943	1,841,112
Paraguay . . . . .	1,307,923	423,795
Chile . . . . .	16,195	1,150,577

The transit trade in 1887 was valued at 9,096,578 dollars, of which 6,622,246 dollars' worth was with Bolivia.

The commercial intercourse between the Argentine Republic and the United Kingdom is shown in the subjoined tabular statement, according to the Board of Trade returns :—

Years	Exports to Great Britain	Imports of British Produce
	£	£
1883	945,708	4,904,082
1884	1,153,793	5,810,711
1885	1,878,921	4,660,460
1886	1,646,336	5,190,577
1887	2,176,758	6,229,666

The staple Argentine exports to the United Kingdom are as follows:—Tallow and stearine, 64,839*l.* in 1886, 27,882*l.* in 1887; mutton, 10,000*l.* in 1883, 289,625*l.* in 1885, and 442,597*l.* in 1887; skins, mainly sheep, 103,938*l.*; bones, 45,665*l.*; hides, 73,763*l.*; wool, 213,807*l.* in 1886, 32,437*l.* in 1887; and grain, 886,454*l.* in 1887. The imports of British produce consist chiefly of cottons, 1,688,427*l.*; woollens, 867,881*l.*; iron, 1,063,481*l.*; and machinery, 459,495*l.* in 1887.

In 1887 there entered at the ports of the country 12,301 vessels of 4,471,601 tons (6,608 being steamers), and cleared 9,524 of 3,723,969 tons (5,584 steamers). Of these vessels 30 per cent. of the tonnage was British, and the same proportion national, 16 French, and 7 Italian. The home or river navigation in 1887 comprised 24,825 vessels of 2,235,012 tons entered, and 26,823 of 2,459,693 tons cleared.

An increasing area of the country is being devoted to agriculture (4,700,000 acres, 1888), wheat, Indian corn, and flax being the leading products, the value of the corn, wheat, and flax exported in 1887 being officially returned at 20,811,930 dollars. In Santa Fé, Entre Rios, and Buenos Ayres are numerous 'agricultural colonies,' mostly of foreign nationalities. The total area under culture in 1887 was 5 $\frac{1}{4}$  million acres. Of this about 2 million acres are under wheat. The total value of the agricultural products of 1887 was estimated at 70 million dollars gold (14 millions sterling), and of products of pastoral industry 120 million dollars (24 millions sterling). The wheat crop of 1887 was estimated to amount to 20 million bushels. Cattle and sheep-breeding is an important industry in the Argentine. At the end of 1885 it was estimated that the Confederation possessed 18,000,000 horned cattle, 80,000,000 sheep, 5,000,000 horses. Their chief products, wool, hides, tallow, horns, and bones, represent 55 per cent. of the total exports. There were 46,312 square miles of new land surveyed for settlement in 1886.

The length of railway open for traffic in 1888 was 4,700 miles, which connect the principal cities of the republic with the capital. There were in addition 1,000 miles in construction. The total cost of construction of the lines open for traffic at the end of 1885 was 20,000,000*l.*, being an average cost of 6,666*l.* per mile. The receipts for 1887 amounted to 23,805,722 dollars, and expenses 13,177,772 dollars.

In 1888 there were 14,700 miles of telegraph lines in operation, 7,300 miles belonging to the State, and the rest to private companies. The total length of telegraph wires in 1888 was 28,550 miles. The number of telegraphic despatches was 736,329 in the year 1886; number of offices in 1887, 668.



The post-office in the year 1886 carried 23,174,481 letters, and 16,000,000 newspapers, &c.

### Diplomatic Representatives.

#### 1. OF THE ARGENTINE REPUBLIC IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Envoy and Minister.*—Luis L. Dominguez.

*Secretary.*—Florencio L. Dominguez.

*Consul-General.*—Alejandro Paz.

#### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN THE ARGENTINE REPUBLIC.

*Envoy and Minister.*—Hon. Francis J. Pakenham. Appointed February 1885.

*Secretaries.*—George B. Jenner; G. D. B. Bland.

*Consul.*—Ronald Bridgett.

### Money, Weights, and Measures.

The money, weights, and measures of the Argentine Republic, and the British equivalents, are as follows:—

#### MONEY.

The *Silver Peso fuerte*, or *Silver Dollar*, of 100 *centesimos*.—Average rate of exchange, 4s. The forced paper currency since the beginning of 1885 has caused a great depreciation; £1 gold is worth (Nov. 1886) 6½ paper dollars.

#### WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.

The <i>Quintal</i>	. . . . .	= 101.40 lbs. avoirdupois.
„ <i>Arroba</i>	. . . . .	= 25.35 „ „
„ <i>Fanega</i>	. . . . .	= 1½ imperial bushel.

Since January 1, 1887, the use of the French metric system is compulsory.

### Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning the Argentine Republic.

#### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Censo Escolar Nacional, 1884–85. Buenos Aires, 1885. 4 vols.

Datos trimestrales del comercio exterior de la República Argentina. Año 7°. Buenos Ayres, 1888.

Estadística General del comercio exterior de la República Argentina. 1887. Fol. vol. 18. Buenos Aires, 1888.

Informe presentado á la Oficina de Estadística de Buenos Aires. 8. Buenos Aires, 1888.

Informe sobre el Estado de la Educacion Comun, durante el Año de 1886. By Dr. Benjamin Zorrilla. Buenos Ayres, 1887.

Ley de Educacion. Buenos Aires. 8 de Julio de 1884.

Ley de inmigracion y colonizacion de la República Argentina sancionada por el Congreso nacional de 1876. Buenos Aires, 1882.

Los presupuestos, los recursos y las leyes de impuestos de la nacion, las 14 provincias y las principales municipalidades. Año de 1887. Buenos Aires, 1888.

Memoria del Ministerio del interior de la República Argentina, presentada al Congreso nacional de 1888. 4. Buenos Aires, 1888.

Memoria presentada por el Ministro de estado en el departamento de hacienda al Congreso nacional de 1888. 4. Buenos Aires, 1888.

Registro Estadístico de la Provincia de Buenos Aires. Fol. Buenos Aires, 1888.

Map of the Argentine Republic. With a short description of the country. Published by the Argentine Government Information Office.

Message of the President of the Republic in opening the Session of the Argentine Congress, May 1888. Buenos Ayres, 1888.

Mission of Viscount San Juanario to the Republics of South America, 1878 and 1879. Published by order of the Argentine Government. Buenos Ayres, 1881.

Report by Mr. Egerton on the products and industries of the Argentine Republic, in 'Reports from H.M.'s Secretaries of Embassy and Legation,' 1882.

Report by Mr. Jenner for 1887 on the Financial Condition of the Argentine Republic, and remarks on the President's Message in No. 389 of 'Diplomatic and Consular Reports,' 1888.

Reports on Argentine Republic in 'Reports from the Consuls of the United States.' Nos. 79 and 82. Washington, 1887.

The Argentine Republic as a field for Emigration. By Francis Latzina, Chief of the Argentine National Statistical Bureau. Buenos Ayres, 1883.

The Treaty of the Boundaries between the Argentine Republic and that of Chili. London, 1881.

Trade of the Argentine Republic with Great Britain; in 'Annual Statement of the Trade of the United Kingdom with Foreign Countries and British Possessions for the year 1887.' Imp. 4. London, 1888.

## 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Almanaque agrícola, pastoral é industrial de la República Argentina y de Buenos Aires. 4. Buenos Ayres, 1884.

*Arcos* (Santiago), La Plata. Etude historique. 8. Paris, 1865.

*Bates* (H. W.), South America. London, 1882.

*Beck-Bernard* (Charles), La République Argentine. 8. Berne, 1872.

*Crawford* (A.), Across the Pampas and the Andes. London, 1884.

*Daireaux* (Emile), Buénos-Ayres, la Pampa et la Patagonie. 18. Paris, 1878.

*Dominguez* (L. L.), Historia Argentina. 8. 4th edit. Buenos Ayres, 1870.

*Hadfield* (William), Brazil and the River Plate, 1870-76. 8. London, 1877.

*Jordan* (Wm. Leighton), The Argentine Republic: a descriptive and historical sketch. 8. Edinburgh, 1878.

*Latham* (Wilfrid), The States of the River Plate, their Industries and Commerce. 2nd ed. 8. London, 1868.

*Mitre* (Bartolomé), Historia de Belgrano. 4th ed. Buenos Ayres, 1887.

*Moussy* (M. de), Description géographique et statistique de la Confédération Argentine. 3 vols. and Atlas. 8. Paris, 1861.

*Mulhall* (M. G. and E. T.), Handbook of the River Plate. 8. London, 1885.

*Mulhall* (Mrs. M. G.), Between the Amazon and the Andes. London, 1884.

*Napp* (R.), The Argentine Republic. 8. Buenos Aires, 1876.

*Paz* (Ez. N.) and Mendonça (Manuel), Compte-Rendu de l'Exposition continentale de la République Argentine. Buénos-Aires, 1882.

*Paz Soldan* (Mariano Felipe), Geografía Argentina. Buenos Ayres, 1885.

*Sarmiento* (Domingo Faustino), Life in the Argentine Republic in the Days of the Tyrants. Translated by Mrs. H. Mann. 8. London, 1868.

## BOLIVIA.

(REPÚBLICA BOLIVIANA.)

### Constitution and Government.

THE constitution of the republic of Bolivia, drawn up by Simon Bolivar, liberator of the country from the Spanish rule, bears date August 25, 1826; but important modifications of it were added in 1828, 1831, 1863, and 1880. By its provisions, the executive power is vested in a President, elected for a term of four years by universal suffrage; while the legislative authority rests with a Congress of two chambers, called the Senate, and the House of Representatives, both elected by universal suffrage. The President is assisted in his executive functions by two Vice-presidents and a ministry, divided into five departments, of Foreign Relations and Colonisation; of Finance; of War; of Justice; and of the Interior.

*President of the Republic.*—Señor Don Aniceto Arce, nominated President August 1, 1888.

The fundamental law of the republic, ordering the regular election of the chief of the executive every four years, has seldom been carried out since the presidency of Grand-Marshal Santa-Cruz, who ruled Bolivia from May 1828 till January 20, 1839. Subsequently the supreme power was often seized by some successful commander, who, proclaimed by the troops, instead of chosen by the people, was compelled to protect his office by armed force against military rivals. Still, since 1841, there have been only twelve presidents, some of whom have managed to retain power for several years, as General Jose Bolivian, 1841-47; General Belzu, 1847-55; General Melgarejo, 1864-71.

The seat of the government, formerly at the city of La Paz, capital of the republic, is now at the city of Sucre or Chuquisaca.

According to a report issued in 1884, the schools and universities were attended by only 12,000 pupils and students, or about 5 per cent. of the population, of school age. There are four universities.

### Revenue, Public Debt, and Army.

There have been no official reports of the actual revenue and expenditure of the republic for several years. In the budget for the financial year 1887-88 the receipts from all sources were

calculated at 3,665,790 bolivianos, and the expenditure at 4,599,225 bolivianos. The United States Consul-General gives the revenue for 1884 at 1,915,785 dollars, of which 618,765 dollars was derived from customs.

The public debt, consisting of an internal and a foreign debt, is estimated at about 6,000,000*l.* The internal liabilities, contracted at various periods by the government of the republic, comprise a total of 4,300,000*l.*, including a 'forced war loan,' raised in 1879, to equip the army in a campaign against Chili. The foreign debt consists of a six per cent. loan of 1,700,000*l.* nominal capital—issued at the price of 68—contracted in England at the commencement of 1872. It was raised with the object of constructing a line of railway to enable the National Bolivian Navigation Company to open communication between the republic and the Atlantic Ocean. This object, however, was not carried out, and the greater part of the proceeds remained in England to furnish means for lawsuits extending over years. According to a return of December 1888, the foreign debt amounted to 6,397,032 dollars, and the internal to 8,736,075 dollars, giving a total of 15,133,107 dollars, or about 2,600,000*l.*

Bolivia has a standing army fixed at 1,400 in time of peace, and commanded by 8 generals and 1,013 other officers. The annual cost of the army amounts to upwards of two-thirds of the total public revenue.

### Population, Trade, and Industry.

The area of Bolivia was estimated in 1869 at 842,729 English square miles, with a population of close upon two millions. The following table gives, after official returns of 1880-82, the area of each of the existing provinces, with their estimated population (excluding aboriginal Indians) :—

Provinces	Area : English square miles	Population
La Paz de Ayacucho . . . . .	43,052	364,722
Potosi . . . . .	54,300	237,755
Oruro . . . . .	21,601	111,372
Chuquisaca, or Sucre . . . . .	72,796	121,653
Cochabamba . . . . .	26,810	179,459
Beni . . . . .	295,417	16,744
Santa-Cruz de la Sierra . . . . .	144,063	97,185
Tarija . . . . .	114,489	53,389
Total . . . . .	772,548	1,182,279

As a result of the war with Chili, 1879-80, Bolivia has ceded to that country all her coast territory. The aboriginal or Indian population of Bolivia is estimated at a million; the mestizos or mixed races at 500,000, and the whites about 500,000. They are all regarded as at least nominally Christian. The present population may be estimated at about 2,300,000.

The population of La Paz is officially given at 60,000; Cochabamba, 14,705; Sucre (the capital), 15,404; Potosi, 11,944.

The average value of the imports is estimated at 1,200,000*l.*, and exports 1,800,000*l.* The United States Consul-General estimates the value of the exports for 1884-85 at 1,949,000*l.*, and imports at 1,364,000*l.* Two-thirds of the exports consist of silver. In 1887 the total Bolivian exports by Buenos Ayres was 6,449,725 Argentine dollars, of which 5,651,432 dollars was for silver, and by Valparaiso and Antofagasta 550,432 dollars. The total imports by Buenos Ayres in that year amounted to 172,521 dollars, of which 131,603 dollars was for textiles. Nearly one-half of the imports are calculated to come from the United Kingdom, mainly through the port of Arica in Peru. Considerable trade is also done with France and Germany. The exports comprise, besides silver, Peruvian bark, india-rubber, gum, coca and coffee, and copper, tin, and other ores.

The total value of the merchandise sent to and received direct from Great Britain, in each of the five years 1883 to 1887, is shown in the subjoined table:—

Years	Exports from Bolivia to Great Britain	Imports of British Home Produce into Bolivia
	£	£
1883	363,018	83,047
1884	246,637	54,265
1885	200,046	44,276
1886	190,619	53,594
1887	145,947	84,615

The principal exports of Bolivia to Great Britain are copper ore and regulus, and cubic nitre. In the year 1887 the value of the exports of copper, both ore and regulus, amounted to 35,590*l.*; and of nitre to 108,617*l.* The British imports into the republic consist chiefly of cotton goods, of the value of 3,578*l.*; of iron, wrought and unwrought, of the value of 39,559*l.*; machinery, 16,481*l.*; and coals, 5,968*l.* in 1887.

Till within the last few years, the vast agricultural and mineral resources of the country were entirely dormant, for want of means of communication, but more recently an attempt has been made to construct roads and railways. The silver mines of Potosi alone are estimated to have produced 600 millions sterling

from their discovery in 1545 down to 1864. The india-rubber supply of Bolivia is of the finest quality, and almost inexhaustible. Coca is one of the most important products of Bolivia; in 1884-85 the quantity derived was valued at 343,666*l.* Cinchona is another important culture; a report of the United States Consul referring to 1884-85 estimates the number of trees at 5 millions, and the quantity of bark produced in the year at 200,000 lbs. There are several projects for the construction of railways in Bolivia, but at present no railways exist. A railway connects the Chilian port of Antofagasta with the Bolivian frontier at Ascotan; and a concession has been granted (1888) for its continuation to Oruro. There is a line of telegraph between Chililaga, on Lake Titicaca, La Paz, and Oruro to Sucre; another between the capital and Potosi and the Argentine frontier on the one hand and the Pacific coast on the other.

### Diplomatic and Consular Representatives.

OF BOLIVIA IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Consul-General.*—José Maria Artola.

Great Britain has no representative in Bolivia.

### Money, Weights, and Measures.

The money, weights, and measures of Bolivia, and the British equivalents, are—

#### MONEY.

The *Boliviano* or *Dollar*, of 100 Centesimos, was struck on the basis of the 5-franc piece; present value (Aug. 1888) about 3*s.* The gold ounce is nominally equal to 17½ silver pesos.

#### WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.

The <i>Libra</i> . . . . .	=	1·014 lbs. avoirdupois.
„ <i>Quintal</i> . . . . .	=	101·44 „ „
„ <i>Arroba</i> { of 25 pounds . . . . .	=	25·36 „ „
{ of wine or spirits . . . . .	=	6·70 imperial gallons.
„ <i>Gallon</i> . . . . .	=	0·74 „ gallon.
„ <i>Vara</i> . . . . .	=	0·927 yard.
„ <i>Square Vara</i> . . . . .	=	0·859 square yard.

### Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Bolivia.

#### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Report on the trade, &c., of Bolivia in 1884-85, in 'Reports from the Consul of the United States,' January 1886. Washington, 1886.

Report on the trade of Bolivia in 1887, in 'Deutsches Handels-Archiv,' August, and on a projected railway, October 1888. Berlin, 1888.

Trade of Bolivia with Great Britain, in 'Annual Statement of the Trade of the United Kingdom with Foreign Countries in the year 1887.' Imp. 4. London, 1888.

#### 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Bolivia*, a paper in the 'Deutsche Kolonial-Zeitung,' Heft 18, 1886, p. 548. Berlin, 1886.

*Bonelli* (L. H. de), Travels in Bolivia. 2 vols. London, 1854.

*Church* (Col. Geo. Earl), Papers and Documents relating to the Bolivian Loan, the National Bolivian Navigation Company, &c. 8. London, 1873.

*Dalence* (M.), Bosquejo estadístico de Bolivia. 8. Chuquisaca, 1878.

*D'Orbigny*, Descripción geográfica, histórica y estadística de Bolivia. 1844.

*D'Orbigny* (A.), Voyage dans l'Amérique Méridionale. 9 vols. Paris, 1835-47.

*Grandidier* (P.), Voyage dans l'Amérique du Sud. 8. Paris, 1861.

*Mathews* (Edward D.), Up the Amazon and Madeira Rivers, through Bolivia and Peru. 8. London, 1879.

*Reck* (Hugo), Geographie und Statistik der Republik Bolivia. In Petermann's 'Mittheilungen,' parts VII. and VIII. 4. Gotha, 1865.

*Tschudi* (J. J. von), Reisen durch Südamerika. 4 vols. 8. Leipzig, 1856.

*Ursel* (Comte C. d'), Sud Amérique: Séjours et voyages au Brésil, en Bolivie, &c. 12. Paris, 1879.

*Weddell* (H. A.), Voyage dans le Nord de la Bolivie. Paris, 1853

*Wiener* (Charles), Pérou et Bolivie. Paris, 1880.

## BRAZIL.

(IMPERIO DO BRAZIL.)

### Reigning Emperor.

**Dom Pedro II.**, born December 2, 1825, the son of Emperor Pedro I. and of Archduchess Leopoldina of Austria; succeeded to the throne on the abdication of his father, April 7, 1831; declared of age, July 23, 1840; crowned, July 18, 1841. Married, September 4, 1843, to Empress *Theresa*, born March 14, 1822, the daughter of the late King Francis I. of the Two Sicilies.

#### *Daughter of the Emperor.*

Princess *Izabel*, Crown Princess, born July 29, 1846; married, Oct. 15, 1864, to Prince Louis of Orleans, Comte d'Eu, born April 28, 1842, eldest son of the Duc de Nemours, of the ex-royal house of Bourbon-Orléans. Offspring of the union are three sons:—1. Prince Pedro, born Oct. 15, 1875. 2. Prince Luiz Philippe, born Jan. 26, 1878. 3. Prince Antonio, born August 9, 1881. The Crown Princess has three times been appointed Regent during her father's absence from Brazil.

#### *Grandchildren of the Emperor.*

The daughter of the Emperor, Princess Leopoldina, married to Prince August of Saxe-Coburg, Duke of Saxony, died February 7, 1871, leaving four sons, of whom three survive:—1. Prince Pedro Augusto, born March 19, 1866. 2. Prince Augusto Leopoldo, born Dec. 6, 1867. 3. Prince Louis Gaston, born Sept. 16, 1870.

#### *Sisters of the Emperor.*

I. Princess *Januaria*, born March 11, 1822; married, April 28, 1844, to Prince Louis of Bourbon, son of the late King Francisco I. of the Two Sicilies. Offspring of the union are two sons:—1. Prince Luiz, born July 18, 1845. 2. Prince Felipe, born Aug. 12, 1847.

II. Princess *Francisca*, born August 2, 1824; married, May 1, 1843, to François, Prince de Joinville, born Aug. 14, 1818, son of the late King Louis Philippe of the French. Offspring of the union are two children:—1. Princess François, born August 4, 1844; married, June 11, 1863, to her cousin Robert d'Orléans, Duc de Chartres, born Nov. 9, 1840, of which union there are offspring five children. 2. Prince Pierre, Duc de Penthievre, born Nov. 4, 1845, lieutenant in the navy of France.



The Emperor is a scion, in the direct male line, of the House of Bragança, the female line of which is ruling over Portugal. In 1807, the royal family of Portugal fled to Brazil; in 1815, the colony was declared a 'kingdom'; and, the Portuguese Court having returned to Europe in 1821, a national congress assembled at Rio de Janeiro, and on May 13, 1822, Dom Pedro, eldest son of King João VI. of Portugal, was chosen 'Perpetual Defender' of Brazil. He proclaimed the independence of the country on Sept. 7, 1822, and was chosen 'Constitutional Emperor and Perpetual Defender' on the 12th October following. In 1831 he abdicated the crown in favour of his only son, the present Emperor. The donation to the Emperor amounts to 800,000 milreis annually, and to other members of the imperial family to 333,000 milreis.

The Brazilian empire derives from Portugal the principles of hereditary succession to the crown, which exclude the Salic law, and allow females to occupy the throne.

### Constitution and Government.

The constitution of Brazil bears date March 25, 1824; but it was amended by the 'Acto Adicional' of August 1834, which established local self-government in the provinces. It establishes four powers in the State—the legislative, the executive, the judicial, and the 'moderating' power, or the royal prerogative. The legislative power is vested, for the affairs of the empire, in a general legislative assembly, and for provincial affairs in the provincial assemblies. The general legislative assembly consists of two Houses, the Senate and the Chamber of Deputies. The members of both Houses are elected by the people, but under different forms. Senators are chosen for life at electoral meetings expressly convened, each of which has to nominate three candidates, leaving the choice between them to the sovereign. A senator must be forty years of age, a Brazilian citizen by birth or naturalisation, and possessing a clear annual income of 1,600 milreis, or 160*l.* Senators receive a salary of 9,000 milreis, or 900*l.*, each session. The Senate numbers 60 members.

The deputies are elected directly by the voters in districts for the term of four years. By the law of January 9, 1881, the election of senators and deputies was made direct instead of indirect, and the qualification for a voter was fixed at an annual income of 400 milreis, or 40*l.* The deputies must have an income of 800 milreis each, or 80*l.* per annum. Minors, monks, and servants are not allowed a vote. Protestants are now eligible to the legislature. Deputies receive a salary of 6,000 milreis, or 600*l.*, each session, besides travelling expenses. The Chamber of Deputies numbers 125 members.

The annual session of the legislative assembly has to commence on May 3, and extends over four months. Each House nominates its own officers. The two Houses sit in general assembly at the opening and close of the session, and for the deliberation of important measures. The Chamber of Deputies has the initiative in the assessment of taxes, in matters concerning the army and navy, and in the choice of the sovereign of the realm, should the latter act become necessary. The Senate has the exclusive privilege of taking cognisance of offences committed by members of the Imperial family, and by senators and deputies, if committed during the session. It is also invested with the right of convoking the legislative assembly, should the Emperor fail to do so, within two months after the period fixed by law.

The executive power is exercised by the sovereign, through his ministers. The ministers are responsible for treason, corruption, abuse of power, and all acts contrary to the constitution, or the liberty, security, and property of the citizens. From this responsibility they cannot escape upon the plea of orders from the sovereign. The executive functions consist in the convocation of the ordinary meetings of the legislative assembly; the nomination of bishops, governors of provinces, and magistrates; the declaration of peace or war; and the general execution and superintendence of all measures voted by the legislature. The 'moderating' power, likewise vested in the sovereign, gives him the authority, not only to select ministers and senators, but to temporarily withhold his sanction from legislative measures, to convoke extraordinary legislative assemblies, to dissolve the Chamber of Deputies, and to grant amnesties and pardons. The ministry is divided into seven departments. The following are the members of the Cabinet (1888):—

*President of Council and Minister of Finance.*—Senator João Alfredo Corrêa de Oliveira.

*Minister of Foreign Affairs.*—Senator Antonio da Silva Prado.

*Minister of the Interior.*—Deputy José Fernandes da Costa Pereira.

*Minister of Justice.*—Deputy Antonio Ferreira Vianna.

*Minister of Agriculture and Public Works.*—Deputy R. A. da Silva.

*Minister of War.*—Senator Thomas José Coelho d'Almeida.

*Minister of Marine.*—Senator Luiz Antonio Vieira da Silva.

The ministers are assisted by a Council of State, consisting of twelve ordinary and twelve extraordinary members, all named by the Emperor for life, and consulted on matters of administration and international questions. The councillors of state, ordinary and

extraordinary, are mostly ex-ministers. The heir to the throne, if of age, is by right a councillor of state.

At the head of each province is a president appointed by the central Government. Each province has also its Legislative Assembly, elected by the voters for two years. The Legislative Assemblies of the provinces exercise jurisdiction on all matters of local interest, such as primary education, municipal budgets, police, local imposts, &c.

### Religion and Education.

The established religion of the empire is the Roman Catholic, but according to Article 5 of the Constitution all other religions are tolerated, so far as the performance of worship is concerned, in buildings destined for this purpose, but without the exterior form of temples. No person can be persecuted for religious acts or motives.

The Roman Catholic clergy is maintained by the State; funds, however, are voted for the construction of chapels and for the subsistence of ministers of different religions.

The bishops and all other ecclesiastical officers are, depending on the confirmation of the Apostolic See, appointed by the Emperor, and no Decree of Council, nor letters apostolic, nor any other ecclesiastical statutes, can be executed in the empire without the consent or *placit* of the Emperor, or of the General Assembly. Marriages of Protestants celebrated in foreign countries or in the empire, according to its civil law, are respected in all their legal effects. At the census of 1872 there were only 27,766 non-Catholics.

Brazil constitutes an ecclesiastical province, with a metropolitan archbishopric, the seat of which is at Bahia, 11 suffragan bishops, 12 vicars-general, and 2,000 curates. For the private instruction of the clergy there are 11 seminaries, in general subsidised by the State. The total sum for public worship in the budget of 1887-88 is 908,250 milreis.

Public education is divided into three distinct forms, or classes—namely, primary; secondary, or preparatory; and scientific, or superior. The higher education is controlled by the Central Government, which maintains two schools of medicine, two of law, a military and a naval school, a school of mines, and a polytechnic. The primary instruction in the capital is under the charge of the Government, and in the provinces under the Provincial Assemblies. According to the constitution primary education is gratuitous, and it 'will become compulsory as soon as the Government considers it opportune.' Compulsory education now exists in several provinces. In 1885 there were 5,520 public, 957 private schools, and 286 'colleges,' attended by 435,997 pupils in all. For primary

education the sum of 560,180 milreis is set down in the budget of 1887-88. In 1881, of the total population 1,902,455 are of school age (6 to 15). The number of illiterates is returned at 8,365,997, or 84 per cent. of the population.

### Revenue and Expenditure.

Since 1887 the fiscal year corresponds with the calendar year.

The following table shows the actual revenue and expenditure (excluding emancipation fund and deposits) for 1870-71, and for 1883-84 to 1886-87 :—

	Revenue. Milreis	Expenditure. Milreis
1870-71 . . .	94,847,000	100,074,000
1883-84 . . .	130,444,000	154,257,000
1884-85 . . .	118,764,000	156,173,000
1885-86 . . .	124,328,000	149,774,000
1886-87 (18 months)	202,168,000	229,927,000

The revenue for 1887-8 is estimated at 144,000,000 milreis, and expenditure 149,000,000 milreis.

The budget for 1889 was as follows :—

REVENUE		EXPENDITURE	
	1889. Milreis		1889. Milreis
Imports . . .	84,000,000	Home . . .	9,228,321
Port dues . . .	440,000	Foreign Affairs . . .	771,076
Exports . . .	16,040,000	Justice . . .	7,680,613
Railways . . .	13,000,000	Navy . . .	11,313,619
Port Telegraphs . . .	2,800,000	War . . .	15,031,706
Succession duties . . .	4,060,000	Public Works . . .	46,929,077
Other receipts . . .	19,000,000	Finance . . .	62,193,400
Total . . .	139,340,000	Total . . .	153,147,812

A later revised estimate gave the total revenue at 147,200,000 milreis. There is besides an estimated extraordinary expenditure of 19,939,629 milreis, mostly for railways. The service of the public debt is estimated at 47,201,503 milreis; railway guarantee, 8,221,254 milreis; State railways, 10,720,078 milreis; public lands under cultivation, 10,000,000 milreis.

The internal debt consolidated up to January 1888 amounted to 437,578,700 milreis, including the 4½ per cent. loan of 1879, which has virtually been transferred to Europe. Besides the consolidated debt the Government, at that date, owed for treasury bills 29,280,000 milreis; paper money, 184,335,294 milreis; and for deposits of various kinds 83,788,000 milreis, making up a total internal debt of 734,982,000 milreis, or 550,647,000 milreis excluding the paper money. Adding to the whole of the internal debt the foreign debt,

the total was 964,791,000 milreis. Estimating the internal debt at the prevailing rate of exchange (24 pence per milrei), and adding to the total the 5 per cent. loan of 1886 (6,390,000*l.*) contracted in London, through Messrs. Rothschild, at 95, and the loan of 1888 amounting to 6,297,000*l.* at  $4\frac{1}{2}$  per cent., the total debt of Brazil, reduced to gold, is as follows on December 31, 1888:—

Internal:	£
Funded . . . . .	43,757,870
Deposits . . . . .	8,378,800
Treasury Bills . . . . .	2,928,000
External:	
December 1886 . . . . .	16,582,000
New loan, 1886 . . . . .	6,398,900
„ „ 1888 . . . . .	6,297,000
Total debt . . . . .	84,342,570
Current value of paper money . . . . .	18,433,530
Total debt, including paper money . . . . .	102,776,100

Estimating the population of Brazil at 14,000,000, the total imperial debt per head is about 7*l.* 6*s.* The Government pays 5 per cent. interest for most of the consolidated internal debt. The amount of treasury bills issued increased from 28,984,000 milreis in 1882 to 74,800,000 milreis in 1886, but in 1887 it was again reduced to 29,280,000 milreis. For these bills the interest paid ranges from 4 to  $5\frac{1}{2}$  per cent.

The following, according to official statement, is the state of the foreign loans of Brazil in December 1887:—

Years of Loans	Original Amount	Balance, Dec. 31, 1887
	£	£
1863	3,855,300	515,300
1865	6,963,600	4,427,600
1871	3,459,600	2,655,900
1875	5,301,200	4,584,100
1883	4,599,600	4,399,100
1886	6,000,000	6,398,900
1888	6,297,000	6,297,000
Total .	36,476,300	29,287,900

The redemption of the foreign loans is to be effected by a sinking fund of 1 per cent. per annum, to be applied by purchase of bonds in the market when the price is under par, and when at or above par, by drawings by lots.

The internal debt is chiefly represented by 5 per cent. bonds, called *Apolicies*, inscribed to the holder, and the payment of its capital and

interest, which is provided for by an annual vote of Congress, is under the charge of the sinking fund department (*Caixa da Amortisação*), independent of the Government, directed by a committee, presided over by the Minister of Finance, and composed of a general inspector and five large Brazilian bondholders.

The amount of capital raised in England for Brazilian undertakings was officially stated to be in April 1885, 44,461,458*l.*, including 16,464,624*l.* for railways, 18,419,900*l.* in loans, and 2,600,170*l.* for telegraphs. That amount has since been increased to 50 millions sterling.

### Army and Navy.

Obligatory service in the Army was introduced in 1875, but exemption from military service may be obtained by either personal substitution or on payment of the sum of 120*l.* to the Government. The duration of service is 6 years in the active army and 3 in the reserve. A decree of August 1888 reorganised the army on the following footing:—There are 2 battalions of engineers of 4 companies, 4 regiments of artillery with 4 batteries of 6 guns, and 4 battalions also with 4 batteries. The infantry consists of 27 battalions of 4 companies. The following is a statement of the effective of the army on a peace footing and on a war footing:—

	Peace Footing	War Footing
Engineers . .	774	1,529
Artillery . .	2,572	4,396
Cavalry . .	2,410	4,810
Infantry . .	9,531	17,982
Transport . .	402	900
Total . .	15,689	29,617

There are 956 regimental officers on the peace footing, besides 6,850 gendarmerie.

The Brazilian navy includes (1888) 4 sea-going and 6 coast defence armour-clads, 4 first-class, 6 second-class, and 3 third-class torpedo-boats, besides a torpedo-school ship; of unprotected vessels there are 2 first-class (besides one building) and 2 second-class cruisers, 2 training corvettes, 9 screw gunboats, 8 paddle gunboats, 2 transports, 1 battery tender, besides a number of auxiliary steamers and other vessels. Two powerful sea-going turret-ships, the *Riachuelo* and a smaller vessel, the *Aquidaban*, have been built in England, the former launched in 1883 and completed in 1884, and the latter launched and completed in 1885. Both vessels are protected by a belt of armour (steel-faced) having a maximum thickness of

11 inches, and each has two turrets protected by 10-inch armour. The principal armament consists of four 20-ton breech-loading guns carried in the turrets, and there is an auxiliary armament of six in one ship, and in the other four 70-pounders and machine-guns. Both vessels are built of steel, sheathed with wood and metal, rigged with a good sail-spread, and made capable of keeping the sea for long periods. The *Riachuelo* is 305 feet long, 52 feet broad, and of 5,700 tons displacement. On trial she attained a speed of 16·7 knots with forced draught and 16·25 knots with ordinary draught. Her successor is 280 feet long, of less draught and displacement, and steams about a knot slower. Both vessels contain all modern improvements in construction and equipment, and they constitute a most valuable addition to the naval strength of Brazil. The *Solimões* and *Javari* are two powerful double-turreted ships of light draught, suitable for coast-defence or river-service; they are of about 3,500 tons displacement and 2,200 horse-power, with 12-inch armour and four 10-inch Whitworth guns. Included in the total are the *Bahia*, a turret-ship, with 4½-inch armour, having a displacement of 1,000 tons, and armed with two 7-inch guns; two other turret-ships with 4-inch armour, the *Alagoas* and the *Rio Grande*, of 330 tons displacement, and one 32-pounder gun in a single turret; the rest of this (*Alagoas*) class are unserviceable. The remaining armour-clads, *Sete de Setembro* and the *Mariz e Barros*, are of the central-battery type, of small size, with armour 4½ inches thick, and chiefly armed with 7-inch Whitworth guns, two to four guns being carried in each vessel. The *Sete de Setembro* is the most powerful of this division. She is of 2,145 tons displacement, and 2,000 horse-power, with 4-inch armour, and four 9-inch Whitworth guns.

The navy is manned by 5,790 officers and men, including marines.

There are five naval arsenals, at Rio de Janeiro, Pará, Pernambuco, Bahia, and Ladario de Matto Grosso.

### Area and Population.

The area of the empire is estimated at 8,515,848 square kilometres, or 3,219,000 English square miles (some authorities reduce it to 3,000,000), with a population of 9,930,478, in addition to 250,000 wandering aborigines, in 1872, giving, on the average, about three inhabitants to the square mile. The census taken in 1872 was only a partial one, and its results are not regarded as trustworthy. The males were returned at 5,123,869, and the females at 4,806,609. Included in the total were 1,510,806 slaves. The subjoined table gives the area and population of each of the twenty provinces of the empire, according to an estimate of 1888.

Provinces	Area : Eng. square miles	Population, 1888
Amazonas . . . . .	753,439	80,654
Pará . . . . .	412,441	407,350
Maranhão . . . . .	141,645	488,443
Piauhý . . . . .	81,776	266,933
Ceará . . . . .	40,240	952,625
Rio Grande do Norte . . . . .	20,129	308,852
Parahyba . . . . .	28,846	496,618
Pernambuco . . . . .	46,255	1,110,831
Alagôas . . . . .	22,578	459,371
Sergipe . . . . .	12,038	232,640
Bahia . . . . .	164,590	1,821,089
Espirito Santo . . . . .	17,029	121,562
Rio de Janeiro . . . . .	26,634	1,164,468
Município Neutro (City of Rio) . . . . .	540	406,958
Santa Catharina . . . . .	28,500	236,346
Rio Grande do Sul . . . . .	91,280	564,527
Minas Geraes . . . . .	237,472	3,018,807
Matto Grosso . . . . .	532,680	79,750
Goyaz . . . . .	263,362	211,721
Paraná . . . . .	85,350	187,548
San Paulo . . . . .	112,940	1,386,242
Total . . . . .	3,119,764	14,002,335

The three largest towns in the empire are Rio de Janeiro, the capital, Bahia, and Pernambuco. At the end of 1883 the population of Rio de Janeiro was estimated at 350,000 (357,332 in 1885); of Bahia, 140,000; of Pernambuco, 130,000; Pelotas, 45,000; Belem, 40,000; San Paulo, 40,000; Campos, 40,000; Campinas, 35,000; Maranhão, 35,000; Porto Alegre, 35,000; Careteba, 34,000; Ouro Preto, 20,000.

Brazil was the last country in America to abolish slavery. The number of slaves had greatly decreased since the year 1850, when they were estimated at two millions and a half.

In June 1886 the slave population was estimated to number 1,133,228, or 107,578 less than in the preceding year, not including the sexagenarians recently freed.

A Bill for the gradual extinction of slavery was passed in September 1885. The Bill was based on steady but gradual emancipation by means of indemnisation to the slave owners, to facilitate which a registration of the whole slave population was ordered. It was decreed that no person should be held a slave who was not duly registered, and on the 30th of March, 1887, the official return gave the number of slaves in Brazil as 723,419, of the legal value of 485,225,212 dollars. It is estimated that from various causes this



number had, in the beginning of 1888, been reduced by fully 200,000, so that there remained only about half a million slaves in the Empire. A movement in favour of total abolition had for many years been in progress, and two provinces—Amazonas and Ceara—had by their local legislatures abolished slavery within their own limits. Early in 1888 the movement came to a head, and on the 10th of March a new ministry, pledged to abolition, came into office. No time was lost in passing an Emancipation Act through the two Houses, and on the 13th of May the Crown Princess, as Regent, gave the Royal assent to a short measure of two clauses, the first declaring that slavery was abolished in Brazil from the day of the promulgation of the law, and the second repealing all former Acts on the subject. Both Chambers refused to consider the claim for compensation made by the slave owners. As a result of the abolition of slavery and the consequent demand for free labour, the number of European immigrants has enormously increased.

In 1870 there were 9,123 immigrants, and the number went on increasing gradually to 29,729 in 1880, 27,197 in 1882, 28,670 in 1883, 20,087 in 1884, and 30,135 in 1885. In 1886 there were 25,741 immigrants, and in 1887, 54,990, including 14,245 Italians, 13,785 Portuguese, 1,987 Germans, 2,696 Spaniards, 404 Austrians, 196 English. In 1888, 130,056 immigrants arrived at Rio Janeiro and Santos alone, including 115,000 Italians.

At the census of 1872 there were 3,787,289 whites, 3,801,787 métis, 1,954,452 negroes, and 386,955 Indians. In the northern provinces the Indian element preponderates, while in Pernambuco, Bahia, Rio de Janeiro, and Minas the negroes are numerous. At the seaports the chief part of the population is of European descent. It is estimated that the number of Germans in Brazil in 1888 was 176,000.

The returns of births, deaths, and marriages are incomplete, statistics being available for only 803 out of 1,805 parishes, or 60·80 of the whole empire; moreover, only those are recorded which have taken place in connection with ecclesiastical rites. On this basis we have the following return for 1884:—Marriages, 51,792; births (only of children baptised), 292,199 (67,275 illegitimate, 653 deserted); deaths, 113,954; excess of births, 178,245. The above do not include 698 still-born.

### Trade and Commerce.

The average value of the exports from Brazil in 1869–70 to 1871–72 was 186,867,900 milreis, and the average imports in the same period was 150,423,300 milreis. In the five years from 1882–83 to 1886–87 the figures were as follows:—

	Imports Milreis	Exports Milreis
1882-83 . . .	190,263,850	197,032,536
1883-84 . . .	197,432,070	216,011,500
1884-85 . . .	169,431,024	224,300,477
1885-86 . . .	197,501,500	194,961,619
1886-87 . . .	209,406,000	263,550,800

The average value of the inter-provincial trade in the last four years was 130,000,000 milreis.

The principal products exported in 1886-87 were—

	Milreis		Milreis
Coffee . . .	187,000,000	Hides . . .	5,360,000
Sugar . . .	16,020,000	Cacao . . .	1,630,800
Cotton . . .	15,120,000	Paraguay tea . . .	3,600,000
India-rubber . . .	5,200,000	Gold dust . . .	1,200,000
Tobacco . . .	6,250,000		

The government levies on most national products an export duty.

The exports of Brazil go mainly to the United States and Great Britain, to the extent of about one-third each, Germany and France coming after with about one-tenth each. In the imports into Brazil, Great Britain leads all countries, her share being 45 per cent., France coming next with 17 per cent. The principal articles imported are in the order of their value: cotton goods, wines and spirits, preserved meat and fish, woollen goods, farinaceous food, coals, linen goods, iron and steel.

The most important port is that of Rio de Janeiro. In the year 1886-87 the total official value of the exports from Rio was 110,524,198 milreis, and that of the imports 102,842,243 milreis, of which Great Britain contributed about 40 per cent., France about 12 per cent., and Germany 13 per cent. Of the exports the share of the United States was 62,911,800 milreis, or about 66 per cent. In 1886-87 the export of coffee from Rio was 413,756,000 lbs., valued at 106,274,358 milreis.

The amount of the commercial intercourse of Brazil with the United Kingdom is shown in the subjoined table, for each of the five years from 1883 to 1887:—

Years	Exports from Brazil to Great Britain	Imports of British home produce into Brazil
	£	£
1883	6,138,521	6,648,470
1884	4,701,443	6,471,564
1885	4,085,209	5,348,844
1886	3,461,135	6,069,429
1887	5,379,073	5,824,408

The following are the values of the principal exports from Brazil to Great Britain :—Raw cotton, 2,343,995*l.* in 1875; 568,178*l.* in 1878; 1,033,429*l.* in 1884; 916,451*l.* in 1885; 705,394*l.* in 1886; and 1,605,115*l.* in 1887. Unrefined sugar, 2,166,393*l.* in 1882; 1,042,991*l.* in 1884; 806,809*l.* in 1885; 378,361*l.* in 1886; 480,060*l.* in 1887. Caoutchouc, in 1882, 1,460,219*l.*; in 1884, 1,372,823*l.*; in 1885, 1,255,978*l.*; in 1886, 1,330,854*l.*; in 1887, 1,605,115*l.* Coffee, in 1883, 1,107,782*l.*; in 1885, 474,943*l.*; in 1886, 493,485*l.*; and in 1887, 1,096,395*l.*

The most important article of British import into Brazil is manufactured cotton, the value of which was 3,242,256*l.* in 1882; 2,899,817*l.* in 1884; 2,474,854*l.* in 1885; 3,065,032*l.* in 1886; and 2,861,156*l.* in 1887. Wrought and unwrought iron, of the value of 383,292*l.*; woollen manufactures, of the value of 311,118*l.*; coals, of the value of 269,714*l.*; and machinery, of the value of 402,527*l.*, in 1887, form the other principal articles of British import into Brazil. Vast quantities of iron are known to exist in certain districts of Brazil, but it cannot be worked for want of fuel.

The customs duties upon all articles of British manufacture are very heavy, averaging 45 per cent.

In 1886–87, 3,217 vessels of 2,580,247 tons entered, and 2,379 of 2,403,672 tons cleared Brazilian ports, besides 4,639 vessels entered and 5,632 cleared coastwise. The merchant navy in 1888 consisted of 495 vessels, 112 being steamers.

The empire possessed in 1888 railways of a total length of 5,290 English miles open for traffic, besides 890 miles in process of construction, and 2,100 projected. The State owns ten lines, with 1,444 miles already open, the principal being the Dom Pedro II. (which has cost 9,600,000*l.*), intended to connect the eastern and western provinces of the empire. The ten state lines cost 190,600,000 milreis, and in 1885 their aggregate net revenue was 5,330,445 milreis, or about 3½ per cent.

Most of the Brazilian railways have been built with the guarantee of the interest on the capital by the Government. Up to 1873 the State had guaranteed 6 and 7 per cent. on the capital of 7,805,546*l.* The law of September 24, 1873, authorised the Government to guarantee 7 per cent. on 10,000,000*l.* of new railways. This concession is now exhausted. The budget of 1882–83 authorised the guarantee on three new railways up to 4,260,000*l.* The total guarantee capital in 1886 was 203,721,000 milreis (18,675,000*l.*). The Treasury actually spends in guarantees of interest on railways 6,348,000 milreis (582,000*l.*) annually.

The telegraph system of the country is under control of the Government. In 1888 there were 18,303 kilomètres of wires, and 12,160 kilomètres, or about 7,600 miles, of lines. There were 170

telegraphic stations. In 1886-87 there were 528,161 messages. Receipts, 1,482,102 milreis; expenses and costs of construction, 2,421,769 milreis.

The Post Office carried of letters 13,630,267, of journals 16,149,092, parcels, &c., 1,284,445 in the year 1886-87. There were 1,983 post-offices in 1886-87. Receipts, 1886-87, 1,482,102 milreis; expenses, 2,421,769 milreis.

## Diplomatic and Consular Representatives.

### 1. OF BRAZIL IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Envoy and Minister.*—Baron de Penedo, accredited June 26, 1873.

*Secretary.*—Pedro d'Araujo Beltrão.

*Consul-General.*—Baron de Ibiramirim (London).

### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN BRAZIL.

*Envoy and Minister.*—G. Hugh Wyndham, appointed envoy to Brazil Feb. 1, 1888.

*Secretaries.*—C. F. F. Adam; J. B. Whitehead.

## Money, Weights, and Measures.

The money, weights, and measures of Brazil, and the British equivalents, are:—

### MONEY.

The *Milreis* of 1,000 *Reis*. Par value, 2s. 3d.; but the rate of exchange varies greatly—27½d. in January, 1889.

English sovereigns are legal tender. At the end of 1888 the English sovereign was worth 8·7 milreis. Gold and silver coins have almost disappeared in recent years in Brazil, and the only circulating medium is an inconvertible paper currency, consisting of Treasury notes, depreciated in value together with nickel and bronze coins. In 1888 an Act was passed with the avowed object of restricting the issue of paper money and restoring the credit of the country.

### WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.

The French metric system, which became compulsory in 1872, was adopted in 1862, and has been used since in all official departments. But the ancient weights and measures are still partly employed. They are:—

The <i>Libra</i> . . . . .	=	1·012 lbs. avoirdupois.
„ <i>Arroba</i> . . . . .	=	32·38 „ „
„ <i>Quintal</i> . . . . .	=	129·54 „ „
„ <i>Alquêire</i> (of Rio) . . . . .	=	1 imperial bushel.
„ <i>Oitava</i> . . . . .	=	55·34 grains.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Brazil.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

- Boletim da Alfandega do Rio de Janeiro (weekly).  
 Collecção das Leis do Imperio do Brazil e Collecção das Decisões do Governo do Imperio do Brazil. 8. Rio de Janeiro, 1864-87.  
 Estatística do Rio de Janeiro. Rio de Janeiro, 1888.  
 Ministerio da Fazenda. Proposta e Relatório apresentados á Assembléa Geral Legislativa. Rio de Janeiro, 1888.  
 Relatório apresentado á Assembléa Geral Legislativa pelo Ministro de Estado dos Negocios do Imperio. Ditto, da Agricultura, Commercio e Obras Publicas. Rio de Janeiro, 1888.  
 Secção de Estatística. Annex do Relatório do Ministerio do Imperio apresentado em Maio de 1885. Rio de Janeiro, 1885.  
 Empire of Brazil at the Universal Exhibition of 1876 at Philadelphia. 8. Rio de Janeiro, 1876.  
 Report on Brazil in U.S. Consular Reports, No. 82, 1887.  
 Reports on the trade of Rio de Janeiro in No. 265; Santos, No. 315; Rio Grande do Sul, No. 323; Pernambuco, No. 374; Maranhão, No. 441, 'Diplomatic and Consular Reports,' 1888.  
 Trade of Brazil with Great Britain; in 'Annual Statement of the Trade of the United Kingdom with Foreign Countries and British Possessions for the Year 1887.' Imp. 4. London, 1888.

### 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

- Abreu and Cabral.* Brazil Geografico-Historico. Rio de Janeiro, 1884.  
*Agassiz* (Louis), Journey in Brazil. 8. London, 1868.  
*Bates* (H. W.), South America. London, 1882.  
*Bates* (H. W.), The Naturalist on the River Amazon. London, 1864.  
*Bigg-Wither* (Thomas P.), Pioneering in South Brazil. 8. London, 1878.  
*Brown* (C. B.) and *Lidstone* (W.), Fifteen thousand miles on the Amazon and its Tributaries. London, 1878.  
*Burton* (Capt. R. F.), Exploration of the Highlands of Brazil. 2 vols. 8. London, 1869.  
*Dent* (J. H.) A Year in Brazil. London, 1886.  
*Fletcher* (Rev. Jas. C.) and *Kidder* (Rev. D. P.), Brazil and the Brazilians. 9th ed. 8. London, 1879.  
*Gallenqa* (A.), South America. London, 1880.  
*Hadfield* (William), Brazil and the River Plate, 1870-76. 8. London, 1877.  
*Hartt* (Charles F.), Geology and Physical Geography of Brazil. Boston, 1870.  
*Keller* (Franz), The Amazon and Madeira Rivers. Fol. London, 1874.  
*Jaemmert* (Eduardo von), Almanak Administrativo, mercantil e industrial, da corte e provincia do Rio de Janeiro para o anno de 1885. Rio de Janeiro, 1885.  
*Laerne* (K. F. Van Delden), Brazil and Java. Report on Coffee Culture. London, 1885.  
*Le Bresil.* Paris, 1888 (published weekly).  
*Mulhall* (Michael G.), Rio Grande do Sul and its German Colonies. 8. London, 1873.  
*Orton* (James), The Andes and the Amazon; or, Across the Continent of South America. 8. New York, 1876.

*Pereira da Silva*, Situation sociale, politique et économique de l'empire du Brésil. 18. Paris, 1865.

*Rodrigues* (José Carlos), Constituição Política do Imperio do Brasil, seguida do acto adicional, da lei da sua interpretação e de outras, analysada. 8. Rio de Janeiro, 1881.

*Saint-Adolphe* (Milliet de) Dictionario Geografico do Brazil. 2 vols. 8. Paris, 1870.

*Scully* (William), Brazil, its Provinces and Chief Cities; the Manners and Customs of the People: Agricultural, Commercial, and other Statistics. New ed. 8. London, 1868.

*Selys-Longchamps* (W. de), Notes d'un Voyage au Brésil. 8. Bruxelles, 1875.

*Smith* (H. H.), Brazil, the Amazon, and the Coast. London, 1880.

*South American Journal*. London, 1888 (published weekly).

*Wallace* (Alfred R.), Travels on the Amazon and Rio Negro. 8. London, 1870.

*Wappaeus* (Dr. Johann Eduard), Handbuch der Geographie und Statistik von Brasilien. 8. Leipzig, 1871.

*Wells* (J. W.), Three Thousand Miles through Brazil. London, 1886.

---

## CANADA.

(DOMINION OF CANADA.)

### Constitution and Government.

THE Dominion of Canada now consists of the provinces of Ontario, Quebec—formerly Upper and Lower Canada—Nova Scotia, New Brunswick, Manitoba, British Columbia, and Prince Edward Island, and of the North-West Territories. As originally constituted the Dominion was composed of the Provinces of Canada—Upper and Lower—Nova Scotia, and New Brunswick. They were united under the provisions of an Act of the Imperial Parliament passed in March 1867, known as ‘The British North America Act 1867,’ which came into operation on the 1st July, 1867, by royal proclamation. The Act orders that the constitution of the Dominion shall be ‘similar in principle to that of the United Kingdom;’ that the executive authority shall be vested in the Sovereign of Great Britain and Ireland, and carried on in her name by a Governor-General and Privy Council; and that the legislative power shall be exercised by a Parliament of two Houses, called the ‘Senate,’ and ‘the House of Commons.’ Provision was made in the Act for the admission of British Columbia, Prince Edward Island, the North-West Territories, and Newfoundland into the Dominion; Newfoundland alone has not availed itself of such provision, being still a self-governing Crown colony. In 1869 the extensive region known as the North-West Territories was added to the Dominion by purchase from the Hudson’s Bay Company; the province of Manitoba was set apart out of a portion of it, and admitted into the confederation on 15th July, 1870. On 20th July, 1871, the province of British Columbia, and on 1st July, 1873, the province of Prince Edward Island, respectively entered the Confederation.

The members of the Senate of the Parliament of the Dominion are nominated for life, by summons of the Governor-General under the Great Seal of Canada. By the terms of the constitution, there are 80 senators—namely, 24 from the Province of Ontario, 24 from Quebec, 10 from Nova Scotia, 10 from New Brunswick, 3 from Manitoba, 3 from British Columbia, 4 from Prince Edward Island, and 2 from the Territories. Each senator must be 30 years of age, a born or naturalised subject, and possessed of property, real or personal, of the value of 4,000 dollars in the province for which he is appointed. The House of Commons of the Dominion is elected by

the people, for five years, unless sooner dissolved, at the rate at present of one representative for every 20,000, the arrangement being that the province of Quebec shall always have 65 members, and the other provinces proportionately, according to their populations at each decennial census. At present, on the basis of the census returns for the Dominion of 1881, and for the North-West Territories of 1885, the House of Commons consists of 215 members—namely, 92 for Ontario, 65 for Quebec, 21 for Nova Scotia, 16 for New Brunswick, 5 for Manitoba, 6 for British Columbia, 6 for Prince Edward Island, and 4 for the North-West Territories.

The members of the House of Commons are elected by constituencies, with a uniform franchise for the whole Dominion, except in the North-West Territories, where every male resident for 12 months, 21 years of age, and not an alien or Indian, is entitled to vote. In the rest of the Dominion, a vote is given to every male subject of the full age of 21 years, being the owner, tenant, or occupier of real property of the actual value in cities of 300 dollars, in towns of 200 dollars, and elsewhere of 150 dollars; or of the yearly value, wherever situate, of not less than 2 dollars per month, 6 dollars per quarter, 12 dollars half-yearly, or 20 dollars per annum, or is resident in any electoral district with an income from earnings or investments of not less than 300 dollars per annum, or is the son of a farmer or any other owner of real property which is of sufficient value to qualify both father and such son, or is a fisherman, and owner of real property which, with boats, nets, and fishing tackle, amounts to 150 dollars actual value. The qualifications for voting at provincial elections vary in the several provinces. Voting is by ballot.

The Speaker of the House of Commons has a salary of 4,000 dollars per annum, and each member an allowance of 10 dollars per diem, up to the end of 30 days, and for a session lasting longer than this period the sum of 1,000 dollars, with, in every case, 10 cents per mile for travelling expenses. The sum of 8 dollars per diem is deducted for every day's absence of a member, unless the same is caused by illness. There is the same allowance for the members of the Senate of the Dominion.

The seven provinces forming the Dominion have each a separate parliament and administration, with a Lieutenant-Governor at the head of the executive. They have full powers to regulate their own local affairs and dispose of their revenues, provided only they do not interfere with the action and policy of the central administration. The North-West Territories are at present presided over by a Lieutenant-Governor, and a Local Board called the North-West Council; but an Act was passed during the session of 1888 of the Dominion Parliament providing for a Legislative Assembly, to con-



sist of 22 elected members and 3 legal experts appointed by the Governor in Council, and for an Advising Council of the Lieutenant-Governor and 4 members appointed by him.

*Governor-General.*—The Right Honourable Frederick Arthur Stanley, Baron Stanley of *Preston*, G.C.B., born 1841; educated at Eton; entered the Grenadier Guards, 1858; Lieutenant and Captain, 1862; left the army and entered Parliament, 1865; a Lord of the Admiralty, 1868; Financial Secretary for War, 1874–77; Financial Secretary to the Treasury, 1877; Secretary of State for War, 1878–80; Secretary of State for the Colonies, 1885–86; President of the Board of Trade, 1886. Appointed Governor-General of the Dominion of Canada, May 1, 1888; assumed the Government thereof, June 11, 1888.

The Governor-General has a salary of 10,000*l.* per annum. He is assisted in his functions, under the provisions of the Act of 1867, by a Council, composed of thirteen heads of departments.

*Queen's Privy Council.*—The present Council, formed Oct. 17, 1878, with alterations in 1879–88, consists of the following members:—

1. Prime Minister, and President of the Queen's Privy Council.—Rt. Hon. Sir John Alexander *Macdonald*, G.C.B., D.C.L., LL.D., Q.C., born in Glasgow, Scotland, January 11, 1815; called to the bar, Upper Canada, 1836, and filled successively in the Government of Canada, before Confederation, the offices of Receiver-General, Commissioner of Crown Lands, Attorney-General, Postmaster-General, and Minister of Militia Affairs; first Prime Minister of the Dominion of Canada, from 1867 to 1873.

2. Minister of Public Works.—Hon. Sir Hector Louis *Langevin*, K.C.M.G., C.B., LL.D., Q.C., born in the city of Quebec, August 25, 1826; entered Parliament, 1857; Solicitor-General, 1864–65; Postmaster-General, 1865–67; Secretary of State and Superintendent-General of Indian Affairs, 1867–69; Minister of Public Works, 1869–73; Postmaster-General, 1878–79; Minister of Public Works, 1879.

3. Minister of Railways and Canals.—Hon. John Henry *Pope*, born in Eastern Townships, province of Quebec; entered Parliament, 1857; Minister of Agriculture, 1871–73 and 1878–85.

4. Minister of Customs.—Hon. Mackenzie *Bowell*, born at Rickingham, Suffolk, England, Dec. 27, 1823; entered Parliament, 1867; Minister of Customs, 1878.

5. Minister of Militia and Defence.—Hon. Sir Adolphe P. *Caron*, K.C.M.G., Q.C., born in the city of Quebec, 1843; entered Parliament, 1873; Minister of Militia, 1880.

6. Minister of Agriculture.—Hon. John *Carling*, born at London, Ontario, January 23, 1828; entered Parliament, 1857; Receiver-General, 1862; Minister of Agriculture and Public Works in Ontario, 1867–71; Postmaster-General, 1882; Minister of Agriculture, 1885.

7. Minister of Inland Revenue.—Hon. John *Costigan*, born at St. Nicholas, Quebec, February 1, 1835; entered Parliament, 1861; Minister of Inland Revenue, 1882.

8 (without Portfolio).—Hon. Frank *Smith*, born in Armagh, Ireland, 1832; a Senator, February 2, 1871; sworn of the Privy Council, 1882.

9. Secretary of State.—Hon. Joseph Adolphe *Chapleau*, Q.C., LL.D., born at Ste. Thérèse de Blainville, Quebec, November 9, 1840; entered the Provincial Legislature, 1867; Solicitor-General, 1873-74; Provincial Secretary, 1876-78; Premier of Quebec, 1879-82; Secretary of State, 1882.

10. Minister of Justice.—Hon. Sir J. S. D. *Thompson*, K.C.M.G., born in Halifax, N.S., November 1844; entered Provincial Legislature, 1877; Premier of Nova Scotia, 1882; Judge of Supreme Court of N.S., 1882; Minister of Justice, 1885.

11. Minister of Finance.—Hon. George E. Foster, born in King's Co., New Brunswick, September 3, 1847; entered Parliament, 1882; Minister of Marine and Fisheries, 1885; Minister of Finance, 1888.

12. (without Portfolio).—Hon. John Joseph Caldwell Abbott, Q.C., D.C.L., born at St. Andrew's, Quebec, March 12, 1821; entered Parliament, 1857; Solicitor-General, Lower Canada, 1862-1863; a Senator, 1887; sworn of the Privy Council, 1887.

13. Minister of Marine and Fisheries.—Hon. Charles Hibbert Tupper, born at Amherst, N.S., 1855; entered Parliament, 1882; Minister of Marine and Fisheries, 1888.

14. Minister of the Interior.—Hon. Edgar Dewdney, born in Devonshire, England, 1835; entered Provincial Legislature, British Columbia, 1868; Dominion Parliament, 1872; Indian Commission, 1879; Lieutenant-Governor North-West Territories, 1881; Minister of the Interior, 1888.

15. Postmaster-General.—Hon. John Graham Haggart, born at Perth, Ontario, 1836; entered Parliament, 1872; Postmaster-General, 1888.

Each of the ministers has a salary, fixed by statute, of 7,000 dollars, or 1,400*l.* a year, with the exception of the recognised Prime Minister, who has 8,000 dollars, or 1,600*l.* per annum. The body of ministers is officially known as the 'Queen's Privy Council for the Dominion of Canada.'

### Religion and Education.

There is no State Church in the whole of British North America. The Church of England is governed by seventeen bishops with 800 clergy; the Roman Catholic Church by one cardinal, five archbishops, sixteen bishops, and about 1,200 clergy; and the Presbyterian Church in Canada with 1,000 ministers—formed in 1875 by the

union of two formerly distinct bodies—by presbyteries, synods, and an annual assembly, as in the Scotch Church. The Methodists have 1,500 ministers. All these bodies have one or more divinity schools. The number of members of each religious creed in the Dominion was as follows at the census of April 3, 1881:—

Roman Catholics . . .	1,791,982	Congregationalists . . .	26,900
Presbyterians . . .	676,165	Miscellaneous creeds . . .	79,686
Anglicans . . .	574,818	Of 'no religion' . . .	2,634
Methodists . . .	742,981	No creed stated . . .	86,769
Baptists . . .	296,525		
Lutherans . . .	46,350	Total . . .	4,324,810

Roman Catholicism prevails most extensively in the province of Quebec, the number of its adherents there, in 1881, amounting to 1,170,718, or nearly 70 per cent. of the total number in the Dominion. In the province of Ontario, formerly Upper Canada, the number of Roman Catholics, in 1881, was 320,839; while the Church of England numbered 366,539, the Methodists 591,503, and the Presbyterians 417,749 adherents.

Except in British Columbia, all the provinces of the Dominion have one or more universities, and several colleges which prepare for university degrees. There are in all about 14 degree-granting bodies in the Dominion, with about 24 colleges, including medical schools. From special official statistics of these institutions it may be estimated that they are attended by about 2,000 students.

The following table gives some information respecting the number of public, high, and superior schools in the Dominion and the pupils attending them in 1887, and the amounts granted for education by the several Governments:—

Province	School population	No. of public schools	Number of pupils	No. of high and superior schools	Total number of pupils	Government expenditure
						Dollars
Ontario . . .	601,204	5,437	487,496	115	502,840	1,167,107†
Quebec . . .	no returns	4,594	179,858	687	255,665	348,757
Nova Scotia . . .	"	2,123	86,731	22	105,137	216,085
New Brunswick . . .	"	1,522	59,796	63	68,583	137,186
Manitoba* . . .	15,850	394	12,694	9	13,094	55,000
British Columbia . . .	no returns	79	2,413	13	5,345	106,226
Prince Edward Island . . .	"	420	22,460	18	23,347	110,484
The Territories . . .	"	111	3,144	—	3,144	4,022
Total . . .	—	14,680	854,592	927	977,155	2,144,867

\* 1886.

† Including income from Clergy Reserves Fund.

If the number of those attending the universities and private schools were added to the above figures, the total number of pupils would be little short of one million. The expenditure for the year on public and high schools, including Government grants, was over \$6,000,000. Returns of the expenditure on colleges, universities, &c., were not available, but the amount was about \$4,000,000, and the school lands, buildings, and furniture were valued at over five millions sterling. The supervision of education is under the control of the Governments of the several provinces, and the systems in use vary somewhat, but are all based on the principle of free education, the funds being supplied by Government grants and local taxation. In British Columbia and the North-West Territories the schools are supported wholly by Government. Education is more or less compulsory in all the provinces, except New Brunswick, but the law is not very strictly enforced. In Ontario, Quebec, Manitoba, and the North-West Territories there are separate schools for Roman Catholics; in the other provinces the schools are unsectarian.

### Revenue and Expenditure.

The financial accounts of the Dominion of Canada are made up under three different headings—namely, first, ‘Consolidated Fund,’ comprising the general sources of revenue and branches of expenditure; secondly, ‘Loans’ in revenue, and ‘Redemption’ with ‘Premiums and Discounts’ in expenditure; and thirdly, ‘Open Accounts.’ The total actual revenue and expenditure, under these three divisions, were as follows in the financial year ending June 30, 1887:—

REVENUE.		EXPENDITURE.	
	Dollars		Dollars
Consolidated Fund	35,754,993	Consolidated Fund	35,657,680
Loans	17,210,522	Redemption	17,015,884
Open Accounts	7,138,115	Open Accounts	7,430,066
Total	60,103,630	Total	60,103,630

The actual sources of revenue and branches of expenditure comprised under the division called Consolidated Fund were as follows in the financial year ending June 30, 1887:—

#### CONSOLIDATED FUND, 1886-87.

REVENUE.		EXPENDITURE.	
	Dollars		Dollars
Customs	22,378,801	Interest on Public Debt	9,682,929
Excise	6,308,201	Charges of Management, and Premium, Discount, and Exchange	287,742
Ordnance Lands	21,677	Sinking Fund	1,592,953
Public Works	3,270,782	Subsidies to Provinces	4,169,341
Post Office	2,020,623	Legislation and Civil Government	2,189,153
Fees, Fines, and Forfeitures (including Seizures)	45,421		
Militia	23,429		

REVENUE— <i>cont.</i>		EXPENDITURE— <i>cont.</i>	
	Dollars		Dollars
Weights and Measures . . . . .	34,377	Public Works . . . . .	2,133,316
Premium, Discount, and Exchange . . . . .	40,509	Penitentiaries . . . . .	311,267
Interest on Investments . . . . .	990,887	Administration of Justice . . . . .	657,115
Fisheries . . . . .	25,948	Geological Survey and Observatories . . . . .	113,213
Penitentiaries . . . . .	19,863	Arts, Agriculture, and Statistics . . . . .	44,522
Superannuation . . . . .	62,601	Ocean and River Steam Service (including Mail Subsidies, &c.) . . . . .	478,528
Dominion Steamers and Lighthouse and Coast Service . . . . .	11,512	Militia and Defence . . . . .	1,193,693
Marine Hospitals and Mariners' Fund . . . . .	44,421	Mounted Police N.W.T. . . . .	781,664
Harbour Police . . . . .	22,934	Superannuation and Pensions . . . . .	304,395
Steamboat Inspection . . . . .	12,701	Manitoba Census . . . . .	24,596
Various . . . . .	420,305	Lighthouses and Coast Service . . . . .	512,812
		Fisheries . . . . .	415,443
		Indians (Leg. Grants) . . . . .	1,201,301
		Immigration and Quarantine . . . . .	462,864
		Charges on Revenue . . . . .	8,376,027
		Experimental Farm . . . . .	91,514
		Miscellaneous . . . . .	511,633
<b>Tota . . . . .</b>	<b>35,754,993</b>	<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>35,657,680</b>

Under the head of loans are included Dominion notes and savings banks deposits. Under the head of open accounts are included investments, trust funds, province accounts (entirely connected with debts), and Dominion lands receipts and expenditure.

The estimates of expenditure under the Consolidated Fund for the financial year ending June 30, 1889, amounted to 35,421,440 dollars, and of total expenditure to 44,186,316 dollars. The ordinary revenue was estimated at 36,900,000 dollars. Of the total expenditure in 1888-89, 23,353,107 dollars had to be voted by Parliament, and 20,833,209 dollars were authorised by statute.

The public debt of the Dominion, incurred chiefly on account of public works, and the interest of which forms the largest branch of the expenditure, was as follows on July 1, 1887:—

	Dollars
Without Interest . . . . .	16,137,025
At 3½ percent. ,, . . . . .	25,574,333
„ 4 „ „ . . . . .	200,240,843
„ 5 „ „ . . . . .	25,200,174
„ 6 „ „ . . . . .	6,035,251
<b>Total Debt . . . . .</b>	<b>273,187,626</b>

The total was 284,513,841 dollars on January 1, 1889.

The total interest on this amounts to 9,682,928 dollars, but after deducting interest received on assets the net interest is 8,692,042 dollars. The debt of Canada has greatly increased in the last twenty years, but most of the money borrowed has been devoted to the development of the country and to public works. In 1867 the total debt amounted to 95,595,255 dollars, increasing to 273,187,626 dollars in 1887. There are, however, assets which make the net debt 227 million dollars. The total burden of the debt, after deducting assets, is 9*l.* 11*s.* 7*d.* per head, and of the annual charge for interest 7*s.* 3 $\frac{3}{4}$ *d.* The total exports per head in 1887 amounted to 3*l.* 15*s.* 5 $\frac{1}{2}$ *d.*, and the proceeds of little more than 3 years' export would pay off the debt. The expenditure on canals and railways alone by the Government amounted to over 26 millions sterling up to 1887. At the census of 1881 it was found that the value of the capital invested in manufacturing industries of various kinds was 33 millions sterling, and the annual value of the products 62 millions.

### Army.

In addition to the troops maintained by the Imperial Government—the strength of which was reduced, in the year 1871, to 2,000 men, forming the garrison of the fortress of Halifax, considered an 'Imperial station'—Canada has a large volunteer militia force. By the terms of the Act, passed in March 1868, the militia consists of all male British subjects between 18 and 60, who may be called out to serve in four classes—namely, 1st class, 18 to 30, unmarried; 2nd, from 30 to 45, unmarried; 3rd, 18 to 45, married; 4th, 45 to 60. Widowers without children rank as unmarried, but with them, as married. The militia is divided into an active and a reserve force. The active includes the volunteer and the marine militia. The active militia are those who voluntarily enlist to serve in the same, or men balloted, or in part of both. The marine militia is made up of persons whose usual occupation is on sailing or steam craft navigating the waters of the Dominion. The active militia serve for three years. The city corps are trained for 12 days annually at their headquarters, and the rural corps for the same period biennially in camps of exercise in their respective districts. The reserve militia consists of the whole of the men between the ages of 18 and 60 not serving in the active militia of the time being. Judges, clergymen, and ministers of all religious denominations, professors and teachers in religious orders, officials of penitentiaries and lunatic asylums, and persons physically disabled are exempt from service. The number of men to be drilled annually is limited to 45,000, and the period of drill to 16 days every year. On July 1, 1887, the active militia consisted of 38,152 officers and men, comprising 43 troops of cavalry, 18 batteries of field artillery, 45 of garrison artillery, 3 companies of

engineers, and 645 companies of infantry and rifles. There are also 9 permanent corps and schools of instruction, the strength of which is limited to 1,000 men—viz. one school of cavalry, three artillery, four infantry, and one mounted infantry. There is also a Royal Military College at Kingston, founded in 1875, since which time 59 cadets have been gazetted to commissions in the Imperial army. The officer commanding the militia is appointed for five years, and during appointment holds the rank of major-general in the militia; he must be on the active service list of the Imperial army, and of not lower rank than colonel in the same. The Dominion is divided into twelve military districts, as follows—viz. Ontario into four, Quebec three, Nova Scotia one, New Brunswick one, Manitoba, the Territories, and Keewatin one, Prince Edward Island one, and British Columbia one, each district being commanded by a Deputy Adjutant-General, whose appointment is permanent. A small arms ammunition factory is in operation in Quebec. With the exception of Halifax, and a small fort at St. John, New Brunswick, there are practically no fortifications in Canada. Arrangements, however, are in contemplation between the Imperial and Canadian Governments for the erection of fortifications on the Pacific coast. There is at present no active marine militia, the naval defences of the country being the care of the Imperial authorities. According to the Navy List the following ships are on the North America and West India Stations:—*Bellerophon, Buzzard, Canada, Comus, Emerald, Forward, Lily, Pylades, Ready, Terror, Tourmaline. Urgent, Wrangler*, besides six others on the Pacific Station.

### Area and Population.

The population of Canada in the year 1800 was estimated at 240,000; in 1825 it amounted to 581,920; in 1851 to 1,842,265; in 1861 to 3,090,561. The census of April 3, 1881, stated the area and population of the Dominion as follows:—

Provinces	Square miles	Males	Females	Total population	Density per sq. mile
Prince Edward Island . . .	2,133	54,729	54,162	108,891	54
Nova Scotia . . .	20,907	220,538	220,034	440,572	22
New Brunswick . . .	27,174	164,119	157,114	321,233	12
Quebec . . .	188,688	678,109	680,918	1,359,027	7
Ontario . . .	181,800	976,461	946,767	1,923,228	19
Manitoba . . .	*60,520	37,207	28,747	65,954	0·5
British Columbia . . .	341,305	29,503	19,956	49,459	0·14
Territories and Arctic Islands . . .	2,647,730	28,113	28,333	56,446	0·02*
Total . . .	3,470,257	2,188,779	2,136,031	4,324,810	1·24

\* Area of Census, 1886.

A portion of the North-Western Territories was, in 1882, divided into four districts—Assiniboia, 95,000 square miles; Saskatchewan, 114,000 sq. m.; Alberta, 100,000 sq. m.; and Athabasca, 122,000 sq. m. A census of the first three districts was taken in 1885, when there were found to be—males 27,113, females 21,249; total population 48,362, of whom 20,170 were Indians and 4,848 half-breeds.

A census of Manitoba was taken in 1886 which showed that the population was 108,640—males 59,594, females 49,046. If allowance is made for the territory which was taken from Manitoba after the census of 1881 (the area in 1881 was 123,200 square miles), the rate of increase since that year has been 74·49 per cent.

The district of Keewatin, between Manitoba and Ontario, and stretching north to Hudson's Bay, was created in 1876 out of the Territories, and erected into a separate government under the Lieutenant-Governor of Manitoba; it has an area of about 400,000 square miles.

The average increase in the ten years 1871–1881 was at the rate of 18·97 per cent., varying from 12·4 per cent. in New Brunswick to 247 per cent. in Manitoba. Even in the old provinces the average density is nowhere great, that of Prince Edward Island being the highest, viz., 51 persons to the square mile; in Manitoba in 1886 there were 1·8 persons to the square mile, and in the North-West Territories in 1885 1 to 6 square miles.

The population of the Dominion consisted at the census of 1881 to the extent of more than four-fifths of natives of British North America. These numbered 3,715,492, of whom 1,467,988 were natives of Ontario; 1,327,809 of Quebec; 420,088 of Nova Scotia; 288,265 of New Brunswick; 19,590 of Manitoba; 32,275 of British Columbia; 101,047 natives of Prince Edward Island; and 58,430 of the Territories. Of alien-born inhabitants of the Dominion the most numerous at the census of 1881 were 470,092 natives of the United Kingdom; next came 77,753 from the United States, 25,328 Germans, 6,376 natives of Russia, 4,389 French. On the basis of origin the population was classed as follows:—1,298,929 of French origin, 881,301 English, 957,403 Irish, 669,863 Scotch, 254,319 German, 30,412 Dutch, 108,547 Indian; 21,394 African; 4,383 Chinese, and the remainder divided among Danish, Icelandic, Italian, Russian, Scandinavian, Welsh, Swiss, Spanish, Portuguese, and Jews. According to an official report for 1887 there were 128,499 Indians in Canada at that date. Of the total population, 464,025 were returned as occupiers of land, representing with their families nearly one-half the population. Of these, 403,491 were proprietors of their land. Of the various holdings, the bulk, 258,913, were between 50 and 200 acres.



The population of the principal cities of the Dominion was as follows in 1886 :—

Ontario	{	Toronto	118,403	Quebec	.	.	{	Montreal	186,257
		Hamilton	41,280					Quebec	63,835
		Ottawa	34,753					Nova Scotia	40,000
		London	26,047					New Brunswick	27,950
				Manitoba	.	.		Winnipeg	22,025

The growth of population in recent years has been chiefly due to natural increase, but also largely to immigration from the United Kingdom. The following table shows the total number of immigrants, and the number who actually settled in the Dominion of Canada, in each of the ten years from 1878 to 1887 :—

Years	Total Number of Immigrants	Number of Settlers	Years	Total Number of Immigrants	Number of Settlers
1878	40,032	29,807	1883	206,898	133,624
1879	61,052	40,492	1884	166,596	103,824
1880	85,850	38,505	1885	105,096	79,169
1881	117,016	47,991	1886	122,581	69,152
1882	193,150	112,458	1887	175,579	84,526

The number of immigrants, as well as of settlers, is inclusive of those arrived from the United States.

The number of immigrants to the United States through Canada in 1883 is returned as 72,274; 1884, 62,772; 1885, 25,927; 1886, 53,429, and 1887, 91,053. The number of emigrants arriving at Quebec in 1887 was 32,749, of whom 16,034 were English, 3,094 Scotch, and 3,128 Irish; the rest foreigners. In 1886 it was 22,782, of whom 13,109 were English, 2,491 Irish, and 2,508 Scotch. The arrivals at Halifax in 1887 were 13,403, of whom 9,829 were English, 860 Irish, and 736 Scotch.

In 1886, 5,497 persons were charged with indictable offences; of these 3,509 were convicted, 14 being executed, 465 sent to the penitentiary, the rest sentenced to various terms of imprisonment; and 30,365 were summarily convicted, 27,782 of these with the option of a fine.

### Trade and Industry.

The trade of the Dominion of Canada is chiefly with the United States and Great Britain, the United States standing first in imports, and Great Britain in exports. The following statement gives the total value of exports and of imports, and the total value of imports entered for home consumption in the Dominion, in each of the ten fiscal years, ending June 30, from 1878 to 1887 :—

Years ended June 30	Total Exports	Total Imports	Imports for Home Consumption
	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars
1878	79,323,667	93,081,787	91,199,577
1879	71,491,225	81,964,427	80,341,608
1880	87,911,458	86,489,747	71,782,349
1881	98,290,823	105,330,840	91,611,604
1882	02,137,203	119,419,500	112,648,927
1883	198,085,804	132,254,022	123,137,019
1884	91,406,496	116,397,043	108,180,644
1885	39,238,361	108,941,486	102,710,019
1886	85,251,314	104,424,561	99,602,694
1887	89,515,811	112,892,236	105,639,428

The following table shows the share of the leading countries in the commerce of Canada in 1887 :—

Exports	1887	Imports entered for Consumption	1887
	Dollars		Dollars
Great Britain . . .	44,571,846	United States . . .	51,006,323
United States . . .	37,660,190	Great Britain . . .	45,167,040
West Indies . . .	2,073,289	Germany . . .	3,569,325
Newfoundland . . .	1,718,758	France . . .	2,197,440
South America . . .	1,200,581	China and Japan . . .	2,681,179
No other country over a million		West Indies . . .	2,221,510
		South America . . .	1,227,467
		Other countries each under a million	

The following table shows the value of the leading imports and exports in 1887 :—

Imports, 1887	Dollars	Exports of Canadian Produce, 1887	Dollars
Wool, and manufactures of	11,897,776	Lumber and other forest products . . .	20,484,746
Iron, steel, and manufactures of . . .	11,695,382	Cheese . . . . .	7,108,978
Coal and coke . . . . .	6,896,650	Horned cattle . . . . .	6,486,718
Bread-stuffs . . . . .	7,111,413	Horses . . . . .	2,268,833
Cotton, and manufactures of . . . . .	5,436,574	Sheep . . . . .	1,592,167
Tea and coffee . . . . .	3,716,549	Eggs . . . . .	1,825,559
Sugar of all kinds . . . . .	5,637,109	Other animal products . . . . .	4,964,682
Cotton wool and waste . . . . .	3,081,424	Wheat and wheat flour . . . . .	7,067,282
Drugs and chemicals . . . . .	1,397,511	Barley . . . . .	5,257,889
Silk, and manufactures of . . . . .	2,898,117	Other agricultural products . . . . .	6,501,064
Provisions . . . . .	1,772,966	Codfish . . . . .	2,550,518
Wool, raw . . . . .	1,875,651	Fish of other kinds . . . . .	4,343,712
Hides, raw . . . . .	1,961,134	Coal . . . . .	1,522,272

Imports, 1887	Dollars	Exports of Canadian Produce, 1887	Dollars
Leather, and manufactures of . . . .	1,684,171	Gold-bearing quartz and nuggets, &c. . . .	1,017,401
Tobacco, unmanufactured	1,328,703	Other mineral articles .	1,266,286
Wood, and manufactures of . . . .	1,425,527	Wood, and manufactures of . . . .	573,213
Animals, living . . . .	1,675,151	Iron, steel, and manufactures of . . . .	347,425
Flax, hemp, and manufactures of . . . .	1,526,831	Leather, and manufactures of . . . .	581,751
Spirits and wines . . . .	1,437,448	Coin and bullion . . . .	5,569
Coin and bullion . . . .	532,218	All other articles . . . .	5,200,414
All other articles . . . .	37,893,931	Foreign produce . . . .	8,549,333
Total . . . .	112,892,236	Total . . . .	89,515,811

The following tabular statement exhibits the commercial intercourse of the Dominion of Canada with the United Kingdom, according to the Board of Trade Returns, in each of the ten years ending Dec. 31, 1878 to 1887 :—

Years	Exports from the Dominion of Canada to Great Britain	Imports of British Home Produce into the Dominion of Canada
	£	£
1878	8,874,257	7,000,419
1879	9,834,236	5,926,908
1880	12,930,571	5,040,524
1881	10,705,363	6,816,123
1882	9,870,868	7,959,388
1883	11,764,723	9,111,329
1884	10,387,723	8,592,280
1885	9,962,217	8,104,635
1886	10,061,213	7,546,902
1887	10,266,990	7,745,750

The two staple articles of export from the Dominion of Canada to the United Kingdom are grain and timber. In the year 1887 the total exports of grain and flour amounted to 2,582,405*l.*, of which 1,511,643*l.* was for wheat; 55,522*l.* for oats; 144,417*l.* for maize, or Indian corn; 310,634*l.* for peas; and 532,462*l.* for wheat-meal and flour, the remainder comprising oatmeal and other kinds of bread-stuffs. The value of the exports of wood and timber to Great Britain in 1887 was 2,726,744*l.*, made up chiefly of hewn timber, of the value of 695,515*l.*, and of sawn wood, of the value of 1,967,615*l.* Other exports were—cheese, 1,555,352*l.*; living ani-

mals, chiefly cattle and sheep, 1,221,150*l.*; butter, 140,166*l.*; fish, 277,699*l.* The principal articles of British produce imported into the Dominion in the year 1887 were iron, wrought and unwrought, of the value of 1,488,260*l.*; woollen manufactures, of the value of 1,705,759*l.*; cotton goods, of the value of 1,018,483*l.*; apparel and haberdashery, 690,137*l.*

The tonnage of shipping registered in each of the provinces of the Dominion on December 31, 1887, was as follows:—

	Vessels	Tons
New Brunswick . . . . .	1,027	255,126
Nova Scotia . . . . .	2,845	498,878
Quebec . . . . .	1,586	189,064
Ontario . . . . .	1,275	139,548
Prince Edward Island . . . . .	225	29,031
British Columbia . . . . .	149	12,789
Manitoba . . . . .	71	5,811
Total . . . . .	7,178	1,130,247

The total enumerated in the preceding table comprised 1,240 steamers, measuring 178,189 tons. During the year 1887 there were 223 new vessels, of 22,516 tons, built in the Dominion, valued at 1,013,220 dollars. The total value of the shipping of the Dominion in 1886 was estimated at 36,532,980 dollars. The number of vessels that entered Canadian ports in 1887 was 13,203, of 4,236,765 tons; of which 1,373 of 1,373,897 tons were British, and 6,271 of 1,129,489 tons Canadian. The total number of vessels which cleared was 12,947 of 4,125,671 tons, of which 1,306 of 1,283,722 tons were British, and 6,630 of 1,184,620 tons Canadian.

Of the total area of Canada in 1881, 45,358,141 acres (about a fiftieth of the whole area) was occupied. The occupied land is being rapidly increased. In 1887, 319,500 acres were disposed of as homesteads, 87,747 under the Pre-emption Act, and 114,544 acres were sold—521,791 acres altogether. Of the occupied lands in 1881, 21,899,181 acres were returned as improved, of which 15,112,284 acres were under crops, 6,385,562 under pasture. In that year the grain produce amounted to 150 million bushels—oats, wheat, rye, barley, maize, and pulse. In Manitoba in 1887 there were 643,420 acres under crop of wheat, barley and oats, and the yield was 21,542,192 bushels. Potatoes gave an average yield of 238 bushels to the acre. In the same year there were 3,514,989 oxen, cows, and calves, 3,048,678 sheep, and 1,207,619 swine. In the same year the forests of Canada produced 110 million cubic feet of timber, 68 million logs (= 544 million cubic feet of timber), and 192,241 masts, &c. The value of the produce of the fisheries of Canada was, in 1884, 3,650,631*l.*;

in 1885, 3,641,706*l.*; in 1886, 2,338,209*l.*; and in 1887 3,746,583*l.*; and of fish exports in 1887, 1,412,838*l.* Canada has extensive coal-fields as yet undeveloped. Coal of the value of 312,796*l.* was exported in 1886-87.

The Dominion of Canada had a network of railways of a total length of 12,332 miles completed at the end of June 1887, being an increase of 809 miles over that of 1886. The number of miles in operation was 11,691. A considerable extent of railway is in course of construction, and concessions have been granted by Government for upwards of 4,000 miles more. The Canadian Pacific Railway, which crosses the whole of the Dominion from the Atlantic to the Pacific, and to the construction of which the British Government contributed a grant, in the form of a guaranteed loan of 2,500,000*l.*, was completed in November 1885, and opened for general traffic on June 28, 1886. The length of the main line from Montreal to Vancouver is 2,906 miles, 1,908 miles of this having been built in less than five years. By this line Great Britain is brought 925 miles in distance and about four days in time nearer to Yokohama, and proportionably to Hong Kong and the East. The Imperial Government have recently decided to subsidise a line of steamers from Vancouver to Hong Kong and Japan, and establish a regular mail service over this road to the East. The service will be conducted by the Canadian Pacific Railway Company. The number of passengers carried on Canadian railways in 1887 was 10,698,638, and of tons of freight 16,356,335. The receipts in 1887 were 38,842,010 dollars, expenses 27,624,683 dollars, net profit 11,217,327 dollars. The total paid-up capital to the end of 1887 was 683,773,191 dollars, of which 150,703,659 dollars represented Government aid.

On June 30, 1887, there were in the Dominion 7,534 post-offices. The number of letters sent through the post-office during the year ended June 30, 1887, was 74,300,000, post cards 16,356,000, newspapers 10,340,000, books, &c. 20,820,000. Newspapers sent from the office of publication are carried free. Their number in 1887 was estimated at over 53,000,000. Revenue 2,603,255 dollars; expenditure 3,458,100 dollars. A uniform rate of postage of three cents has been established over the whole Dominion.

There were 28,498 miles of telegraph lines in Canada in 1887, and 59,941 miles of wire, with 2,367 offices, and the number of messages sent, as nearly as could be ascertained, 4,052,684. There were in 1887 upwards of 8,000 miles of telephone wire, with 300 offices, and over 15,000 sets of instruments.

*High Commissioner for the Dominion of Canada in Great Britain.*—Hon. Sir Charles Tupper, Bart., G.C.M.G., C.B.

*Secretary.*—Joseph G. Colmer, C.M.G.

## Money, Weights, and Measures.

The money, weights, and measures of Canada are—

### MONEY.

The *Dollar* of 100 cents. Average rate of exchange = 4s.

The value of the money of the United Kingdom is fixed by law as follows:—The sovereign, four dollars and eighty-six and two-third cents; the crown piece, one dollar and twenty cents; the half-crown piece, sixty cents; the florin, forty-eight cents; the shilling, twenty-four cents; the sixpence, twelve cents.

### WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.

The legal weights and measures are the Imperial yard, Imperial pound Avoirdupois, Imperial gallon, and the Imperial bushel.

By Act of 42nd Vict. cap. 16, it was provided:—That in contracts for sale and delivery of any of the undermentioned articles the bushel shall be determined by weighing, unless a bushel by measure be specially agreed upon, the weight equivalent to a bushel being as follows:—

Wheat . . . 60 lbs.	Flax seed . . . 50 lbs.	Parsnips . . . )
Indian corn . . . 56 "	Hemp . . . 44 "	Beets . . . ) 60 lbs.
Rye . . . 56 "	Blue grass seed 14 "	Onions . . . )
Peas . . . 60 "	Castor beans . . . 40 "	Bituminous coal 70 "
Barley . . . 48 "	Potatoes . . . )	Clover seed . . . 60 "
Malt . . . 36 "	Turnips . . . ) 60 "	Timothy . . . 48 "
Oats . . . 34 "	Carrots . . . )	Buckwheat . . . 48 "
Beans . . . 60 "		

By Act 42 Vict. cap. 16 the British hundredweight of 112 pounds, and the ton of 2,240 pounds, were abolished, and the hundredweight was declared to be 100 pounds and the ton 2,000 pounds avoirdupois, thus assimilating the weights of Canada and the United States.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Canada and British North America.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Annual Report of the Department of the Interior for the year ended June 30, 1887. 8. Ottawa, 1888.

Census of Canada, 1880-81. 3 vols. Ottawa, 1882-83.

Correspondence relating to the Fisheries Question, 1885-87. Ottawa, 1887.

Correspondence relative to the seizure of British American vessels in Behring's Sea by the United States Authorities in 1886. Ottawa, 1887.

Estimates of Canada for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1888. 8. Ottawa, 1887.

- Finances of Canada: Budget Speech delivered in the House of Commons of Canada, by Sir Charles Tupper, G.C.M.G., Minister of Finance. 8. Ottawa, 1887.
- Fisheries Statements for the year 1887. Ottawa, 1888.
- Public Accounts of Canada, for the fiscal year ended June 30, 1887. Printed by order of Parliament. 8. Ottawa, 1888.
- General Report of the Minister of Public Works from June 30, 1867, to July 1, 1885. With Maps. Ottawa, 1887.
- Railway Statistics of Canada, 1886-87. 8. Ottawa, 1888.
- Report of the Postmaster-General for the year ending June 1887. Ottawa, 1888.
- Report of the Department of Marine and Fisheries for the year ended June 30, 1887. 8. Ottawa, 1888.
- Report of the Minister of Agriculture for the calendar year 1887. 8. Ottawa, 1888.
- Report of the Minister of Justice, 1887. 8. Ottawa, 1888.
- Report of the Minister of Public Works for the year ended June 30, 1887. 8. Ottawa, 1888.
- Report on the State of the Militia for the year 1887. 8. Ottawa, 1888.
- Report, Returns, and Statistics of the Inland Revenues of the Dominion of Canada, for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1887. 8. Ottawa, 1888.
- Special Report on the Fisheries Protection Service of Canada, 1886. Ottawa, 1887.
- Statistical Abstract and Record for the year 1887. Ottawa, 1888.
- Tables of the Trade and Navigation of the Dominion of Canada, for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1887. Ottawa, 1888.
- Report of the Minister of Railways and Canals for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1887. 8. Ottawa, 1888.
- Report of the Auditor-General on Appropriation Accounts for the year ending June 30, 1887. Ottawa, 1888.
- Sessional papers relating to the Canadian Pacific Railway, 1885-87. Ottawa, 1888.
- Statistical Abstract for the several Colonial and other Possessions of the United Kingdom. No. XXV. 8. London, 1888.
- Trade of the Dominion of Canada with Great Britain; in 'Annual Statement of the Trade of the United Kingdom with Foreign Countries and British Possessions for the year 1887.' Imp. 4. London, 1888.

## 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

- Adam* (G. M.), The Canadian North-West, its History and its Troubles, with the Narrative of Three Insurrections. Toronto, 1885.
- Bell* (Robt., M.D., LL.D.), The Northern Limits of the Principal Forest Trees of Canada. With a Map. Ottawa, 1882.
- Bryce* (Rev. Prof.), Manitoba; its Infancy, Growth, and Present Position. London, 1882.
- Canadian Almanac for 1889. 8. Toronto, 1888.
- Chapais* (J. C.), Guide Illustré du Sylviculture Canadien. Montreal, 1883.
- Collins* (J. E.), Life and Times of Rt. Hon. Sir John A. Macdonald, K.C.B. Toronto, 1883.
- Colmer* (J. G.), Recent Development in Canada. London, 1887.
- Cumberland* (Stewart), The Queen's Highway. 2nd ed., London, 1888.
- Dent* (J. Chas.), The Last Forty Years, or Canada since the Union of 1841. Toronto, 1883.
- Faillon* (Abbé), Histoire de la Colonie française en Canada. 2 vols. Fol. Montreal, 1865.

- Fleming* (Sandford, C.M.G.), England and Canada, a summer tour between Old and New Westminster. London, 1884.
- Garneau* (F. X.), Histoire du Canada depuis sa découverte jusqu'à nos jours. Montreal, 1882.
- Grant* (Very Rev. Principal), Picturesque Canada. 2 vols. Toronto, 1884.
- Gunn* (Hon. D.), History of Manitoba. Ottawa, 1880.
- Hayden* (Prof. F. V.) and *Selwyn* (Prof. A. R. C.), North America. London, 1883.
- Hurlburt* (Dr. J. B.), The Food Zones of Canada. Montreal, 1884.
- Lovell* (John), Gazetteer of British North America. Montreal, 1881.
- Macoun* (Prof.), Manitoba and Canada. London, 1882.
- Morgan* (Henry J.), The Canadian Parliamentary Companion for 1887. Ottawa, 1887.
- Morgan* (Henry J.), Dominion Annual Register and Review, 1878-87. Ottawa.
- Morgan* (Henry J.), Bibliotheca Canadensis, or a History of Canadian Literature. Ottawa, 1867.
- Morgan* (Henry J.), The Relations of the Industry of Canada with the Mother Country and the United States. Montreal, 1864.
- Morris* (Hon. Alex.), Nova Britannia; or, Our New Canadian Dominion Foreshadowed. Toronto, 1884.
- Rae* (W. Fraser), Columbia and Canada. Notes on the Great Republic and the New Dominion. 8. London, 1878.
- Rae* (W. F.), Newfoundland to Manitoba. London, 1881.
- Ryerson* (Rev. E., D.D., LL.D.), The Loyalists of America and their Times, 2 vols. Toronto, 1880.
- Selwyn* (A. R. C.) and *Dawson* (G. M.), Descriptive Sketch of the Physical Geography and Geology of the Dominion of Canada. Montreal, 1884.
- Silver & Co.'s* Handbook to Canada. London, 1881.
- Todd* (Dr. Alpheus, C.M.G.), Parliamentary Government in the British Colonies. Boston, 1880.
- Tupper* (Sir Chas.), The Canadian Confederation defended. London, 1868.
- Tuttle* (C. R.), Our North Land: being a full account of the Canadian North-West and Hudson's Bay Route. Toronto, 1885.
-



## CHILE.

(REPÚBLICA DE CHILE.)

### Constitution and Government.

THE republic of Chile threw off the allegiance to the Crown of Spain by the declaration of independence of September 18, 1810, finally throwing off the yoke of Spain in 1818. The constitution, voted by the representatives of the nation in 1833, with a few amendments afterward, establishes three powers in the State—the legislative, the executive, and the judicial. The legislative power is vested in the National Congress, divided into two assemblies, called the Senate and the Chamber of Deputies. The Senate is composed of 43 members, elected for the term of six years; while the Chamber of Deputies, composed of 126 members, chosen for a period of three years, consists of one representative for every 20,000 of the population; both bodies are chosen by the same electors—the Chamber directly by departments, and the Senate directly by provinces. Electors, if married, must be 21 years of age, or 25 if unmarried, and possess real property of an amount fixed every ten years, or be in receipt of an income from any source equivalent to the produce of such real property. Deputies must have an income of 100*l.* a year, and Senators 400*l.* The executive is exercised by a President, elected for a term of five years.

*President of the Republic.*—José Manuel Balmaseda, inaugurated President of the Republic, as successor of Don Domingo Santa Maria, September 18, 1886.

The President of the Republic is chosen by indirect election, and is not re-eligible. The people, in the first instance, nominate their delegates by ballot, and the latter, in their turn, appoint the chief of the State. The salary of the President is fixed at 18,000 pesos, or 3,600*l.*

The President is assisted in his executive functions by a Council of State, and a Cabinet or ministry, divided into seven departments, under six Ministers, viz.:—Of the Interior; Foreign Affairs and Worship; Justice and Public Instruction; Finance; Departments of War and Marine; Industry, Public Works, and Colonisation. The Council of State consists of five members nominated by the President, and six members chosen by the Congress.

There is a High Court of Justice in the capital, five Courts of Appeal, Courts of First Instance in the departmental capitals, and subordinate courts in the districts.

The Roman Catholic is the religion of the State, but according to the constitution all religions are respected and protected. The

clergy in charge of dioceses and parishes are subsidised by the State. There is one archbishop and three bishops. Civil marriage is the only form acknowledged by law.

Education is gratuitous and at the cost of the State. It is divided into superior or professional, medium or secondary, and primary or elementary instruction. Professional and secondary instruction is provided in the University and the National Institute of Santiago, and in the lyceums and colleges established in the capitals of provinces. The branches included are law, mathematics, medicine, and fine arts. The number of students inscribed for the study of these branches at the beginning of 1888 was 1,074. The total number of students under superior and secondary instruction in 1887, including those of the University section and the provincial lyceums, was 4,452. There are besides normal, agricultural, and other special schools. There were 950 public primary schools in the country, with 81,362 pupils in 1887, and an average attendance of 55,813; and 501 private schools, with an inscription of 26,912. At the census of 1885 there were 600,634 children between 6 and 15 years of age. At the census of 1875 more than half the population (including children) could neither read nor write.

### Revenue and Expenditure.

The public revenue is mainly derived from customs duties, while the chief branches of expenditure are for the national debt and public works and salaries.

The following, according to official statement, shows the income of Chile, with balance at end of year, from 1880 to 1887:—

Year.	Income.	Balance at end of the year.
	Pesos.	Pesos.
1880 . .	Ordinary, 28,410,418 Extraordinary, 16,000,000	15,275,891
1881 . .	Ordinary, 37,011,255 Extraordinary, 2,100,000	19,136,770
1882 . .	Ordinary, 41,005,935 Extraordinary, 951,100	22,440,647
1883 . .	Ordinary, 44,817,113	21,020,139
1884 . .	Ordinary, 38,418,012	16,166,212
1885 . .	Ordinary, 36,078,455 Extraordinary, 3,464,114	14,652,332
1886 . .	Ordinary, 37,116,070 Extraordinary, 12,156,500	16,350,813
1887 . .	Ordinary, 45,888,954 Extraordinary, 22,260,460	25,591,209

The ordinary revenue for 1887 was 45,888,954 pesos, and the

extraordinary 22,260,460 pesos, and the expenditure in the same year 58,633,930 pesos. The ordinary income for 1888 is estimated at \$46,000,000, and the ordinary expenditure at \$40,234,685. The estimated revenue for 1889 is 46,000,000 pesos, and expenditure 53,000,000 pesos; the latter includes 7,000,000 pesos for the construction of new railways, and the sum necessary for the substitution of specie for paper currency.

The following table shows the public debt of Chile on January 1, 1888 :—

External.		Pesos.
Loan of 1843 at 3% interest and 1% amortisation	. . . . .	397,000
„ of 1885 at 4½% „ and ½% „	. . . . .	4,002,500
„ of 1886 at „ „ and „ „	. . . . .	29,899,500
„ of 1887 at „ „ and „ „	. . . . .	5,801,000
Total	. . . . .	40,100,000
Internal.		
Fiscal emission in bank notes or billetes	. . . . .	24,887,916
Loan of 1882	. . . . .	908,500
Bonds for construction of railways	. . . . .	2,996,000
Internal debt at 3% interest	. . . . .	2,639,400
Debt for censuses or mortgage	. . . . .	16,903,256
Total	. . . . .	48,335,072
Grand total	. . . . .	88,435,072

### Army and Navy.

By the law of December 30, 1887, the strength of the army must not exceed 5,885 men, distributed between 2 regiments of artillery, 1 battalion of coast artillery, 1 of sappers, 8 of infantry, and 3 regiments of cavalry. There are (1888) 5 generals of division, 7 of brigade, 29 colonels, 76 lieut.-colonels, and 824 inferior officers. Besides the regular army there is a National Guard, composed of citizens, the strength of which at the same date was 47,774 men.

In January 1888 the Chilian war-fleet included 3 ironclads, 2 cruisers, 3 corvettes, 2 gunboats, 1 transport, 10 torpedo-boats, besides a number of small paddle-wheel and screw steamers. Two of the ironclads, the *Almirante Cochrane* and *Blanco Encalada*, were built at Hull in 1874-75 from the designs of Sir E. J. Reed. They are of 3,500 tons displacement, 2,900 horse-power, have 9-inch armour at the water-line, and are armed, one with four 18-ton and two 7½-ton, the other with six 12½-ton guns carried in a central battery. Their speed is about 12 knots, and they are powerful specimens of the class of smaller ironclads. The third ironclad, the *Huascar*, was captured from the Peruvians in 1879 by the two broadside

ships just described, after having achieved a great reputation for her exploits along the coast. She was built by Messrs. Laird in 1865, and was one of the earliest turret-ships constructed on Captain Cowper Coles's principle. She is of 2,000 tons displacement, of 1,050 horse-power, has 4½-inch armour at the water-line, and 5½-inch and 8-inch on the turret, and is armed with two 12-ton Armstrong guns carried in a single turret, and two 40-pounders. The protected cruiser, *Esmeralda*, was launched in June 1883, at the works of Sir W. G. Armstrong & Co., by whom she was designed and constructed. Her engines and boilers are protected by a steel deck, one inch thick, the remainder of this deck is half an inch thick. She carries two 25-ton breech-loading guns, one as bow-chase and the other as stern-chase, and has six 4-ton guns on the broadsides, besides machine-guns. Her engine-power is very great in proportion to her displacement of 3,000 tons; she carries a very large coal-supply, and can steam more than 18 knots an hour. The remaining vessels of the fleet do not require any special description, being of small size and power. In 1888 there were 5 rear-admirals, 56 captains of various grades, 20 lieutenants, 43 midshipmen, and 137 other officers, with 1,456 sailors and 600 soldiers. There is a naval college at Valparaiso, with 90 cadets in 1888.

### Area and Population.

The area of the republic was estimated to embrace 196,785 English square miles, with a population numbering 2,183,434 in 1880; since then there has been an increase of territory and population. The republic is divided (according to rearrangement of 1887) into 22 provinces, subdivided into 68 departments and 2 territories. Departments and territories are subdivided into 855 sub-legations and 3,068 districts.

In 1885 there were in Chile 1,262,640 males and 1,263,680 females. The average density between 24° and 44° is estimated at 160 per square mile, the rest of the country being very thinly peopled. At the last census (1885) the foreign population amounted to 87,077 persons, of whom 34,901 were Peruvians, 13,146 Bolivians, 9,835 Argentines, 6,808 Germans, 5,303 English, 4,198 French, 4,114 Italians, 2,508 Spanish, 1,275 Swiss, 1,164 Chinese, 924 Anglo-American, 674 Austrian, 434 Swedish and Norwegian, and the rest from other countries of Europe and of America. In 1886 there were 82,623 births and 82,529 deaths, giving a surplus of only 94. By the treaty (1881) with the Argentine Republic, the latter retains all Patagonia, except a small strip on the west coast and Magellan Straits, ceding to that country all except the eastern part of Tierra del Fuego. The following are the area and population

of the provinces and territories, according to the census of November 26, 1885, going from south to north:—

Provinces and Territories	Capitals	Area : sq. miles	Population 1885 Census
Magallanes, <i>territory</i> , Tierra del Fuego, straits, and coasts as far north to 47° S. lat. . . . .	Punta Arenas .	75,292	2,085
Chiloë . . . . .	Ancud . . . . .	3,995	73,420
Llanquihue . . . . .	Puerto-Montt . . . . .	7,823	62,809
Valdivia . . . . .	Valdivia . . . . .	8,315	50,938
Arauco . . . . .	Lebu . . . . .	4,248	73,658
Cautin* . . . . .	Temuco . . . . .	3,126	33,291
Malleco* . . . . .	Angol . . . . .	2,856	59,492
Bio-Bio . . . . .	Angeles . . . . .	4,158	101,768
Concepcion . . . . .	Concepcion . . . . .	3,535	182,459
Nuble . . . . .	Chillan . . . . .	3,556	149,871
Maule . . . . .	Cauquenes . . . . .	2,930	124,145
Linares . . . . .	Linares . . . . .	3,488	110,652
Talca . . . . .	Talca . . . . .	3,678	133,472
Curicó . . . . .	Curicó . . . . .	2,913	100,002
Colchagua . . . . .	San Fernando . . . . .	3,795	155,687
O'Higgins . . . . .	Rancagua . . . . .	2,524	87,641
Santiago . . . . .	Santiago, <i>cap.</i> <i>of the Rep.</i> . . . . .	5,223	329,753
Valparaiso . . . . .	Valparaiso . . . . .	1,637	203,320
Aconcagua . . . . .	San Felipe . . . . .	5,840	144,125
Coquimbo . . . . .	Serena . . . . .	12,905	176,344
Atacama . . . . .	Copiapó . . . . .	43,180	76,566
Antofagasta† . . . . .	Antofagasta . . . . .	60,968	21,213
Tarapacá . . . . .	Iquique . . . . .	19,300	45,086
Tacna . . . . .	Tacna . . . . .	8,685	29,523
Grand Total . . . . .	. . . . .	293,970	2,527,320

The territory of Antofagasta was taken from Bolivia during the last war, and Tarapaca ceded by Peru in terms of the peace of Oct. 20, 1883. The Peruvian province of Tacna is to continue in the possession of Chile for ten years, at the end of which time a *plébiscite* is to decide to which country it shall belong.

The two largest towns of Chile are Santiago, the capital, and Valparaiso; the first of which had 200,000, and the second 105,000 inhabitants in 1885; other towns are Talca, 24,000; Concepcion, 24,000; Chillan, 21,000; Serena, 17,000; Iquique, 16,000; Tacna, 14,000; San Felipe, 12,000; Copiapó, 10,000; Curicó, 11,000; Angeles, 9,000; Quillotu, 9,000; Linares, 8,000; Cauquenes, 7,000; Angol, 7,000; Valdivia, 6,000.

\* Created by law of March 12, 1887.

† Created a province by law of July 12, 1888.

## Trade and Industry.

The imports in 1885 were 40,096,629 pesos, and in 1886, 44,170,147, while the corresponding exports were 51,259,623, and 51,240,149 pesos.

The following table gives the leading imports and exports for 1886 and 1887:—

Imports	Pesos		Exports	Pesos	
	1886	1887		1886	1887
Alimentary articles . . . . .	12,309,492	10,184,510	Agricultural products	9,710,747	9,369,247
Silk, linen, cotton, &c., fabrics . . . . .	9,678,205	11,469,282	Mineral products . . . . .	40,264,340	49,449,015
Raw animal and vegetable materials &c. . . . .	4,886,163	6,221,190	Manufactured products . . . . .	66,521	46,081
Clothing and objects of general use . . . . .	2,429,273	2,569,394	Miscellaneous articles . . . . .	107,391	46,655
Machinery and industrial objects . . . . .	4,246,306	5,648,557	Specie . . . . .	644,416	317,485
Domestic articles . . . . .	2,871,176	3,304,323	Re-exports—articles . . . . .	408,602	299,706
Railway and telegraphic requisites and horses . . . . .	850,789	1,443,827	„ —specie . . . . .	38,132	21,769
Wines, liquors, and beer . . . . .	915,827	1,079,905			
Tobacco, snuff, cigars, pipes . . . . .	413,009	447,534			
Minerals and metals—gold, silver, and copper . . . . .	110,336	10,279			
Objects of art and science, &c. . . . .	693,384	616,746			
Drugs . . . . .	615,398	686,446			
Arms and their requisites . . . . .	59,865	72,879			
Miscellaneous articles . . . . .	3,877,925	4,777,136			
Specie and bank notes . . . . .	213,000	98,854			
Total . . . . .	44,170,147	48,630,862	Total . . . . .	51,240,149	59,549,958

The revenues from customs was in 1886 \$23,370,862 and in 1887 \$29,883,852.

The value of the nitre exported in 1886 was 19,230,047 pesos, in 1887, 23,690,970; of copper in 1886, 8,477,857 pesos, in 1887, 7,471,752; of silver in 1886, 6,570,585, in 1887, 8,293,597; of guano in 1886, 2,129,642, in 1887, 38,462; of iodine in 1886, 1,756,800, in 1887, 771,960; of wheat in 1887, 5,663,333. The export transit trade in 1887 was valued at 3,163,539 pesos.

The trade of Chile was divided among the leading countries as follows in 1887:—

Countries	Imports from	Exports to
	Pesos	Pesos
Great Britain . . . .	20,463,584	46,977,972
Germany . . . . .	11,631,891	5,071,232
France . . . . .	5,500,949	3,312,223
United States . . . .	3,242,314	2,611,384
Peru . . . . .	2,670,548	1,050,786
Argentine Republic . .	2,217,147	49,040
Brazil . . . . .	747,290	4,400
Italy . . . . .	509,664	415,558

The commercial intercourse between Chile and the United Kingdom is shown in the subjoined tabular statement in each of the five years from 1883 to 1887 according to the Board of Trade returns :—

Years	Exports from Chile to Great Britain	Imports of British home produce into Chile
	£	£
1883	3,429,775	2,059,889
1884	2,595,433	2,089,640
1885	2,496,245	1,404,866
1886	2,277,437	1,608,395
1887	2,208,353	1,980,978

The staple article of export from Chile to the United Kingdom is copper. In the year 1887 the value of the total exports of copper to Great Britain amounted to 805,909*l.* Next to copper, the most important articles exported to Great Britain are wheat and barley, of the value of 865,648*l.*; silver ore, 108,934*l.*; sugar, of the value of 44,294*l.*; chemical products, 20,615*l.*; raw cotton, 8,423*l.* (33,690*l.* in 1886); nitre, 72,161*l.*; and wool, of the value of 54,471*l.*, in the year 1887.

The principal articles of British produce imported into Chile are cotton and woollen manufactures and iron. In 1887 the total imports of cotton fabrics were of the value of 893,354*l.*; of woollens, 245,341*l.*; of iron, wrought and unwrought, 281,737*l.*; hardware, 46,734*l.*; machinery, 84,277*l.*

About 1½ million of the population are engaged in agriculture. Chile produces annually about 18 million bushels of wheat, and about 24 million gallons of wine. Of mineral produce the annual yield averages about 40,000 tons of copper, 335,000 lbs. of silver, 1,000 lbs. of gold, 500,000 tons of nitre.

The commercial navy of Chile consisted, on January 1, 1888, of 177 vessels, of 77,088 tons, of which 38 were steamers, of 18,825 tons. In 1887 there entered the ports of the republic, including

coasters, 9,880 vessels of 8,730,329 tons, and cleared 9,795, of 8,655,579 tons; of these about three-tenths in number and tonnage were British, four-tenths Chilian, and two-tenths of other nationalities. There are English, German, and French lines of steamers from the coasts of Chile to Europe, through the straits of Magellan, and English and Chilian lines to Peru and Panama.

Chile was the first State in South America in the construction of railways. In 1888 the total length of lines open for traffic was 1,630 English miles, of which 660 belonged to the State. Receipts of the State railways, 1886, 6,433,394 pesos, expenses 4,027,344 pesos. The cost of the State lines to the end of 1887 was 48,247,398 pesos.

The post-office in 1887 transmitted 38,880,461 letters and packets. There were 484 post-offices open at the end of the year.

The length of telegraph lines was reported, at the beginning of 1888, at 9,000 miles, of which 6,735 belonged to the State. The number of telegraph offices of the State at the same date was 151, and the telegraph carried 572,333 messages, besides those of the private lines.

## Diplomatic and Consular Representatives.

### 1. OF CHILE IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Envoy and Minister.*—Señor Don Charles Antunez.

*Secretary.*—Señor Don Emilio Orrego Luco.

*Consul-General at London.*—John de la C. Cerda.

### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN CHILE.

*Minister and Consul-General.*—John Gordon Kennedy, appointed Oct. 1, 1888.

## Money, Weights, and Measures.

The money, weights, and measures of Chile are—

### MONEY.

The silver *Peso* = 100 *Centavos*, nominally equal to a dollar, but actually coined on the basis of the 5-franc piece = 3s. 4d.; actual value 3s. 2d.

Ten-dollar (*condor*), five-dollar (*medio-condor*, or *doblon*), two-dollar (*escudo*), and one-dollar (*peso*) gold pieces are coined, but the currency is practically a silver one. There are also half, fifth, tenth and twentieth parts of a dollar in silver.

### WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.

The <i>Ounce</i> .	. . . . .	=	1·014 ounce avoirdupois.
„ <i>Libra</i> .	. . . . .	=	1·014 lb. „
„ <i>Quintal</i> .	. . . . .	=	101·44 „ „
„ <i>Vara</i> .	. . . . .	=	0·927 yard.
„ <i>Square Vara</i> .	. . . . .	=	0·859 square yard.

The metric system of France has been legally established in Chile, but the old weights and measures are still in use to some extent.



## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Chile.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Memorias presentandas al Congreso nacional por los Ministros de Estado en los departamentos de Relaciones Exteriores, Hacienda, &c. Santiago, 1888.

Estadística Comercial de la República de Chile. 8. Valparaiso, 1887.

Synopsis Estadística y Geográfica de Chile 1887. Santiago, 1888.

Report on the trade and industries of Chile in 'Reports of the Consuls of the United States,' No. 39, 1885. Washington, 1885.

Reports on means of developing British trade in Chile, in No. 34; on native woollen manufactures, in No. 60; on condition of British trade in Chile, in No. 61; on trade of Valparaiso, in Nos. 120 and 227; of Coquimbo, in No. 145, of 'Diplomatic and Consular Reports,' 1887.

Reports by Mr. Thomas on the agricultural condition of Chile in Nos. 369 and 407; on foreign trade of Chile in No. 385; on the President's message in No. 409 of 'Diplomatic and Consular Reports,' 1888.

Trade of Chile with Great Britain, in 'Annual Statement of the Trade of the United Kingdom with Foreign Countries and British Possessions in the year 1887.' Imp. 4. London, 1888.

### 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Arana* (Diego Barros), *La Guerre du Pacifique*. Paris, 1882; and *Historia General de Chile*.

*Asta-Buruaga* (Francisco S.), *Diccionario Geográfico de la República de Chile*. 8. New York, 1867.

*Bates* (H. W.), *South America*. London, 1882.

*Fonck* (Dr. Fr.), *Chile in der Gegenwart*. 8. Berlin, 1870.

*Gay* (Claudio). *Historia General de Chile*.

*Guerre entre le Chili, le Pérou et Bolivie en 1879*. Paris, 1879.

*Innes* (G. Rose-), *The Progress and Actual Condition of Chile*. 8. London, 1875.

*Mackenna* (Vicuña), *Obras históricas sobre Chile*.

*Markham* (C. R.), *The War between Chile and Peru, 1879-81*. London, 1883.

*Pissis* (A.), *Geografía Física de la Rep. de Chile*. 8. Paris, 1875.

*Rosales* (R. P. Diego de), *Historia General de el Reyno de Chile*. 3 vols. 8. Valparais, 1877-78.

*Wappäus* (Prof. J. C.), *Die Republiken von Süd-Amerika, geographisch und statistisch*, 8. Göttingen, 1866.

## COLOMBIA.

(LA REPÚBLICA DE COLOMBIA.)

### Constitution and Government.

THE Republic of Colombia gained its independence of Spain in 1819, and was officially constituted December 27, 1819. This vast Republic split up into Venezuela, Ecuador, and the Republic of New Granada, February 29, 1832. The constitution of April 1, 1858, changed the Republic into a confederation of eight states, under the name of Confederation Granadina. On September 20, 1861, the convention of Bogotá brought out the confederation under the new name of United States of New Granada, with nine states. On May 8, 1863, an improved constitution was formed, and the states reverted to the old name Colombia—United States of Colombia. The revolution of 1885 brought about another change, and the National Council of Bogotá, composed of three delegates from each state, promulgated the constitution of August 4, 1886. The sovereignty of the nine states was abolished, and they became simple departments, their presidents, elected by ballot, being reduced to governors under the direct nomination of the President of the Republic, whose term of office has been prolonged from two to six years, and of course the name was changed; the country is now known as Republic of Colombia. The legislative power rests with a Congress of two Houses, called the Senate and the House of Representatives. The Senate, numbering 27 members, is composed of representatives of the nine departments, each deputing three senators; the House of Representatives, numbering 66 (subject to change) members, is elected by universal suffrage, each department forming a constituency and returning one member for 50,000 inhabitants. The new constitution of 1886 establishes capital punishment again. The departments have retained some of the prerogatives of their old sovereignty, such as the entire management of their finances, &c.

The President of Colombia exercises his executive functions through seven ministers, or secretaries, responsible to Congress. Congress elects three substitutes, one of whom fills the presidency in case of a vacancy during a president's term of office.

*President of the Republic.*—Señor Don Dr. Rafael Nuñez, assumed office June 4, 1887.

*Vice-President* (acting as President, December 1888).—Señor Don Carlos Holguin.

### Religion and Education.

The religion of the nation is Roman Catholicism, other forms of religion being permitted, so long as their exercise is 'not contrary to Christian morals nor to the law.' There are two universities and numerous colleges and special technical schools in the republic. In 1887 there were 16 normal schools with 358 students, and 1,278 primary schools with 75,029 pupils. Primary education is gratuitous but not compulsory.

### Revenue, Public Debt, and Army.

The total revenue for 1887 was 8,149,926 pesos, less than the estimated revenue by 1,527,073 pesos. For the biennial period 1887-88 the revenue is officially estimated at 21,860,000 pesos, and expenditure 31,144,027 pesos; and for 1889-90, revenue 18,173,700 pesos, expenditure 23,852,806 pesos. The deficit for 1887-88, it was expected, would be reduced to 5,924,027 pesos. The revenue is mainly derived from customs duties. According to official statement the external debt amounts (July 1888) to 13,435,178 pesos, and internal to 29,605,551 pesos, of which 5,037,310 is consolidated, 24,568,241 pesos floating; besides 7,500,000 pesos due from the last war, and another 10,000,000 pesos paper money. Most of the foreign debt is due to British creditors. The interest of the external debt of Colombia has been paid very irregularly, and in October 1888 nine years' arrears were due. In 1884 an arrangement was proposed whereby the external debt was to be represented by two classes of bonds only, viz. :—the registered bonds of 1873, amounting to 1,913,500*l.*, and the new coupon stock of the internal debt of 1873, amounting to 365,500*l.*; total 2,279,000*l.* The former was to bear interest at 3 per cent. until redemption of latter, when it was to be 3½ per cent. The latter to bear interest at 1½ per cent. for 5½ years and 3 per cent. afterwards. No settlement, however, has yet been effected; and with arrears of unpaid interest the whole amounts to about 2,719,143*l.* There is besides a large amount of government paper-money in circulation.

The strength of the National Army is determined by Act of Congress each year. The peace-footing is 6,500. On July 1, 1888, it consisted of 723 officers and 6,231 men. In case of war, the Executive can raise the army to the strength which circumstances may require.

### Area and Population.

The area of the republic is estimated to embrace 504,773 English square miles, of which 330,756 square miles are north of the

equator, and the remainder south of the equator. According to a census taken in 1870, the population at that date was 2,951,323, and an official estimate of 1881 gives it as follows:—

Departments	Area : English square miles	Population	Capital	Population
Antioquia . .	22,316	470,000	Medellin . .	40,000
Bolivar . . .	21,345	280,000	Cartagena . .	9,000
Boyacá . . .	33,351	702,000	Tunja . . . .	6,000
Cauca . . . .	257,462	621,000	Popayan . . .	9,000
Cundinamarca	79,810	569,000	Bogotá . . . .	100,000
Magdalena . .	24,440	90,000	Santa Marta .	3,000
Panama . . . .	31,571	285,000	Panama . . . .	30,000
Santander . .	16,409	555,600	Socorro . . . .	16,000
Tolima . . . .	18,069	306,000	Ibagué . . . .	10,000
Total . . . .	504,773	3,878,600		

This includes 220,000 uncivilised Indians and the population, 80,000, of the extensive territories attached to each state. There were 1,434,129 males and 1,517,194 females in 1870.

The most important of the nine departments of Colombia, that of Panama, comprises the whole isthmus of that name, known historically as the Isthmus of Darien. The extreme length of the department from east to west is about 360 miles, but the sinuosities of the coast give about 400 miles on the Atlantic and 600 on the Pacific Ocean. The capital, Bogotá, lies 9,000 feet above the sea. The three principal commercial towns are:—Barranquilla, on a cañon of the river Magdalena, and connected by railway (20 miles) with a seaport, 20,000 inhabitants—nearly all the commerce of the country passes through it; Bucaramanga, 12,000 inhabitants, and Cúcuta 10,000, both in the department of Santander, and both large coffee centres.

### Trade and Commerce.

In 1885–86 (ending August 31) the value of imports into Colombia (the Panama isthmus being treated as a foreign country) was 6,879,541 pesos, and of exports 14,171,241 pesos. From September 1 to December 31, 1886, the imports were valued at 2,939,993 pesos and exports 4,382,457 pesos. For the year 1887 the imports were 8,719,916 pesos and exports 13,806,458 pesos. The principal imports are food-stuffs and textiles, and the chief exports are cinchona (the export of which has rapidly declined), coffee, earth-nuts, corn, silver ore, cacao, cotton dye-stuffs, live animals, tobacco. In the imports of 1887 Great Britain was represented by 3,611,755 pesos; France, 1,790,778 pesos; the United States, 937,495 pesos; Germany, 843,725 pesos. Of the exports, 3,456,608

pesos came from Great Britain; 3,020,716 pesos from the United States; 1,311,436 pesos from Germany; 1,073,096 pesos from France.

Far more important than the direct commerce is the transit trade, passing through the two ports of Panama and of Colon, or Aspinwall, which, united by railway, connect the Atlantic with the Pacific Ocean. The transit trade across the Isthmus of Panama is of the estimated value of 15,000,000*l.* per annum, about two-thirds representing the trade from the Pacific to the Atlantic, and one-third that in the opposite direction.

The following table gives the total value of the exports sent from Colombia to Great Britain, and of the imports of British home produce entered into Colombia, in each of the five years from 1883 to 1887 :—

Years	Exports from Colombia to Great Britain	Imports of British home produce into Colombia
	£	£
1883	782,842	1,196,317
1884	433,276	1,160,305
1885	237,140	660,124
1886	295,086	939,509
1887	266,002	1,165,832

Of the exports from Colombia to Great Britain the most important articles in 1887 were silver ore, of the value of 18,431*l.* (36,584*l.* in 1886); cinchona, of the value of 5,531*l.* (53,982*l.* in 1886); coffee, of the value of 74,728*l.*; raw cotton, 8,294*l.*; dye-stuffs, 12,175*l.*; corn, 17,496*l.* At the head of the articles of British home produce imported into Colombia in 1887 were manufactured cotton goods, of the value of 750,774*l.* The other principal articles imported from Great Britain in 1887 were linen manufactures, of the value of 64,810*l.*; woollens, of the value of 58,411*l.*; iron, wrought and unwrought, of the value of 57,597*l.*; apparel and haberdashery, 79,795*l.*

In 1887, 958 vessels of 734,336 tons entered, and 942 of 730,861 tons cleared the ports of Colombia.

The following table gives the railway statistics of Colombia (1887), the first figures showing length of line, when finished, in English miles; the second, the portion in actual operation, in English miles :—

Panama railway . . .	Colon to Panama . . . . .	47	47
Bolivar railway . . .	Barranquilla to Pto. Belillo . . .	20	20
Cacutá railway . . .	Cacuta to Pto. Villamizar . . .	34	34
*La Dorada railway . .	Conejo to Hendo ó Arranca Plumas	22	14

\* Is being carried forward with every prospect of success

*Girardat railway . . .	Girardat to Bogotá . . . . .	96	20
†Antioquia railway . . .	Pto. Berrio to Medellín . . . . .	125	30
*Cauca railway . . . . .	Buenventura to Cali . . . . .	75	12
Santa Marta railway . . .	Santa Marta to Cienaga . . . . .	21	21
†Santander railway . . .	Pto. Wilches to Bucaranlaiga . . . . .	75	3
*Savanna railway . . . . .	Facatatixa to Bogotá . . . . .	24	—
		539	201

An additional 171 miles will soon be open for traffic.

The post office of Colombia carried 1,200,000 letters in the year 1883-84.

There were 2,360 miles of telegraph in 1884. The number of despatches was 300,813.

Under the superintendence of M. de Lesseps, a company was in 1881 formed for the construction of a ship canal across the Isthmus of Panama, mainly following the line of the railway. The capital received up to June 30, 1886, amounts to 772,545,412 francs; and it is expected that before the undertaking is complete this will have to be nearly doubled. It was attempted to raise a loan of 600 million francs in December 1888; but only a small portion of the sum was taken up, so that the Company has (January 1889) been compelled to take new measures. It is proposed (January 28, 1888) to form a new company under the presidency of M. de Lesseps. The total length will be 46 miles, and the canal was expected to be open in 1890.

## Diplomatic and Commercial Representatives.

### 1. OF COLOMBIA IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Envoy and Minister.*—Dr. Felipe Angulo.

*Secretary.*—Dr. Daniel Reyes.

### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN COLOMBIA.

*Minister and Consul-General.*—W. J. Dickson.

## Money, Weights, and Measures.

The money, weights, and measures of Colombia, and the British equivalents, are—

### MONEY.

The *Peso*, or dollar, of 10 reals = 5 francs = 3s. 4d. actual price; nominal value, 4s. The peso or dollar of 10 reals is the legal tender, although the country people and retail trade generally adopt the old dollar of 8 r., which is usually meant unless peso fuerte or peso de lei is stipulated. Its nominal value is 4s., or 5 fr., but owing to the new coinage law reducing the fineness from 835 to 500 decimas, the Colombian dollar is really worth little above 2s., or half its former value, except, of course, at Panama or Colon, where

\* Are being carried forward with every prospect of success.

† Works stopped for want of money and a contractor.

paper has not yet been introduced. There the sol or Peruvian dollar is the legal tender.

Coined Money:—

*Nickel*.— $1\frac{1}{4}$  c.,  $2\frac{1}{2}$  c., 5 c., common in every-day use, and often at a premium of 5 to 10 per cent.

*Silver*.— $\frac{1}{2}$  r., 1 r., 2 r., not coined at present.

All the foreign coins have long since disappeared, and any that arrive are bought up at the ports at 90 to 100 per cent. premium.

#### WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.

The metric system was introduced into the republic in 1857, and the only weights and measures recognised by the Government are these:—In custom-house business the kilogramme, equal to 2,205 pounds avoirdupois, is the standard. In ordinary commerce, the arroba, of 25 pounds Spanish, or  $12\frac{1}{2}$  kilos; the quintal, of 100 pounds Spanish or 50 kilos, and the cargo, of 250 pounds Spanish or 125 kilos, are generally used. The Colombian libra is equal to 1.102 pound avoirdupois. As regards measures of length, the Colombian vara, or 80 cm., is used for retailing purposes, although the English yard is mostly employed, but in liquid measure the French litre is the legal standard.

### Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Colombia.

#### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Circularire du Ministre des Affaires Etrangères sur les Mines d'Or et d'Argent de la République de Colombie. Bogotá, 1886.

Bulletin du Canal Interocéanique. Paris, 1888.

Descripción Historica geographica y Política de la Republica de Colombia. Bogotá, 1887.

Constitution of the Republic of Colombia (August 7, 1886). Bogotá.

Diario Oficial. Bogotá, 1888.

Informe de Ministro de Fomento—del Ministro de Guerra; del Ministro de Instrucción Pública; Ministro de Relaciones Exteriores; Ministro de Gobierno; Ministro del Tesoro; del Ministro de Hacienda. Bogotá, 1888.

Report by Mr. Scruggs, U.S. Minister at Bogotá, on Colombia and its people, in 'Reports of the United States Consuls,' Nos. 30, 31, and 32, 1883. Washington, 1883.

Report for 1887 on Colombia, in No. 253, and on the Commerce of Carthage and Santa Mertha; in No. 316 of 'Diplomatic and Consular Reports.' London, 1888.

Report on the National Mining Code in No. 103 of 'Reports on Subjects of General and Commercial Interest.' London, 1888.

Speeches delivered on the occasion of the Installation of H. E. Dr. Rafael Nuñez as President of the Republic. Bogotá, 1887.

Trade of Colombia with Great Britain, in 'Annual Statement of the Trade of the United Kingdom with Foreign Countries and British Possessions in the year 1887.' Imp. 4. London, 1888.

## 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

- Bates* (H. W.), Central and South America. New edition. London, 1882.
- Bruycher* (P. de), Les Mines d'Or et d'Argent de la Colombie. Extrait du Bull. de la Soc. R. de la Géographie d'Anvers. Antwerp, 1888.
- Cadena* (P. J.), Anales diplomáticos de Colombia. Bogotá, 1878.
- Columbien.*—Articles in 'Export' for April 1886. Berlin.
- Esquerra*, Diccionario Geográfico de los Estados Unidos de Colombia. Bogotá, 1879.
- Etienne* (C. P.), Nouvelle-Grenade, aperçu général sur la Colombie. Genève, 1887.
- Hall* (Col. F.), Colombia; its Present State in respect of Climate, Soil, &c. 8. Philadelphia, 1871.
- Hassaurek* (F.), Four Years among Spanish Americans. 12. New York, 1867.
- Holton.*—Twenty Months in the Andes. New York.
- Marr* (N.), Reise nach Centralamerika. 2 vols. 8. Hamburg, 1863.
- Mosquera* (General), Compendio de Geografía General, Política, Física y special de los Estados Unidos de Colombia. 8. London, 1866.
- Pereira* (R. S.), Les États-Unis de Colombie. Paris, 1883.
- Perez* (Felipe), Geografía General, Física y Política de los Estados Unidos de Colombia. Bogotá, 1883.
- Powles* (J.), New Granada: its internal resources. 8. London, 1863.
- Reclus* (Armand), Panama et Darien. Paris, 1881.
- Rodrigues* (J. C.), the Panama Canal. London, 1885.
- Samper* (M.), Ensayo sobre las revoluciones políticas y la condicion de las repúblicas Colombianas. 8. Paris, 1861.
- Simons* (F. A. A.), Goajira Peninsula. Proceedings of Royal Geographical Society, December 1885.
- Simons* (F. A. A.), Sierra Nevada de Santa Marta. Proceedings of Royal Geographical Society, 1881.
- White* (R. B.), Notes on the Central Provinces of Colombia. Proceedings of Royal Geographical Society for 1883. London, 1883.
-



## COSTA RICA.

(REPÚBLICA DE COSTA RICA.)

### Constitution and Government.

THE Republic of Costa Rica, an independent state since the year 1821, and forming part from 1824 to 1839 of the Confederation of Central America, is governed under a constitution first promulgated in 1859, but modified very frequently since that date. Practically there was no constitution between 1870 and 1882. The legislative power is vested in a Chamber of Representatives—one representative to every 10,000 inhabitants—chosen in electoral assemblies, the members of which are returned by the suffrage of all who are able to live ‘respectably.’ The members of the Chamber are elected for the term of four years, one-half retiring every two years. The executive authority is in the hands of a president, elected in the same manner as the Congress for the term of four years.

*President of the Republic.*—General Don Bernardo Soto, succeeded, on death of previous President, March 12, 1885, and was elected May 1886.

The administration is carried on, under the President, by four ministers—viz., of the Interior; of Foreign Affairs, Justice, and Worship; of Commerce and Finance; and of War and Marine.

Costa Rica has an army of 500 men, and on a war footing can command 40,000 militia, as every male over 18 is bound to serve.

### Revenue, Population, and Trade.

The revenue for the year ending April 30, 1886, was 3,200,614 pesos, and expenditure 3,152,448 pesos; for 1887, revenue 2,435,190 pesos, and expenditure 2,772,315 pesos; for 1888, revenue 3,442,142 pesos, expenditure 3,447,380 pesos. The estimates for 1888–89 are revenue 3,594,743 pesos, expenditure 3,484,782 pesos. The revenue is drawn mainly from customs and the spirit monopoly; the first estimated at 1,196,185 pesos, and the second 1,101,986 pesos, in 1888–89. The chief items of expenditure are—debt, 659,571 pesos; war, 279,485 pesos; interior, 304,228 pesos; public works, 236,598 pesos; public contracts, 235,293 pesos.

Costa Rica's internal debt was cancelled December 1887. The foreign debt of the republic consists of a six per cent. loan, of the nominal amount of 1,000,000*l.*, contracted in England in 1871, and a seven per cent. loan, of the nominal amount of 2,400,000*l.*—issued at 82—contracted in 1872. The Government of the republic ceased payment, both of interest and sinking fund,

upon the first loan in 1872; and, as regards the second loan, the Parliamentary Committee on Foreign Loans reported in 1875 that 'except the sums retained in England out of the proceeds, the bondholders never received anything whatever in respect of the principal or interest of the debt.' The amount outstanding in January 1887 was 2,691,300*l.*, and the accumulated interest amounted to 2,119,512*l.* This debt has been converted into a total amount of 2,000,000*l.* sterling at 5 per cent. from January 1, 1888, and has been taken over by the Costa Rica Railway Company. There is 944,983 pesos of Government paper-money in circulation (March 1888).

The area of the republic is calculated to embrace 23,000 English square miles, including some disputed territories on the northern frontier. A census was taken in November 1883, and the official results show the population to number 182,073—89,789 males and 92,284 females, besides an additional 18,207 estimated or unenumerated, and 3,500 aborigines—giving a total of 203,780. In 1886 there were 1,266 marriages, 7,498 births (24 per cent. illegitimate), and 4,372 deaths, giving a surplus of 3,126. The population on December 31, 1885, was estimated at 213,785 (193,144 exclusive of aborigines), including 570 Spaniards, 240 Germans, 198 French; but an estimate of Dec. 31, 1886, gives only 196,270. The population of European descent, many of them pure Spanish blood, dwell mostly around the capital, the city of San José (population 18,000), and in the towns of Alajuela, Cartago, Heredia, Guanacaste, Puntarenas, and Limon. It is stated that during 1887 there were 1,000 immigrants, half Jamaicans and half Italians. A report for 1886 states that there are 238 national schools, with a total of 14,478 pupils, besides 90 private schools with 2,500 pupils. In 1884 the number of children between 6 and 14 years of age was 27,245.

Coffee is the principal culture, the total value of the crop in 1884 being estimated at 3,925,330 pesos. The number of cattle in Costa Rica in 1884 was 206,353, valued at 3,114,053 pesos.

The following is the value in pesos of the imports and exports for 1883-87:—

	1883.	1884.	1885.	1886.	1887.
Imports . .	2,166,074	3,521,921	3,660,931	3,537,651	5,601,225
Exports . .	2,431,635	4,219,617	3,296,508	3,225,807	6,236,563

Of the imports in 1887, 778,312 pesos represented railway materials and 817,271 pesos coined money.

The most important export is coffee, the quantity exported in the year 1887 amounting to 12,700 tons, valued at 5,231,760 pesos. The other important exports are bananas, 669,544 pesos; skins, 75,113 pesos; caoutchouc, 48,728 pesos; mother-of-pearl, 20,032 pesos; oats and corn, 122,408 pesos. More than one-half of the

coffee went to England. The value of the imports from Great Britain in 1887 was 1,771,000 pesos; from the United States, 1,441,000 pesos; Germany, 816,000 pesos; and exports to Great Britain, 3,125,000 pesos; United States, 2,479,000 pesos; Germany, 251,000 pesos. Coffee fluctuates so much in yield that efforts are being made to develop other cultures, as bananas, tobacco, sugar-cane, &c.

In 1887 there entered the ports of Costa Rica 293 vessels of 454,092 tons. The vessels mostly belonged to the United States.

The commercial intercourse of Costa Rica is chiefly with the United Kingdom, but it is not reported on in the 'Annual Statement' published by the Board of Trade, which throws the statistics of the republic, together with other states, under the general heading of 'Central America.' For the value of the imports and exports thus given see *Guatemala*, page 629.

In 1888 Costa Rica had railways of a total length of 180 miles, and further extension was being carried out.

In 1887-88 (March 31), 2,633,809 letters, newspapers, &c., circulated through the post offices.

There are (1888) telegraph lines of a total length of 420 English miles, with 31 telegraph offices. The number of messages in 1887-88 was 112,639, the receipts being 31,176 pesos.

### Diplomatic and Consular Representatives.

#### 1. OF COSTA RICA IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Minister.*—Manuel M. Peralta.

*Consul-General.*—John A. Le Lacheur.

#### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN COSTA RICA.

*Minister and Consul-General.*—J. P. Harris-Gastrell.

*Consul.*—Cecil Sharpe.

### Money, Weights, and Measures.

The money, weights, and measures of Costa Rica, and the British equivalents, are—

#### MONEY.

The *Dollar*, of 100 *Centavas*: normal value, 4s.; approximate value, 3s. 1d.  
6 dol. 50 c. = £1 (1888).

#### WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.

The metric system is now in use; the following are the old weights and measures:—

The <i>Libra</i>	. . . . .	= 1·014 lb. avoirdupois.
„ <i>Quintal</i>	. . . . .	= 101·40 lbs. „
„ <i>Arroba</i>	. . . . .	= 25·35 „
„ <i>Fanega</i>	. . . . .	= 1½ imperial bushel.

The old weights and measures of Spain are in general use, but the introduction of the French metric system is contemplated.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Costa Rica.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Anuario estadístico de la República de Costa Rica. Año de 1888. San José, 1888.

Calvo (J. B.), República de Costa Rica. Apuntamientos geográficos, estadísticos e históricos. San José, 1887.

Estadística del Comercio Exterior de la República de Costa Rica. 1887. San José, 1888.

Memoria de la secretaria de gobernación, policía y fomento. San José, 1888.

Memoria de la secretaria de guerra y marina. San José, 1888.

Memoria de la secretaria de hacienda y comercio. 5. San José, 1888.

Villavicencio (Enrique), Director of Statistical Bureau. República de Costa Rica. Año de 1886. San José, 1886.

Report by Consul Sharpe on the trade and commerce of Costa Rica in 1887, in No. 317 'Diplomatic and Consular Reports.' 1888.

Trade of Central America with the United Kingdom; in 'Annual Statement of the Trade of the United Kingdom with Foreign Countries and British Possessions in the year 1887.' Imp. 4. London, 1888.

### 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Bates (H. W.), Central and South America. New edition. London, 1882.

Belly (Félix), A travers l'Amérique centrale. 2 vols. 8. Paris, 1872.

Boyle (Frederick), Ride across a Continent: a personal narrative of Wanderings through Nicaragua and Costa Rica. 2 vols. 8. London, 1868.

Caceres (J. M.), Geografía de Centro-América. Paris, 1882.

Fröbel (Julius), Aus Amerika. 2 vols. 8. Leipzig, 1857-58.

Marr (N.), Reise nach Centralamerika. 2 vols. 8. Hamburg, 1863.

Morelot (L.), Voyage dans l'Amérique centrale. 2 vols. 8. Paris, 1859.

Peralta (Manuel M.), Costa Rica; its climate, constitution and resources. With a survey of its present financial position. 8. London, 1873.

Scherzer (Karl, Ritter von), Statistisch-commerzielle Ergebnisse einer Reise um die Erde. 8. Leipzig, 1867.

Scherzer (Karl, Ritter von), Wanderungen durch die mittelamerikanischen Freistaaten. 8. Braunschweig, 1857.

Wagner (Moritz), Die Republik Costa Rica in Centralamerika. 8. Leipzig, 1856.

## ECUADOR.

(REPÚBLICA DEL ECUADOR.)

### Constitution and Government.

THE Republic of Ecuador was constituted May 11, 1830, in consequence of a civil war which separated the members of the Central American Free-state founded by Simon Bolivar on the ruins of the Spanish colony and kingdom of New Granada. By its constitution, dating 1830—with modifications in 1835, 1843, 1861, 1869, 1883—the executive is vested in a President, elected for the term of four years, while the legislative power is given to a Congress of two Houses, the first consisting of two senators for each province (chosen for four years, one-half retiring every two years), and the second of deputies, one deputy for every 30,000 inhabitants (chosen for two years), both elected by adults who can read and write and are Roman Catholics. The Congress has to assemble on June 10 of every year at Quito, the capital and seat of the government, without being summoned by the government. The nomination of the President takes place, in an indirect manner, by 900 electors, returned by the people for the purpose. The electors appoint, together with the head of the executive, a Vice-President, who, in certain cases, may be called upon by Congress to succeed him before his term of office has come to an end. The Vice-President also fills the functions of President of Council of State.

*President of the Republic.*—Señor Antonio Flores, elected March 12, 1888.

The President theoretically exercises his functions through a cabinet of four ministers, who, together with himself, are responsible, individually and collectively, to the Congress, and who, with other seven members, form a Council of State. Two designados or substitutes are elected to replace the President if necessary. There is, according to the constitution, no power of veto with the President, nor can he dissolve, shorten, or prorogue the sittings of Congress. By the terms of the constitution no citizen can enjoy titular or other distinctions, nor are hereditary rights or privileges of rank and race allowed to exist within the territory of the republic; but most of the Indians are virtually in bondage. The religion of the republic, according to the constitution, is the Roman Catholic, to

the exclusion of every other. A very large proportion of the inhabitants are able to read and write. Justice is administered by a supreme court, four superior courts in different centres, 152 provincial criminal courts, municipal courts, and 656 parochial justices.

### Revenue, Population, and Trade.

The revenue for 1885 was officially stated to be 2,524,175 sucrés, and the expenditure 3,929,934 sucrés. The revenue was increased by loans and supplementary credits to 4,043,204 sucrés. The net revenue in 1886 was 2,939,802 sucrés, besides 1,785,189 sucrés from loans; total 4,724,991 sucrés; and expenditure 4,674,713 sucrés. The revenue for 1887 was 4,447,067 sucrés, and expenditure 4,428,597 sucrés. More than one-half of the revenue is derived from customs duties on imports at the port of Guayaquil. Next to the customs are the tithes levied on produce of all kinds by the State on behalf of the Church, which allows the State one-third of the produce. The liabilities of the republic are made up of a foreign debt of 9,120,000 sucrés (1,824,000*l.*) contracted in England in 1855, and internal liabilities amounting to 936,000*l.* To the foreign debt must (January 1888) be added 373,920*l.*, the unpaid interest for twenty years.

In 1884 the National Convention determined that the standing army should consist of 1,600 men.

The area of Ecuador is 248,370 square miles, divided into 17 provinces with 1,004,651 inhabitants according to the census of 1885. There is besides an unknown number of uncivilised Indians. It has been estimated that of the total population, in round numbers, 100,000 are whites of Spanish descent, 300,000 mixed, and 600,000 pure Indians.

Included in the above statement are the Galapagos, or Tortoise Islands, with an area of 2,950 English square miles, and a population of 204.

The capital of the republic, Quito, has a population of about 70,000, including Indians, &c., Guayaquil 40,000, and Cuenca 30,000.

The exports from Ecuador were valued at 4,915,120 sucrés in 1885, but advanced to 6,565,000 sucrés in 1886, and 10,119,488 sucrés in 1887. The chief export is cocoa, valued at over 5,000,000 sucrés in 1887; india-rubber, 240,000 sucrés; hides, 300,000 sucrés; coffee, 420,000 sucrés; vegetable ivory, precious metals, cinchona, &c.

The estimated value of the imports in 1887 was 11,462,523 sucrés.

The foreign commerce of Ecuador is largely with the United Kingdom, and centres in Guayaquil. The total value of the exports of Ecuador to Great Britain, and of the imports of British

produce into Ecuador, was as follows in the five years 1883 to 1887:—

Years	Exports from Ecuador to Great Britain	Imports of British Home Produce into Ecuador
	£	£
1883	259,186	169,937
1884	218,609	385,960
1885	150,990	129,428
1886	225,754	254,962
1887	219,062	378,633

The chief articles of export from Ecuador to Great Britain consist of cocoa, of the value of 120,554*l.* in 1884, 98,561*l.* in 1885, 193,975*l.* in 1886, 155,209*l.* in 1887; Peruvian bark has declined from 100,346*l.* in 1882 to 4,529*l.* in 1887. Of the imports of British produce into Ecuador, cotton goods, to the value of 220,365*l.*, formed the principal article in 1887.

In 1887, 550 vessels of 253,947 tons entered the ports of Ecuador; of these 162 vessels of 136,115 tons entered the port of Guayaquil; of the latter 93 of 103,745 tons were British.

There is a railway of 40 miles from Yuaguachi (3 hours from Guayaquil by steamer) to Puente de Chimbo. This line is now (December 1888) nearly completed to Sibambe, 50 miles further, and also from the original terminus Yuaguachi to Guayaquil river, and another has been contracted for between Puerto Bolivar and Machala. The total length of telegraphs is 1,000 miles, Quito being connected with Guayaquil and the coast, and by cable with the rest of the world.

## Diplomatic and Consular Representatives.

### 1. OF ECUADOR IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Consul-General.*—Pedro A. Merino, accredited July 9, 1885.

### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN ECUADOR.

*Minister and Consul-General.*—Christian William Lawrence, appointed April 28, 1883.

*Consul at Guayaquil.*—Geo. Chambers, appointed 1876.

## Money, Weights, and Measures.

By a coinage law of March 1884, the unit of the monetary system is the *sucre* = a five-franc piece, although the average rate of exchange is only 36*d.* per *sucre*; but the money in circulation is chiefly that of neighbouring South American states. By a law of December 6, 1856, the French metrical system of weights and measures was made the legal standard of the republic.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Ecuador.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Report by Consul Chambers on the trade and commerce of Guayaquil, in 1887 in No. 314 of Ecuador, and in No. 424 of 'Diplomatic and Consular Reports.' London, 1888.

Trade of Ecuador with Great Britain, in 'Annual Statement of the Trade of the United Kingdom with Foreign Countries and British Possessions for the year 1887.' Imp. 4. London, 1888.

### 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Bates* (H. W.), Central and South America. London, 1882.

Ecuador in 1881. Report of Mr. G. E. Church to the United States Government. Reprinted in *South American Journal*. London, 1883.

*Flemming* (B.), Wanderungen in Ecuador. 8. Leipzig, 1872.

*Gerstäcker* (Friedrich), Achtzehn Monate in Süd-Amerika. 3 vols. 8. Leipzig, 1863.

*Hassaurek* (F.), Four Years among Spanish Americans. 3rd edition. Cincinnati, 1881.

*Orton* (James), The Andes and the Amazon. New York, 1876.

*Schwarda* (T.), Reise um die Erde. Vol. III. 8. Braunschweig, 1861.

*Simson* (Alfred), Travels in the Wilds of Ecuador. London, 1887.

*Ternaux-Compans* (L.), Histoire du royaume de Quito. Traduite de l'Espagnol. (Velasco: Historia del reino de Quito.) 2 vols. 8. Paris, 1840.

*Villavicencio* (D.), Geografía de la República del Ecuador. 8. New York, 1858.

*Wagner* (Moritz Friedrich), Reisen in Ecuador; in 'Zeitschrift für allgemeine Erdkunde.' Vol. XVI. Berlin, 1864.



## GUATEMALA.

(REPÚBLICA DE GUATEMALA.)

### Constitution and Government.

THE Republic of Guatemala, established on April 17, 1839, after having formed part for eighteen years of the Confederation of Central America, is governed under a constitution proclaimed October 2, 1859, and modified December 11, 1879. By its terms the legislative power is vested in a National Assembly, elected for six years by universal suffrage. The executive is vested in a President, also elected for six years.

*President of the Republic.*—The Acting President since April 1885 has been General Manuel *Barillas*, elected President March 15, 1886, for four years.

The administration is carried on, under the President, by the heads of six departments, of Foreign Affairs, of Interior, of Public Works, of War, of Finance, and of Public Instruction.

### Revenue, Population, and Trade.

The public revenue in the year 1887 was 6,398,727 dollars, and was made to balance the expenditure, the extraordinary receipts amounting to 1,802,403 dollars. About half of the revenue is from customs and monopolies, while over three-fifths of the expenditure is for administration. The charge for amortisation of the debt for 1887 was 2,819,013 dollars.

The internal debt of Guatemala on January 1, 1888, was returned at 7,659,396 dollars (including interest). According to the report of the Council of Foreign Bondholders (1888), the external debt consists of an outstanding principal of 550,200*l.*, with arrears of interest amounting to 396,491*l.* (January 1888). An arrangement is (December 1888) being entered into whereby the external debt will be consolidated into a total of 908,290*l.* at 4 per cent., and the internal into a capital of 6,190,844 dollars at 6 per cent.

The army of Guatemala, the cost of which is about one-tenth of the total public expenditure, consists, nominally, of 2,180 men, rank and file. There is, besides, a militia of 64,135 officers and men in 1888.

The area of Guatemala is estimated at 46,800 English square miles. According to a census of 1880, there were at that date 1,224,602 inhabitants, and 1,394,233 on January 1, 1888 (on the basis of surplus of births), of whom a third are of European descent, and the rest aborigines or 'Indians.' Guatemala is administratively divided into twenty-three departments. The marriages in 1887 were 5,537; births, 59,734; and deaths, 23,401; leaving a surplus of 36,333 births. About one-half the births among the whites and one-fourth among the Indians were illegitimate. In 1887 2,426 persons were sentenced for serious crimes, and 16,003 for misdemeanour. Capital of the republic and seat of the government is Santiago de Guatemala, or Guatemala la Nueva, with 59,039 inhabitants, a tenth of them of European origin. The former capital, Santiago de Caballeros, or Guatemala la Antigua, which had once a population of 60,000, was partly destroyed by fire and earthquakes in 1773, and has now only 20,000 inhabitants. The number of owners who hold immovable property of the value of more than 1,000 dollars in 1885 is returned at 6,157, the total value of these holdings being given at 38,741,431 dollars.

Primary education is obligatory. The sum spent on education in 1887-88 (ending June 30) was 525,625 dollars, of which 253,927 dollars were for primary education. In 1887 there were 93,627 children of school age. At the end of 1887 there were, according to official statements, 1,030 primary schools of all kinds, with 1,242 teachers, attended by 49,247 pupils, maintained at a cost of 46,3107. There were besides seven high and normal schools with 1,185 pupils, besides several private and special schools.

Coffee is the principal agricultural product; the yield in 1886-87 was 1,310,150 cwt., five-sixths of which was exported.

The following are the statistics of trade, in dollars, in the years 1883-87, including bullion and specie:—

	1883.	1884.	1885.	1886.	1887.
Imports . .	2,420,569	3,829,651	3,788,135	3,537,399	4,241,408
Exports . .	5,718,341	4,938,941	6,069,646	6,719,503	9,039,391

The chief imports in 1887 were silver—912,510 dollars; cotton, 815,617 dollars; wool, 249,873 dollars; silk, 183,354 dollars; flour, 118,937 dollars. The imports from Great Britain were valued at 1,227,851 dollars; from the United States, 705,935 dollars; from France, 375,769 dollars; from Germany, 286,294 dollars; South America, 638,683 dollars; Central America, 212,567 dollars. The chief exports are coffee, valued at 8,137,479 dollars, sugar 303,388 dollars, hides 253,596 dollars, in 1887. The sugar and fruit trades have recently been considerably developed.

The value of the commercial intercourse of the republic with the

United Kingdom is not reported in the Board of Trade Returns, which summarises, under the heading 'Central America,' the commerce of the five states of Costa Rica, Guatemala, Honduras, Nicaragua, and San Salvador, with Great Britain. The commercial intercourse of the whole of 'Central America' with the United Kingdom is shown in the following table:—

Years	Exports from Central America to Great Britain	Imports of British Produce into Central America
	£	£
1883	1,117,414	839,191
1884	1,305,090	894,399
1885	1,065,131	670,467
1886	1,117,042	679,266
1887	1,341,176	987,513

The principal articles exported from Central America to Great Britain in the year 1887 were coffee, of the value of 1,062,843*l.*, and indigo, of the value of 180,533*l.* The staple article of British produce imported into Central America consists of cotton manufactures, the value of these imports amounting to 637,683*l.*; iron, wrought and unwrought, 80,691*l.*; machinery, 38,935*l.* in 1887.

In 1887, 438 vessels of 510,465 tons entered, and 438 of 510,323 tons cleared, the ports of the republic. Of the former 347 were North American and 39 English.

In 1885 Guatemala possessed 117,880 horses, 45,501 mules, 494,130 cattle, 460,426 sheep, the total value of all animals being given at 18,623,316 dollars. The value of the coffee crop in 1886 was 6,189,686 dollars; sugar crop, 1,160,865 dollars.

There is a line of railway from San José through Escuintla to the capital (69 miles), and a line from Champerico to Retalhuleu (30 miles). A new line from Santo Tomas to Gualhos was begun September 1884. There were, in 1887, 144 post-offices. The number of letters, newspapers, &c., carried in 1887 was 4,523,385. Of telegraphs there were 2,031 miles, with 89 offices, in 1887; the number of messages was 406,533.

## Diplomatic and Consular Representatives.

### 1. OF GUATEMALA IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Envoy and Minister.*—Señor Don Crisanto Medina, accredited August 19, 1886; accredited also to France, and resident in Paris.

*Consul-General.*—Benjamin Isaac, accredited December 27, 1879.

## 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN GUATEMALA.

*Minister and Consul-General.*—J. P. HARRIS-GASTRELL.

*Consul.*—ARTHUR CHAPMAN.

**Money, Weights, and Measures.**

The money, weights, and measures of Guatemala, and the British equivalents, are:—

## MONEY.

The *Dollar* or *Piaster*, of 100 *Centavas* . . . approximate value, 4s.

## WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.

The <i>Libra</i> . . . . .	= 1·014 lb. avoirdupois.
„ <i>Quintal</i> . . . . .	= 101·40 lbs. „
„ <i>Arroba</i> . . . . .	= 25·35 „
„ <i>Fanega</i> . . . . .	= 1½ imperial bushel.

The old weights and measures of Spain are in general use.

**Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Guatemala.**

## 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Censo general de la república de Guatemala levantado en el año de 1880. Guatemala, 1881.

Informe de la Direccion de Estadística. 1887. Guatemala, 1888.

Informe de la Secretaria de Fomento 1888. Guatemala, 1888.

Memorias de los Secretarios de Estado del Gobierno de la República de Guatemala (Gobernacion y Justicia; Instruccion Pública; Guerra; Hacienda; Relaciones Exteriores) 1888.

Mensaje dirigido por el exmo. Señor Presidente de la Rep. de Guatemala á la camara de representantes. 4. Guatemala, 1887.

Movimiento de poblacion habido en los pueblos de la república de Guatemala durante el año de 1887. Guatemala, 1888.

Report on the commerce of Guatemala, in 'Deutsches Handels-Archiv.' Berlin, 1888.

Trade of Central America with Great Britain, in 'Annual Statement of the Trade of the United Kingdom for the year 1887.' Imp. 4. London, 1888.

## 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Baily* (J.), Central America 8. London, 1850.

*Bernouilli* (Dr. Gustav), Briefe aus Guatemala, in Dr. A. Petermann's 'Mittheilungen.' 4. Gotha, 1868-69.

*Bernouilli* (Dr. Gustav), Reise in der Republik Guatemala, in Dr. A. Petermann's 'Mittheilungen.' 4. Gotha, 1873.

*Brigham* (T.), Guatemala. The Land of the Quetzal. London, 1887.

*Fröbel* (Julius), Aus America. 2 vols. 8. Leipzig, 1857-58.

*Gonzalez* (Dario), Geografia de Centro-América. San Salvador, 1878.

*Laferrière* (J.), De Paris à Guatemala, Notes de Voyage au Centre de l'Amérique. 8. Paris, 1877.

*Lemale* (G.), Guia geográfica de los centros de poblacion de la república de Guatemala. Guatemala, 1882.

- Marr* (Wilhelm), Reise nach Central-America. 2 vols. 8. Hamburg, 1863.  
*Morelot* (L.), Voyage dans l'Amérique centrale. 2 vols. 8. Paris, 1859.  
*Scherzer* (Karl, Ritter von), Wanderungen durch die mittelamerikanischen Freistaaten. 8. Braunschweig, 1857.  
*Squier* (E. G.), The States of Central America. 8. London, 1868.  
*Stoll* (Otto), Guatemala. Reisen und Schilderungen aus den Jahren 1878-83. Leipzig, 1886.  
*Whetham* (J. W. Boddam), Across Central America. 8. London, 1877.
-

## HAITI.

(RÉPUBLIQUE DE HAÏTI.)

### Constitution and Government.

THE Republic of Haiti, formerly a French colony, is governed under a constitution proclaimed June 14, 1867. By its terms the legislative power rests in a National Assembly, divided into two chambers, respectively called the Senate and the House of Representatives. The latter is elected by the direct vote of all male citizens engaged in some occupation, for the term of five years, while the members of the Senate (30 in number) are nominated for six years by the House of Representatives from two lists presented by the Executive and the Electoral Colleges; one-third retire every two years. Members of both Houses are paid during Session. The executive power is in the hands of a President, who, according to the Constitution, must be elected by the people, but in recent years has generally been chosen by the united Senate and House of Representatives, sitting in National Assembly, and in some instances by the troops, and by delegates of parties acting as representatives of the people. The nominal term of office of the President is seven years; it is generally cut short, however, by insurrections.

*President of the Republic.*—General *Légitime*, elected August 14, 1888. Civil war, however, ensued (January 1889), and General *Légitime* is only recognised in the north.

The administration of the republic is carried on, under the President, by four heads of departments. The President receives a salary of 4,800*l.*

### Revenue, Population, and Trade.

The public revenue and expenditure are known only by estimates, long-continued civil war having brought extreme disorder into the finances of the republic. The revenue and expenditure for 1885–86 were estimated at 6,412,957 dollars. The budget estimates for 1887–88 gave an expenditure of 4,066,236 piastres.

There is a large floating debt, consisting chiefly of paper-money issued by successive governments, the great mass enormously depreciated by frequent repudiation, and by forgery on a vast scale. There is also a foreign debt, consisting of a loan of 11,949,840 francs, or 477,994*l.*, contracted at Paris in 1825, and of other liabilities incurred towards France, the total amounting to 32,049,840 francs, or 1,281,994*l.* No interest has for years been paid on this debt. Nevertheless, the government issued, in June 1875, with partial success, a new foreign loan of 83,453,000 francs, or 3,338,120*l.*,

through the house of Marquard & Co., Paris, the avowed object being to extinguish the old debt, both home and foreign, and to employ the remainder for the construction of two lines of railway. Since October 1881, the National Bank of Haiti has entered into activity with a capital of 800,000*l.* in 2,000 shares. It was charged with the emission of a new decimal coinage, to take the place of the various coins in circulation in the republic. It might also issue bank-notes, but for not more than three times the cash in its possession. But in the years 1884 and 1885, the issue of 3,000,000 of piastres in paper-money was decreed by the Government.

According to an official statement of 1887, the total external debt is 4,320,000 dollars, and internal, 9,180,000 dollars: total, 13,500,000 dollars.

The army, under a 'law of reorganisation' passed by the National Assembly in 1878, consists, nominally, of 6,828 men, chiefly infantry. There is a special 'Guard of the Government,' numbering 650 men, commanded by 10 generals, who also act as aides-de-camp to the President of the Republic. Haiti has a gun-vessel of 900 tons, a corvette and two sloops.

The area of the republic, which embraces the western portion of the Island of Haiti—the larger but less populated eastern division forming the republic of *Santo Domingo*—is estimated at 10,204 English square miles. A census of the population does not exist; the inhabitants, nine-tenths of whom are negroes and the rest mulattoes, with very few of European descent, are calculated by the best authorities to number about 572,000, while an estimate by a native writer gives the total at 960,000 in 1887. Capital of the republic is Port-au-Prince, with 40,000 to 60,000 inhabitants, situated on a large bay, and possessed of an excellent harbour. The language of the country is French, though most of the people speak a debased dialect known as Creole French; the religion is nominally Roman Catholicism. Public elementary education is free, the country being divided into 14 inspectors' districts. There are 400 national schools, besides private schools, and 5 public lycées.

The total imports in the year 1887 were valued at 6,845,597 piastres, and exports at 10,185,366 piastres. Of the imports 4,250,500 piastres were from America, 750,918 piastres from Germany, 710,790 piastres from France, 675,535 piastres from Great Britain. The principal articles exported are coffee, 49,811,781 lbs. in 1887, cacao, 3,634,860 lbs., mahogany, logwood, and cotton, 2,255,440 lbs., the latter mostly to France. This last is again being planted, after the industry had decayed for some years.

In 1887, 726 vessels of 691,150 tons entered, and 724 vessels of 679,902 tons cleared, the principal ports of Haiti.

There is no report of the exact value of the commercial intercourse of the republic with the United Kingdom in the 'Annual Statement' published by the Board of Trade, which throws Haiti together with Santo Domingo. But as the population of the latter state is only about one-fourth of that of Haiti, an estimate may be made of the respective distribution of exports and imports during the five years 1883 to 1887, given in the following table:—

Years	Exports from Haiti and Santo Domingo to the United Kingdom.	Imports of British Produce into Haiti and Santo Domingo.
	£	£
1883	121,237	301,026
1884	153,972	510,860
1885	115,231	362,126
1886	92,801	270,992
1887	46,644	434,529

The chief exports to the United Kingdom in 1887 were log-wood, valued at 18,341*l.*; mahogany and other woods, 18,977*l.*; coffee, 52*l.* (30,315*l.* in 1880), and cacao 818*l.* (8,749*l.* in 1884). Previously raw cotton was also exported in considerable quantities, but the value of this export sank from 76,786*l.* in 1872 to *nil* in 1881; in 1882, 1,939*l.* worth was exported; in 1883, 171*l.*; in 1884, 504*l.*; in 1885, 194*l.*; in 1886, 350*l.*; in 1887 *nil*. The staple article of British produce imported into Haiti and Santo Domingo consists of cotton manufactures, valued at 337,944*l.* in 1884; 233,751*l.* in 1885; 170,758*l.* in 1886; 309,521*l.* in 1887; and linens, 65,435*l.* in 1884; 29,189*l.* in 1885; 19,630*l.* in 1886; 34,859*l.* in 1887.

In 1886, 422,900 letters, &c., passed through the post-office.

### Diplomatic and Consular Representatives.

#### 1. OF HAITI IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Chargé d'affaires.*—Felix Dejean.

*Consul.*—Maurice Erdmann.

#### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN HAITI.

*Consul-General.*—J. N. E. Zohrab.

### Money, Weights, and Measures.

The money, weights, and measures of Haiti, and the British equivalents, are:—

#### MONEY.

The *Piastre*, or dollar, nominal value, 4*s.*; real value 3*s.* 4*d.*

French gold and silver coins are in current use, and bank notes of the National Bank of Haiti.



## WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.

The weights and measures in use are those of France.

### Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Haiti.

#### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Report on Haiti in 'Reports from the Consuls of the United States,' No. 82. Washington, 1887.

Report on the trade and finances of Haiti, in 'Reports on Subjects of General Interest,' No. 52. London, 1887.

Report on trade and shipping of Hayti, 1887, in 'Deutsches Handels-Archiv,' July, 1888. Berlin, 1888.

Trade of Haiti and San Domingo with the United Kingdom, in 'Annual Statement of the Trade of the United Kingdom with Foreign Countries and British Possessions in the year 1887.' Imp. 4. London, 1888.

#### 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Ardouin* (Beaubrun), Etudes sur l'histoire de Haïti. 10 vols. Paris, 1853-61.

*Bonneau* (Alex.), Haïti, ses progrès, son avenir. 8. Paris, 1862.

*Fortunat* (Danté), Nouvelle Géographie de l'île d'Haïti. Port-au-Prince, 1888.

*Handelmann* (J.), Geschichte von Haïti. 8. Kiel, 1856.

*Hazard* (Samuel), Santo Domingo, Past and Present; with a Glance at Hayti. 8. pp. 511. London, 1873.

*Madiou* (N.), Histoire de Haïti. 3 vols. 8. Port-au-Prince, 1847.

*Nau* (K.), Histoire des Caziques d'Haïti. 8. Port-au-Prince, 1855.

*St. John* (Sir Spencer), Hayti, or the Black Republic. London, 1884.

## HONDURAS.

(REPÚBLICA DEL HONDURAS.)

### Constitution and Government.

THE Republic of Honduras, established Nov. 5, 1838, before the dissolution of the Confederation of Central America in 1839, is governed under a charter proclaimed in November 1865, greatly modified by the New Constitution of November 1, 1880. It gives the legislative power to a Congress of Deputies composed of 37 members. The executive authority rests with a President, nominated and elected by popular vote for four years.

*President of the Republic.*—General Don Luis Bogran, elected President, November 9, 1883, and re-elected September 1887.

There have been no regular elections of Presidents in recent years, and none served the full term of office. The predecessor of Don Crecencio Gomez, Don Ponciano Leiva, succeeded Don Celeo Arias, elected 1872, who fled from the capital and was driven from power in February 1874, in consequence of an invasion of the republic by the troops of San Salvador. The same troops deposed, in a preceding invasion, May 1872, General Medina, predecessor of Don Celeo Arias, elected President in 1870.

The administration of the republic is carried on by a Council of six ministers, to whom are entrusted the departments of Foreign Affairs, Interior, Public Works, War, Finance, Public Instruction, and Justice.

There are two universities and several colleges; 573 schools in 1882, with 20,518 scholars.

### Revenue, Population, and Trade.

The finances of the republic are in great disorder owing to prolonged civil strife, aggravated in 1872 by wars with Guatemala and San Salvador, which continued, with short interruptions, till the end of June 1876, when exhaustion on all sides brought about a peace. Since 1880 there have been improvements. The actual revenue in 1885 was 994,780 dollars. For each of the two financial years 1886 and 1887 (July 31) the revenue is estimated at 994,780 dollars and expenditure 996,160 dollars. The actual expenditure for several years exceeded the revenue, and the deficits were covered by loans. The revenue is drawn mainly from customs and excise duties.

The foreign debt of Honduras consisted of English loans amount-

ing to 3,222,000*l.* at the end of 1887, and a French loan of 2,176,570*l.*, or a total of 5,398,570*l.* No interest has been paid since 1872, and its accumulation has reached (1888) the amount of over 7,182,153*l.* The debt consists of three loans: the first contracted at the London Stock Exchange in 1867, for the nominal amount of 1,000,000*l.*; the second issued in London and Paris in 1868, for the nominal amount of 2,490,108*l.*; and the third, negotiated at the London Stock Exchange in 1870, for the nominal amount of 2,500,000*l.* The first and third loans were at 10 per cent., and issued at the price of 80, and the second loan was at 6 per cent., and issued at 75. All the loans were raised for the professed object of constructing an interoceanic railway from Puerto Cortez, on the Atlantic, to the Bay of Fonseca, on the Pacific, 232 miles in length. But only a short section of the line, on the Atlantic side, was constructed in 1875, and then it was abandoned—the contractors having received on account of the works 689,745*l.*, being but a part of the amount due—and there was no further attempt at the time to open the railway. If paid, the interest and sinking fund on the three loans would amount to an annual charge of 695,700*l.* on the public revenue of Honduras—130,000*l.* in respect of the first; 240,700*l.* in respect of the second; and 325,000*l.* in respect of the third loan—or more than four times the estimated total receipts of the government of the republic.

The active army consists of 500 men with 3,000 militia.

The area of the republic is calculated to embrace 46,400 English square miles, with a population, in 1887, of 329,134, or about 8 inhabitants to the square mile. The republic is divided into 13 departments, 60 districts, 212 municipalities. The bulk of the inhabitants consists of aboriginal 'Indians,' and the sparse European-descended population, mainly of Spanish origin, is in the small ports on the Pacific coast, and in the town of Santa Rosas in the tobacco districts of Gracias. Capital of the republic is the ancient town of Tegucigalpa, with 12,000 inhabitants, including the district, situated nearly in the centre of the state, and chief station on the planned interoceanic railway.

The exports of Honduras consist chiefly of cattle, mahogany, hides, and india-rubber, the total value estimated at about 1,600,000 dollars per annum, while the imports, valued at 1,500,000 dollars, comprise cotton goods, silks, and hardware. From Truxillo alone the exports of 1887 were valued at 628,100 dollars, including 1,200 head of cattle, valued at 30,000 dollars; mahogany, to the value of 52,000 dollars; hides and deer-skins, 52,540 dollars; bananas, 346,164 dollars; india-rubber, 51,326 dollars. At that port in 1887, 139 vessels of 59,723 tons arrived and same number cleared. The resources of the country are at present wholly undeveloped.

There are no complete official returns of the value of either the imports or exports, owing partly to the customs at the principal ports being farmed out to individuals whose interest it is to conceal all facts concerning their revenue. The commerce is mainly with Great Britain, but the value is not given in the 'Annual Statement' of the Board of Trade, which merges Honduras into 'Central America.' (See page 629.) The gold and silver mines of the country are officially stated to be in a fair way of development.

In 1884 there were 33 post-offices, which carried 299,614 letters, newspapers, &c., in 1883. There are 1,800 miles of telegraphs, with 63 offices, and there is a railway from Puerto Cortez to San Pedro Sula, 37 miles, and an inter-oceanic railway is projected from Puerto Cortez to Amapala on the Pacific; also a line from Puerto Cortez by the N. Coast, through one of the best fruit districts of the Republic.

### Diplomatic and Consular Representatives.

#### 1. OF HONDURAS IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Consul-General.*—Guillermo Binney, accredited October 17, 1882.

#### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN HONDURAS.

*Minister and Consul-General.*—J. P. Harris-Gastrell.

*Consul.*—William Melhado (Truxillo).

### Money, Weights, and Measures.

The money, weights, and measures of Honduras, and the British equivalents, are as follows:—

#### MONEY.

The *Dollar*, of 100 cents: nominal value, 4s.; real value, 3s. 4d.

#### WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.

The <i>Arroba</i>	{ for wine . . .	=	3½	imperial gallons.
	{ „ oil . . .	=	2¾	„ „
„ <i>Square Vara</i>	. . .	=	1.09 vara	= 1 yard.
„ <i>Fanega</i>	. . .	=	1½	imperial bushel.

### Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Honduras.

#### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Gaceta Oficial de Honduras.* Comayagua, 1887.

Report on the trade and commerce of Truxillo in 1887, in No. 364 'Diplomatic and Consular Reports.' London, 1888.

Report on Honduras in 'Reports of H.B.M.'s Consuls.' Part III. 1884. London, 1884.

Report on Honduras in 'Reports of the Consuls of the United States,' No. 82. London, 1887.

Trade of Central America with Great Britain, in 'Annual Statement of the Trade of the United Kingdom in the year 1837.' Imp. 4. London, 1838.

## 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Bates* (H. W.), Central and South America. London, 1882.

*Fröbel* (Julius), Seven Years' Travel in Central America. 8. London, 1853.

*Gonzalez* (D.), Geografia de Centro-America. San Salvador, 1878.

*Lombard* (Thomas R.), The New Honduras. New York, 1887.

*Marr* (Wilhelm), Reise nach Central-America. 2 vols. 8. Hamburg, 1863.

*Pelletier* (Consul E.), Honduras et ses ports. Documents officiels sur le chemin de fer interocéanique. 8. Paris, 1869.

*Reichardt* (M.), Centro-America. 8. Braunschweig, 1851.

*Scherzer* (Karl, Ritter von), Wanderungen durch die mittelamerikanischen Freistaaten Nicaragua, Honduras und San Salvador. 8. Braunschweig, 1857.

*Soltera* (Maria), A Lady's Ride across Spanish Honduras. London, 1884.

*Squier* (E. G.), Honduras: descriptive, historical, and statistical. 8. London, 1870.

---

## MEXICO.

(REPÚBLICA MEXICANA.)

### Constitution and Government.

THE present constitution of Mexico bears date February 5, 1857, with subsequent modifications down to October 1887. By its terms Mexico is declared a federative republic, divided into States—19 at the outset, but at present 27 in number, with 1 territory and the Federal District—each of which has a right to manage its own local affairs, while the whole are bound together in one body politic by fundamental and constitutional laws. The powers of the supreme government are divided into three branches, the legislative, executive, and judicial. The legislative power is vested in a Congress consisting of a House of Representatives and a Senate, and the executive in a President. Representatives elected by the suffrage of all respectable male adults, at the rate of one member for 40,000 inhabitants, hold their places for two years. The qualifications requisite are, to be twenty-five years of age, and a resident in the state. The Senate consists of fifty-six members, 2 for each state, of at least thirty years of age, who are returned in the same manner as the deputies. The members of both Houses receive salaries of 3,000 dollars a year. The President is elected by electors popularly chosen in a general election, holds office for four years, and, according to an amendment of the Constitution in 1887, may be elected for two consecutive terms of four years each. The Senator who presides over the Senate by monthly election acts temporarily in default of the President of the Republic. Congress has to meet annually from April 1 to May 30, and from September 16 to December 15, and a permanent committee of both Houses sits during the recesses.

*President of the Republic.*—General Porfirio Diaz; installed President of the Republic, as successor of General Manuel Gonzales, December 1, 1884; re-elected and entered his second period of 4 years on December 1st, 1888.

The administration is carried on, under the direction of the President, by a council of six Secretaries of State, heads of the departments of Justice, Finance, the Interior, War and Navy, Foreign Affairs, and Public Works.

The prevailing religion is Roman Catholic, but the Church and State are independent of each other, and by law there is toleration of all other religions. There are 62 Protestant churches with over 20,000 adherents. No ecclesiastical body can acquire landed property.

Primary education has been declared compulsory, but the law is

not strictly enforced. Schools are supported partly by the central, partly by the State governments and municipalities, and partly by beneficent societies. In the year 1884 there were in Mexico 8,986 public elementary schools, with nearly 500,000 pupils, and 138 for superior and professional education, with an attendance of 17,200. The amount spent by Government on education in 1884 was 680,000*l*.

### Revenue, Expenditure, and Army.

The public revenue is derived to the extent of 60 per cent. from customs duties. The amount spent on public works has increased in recent years, while nearly one-third of the total expenditure is allotted to the army. The revenues of the State have been as follows 1870-71 and 1881-87:—

Dollars		Dollars	
1870-1871 . . .	16,033,000	1883-1884 . . .	28,285,000
1881-1882 . . .	28,279,000	1884-1885 . . .	27,230,000
1882-1883 . . .	30,690,000	1886-1887 . . .	32,126,509

Owing, it is officially stated, to the excessive protection given by Mexico to railways and other public works, the expenses of the republic have not been covered by the increased revenues. The expenditure was as follows in the above-named years:—

Dollars		Dollars	
1870-1871 . . .	15,080,000	1883-1884 . . .	51,005,000
1881-1882 . . .	37,522,000	1884-1885 . . .	52,236,000
1882-1883 . . .	45,409,000	1886-1887 . . .	36,262,963

During the past twenty years the revenue has doubled, while the expenditure has been nearly quadrupled.

The following are the budget estimates of revenue for the year ending June 30, 1889:—

Revenue		Expenditure	
Dollars		Dollars	
Customs . . . . .	20,000,000	Legislative power . . .	1,053,839
Excise . . . . .	2,500,000	Executive „ . . . . .	49,848
Stamps . . . . .	8,000,000	Judicial „ . . . . .	464,095
Direct taxes . . . . .	1,500,000	Foreign affairs . . . . .	434,783
Posts and telegraphs . . .	1,000,000	Home department . . .	3,606,330
Mint . . . . .	1,000,000	Justice and education . .	1,421,205
Lotteries . . . . .	600,000	Public works . . . . .	5,965,451
Various . . . . .	1,300,000	Finance . . . . .	12,059,536
		War and Navy . . . . .	13,482,152
	<hr/>		<hr/>
	37,900,000		38,537,239

The revenue and expenditure of the various states, according to the latest official data collected in 1883, balanced at 8,325,635 dollars.

According to an official statement an arrangement was made on

June 23, 1886, between the Mexican Government and the bondholders of different Mexican debts in London upon the following basis :—

1. New bonds to be delivered at the rate of 50 per cent. of the bonds of 1864 (which Mexico only recognises as representing the unpaid interest of the bonds of 1851, from July 1854 to July 1863). The bonds of 1864 are of the nominal amount of 4,864,800*l.*, which are now reduced to 2,432,400*l.*

2. For each 60*l.* nominal value of the coupons and interest unpaid of each 100*l.* bond of 1851 the holders shall receive 15 per cent., or 9*l.* in the new bonds. The total of this debt is 6,144,990*l.*

3. In exchange for existing bonds of the deferred debt of 1837, and unpaid certificates of conversion of 1851, new bonds at the rate of 20 per cent. to be issued.

4. The interest on the new bonds to be as decreed by the Government in June 1885.

This arrangement was ratified on July 16, 1886, and it has been approved by the Mexican Chambers.

The total amount of the English debt recognised by Mexico was 22,341,322*l.*, and that arrangement has reduced it to 13,991,775*l.*; Mexico, therefore, being relieved by 8,349,597*l.*

According to official statement, at the present time (Jan. 9, 1889) the arrangement with the Mexican Government and the bondholders has been completed. The dividends of one half of 1 per cent. due on July 1, 1886, and January 1, 1887, have been paid, as well as the  $\frac{3}{4}$  per cent. dividends due on July 1, 1887, and the next dividend was paid on Jan. 1, 1888, as well as the 1 per cent. dividends due on July 1, 1888, and Jan. 1, 1889. Of the outstanding coupons of the 1851 debt a nominal amount of 5,860,890*l.* has been exchanged for 878,967*l.* 13*s.* 6*d.* of new bonds; of 1864 bonds 4,395,700*l.* for 2,197,748*l.*; of sundry small debts, certificates, &c., recognised by the Republic, 591,908*l.* for 136,346*l.* The holders of the bonds known as the English Convention debt, which were almost totally held in Mexico, made an arrangement with the Government to receive 150*l.* nominal of the new bonds issued in London in 1886 for each 100*l.*, and all coupons attached of the convention bonds. This arrangement, it is stated, has been carried into effect, and with the consent of the Council of Foreign Bondholders, new bonds of the converted debt have been given in exchange.

On June 11, 1888, the conversion was closed with the following results :—

Of the 10,241,650*l.* of the 1851 bonds 10,142,400*l.* were presented to the conversion, thereby remaining as deferred 99,250*l.* In exchange of the arrears of interest of the above bonds, new converted bonds of 1886 were given to the amount of 912,632*l.* 1*s.* 3*d.*



Of the 4,864,000*l.* of 1864 bonds, 4,792,200*l.* were presented to the conversion, and in exchange of them new converted bonds of the value of 2,395,971*l.* 15*s.* were given.

With other classes of bonds the total of the new converted bonds issued in London by the Mexican Financial Agency was 4,585,000*l.*, which, added to the 1851 bonds—10,142,400*l.*—give a total of 14,727,400*l.*

In March 1888 the Mexican Government contracted a loan in London and Berlin for 10,500,000*l.* in 6 per cent. bonds. Of these 3,700,000*l.* were issued at 78½, and the proceeds applied by the Mexican Government to the payment of the outstanding floating debt of the republic since the year 1882. The remainder, 6,800,000*l.*, according to the contract for the loan, can be taken optionally by the contractors up to July 1, 1889, in amounts not less than 200,000*l.* at a time. The bonds will be delivered at 86½ to the contractors, who shall have to give in exchange to the Government bonds of 1851, or converted bonds at the rate of 40 per cent. of their nominal value. The object of this part of the loan is to redeem the 1851 debt and the converted bonds at the rate of 40 per cent., according to the agreement made between the Government and the bondholders, and referred to above, on June 23, 1886. If the contractors cannot deliver the bonds at 40 per cent. they make a deposit in the Bank of England of the corresponding amounts in cash for every amount of bonds of the 1888 loan which they may ask for using their option, and the cash amount so deposited will be applied by the Government to redeem by drawings at 40 per cent. the equivalent amount of 1851 or converted bonds. At the latest date (January 1889) the contractors of the loan had applied for about 3,400,000*l.* of 1888 bonds, giving in exchange nearly 8,000,000*l.* of the 1851 and converted debts. In all likelihood the option will be completed within the agreed term; and then the 1851 debt and the converted debt, which, when the 1886 conversion was completed, amounted, as stated above, to 14,727,400*l.*, will have been redeemed and the national external debt of Mexico will only amount to 10,500,000*l.* of consolidated 6 per cent. bonds, the interest on which is paid quarterly. The conversion of all the internal debts of the republic, which is being carried into effect in Mexico, reached 24,148,860 dollars on Oct. 1, 1888, and very little more remained to be converted.

The real property of Mexico, exclusive of mines, ports, rivers, and other public property, has been valued at 3,549,060,000 dollars in 1883. Of this 240,000,000 dollars belong to the nation.

Mexico has an army, according to official statement, of 3,700 officers and 160,963 men (131,523 infantry, 25,790 dragoons, 3,650 artillerymen) on the war-footing; on the peace-footing there

are not more than 30,000 men, including special corps. There is a fleet of 2 unarmoured gun-vessels, each of 450 tons and 600 horse-power, and armed with 2 20-pounders; and 3 small gun-boats.

### Area and Population.

According to an official communication relating to 1882, the following are the populations of the various divisions of Mexico at that date:—

State	Area: English square miles	Population, 1882
<i>States</i> :—Sonora . . . .	79,021	143,924
Chihuahua . . . . .	83,746	225,251
Coahuila . . . . .	50,890	144,594
Nuevo-Leon . . . . .	23,635	201,732
Tamaulipas . . . . .	30,225	140,137
Vera Cruz . . . . .	26,232	582,441
Tabasco . . . . .	11,851	140,747
Campeche . . . . .	25,832	90,413
Yucatán . . . . .	29,567	302,315
Chiapas . . . . .	16,048	242,029
Oaxaca . . . . .	33,591	761,274
Guerrero . . . . .	24,550	353,193
Michoacán . . . . .	25,689	784,108
Colima . . . . .	3,743	72,591
Jalisco . . . . .	37,368	983,484
Sinaloa . . . . .	36,198	201,918
Durango . . . . .	42,510	196,852
Zacatecas . . . . .	22,998	422,506
Aguascalientes . . . . .	2,895	140,430
San Luis Potosí . . . . .	27,500	516,486
Guanajuato . . . . .	11,411	968,113
Querétaro . . . . .	3,207	203,250
Hidalgo . . . . .	8,163	434,096
Mexico . . . . .	7,838	710,579
Morelos . . . . .	1,776	141,565
Puebla . . . . .	12,021	784,466
Tlaxcala . . . . .	1,620	138,478
<i>Territories</i> :—Distrito Federal	461	426,804
Baja California . . . . .	61,562	30,198
Total . . . . .	742,148	10,447,974

In 1874 the population was returned at 9,343,470, in 1879 at 9,908,011; in 1882 there were 5,072,054 males, 5,375,930 females. Of the total population 20 per cent. are of pure, or nearly pure, white race, 43 per cent. native, of mixed race, and the remainder of Indian race. The Indians are stated to be rapidly

decreasing, forming, it was stated in 1874, one-half the population; in 1882 they were returned 3,765,044. Distinctions of race are abolished by the constitution of 1824. Of the mixed and Indian race only a very small proportion can be regarded as civilised.

The chief cities are the capital, Mexico (Federal District), with a population in 1888 of about 350,000; Guadalajara, 83,122; Puebla, 78,530; Guanajuato, 52,112; San Luis Potosi, 37,314; Merida, 32,000; Zacatecas, 60,000; Queretaro, 36,000; Oaxaca, 27,856; Colima, 23,579; Saltillo, 22,801; Vera Cruz, 24,000; Aguascalientes, 32,355.

Emigration to Mexico is rapidly increasing; in 1882, 11,000 immigrants entered the port of Vera Cruz—mostly Italians and Spaniards; but there are many difficulties placed in the way of successful colonisation, and a large proportion of immigrants in recent years have left the country.

### Trade and Industry.

In the last five years the imports and exports have been as follows:—

Years	Imports	Exports
	Dollars	Dollars
1883-1884	34,025,000	46,725,000
1884-1885	35,819,000	46,553,380
1885-1886	38,715,000	43,647,716
1886-1887	41,300,000	49,191,929
1887-1888	43,380,000	48,885,908

The following table shows the proportion of precious metals and other produce in the exports of Mexico during the last five years:—

Years	Sundries	Precious metals	Total
	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars
1883-1884	13,252,215	33,473,185	46,725,500
1884-1885	13,425,190	33,128,190	46,553,380
1885-1886	13,741,316	29,906,400	43,647,716
1886-1887	15,631,427	33,560,502	49,191,929
1887-1888	17,879,720	31,006,188	48,885,908

The trade of Mexico lies chiefly with the following countries in the last three years, so far as exports are concerned; the following table includes precious metals:—

Countries	Exports to		
	1885-86	1886-87	1887-88
	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars
United States . . .	25,429,594	27,728,714	31,059,627
England . . . . .	11,600,067	13,362,187	10,540,965
France . . . . .	3,936,276	5,112,521	4,474,723
Germany . . . . .	1,571,399	2,175,770	2,177,106
Spain . . . . .	913,253	625,294	457,842
Other Countries . . .	122,192	187,444	175,645

The following table shows the value of the principal articles exported in 1887-88, in addition to precious metals:—

Hemp . . . . .	Dollars	6,229,460	Living animals . . .	Dollars	467,980
Coffee . . . . .	2,431,025		Lead . . . . .	382,236	
Hides and skins . . .	1,864,470		Gum . . . . .	375,657	
Woods . . . . .	1,752,297		Ixtle . . . . .	361,687	
Vanilla . . . . .	407,403		Tobacco . . . . .	830,362	

The subjoined table shows the total value of the exports from Mexico to Great Britain and Ireland, and of the imports of British and Irish produce into Mexico, in each of the five years from 1883 to 1887, according to the Board of Trade returns:—

Years	Exports from Mexico to Great Britain	Imports of British Home Produce into Mexico
	£	£
1883	728,755	1,552,321
1884	700,500	1,017,866
1885	724,847	796,011
1886	591,297	900,699
1887	474,023	1,106,607

The principal articles of export from Mexico to Great Britain in the year 1887 were mahogany, of the value of 164,530*l.*; dye-stuffs and dye-woods, 82,404*l.*; hemp and other vegetable substances, 57,074*l.*; unrefined sugar, of the value of 20,458*l.*; tobacco, 56,707*l.* Cotton manufactures, of the value of 529,087*l.*; linens, of the value of 89,842*l.*; iron, wrought and unwrought, of the value of 81,800*l.* (375,000*l.* in 1881); machinery, 90,688*l.*; and woollens, 118,692*l.*, formed the chief imports of the United Kingdom into Mexico in 1887.

Mexico is rich in minerals, the number of mining enterprises in the country being 324, employing 102,240 men. The value of the silver produced in 1882 was 5,943,872*l.* There are 11 mints

in the republic, coining on an average 25,000,000 dollars annually. Between 1821 and 1880 the mines produced silver to the value of 180,000,000*l.*, and gold to the value of 968,200*l.* Some of the richest of all the mines now worked are those of Real del Monte and Pachuca, situated about sixty miles from the city of Mexico, and belonging to an Anglo-Mexican company. Iron, copper, tin, cobalt, petroleum and other mineral products are also known to exist, but hitherto they have been scarcely worked.

Return of the gold, silver, and copper coined in Mexico in the five years 1880-1887 :—

Years.	Silver	Gold	Copper	Total
	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars
1880-81 . .	24,617,395	492,068	42,259	25,151,721
1881-82 . .	25,146,260	452,590	11,972	25,610,822
1882-83 . .	24,083,921	407,600	—	24,491,521
1883-84 . .	25,377,378	328,698	—	25,706,076
1886-87 . .	26,844,031	398,647	200,000	27,242,678

The principal agricultural products of Mexico are sisal-hemp, sugar, cocoa, coffee, barley, Indian corn, wheat, pulse, cotton, tobacco, potatoes. The value of the farms and other agricultural property, including cocoa and palm-gardens, has been estimated at 120,000,000*l.* There are 479 square leagues of forest, valued at 6,800,000*l.* Mountain-land is estimated to cover 18,134 square leagues, and uncultivated land 4,822 square leagues. The total value of the wheat product in 1883 was 3,505,178*l.*, Indian corn 22,837,198*l.*, sugar 1,747,000*l.*, pulse 2,000,000*l.*, cotton 1,321,166*l.* The total value of all agricultural products was 35,490,217*l.* Large numbers of cattle are reared in Mexico for the United States. In 1883, in Northern Mexico alone, in an area of 300,000 square miles, there were 1,500,000 cattle, 2,500,000 goats, 1,000,000 horses, and 1,000,000 sheep. In the whole of Mexico, in 1883, there were 20,574 cattle ranches, valued at 103,000,000*l.*

There were in Mexico, in 1882, 88 cotton factories, representing a total capital of about 2,000,000*l.* sterling: the number of workmen employed was 12,846. The amount of cotton consumed is estimated at 75,000,000 lbs.

The shipping of Mexico, 1,270 vessels, includes small vessels engaged in the coasting trade. The total number of ocean-going vessels that entered Mexican ports in 1886-87 was 1,240, of 1,032,725 tons, in addition to 6,577 coasting vessels, of 844,550 tons.

In 1879 Mexico had but 372 miles of railway. From 1880-84 the construction of new lines was rather too rapid. In 1888 there were open for traffic 4,700 miles.

The total length of telegraph lines in 1888 was 26,000 English miles, besides 3,140 miles of telephone line, with 460 offices; of which 13,500 miles belong to the Federal Government.

The post-office carried 29,600,000 letters, newspapers, &c., in the year 1887-8. At the end of June 1887 there were 1,144 post-offices in the republic.

## Diplomatic and Consular Representatives.

### 1. OF MEXICO IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Envoy and Minister.*—General Don Francesco Z. Mena, accredited May 13, 1887.

*Secretaries.*—Pablo Martinez del Campo, Manuel Pacheco, M. J. Lizardi.

### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN MEXICO.

*Envoy and Minister.*—Sir Spenser St. John, K.C.M.G., accredited Jan. 5, 1885.

*Secretary.*—Sir Francis C. E. Denys, Bart.

## Money, Weights, and Measures.

### MONEY.

The silver peso of 100 centavos of 0·869 ounce in weight, 0·901 fine; nominal value, 4s.; actual price, about 3s. 1½d.

The weights and measures of the metric system were introduced in 1884. But the old Spanish measures are still in use. The principal ones are these:—

*Weight.* 1 libra = 0·46 kilogramme = 1·014 avoirdupois.  
1 arroba = 25 libras = 25·357 avoirdupois.

*For gold and silver:—*

1 marco =  $\frac{1}{2}$  libra = 4,608 granos.  
1 ochava = 6 tomines.  
1 tomine = 12 granos.  
20 granos = 1 French gramme.

*Length.* 1 vara = 0·837 mètre = 2 ft.  $8\frac{9}{10}$  English inch.  
1 legua comun = 6,666 $\frac{2}{3}$  varas.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Mexico.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Anales del Ministerio de fomento, colonizacion, industria y comercio. 8. Mexico, 1888.

Boletin del ministerio de fomento de la República Mexicana. Fol. Mexico, 1888.

Boletin Semestral de la Estadística de la República Mexicana, á Cargo del Dr. Antonio Peñafiel. Mexico, 1888.

Comercio exterior de Mexico. Fol. Mexico. 1888.

Cuadro Geografico, Estadística Descriptivo é Historico de los Estados Unidos Mexicanos. Mexico, 1885.

Estadística General de la República Mexicana. Mexico. 1887.

Memoria del Secretario del despacho de hacienda. Fol. Mexico, 1888.

Noticias de los Mercancías Importadas' en los dos primeros semestres de los años fiscales de 1884-5 y 1885-6. Javier Stavoli. Mexico, 1888.

Report on Cattle in Mexico, by Consul-General Sutton, in 'Reports from the Consuls of the United States.' No. 31, 1883. Washington, 1883.

Reports on Mexico in 'Reports of the U.S. Consuls.' Nos. 39 and 40, 1884. Washington, 1884.

Report on the imports and exports of Mexico, and the trade and industries of Northern Mexico, and the 'Reports of the Consuls of the United States.' No. 49, 1885. Washington, 1885.

Report on the Financial Condition of Mexico by Mr. Jenner in No. 28 'Diplomatic and Consular Reports.' 1886.

Report by Mr. Jenner on investments for British capital in Mexico, in Part IV. of 'Reports of H.M.'s Diplomatic and Consular Agents.' London, 1886.

Report on trade of Mexico for 1887 in 'Deutsches Handels-Archiv.' July 1888.

Report on the commerce of Vera Cruz, in No. 322; on the trade of the Federal district, in No. 396 of 'Diplomatic and Consular Reports.' London, 1888.

Trade of the United Kingdom with Mexico, in 'Annual Statement of the Trade of the United Kingdom with Foreign Countries and British Possessions in the year 1887.' 4. London, 1888.

## 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Boletín de la sociedad de geografía y estadística de la República Mexicana. 8. Mexico, 1878-83.

*Brocklehurst* (T. U.), Mexico To-day. London, 1883.

*Castro* (Lorenzo), The Republic of Mexico in 1882. New York, 1882.

*Chevalier* (Michel), Le Mexique ancien et moderne. 18. Paris, 1866.

*Conkling* (Howard), Mexico and the Mexicans. New York, 1883.

*Conkling* (A. R.), Appleton's Guide to Mexico. New York, 1884.

*Cubas* (A. García), Atlas metódico de la geografía de la República Mexicana. 8. Mexico, 1874.

Diccionario geográfico y estadístico de la República Mexicana. 5 vols. Fol. Mexico, 1874-76.

El Economista Mexicano, weekly. Mexico, 1888.

*Flint* (H. M.), Mexico under Maximilian. 12. Philadelphia, 1867.

*García y Cubas* (A.), Apuntes relativos á la población de la República Mexicana. 8. Mexico, 1871.

*Geiger* (John Lewis), A Peep at Mexico: Narrative of a Journey across the Republic from the Pacific to the Gulf. 8. London, 1874.

*Griffin* (S. B.), Mexico of To-day. New York, 1886.

*Hamilton* (L. L. C.), Hamilton's Mexican Handbook. London, 1884.

*Kozhevar* (E.), Report on the Republic of Mexico. London, 1886.

*La Bédollière* (Émile G. de), Histoire de la guerre du Mexique. 4. Paris, 1866.

*Mata* (Florencio). Anuario de Mexico, 1886.

*Ober* (F. A.), Travels in Mexico. Boston, U.S., 1884.

*Perez* (J. E.), Almanaque estadístico de las oficinas y Guia de forastero del Comercio de la República para 1880. 8. Mexico, 1881.

*Ratzel* (Fried.), Aus Mexico, Reiseskizzen aus den Jahren 1874-5. Breslau, 1878.

*Scobel* (A.), Die Verkehrswege, Mexicos und ihre wirtschaftliche Bedeutung. In 'Deutsche Geographische Blätter.' Band X., Heft 1. Bremen, 1837.

Zur Lage in Mexico. 'Export,' Dec. 18, 1888. Berlin.

## NICARAGUA.

(REPÚBLICA DE NICARAGUA.)

### Constitution and Government.

THE constitution of the republic of Nicaragua was proclaimed on August 19, 1858. It vests the legislative power in a Congress of two Houses, the upper called the Senate, comprising 18 members, and the lower, called the House of Representatives, 21 members. Both branches of the legislature are elected by universal suffrage, the members of the House of Representatives for the term of four, and those of the Senate of six years. The executive power is with a President elected for four years.

*President of the Republic.*—Colonel Evaristo Carazo, elected President of the Republic, December 1886; entered office March 1, 1887.

The President exercises his functions through a council of responsible ministers, composed of the four departments of Foreign Affairs and Public Instruction; Finance; Interior, Justice, War and Marine; Public Works.

### Revenue, Population, and Trade.

In 1883 the revenue was 1,969,569 dollars, and the expenditure 1,712,994 dollars; in 1884 the former was 1,835,553 dollars, and the latter 2,091,128 dollars; in 1885 they were respectively 1,801,727 dollars and 1,816,520 dollars, and in 1886, 1,594,000 dollars and 1,999,000 dollars. Two-thirds of the total annual revenue are derived from government monopolies on spirits, tobacco, and gunpowder, and the remainder chiefly from import duties and a tax on slaughtered cattle. The expenditure is principally for the maintenance of an army of two thousand men, and the payment of interest of the public debt.

The revenue from customs dues has been—in 1882, 731,426 dollars; in 1883, 615,130 dollars; and in 1884, 704,104 dollars.

From an official statement it appears that in the beginning of 1887 the total amount of the public debt was 1,592,000 dollars.

In December 1886 a loan was raised in London for 285,000*l.*, in 6 per cent. bonds, with a mortgage on the 93 miles of railway controlled by the State as well as on the Customs revenue, which, in 1885, yielded 704,000 dollars.

Education is advancing; and according to an official statement



of 1887 there were 251 schools with 11,914 pupils. There are, besides, two higher schools for boys and one for girls.

The army numbers 700 men (including 400 police) and 9,600 militia.

The area of the republic is estimated at 49,500 English square miles, and the population in 1883 is officially stated to be 275,815 (136,947 males, and 138,868 females), giving less than six inhabitants per square mile; but a British Consular Report of 1883 gives the total population at about 400,000. The great mass of the population consists of aboriginal 'Indians,' mulattoes, negroes, and mixed races, and the number of Europeans and their descendants is very small and on the decrease. There are few towns, and the chief occupation of the inhabitants is the rearing of cattle, carried on in a rude fashion. The old capital of the republic is the city of Leon, ten miles from the Pacific, surrounded by five active volcanoes, and partly in ruins; its population is 25,000. At present the seat of government is the town of Managua, situated on the southern border of the great lake of the same name, with about 18,000 inhabitants. The capital is provisional, being built on the slope of an active volcano, and liable therefore to instant destruction.

The imports in 1883 (year ending Oct. 31) amounted to 1,855,058 dollars, and the exports to 2,461,970 dollars; in 1884 the former were 1,939,922 dollars, and the latter 2,169,262; in 1886 the former 1,311,160 dollars, and the latter 2,185,695 dollars. The culture of bananas has rapidly grown in recent years; in 1887 they were exported to the value of 249,433 dollars. From 1881 to 1884 the imports amounted to 7,157,525 dollars, or, in the average, 1,790,000 dollars; and the exports, 8,926,965 dollars, or, in the average, 2,481,000 dollars. The leading exports are coffee and india-rubber, the former valued at 723,518 dollars in 1886, and the latter at 583,162 dollars. The value of fustic exported was 313,664 dollars, of gold 173,736 dollars. Of the imports in 1886, 564,000 dollars came from England, 383,000 dollars from the United States, 170,000 dollars from France, 110,000 dollars from Germany. In the 'Annual Statement of the Board of Trade,' the commercial intercourse of Great Britain with the republic is merged into 'Central America.' (See page 629.)

There are about 400,000 head of cattle in the republic, and there is a large export of hides (176,370 dollars in 1886).

There entered the ports of the country in 1886, 150 vessels of 170,658 tons.

There were 1,300 miles of telegraph lines in the republic in 1886, with 51 stations. There are 99 miles of railway open, or being opened, in the republic, which cost 2,700,000 dollars. In 1886, 3,306,500 letters, &c., passed through the post office.

## Diplomatic and Consular Representatives.

### 1. OF NICARAGUA IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Envoy and Minister.*—Adam Cardenas. *Secretary.*—Fernando Guzman.  
*Consul-General.*—Frederick Isaac.

### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN NICARAGUA.

*Minister and Consul-General.*—J. P. Harris-Gastrell.

## Money, Weights, and Measures.

The system of money, weights, and measures is the same as in Honduras, though Mexican, Chilian, Peruvian, and other South American dollars and five-franc pieces circulate freely; there is also a paper currency.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Nicaragua.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Report by Mr. Consul Gollan on the commerce of Greytown, and the construction of an interoceanic canal through Nicaragua, dated January 1876, in 'Reports from H.M.'s Consuls.' Part IV. 1876. 8. London, 1876.

Report by Consul Jessel on the commerce of Nicaragua, in 1882, and Consul Bingham on that of Greytown, in 'Reports of H.M.'s Consuls.' Part IX. 1883.

Reports on the trade and commerce of Greytown in 1884, in Part VIII., and on Nicaragua in Part IX., of 'Reports of H.M.'s Consuls. London. 1885.

Reports on the commerce and inventions of Nicaragua in Nos. 53 and 54 of 'Reports of the Consuls of the United States,' 1885; and on the revenue in No. 64, 1886, Washington.

Report on the trade of Nicaragua in 'Deutsches Handels-Archiv,' April 1888.

### 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Belly (N.),* Percement de l'isthme de Panama par le canal de Nicaragua. 8. Paris, 1858.

*Belt (Thomas),* The Naturalist in Nicaragua: a Narrative of a Residence at the Gold Mines of Chontales, &c. 8. London, 1873.

*Bülow (A. von),* Der Freistaat Nicaragua in Mittelamerika. 8. Berlin, 1849.

*Keller (J.),* Le canal de Nicaragua. 8. Paris, 1859.

*Levy (P.),* Notas geograficas y economicas sobre la república de Nicaragua. Paris, 1873.

*Marr (Wilhelm),* Reise nach Centralamerika. 2 vols. 8. Hamburg, 1863.

*Scherzer (Karl, Ritter von),* Wanderungen durch die mittelamerikanischen Freistaaten Nicaragua, Honduras und San Salvador. 8. Braunschweig, 1857.

*Squier (E. G.),* Sketches of Travel in Nicaragua. 8. New York, 1851.

*Squier (E. G.),* Nicaragua, its People, Scenery, Monuments, and the proposed Interoceanic Canal. 2 vols. 8. London, 1852.

*Whetham (J. W. Bodham),* Across Central America. 8. London, 1877.

## PARAGUAY.

(REPÚBLICA DEL PARAGUAY.)

### Constitution and Government.

THE republic of Paraguay gained its independence from Spanish rule in 1811, and after a short government by two consuls, the supreme power was seized, in 1815, by Dr. José Gaspar Rodríguez Francia, who exercised autocratic sway as dictator, till his death, Sept. 20, 1840. Dr. Francia's reign was followed by an interregnum, which lasted till 1842, when a National Congress, meeting at the capital Asuncion, elected two nephews of the Dictator, Don Mariano Roque Alonso and Don Carlos Antonio Lopez, joint consuls of the republic. Another Congress voted, March 13, 1844, a new constitution, and, March 14, elected Don Carlos Antonio Lopez sole President; he was continued by another election, March 14, 1857. At the death of Don Carlos, September 10, 1862, his son, Don Francisco Solano Lopez, born 1827, succeeded to the supreme power. President Lopez, in 1864, began a dispute with the Government of Brazil, the consequence of which was the entry of a Brazilian army, united with forces of the Argentine Confederation and Uruguay, into the republic, June 1865. After a struggle of five years, Lopez was defeated and killed in the battle of Aquidaban, March 1, 1870.

A new constitution was proclaimed on the 25th of November 1870. The legislative authority is vested in a Congress of two Houses, a Senate and a House of Deputies, the executive being entrusted to a President, elected for the term of four years, with a non-active Vice-President at his side. The Senate and Chamber of Deputies are elected directly by the people, the former in the ratio of 1 representative to 12,000 inhabitants, and the latter 1 to 6,000 inhabitants, though in the case of the sparsely populated divisions a greater ratio is permitted. The Senators and Deputies receive each 200*l.* per annum.

*President of the Republic.*—General *Escobar*, elected Sept. 1886.

The President exercises his functions through a cabinet of responsible ministers, five in number, presiding over the departments of the Interior, of Finance, of Worship and Justice, of War, and of Foreign Affairs. The President receives a salary of 1,900*l.*, the Vice-President 960*l.*, and each of the ministers 600*l.* a year; but the total administrative expenses are stated not to exceed 5,000*l.*

The country is divided into 23 counties (*partidos*), which are governed by Chiefs and Justices of the Peace, assisted by Municipal Councils.

A High Court of Justice, and various inferior tribunals, with local magistrates, exercise judicial functions. The Roman Catholic church is the established religion of the State, but the free exercise of other religions is permitted. Education is nominally obligatory. In 1887 there were 138 primary public schools with 15,180 pupils, and national college with 150 students. In 1887 only 20 per cent. of adult Paraguayans, and 60 per cent. of adult foreigners, could read and write.

### Revenue, Public Debt, and Army.

The public revenue of Paraguay is derived mainly from customs duties. In 1887 they were estimated to yield 600,000 pesos. The revenue in 1885 is officially stated to have been 1,437,900 pesos, and the expenditure 1,307,023 pesos; revenue 1886, 2,965,759 pesos; expenditure, 1,602,268 pesos. Estimated revenue and expenditure for 1887 is 1,983,000 pesos. The actual revenue from Customs alone in 1887 amounted to 1,153,520 pesos. The expenditure has increased to only a moderate extent. It is stated that neither the *yerba maté* nor the extensive tracts of valuable forests yield the Government anything, the country being unable to exercise the supervision necessary to prevent wholesale plundering.

The republic had no debt until the war of 1865-70, which led to the raising of large internal loans. In 1871 and 1872, the Government contracted two foreign loans, the first of the nominal amount of 1,000,000*l.*, and the second of 2,000,000*l.*, each bearing 8 per cent. interest, through Messrs. Robinson, Fleming & Co., London. The loans, issued at the price of 80, were hypothecated on the public lands of Paraguay, valued at 19,380,000*l.* Payment of both interest and sinking funds on the two loans ceased in 1874. Of the second loan, it is stated that only 140,000*l.* reached the Paraguayan treasury. The outstanding amount of these loans amounted to 1,505,400*l.* in 1883, with interest arrears of an equal amount in 1885. According to treaty stipulations arising out of the war of 1865-70, Paraguay was indebted to the population of Brazil to the amount of 40,000,000*l.*, to the Argentine Confederation 7,000,000*l.*, and to Uruguay 200,000*l.*, being a total war debt of 47,200,000*l.* These sums include indemnities to private persons. Uruguay has, however, recently cancelled its war indemnity.

The external debt has been reduced by various arrangements, and on January 1, 1888, amounted to 22,645,853 pesos, or 4,529,170*l.*; of this, 4,250,000 pesos (850,000*l.*) represented the consolidated bonds of the English debt. The internal debt on January 1, 1888, was 1,068,891 pesos, or 213,778*l.*

The military force in the war against the united armies of Brazil, Uruguay, and the Argentine Republic, carried on during the years

1865-70, comprised some 200,000 men. These troops were almost exterminated, and the entire force, kept chiefly for preservation of internal order, consists of 500 men.

### Area, Population, and Trade.

The frontiers of the republic were fixed by the famous Treaty of Alliance between Brazil, the Argentine Confederation, and Uruguay, signed on the 1st of May, 1865, to be within 22° and 27° 30' latitude south, and 57° and 61° longitude west, of the meridian of Greenwich, by which strange aberration on the part of the allies, the area is now reduced to 91,970 square miles, less than two-thirds of its area before the war.

An enumeration made by the Government in 1857 showed the population to number 1,337,439 souls. At the beginning of 1873 the number of inhabitants, according to an official return (regarded as exaggerated), was reduced to 221,079, comprising 28,746 men and 106,254 women over fifteen years of age, with 86,079 children, the enormous disproportion between the sexes, as well as the vast decrease of the population, telling the results of the war. A very imperfect census of March 1, 1887, gives the population as 239,774—100,252 men and 139,512 women. Population is now (1888) estimated at 270,000. Of foreigners in Paraguay in 1887, there were 4,895 Argentines, 825 Italians, 530 Brazilians, 476 Germans, and 1,170 others. There are 40,000 more women than men. The country is divided into 23 electoral districts. The population of the capital, Asuncion, was 24,838 in 1886; other towns are Villa Rica, 11,000; Concepcion, 11,000; San Pedro, 12,000; Luque, 8,000—including their districts. The Government offer great inducements to immigrants. In the first six months of 1888, 485 immigrants entered this country, 227 being Italians and 142 Germans. About one-third of the inhabitants are living in the central districts, containing the capital, a third in the districts of Villa Rica and of Cuasapá, the rest being spread thinly over the remaining portion of cultivated country, which was formerly pretty well populated. Nearly three-fourths of the territory was national property; but in recent years most of it has been sold, much of it in very large estates.

One of the chief articles of foreign commerce of Paraguay is the *yerba maté*, or Paraguayan tea, made of the leaves of the *Ilex Paraguayensis* tree, dried and reduced to powder, which is extensively consumed in all the States of South America. The value of this export in 1882, was 964,800 pesos; in 1884, 729,351 pesos; in 1885, 616,573 pesos; in 1887, 520,116 pesos; the other chief exports being tobacco, in 1881, 658,650 pesos; in 1882, 410,380 pesos; in 1884, 248,960 pesos; in 1885, 428,846 pesos; in 1887, 691,858 pesos; and hides and skins, 278,687 pesos in 1887. The total exports by

Asuncion in 1881 amounted to 1,928,545 pesos, in 1882 to 1,650,676 pesos, in 1883 to 1,766,457 pesos, in 1884 to 1,572,297 pesos, in 1885 to 1,660,526 pesos, in 1886 to 1,715,853 pesos, in 1887 to 1,630,780 pesos. In 1881 the imports, subject to duty at Asuncion, were valued at 1,204,465 pesos, in 1882 at 1,320,125 pesos, in 1883 at 953,076 pesos, in 1884 at 1,448,130 pesos, in 1885 at 1,476,596 pesos, in 1886 at 1,621,000 pesos, in 1887 at 1,800,056 pesos. In 1887 merchandise to the value of 331,694 pesos was imported free of duty. The total value of imports from all directions in 1887 was 2,442,116 pesos, the exports in all directions 2,005,610 pesos. The chief imports are textiles, valued at 712,938 pesos in 1887—85 per cent. from Great Britain; wines 199,823 pesos, rice 449,354 pesos. About 48 per cent. of the total imports come from Britain.

The British imports pass entirely through the territories of Brazil and the Argentine Confederation, and there is no direct intercourse between Paraguay and the United Kingdom.

The number of horned cattle in Paraguay in 1887 was 730,000, sheep 32,000, horses 62,000, goats 11,000, pigs 12,000. The chief agricultural products besides yerba and tobacco are, maize, rice, wheat, mandioca, and cotton, barely sufficient for home consumption. In 1882, 37,500,000 lbs. of sugar were produced. Only 158,100 acres were under cultivation in 1887—viz. maize 58,800 acres, mandioca 41,400 acres, beans 22,300 acres, tobacco 16,300 acres, sugar 7,100 acres, rice 3,400 acres, sundries 8,800 acres.

There are (1887) 1,198 factories, mills, and houses of business, with an aggregate working capital of 4,550,000 pesos, giving employment to 2,600 persons.

The only railway in Paraguay is a line of 92 English miles, from Asuncion, the capital, to Villa Rica. Receipts in 1887 amounted to 161,550 pesos, and the expenses to 111,337 pesos. A concession was granted in 1887 for the extension of the railway through the southern part of the republic to the river Parana, and another towards the Bolivian frontier. The river navigation is important; in 1887, 195 vessels, of 49,843 tons, entered the port of Asuncion. There is a line of telegraph at the side of the railway; in 1884 a new line was opened, connecting Asuncion with Corrientes in the Argentine Republic, and thus with the outside world; there were 31,857 messages in 1887. Paraguay joined the postal union in 1881; the number of letters, newspapers, &c., transmitted in 1887 was 438,846.

## Diplomatic and Consular Representatives.

### 1. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN PARAGUAY.

*Envoy and Minister.*—Hon. Francis J. Pakenham (Resident at Buenos Ayres).  
*Consul.*—Dr. William Stewart.

### 2. OF PARAGUAY IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Consul-General.*—Christopher James. Accredited May 14, 1884.  
*Vice-Consul.*—F. A. Baillie.

## Money, Weights, and Measures.

The money, weights, and measures of Paraguay, and the British equivalents, are:—

### MONEY.

The *Peso*, or *Dollar* = 100 *Centavos*. Nominal value, 4s.; real value, 3s.

### WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.

The <i>Quintal</i> .	. . . =	101·40 lbs. avoirdupois.
„ <i>Arroba</i> .	. . . =	25·35 „ „
„ <i>Fanega</i> .	. . . =	1½ imperial bushel.
„ <i>Sino</i> (land measure)	. . . =	69½ Engl. sq. yards.
„ <i>Legua cuadrada</i> .	. . . =	12½ Engl. sq. miles.

Since the end of the war of 1865–70, an extensive paper currency has been introduced into the republic. The weights and measures of the Argentine Confederation and the currency of Brazil are also in general use.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Paraguay.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Braine-le-Conte*. La République de Paraguay. Bruxelles, 1885.

*Chiado* (M. A.). La República del Paraguay. Asuncion, 1888.

Mensaje del Presidente de la República, presentado al Congreso Legislativo de la Nación. 4. Asuncion, 1888.

Report by Consul Baker on Paraguay in 'Reports of the Consuls of the United States.' No. XXXIX. 1884. Washington, 1884.

Report by Mr. Vansittart on Paraguay, in 'Reports of H.M.'s Secretaries of Embassy and Legation.' Part I. 1883.

Report on Paraguay in 'Deutsches Handels-Archiv.' March and November 1888. Berlin.

Revue du Paraguay. Published monthly. Asuncion.

Sobre la cantidad de leguas de terrenos públicos aproximadamente, la calidad de ellos, sus producciones, &c.: Informe por orden de S. E. el Señor Presidente de la República del Paraguay. 4. Asuncion, 1871.

### 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Azara* (Félix de). Voyages dans l'Amérique méridionale. Paris, 1809.

*Demersay* (L. A.), Histoire physique, économique et politique du Paraguay et des établissements des Jésuites. 2 vols. 8. Paris, 1865.

*Du Graty* (Alfred), La République de Paraguay. 8. Bruxelles, 1865.

*Förster* (Bernhard), Einiges über Paraguay, in 'Deutsche Kolonial-Zeitung,' November, 1887.

*Johnston* (K.), Paraguay, in 'Geographical Mag.,' July 1875. London, 1875.

*Kennedy* (A. J.), La Plata, Brazil, and Paraguay, during the War. 8. London, 1869.

*Lambel*, Le Paraguay. Tours, 1878.

*Mansfield* (Charles), Paraguay, Brazil, and the Plate. New edition. By the Rev. Charles Kingsley. 8. London, 1866.

*Masterman* (G. F.), Seven Eventful Years in Paraguay. 8. 2nd edition. London, 1869.

*Mulhall* (M. G. and E. T.), Handbook to the River Plate Republics, &c., and the Republics of Uruguay and Paraguay. 8. London, 1885.

*Page* (Commander Thomas G.), La Plata, the Argentine Confederation, and Paraguay. Narrative of the Exploration of the Tributaries of the River La Plata and adjacent countries during the years 1853, 1854, 1855, and 1856, under the orders of the United States Government. 8. New York, 1867.

*Thompson* (George), The Paraguayan War; with sketches of the history of Paraguay, and of the manners and customs of the people. 8. London, 1869.

*Tocppen* (Dr. Hugo), Hundert Tage in Paraguay. Hamburg, 1885.

*Tschudi* (Joh. Jak. v.), Reisen durch Südamerika. 2 vols. 8. Leipzig, 1866.

*Washburn* (Charles A.), The History of Paraguay. With notes of personal observations. 2 vols. 8. Boston and New York, 1871.

---



## PERU.

(REPÚBLICA DEL PERÚ.)

### Constitution and Government.

THE republic of Peru, formerly the most important of the Spanish Viceroyalties in South America, issued its declaration of independence July 28, 1821; but it was not till after a war, protracted till 1824, that the country gained its actual freedom from Spanish rule. The Republic is politically divided into departments, and the departments into provinces. The present constitution, proclaimed Oct. 16, 1856, was revised Nov. 25, 1860. It is modelled on that of the United States, the legislative power being vested in a Senate and a House of Representatives, the former composed of deputies of the provinces, in the proportion of one for every 30,000 inhabitants or fraction exceeding 15,000, and the latter of representatives nominated by the electoral colleges of the provinces of each department, at the rate of two when the department has two provinces, and one more for every other two provinces. The parochial electoral colleges choose deputies to the provincial colleges, who in turn send representatives to Congress, and elect the Municipal Councils as well.

The executive power is entrusted to a President. There are two Vice-Presidents, who take the place of the President only in case of his death or incapacity, and they are elected for four years.

*President of the Republic.*—General Andres Avelino Caceres, appointed June 3, 1886.

The President has to exercise his executive functions through a cabinet of five ministers, holding office at his pleasure. None of the President's acts have any value without the signature of a minister.

By the terms of the constitution there exists absolute political, but not religious freedom, the charter prohibiting the public exercise of any other religion than the Roman Catholic, which is declared the religion of the State. But practically there is a certain amount of tolerance, there being in Callao and Lima Anglican Churches as well as Jewish Synagogues. At the census of 1876 there were 5,087 Protestants, 498 Jews, other religions, 27,073.

### Education.

Elementary education is compulsory for both sexes, and is free in the public schools that are maintained by the municipalities. High schools are maintained by the Government in the capitals of the departments, and in some provinces pupils pay a moderate fee. There is in Lima a central university, called 'Universidad de San

Marcos, the most ancient in America; its charter was granted by the emperor Carlos V.; it has faculties of Jurisprudence, Medicine, Political Science, Theology, and Applied Science. Lima possesses a school of mines and civil engineering, created in 1874, with good collections and laboratories. There are in the capital and in some of the principal towns private high schools under the direction of English, German, and Italian staffs. Lima has also a public library, with a rich collection, besides the one of the university and school of mines. There are two minor universities at Cuzco and Arequipa.

### Revenue, Army, and Navy.

The public revenue was until recently mainly derived from the sale of guano, and from customs. Direct taxation exists in two forms, there being a poll-tax, at the rate of 4 soles on the coast and 2 in the inland departments per annum, for every man between 21 and 60 years; a tax is levied too, at the rate of 3 per cent., on the rent derived from real property. Of the actual revenue and expenditure of the Government there were until recently no official returns, but it is known that there were large annual deficits, the profits from the sale of guano not proving sufficiently large to cover the cost of immense public works, including a railway to the summit of the Andes, besides the payment of interest of a large debt.

The following is an official statement of the revenue and expenditure for 1884 and 1885:—

Years	Revenue		Expenditure
	Silver soles	Paper soles	Silver soles
1884	6,208,366	822,301	6,003,193
1885	7,889,751	41,752	7,633,982

In 1886 a budget of revenue and expenditure was passed by the Congress for each of the years 1887 and 1888. The revenue was estimated at 8,062,385 silver soles, and expenditure 6,760,866 silver soles, leaving a surplus of 1,304,419 silver soles. The largest items of revenue were customs, 4,255,900 soles; poll-tax, 1,100,000 soles; tobacco duty, 350,000 soles; stamps, 288,135 soles; taxes on real estate, 361,531 soles. The largest items of expenditure were the Ministry of the Interior, Police, and Public Works, 2,454,500 soles; Ministry of War and Marine, 1,824,766 soles; Justice, Instruction, and Religion, 898,211 soles. The estimate of revenue for 1889 is 6,275,197 soles—4,882,250 soles being from Customs.

Peru has a considerable public debt, divided into an internal and external. The internal liabilities (1888) are estimated officially at over

109,287,000 soles, excluding 83,747,000 soles paper money, the paper sole being equivalent to only  $2\frac{1}{2}d$ . The outstanding foreign debt is made up of two loans, contracted in England in 1870 and 1872:—

Foreign Loan.	Outstanding Principal.
	£
Railway 6 per cent. loan of 1870 . . . .	11,141,580
„ 5 per cent. loan of 1872 . . . .	20,437,500
	<hr/>
Total . . . .	31,579,080

The two loans of 1870 and 1872 were secured on the guano deposits (now in possession of Chile) and the general resources of Peru. No interest has been paid on the foreign debt of Peru since 1876; an arrangement was made in 1882 with Chile by which a percentage of the guano deposits should be paid as interest to the bondholders; and a small amount was transmitted to England in 1883, but as yet (Dec. 1888) no definite arrangement has been arrived at. The interest arrears of Peru amount (1888) to 21,295,048*l*.

The army of the republic is now composed of six battalions of infantry, numbering 2,400 men; of two regiments of cavalry, numbering 600 men; of two brigades of artillery, numbering 500 men; and of a gendarmerie of 2,400 men, forming a total of 5,900 men. The number of men under arms was raised nominally to 40,000 in May 1879, after the outbreak of hostilities against Chile, and further ordered to be increased to 70,000 men in the summer of 1880, after the successful invasion of the territory by the Chilians; but in fact it never exceeded 19,000 men, for lack of arms.

The Peruvian navy was the most powerful on the Pacific coast, until Chile began the construction of ironclads in 1874–75. At the beginning of the war with Chile, Peru possessed four ironclads, the *Huascar*, *Independencia*, *Atahualpa*, and *Manco Capac*, in addition to a number of unarmoured vessels. The two last-named ironclads were of very small size (about 1,000 tons displacement), with 3-inch laminated armour on the sides, and carrying two 9-inch smooth-bored Rodman guns in a single turret: they were really coast-defence monitors. Of the two seagoing ironclads, the *Independencia* was lost by running on a rock during an action with the Chilians; and the *Huascar* was captured after a gallant fight with the two Chilean ironclads. The Peruvian navy is now composed of only two cruisers and two small troop-ships.

### Area and Population.

The area of Peru is estimated to extend over 503,000 English square miles, with a population, according to a census taken in 1876, of 2,699,945, comprising 1,365,895 males and 1,334,050 females. The republic is divided into nineteen departments, the

area and population of which were reported as follows at the census taken in 1876:—

Departments	Area : English square miles	Population
Piura . . . . .	13,931	135,502
Cajamarca . . . . .	14,188	213,391
Amazonas . . . . .	14,129	34,245
Loreto . . . . .	32,727	61,125
Libertad . . . . .	15,649	147,541
Ancachs . . . . .	17,405	284,091
Lima . . . . .	14,760	226,922
Callao . . . . .		
Huancavelica . . . . .	10,814	104,155
Huanuco . . . . .	33,822	78,856
Junin . . . . .		
Ica . . . . .	6,295	60,111
Ayacucho . . . . .	24,213	142,205
Cuzco . . . . .	95,547	238,445
Puno . . . . .	39,743	256,594
Arequipa . . . . .	27,744	160,282
Moquegua . . . . .	22,516	28,786
Apurimac . . . . .	62,325	119,246
Lambayeque . . . . .	17,939	85,984
Total . . . . .	463,747	2,621,844

There are besides about 350,000 uncivilised Indians.

As a result of the war with Chile, the latter country has annexed the province of Tarapaca. The Chilians also occupy the department of Tacna for ten years, after which a popular vote is to decide to which country it is to belong.

It is estimated that 57 per cent. of the population of Peru are aborigines, or 'Indians,' and that 23 per cent. belong to mixed races, 'Cholos' and 'Zambos.' The remaining 20 per cent. are chiefly descendants of Spaniards, the rest including besides 18,082 Europeans, of whom 6,990 Italians, 2,647 French, 1,679 Spaniards: as also 50,032 Asiatics, chiefly Chinese. At the enumeration of 1876 the population of the capital, Lima, was returned at 101,488, Callao 33,502, Arequipa 29,237, Cuzco 18,370.

### Trade and Industry.

The foreign commerce of Peru is chiefly with Great Britain, and with Germany during recent years; it is carried on from several ports, of which the principal are Paita, Eten, Salaverry, Chimbote, Callao, Pisco, Mollendo, Arica, and Iquique. In 1877, the latest year for which there are statistics, the value of the imports was 4,835,819*l.*, and exports (exclusive of nitre and guano) 6,326,855*l.*

According to the *Almanach de Gotha*, an official statement values the imports in 1884 at 11,064,744 soles, and exports at 7,958,625 soles. The chief imports were—provisions, 2,688,677 soles; cottons, 1,976,581 soles; linens, 1,176,113 soles. According to a German Consular report, the imports by the port of Paita in 1887 were valued at 450,000 soles (sole=3s. 4d.), and exports 700,000 soles. Among the exports cotton was valued at 333,000 soles, hides 183,000 soles, straw hats 83,000 soles, tobacco 60,000 soles. The exports from Mollendo in 1887 were valued at 2,654,070 soles, and imports at one million soles. Of the exports from Mollendo wool stood for 1,523,000 soles, vanilla 317,400 soles, cinchona 515,900 soles.

The commercial intercourse between Peru and the United Kingdom is shown in the subjoined tabular statement, for each of the years from 1883 to 1887:—

Years	Exports from Peru to Great Britain	Imports of British Home Produce into Peru
	£	£
1883	2,250,476	734,577
1884	2,082,834	1,080,854
1885	1,884,852	704,151
1886	1,665,121	864,067
1887	1,640,176	717,121

The staple articles of export from Peru to the United Kingdom are guano, cubic nitre, sugar, wool, ores, and cotton. After the war with Chile, and the annexation by the latter of the guano-producing fields on the coast of Tarapaca, the exports from Peru to Great Britain of guano rapidly diminished, but they revived in 1886. During the years from 1876 to 1887, the quantities and value of the exports of guano from Peru to Great Britain were as follows:—

Years	Quantities	Value
	Tons	£
1876	156,864	1,966,068
1879	44,325	480,927
1880	53,530	586,432
1881	33,393	300,167
1882	26,277	231,078
1883	33,793	340,808
1884	14,372	121,405
1885	<i>nil</i>	<i>nil</i>
1886	27,863	206,974
1887	5,784	46,648

Guano has been used in Peru as a manure since the time of the Incas. The trade to Europe began in 1846. The chief deposits

were on the Chincha Islands. From 1853 to 1872 as many as 8,000,000 tons were taken from them, but in the latter year they were exhausted. Since then the deposits on the Lobos, Macabi, and Guañape Islands to the north and on the headland of Tarapaca to the south have been worked. About 600,000 tons remain in the north, and perhaps 1,800,000 in Tarapaca.

Greater now than guano as an article of export to Great Britain is cubic nitre, a government monopoly. The exports of nitre were as follows in each of the years from 1878 to 1887:—

Years	Quantities	Value
	Tons	£
1878	1,667,521	1,238,625
1879	879,103	602,872
1880	645,937	492,421
1881	724,848	534,149
1882	1,482,522	976,006
1883	1,717,605	970,141
1884	1,622,743	785,000
1885	1,794,750	896,264
1886	1,112,819	552,950
1887	1,355,581	642,348

As Chile now possesses the province of Tarapaca, where are large nitre deposits, the exports have somewhat decreased.

The value of the exports of sugar rose from 512,112*l.* in 1874 to 1,380,622*l.* in 1879; but fell to 470,819*l.* in 1883; 316,591*l.* in 1884; 442,491*l.* in 1885; and 338,381*l.* in 1886; 279,088*l.* in 1887. The export to Great Britain of sheep and alpaca wool, of the value of 320,792*l.* in 1882, and 118,000*l.* in 1883, in 1884 rose to 579,103*l.*, and fell to 236,358*l.* in 1886; and 276,613*l.* in 1887. Raw cotton was exported in 1883 to the value of 132,033*l.*, in 1884 92,607*l.*, 121,495*l.* in 1885, 191,244*l.* in 1886, 131,315*l.* in 1887; and copper, unwrought or part-wrought, of the value of 356,896*l.* in 1878, 17,633*l.* in 1883, 46,559*l.* in 1884, 7,331*l.* in 1885, 17,131*l.* in 1886, 7,186*l.* in 1887.

The imports of British produce into Peru comprise mainly machinery, cotton, coal, and woollen manufactures. The imports of cotton goods amounted to 594,166*l.* in 1878, to 478,157*l.* in 1882, to 437,976*l.* in 1884, 274,699*l.* in 1885, 395,547*l.* in 1886, 291,955*l.* in 1887. Of woollens the imports were of the value of 180,180*l.* in 1884, 151,516*l.* in 1885, 157,258*l.* in 1886, 113,133*l.* in 1887.

The exportation of silver ore to England and Germany has largely increased since 1884; the mines are very rich, and the progressive work that is now being carried on seems to show that they will soon reach a high degree of development.

The staple productions of Peru are cotton, coffee, cocoa, rice,

sugar, tobacco, wines and spirits, maize; these products might be increased considerably with a good system of irrigation on the coast. Besides the above articles there are in the country india-rubber, cinchona, dyes, medicinal plants and balms, and the highly appreciated wool of the alpaca and vicuña.

In 1887, 473 vessels of 339,276 tons entered the port of Callao, besides 823 coasting vessels of 8,993 tons. The port of Paita was visited by 178 vessels in 1887 (94 British); that of Mollendo by 149 vessels of 181,382 tons (67 of 90,469 tons British).

The merchant navy of Peru numbered 147 vessels of 49,860 tons, including 8 steamers of 1,768 tons, at the end of 1877.

A system of railways, designed to develop the wealth of the country, has been in course of construction since the year 1852, mainly at the expense of the State. In 1878 there were open for traffic, or in course of construction, eleven lines belonging to the State, 1,281 English miles in total length, and costing 128,354,600 soles, or 25,670,920*l.*; eight lines belonging to private persons, 496 miles in length, and costing 24,420,000 soles, or 4,884,600*l.*; and two lines belonging in part to the State and in part to individuals, 253 miles, costing 27,200,000 soles, or 5,440,000*l.*, being a total of twenty-two lines, 2,030 miles in length, and representing a cost of 179,974,600 soles, or 35,994,920*l.* In 1886 the total working length of the Peruvian railways was reported as 1,625 miles.

The construction of the lines of railway belonging to the State was undertaken solely for purposes of public utility, remunerative results not being calculated upon in a country so sparsely populated as Peru. Referring to the longest of the State lines, from Mollendo to Arequipa, Puno, and Santa Rosa, crossing the summit of the Andes at Vincocaya at a height of 15,000 feet above the sea level, the British Minister and Consul-General, in a report of the year 1878, says:—‘232 miles of difficult railway have been made, at an expense of about 6,000,000*l.*, in order that three or four goods trains may run per week.’ Of the railways belonging to private individuals, only the double line from Lima to Callao (eight miles), from Lima to Chorrillos (nine miles in length), the property of an English company, and the Eten, Lambayeque, and Chiclayo railway (27 miles), are reported to be a commercial success.

Peru has numerous gold and silver mines. The most important silver mines are situated in Huayllura, Palmaderas, Montes Claros, Carabaya, Jauli, Castrovirreina, Salpo, Ancastis, Chilete, and the Cerro de Pasco. Their produce amounted to 1,395,936 ounces in 1874; to 1,357,432 ounces in 1875; to 1,358,792 ounces in 1876; to 1,427,592 ounces in 1877; and to 1,771,710 ounces in 1884.

The length of telegraph lines in 1878 was 1,382 miles. The

telegraph cable laid on the west coast of America has stations at Paita, Callao, Lima, and Mollendo, and thus Peru is placed in direct communication with the telegraphic system of the world.

In 1886, 2,254,434 letters, post-cards, journals, &c., passed through the post-office.

## Diplomatic Representatives.

### 1. OF PERU IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Minister.*—Carlos G. Candamo.

*Secretary.*—Wenceslao Mehendez.

*Attachés.*—Edward Ford North, Henry Meiggs.

*Military Attaché.*—Colonel Lara.

*Naval Attaché.*—Captain W. Delboy.

*Consul.*—Alejandro B. Robertson.

### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN PERU.

*Minister and Consul-General.*—Colonel Sir Charles Edward Mansfield, K.C.M.G. Appointed Dec. 24, 1884.

## Money, Weights, and Measures.

The money, weights, and measures of Peru, and the British equivalents, are—

### MONEY (SILVER COINS).

The <i>Sole</i> .	. = 100 <i>centesimos</i> ; nominal value, 4s. ; real value, 3s. 4d.
„ <i>Medio Sole</i>	= 50 „
„ <i>Peseta</i>	. = 20 „
„ <i>Real</i>	. = 10 „
„ <i>MedioReal</i>	= 5 „

The paper sole was (1887) worth about  $2\frac{1}{2}d$ . In the beginning of 1888 the paper money was withdrawn from circulation, except as payment of 5 per cent. of customs duties at the rate of 35 paper soles for one of silver.

### WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.

The <i>Ounce</i>	. . . . =	1·014 ounce avoirdupois.
„ <i>Libra</i>	. . . . =	1·014 lb. „
„ <i>Quintal</i>	. . . . =	101·44 lbs. „
„ <i>Arroba</i>	} of 25 pounds of wine or spirits	. = 25·36 „ „
„ <i>Gallon</i>		. . . . =
„ <i>Vara</i>	. . . . =	0·74 „ gallon.
„ <i>Square Vara</i>	. . . . =	0·927 yard.
		0·859 square yard.

The French metric system of weights and measures was established by law in 1860, but has not yet come into general use, except for the customs tariff.



## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Peru.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Demarcacion politica del Peru. Edicion oficial de la direccion de estadística. Fol. Lima, 1874.

*Paz Soldan* (Mariano Felipe), Diccionario Geográfico-Estadístico del Peru : Contiene ademas la Etimología Aymara y Quechua de las principales poblaciones, Lagos, Rios, Cerros, &c. 8. Lima, 1879.

Raimondi, Antonio. 'El Peru.' 3 vols. Published Lima, 1874.

Report by Sir Spenser St. John, British Minister, on the population, mining industry, and railways of Peru ; in 'Reports from H.M.'s Secretaries of Embassy and Legation.' Part IV. 1878. 8. London, 1878.

Report by Mr. Consul Graham on the trade of Islay, dated Islay, January 15, 1875, in 'Reports from H.M.'s Consuls.' Part III. 1875. 8. London, 1875.

Report by Acting Consul Wilson on the trade and commerce of Callao for 1883-84, in 'Reports of H.M.'s Consuls.' Part VII. London, 1885.

Reports by Mr. Consul Nugent on the trade of Arica ; by Mr. Consul March on the trade of Callao ; and by Mr. Consul Graham on the trade and commerce of Islay, dated Feb. 1876 ; in 'Reports from H.M.'s Consuls.' Part VI. 1876. 8. London, 1876.

Report on Peru, in 'Reports of the Consuls of the United States,' No. 46, 1884, No. 73, 1887, No. 92, 1888 (Paper Money).

Report on the trade of Callao in 1887, in 'Deutsches Handels-Archiv,' April, and on Paita-Piura, July, 1888. Berlin, 1888.

Report on the trade of Mollendo (Islay), 1886, in No. 118 'Diplomatic and Consular Reports,' and in 1887, in No. 349, 1888.

Trade of Peru with Great Britain, in 'Annual Statement of the Trade of the United Kingdom with Foreign Countries and British Possessions for the year 1887.' Imp. 4. London, 1888.

### 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Albertini* (L. E.), Pérou en 1878. Paris, 1878.

*Bates* (H. W.), Central and South America. London, 1882.

*Chérot* (A.), Le Pérou : Productions, Guano, Commerce, Finances, &c. 8. Paris, 1876.

*Duffield* (A.), Peru in the Guano Age. 8. London, 1877.

*Fuentes* (Manuel A.), Lima, or Sketches of the Capital of Peru : Historical, Statistical, Administrative, Commercial, and Moral. 8. London, 1866.

*Grandidier* (E.), Voyage dans l'Amérique du Sud, Pérou et Bolivie. 8. Paris, 1863.

*Hill* (S. S.), Travels in Peru and Mexico. 2 vols. 8. London, 1860.

*Hutchinson* (T. J.), Two Years in Peru. 2 vols. 8. London, 1874.

*Markham* (C. R.), Cuzco and Lima. London, 1858.

*Markham* (C. R.), Peru. 1881.

*Markham* (C. R.), The War between Peru and Chili, 1879-81. London, 1883.

*Markham* (Clements R.), Travels in Peru and India, while superintending the collection of Cinchona plants and seeds in South America, and their Introduction into India. 8. London, 1862.

*Menendez* (D. Baldomero), Manuel de geografia y estadística del Perú. 12. Paris, 1862.

*Paz Soldan* (Mariano Felipe), Historia del Peru Independiente. 3 vols.

*Squier* (E. G.), Peru : Incidents of Travels and Exploration in the Land of the Incas. 8. London, 1877.

*Temple* (Edmond), Travels in various parts of Peru. 2 vols. London, 1830.

The Railways of Peru in 1873. 8. London, 1874.

*Tschudi* (Joh. Jakob von), Reisen durch Südamerika. 5 vols. 8. Leipzig, 1866-68.

*Ursel* (Comte C. d'), Sud Amérique: Séjours et voyages au Brésil, en Bolivie, et au Pérou. 12. Paris, 1879.

*Wappaeus* (Joh. Eduard), Die Republic Peru; in Stein's 'Handbuch der Geographie und Statistik.' Part III. 8. Leipzig, 1864.

*Wicner* (Charles), Pérou et Bolivie. Paris, 1880.

---

## SALVADOR.

(REPÚBLICA DEL SALVADOR.)

### Constitution and Government.

THE republic of Salvador, an independent state since 1853, when it dissolved its federative union with Honduras and Nicaragua, is governed nominally under a constitution proclaimed in March 1864, and modified in February 1880, December 1883, and March 1886. The constitution vests the legislative power in a Congress of 70 Deputies, 42 of whom are proprietors. The election is by suffrage of all citizens of the republic. The Representatives are chosen for one year. The executive is in the hands of a President, whose tenure of office is limited to four years.

*President of the Republic.*—General Francisco *Menendez*, provisionally appointed June 19, 1885; elected March 1, 1887, for a period of four years.

The regular election of the President has in recent years been constantly superseded by ‘pronunciamientos’ and military nominations.

The administrative affairs of the republic are carried on, under the President, by a ministry of four members, having charge of the departments of the Exterior, Justice and Religion; War and Finance; Interior; and Public Instruction.

The army numbers 2,500 men, with 12,000 militia.

### Revenue, Population, and Trade.

The following are the official figures of the revenue and expenditure for three years:—

	Revenue	Expenditure
1885	3,635,250 dollars	3,556,449 dollars
1886	4,480,307 „	4,271,328 „
1887	2,959,775 „	2,849,721 „

The revenue is derived largely from customs—1,795,000 dollars in 1887. Among the items of expenditure for 1887 were, debt, 743,000 dollars; army, 686,000 dollars; public works, 337,000 dollars; public instruction, 248,000 dollars.

The internal debt is divided officially into four classes, and is stated to be as follows:—1st class, 3,006,907 dollars; 2nd class, 2,493,807 dollars; 3rd class, 1,463,234 dollars; 4th class, 183,712 dollars; total, 7,147,659 dollars.

The area of the republic is estimated at 7,225 English square miles, divided into 14 departments. The population, according to a

census of January 1, 1886, was 651,130—318,329 males and 332,801 females—giving an average of 89 inhabitants to the square mile, being 20 times that of the average of the other states of Central America. An official estimate for 1888 makes the population 664,513. Aboriginal and mixed races constitute the bulk of the population, among whom live about 10,000 whites, or descendants of Europeans. The native population of Salvador, more inclined to civilised pursuits than that of any neighbouring state, is largely engaged in agriculture. The principal articles of agricultural produce are indigo, coffee, sugar, and balsam. Capital of the republic is the city of San Salvador, founded in 1528, with 16,327 inhabitants (1888). The city was repeatedly destroyed by earthquakes and volcanic eruptions, the last time on April 16, 1854, when it was overwhelmed by almost total ruin, in consequence of which most of the inhabitants erected new dwellings on a neighbouring site, at present called Nueva San Salvador. The new capital again was partly destroyed in 1873 by a series of earthquakes and eruptions, and suffered again severely in 1879.

In January 1888 there were 569 schools with 21,101 pupils. There is a National University with 26 professors.

In the year 1887, the value of the imports was estimated at 3,275,024 dollars, and that of the exports at 5,242,696 dollars. To the imports Great Britain contributed 1,095,000 dollars; the United States, 322,000 dollars; France, 325,000 dollars; Germany, 255,000 dollars; Colombia, 599,000 dollars; Italy, 37,000 dollars. Of the exports 1,519,000 dollars went to Great Britain; 1,509,000 dollars to the United States; 609,000 dollars to Germany; 728,000 dollars to France; 327,000 dollars to Italy; 57,000 dollars to Colombia. The principal imports in 1887 were: cotton goods, 1,035,443 dollars; flour, 229,034 dollars; corn, 132,653 dollars. The principal exports in 1887 were: coffee, 2,741,503 dollars; indigo, 1,421,789 dollars; silver, 229,905 dollars; sugar, 138,645 dollars. In 1887, 392 vessels entered the ports of the republic, and as many cleared. The statistics of the commercial intercourse of Salvador with the United Kingdom are not given in the 'Annual Statement of the Board of Trade,' in which the trade of the republic is thrown together with that of the states of Costa Rica, Guatemala, Honduras, and Nicaragua, under the general designation of 'Central America.' (See p. 629.)

There are 1,248 miles of telegraph in operation (1888), with 77 stations.

The capital is connected by a good road with the port of La Libertad, the principal harbour of the republic. A railway connects the port of Acajutla with the inland town of Armenia, and is being extended to Santa Anna (38 miles).

## Diplomatic Representatives.

### 1. OF SALVADOR IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Consul-General.*—L. Alexander Campbell.

### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN SALVADOR.

*Minister and Consul-General.*—J. P. Harris-Gastrell.

*Consul.*—John Moffat (San Salvador).

## Money, Weights, and Measures.

The money, weights, and measures of Salvador, and the British equivalents, are—

### MONEY.

The *Dollar*, of 100 *centavas*, approximate value 4s., real exchange value (1888),  $6\frac{1}{2}$  dollars = 1l.

The moneys of England, France, Spain, the United States, and Central and South America circulate freely in Salvador.

### WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.

The <i>Libra</i>	. . . . .	= 1·014 lb. avoirdupois.
„ <i>Quintal</i>	. . . . .	= 101·40 lbs. „
„ <i>Arroba</i>	. . . . .	= 25·35 „
„ <i>Fanega</i>	. . . . .	= $1\frac{1}{2}$ imperial bushel.

In 1885 the metrical system of weights and measures was introduced.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning San Salvador.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Constitución Política de la República del Salvador decretada por el Congreso Nacional Constituyente el 4 de Diciembre de 1883.

Diario Oficial, 1886. August 17 has a new Constitution.

Memoria de Hacienda, Guerra y Marina. San Salvador, 1888.

Report by Consul Moffat on Salvador for 1887, in No. 378 ‘Diplomatic and Consular Reports.’ London, 1888.

Report on the trade and industries of Salvador, in ‘Reports of the Consuls of the United States.’ No. 53, 1885. Washington, 1885.

### 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Fröbel* (Julius), *Aus America*. 2 vols. 8. Leipzig, 1857–58.

*Gonzalez* (Dr. D.), *Geografía de Centro-América*. San Salvador, 1878.

*Guzman* (D.), *Apuntamientos Sobre la topografía física de la rep. del Salvador*. San Salvador, 1883.

*Lafferrière* (J.), *De Paris à Guatemala*. 8. Paris, 1877.

*Marr* (Wilhelm), *Reise nach Central-America*. 2 vols. 8. Hamburg, 1863.

*Morelot* (L.), *Voyage dans l’Amérique centrale*. 2 vols. 8. Paris, 1859.

*Reyes* (Rafael), *Nociones de Historia del Salvador*. San Salvador, 1886.

*Scherzer* (Karl Ritter von), *Wanderungen durch die mittelamerikanischen Freistaaten Nicaragua, Honduras und Salvador*. 8. Braunschweig, 1857.

*Squier* (E. G.), *The States of Central America*. 8. London, 1868.

## SANTO DOMINGO.

(REPÚBLICA DOMINICANA.)

### Constitution and Government.

THE republic of Santo Domingo, founded in 1844, is governed under a constitution bearing date November 18, 1844, re-proclaimed, with changes, November 14, 1865 (after a revolution which expelled the troops of Spain, who held possession of the country for the two previous years), and again in 1879, 1880, 1881, and 1887. By the terms of the constitution the legislative power of the republic is vested in a National Congress of 22 deputies. The members are chosen by direct popular vote, with restricted suffrage, in the ratio of 2 for each province, and 2 for each district, for the term of two years. But the powers of the National Congress only embrace the general affairs of the republic; and the individual states, five in number, have separate legislatures.

The executive of the republic is vested in a President, chosen by universal suffrage for the term of four years. Constant insurrections have allowed very few Presidents to serve the full term of office, but during the past few years, according to the British Consular Reports, the country has been going on prosperously, and become comparatively quiet.

*President of the Republic.*—General Ulysses *Heureaux*, elected 1886.

The administrative affairs of the republic are in charge of a ministry appointed by the President, with the approval of the Consejo conservador. The ministry is composed of the heads of the departments of the Interior and Police, Finance and Commerce, Justice and Public Instruction, War and Marine, Public Works, and Foreign Affairs.

There is a small army of infantry, cavalry, and artillery, a regiment being stationed in the capital of each province. There is also reserve corps, and universal liability to serve in case of foreign war.

The religion of the state is Roman Catholic, other forms of religion being permitted under certain restrictions.

Primary instruction is gratuitous and obligatory. In 1886 there were 300 primary municipal schools with 6,000 pupils. There is also a normal school, besides schools of *arts et métiers*, of art, music, telegraphy, engineering, &c.

### Revenue, Population, and Trade.

The revenue is largely derived from customs duties. The revenue for 1884 was returned at 3,582,720 dollars (one-half loans on advances), and the expenditure 3,582,720 dollars. For 1885 the revenue was estimated at 1,286,609 dollars, and expenditure at 787,164 dollars. The revenue for 1886 is officially returned at 1,349,175 dollars, including a balance of 108,608 dollars from previous year; for 1887, 1,484,434 dollars, and the estimated budget expenditure for 1888 is 900,000 dollars. The debt of the republic is officially stated to consist of an internal debt, returned (January 1888) at 1,282,592 dollars; a 'public debt,' also internal, amounting at same date to 1,648,423 dollars; and an international debt of 234,250 dollars; a foreign debt contracted at the London Stock Exchange in 1869. The foreign debt in 1888 amounted, according to the official statement of the Council of Foreign Bondholders, to 714,300*l.*, with unpaid interest amounting to 664,299*l.* According to official statement an arrangement has been made by which holders of the bonds will receive 20 per cent. of their value; but this arrangement has not yet been accepted in London.

In August 1888 a loan was concluded through the house of Westendorp & Co., of Amsterdam, for 700,000*l.* at 6 per cent., issued at the price of 83½ per cent. With this it is intended to pay off the existing internal and external debts, and extend the ways of communication in the republic.

The area of Santo Domingo, which embraces the eastern portion of the Island of Haiti—the western division forming the republic of *Haiti*—is estimated at 18,045 English square miles, with a population in 1888 officially estimated at 610,000 inhabitants, or about 34 to the square mile.

The republic is divided into six provinces and five maritime districts. The population, like that of the neighbouring *Haiti*, is composed mainly of negroes and mulattoes, but the whites, or European-descended inhabitants, are comparatively numerous, and owing to their influence the Spanish language is the prevailing dialect, though in the towns both French and English are spoken. Capital of the republic is the city of San Domingo, founded 1494, at the mouth of the river Ozama, with 25,000 inhabitants according to official statement; Puerto Plata, the chief port, has 15,000 inhabitants.

The commerce of the republic is small, owing in part to customs duties of a prohibitory character, but is stated to be increasing. The principal articles of export are *lignum vitæ*, logwood, mahogany, coffee, fustic, tobacco, and cocoa. The export of mahogany has decreased in recent years, but sugar is assuming more and more importance; it rose from 114,604 cwt., with 190,802 cwt. of molasses, in 1881, to

406,142 cwt. of sugar and 476,933 of molasses in 1887. Cocoa is also cultivated. In 1887 the value of the imports amounted to 2,057,928 dollars, and of the exports to 2,660,471 dollars. In 1887 175,637 cwt. of tobacco was exported, 9,731 cwt. of cocoa. The commerce of the republic is mainly with the United States, England, France, and Germany. In the 'Annual Statement of the Board of Trade' the exports to and imports from Great Britain are added to those of Haiti. (See p. 634.) The imports from Great Britain consist of cottons, linens, woollens, hardware, rice, and railway material.

The country is stated to be making rapid progress; the interior is officially stated to be well supplied with roads. A railway was (December 1888) completed between Samaná and La Vega (72 miles) and is being carried on to Santiago, and another line is contemplated between Barahona and the salt mountain of 'Cerro de Sal.' Large sugar plantations and factories are (1886) in full work in the south and west part of the republic, and are developing. In 1885, 26,000 tons of sugar were exported.

At the principal ports 586 foreign vessels entered in 1887.

In 1888 the telegraph was in operation between Samaná and La Vega, and between Puerto Plata and Santo Domingo. The republic has entered the Postal Union.

### Diplomatic and Consular Representatives.

#### 1. OF SANTO DOMINGO IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Consul-General.*—Miguel Ventura, appointed July 20, 1876.

#### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN SANTO DOMINGO.

*Consul.*—J. N. E. Zohrab (resident at Port-au-Prince).

### Money, Weights, and Measures.

The metrical system is coming into use.

The money in use is mainly that of Spain, the United States, Mexico, and France.

Quintal = 4 arrobes = 100 lbs. (of 16 oz.) = 46 kilograms.

For liquids the arrobe = 32 cuartillos = 25.498 litres = 4.110 gallons.

### Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Santo Domingo.

#### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*La République Dominicaine.* Par Francisco Alvarez Leal. Paris, 1888.

Reports on the trade of Puerto Plata in No. 284 of 'Diplomatic and Consular Reports,' 1888, and in the 'Deutsches Handels-Archiv,' Aug. 1888.

Trade of Haiti and San Domingo with Great Britain, in 'Annual Statement of the Trade of the United Kingdom for the year 1887.' Imp. 4. London, 1888.



## 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Hazard* (Samuel), Santo Domingo, Past and Present; with a Glance at Haiti, 8. pp. 511. London, 1873.

*Jordan* (Wilhelm), Geschichte der Insel Haiti. 2 vols. 8. Leipzig, 1849.

*Keim* (D. B. Randolph), Santo Domingo. Pen Pictures and Leaves of Travel. 12. Philadelphia, 1871.

*Monte y Tejada* (Antonio), Historia de Santo Domingo, desde su Descubrimiento hasta nuestros dias. Tomo I. (all published.) 8. Habana, 1853.

## UNITED STATES.

(UNITED STATES OF AMERICA.)

### Constitution and Government.

THE form of government of the United States is based on the constitution of September 17, 1787, to which ten amendments were added December 15, 1791; an eleventh amendment, January 8, 1798; a twelfth amendment, September 25, 1804; a thirteenth amendment, December 18, 1865; a fourteenth amendment, July 28, 1868; and a fifteenth amendment, March 30, 1870.

By the constitution, the government of the nation is entrusted to three separate authorities, the executive, the legislative, and the judicial. The executive power is vested in a President, who holds his office during the term of four years, and is elected, together with a Vice-President chosen for the same term, in the mode prescribed as follows:—'Each State shall appoint, in such manner as the legislature thereof may direct, a number of electors, equal to the whole number of senators and representatives to which the State may be entitled in the Congress: but no senator or representative, or person holding an office of trust or profit under the United States, shall be appointed an elector.' The constitution enacts that 'the Congress may determine the time of choosing the electors, and the day on which they shall give their votes, which day shall be the same throughout the United States;' and further, that 'no person except a natural-born citizen, or a citizen of the United States at the time of the adoption of this constitution, shall be eligible to the office of president; neither shall any person be eligible to that office who shall not have attained to the age of thirty-five years, and been fourteen years a resident within the United States.'

The President is commander-in-chief of the army and navy, and of the militia in the service of the Union. He has the power of a veto on all laws passed by Congress; but notwithstanding his veto, any bill may become a law on its being afterwards passed by each House of Congress by a two-thirds vote. The Vice-President is ex-officio President of the Senate; and in case of the death or resignation of the President, he becomes the President for the remainder of the term, and the Senate chooses a Vice-President *pro tem*. The

elections for President and Vice-President are at present held in all the States on Tuesday next after the first Monday in November, every leap-year; and on the 4th of March following the new President elect assumes office.

*President of the United States.*—Grover Cleveland, born March 18, 1837, in the State of New Jersey. He was inaugurated March 4, 1885, in succession to Chester Alan Arthur.

*President-Elect.*—Benjamin Harrison, born August 20, 1833, in the State of Ohio; studied at Miami University; studied law at Cincinnati; in 1860 elected reporter of the Supreme Court of Morana; held a general's command in the Federal army during the Civil War; Governor of Indiana, 1880; 1881 elected to the U.S. Senate; enters upon the Presidency March 4, 1889.

*Vice-President-Elect.*—Levi Parsons Morton.

The President of the United States has an annual salary of 50,000 dollars, or 10,000*l.*, and the Vice-President 8,000 dollars, or 1,600*l.*

Since the adoption of the constitution the offices of President and Vice-President have been occupied as follows:—

PRESIDENTS OF THE UNITED STATES.

Name	From State	Term of Service	Born	Died
George Washington . . .	Virginia . . .	1789-1797	1732	1799
John Adams . . .	Massachusetts . . .	1797-1801	1735	1826
Thomas Jefferson . . .	Virginia . . .	1801-1809	1743	1826
James Madison . . .	Virginia . . .	1809-1817	1751	1836
James Monroe . . .	Virginia . . .	1817-1825	1759	1831
John Quincy Adams . . .	Massachusetts . . .	1825-1829	1767	1848
Andrew Jackson . . .	Tennessee . . .	1829-1837	1767	1845
Martin Van Buren . . .	New York . . .	1837-1841	1782	1862
William H. Harrison . . .	Ohio . . .	March-Apr. 1841	1773	1841
John Tyler . . .	Virginia . . .	1841-1845	1790	1862
James Knox Polk . . .	Tennessee . . .	1845-1849	1795	1849
Zachary Taylor . . .	Louisiana . . .	1849-1850	1784	1850
Millard Fillmore . . .	New York . . .	1850-1853	1800	1874
Franklin Pierce . . .	New Hampshire . . .	1853-1857	1804	1869
James Buchanan . . .	Pennsylvania . . .	1857-1861	1791	1868
Abraham Lincoln . . .	Illinois . . .	1861-1865	1809	1865
Andrew Johnson . . .	Tennessee . . .	1865-1869	1808	1875
Ulysses S. Grant . . .	Illinois . . .	1869-1877	1822	1885
Rutherford B. Hayes . . .	Ohio . . .	1877-1881	1822	—
James Abram Garfield . . .	Ohio . . .	March-Sept. 1881	1831	1881
Chester Alan Arthur . . .	New York . . .	1881-1885	1830	1886
Grover Cleveland . . .	New York . . .	1885-1889	1837	—
Benjamin Harrison . . .	Ohio . . .	1889	1830	—

## VICE-PRESIDENTS OF THE UNITED STATES.

Name	From State	Term of Service	Born	Died
John Adams . . .	Massachusetts . . .	1789-1797	1735	1826
Thomas Jefferson . . .	Virginia . . .	1797-1801	1743	1826
Aaron Burr . . .	New York . . .	1801-1805	1756	1836
George Clinton . . .	New York . . .	1805-1812	1739	1812
Elbridge Gerry . . .	Massachusetts . . .	1813-1814	1744	1814
Daniel D. Tompkins . . .	New York . . .	1817-1825	1774	1825
John C. Calhoun . . .	South Carolina . . .	1825-1832	1782	1850
Martin Van Buren . . .	New York . . .	1833-1837	1782	1862
Richard M. Johnson . . .	Kentucky . . .	1837-1841	1780	1850
John Tyler . . .	Virginia . . .	March-April, 1841	1790	1862
George M. Dallas . . .	Pennsylvania . . .	1845-1849	1792	1864
Millard Fillmore . . .	New York . . .	1849-1850	1800	1874
William R. King . . .	Alabama . . .	1853	1786	1853
John C. Breckinridge . . .	Kentucky . . .	1857-1861	1821	1875
Hannibal Hamlin . . .	Maine . . .	1861-1865	1809	—
Andrew Johnson . . .	Tennessee . . .	March-April, 1865	1808	1875
Schuyler Colfax . . .	Indiana . . .	1869-1873	1823	1885
Henry Wilson . . .	Massachusetts . . .	1873-1875	1812	1875
William A. Wheeler . . .	New York . . .	1877-1881	1819	—
Chester Allan Arthur . . .	New York . . .	March-Sept. 1881	1830	1886
Thomas A. Hendricks . . .	Indiana . . .	Mar.-Nov. 25 1885	1819	1885

By a law which came into force January 19, 1886, in case of removal, death, resignation, or inability of both the President and Vice-President, the Secretary of State, and after him, in their order, other members of the Cabinet, shall act as President until the disability of the President is removed or a President shall be elected.

Such acting President, however, continues to retain his office in the Cabinet.

On the death of a Vice-President the duties of the office fall to the President *pro tempore* of the Senate, who receives the salary of the Vice-President.

The administrative business of the nation is conducted by seven chief officers, or heads of departments, who form what is called the 'Cabinet.' They are chosen by the President, but must be approved of by the Senate. Each of them presides over a separate department, and has to act under the immediate authority of the President. The heads of departments are (Dec. 1888):—

1. *Secretary of State*.—Thomas Francis *Bayard*, born in Wilmington, Delaware, on October 29, 1828; admitted to the bar, 1851; elected to the Senate, March 4, 1869.

2. *Secretary of the Treasury*.—Charles S. *Fairchild*.

3. *Secretary of War*.—William Crowninshield *Endicott*, born in Salem, Massachusetts, 1826; graduated at Harvard, 1847; admitted to the bar, 1850; Associate Justice of the Supreme Judicial Court

of Massachusetts, 1873-82. In 1884 he was the unsuccessful Democratic candidate for the Governorship of Massachusetts.

4. *Secretary of the Navy*.—William Collins *Whitney*, born in Conway, Massachusetts, 1841; in 1863 he graduated at Yale College, and afterwards at Harvard Law School; from thence he went to New York City; in 1875, appointed Counsel to the Corporation, which position he held till 1882.

5. *Secretary of the Interior*.—William F. *Vilas*, born in Vermont in 1840; graduated at Wisconsin State University, 1858; became a member of the New York bar 1860, and afterwards practised at Wisconsin; Postmaster-General, 1885; Secretary of the Interior, January 1888.

6. *Postmaster-General*.—Don M. *Dickinson*, born in New York, in 1846; graduated at the University of Michigan, and engaged in the practice of the law; appointed Postmaster-General in January 1888.

7. *Attorney-General*.—Augustus H. *Garland*, native of Tennessee, born in 1832; became a lawyer at the age of twenty-one; he followed his state into Secession; elected Governor of Arkansas in 1874; in 1877 elected to the United States Senate, and again in 1883.

Each of the above ministers has an annual salary of 8,000 dollars, or 1,600*l*. The President can call upon any of the above officers to resign and nominate a successor, but, unless the nomination is confirmed by Congress, the original officer retains his post.

The whole legislative power is vested by the constitution in a Congress, consisting of a Senate and House of Representatives. The Senate consists of two members from each State, chosen by the State legislatures for six years. Senators must be not less than thirty years of age; must have been citizens of the United States for nine years; and be residents in the States for which they are chosen. Besides its legislative capacity, the Senate is invested with the power of confirming or rejecting all appointments to office made by the President, and its members constitute a High Court of Impeachment. The judgment in the latter case extends only to removal from office and disqualification. Representatives have the sole power of impeachment.

The House of Representatives is composed of members elected every second year by the vote of all male citizens over the age of 21 of the several States of the Union, who are only qualified and registered in accordance with the laws of their respective States. By the 15th Amendment to the Constitution neither race nor colour affects the right of citizens. The franchise is not absolutely universal; residence for at least one year in most States (in Michigan and Maine 3 months) is necessary; in some States the payment of taxes, in others registration. Untaxed Indians are ex-

cluded from the franchise, in most States convicts, in some States duellists and fraudulent voters; in Rhode Island those without property to the value of 134 dollars, and in Connecticut and one or two other States those unable to read. The number of members to which each State is entitled is determined by the census taken every ten years. By the Apportionment Bill consequent on the census of 1880, the number of representatives is 325, distributed as follows:—

Maine . . . . . 4	South Carolina . . . . . 7	Florida . . . . . 2
New Hampshire . . . . . 2	Georgia . . . . . 10	Texas . . . . . 11
Vermont . . . . . 2	Alabama . . . . . 8	Iowa . . . . . 11
Massachusetts . . . . . 12	Mississippi . . . . . 7	Wisconsin . . . . . 9
Rhode Island . . . . . 2	Louisiana . . . . . 6	California . . . . . 6
Connecticut . . . . . 4	Ohio . . . . . 21	Minnesota . . . . . 5
New York . . . . . 34	Kentucky . . . . . 11	Oregon . . . . . 1
New Jersey . . . . . 7	Tennessee . . . . . 10	Kansas . . . . . 7
Pennsylvania . . . . . 28	Indiana . . . . . 13	West Virginia . . . . . 4
Delaware . . . . . 1	Illinois . . . . . 20	Nevada . . . . . 1
Maryland . . . . . 6	Missouri . . . . . 14	Nebraska . . . . . 3
Virginia . . . . . 10	Arkansas . . . . . 5	Colorado . . . . . 1
North Carolina . . . . . 9	Michigan . . . . . 11	Total . . . . . 325

On the basis of the last census there is one representative to every 154,000 inhabitants. The popular vote for President in 1884 was about  $10\frac{1}{2}$  millions, or 1 in 5 of the entire population; in 1880 there were 12,830,349 males over 21 years of age.

According to the terms of the Constitution, representatives must not be less than twenty-five years of age, must have been citizens of the United States for seven years, and be residents in the States from which they are chosen. In addition to the representatives from the States, the House admits a 'delegate' from each organised territory, who has the right to debate on subjects in which his territory is interested, but is not entitled to vote. The delegates are elected in the same manner as the representatives, with this difference, that in two territories, Utah and Wyoming, the franchise is also accorded to women.

Every bill which has passed the House of Representatives and the Senate must, before it becomes a law, be presented to the President of the United States; if not approved, he may return it, with his objections, to the House in which it originated. If after reconsideration two-thirds of that House agree to pass the bill, it must be sent, together with the objections, to the other House, by which it must likewise be reconsidered, and if approved by two-thirds of that House, it becomes a law. But in all such cases the votes of both Houses are determined by yeas and nays, and the names of the persons voting for and against the bill are entered on the journal of each House.

Each of the two Houses of Congress is made by the constitution the 'judge of the elections, returns, and qualifications of its own

members;’ and each of the Houses may, ‘with the concurrence of two-thirds, expel a member.’

The Congress of the United States has the power to propose alterations in the Constitution, by the 5th article of the same. The article orders that the Congress, whenever two-thirds of both Houses shall deem it necessary, shall propose amendments to the Constitution, or on the application of the Legislatures of two-thirds of all the States, shall call a convention for proposing the amendments which in either case shall be valid to all intents and purposes as part of the Constitution when ratified by the Legislatures of three-fourths of the several States, or by conventions in three-fourths thereof, as the one or other mode of ratification may be proposed by Congress.

Under an Act of Congress, approved Jan. 20, 1874, the salary of a senator, representative, or delegate in Congress is 5,000 dollars, or 1,000*l.*, per annum, with travelling expenses: these expenses are calculated by the most direct route of usual travel, and similar return, once for each session of Congress. The salary of the Speaker of the House of Representatives is, under the same Act of Congress, 8,000 dollars, or 1,600*l.*, per annum.

The times, places, and manner of holding elections for senators and representatives are by the Constitution allowed to be prescribed in each State by the Legislature thereof; but Congress may at any time by law alter such regulations, or make new ones, except as to the places of choosing senators. Under this provision a law has been passed prescribing a method of choosing senators. No senator or representative can, during the time for which he was elected, be appointed to any *civil* office under authority of the United States which shall have been created or the emoluments of which shall have been increased during such time; and no person holding *any* office under the United States can be a member of either House during his continuance in office. No religious test is required as a qualification to any office or public trust under the United States.

The period usually termed ‘a Congress,’ in legislative language, continues for two years; as, for example, from noon March 4, 1887, until noon March 4, 1889, at which latter time the term of the representatives to the 50th Congress expires, and the term of the new House of Representatives commences.

The Supreme Court consists of a Chief Justice and eight Associate Justices appointed by the President, by and with the advice and consent of the Senate. The Associate Justices have precedence according to the dates of their commissions, or, when the commissions of two or more of them bear the same date, according to their ages. In case of a vacancy in the office of Chief Justice, or of his inability to perform the duties and powers of his office, they

shall devolve upon the Associate Justice who is first in precedence, until such disability is removed, or another Chief Justice is appointed and duly qualified. The salary of the Chief Justice is \$10,500 per annum, and the Associate Justices \$10,000 each.

The powers to enact laws which concern only the States directly and immediately are among the reserved rights of the States, and as such vested in the State Legislatures.

The constitutions of the several States all agree in their main features, and the modes of administration are virtually alike. In all there is the same form, and the same principles lie at the foundation. The executive in every State is vested in a governor. The duties of the governors are in general analogous to those of the President, as far as the several State governments are analogous to that of the Union. In some States the governors have the nomination, and, in conjunction with the Senate, the appointment of many important officers; but in most States appointments in the power of the governors are comparatively unimportant; in New York, for example, nearly all officers and *all* judges are elected by the people. Like the President, they make recommendations to the Legislature, and take care that the laws are executed. Like the President, they may be impeached and removed for treason, bribery, or other crimes.

Slavery was abolished throughout the whole of the United States by the thirteenth Amendment of the Constitution, passed Dec. 18, 1865. The vast change in the political and social organisation of the republic made by this new fundamental law was completed by the fourteenth and fifteenth Amendments of the Constitution, passed in 1868 and 1870, which gave to the former slaves all the rights and privileges of citizenship.

### Religion.

The Constitution of the United States grants perfect equality to all creeds and religions, and this guaranty is repeated in the Constitutions of the thirty-eight States. Nearly all the sects and religious denominations existing in Europe are represented in the United States. At the census of 1880 there were 86,132 Protestant and 5,975 Roman Catholic churches; 70,864 Protestant ministers, and 6,366 Roman Catholic clergy. The Protestants returned 8,976,260 'members,' or communicants; adding to this an estimate of the families of members, and of adherents, the total attached to Protestantism would probably be about 30,000,000. The Roman Catholics claim a total of 6,832,954 adherents in 1883. In 1870 there were in all 63,082 churches, of which 3,806 were Roman Catholic; and in the same year the number of 'sittings' returned was 21,665,052, of which 1,990,514 were in Roman Catholic churches. There were in all 45 separate religious bodies returned in 1880. The most numerous Protestant bodies are the various



Methodist sects, with 3,716,000 (1885) members; next the Baptists of all kinds, with 2,705,900 (1885) members; Presbyterians, 1,030,000 (1885); Lutherans, 930,830 (1886); Disciples of Christ, 850,000 (1885); Congregationalists, 418,564 (1886); Episcopal, 407,546 (1886); United Brethren, 173,265 (1885); Reformed Church, 254,829 (1885); Mormons, 157,835 (1881); Friends, 100,000 (1885).

### Education.

Education is general in the United States, every effort being made to aid in its progress. Nevertheless, owing partly to the former existence of slavery, and partly to the constant influx of numbers of uneducated immigrants, there exists a large mass still totally ignorant of the first elements of education. According to the census of 1880 in the whole country, out of a total population above ten years of age of 36,761,607, 4,923,431 were returned as unable to read and 6,239,958 as unable to write. The former is 13·4 per cent., the latter 17 per cent., which, contrasted with 16 and 20 per cent. (the proportions of the corresponding classes in 1870), shows a very decided gain in the direction of rudimentary education. Of the whites above ten years of age, the 'cannot writes' formed 9·4 per cent. The native whites, however, show a proportion of but 8·7 per cent., while foreign whites show 12 per cent. A very large proportion of the illiteracy of the country, and especially of the South, is seen to be among the coloured population, where the 'cannot writes' form 70 per cent. of all above ten years of age. Most of the illiteracy of the country exists south of Mason and Dixon's line, the Ohio, and the south boundary of Missouri. North of it are New Jersey, with 4·5 per cent.; Pennsylvania, 4·6; Ohio, 3·6; Indiana, 4·8; Illinois, 4·3; Missouri, 8·9; and Kansas, 3·6. South of it are Delaware, 15·8; Maryland, 16; Virginia, 34; West Virginia, 12·1; Kentucky, 22·2; and Arkansas, 28·8. Further south the States of South Carolina, Georgia, Alabama, Mississippi, and Louisiana, range between 40 and 50 per cent.

In Iowa, out of the total population there are but 2·4 per cent. of illiterates; Nebraska, 2·5 per cent.; and Wyoming, 2·6. The North-Eastern States, on the whole, fall behind the Northern Central States, probably because of the large manufacturing interests, which have drawn to them the Irish, French Canadian, and similar classes of immigrants, while the German and Scandinavian elements have gone to the Northern Central section. The greatest proportion of illiterates is found in South Carolina, where nearly one-half the population over ten years of age (48·2 per cent.) cannot read. Louisiana follows with 45·8 per cent.; Alabama, with 43·5; and Georgia, with 42·8 per cent. In the Western States and Territories the proportion of illiterates is comparatively low; California, with 7·1, and Nevada, with 7·3 per

cent., having, with two exceptions, the highest. Arizona has 16·7 per cent., and New Mexico, 60·2. In these Territories, and especially the latter, a large proportion of the population is of Mexican descent.

During the school year of 1886-87 the population 6 to 14 years of age was estimated to be 11,247,009. There were 11,805,660 pupils enrolled, and an average of 7,571,416 in daily attendance on the common schools. In the United States the general government makes no direct appropriation of moneys for the support of the common schools, but it has set aside for each of the newer States, upon its admission into the Union, a certain part of the public domain, of which the price, according to the constitutions of most of the States, forms a part of the permanent school fund, the income from which is used for the support of the common schools. This income is supplemented by the amounts derived from direct taxation by each State. In 1886-87 the total amount expended for common school purposes was \$115,103,886. The private middle-class schools (or, as they are usually called in the United States, seminaries and academies) are very fully reported; in 1886-87 they numbered 1,521, with an enrolment of 157,826 students under 8,533 instructors.

The number of institutions classed as universities and colleges, but in many of which courses of study are pursued which would hardly entitle them to so high a rank, is reported as 361, with 5,266 instructors, an enrolment of 70,024 students, and an income of 546,313*l.* from productive funds, exclusive of State appropriations. These, which are the chief or sole sources of support for State Universities, amounted to 187,474*l.*, and 401,377*l.* from tuition fees. In addition to these there are many schools of agriculture, technology, law, theology, medicine, dentistry, pharmacy, &c., not included in the foregoing statements.

The Education Report for 1884-85, issued in 1887 by the United States Bureau of Education, contains statistics specially collected in 1885-86 of 5,338 libraries 'other than private,' containing 300 or more volumes each, and 20,622,076 volumes in the aggregate; 2,357 of these libraries contain less than 1,000 volumes each; 2,139 between 1,000 and 5,000 each; 440 between 5,000 and 10,000; 355 between 10,000 and 50,000; and 47 more than 50,000 volumes.

### Revenue and Expenditure.

The revenue of the United States is mainly derived from two sources—namely, duties on imports, and internal revenue taxes upon distilled spirits, fermented liquors, tobacco, banks and bankers. The national expenditure is mainly on account of the war and navy departments, pensions, payment of interest of the public debt, incurred by the civil war of 1861-66, and the civil

service. Pensions form the largest item of expenditure. Next to pensions, the cost of the general administration, including the expenses of the executive and legislature, provided for under the head of 'Civil Expenses,' is comparatively small.

The following table exhibits the total net revenue and the total ordinary expenditure of the United States in each of the ten fiscal years, ending June 30, from 1879 to 1888:—

REVENUE		EXPENDITURE	REVENUE		EXPENDITURE
Years ending June 30	Dollars	Dollars	Years ending June 30	Dollars	Dollars
1879	273,827,184	266,947,883	1884	348,519,869	244,126,244
1880	333,526,610	267,642,958	1885	323,690,706	260,226,935
1881	360,782,292	260,712,887	1886	336,439,727	242,483,138
1882	403,525,250	257,981,440	1887	371,403,277	267,932,180
1883	398,287,581	265,408,138	1888	379,266,072	267,924,801

These figures are exclusive of loans in the revenue and expenditure, other than interest, and premiums in connection with the public debt.

The following tables give the actual sources of revenue and branches of expenditure for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1888, and the estimated revenue and expenditure for 1889:—

<i>Revenue.</i>	1888	<i>Expenditure.</i>	1888
	Dollars.		Dollars.
Customs taxes . . . . .	219,091,174	Civil expenses . . . . .	22,852,334
Internal revenue . . . . .	124,296,872	Foreign intercourse . . . . .	1,593,461
National bank taxes . . . . .	1,748,567	Indians . . . . .	6,249,308
Sales of public lands . . . . .	11,202,017	Pensions . . . . .	80,288,509
Profits on coinage . . . . .	9,387,634	Military establish- ment . . . . .	38,522,436
Customs fees . . . . .	1,097,448	Naval establishment . . . . .	16,926,438
Consular fees . . . . .	3,433,449	Miscellaneous, includ- ing public buildings, lighthouses, &c. . . . .	44,228,352
Pacific railways, in- terest . . . . .	681,697	District of Columbia . . . . .	4,278,114
Pacific railways, sinking fund . . . . .	1,170,331	Interest on Public debt . . . . .	44,715,007
Surveying public lands . . . . .	161,891	Premium on bonds purchased . . . . .	8,270,842
Sales of Government property . . . . .	365,877	Sinking fund . . . . .	43,732,550
Immigrant fund . . . . .	291,190		
Soldiers' Home, per- manent fund . . . . .	433,189		
Revenues of District Columbia . . . . .	2,650,350		
Miscellaneous sources . . . . .	3,254,388		
<b>Total ordinary re- ceipts . . . . .</b>	<b>379,266,074</b>	<b>Total ordinary ex- penditure . . . . .</b>	<b>311,657,351</b>
		Leaving a surplus of . . . . .	67,608,723

<i>Revenue.</i>	1889	<i>Expenditure.</i>	1889
	Dollars.		Dollars.
Customs . . . . .	217,000,000	Civil and Miscel- laneous expenses . . . . .	79,250,000
Internal revenue . . . . .	125,000,000	Indians . . . . .	6,250,000
Land sales . . . . .	10,500,000	Pensions . . . . .	77,000,000
Bank taxes . . . . .	1,500,000	Military Establish- ment . . . . .	44,000,000
Mintage . . . . .	9,500,000	Naval Establishment . . . . .	21,000,000
Fees, fines, &c. . . . .	4,150,000	District of Columbia . . . . .	4,500,000
Pacific railways . . . . .	2,000,000	Interest on public debt . . . . .	41,000,000
Land deposits, pro- perty sold, &c. . . . .	650,000	Sinking fund . . . . .	47,583,000
District of Columbia . . . . .	2,750,000		
Miscellaneous . . . . .	3,950,000		
Total ordinary re- ceipts . . . . .	377,000,000	Total ordinary ex- penditure . . . . .	320,583,000

These receipts are partly actual and partly estimated, and show an expected surplus of 56,417,000 dollars. For 1889-90 the estimated revenue is the same as above, and the expenditure 323,467,488 dollars, giving an estimated surplus, after providing for the sinking fund, of 53,532,511 dollars.

The surpluses are all available for reducing the public debt, and during the year ending June 30, 1888, the sum devoted to this purpose was 83,084,405 dollars, including sinking fund.

The following table shows the total amount of the national debt on the 1st of July at various periods from 1860:—

Years	Capital of Debt	Years	Capital of Debt
	Dollars		Dollars
1860	64,842,287	1882	1,918,312,994
1866	2,773,236,173	1883	1,884,171,728
1877	2,205,301,392	1884	1,830,528,923
1880	2,120,415,370	1886	1,769,529,741
1881	2,069,013,569	1888 (Dec. 1)	1,690,975,251

The net debt—that is, what remains after deducting the cash in the Treasury—was 1,134,062,257 dollars on Jan. 1, 1889; of the total amount 731,697,759 dollars bear no interest. Included in these figures is the United States liability for 64,623,512 dollars, or 12,924,702l. 6 per cent. bonds issued to the Pacific Railways, which pay over 5 per cent. of their net earnings. The bulk of the debt of the United States was originally contracted at 6 and 5 per cent., but more than two-thirds of the interest-bearing debt is now at 4 per cent., and the rest at  $4\frac{1}{2}$  per cent.

Besides the above there exist local debts in nearly all the States,

amounting in 1887 to 230,247,000 dollars. If to this be added the debts of counties, townships, towns, &c., it would raise the entire local debt to 220,000,000*l.* sterling. The national debt of the United States amounts to \$18 per head of population, and the annual interest to 65 cents per head. There is practically no direct taxation for national purposes, though personal and real property are taxed in the several states. The total value of the exports in 1887-88 is equal to nearly one-half of the principal of the debt. The assessed valuation of the real property in the States is returned for 1880 at 13,036,766,925 dollars, or 2,607,553,385*l.*, and personal property 3,866,226,618 dollars, or 773,245,323*l.*, being a total of 3,380,598,708*l.* The total amount of taxable property, real and personal, as assessed in 1886, amounts to 21,387,437,837 dollars, or 4,277,487,567*l.*; most of the returns from which these figures are derived are for 1886, but others are for 1884-85.

The following table shows the amount of gold and silver coin and bullion; gold, silver, and currency certificates; United States notes, and National and State Bank notes in the United States, in the Treasury, in National Banks, and in circulation through other banks, in the years ending June 30, 1870, 1880, 1885, 1888:—

	1870	1880	1885	1888
	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars
Gold . . . . .	189,500,000	309,000,000	500,000,000	705,818,855
Gold Certificates . . . . .	34,547,520	8,004,600	140,323,140	142,023,150
Silver Certificates . . . . .	—	12,374,270	139,904,646	229,491,772
Silver Dollars . . . . .	—	68,859,286	207,923,266	310,166,459
Subsidiary Silver . . . . .	10,000,000	70,000,000	70,000,000	76,406,376
State Bank circulation . . . . .	2,222,793	299,790	144,489	82,372
Demand Notes . . . . .	106,256	60,975	57,950	56,808
1- and 2-year Notes, 1863 . . . . .	248,272	82,485	68,035	63,885
Compound Interest Notes . . . . .	2,152,910	242,590	202,730	189,530
Fractional Currency . . . . .	39,878,684	15,590,892	15,340,114	15,298,578
National Bank Notes . . . . .	299,766,984	344,505,428	318,576,711	252,368,321
Legal-tender Notes . . . . .	356,000,000	346,681,016	346,681,016	346,681,016
"    "    Certificates . . . . .	—	14,595,000	29,785,000	14,915,000
	934,423,419	1,190,296,332	1,769,604,097	2,093,562,072

## Army and Navy.

### 1. Army.

By the eighth section of the first article of the Constitution of the United States, Congress is empowered in general 'to raise and support armies;' and by the second section of the second article, the President is appointed commander-in-chief of the army and navy, and of the militia when called into the service of the United States. On August 7, 1789, Congress established a Department of War

as the instrument of the President in carrying out the provisions of the constitution for military affairs.

By Acts of Congress, approved July 28, 1866, March 3, 1869, and July 15, 1870, the number of land forces constituting the standing army of the United States was strictly limited. It was subsequently enacted that from the year 1875 there shall be no more than 25,000 enlisted men at any one time, exclusive of the signal corps, the authorised strength of which is 470 enlisted men, the hospital corps, the strength of which is 630 enlisted men, and of 125 general service clerks and 45 general service messengers. The actual commissioned and enlisted strength of the army on June 30, 1888, was as follows:—

	Officers	Men
10 cavalry regiments . . . . .	432	7,970
5 artillery „ . . . . .	280	2,650
25 infantry „ . . . . .	877	12,625
Generals, general staff officers and non-commissioned officers, privates, engineers, ordnance, signal corps, hospital corps, chaplains, military academy, &c. . . . .	582	3,025
Total . . . . .	2,171	26,270

Of the officers of the regular army, there are 20 general officers, 70 colonels, 91 lieutenant-colonels, 226 majors, 628 captains.

The 9th and 10th regiments of cavalry, and the 24th and 25th regiments of infantry, are composed of negro soldiers, but with white officers.

Besides the regular army each State is supposed to have a militia in which all men from 18 to 45 capable of bearing arms ought to be enrolled, but in several States the organisation is imperfect. The organised militia numbers 7,839 officers and 97,267 men. The number of citizens who in case of war might be enrolled in the militia is upwards of  $6\frac{1}{2}$  millions. In 1880 the males of all classes between 18 and 44 years of age numbered 10,231,239, of whom 7,000,000 were native-born whites and 1,242,354 coloured.

The territory of the United States is divided for military purposes into eight departments, and these are grouped into three military divisions, namely, Division of the Missouri, composed of the Departments of Dakota, the Platte, Texas, and the Missouri; Division of the Pacific, composed of the Departments of the Columbia, California, and Arizona; Division of the Atlantic, composed of the Department of the East. The United States has a military academy at West Point.

## 2. Navy.

Vessels in the U.S. Navy are rated according to their tonnage, as follows:—1st rates, over 4,000 tons; 2nd rates, between 2,000 and

4,000 tons; 3rd rates, between 1,000 and 2,000 tons; 4th rates, below 1,000 tons.

During the year 1887, 7 vessels were condemned and authorised to be sold, leaving, at the end of that year, 66 serviceable vessels on the list, besides 12 tugs and 12 sailing vessels, all but two of which are dismantled, and 4 old type frigates, not recommended for further sea-service, but utilised as receiving ships.

Of the 66 serviceable vessels, 10 are building in various private ship-yards, 4 being 1st-rate cruisers, 1 2nd-rate, 3 3rd-rate, and 2 4th-rate, one of the last being a dynamite-gun cruiser, the *Vesuvius*. The list furthermore includes the names of 5 double-turreted monitors awaiting completion. The remainder, constituting the actual strength of the fleet, comprise 1 1st-rate partially protected cruiser; 10 2nd-rate cruisers, of which two are partially protected; 13 single-turret monitors and 22 cruisers of the 3rd rate; and 5 4th-rate gun-boats, including one armoured torpedo ram. The term 'protected' indicates that a vessel has a complete deflective steel deck of over 1 inch thickness (generally  $2\frac{1}{2}$  to 4 inches); 'partially protected' indicates that the deflective deck exists only over a portion of the ship's length, protecting the machinery.

All the 10 new vessels are being built of steel. 5 were appropriated for in the year 1887; of these, 3 will be twin-screw protected cruisers of 4,100 tons displacement, with triple expansion engines, to make not less than 19 knots. The *Newark* will carry 10 6-inch B.L. rifles, several R.F. guns, and 6 torpedo tubes; this vessel is bark-rigged, spreading 9,586 sq. ft. of canvas. The two others will carry 12 6-inch B.L. rifles, several machine and rapid-fire guns, and 6 torpedo tubes. These will have three schooner masts, spreading 5,400 feet of fore and aft sails. The *Newark* and *Philadelphia* are being built by the Wm. Cramp & Sons Ship and Engine Building Co., Philadelphia, and the third, the *San Francisco*, by the Union Iron Works, San Francisco. The two other vessels authorised are *Concord*, *Bennington*, being built by Palmer & Co., New York, and are similar to the one begun in 1886, that is to say, they are of 1,700 tons displacement and 16 knots speed, are propelled by twin-screws driven by triple expansion engines, and are three-masted-schooner-rigged, spreading 4,400 sq. ft. of canvas. Their armament will consist of 6 6-inch B.L. rifles, several machine and R.F. guns, and 8 torpedo tubes.

Of the 5 monitors awaiting completion, 4 are of 3,815 tons displacement, and 1, the *Puritan*, of 6,000. The 4 smaller ones will carry a battery of 4 10-inch B.L.R., besides rapid-fire and machine guns, and will be protected by steel armour 7 inches maximum thickness on the sides, and  $11\frac{1}{2}$  to  $12\frac{1}{2}$  in the turrets. Their speed is estimated at 10 knots. The *Puritan* will carry the same battery

as the others and the same thickness of steel in her turrets, but will have 12 inches of armour on the sides, 13 knots speed, and greater coal endurance.

A further increase in the strength of the fleet is looked for in the shape of one armoured battle-ship, the *Texas*, building at the Norfolk Navy Yard, and one armoured cruiser, the *Maine*, building at the Brooklyn Navy Yard, the construction of which was authorised by Congress in March 1886. The design of the former provides for a redoubt protecting the machinery, and two turrets, in échelon, the maximum thickness of armour being 12 inches. The main battery will consist of 2 12-inch (one in each turret) and 6 6-inch B.L. rifles; there will also be provided 22 R.F. guns and 6 torpedo tubes. The displacement will be 6,300 tons, speed 17 knots; the engines are of the triple expansion type, calculated to give 8,600 I.H.P. with forced draught. There will be no sail carried, but two military masts for the service of machine guns. The armoured cruiser, of 6,600 tons displacement, will carry 4 10-inch B.L.R., 6 6-inch and 13 R.F. guns. The armour will consist of a steel belt 17 inches in maximum thickness.

In August 1888 8 new vessels were appropriated for: 1 armoured cruiser of 7,500 tons; 1 protected cruiser of 5,300 tons and 20 knots speed; 2 protected cruisers of 3,000 tons and 19 knots speed; 3 protected cruisers of 2,000 tons; 1 school-ship of 800 tons.

The United States possesses ten navy yards and stations—namely, Portsmouth, Charlestown, Brooklyn, League Island, New London, Washington, Norfolk, Pensacola, and Mare Island. Portsmouth, New Hampshire, has an area of 63 acres; Charlestown, near Boston, of 80 acres; Brooklyn, of 80; Philadelphia, of 15, and Washington of 42 acres. Norfolk, Pensacola, and Mare Island are used only for temporary repairs.

The navy of the United States was commanded, in July 1888, by 1 admiral, 1 vice-admiral, 6 rear-admirals, 10 commodores, 45 captains, 85 commanders, and 74 lieutenant-commanders. The body of commissioned officers comprised besides, at the same date, 250 lieutenants, 75 junior lieutenants, 183 ensigns, and 243 cadets. The Navy Appropriation Act for 1888 provided for 7,500 enlisted men and 750 boys, besides a marine corps of 2,080 officers and men.

### Area and Population.

The population of the United States has been ascertained at all times with great accuracy. The census is taken in the States in obedience to Article 1, section 2, of the Constitution, which provides that 'Representatives and direct taxes shall be apportioned among the several States which may be included in this Union ac-



ording to their respective numbers;’ and the same section directs that ‘the actual enumeration shall be made within three years after the first meeting of the Congress of the United States, and within every subsequent term of ten years.’ Under these provisions, and the laws passed in pursuance of them, the census of the United States has been taken ten times—viz., in 1790, in 1800, in 1810, in 1820, in 1830, in 1840, in 1850, in 1860, in 1870, and in 1880.

The following table gives the total white and coloured population of the United States, at each of the ten enumerations from 1790 to 1880 :—

Years	White	Free coloured	Slave	Total
1790	3,172,006	59,527	697,681	3,929,214
1800	4,306,446	108,435	893,602	5,308,483
1810	5,862,073	186,446	1,191,362	7,239,881
1820	7,862,166	233,654	1,538,022	9,633,822
1830	10,537,378	319,599	2,009,043	12,866,020
1840	14,195,805	386,293	2,487,355	17,069,453
1850	19,553,068	434,495	3,204,313	23,191,876
1860	26,922,537	488,070	3,953,760	31,364,367
1870	33,589,377	4,880,009	—	38,469,386
1880	43,402,970	6,580,793	—	49,983,763

These figures do not include Chinese (105,613) and Indians (339,098), whose numbers bring the whole population at last census up to 50,526,222, excluding the Indian territory and uncivilised Indians.

The subjoined table gives, in alphabetical order, the area and population of each of the States and of the 8 Territories of the Union, and the district of Columbia, of the Territory of Alaska, of the Indian Territory, both not yet organised, and the unsettled Indians, at the census of June 1870, together with that at the census of 1880. At the date of the census of 1870 there were only 37 States, but Colorado was subsequently admitted, and its area and population are, therefore, here included among the States composing the Union.

States and Territories	Area, English square miles	Population in 1870	Population in 1880	Pop. per sq. mile, 1880
STATES :—				
Alabama . . .	51,540	996,992	1,262,505	24·5
Arkansas . . .	53,045	484,471	802,525	15·1
California . . .	155,980	560,247	864,694	5·5
Colorado . . .	103,645	39,864	194,327	1·9
Connecticut . . .	4,845	537,454	622,700	128·5
Delaware . . .	1,960	125,015	146,608	74·8
Florida . . .	54,240	187,748	269,493	5·0
Georgia . . .	58,980	1,184,109	1,542,180	26·1
Illinois . . .	56,000	2,539,891	3,077,871	55·0

States and Territories	Area, English square miles	Population in 1870	Population in 1880	Pop. per sq. mile, 1880
<b>STATES—cont.</b>				
Indiana . . . . .	35,910	1,680,637	1,978,301	55·1
Iowa . . . . .	55,475	1,194,020	1,624,615	29·3
Kansas . . . . .	81,700	364,399	996,096	12·2
Kentucky . . . . .	40,000	1,321,011	1,648,690	41·2
Louisiana . . . . .	45,420	726,915	939,946	20·7
Maine . . . . .	29,890	626,915	648,936	21·7
Maryland . . . . .	9,860	780,894	934,943	94·8
Massachusetts . . . . .	8,040	1,457,351	1,783,085	221·8
Michigan . . . . .	57,430	1,184,059	1,636,937	28·5
Minnesota . . . . .	79,205	439,706	780,773	9·8
Mississippi . . . . .	46,340	627,922	1,131,597	24·4
Missouri . . . . .	68,735	1,721,295	2,168,380	31·5
Nebraska . . . . .	76,185	122,993	452,402	5·9
Nevada . . . . .	109,740	42,491	62,266	0·6
New Hampshire . . . . .	9,005	318,300	346,991	38·5
New Jersey . . . . .	7,455	906,096	1,131,116	151·7
New York . . . . .	47,620	4,382,759	5,082,871	106·7
North Carolina . . . . .	48,580	1,071,361	1,399,750	28·8
Ohio . . . . .	40,760	2,665,260	3,198,062	78·5
Oregon . . . . .	94,560	90,923	174,768	1·8
Pennsylvania . . . . .	44,985	3,521,951	4,282,891	95·2
Rhode Island . . . . .	1,085	217,353	276,531	254·9
South Carolina . . . . .	30,170	705,606	995,577	33·0
Tennessee . . . . .	41,750	1,258,520	1,542,359	36·9
Texas . . . . .	262,290	818,579	1,591,749	6·1
Vermont . . . . .	9,135	330,551	332,286	36·4
Virginia . . . . .	40,125	1,225,163	1,512,565	37·7
West Virginia . . . . .	24,645	442,014	618,457	25·1
Wisconsin . . . . .	54,450	1,054,670	1,315,497	24·2
Total, States . . . . .	2,040,780	38,155,505	49,371,340	24·2
<b>TERRITORIES:—</b>				
Arizona . . . . .	112,920	9,658	40,440	0·4
Columbia District . . . . .	60	131,700	177,624	2960·4
Dakota . . . . .	147,700	14,181	135,177	0·9
Idaho . . . . .	84,290	14,999	32,610	0·4
Montana . . . . .	145,310	20,595	39,159	0·3
New Mexico . . . . .	122,460	91,874	119,565	1·0
Utah . . . . .	82,190	86,786	143,963	1·7
Washington . . . . .	66,880	23,955	75,116	1·1
Wyoming . . . . .	97,575	9,118	20,789	0·2
Total, Territories . . . . .	859,385	402,866	784,443	0·9
Total States and Territories . . . . .	2,900,165	38,558,371	50,155,783	17·29
Alaska . . . . .	531,409	70,641	33,426	·06
Indian Territory . . . . .	69,830	—	79,024	1·07
Other Agency . . . . .	—	—	—	—
Indians . . . . .	—	—	164,503	—
Outside Indians . . . . .	—	—	64,321	—
Total, United States . . . . .	3,501,404	38,629,012	50,497,057	14·5

The following States and Territories had a census taken in 1885.—

States and Territories	Population in 1880	Population in 1885	Per cent. Increase in 5 years
Colorado . . . . .	194,327	243,910	25·51
Florida . . . . .	269,493	342,617	27·13
Iowa . . . . .	1,624,615	1,753,980	7·96
Kansas . . . . .	996,096	1,268,562	27·35
Massachusetts . . . . .	1,783,085	1,942,141	8·88
Michigan (1884) . . . . .	1,636,937	1,856,100	13·38
Minnesota . . . . .	780,773	1,117,798	43·17
Nebraska . . . . .	452,402	740,645	63·71
New Jersey . . . . .	1,131,116	1,278,033	12·98
Oregon . . . . .	174,768	187,150	7·00
Rhode Island . . . . .	276,531	304,284	10·03
Wisconsin . . . . .	1,315,497	1,563,413	18·84
Dakota . . . . .	135,177	415,610	207·19
District of Columbia . . . . .	177,624	203,459	14·54
New Mexico . . . . .	119,565	131,141	10·38

The following estimates of population for 1887 have been furnished by the officials of the States and Territories named:—Dakota, 600,000; Utah, 200,000; Arizona, 90,000; Ohio (1888), 4,000,000; Connecticut, 663,850; Alabama, 1,500,000; Illinois, 3,750,000; Wyoming, 80,000; Colorado, 280,500; Alaska, 39,800; Washington Territory (1886), 175,000; Indiana (1885), 2,154,354; District of Columbia (1888), 218,157; Iowa (1888), 1,852,000; Idaho, 97,250; New Mexico, 148,500.

The average density of the population of the States and Territories in 1870 was 13·30 per square mile, and in 1880 it was 17·29. The total increase in ten years in the States and Territories has been 11,597,412, or at the rate of 3 per cent. per annum during the decennial period. The apparent enormous increase of the coloured population (which is not added to by immigration), at the rate of 3½ per cent. per annum, by excess of births alone, is partly accounted for by the defective enumeration of 1870.

As regards sex, the total population of the States and Territories at the census of 1880 comprised 25,518,820 males and 24,636,963 females. In the Mormon territory of Utah there were 74,509 males and 69,454 females at the census of 1880.

At the first census of the Union, in 1790, there existed only 17 States, the largest of which, as then constituted, was Virginia, with a population of 747,610, and the smallest, Tennessee, with a population of 35,691. At the second census, in 1800, there were 20 States, the largest, Virginia, with a population of 880,200, and the smallest, Indiana, with 5,641 inhabitants. Virginia still took the lead

at the third census in 1810, with a population of 974,601. At the fourth census, in 1820, there were 27 States, New York standing first with 1,372,111, and Michigan last with 8,765 inhabitants. All the succeeding enumerations gave the State of New York the first place. The sixth census, of 1840, included 29 States. The seventh census of 1850 added 2 Territories, New Mexico and Utah, to 33 existing States. At the eighth census, of 1860, there were 36 States and 6 Territories, while the ninth census included 37 States and 10 Territories; the tenth, 38 States and 9 Territories.

There were, in 1880, in the United States (including Alaska), 339,098 Indians. Of these, there were 243,527 in the Indian Territory or attached to the Indian Agency, and 66,407 of outside or tax-paying Indians. There are about 8,655 Indians in Alaska, most of the remaining population being Eskimo.

In 1882 the United States spent nearly 10 million dollars on the Indians, and in 1888 over 6 million dollars. There are 66 agencies throughout the States.

There is no systematic registration of births, deaths, and marriages in the United States, so that it is not possible to ascertain the growth of population by the excess of births alone. The death rate is comparatively low; in 1880 the death-rate among whites was 14·74 per 1,000, and among coloured 17·28 per 1,000. The highest death-rate among whites was in New Mexico, 22·04 per 1,000, and the lowest in Arizona, 7·91 per 1,000; the highest among coloured in the district of Columbia, 35·25, and the lowest in Arizona, 1·89.

The following table shows the comparative increase of the population during the last four decades by reproduction and by immigration:—

Years	Population	Decade total Increase	Decade Increase by Immigrants	Percentage of Decade Increase		
				Total	By Immigration	By Reproduction
1840	17,069,453	4,203,433	599,125	32·67	4·65	28·02
1850	23,191,876	6,122,423	1,653,275	35·87	9·68	26·19
1860	31,443,321	8,251,445	2,639,556	35·58	11·38	24·20
1870	38,558,371	7,115,050	2,281,142	22·63	7·25	15·38
1880	50,155,783	11,597,412	2,812,191	30·07	7·29	22·78

The estimated population on July 1, 1888, was 60,000,000.

Although there are poor-laws in the States the statistics of pauperism, except for indoor paupers, are not recorded. The total number of indoor paupers in the census year (1880) was 67,067, in addition to whom 21,598 outdoor paupers were reported, but the

latter figure is probably far below the truth. In 1880 there were 59,255 criminals in the prisons, only 5,069 of whom were women.

Of the population of the States and Territories in 1880, 43,475,840 were natives, and 6,679,943 foreign-born. Including the latter there were 12,978,394 residents of foreign-born parentage. Of this total 4,529,523 had Irish fathers, and 4,444,421 Irish mothers; 4,883,842 German fathers, and 4,557,629 German mothers; 2,039,808 with fathers, and 1,790,200 with mothers, natives of Great Britain.

The following table shows the origin of the foreign-born population at the census of 1880:—

England . . . . .	662,676	Switzerland . . . . .	88,621
Ireland . . . . .	1,854,571	Denmark . . . . .	64,196
Scotland . . . . .	170,136	Holland . . . . .	58,090
Wales . . . . .	83,302	Belgium . . . . .	15,535
Unspecified . . . . .	1,484	Luxembourg . . . . .	12,836
		France . . . . .	106,971
Great Britain . . . . .	2,772,169	Mexico . . . . .	68,399
Germany . . . . .	1,966,742	Italy . . . . .	44,230
British America . . . . .	717,157	Spain and Portugal . . . . .	13,259
Norway and Sweden . . . . .	376,066	Russia . . . . .	84,279
Austria-Hungary . . . . .	125,550	China . . . . .	104,468

It will thus be seen that the foreign-born population formed 13·3 per cent. of the total population, and of that 41·5 per cent. are natives of Great Britain, and of these two-thirds come from Ireland. Of the total foreign-born population 71 per cent. came from Great Britain and Germany, and only a small percentage came from countries not prevalingly Teutonic. Besides the countries above mentioned, at least seventeen others are represented among the foreign-born population of the United States. Of New York City one-third of the population is foreign-born.

Of a total population of 36,761,607 over ten years of age, 17,392,099 were engaged in the various professional and industrial occupations, and of these 2,647,157 were females. These were distributed as follows:—

	Male	Female	Total
Agriculture . . . . .	7,075,983	504,510	7,680,493
Professional and personal services . . . . .	2,712,943	1,361,295	4,074,238
Trade and transportation . . . . .	1,750,892	59,364	1,810,256
Manufactures, mechanical, and mining industries . . . . .	3,205,124	631,988	3,837,112

Of those engaged in agriculture, 4,225,945 were returned as farmers and planters, and 3,323,876 as agricultural labourers. Of the 'professional and personal' class, 1,859,223 were labourers, and 1,075,655 domestic servants; 67,081 government officials, 85,671

physicians and surgeons, 64,698 clergymen, and 64,137 lawyers. Of those engaged in trade and transportation, about 280,000 were 'traders and dealers.' Of the last class 234,228 are returned as miners; 114,539 as engaged in iron and steel works; 169,771 cotton mill operatives; saw-mill operatives, 77,050; silk-mill operatives, 18,071; woollen-mill operatives, 88,010.

There were in 1870 twenty-five and in 1880 thirty-five towns in the United States with upwards of 50,000 inhabitants. The following table gives the population of the thirty-five towns in 1870 and also the figures of population for 1880, showing the growth within the decennial period:—

Towns	Population		Towns	Population	
	1870	1880		1870	1880
New York . . .	942,292	1,206,299	Milwaukee . . .	71,440	115,712
Philadelphia . . .	674,022	847,170	Providence . . .	68,904	104,857
Brooklyn . . .	396,099	566,663	Albany . . .	69,422	90,758
Chicago . . .	298,977	503,185	Rochester . . .	62,386	89,366
Boston . . .	250,526	369,832	Alleghany . . .	53,180	78,682
St. Louis . . .	310,864	350,518	Indianapolis . . .	48,244	75,056
Baltimore . . .	267,354	332,313	Richmond . . .	51,038	64,670
Cincinnati . . .	216,239	255,139	New Haven . . .	50,840	62,882
San Francisco . . .	149,473	233,959	Lowell . . .	40,928	59,475
New Orleans . . .	191,418	216,090	Worcester . . .	41,105	58,291
Cleveland . . .	92,829	160,146	Troy . . .	40,465	56,747
Pittsburg . . .	86,076	156,389	Kansas City . . .	32,260	55,785
Buffalo . . .	117,714	155,134	Cambridge . . .	39,634	52,669
Washington . . .	109,199	147,293	Syracuse . . .	43,051	51,792
Newark . . .	105,059	136,508	Columbus . . .	31,274	51,647
Louisville . . .	100,753	123,758	Paterson . . .	33,579	51,031
Jersey City . . .	82,546	120,722	Toledo . . .	31,584	50,137
Detroit . . .	79,577	116,340			

The total urban population in 1880 was 11,318,547.

The immense extent of land forming part of the United States, as yet uninhabited and uncultivated, is held to be national property, at the disposal of Congress and the executive of the Republic. The public lands of the United States which are still undisposed of lie in 19 States and 8 Territories. The public lands are divided into two great classes. The one class have a dollar and a quarter an acre designated as the minimum price, and the other two dollars and a half an acre, the latter being the alternate sections, reserved by the United States in land grants to railroads, &c. Titles to these lands may be acquired by private entry or location under the homestead, pre-emption, and timber-culture laws; or, as to some classes, by purchase for cash. The homestead laws give the right to 160 acres of a dollar-and-a-quarter lands, or to 80 acres of two-dollar-and-a-half lands, to any citizen or applicant for citizenship over

twenty-one who will actually settle upon and cultivate the land. The title is perfected by the issue of a patent after five years of actual settlement. The only charges in the case of homestead entries are fees and commissions. Another large class of free entries of public lands is that provided for under the Timber-Culture Acts of 1873-78. The purpose of these laws is to promote the growth of forest trees on the public lands. They give the right to any settler who has cultivated for two years as much as five acres in trees to an 80-acre homestead, or, if ten acres, to a homestead of 160 acres, and a free patent for his land is given him at the end of three years instead of five. In the middle of 1887 there were 2,292,086,547 acres of public lands in the States and Territories, of which 973,723,495 had been surveyed. Of the total area of the United States, 1,400,000 square miles, or 896,000,000 acres, were unoccupied at the census of 1880. Upwards of 88 million acres of land are settled under the Homestead and Timber-Culture Acts. In 1887 there were 7,594,350 acres taken up under the Homestead Act, and 4,224,398 under the Timber-Culture Act. Besides these 5,587,910 acres were sold for cash, and the total number of acres of public lands disposed of during the year was 25,858,038, the money received being \$12,280,000. Of the public lands in 1887, 369,529,600 acres were in Alaska. It is provided by law that two sections, of 640 acres of land in each 'township,' are reserved for common schools, so that the spread of education may go together with colonisation.

The power of Congress over the public territory is exclusive and universal, except so far as restrained by stipulations in the original sessions.

### Immigration.

From 1775 to 1815 immigration into the United States was very small, on account of the American Revolution and the European wars, not over 3,000 or 4,000 a year arriving during this period. When peace between England and America was re-established, in 1815, immigration took a fresh start. The famine of 1816 and 1817 gave the first powerful impulse to a larger immigration from Germany, and after the year 1820 a never-interrupted stream of population kept flowing into the United States. It has been estimated that the total number of aliens arriving in the United States from 1789 to 1820 was about 250,000. Between 1820 and 1879, a total of 9,908,799 immigrants arrived in the States; of these 894,444 were from England, 3,065,761 from Ireland, 159,547 from Scotland, 17,893 from Wales—the total from the British Islands being 4,698,098; from Germany 3,002,027, France 313,716, Sweden and Norway 306,092, Switzerland 83,709, Italy 70,181, Austria-Hungary 65,588, Russia 53,147—the total from Europe

being 8,746,921. From British North America the total number is given as 568,941. The total number of immigrants from 1820 to 1882 (June 30) was 11,597,181. The following statement shows the number of immigrants arrived in the United States from the leading foreign countries during the decade June 30, 1879, to 1888, with the total number of immigrants during that period:—

Year ending June 30	British Isles	Germany	Sweden, Norway, and Denmark	Austria-Hungary	Italy	Russia	France	Total immigrants
1879	49,967	34,602	21,820	5,663	5,791	4,942	4,655	177,826
1880	144,876	84,638	65,657	17,267	12,354	7,191	4,313	457,257
1881	153,718	210,485	81,582	27,935	15,401	10,655	5,227	669,431
1882	179,423	250,630	105,326	29,150	32,084	21,590	6,003	788,992
1883	158,092	194,786	71,994	27,625	31,792	9,809	4,821	603,322
1884	129,294	179,676	52,728	35,571	16,510	17,226	3,608	518,592
1885	109,508	124,443	40,704	27,309	13,599	20,243	3,493	395,346
1886	112,548	84,403	46,735	28,680	21,315	21,739	3,318	334,203
1887	161,748	106,865	67,629	40,265	47,622	36,894	5,034	490,109
1888	182,203	109,717	81,924	45,811	51,075	39,313	6,454	546,889

The total includes other countries besides those mentioned. Of the total immigrants in 1888, 345,375 were males and 201,514 females.

The total number of Chinese immigrants between 1855 and 1885 was 274,399, but the total number reported in the census of 1880 was 105,465. Many are supposed to have returned. By a law passed in 1882, Chinese immigration has been prohibited for ten years. Since July 1, 1885, immigrants from the Dominion of Canada and Mexico are not included.

### Trade and Navigation.

The subjoined table gives the total value, in dollars, of the imports and exports of merchandise in each of the ten fiscal years, ended June 30, from 1879 to 1888:—

Years ended June 30	Imports of Merchandise	Exports of Domestic Merchandise
	Dollars	Dollars
1879	445,777,775	698,340,790
1880	667,953,302	823,946,353
1881	642,664,628	883,925,947
1882	724,639,574	733,239,732
1883	723,180,914	804,223,632
1884	667,697,693	724,964,852
1885	577,527,329	726,682,946
1886	635,436,036	665,964,529
1887	692,319,768	703,022,923
1888	723,957,114	683,862,104



The following table gives the total value of the gold and silver bullion and specie imported into the United States, and the value of that exported, being the product of the States, in each of the ten fiscal years ended 30th June, from 1879 to 1888:—

Years (ended June 30)	Imports of Specie	Exports of Specie	Years (ended June 30)	Imports of Specie	Exports of Specie
	Dollars	Dollars		Dollars	Dollars
1879	20,296,000	17,555,035	1884	37,426,262	50,225,635
1880	93,034,310	9,347,893	1885	43,242,323	24,376,110
1881	110,575,497	14,226,944	1886	38,593,656	51,924,117
1882	42,472,390	43,480,271	1887	60,170,792	22,710,340
1883	28,489,391	21,623,181	1888	59,337,986	33,195,504

The general imports and the exports of United States produce are classified as follows for 1887-88:—

Imports	Dollars	Exports	Dollars
Food substances and animals	220,786,451	Agriculture . . .	500,840,086
Raw materials . . .	174,270,070	Manufactures . . .	130,300,087
Manufactured articles	84,932,085	Mining . . .	17,993,895
Manufactured articles for consumption . . .	147,988,782	The forest . . .	23,991,092
Luxuries, &c. . .	95,979,726	The fisheries . . .	5,518,552
		All others . . .	5,218,392
Total . . .	723,957,114	Total . . .	683,862,104

The following table shows the value of the chief exports of domestic merchandise for the year ending June 30, 1888:—

	Dollars		Dollars
Cotton . . . . .	223,016,760	Copper and manufactures of . . . . .	8,877,485
Cotton manufactures . . . . .	13,013,189	Leather and manufactures of . . . . .	9,583,411
Wheat . . . . .	56,241,468	Oil cake . . . . .	6,423,930
Wheat-flour . . . . .	54,777,710	Furs, furskins, hides and skins . . . . .	5,450,568
Maize . . . . .	13,355,950	Fish . . . . .	4,177,930
Provisions, comprising meat and dairy products . . . . .	93,058,705	Chemicals . . . . .	5,633,972
Mineral oils . . . . .	47,042,409	Coal . . . . .	6,295,380
Tobacco, and manufactures of . . . . .	25,514,541	Spirits of turpentine . . . . .	3,580,106
Wood and its manufactures . . . . .	23,063,108	Paraffin . . . . .	2,168,247
Iron and steel and their manufactures . . . . .	17,763,034	Wood, and manufactures of, not including firewood . . . . .	23,052,597
Cattle . . . . .	11,577,578	Fruits . . . . .	3,510,208
Sugar, molasses, and confectionery . . . . .	3,255,679	Agricultural implements	2,645,187
		Clocks and watches . . . . .	1,529,606
		Rosin . . . . .	2,273,952

The leading imports into the United States were in 1888 :—

	Dollars		Dollars
Sugar, molasses, &c. . . . .	79,760,891	Leather and manufac-	
Wools . . . . .	15,887,217	tures . . . . .	11,971,958
Woollen manufactures . . . . .	47,719,393	Tobacco and manufac-	
Chemicals . . . . .	39,015,949	tures . . . . .	14,377,790
Coffee . . . . .	60,507,630	India-rubber and gutta-	
Iron and steel manu-		percha . . . . .	16,067,262
factures . . . . .	48,992,757	Paper stock and manu-	
Flax, hemp, jute, and		factures . . . . .	7,863,826
manufactures . . . . .	41,605,493	Jewellery and precious	
Cotton goods . . . . .	28,917,799	stones . . . . .	11,991,274
Hides, furs, &c. . . . .	30,674,683	Animals . . . . .	8,006,385
Silk goods . . . . .	33,350,999	Barley . . . . .	8,076,082
Silk, raw, and cocoons . . . . .	19,931,682	Wines . . . . .	7,336,198
Tea . . . . .	13,360,685	Glass and glassware . . . . .	7,854,725
Fruits and nuts . . . . .	20,502,223	Hats, bonnets, &c. . . . .	6,336,353
Wood and manufac-		Earthenware, &c. . . . .	6,410,871
tures . . . . .	14,664,805	Tin . . . . .	8,758,562

In 1885-86 the customs duties amounted to \$189,410,448, in 1886-87 to \$214,222,310, and in 1887-88 to \$216,042,256. The following table shows for the year 1887-88 the value of the exports of domestic merchandise to and the imports from the following countries, according to the United States returns :—

Countries	Home Exports	Imports
	to	from
	Dollars	Dollars
Great Britain and Ireland . . . . .	358,238,790	177,897,975
Germany . . . . .	55,621,264	78,421,835
France . . . . .	37,784,237	71,365,266
British North America . . . . .	34,432,059	43,084,123
Belgium . . . . .	24,636,205	9,836,572
Netherlands . . . . .	15,983,191	12,356,374
Spain . . . . .	14,310,459	5,189,745
Italy . . . . .	12,725,887	18,401,588
Russia . . . . .	11,357,435	3,597,729
British Australasia . . . . .	11,076,053	5,027,779
Cuba . . . . .	9,724,124	49,319,087
Mexico . . . . .	9,242,188	17,329,889
British West Indies . . . . .	7,450,018	12,550,940
Brazil . . . . .	7,063,892	53,710,234
Argentine Republic . . . . .	6,099,411	5,902,159
United States of Colombia . . . . .	4,923,259	4,393,258
Portugal . . . . .	4,910,197	1,463,942
China . . . . .	4,581,083	16,690,589
Haiti . . . . .	4,322,653	2,918,820
Japan . . . . .	4,208,121	18,621,576
Central America . . . . .	4,131,574	7,623,378

Countries	Home Exports to	Imports from
	Dollars	Dollars
British East Indies . . . . .	3,745,695	18,406,293
Hong Kong . . . . .	3,345,477	1,445,774
Africa . . . . .	3,090,737	3,312,464
Hawaii . . . . .	3,025,898	11,060,379
Venezuela . . . . .	3,008,336	10,051,250
Denmark . . . . .	3,002,463	497,874
Chili . . . . .	2,423,303	2,894,520
Dutch East Indies . . . . .	2,359,803	3,306,626
Guianas . . . . .	2,055,893	3,265,789
Uruguay . . . . .	1,337,430	2,711,521
Austria . . . . .	331,662	8,683,528
Turkey . . . . .	326,657	4,063,808
Philippine Islands . . . . .	165,903	10,268,278
Switzerland . . . . .	24,254	13,711,286

Thus, in the year ending June 30, 1888, 52·38 per cent. of the domestic exports of the United States went to Great Britain alone, while 24·58 per cent. of the imports came from that country.

The following is the trade of the United States with Great Britain and Ireland, according to the Board of Trade returns:—

Years	Exports from the United States to Great Britain	Imports of British Home Produce into the United States
1878	£ 89,146,170	£ 14,552,076
1879	91,818,295	20,321,990
1880	107,081,260	30,855,871
1881	103,207,829	29,796,298
1882	88,352,613	30,970,147
1883	99,238,960	27,372,968
1884	86,278,541	24,426,636
1885	86,478,813	21,993,821
1886	81,600,197	26,824,876
1887	83,049,074	29,547,800

The value of the total imports from Great Britain into the United States in 1883 was 36,732,506*l.*; in 1885, 31,094,589*l.*; in 1886, 37,607,805*l.*; in 1887, 40,240,150*l.*

The total quantity and value of the grain exports to Great Britain were as follows in each of the five years from 1883 to 1887:—

Years	Quantities	Value
	Cwts.	£
1883	59,145,478	28,837,218
1884	43,618,366	19,720,038
1885	57,913,882	22,786,486
1886	54,044,225	20,237,656
1887	57,800,407	23,157,632

The most valuable of the corn exports is that of wheat and wheat flour, which amounted to 21,630,691*l.* in 1883; 16,706,397*l.* in 1885; 15,690,894*l.* in 1886; and 20,040,194*l.* in 1887. The value of the maize exports to Great Britain in 1883 was 6,860,389*l.*; in 1885, 5,242,541*l.*; in 1886, 4,093,821*l.*; in 1887, 2,786,486*l.*

The exports of raw cotton from the United States to Great Britain and Ireland were of the following quantities and value in each of the five years from 1883 to 1887:—

Years	Quantities	Value
	Cwts.	£
1883	11,066,166	32,087,949
1884	10,817,930	30,846,362
1885	9,379,875	26,505,430
1886	11,540,508	28,555,402
1887	11,222,272	28,414,597

Other considerable exports to Great Britain were, in 1887, bacon and hams, 6,339,238*l.*; cheese, 1,851,004*l.*; lard, 1,461,731*l.*; petroleum, 1,894,956*l.*; oil-cake, 1,209,915*l.*; oxen and bulls, 1,849,307*l.*; fresh beef, 1,453,456*l.*; tobacco, 2,399,260*l.*; leather, 1,638,802*l.*; sugar, 709,497*l.*

The leading articles of import of British produce into the United States are iron, wrought and unwrought, manufactured cotton goods, and manufactured linen and woollen goods. The following table gives the total value of these articles of British import in the five years from 1883 to 1887:—

Years	Iron	Cotton goods	Linen goods	Woollen goods
	£	£	£	£
1883	6,333,065	3,473,651	2,580,676	3,181,012
1884	4,783,837	2,690,655	2,276,820	3,394,457
1885	4,208,884	2,271,119	2,284,232	3,194,107
1886	5,780,580	2,362,640	2,510,981	4,434,456
1887	7,630,209	2,479,545	2,742,036	4,371,656

Other imports are alkali, 929,667*l.*; jute manufactures and yarn, 1,064,983*l.*; silk manufactures, 924,510*l.*, in 1887.

The international commerce of the United States is at present mainly carried on in foreign bottoms. The shipping belonging to the United States was classed as follows for 1887: sailing vessels, 17,582, of 2,563,128 tons; steam vessels, 5,481, of 1,542,717 tons; total—23,063 vessels, of 4,105,845 tons.

Of vessels registered as engaged in the foreign trade, the aggregate burthen was in 1887 989,412 tons, showing a decrease of 98,629 tons on 1886; while of vessels engaged in the coasting trade the

total burthen was 3,010,735 tons, or 71,483 tons more than in the preceding year. In 1887, 545 sailing vessels, of 50,376 tons, and 299 steamers, of 100,074 tons, were built in the United States.

The tonnage entered and cleared in the foreign trade during the last two years was as follows:—

Entered :—	1887		1888	
	No.	Tonnage	No.	Tonnage
American . . . . .	9,496	3,365,516	9,534	3,366,767
Foreign . . . . .	21,342	12,450,767	21,720	12,026,336
Total . . . . .	30,838	15,816,283	31,254	15,393,103
Cleared :—				
American . . . . .	9,463	3,259,046	9,608	3,415,004
Foreign . . . . .	21,319	12,494,185	21,804	12,253,900
Total . . . . .	30,782	15,753,231	31,412	15,668,904

Of the total foreign trade in 1887–88, only 13·48 per cent. was carried in vessels belonging to the United States. The proportion has steadily decreased since 1856, when it was 75·2 per cent.

### Industry.

At the census of 1880 there were 536,081,835 acres taken up in farms, being less than 30 per cent. of the total area, excluding Alaska and the Indian Territory; in 1870 the farm acreage was 407,735,041. Of this area 284,771,042 acres, or a little more than one-half, were returned as improved. The following table shows the number of farms of different sizes in 1870 and 1880 :—

Acres	1870	1880
Under 3 acres . . . . .	6,875	4,352
3 and under 10 . . . . .	172,021	134,889
10 „ 20 . . . . .	294,607	254,749
20 „ 50 . . . . .	847,614	781,474
50 „ 100 . . . . .	754,221	1,032,910
100 „ 500 . . . . .	565,054	1,695,983
500 „ 1,000 . . . . .	15,873	75,972
1,000 and over . . . . .	3,720	28,578
	2,659,985	4,008,907

It will thus be seen that the smaller farms have decreased in number during the decade, and that while those between 50 and 100 have only increased 37 per cent., those between 100 and 500

have trebled, those between 500 and 1,000 have quintupled, while those above 1,000 acres are eight times more in number than in 1870. In 1883 over 18 million acres were in the hands of eight proprietors, while the great railway companies own 200 million acres. The total value of farms in 1880 was 2,039,419,355*l.*, and in 1870, 1,852,560,772*l.*, but in the latter year gold was at a premium of 25 per cent. The total value of farm implements in 1880 was 81,304,011*l.*, and the total value of all agricultural produce was 442,680,513*l.* The following are the returns of the cereal crops for the five years 1883-87:—

Years	Acres	Bushels	Value
			Dollars
1883	130,633,556	2,629,319,089	1,280,765,927
1884	136,292,766	2,992,880,000	1,184,311,520
1885	135,876,080	3,015,439,000	1,143,146,759
1886	141,859,656	2,842,579,000	1,162,161,910
1887	141,821,315	2,660,457,000	1,204,289,370

The areas and produce of the various cereal crops for 1886 and 1887 are specified in the subjoined tables:—

## 1886.

	Acres	Bushels	Value
			Dollars
Corn . . .	75,694,208	1,665,441,000	610,311,000
Wheat . . .	36,806,184	457,218,000	314,226,020
Oats . . .	23,658,474	624,134,000	186,137,930
Rye . . .	2,129,918	24,489,000	13,181,330
Barley . . .	2,652,957	59,428,000	31,840,510
Buckwheat .	917,915	11,869,000	6,465,120
Total . . .	141,859,656	2,842,579,000	1,162,161,910

## 1887.

	Acres	Bushels	Value
			Dollars
Corn . . .	72,392,720	1,456,161,000	646,106,770
Wheat . . .	37,641,783	456,329,000	310,612,960
Oats . . .	25,920,906	659,618,000	200,699,790
Rye . . .	2,053,447	20,693,000	11,283,140
Barley . . .	2,901,953	56,812,000	29,464,390
Buckwheat .	910,506	10,844,000	6,122,320
Total . . .	141,821,315	2,660,457,000	1,204,289,370

The area under tobacco in 1877 was 745,000 acres, and the crop 580,000,000 lbs., valued at \$40,600,000; in 1884 the area was 724,668 acres, crop 541,504,000 lbs., valued at \$44,160,151; in 1885 the acreage was 752,720, the crop 562,536,000 lbs., and the value \$43,265,598; in 1886 the acreage was 743,460, crop 529,020,949 lbs., valued at \$39,082,118. Of this about 45.5 per cent. is exported. In 1885 the total area under cotton was 18,300,865 acres, the yield 6,575,300 bales, valued at \$269,989,812; in 1886, 18,501,667 acres, yielding 6,450,000 bales, valued at \$237,366,387; in 1887, 18,641,067 acres, yielding 6,306,150 bales, valued at \$25,411,735.

The following table exhibits the number of live stock at the two census years 1870 and 1880 and in 1888:—

	1870	1880	1888
Horses . . . . .	8,248,800	11,201,800	13,172,936
Mules . . . . .	1,179,500	1,729,500	2,191,727
Cattle of all kinds . . . . .	25,484,100	33,258,000	48,934,777
Sheep . . . . .	40,853,000	40,765,900	43,544,755
Swine . . . . .	26,751,400	34,034,100	44,346,525

The total value of farm animals in the United States in 1888 was \$2,409,043,418. The area devoted exclusively to the rearing of cattle measures 1,365,000 square miles. While the production of butter as a farm product increased from 514,092,683 lbs. in 1870 to 777,250,287 lbs. in 1880, that of cheese decreased from 103,663,927 lbs. in 1860 to 53,492,153 lbs. in 1870, and 27,272,489 lbs. in 1880. There were besides, however, 171,750,495 lbs. of cheese produced as a manufacture in 1880 and 16,471,163 lbs. of butter.

The total production of gold and silver in the country was as follows during each of the years from 1881 to 1887:—

Years	Gold	Silver	Total
	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars
1881 . . . . .	34,700,000	43,000,000	77,700,000
1882 . . . . .	32,500,000	46,800,000	79,300,000
1883 . . . . .	30,000,000	46,200,000	76,200,000
1884 . . . . .	30,800,000	48,800,000	79,600,000
1885 . . . . .	31,801,000	51,600,000	83,401,000
1886 . . . . .	35,000,000	51,000,000	86,000,000
1887 . . . . .	33,100,000	53,441,300	86,541,300

The precious metals are raised mainly in California for gold; and Colorado, Arizona, Utah, Nevada, and Montana for silver.

The total value of gold deposited at the mints and assay offices from 1793 to 1887 is estimated at \$1,334,609,150, and silver at \$423,655,811.

The following are the statistics of the metallic products of the United States in 1887 (long tons equal 2,240 lbs., short tons equal 2,000 lbs.) :—

Metallie products	Quantity	Value
		Dollars
Pig iron, long tons, spot value . . . . .	6,417,148	121,925,800
Silver, troy ounces, coining value . . . . .	41,269,240	53,441,300
Gold, troy ounces, coining value . . . . .	1,596,500	33,100,000
Copper, pounds, value at New York City (a)	184,670,524	21,052,440
Lead, short tons " " . . . . .	160,700	14,463,000
Zinc " " " " . . . . .	50,340	4,782,300
Quicksilver, flasks, value at San Francisco . . . . .	33,825	1,429,000
Nickel, pounds, value at Philadelphia (b) . . . . .	205,556	133,200
Aluminum contained in alloys . . . . .	—	74,905
Platinum, troy ounces value (crude) at New York City . . . . .	448	1,838
Antimony, short tons, value at San Francisco . . . . .	75	15,500
Total . . . . .	—	250,419,283

(a) Including copper made from imported pyrites.

(b) Including nickel in copper-nickel alloy.

The following are the statistics of non-metallic minerals for 1887 :

Non-metallic products	Quantity	Value
		Dollars
Bituminous coal, long tons . . . . .	78,426,214	97,939,656
Pennsylvania anthracite, long tons . . . . .	37,578,747	84,552,181
Building stone . . . . .	—	25,000,000
Lime, barrels . . . . .	46,750,000	23,375,000
Petroleum, barrels . . . . .	28,249,543	16,949,726
Natural gas . . . . .	—	13,582,500
Cement, barrels . . . . .	6,692,744	5,186,877
Salt " " " " . . . . .	7,831,962	4,093,846
Limestone for iron flux, long tons . . . . .	5,377,000	3,226,200
South Carolina phosphate rock, long tons . . . . .	480,558	1,836,818
Zinc white, short tons . . . . .	18,000	1,440,000
Mineral waters, gallons sold . . . . .	8,259,609	1,261,473
All others . . . . .	—	3,192,785
Total . . . . .	—	281,637,062

Adding to the above fireclay, kaolin, and a variety of other materials, the total value of the minerals and metals produced in the United States in 1887 is estimated at \$538,056,345.

The following table shows the progress of manufacturing indus-



tries in the United States between 1870 and 1880, excluding petroleum refining and gas manufacture:—

Years	No. of establishments	Capital	Hands employed	Value of materials	Value of products
1870	252,148	£ 338,913,403	2,053,996	£ 398,148,358	£ 677,172,070
1880	253,852	558,054,521	2,732,595	679,364,710	1,073,915,838

It will be seen that while the number of establishments has not materially increased, there has been a very large increase in all the other items, showing the concentration of manufactures in large establishments, and the increased use of machinery. More than one-half of the establishments and of the capital are in the States of New York, Pennsylvania, Ohio, Massachusetts, Illinois, Indiana, and Michigan.

The manufacture of cotton in the United States has been rapidly growing in recent years. At the census of 1880 there were found to be 756 manufactories for materials solely of cotton, with a capital of 41,656,069*l.*; the number of spindles was 10,653,435 (12,000,000 in 1882); of looms, 225,759; hands employed, 174,659; cotton consumed, 1,570,344 bales (750,343,981 lbs.), valued at 17,389,145*l.*, producing materials valued at 38,418,000*l.*

Another industry of great importance is that connected with iron and steel. In the various branches of this industry there were 1,005 establishments in 1880, with a capital of 66,194,376*l.*, and employing 140,978 hands; these produced 7,265,140 tons of materials in the year, the value of all the materials used being 38,254,230*l.*, and the total value of the products 59,311,537*l.* Of blast furnaces alone there were 490, using 7,256,684 tons of ore, the total value of the materials used being 11,723,948*l.*; the pig-iron produced weighed 3,781,021 tons, and the value of all the products amounted to 17,863,114*l.* There were 324 iron rolling mills, with a capital of 17,956,640*l.*, employing 80,130 hands, using material to the value of 17,655,446*l.*, producing 2,353,248 tons of finished materials, valued at 27,359,714*l.* There were also 36 Bessemer and open-hearth steel-works, producing 983,039 tons of material, valued at 11,161,042*l.* The production of pig-iron in 1882 was 5,178,122 tons; in 1884, 4,589,613 tons; in 1885, 4,529,869 tons; in 1886, 6,365,328 tons; in 1887, 7,187,206 tons. The total number of furnaces in December 1887 was 582. In 1885 the Bessemer steel produced amounted to 1,519,426 tons; in 1886, 2,269,190 tons; in 1887, 2,936,036 tons; and open-hearth steel in 1886, 218,973 tons; in 1887, 322,569 tons.

In connection with the great forests of the country, the pre-

paration of lumber or timber is important. There were 25,708 establishments for this purpose in 1880, with a capital of 36,237,224 $l.$ , employing 146,880 hands, using materials valued at 29,231,077 $l.$ , the value of the produce being 46,653,745 $l.$  For 1888, the total product of lumber is estimated at 30,000,000,000 cubic feet, valued at 120,000,000 $l.$

It was found at the census of 1880 that the fisheries of the United States employed 131,426 persons, that the capital invested was 7,591,700 $l.$ , and the value of the products (including seal and whale fisheries) was 8,600,000 $l.$ ; the number of vessels engaged was 6,605, of 208,297 tons.

The total value of the products of agriculture, manufactures, mining, forestry, and fisheries in the United States for the year ending June 30, 1883, was estimated as at least 10,000,000,000 dollars, or 2,000,000,000 $l.$

### Railways, Telegraphs, and Posts.

The growth of the railway system of the United States dates from 1827, when the first line was opened for traffic at Quincy, Massachusetts. The extent of railways in operation in 1830 was 23 miles; it rose to 2,818 miles in 1840; to 9,021 miles in 1850; to 30,635 miles in 1860; to 53,399 miles in 1870; to 84,393 miles in 1880; to 91,147 miles in 1881; and to 150,710 miles in January 1888, 13,080 miles having been laid in 1887. As the returns given in Poor's 'Railway Manual' seem incomplete in the case of some companies, it is difficult to obtain the precise mileage open for traffic. According to one return, the total mileage open for traffic and under construction on December 31, 1885, was 166,700, though the returns for various groups of states seem to overlap each other to some extent.

The total capital invested in railways in 1887 was 8,376,673,846 dollars, the gross yearly earnings 940,150,702 dollars, and the net earnings, 334,989,119 dollars.

The telegraphs of the United States are almost entirely in the hands of the Western Union Telegraph Company, which had in 1888 171,375 miles of line, 616,248 miles of wire, and 17,241 offices; the number of messages sent in 1888 was 51,463,955, the receipts 19,711,164.12 dollars, expenses 14,640,592.18 dollars, and profits 5,070,571.94 dollars. Including minor companies, there were altogether over 180,000 miles of telegraph line open for public use in 1888. In 1888 there were 146,438 miles of telephone wire belonging to one company, with 158,712 telephones, and 739 telephone exchanges. Including this company it is estimated that in 1888 there were about 160,000 miles of wire for telephone use.

The postal business of the United States for the fiscal year

1887-88 was as follows :—Number of pieces of ordinary mail matter handled in the railway postal cars, 6,671,883,385; registered packages, 16,001,059; through registered and inner registered sacks, 1,103,083; money orders issued, 17,386,849, representing in amount \$143,077,394.07. There are (1888) 57,281 offices. The total expenditure of the department during the year 1887-88 was \$55,795,358; total receipts, \$52,695,176.79; excess of expenditure over receipts, \$3,100,181.21.

### Diplomatic Representatives.

#### 1. OF THE UNITED STATES IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Envoy and Minister.*—

*Secretary.*—Henry White.

*Naval Attaché.*—Lieutenant Buckingham.

*Consul-General (London).*—Thomas M. Waller.

#### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN TO THE UNITED STATES.

*Envoy and Minister.*—

*Secretaries.*—Hon. Henry G. Edwardes; Hon. M. H. Herlert; Arthur J. Herbert; George Head Barclay.

### Money, Weights, and Measures.

The money, weights, and measures of the United States are :—

#### MONEY.

The Dollar, of 100 cents. Approximate value, 4s. Par value, 49.32*d.* or £1 = 4.866 dollars.

There were for fifteen years, from 1863 to 1878, two denominations of value employed in the United States, the first the gold dollar, of the average value of 4s. British money, and the second the paper dollar, principal currency since the civil war, the value of which was fluctuating, according to the rates of exchange. By the provisions of the 'Resumption Act' passed by Congress, coming into operation on January 1, 1879, the complete resumption of specie payments was established, but it took place several months before this date, by the action of commercial causes. Thus there exists no longer any difference in value between coined money and paper currency.

#### WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.

British weights and measures are usually employed, but the old Winchester gallon and bushel are used instead of the new or imperial standards. They are :—

*Wine gallon* = 0.83333 gallon.

*Ale gallon* . = 1.01695 „

*Bushel* . = 0.9692 imperial bushel.

Instead of the British cwt. a *Cental*, of 100 pounds, is used.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning the United States.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

- Acts of Congress relating to Loans and the Currency from 1846 to 1885 inclusive. 8. New York, 1888.
- Agriculture: Special Reports of the Department for 1888. Washington, 1888.
- Annual Report of the Commissioner of Education. 8. Washington, 1888.
- Annual Report of the Foreign Commerce of the United States for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1888. Washington, 1888.
- Annual Report of the Secretary of the Navy, made to the President of the United States. 8. Washington, 1888.
- Annual Reports of the United States Geological and Geographical Survey. 8. Washington, 1869-87.
- Census of the United States. Tenth Census. Vols. I. to XX. 4. Washington, 1883-88.
- Commercial Relations of the United States with Foreign Countries. 8. Washington, 1887-88.
- Compendium of the Tenth Census of the United States 1881. Two vols. Washington, 1883.
- Congressional Directory. 8. Washington, 1888.
- Digest of the International Law of the United States. 3 vols. Washington, 1886.
- Education Bureau: Circulars of Information during 1888. Washington, 1888.
- Hertslet (Sir E.), Foreign Office List. Published annually. London, 1889.
- Letter from the Secretary of the Treasury transmitting estimates of appropriation required for the year ending June 30, 1889. Washington, 1888.
- Mineral Resources of the United States. By David T. Day, Jun., Chief of Bureau of Mining Statistics and Technology in United States Geological Survey. Washington, 1888.
- Navy Register of the United States to July 20, 1888. Printed by order of the Secretary of the Navy. Washington, 1888.
- Notes by Mr. West on the reports of the Governors of the various territories, in 'Reports from H.M.'s Diplomatic and Consular Officers abroad,' Part I. Fol. London, 1885.
- Official Register of the United States. 8. Washington, 1888.
- Papers relating to the Foreign Relations of the United States, transmitted to Congress. 8. Washington, 1888.
- Quarterly Reports of the Chief of the Bureau of Statistics relative to the imports, exports, immigration, and navigation of the United States, for the fiscal year ended June 30, 1888. Washington, 1888.
- Report by Mr. Helyar on the finances of the United States, in Part IV. of 'Reports of H.M.'s Consuls.' London, 1886.
- Report by Mr. West on the production of precious metals in the United States; on the annual product of the United States in relation to capital, labour, and the railroad system; on population and education; and on the land laws; in 'Reports from H.M.'s Diplomatic and Consular Officers abroad.' Fol. London, 1882.
- Report by Sir L. S. West on the coinage of the United States and on the imports and exports, in Part II. of 'Reports of H.M.'s Diplomatic and Consular Agents.' London, 1886.
- Report of the Commissioner of Agriculture for 1886-87. 8. Washington, 1888.

Report of the Commissioner of Internal Revenue of the United States for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1888. 8. Washington 1888.

Report of the Commissioner of the General Land Office to the Secretary of the Interior for the year 1888. 8. Washington, 1888.

Report of the Director of the Mint on the production of the precious metals in the United States during the calendar year 1887. Washington, 1888.

Report of the Secretary of the Interior upon the operations of the Department of the Interior, 1887-88. 8. Washington, 1888.

Report of the Secretary of the Navy. 8. Washington, 1888.

Report of the Secretary of the Treasury on the state of the Finances for the year ended June 30, 1888. Washington, 1888.

Report of the Secretary of War upon the operation of the War Department for the year 1888. 8. Washington, 1888.

Report on the Internal Commerce of the United States. Washington, 1888.

Reports for 1887 on the trade of Texas, in No. 266; New Orleans, No. 270; Charleston, No. 296; Baltimore, No. 310; Savannah, No. 311; Boston, No. 312; San Francisco, Nos. 313, 375, and 392; Chicago, No. 330; North Carolina, No. 340; New York, No. 370; on the Agriculture of North Carolina, No. 340; of California, No. 356; Colorado, No. 362; Massachusetts, No. 398; South Carolina, No. 427; New York, New Jersey, Connecticut, Rhode Island, and Delaware, No. 431; on the Finances of the United States, No. 289 of 'Diplomatic and Consular Reports.' London, 1888.

Reports on liquor traffic legislation in the United States in No. 78; oyster fishery of Maryland, No. 80; sorghum sugar in Kansas, No. 83; recent labour strikes, No. 90 of 'Reports on Subjects of General Interest.' London, 1888.

Statement of the Public Debt of the United States, July 1, 1888. Fol. Washington, 1888.

Statistical Abstract of the United States. Prepared by the Chief of the Bureau of Statistics, Treasury Department. No. X. 8. Washington, 1888.

The Statutes at large, and Treaties of the United States of America. Collated with the originals at Washington. Published annually. 8.

Trade of the United States with Great Britain and Ireland, in 'Annual Statement of the Trade of the United Kingdom with Foreign Countries in the year 1887.' Imp. 4. London, 1888.

## 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Bancroft* (George), History of the Formation of the Constitution of the United States of America. Two vols. London, 1882.

*Bancroft* (George), History of the United States. New ed. 6 vols. 8. London, 1882.

*Bolles* (A. S.), Financial History of the United States. Three vols. New York, 1885.

*Brockett* (L. R.), Our Western Empire. Philadelphia, 1882.

*Bryce* (James), The American Commonwealth. 3 vols. London, 1888.

*Dall* (W. H.), Alaska and its Resources. 8. Boston, 1870.

*Dilke* (Sir Charles Wentworth, Bart., M.P.), Greater Britain: a record of travel in English-speaking countries in 1866 and 1867. 4th ed. 8. London, 1885.

*Fontpertuis* (Adalbert Froust de), Les États-Unis de l'Amérique Septentrionale; leurs origines, leur émancipation et leurs progrès. 8. Paris, 1875.

*Homans* (B.), The Banker's Almanac and Register for 1888. 8. New York, 1888.

*King* (Edward), The Southern States of America. 8. London, 1875.

*Lanman* (Charles), Biographical Annals of the Civil Government of the United States during its First Century. 8. London, 1876.

Laws of the United States relating to Loans and the Currency Coinage and Banking. Washington, 1886.

*McMaster* (J. B.), History of the People of the United States. New York, 1883-85.

*Macpherson* (E.), The Political History of the United States of America during the Great Rebellion from 1860 to 1864. 8. Washington, 1864.

*Paschal* (George W.), The Constitution of the United States. 8. Washington, 1868.

*Poor* (Henry V.), Manual of the Railroads of the United States. 8. New York, 1888.

*Porter* (R. P.), *Gannett* (H.), and *Jones* (W. P.), The West, from the Census of 1880. A history of the industrial, commercial, social, and political development of the States and Territories of the West, from 1800 to 1880. Chicago, 1882.

*Secman* (Ezra C.), The American System of Government, its Character and Workings. 12. New York, 1871.

*Spofford* (Ainsworth R.), American Almanac. 8. New York and Washington, 1888.

Statistical Atlas of the United States. New York, 1884.

*Vernon* (Edward), American Railroad Manual for the United States and the Dominion. Imp. 8. New York and Philadelphia, 1888.

*Von Holst* (Dr. H.), The Constitutional and Political History of the United States of America. 5 vols. 8. New York, 1879-85.

---

## URUGUAY.

(REPÚBLICA ORIENTAL DEL URUGUAY.)

### Constitution and Government.

THE republic of Uruguay, formerly a part of the viceroyalty of Spain and subsequently a province of Brazil, declared its independence August 25, 1825, which was recognised by the Treaty of Montevideo, signed August 27, 1828. The constitution of the republic was sworn July 18, 1830. By the terms of this charter, the legislative power is in a Parliament composed of two Houses, the Senate and the Chamber of Representatives, which meet in annual session, extending from February 15 to July 15. In the interval of the session, a permanent committee of two senators and five members of the Lower House assume the legislative power, as well as the general control of the administration. The Representatives are chosen for three years, in the proportion of 1 to every 3,000 inhabitants of male adults who can read and write; there is one Senator for each department, chosen for six years, one-third retiring every two years. A new division into 19 departments was made in 1886. There are (1888) 53 Representatives and 19 Senators.

The executive is given by the constitution to the President of the Republic, elected for the term of four years.

*President of the Republic.*—Maximo Tajes, elected Nov. 1886.

The President is assisted in his executive functions by a council of ministers divided into five departments, namely, that of the Interior; Foreign Affairs; Finance; War and Marine; and the department of Worship, Justice, and Public Instruction.

The Roman Catholic is the State religion, but there is complete toleration. In 1885 there were 159,922 Catholics, 2,032 Protestants, and 2,074 of no religion. Primary education is obligatory. In 1887 the University of Montevideo had 60 professors and 683 students; there were 366 public primary schools, with 684 teachers and 30,772 pupils. There were 441 private schools, with 11,810 pupils and 870 teachers. The number of children between 4 and 16 years of age was 163,404.

### Revenue, Public Debt, and Army.

The revenue of the republic is mainly derived from customs duties on imports and exports, estimated for 1888 to yield 9 million dollars. There is a property-tax of from 5 to 5½ per thousand. The estimated revenue for the financial year ending June 30, 1885, was 11,640,000 dollars, and expenditure 11,520,491 dollars—the

actual revenue is returned at 12,373,689 dollars; for 1886, revenue 13,385,000 dollars, expenditure 13,365,107 dollars—the actual revenue was 11,719,692 dollars; revenue for 1887 was estimated at 13,044,200 dollars, and expenditure at 13,018,500 dollars. The actual accounts of revenue and expenditure of preceding years showed large deficits. Revenue for 1888 was estimated at 14,739,000 dollars, and expenditure 13,382,800 dollars. For service of the debt in 1888 the expenditure is estimated at 5,359,000 dollars; army and navy, 3,190,000 dollars; government, &c., 4,833,000 dollars. The expenditure for 1889 was estimated at 14,259,155 dollars, 5,764,025 dollars being for the public debt. In 1886 the total value of the real property of the republic was returned at 287,541,793 dollars. This was in the hands of 56,815 proprietors, of whom 29,999 were foreigners, whose share amounted to 158,209,620 dollars.

The total public debt of Uruguay on Sept. 1, 1883, was 12,908,956*l.* (reckoning 4.70 dollars = *1l.*), according to an official statement. A scheme for unification was accepted by the bondholders on November 17, 1883, and has been carried out, so that the debt, it is officially stated, stood on January 1, 1888, as follows:—Internal debt, 5,122,024 dollars; External, 71,146,340 dollars; International, 2,839,675 dollars; total, 79,108,039 dollars. The Unified Bonds amount to 51,146,340 dollars.

The Unified Bonds bear interest at the rate of 5 per cent. per annum, and are subject to a  $\frac{1}{2}$ -per-cent. accumulative sinking fund from January 1, 1884. Interest and drawn bonds are to be paid on the 1st January, April, July, and October of each year in London, by Messrs. Thomson, Bonar & Co. in sterling, and in Montevideo at the fixed rate of 4.70 dollars to the pound.

The permanent army of Uruguay is officially reported to consist (1888) of 3,852 officers and men, including 4 battalions of infantry, 4 regiments of cavalry, 2 of artillery, and a Presidential guard. There is besides an armed police force of 3,636 men, and an active civilian force of 3,243. The soldiers are armed with Remington rifles, and there are 67 pieces of artillery. In recent years there has been an excessive expenditure for the maintenance of an increased military force. Uruguay has three gunboats, one steamer of 400 tons, and four smaller steamers.

### Population, Trade, and Industry.

The area of Uruguay is estimated at 72,150 English square miles, with a population, in 1886, of 596,463, which, it is stated, to allow for omissions, should be raised to 632,250. This includes 553,000 native Uruguayans, 42,102 Spaniards, 39,430 Italians, 23,750 Brazilians, 18,010 Argentines, 16,225 French, 2,900 Germans, and 2,890 English. The Spaniards and French are mostly Basques. In



the department of Montevideo the density is 269 per square mile ; but in other departments it varies from 12 to 1. The average density is 9 per square mile. The country is divided into 19 provinces. Montevideo, with suburbs, had in 1885 a population of 115,462, one-third foreigners. There were, in 1886, 3,093 marriages, 24,712 births, 11,537 deaths, leaving a surplus of 13,534. Included in births are 4,180 illegitimate and 485 still-born. There is a considerable flow of immigration, the immigrants numbering 12,291 in 1886 (by the port of Montevideo alone), the emigrants being 6,562, and 12,867 immigrants in 1887, the emigrants in the latter year numbering 6,252.

Uruguay carries on an active commerce with foreign countries. It was as follows in 1883-87 :—

Year	Imports	Exports
	Pesos	Pesos
1883	20,322,300	25,221,660
1884	24,550,000	24,759,480
1885	25,275,476	25,253,000
1886	20,194,655	23,811,986
1887	24,616,000	18,672,000

The following table shows the value of the trade of Uruguay in 1887 with the countries with which she mainly deals :—

Countries	Imports from	Exports to
	Pesos	Pesos
Great Britain . . .	6,711,000	4,125,000
France . . .	4,114,000	2,477,000
Germany . . .	2,839,000	322,000
Spain . . .	2,149,000	153,000
Italy . . .	1,697,000	317,000
Brazil . . .	1,826,000	2,564,000
United States . . .	1,702,000	1,523,000
Belgium . . .	1,196,000	3,354,000
Argentine . . .	443,000	1,122,000

The following are the various classes of exports for 1885, 1886, and 1887 :—

	1885	1886	1887
	Pesos	Pesos	Pesos
Living animals . . .	762,000	656,000	800,000
Animal products . . .	23,462,000	21,735,000	16,437,000
Agricultural „ . . .	633,000	976,000	712,000
Other „ . . .	394,000	444,000	813,000
Totals . . .	25,253,000	23,811,000	18,762,000

The principal animal products exported in 1887 were dried and salted meat, 2,858,000 pesos; extract of meat, 894,000 pesos; hides, 5,658,000 pesos; wool, 4,998,000 pesos; tallow, 12,357,000. The principal agricultural product exported was wheat flour. Of the total imports in 1886, liquors of various kinds were valued at 3,806,856 pesos; articles of food, 4,416,865 pesos; textiles, &c., 3,764,039 pesos, and raw materials, machinery, &c., 6,085,653 pesos. Nearly the whole of the exports and imports of the republic pass through Montevideo, the capital, at the mouth of the Rio de la Plata.

The commercial intercourse of Uruguay with the United Kingdom is exhibited in the following tabular statement, according to the Board of Trade returns for each of the five years 1883 to 1887:—

Years	Exports from Uruguay to Great Britain	Imports of British home produce into Uruguay
	£	£
1883	638,878	1,286,769
1884	656,727	1,582,963
1885	626,593	1,406,742
1886	414,203	1,254,468
1887	288,307	1,750,012

The chief articles of export from Uruguay to the United Kingdom are hides, of the value of 82,032*l.*; tallow, 13,673*l.*; preserved meat, 30,176*l.*; sheep-skins, 58,552*l.*; bones, 12,585*l.*; wool, 19,936*l.*; horse hair, 21,796*l.* in 1887. The British imports into Uruguay consist chiefly of manufactured cotton goods, woollens, coal, and iron—the first of the value of 718,706*l.*; the second of the value of 225,488*l.*; coal, 122,250*l.*; iron, wrought and unwrought, 228,991*l.*; and machinery, 40,748*l.*, in the year 1887.

The rearing of cattle and sheep is the chief industry of Uruguay. An official return of 1884 gives the extent of pastoral land in actual occupation at 38,750,000 acres, and that of agricultural land, including forage-growths, at 1,507,000 acres. The pastoral establishments in 1887 were officially estimated to contain 5,952,349 head of cattle, 634,967 horses, and 17,049,798 sheep. In 1887, 573,900 head of cattle were slaughtered for their hides, tallow, &c., for manufacturing extract of meat and beef preserved in tins. Agriculture is also carried on to some extent, wheat and maize being the chief products. There are several agricultural colonies in the country, composed mainly of Swiss and Spaniards.

There entered at the port of Montevideo in 1887 from abroad, 1,225 sea-going vessels of 1,346,715 tons, and cleared 1,023 vessels of

1,172,457 tons; over 60 per cent. of the tonnage was British. In the river and coasting trade there entered 3,216 vessels of 1,170,631 tons, and cleared 2,349 vessels of 1,352,586 tons.

There were railways of a total length of 346 English miles open for traffic in 1888. The principal telegraphic lines in operation at the end of June 1888 were of a total length of 1,700 English miles. There were 32 offices. In 1886, 114,095 telegrams were conveyed.

The Post-office carried 5,026,779 letters, 21,917 post-cards, 12,108,649 samples, printed papers, &c., in the year 1887. The receipts of the Post-office in recent years were insufficient to cover the expenditure.

## Diplomatic and Consular Representatives.

### 1. OF URUGUAY IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary.*—Dr. Don Alberto Nin, appointed July 9, 1887.

*Secretary.*—Don Rafael Fraguero.

### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN URUGUAY.

*Minister and Consul-General.*—Ernest Mason Saton, C.M.G., appointed December 17, 1888.

## Money, Weights, and Measures.

The money, weights, and measures of Uruguay, and the British equivalents, are:—

### MONEY.

The *Peso*, or *Dollar*, of 100 centenas . . . Approximate value, 4s. 3d.;  
£1 = 4.70 dollars.

### WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.

The <i>Quintal</i>	=	101.40 lbs. avoirdupois.
„ <i>Arroba</i>	=	25.35 „ „
„ <i>Fanega</i>	=	30 gallons.
„ <i>Square league</i>	=	10 $\frac{2}{3}$ English square miles.

The metric system has been officially adopted, but is not in general use.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Uruguay.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Anuario Estadístico de la República Oriental del Uruguay. Montevideo, 1887.

Comercio Exterior de la República Oriental del Uruguay, 1887. Montevideo, 1888.

Diario Oficial. 1886.

La República Oriental del Uruguay. Por Ramon Lopez Lomba. Montevideo, 1884.

Report by Mr. Gifford Palgrave on the general condition of Uruguay, in 'Reports of H.M.'s Diplomatic and Consular Officers Abroad.' Part III.

Folio. London, 1885. And for 1885-86 in No. 129 of 'Diplomatic and Consular Reports.' London, 1887.

The Republic of Uruguay: its history, rural industries, commerce, and general statistics. Issued by authority of the Consulate-General of Uruguay. London, 1886.

The Uruguay Republic: Territory and Conditions. Reprinted by authority of the Consul-General of Uruguay. London, 1888.

Trade of Uruguay with Great Britain, in 'Annual Statement of the Trade of the United Kingdom with Foreign Countries and British Possessions in the year 1887.' Imp. 4. London, 1888.

## 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Bauza* (Francisco), Historia de la Dominacion Española en el Uruguay. Montevideo, 1880.

*Gardner* (Gilbert J.), The Financial Position of Uruguay. 8. London, 1874.

*Maria* (Isid. de), Compendio de la historia de la República Oriental del Uruguay. 8. Montevideo, 1864.

*Mulhall* (M. G. and E. T.), Handbook of the River Plate. 8. London, 1885.

*Murray* (Rev. J. H.), Travels in Uruguay, S. America. 8. London, 1871.

*Reyes* (M.), Descripcion geográfica del territorio de la República Oriental del Uruguay. 8. Montevideo, 1859.

*Sommer-Geiser* (H.), Lebensbilder aus dem Staat Uruguay. 8. Basel, 1861.

*Vaillant* (A.), La República Oriental del Uruguay. 8. Montevideo, 1873.

## VENEZUELA.

(REPÚBLICA DE VENEZUELA.)

### Constitution and Government.

THE republic of Venezuela was formed in 1830, by secession from the other members of the Free State founded by Simon Bolivar within the limits of the Spanish colony of New Granada. The charter of fundamental laws actually in force, dating from 1830, and re-proclaimed, with alterations, on the 28th March, 1864, and April 1881, is designed on the model of the constitution of the United States of America, but with considerably more independence secured to provincial and local government. The provinces, or states, of the republic have each their own legislature and executive, as well as their own budgets and judiciary officers, and the main purpose of their alliance is that of common defence. At the head of the central executive government stands a President, elected for the term of two years, exercising his functions through six ministers, and a Federal Council of sixteen members. The Federal Council is appointed by the Congress every two years; the Council choose a President, who is also President of the Republic. The President has no veto power. The legislation for the whole republic is vested in a Congress of two Houses, called the Senate (three senators for each of the eight States and the Federal District), and the House of Representatives (one to every 35,000 of population). The Senators are elected by the legislature of each State, and the Representatives by 'popular, direct, and public election.' The Congresses of States are elected by universal suffrage. Both the Senate and the Representatives are elected for four years. At present there are 24 Senators and 52 Representatives.

*President of the Republic.*—Pablo Rojas Paúl, appointed July 5, 1888.

Since the year 1847, the republic has suffered greatly from intestine dissensions, leading to an almost continuous civil war, through the struggles of the rival parties of the Federalists and Confederalists, the former desiring a strong central government, and the latter the greatest possible independence of the separate States.

The Roman Catholic is the State religion, but there is toleration of all others, though they are not permitted any external manifestations.

In 1870, education was made compulsory in Venezuela, at which time only 10 per cent. of the population could read and write. There are (1884) two universities, 19 federal colleges (with 2,528 students),

five normal schools (208 students), 14 private colleges (699 pupils), seven national schools for girls (432 pupils), and 1,787 schools (1,232 Federal), with 94,561 pupils. There are, besides, a polytechnic and a technical school. In 1887-88 the sum of 3,343,992 bolivares was set down by Government for public instruction.

### Revenue, Public Debt, and Army.

The chief source of public revenue at the disposal of the central Government is that of customs duties. The revenue for 1885-6 (June 30) was 27,341,184 bolivares, and expenditure 30,978,674 bolivares. For 1886-87 the estimates of revenue and expenditure were made to balance at 27,635,000 bolivares, and for 1887-88 at 27,695,000 bolivares. Of the expenditure in the estimates for 1887-88, 4,234,320 bolivares are for the public debt, 4,529,908 for public works, 3,343,992 for public instruction, and 2,362,704 for army and navy.

The public debt is officially stated to consist of an internal debt, which, in 1883, was 1,446,491*l.*, consolidated at 5 per cent. interest, and an internal 'consolidable' debt without interest; also a foreign debt, which, with the unpaid interest of several years, had grown to 10,869,563*l.* in 1878, when the Government resumed the payment of interest. New consolidated bonds were issued to the amount of 4,000,000*l.* on January 1, 1881, in substitution of all pre-existing internal and external bonds; 2,750,000*l.* to represent the external bonds, bearing 3 per cent. for two years, and after that 4 per cent. Up to 1888 it has been stated that the service of the debt has proceeded satisfactorily, though the unification of internal and external debt has not been accomplished, and the 4 per cent. rate has not yet been attained. An arrangement for unification is now (December 1888) under consideration of the Venezuelan Government.

The standing army of the republic is composed of 6 battalions of infantry, 1 company of cavalry, and 1 of artillery; in all 2,545 officers and men. Besides the regular troops, there is a national militia in which every citizen, from the 18th to the 45th year inclusive, must be enrolled. Recent intestine wars were chiefly carried on by the militia, which in times of civil war has been increased to 60,000 men. The number of citizens able for military service according to law was 350,000 in 1884.

### Population, Trade, and Industry.

The boundaries between Venezuela and British Guiana are not defined, and are at present (December 1888) under dispute.

Until 1881 Venezuela was divided into twenty-one states and their territories; but in that year a re-division was made into eight large states, each subdivided into sections or districts, corresponding to the old states, besides the Federal district, two national settlements and eight territories. The following table gives the area and population of each of the new states and territories according to an official estimate published in 1884:—

States, &c.	Area, sq. miles	Population 1884
Federal District . . . .	45	70,198
Guzman Blanco . . . .	72,499	503,756
Carabobo . . . . .	2,984	163,401
Bermudez . . . . .	32,243	55,677
Zamora . . . . .	25,212	240,635
Lara . . . . .	9,296	238,157
Los Andes . . . . .	14,719	301,420
Falcon . . . . .	36,212	188,903
Bolivar . . . . .	88,701	267,251
Territories:—		
Goajira . . . . .	3,608	34,696
Alto Orinoco . . . . .	119,780	18,478
Amazónas . . . . .	90,928	18,240
Colon . . . . .	166	137
Yuruari . . . . .	81,123	18,799
Caura . . . . .	22,564	—
Armisticio . . . . .	7,046	—
Delta . . . . .	25,347	—
Settlements:—		
Guzman Blanco . . . . .	214	1,595
Bolivar . . . . .	8	645
Total . . . . .	632,695	2,121,988

An estimate of 1886 gives the population as 2,198,320.

The population of the territory of Caura is included in that of the state of Bolivar, and of Armisticio and Delta in Bolivar, Zamora, and Los Andes. According to the census of 1881 the population was 2,075,245; 1,005,518 males, 1,069,727 females. This showed an increase in the population over the census of 1873 of 291,051. The number of foreign residents in 1881 was 34,916, about one-third Spanish, 4,041 English, 3,237 Italians, 3,206 Dutch, 2,186 French, 1,171 German, 8,729 Colombians. The immigration and emigration, both small, nearly balance each other.

The report of the British Minister for 1881 states that in the gold districts of Orinoco are whole villages of British subjects from Trinidad and Jamaica, amounting to upwards of 6,000 persons. The population of Carácas, the capital, in 1881 was 55,638 (70,078 in

1886), Valencia 36,145, Maracaibo 31,921, Barquisimeto 28,918, Tocuyo 15,383, Maturin 14,473, La Guayra 14,000.

The foreign commerce of Venezuela quadrupled within the last few years, through the development of the country's vast agricultural and mineral resources. A report of the British Minister at Carácas states that the Venezuelan gold-fields are the richest, though at present not the most productive, in the world.

During the year ending June 30, 1886, the total imports were of the value of 62,453,378 bolivares, and the total exports of the value of 82,304,289 bolivares. The imports came to the value of 15,296,873 bolivares from the United States, 9,960,105 from Great Britain, 9,273,379 from France, and 8,949,085 from Germany. The exports were sent chiefly to Germany, the United States, and France. The staple article of export from Venezuela consists of coffee, the value of which in 1886 was 35,733,423 bolivares. The export of cacao was valued at 8,447,986 bolivares in 1886. The coasting trade of 1886 was valued at 21,371,537 bolivares for imports and 37,209,716 bolivares for exports. The exports from the port of Ciudad Bolívar alone in 1886 were valued at 23,024,382 bolivares (8,469,243 in 1887), the imports in 1886 being valued at 7,460,243 bolivares (6,803,000 in 1887). At Puerto Caballo the imports in 1886 were valued at 17,078,920 bolivares, and exports at 27,386,063 bolivares. At La Guayra the exports in 1886 were valued at 20,367,094 bolivares; the exports abroad from Maracaibo in 1886 were valued at 15,329,664 bolivares; in 1887 32,819,375 bolivares (coffee alone, 29,765,288 bolivares).

The total value of the exports of Venezuela to Great Britain, and of the imports of British produce and manufactures, was as follows in each of the five years 1883 to 1887:—

Years	Exports from Venezuela to Great Britain	Imports of British Home Produce into Venezuela
1883	327,071	639,041
1884	260,013	600,200
1885	226,389	337,692
1886	144,877	450,886
1887	117,581	779,717

The chief article of export from Venezuela to Great Britain in 1887 was copper ore, of the value of 78,790*l.* In 1880 the cocoa exported to Great Britain was valued at 20,739*l.*, in 1883 at 847*l.*, in 1884 at 3,191*l.*, in 1885 at 4,080*l.*, in 1886 2,907*l.*, in 1887 4,539*l.*; coffee in 1880 was 15,553*l.*, in 1885 746*l.*, in 1886 1,415*l.*, in 1887 2,157*l.*; dye-woods exported in 1886 were valued at



12,989*l.*, and dye-stuffs 13,285*l.* The imports from Great Britain comprise cotton and linen manufactures, the former of the value of 490,369*l.*, and the latter of 42,700*l.*, in the year 1887; besides woollens, 37,770*l.*; jute goods, 27,191*l.*; iron, wrought and unwrought, 51,157*l.*; machinery, 29,479*l.*

Agriculture is the most important branch of public industry; in 1884, 375,820 people were occupied in it, and the annual value was estimated at 11,200,000*l.* The most important product is coffee, the value of which in 1884 is given as 2,251,000*l.*; sugar, 1,537,200*l.*; corn, 1,200,000*l.*; cocoa, 599,600*l.* In 1884 there were 852,500 acres of land under cultivation. In 1886 there were 5,275,481 cattle, 4,645,858 goats and sheep, 622,306 horses and mules, 769,920 asses, and 1,439,185 swine. The total annual value of the products of breeding was estimated at 7,704,425*l.* in 1884; 200,000 persons are engaged in the industry.

In 1886 9,263 vessels of 2,052,140 tons entered the ports of Venezuela.

In 1886 Venezuela had 2,523 vessels of 25,317 tons, 26 of 2,523 tons being steamers.

Both iron and copper are abundant in various parts of the republic, but are comparatively neglected from want of means to work them. Gold is also worked, and considerable quantities of coal are also said to exist, but at present unworked. The total value of the mineral products in 1886 has been estimated at 28,560,500 bolivares; gold 24,070,320 bolivares; copper 4,124,114 bolivares. In 1886 218,000 ounces of gold were exported from Ciudad Bolivar alone, 95,352 in 1887; in 1884 it was 233,935 ounces, and in 1885 172,037 ounces.

There are (1888) 183 miles of railway in operation, 216 under construction, and 1,240 miles under consideration. There were 2,800 miles of telegraphs in 1886, and 80 offices. There are 162 post-offices. In 1885-86 there were conveyed 2,734,576 letters and parcels. In 1880 Venezuela joined the General Postal Union.

## Diplomatic and Consular Representatives.

### 1. OF VENEZUELA IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary.*—[Diplomatic relations suspended December 1887.]

*Consul.*—N. G. Burch.

### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN VENEZUELA.

*Minister and Consul-General.*—[Diplomatic relations suspended December 1887.]

## Money, Weights, and Measures.

The money, weights, and measures of Venezuela, and the British equivalents, are :—

### MONEY.

The <i>Venezolano</i> , of 100 <i>Centavas</i> . . . . .	approximate value, 3s. 4d.
„ <i>Bolivar</i> . . . . .	„ „ 1 fr.

### WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.

The <i>Libra</i> . . . . .	= 1·014 lb. avoirdupois.
„ <i>Quintal</i> . . . . .	= 101·40 lbs. „
„ <i>Arroba</i> . . . . .	= 25·35 „

The above are the old weights and measures in general use, but the legal ones are those of the French metric system.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Venezuela.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Segundo Censo de la República. Carácas, 1881.

Statistical Annuary of the United States of Venezuela. Carácas, 1884.

Report by Mr. Robert Bunch on the Foreign Trade and on the Gold Mines of Venezuela, dated Carácas, May 10, 1880, in 'Reports of H.M.'s Secretaries of Embassy and Legation.' Part IV. 1880. 8. London, 1880.

Report by Colonel Mansfield on the finances, commerce, &c. of Venezuela, for 1881, in 'Reports from H.M.'s Diplomatic and Consular Agents Abroad.' Part I. 1883. Folio. London, 1883.

Reports by Colonel Mansfield on the trade, commerce, and general material condition of Venezuela in 1883, in 'Reports from H.M.'s Diplomatic and Consular Agents Abroad.' Part I. Folio. London, 1885.

Report by Consul Beach on the mines of Venezuela, in 'Reports from the Consuls of the United States.' No. 32, August 1883. Washington, 1883.

Report on the State of Bolivar and the Mines of Yuruari, in No. 138, and on the trade of Puerto Caballo, in No. 144, of 'Diplomatic and Consular Reports.' 1887.

Report on Venezuela in 1886, April; on Puerto Caballo, May; Maracaibo, June; La Guayra, July; Ciudad Bolivar, September; 'Deutsches Handels-Archiv,' 1888. Berlin.

Trade of Venezuela with Great Britain, in 'Annual Statement of the Trade of the United Kingdom with Foreign Countries for the year 1887.' 4. London, 1888.

### 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Appun* (C. F.), Unter den Tropen. Vol. I. Venezuela. 8. Jena, 1871.

*Bates* (H. W.), Central and South America. London, 1882.

*Bojas* (Hermanos), Almanaque Anuario. Carácas, 1884.

*Dance* (C. D.), Four Years in Venezuela. 8. London, 1876.

*Eastwick* (Edward), Venezuela, or Sketches of Life in a South American Republic; with a History of the Loan of 1864. 8. London, 1868.

*Ernst* (Dr. A.), Les produits de Vénézuéla. 8. Bremen, 1874.

*Meulemans* (Auguste), La république de Venezuela. 8. Bruxelles, 1872.

*Spence* (J. M.), The Land of Bolivar: Adventures in Venezuela. 2 vols. 8. London, 1878.

*Thirion* (C.), Les états-unis de Venezuela. 8. Paris, 1867.

*Tejera* (Miguel), Venezuela pintoresca é ilustrada. 8. Paris, 1875.

*Tejera* (Miguel), Mappa fisico y politico de los Estados Unidos de Venezuela. Paris, 1877.

---

## II. AFRICA.

---

### ALGERIA.

(L'ALGÉRIE.)

#### Government, Revenue, and Army.

ALGERIA, the most important of the colonial possessions of France, was entirely under military rule till the year 1871, when various reforms were introduced. In place of the former military governor, a civil Governor-General at present administers the government of the colony, and the country is regarded more as a detached part of France than as a colony. A small extent of territory in the Sahara, however, is still administered by the military authorities, represented by the Commandant of the 19th Army Corps. The country is divided into three provinces or departments, Algiers, Constantine, and Oran, which are subdivided into twelve arrondissements.

*Governor-General of Algeria.*—M. Louis Tirman, Conseiller d'état, and formerly Prefect of the Bouches-du-Rhône. Appointed November 26, 1881.

The French Chambers have alone the right of legislating for Algeria, while such matters as do not come within the legislative power are regulated by decree of the President of the Republic. The Governor-General is assisted by a council, whose function is purely consultative. A Superior Council, meeting once a year, to which delegates are sent by each of the provincial general councils, is charged with the duty of discussing and voting the Colonial budget. Each department sends one senator and two deputies to the National Assembly.

The receipts of the government are derived chiefly from indirect taxes, licences, and customs duties on imports. The natives only pay direct taxes. The cost of maintenance of the army is not included in the budget; a proportion of the sums spent on public works also is paid by the State. For 1888 the expenses of the civil government of Algeria were set down at 43,602,887 francs; for military services, 53,352,489 francs; and extraordinary expenses, 26,658,797 francs: total expenses, 123,614,173 francs, including 2,815,000 francs for 'colonisation.' The revenue for the same year

from all sources was given as 44,034,065 francs. A special return shows that in the period 1830–88 the total expenditure in Algeria has been 5,018,066,462 francs, and the total receipts 1,256,041,004 francs, showing an excess of expenditure of 3,785,684,255 francs, or over 151 millions sterling, this excess being almost entirely for military services. The total expenditure on colonisation has been 144,205,504 francs.

The military force in Algeria constitutes the 19th Army Corps; in time of war it can be divided into two. It consists of 53 battalions of infantry, 52 squadrons of cavalry, 16 batteries of artillery, and a due proportion of other subsidiary branches, in all about 54,000 men and 15,000 horses. The strictly local forces consist of 4 regiments of 'Zouaves,' 3 regiments of 'Tirailleurs indigènes,' 3 battalions of 'Infanterie légère d'Afrique,' and 2 foreign legions; of these the Tirailleurs or Turcos only are native. There are also 3 regiments of Spahis, corresponding closely to the Indian irregular cavalry.

### Population, Trade, and Industry.

The boundaries of Algeria are not very well defined, large portions of the territory in the outlying districts being claimed both by the French Government and the nomad tribes who inhabit it and hold themselves unconquered. The colony is divided officially into three departments, consisting as a whole of the 'Territoire civil,' and a 'Territoire de commandement.' According to official returns, the area of the organised part of the colony embraces 318,334 square kilomètres, or 122,876 English square miles, with a population, exclusive of wandering Arab tribes, of 3,910,349 souls, at the census of 1886. The following table gives the area of each of the three departments of Algeria, according to the returns of 1886:—

'Territoires'	Area: Square kilomètres	Population
Algiers: Civil Department . . . . .	23,550	1,202,768
„ Military Division . . . . .	81,617	177,773
Oran: Civil Department . . . . .	24,643	752,554
„ Military Division . . . . .	61,460	210,885
Constantine: Civil Department . . . . .	26,043	1,369,153
„ Military Division . . . . .	101,021	197,266
Total Civil Territory . . . . .	74,236	3,324,475
„ Military „ . . . . .	244,098	585,924
Total Algeria . . . . .	318,334	3,910,399

To this must be added what is designated the Algerian Sahara, of indefinite extent, but estimated at 350,000 square kilomètres, or 135,000 square miles, and with a population vaguely estimated at 50,000. The Civil Territory is constantly increased in area by taking in sections of the Military Territory. In 1876 the population of the Civil Territory was 1,315,950, and the Military Territory 1,551,676; while the latter was 144,000 kilomètres greater in area. The population in 1881 was 3,310,412. Of the population in 1881, 1,772,406 were males and 1,538,006 females. The increase is ascribed partly to immigration, partly to excess of births over deaths, and partly to more accurate enumeration of the native population. In 1884 the marriages among whites were 3,543, the births 15,618, and deaths 13,123, showing an excess of 2,495 births over deaths. The excess of immigration over emigration in 1880 was 17,436. In 1886, of the total population, there were 261,591 of French origin, 42,744 naturalised Jews, 3,274,354 French indigenous subjects, 5,055 Tunisians, and 233,721 foreigners, Spaniards, Italians, Anglo-Maltese, Germans.

The population of the city of Algiers was 74,792 in 1886, of Oran 67,681, of Constantine 44,960, Bône 29,640, Tlemçen 28,204, Philippeville 22,177.

In 1884 there were 756 students at the higher schools; 13 secondary schools, with 3,531 pupils; in 1886 1,111 infant and primary schools, with 94,906 pupils; besides Arab-French and Mussulman schools. Before the Assize Courts and Correctional Tribunals 10,116 persons were accused in 1883, of whom 7,975 were sentenced to imprisonment and 3,427 to fines.

The bulk of the population are engaged in agriculture—3,089,224, 187,033 of whom are Europeans, in 1887. In 1884, 45,000,000 acres were colonised by the agricultural population, of which about fifteen-sixteenths were in the hands of Europeans. Of this area 7,300,000 acres were under cereals, chiefly wheat, barley, and oats. The area under vines (1887) was 196,000 acres, the produce being 41,856,000 gallons of wine. Of olives the crop in 1886 weighed 54,764,000 lbs.; the oil manufactured was 9,034,652 gallons. About 20,000 acres were under tobacco in 1887, the yield being 11,390,000 lbs. There are five million acres under forest, but the yearly value of the produce is small, only 1,445,679 francs in 1882. In 1887 there were 1,198,157 cattle, 9,357,774 sheep, 4,666,119 goats, the bulk belonging to natives. In 1885, 419,174 tons of iron ore were raised, valued at 3,410,675 francs.

The commerce of Algeria, like that of France, is divided into general and special. It is also divided into commerce with France and commerce with foreign countries, as follows (special commerce) 1887 :

Countries	Imports to Algeria	Exports from Algeria
	francs	francs
France . . . . .	153,190,139	136,033,877
Foreign Countries . . . . .	58,147,416	49,925,425
Total . . . . .	211,337,555	185,959,302

The total special commerce of Algeria was as follows in each of the five years from 1883 to 1887 :—

Years	Total Imports	Total Exports
	francs	francs
1883	238,198,950	167,994,400
1884	217,369,575	154,006,150
1885	226,683,890	197,266,725
1886	242,274,279	182,255,123
1887	211,337,555	185,959,302

The principal exports to France in 1887 were cereals, 38,680,087 francs; wines, 26,668,893 francs; animals, 20,454,344 francs; wool, 16,794,483 francs. The chief imports from France were cotton goods, 23,806,600 francs; leather goods, 10,951,715 francs; metal goods, 7,205,033 francs; haberdashery, 7,240,336 francs. About two-thirds of the total commerce of Algeria is with France. Besides with the mother-country, the colony has commercial intercourse chiefly with Spain, Great Britain, Italy, the Barbary States, Turkey, the United States, English Mediterranean stations, Sweden, Norway, and Russia. The subjoined tabular statement shows the total commerce of Algeria with Great Britain and Ireland, in each of the five years 1883 to 1887 :—

Years	Exports from Algeria to Great Britain	Imports of British home produce into Algeria
	£	£
1883	879,793	317,432
1884	832,559	350,839
1885	885,621	356,716
1886	701,398	271,142
1887	575,955	293,253

The most important articles of export to Great Britain in 1887 were esparto and other fibres, for making paper, of the value of 356,602*l.* (including rags), iron ore, of the value of 36,632*l.*, copper ore, 19,657*l.*, and lead ore, 4,825*l.*; barley, 82,056*l.* The

British imports consist principally of cotton fabrics and coals, the former of the value of 205,595*l.*, and the latter of 55,704*l.*, in the year 1887.

In 1887, 3,956 vessels, of 2,085,755 tons, entered Algerian ports from abroad, and 4,269, of 2,328,482 tons, cleared. There is also a very large coasting trade. On January 1, 1888, the mercantile marine of Algiers consisted of 166 vessels, of 4,450 tons, mostly coasters, besides many small fishing-vessels.

In 1888 there were 1,550 English miles of railway open for traffic in Algeria, exclusive of 132 in Tunis. The total receipts in 1887 amounted to 21,069,098 francs, including the Tunisian extension.

The telegraph of Algeria, including branches into Tunis, consisted, at the beginning of 1882, of 3,645 miles of line, and 8,678 miles of wire, with 154 offices; in 1887 there were 265 offices. The 'réseau algéro-tunisien' of telegraphs is worked by a private company subventioned by the French Government.

*British Consul-General for Algeria and Tunis.*—Lieut.-Col. Sir R. Lambert Playfair, K.C.M.G., residing at Algiers.

*Vice-Consul at Algiers.*—G. W. Crawford.

### Money, Weights, and Measures.

The money, weights, and measures of France only are used.

### Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Algeria.

#### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Annuaire administratif de l'Algérie. 16. Alger, 1887.

Annuaire général de l'Algérie, sur des documents officiels. 8. Paris, 1887.

Annuaire statistique de la France, 1886. Paris, 1887.

Journal officiel. Paris, 1888.

Exposé de la situation générale de l'Algérie. 1887.

Tableau de la situation des établissements françaises. 19 vols., 4to, from 1838 to 1866; the continuation bears the title 'Statistique générale de l'Algérie,' published every two or three years.

The following Consular Reports by Consul-General Sir R. Lambert Playfair, in 'Reports from H.M.'s Consuls':—

Narrative of a Consular Tour in the Aurès Mountains. 1875.

Report of a Consular Tour during March and April 1876. 1876.

Report on the cultivation of eucalyptus in Algeria. 1877.

Report on the commerce, railways, and general progress of Algeria. 1878.

Report on the commerce and agriculture of Algeria for 1884. London, 1886.

Report on the progress of Colonisation in Algiers, in No. 94 of 'Reports on Subjects of General and Commercial Interest.' London, 1888.

Report on the Commerce, &c., of Algeria in 1886, in No. 249; on the trade of Algeria in 1887, in No. 291; on the agriculture of Algeria, in No. 293 of 'Diplomatic and Consular Reports.' London, 1888.

Trade of Algeria with Great Britain, in 'Annual Statement of the Trade of the United Kingdom with Foreign Countries and British Possessions in the year 1887.' Imp. 4. London, 1888.



## 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

- Beymet* (Léon), Les Colons algériens. 8. Alger, 1866.
- Boudin* (Dr. N.), Histoire statistique de la colonisation et de la population en Algérie. 8. Paris, 1853.
- Clamageran* (I. J.), L'Algérie: Impressions de Voyage. 8. Paris, 1874.
- Daresté* (Rodolphe), De la propriété en Algérie. Loi du 16 juin 1851 et Sénatus-consulte du 22 avril 1863. 2e édit. 18. Paris, 1866.
- Duval* (Jules), L'Algérie et les Colonies françaises. 8. Paris, 1877.
- Faidherbe* (Général), L'Avenir du Sahara et du Soudan. 8. Paris, 1866.
- Fillias* (A.), L'Algérie ancienne et moderne. 12. Alger, 1875.
- Gaffarel* (P.), L'Algérie: Histoire, Conquête, Colonisation. Paris, 1883.
- Gueydon* (Vice-amiral Comte de), Exposé de la Situation de l'Algérie. In 'Revue maritime et coloniale.' 8. Paris, 1873.
- Laveye* (Emile de), L'Algérie et Tunisie. Paris, 1887.
- Lavigne* (Albert), Questions algériennes. 8. Paris, 1872.
- Lucet* (Marcel), Colonisation européenne de l'Algérie. 8. Paris, 1866.
- Maltzan* (Heinr. Freiherr von), Drei Jahre im Nordwesten von Afrika: Reisen in Algerien und Marokko. 4 vols. 8. Leipzig, 1869.
- Playfair* (Sir R. L.), Handbook (Murray's) of Algeria and Tunis. London, 1887.
- Playfair* (Sir R. Lambert), Bibliography of Algeria, published by the Royal Geographical Society. London, 1888.
- Quinemaut* (N.), Du peuplement et de la vraie colonisation de l'Algérie. 8. Constantine, 1871.
- Reclus* (Elisée), Géographie Universelle. Tome XI. L'Afrique Septentrionale. Paris, 1886.
- Sautayra* (E.), Hugues (H.) et Lapra (P.), Législation de l'Algérie. 2 vols. Paris, 1883-4.
- Séquin* (L. G.), Walks in Algeria. 8. London, 1878.
- Shaw* (Thomas, D.D., &c.), Travels or observations relating to several parts of Barbary and the Levant. Oxford, 1838-46.
- Tchihatcheff* (M.) L'Algérie et Tunis. Paris, 1880.
- Villot* (Capitaine), Mœurs, coutumes, et institutions des indigènes d'Algérie. 12. Paris, 1872.

## CAPE OF GOOD HOPE.

(CAPE COLONY.)

### Constitution and Government.

THE form of government of the colony of the Cape of Good Hope was originally established by Order in Council of the 11th of March, 1853. By Act 28 Vict. cap. 5, and Colonial Act III. of 1865, which provided for the incorporation of British Kaffraria with the colony, various changes were made, and further changes of an important nature by the 'Constitution Ordinance Amendment Act,' passed by the colonial legislature in 1872, providing for 'the introduction of the system of executive administration commonly called Responsible Government.' The Constitution formed under these various Acts vests the executive in the Governor and an Executive Council, composed of certain office-holders appointed by the Crown. The legislative power rests with a Legislative Council of 22 members elected for seven years, presided over ex officio by the Chief Justice; and a House of Assembly of 74 members, elected for five years, representing the country districts and towns of the colony; but on September 1, Act No. 30 of 1887 took effect, giving the 'Transkeian Territories' representation in the Eastern Electoral Province in the Legislative Council, and two members in the House of Assembly. By a law passed in 1882, speeches may be made both in English and in Dutch in the Cape Parliament. The qualification for members of the Council is possession of immovable property of 2,000*l.*, or movable property worth 4,000*l.* Members of both Houses are elected by the same voters, who are qualified by occupation of house property of the value of 50*l.*, or receipt of a salary of 50*l.*, or wages of 25*l.* with board and lodging. The number of registered electors in 1888 was 70,300, under the new registration of the provisions of Act No. 14 of 1887, which provides better provision for proper and complete registration and for the exclusion of unqualified persons.

*Governor of the Cape of Good Hope.*—Right Hon. Sir Hercules George Robert Robinson, G.C.M.G., born 1824; served in the 87th Fusiliers; member of the Irish Poor Law Board, 1846–53; President of Montserrat, 1854–55; Lieutenant-Governor of St. Christopher, 1855–59; Governor of Hong Kong, 1859–64; Governor of Ceylon, 1864–71; Governor of New South Wales, 1872–78; Governor of New Zealand, 1879–80. Appointed Governor of the Cape of Good Hope, December 1880.

The Governor is, by virtue of his office, commander-in-chief of the forces within the colony. He has a salary of 5,000*l.* as Governor, besides 1,000*l.* as 'Her Majesty's High Commissioner.'

The administration is carried on, under the Governor, by a ministry of five members, namely, the Treasurer of the Colony, who is the Prime Minister, the Colonial Secretary, the Attorney-General, the Commissioner of Crown Lands and Public Works, and the Secretary for Native Affairs.

The highest Court of Judicature in the colony is the Supreme Court, which consists of a Chief Justice and eight puisne judges. The judges of the Supreme Court hold sessions in Cape Town, and Circuit Courts in the Western Districts; the judges assigned to the Eastern Districts Court hold sessions in Grahamstown and Circuit Courts in the Eastern Districts; and the judges assigned to the High Courts hold sessions at Kimberley.

There are numerous seats of magistracy and further periodical courts held by magistrates at outlying villages, as well as Courts of Special Justices of the Peace. Under certain conditions appeal may be made to the Queen in Council. The Roman-Dutch law forms the great bulk of the law of the colony, modified by Colonial statute law.

### Religion and Education.

The bulk of the population of the colony, white and coloured, at the last census, belonged to the Dutch Reformed Church, the Episcopalian coming next in number, though most other bodies are represented. There is no State Church, but a certain sum is appropriated annually for 'religious worship' (8,613*l.* in 1888-89) to the Dutch Reformed, Episcopalian, Presbyterian, and Roman Catholic churches; in 1875 an Act was passed for the gradual withdrawal of this grant.

Cape Colony has a university, incorporated 1873, and granted a Royal Charter in 1877. It is an examining body, empowered to grant degrees, but with no attached teaching institutions. There are four colleges aided by Government grants under the Higher Education Act, each with full staff of professors and lecturers in the departments of classics, mathematics, and physical sciences. Number of students in 1886-7, 151 matriculation; 71 B.A.; 6 for survey and other professional work; total 228. In the 1,207 aided schools in 1887,\* the enrolment was 80,968, with a daily attendance averaging 44,100.

Government Expenditure for 1885-86	. . .	£87,089
Local	. . .	99,419
Probable Expenditure by Government in 1888-89	. . .	100,986

\* The whole year.

Education is not compulsory. Of the European population in 1875, 34·13 of males and 33·28 of females could neither read nor write. Attending the schools for aborigines in 1887 were 11,839 scholars. Of every 100 European children of school-going age, it is estimated that 70 are on the roll of some school.

### Revenue and Expenditure.

The revenue of the colony is derived, one-third from Customs, and one-third from railways, which produced, on the average of the five years from 1882 to 1886, over a million pounds sterling per annum. Comparatively little is derived from rent or sales of public lands, although vast districts are waiting to be cultivated. One-third of the expenditure is for the public debt, and one-fifth for railways. The income and expenditure of the colony, the former including loans, the latter including expenditure under Act of Parliament, were as follows during each of the five years from 1883 to 1887 (ending June 30):—

Years	Ordinary revenue	Loans	Total	Expenditure
	£	£	£	£
1883	3,306,538	2,144,468	5,451,006	6,346,453
1884	2,953,529	4,580,063	7,533,592	5,255,709
1885	3,327,578	496,795	3,824,373	4,096,012
1886	3,095,842	128,200	3,224,042	3,804,141
1887	3,160,658	142,174	3,302,832	3,332,907

The unaudited revenue (excluding loans) for the year 1887-88 was 3,426,254*l.*; estimated expenditure (under votes) for 1888-89 is put down at 3,310,285*l.*, and the revenue at 3,451,200*l.*

The colony had a public debt of 21,194,286*l.* on January 1, 1888, besides 1,323,716*l.* raised for corporate bodies, harbour boards, but guaranteed in the general revenue. The debt dates from the year 1859, when it amounted to 101,250*l.* It rose to 1,178,150*l.* in 1869, and to 9,527,459*l.* in 1879. The total annual charge on the revenue for the debt in December 1887 was 1,061,492*l.* Nearly the whole of the loans have been spent in public works—upwards of thirteen millions sterling on railways alone. The total value of assessed property in the colony, excluding the 'Transkeian Territories,' in 1887 was returned at 36,751,969*l.* The value of houses in the same area in 1887-8 is put at 16,152,590*l.*

### Colonial Army.

For the defence of the colony a military force is maintained—the Cape Mounted Riflemen, 770 officers and men. By a law passed in 1878, every able-bodied man in the colony between 18 and 50 is subject to military service beyond, as well as within, the colonial limits. There was besides a body of 4,620 volunteers in 1887. Probable expenditure in 1888–89 on colonial defence, 153,600*l.* The Cape Police, which consists of 37 officers and 718 men, with 448 horses, is available for defence purposes in case of emergency.

### Area and Population.

The Cape Colony was originally founded by the Dutch, under Van Riebeeck, about the year 1652. When it was taken by the English, in 1796, the colony had extended east to the Great Fish River. In 1803, at the peace of Amiens, it was given up to the Netherlands, but was again occupied by British troops in 1806. Since that time the boundary has been gradually enlarged by the annexation of surrounding districts.

The area of the Cape Colony is 213,917 square miles; this includes an area of 14,511 square miles estimated in the 'Transkeian Territories' and at Walfish Bay.

The estimated population (in 1887) of Cape Colony proper was 1,001,096, and of its dependencies, Transkei, East Griqualand, and Tembuland, 376,117; total 1,377,213. The total white population is estimated at about 350,000.

The Cape Colony, excluding the Transkei, but including Walfish Bay, is divided politically and administratively, into 66 fiscal divisions and 74 magisterial districts.

The various Transkeian territories are grouped under their Chief Magistrates as follows, with population in January 1888:—Griqualand East, comprising Noman's Land and the Gatberg, with nine subordinate magistrates (population 109,327, of whom 3,416 Europeans); Tembuland, comprising Tembuland proper, Bomvanaland, and Emigrant Tembuland, with seven magistrates, including resident magistrate, Port St. John's (population 139,418, of whom 5,504 Europeans) Transkei, comprising Fingoland, the Idutywa Reserve, and Gcalekaland, with six magistrates (population 127,013, of whom 893 Europeans); Pondoland, population 200,000, with a Resident Commissioner appointed by the Cape Government. These districts are subject to the 'Native Territories Penal Code.'

The capital of the colony, Cape Town, had a population in 1875 of 37,545, excluding military and shipping. The probable population of Cape Town and suburbs in 1888 is 70,000. Port Elizabeth had a population of 13,049 in 1875, 18,000 in 1886; Kimberley,

13,590 in 1875, 25,000 in 1886; Graham's Town, 6,903 in 1875; King William's Town, 5,195 in 1875.

A large proportion of the white inhabitants are of Dutch, German, and French origin, mostly descendants of the original settlers.

There is no general system of registration of births and deaths in the colony. In the Colonial Office 5,017 marriages were registered in 1887. The amount of immigration into Cape Colony is small; from 1873 to 1884 the total number of immigrants sent by the emigration agent in England was 23,337; the greatest number being in the year 1882—4,645. In 1884 it was only 292. Government immigration was stopped in 1886. The number of adult arrivals by sea in 1887 was 5,314 and departures 4,693.

Other South African possessions of Great Britain, directly under imperial jurisdiction, or under British influence, are the following:—Basutoland, Bechuanaland, Matabeleland, Mashonaland, and Khamás Country. (See under GREAT BRITAIN, pp 301 *et seq.*)

### Trade and Commerce.

The following table shows the value of the leading exports from the Cape in 1884, 1885, 1886, and 1887, according to the official Cape Returns:—

	1884	1885	1886	1887
	£	£	£	£
Wool . . . . .	1,745,193	1,426,108	1,580,432	1,674,931
Ostrich feathers . . . . .	966,479	585,278	546,230	365,587
Hides and skins . . . . .	438,365	424,755	397,091	366,660
Copper ore . . . . .	405,415	395,675	559,328	577,053
Hair (Angora) . . . . .	239,573	204,018	232,134	268,446
Wine . . . . .	17,701	17,245	23,426	18,928
Diamonds . . . . .	2,807,329	2,489,659	3,504,756	4,242,470

The total value of diamonds exported from 1867 to 1886 was 35,766,991*l.*

The principal imports are textile fabrics, dress, &c., 2,104,751*l.*; and food, drinks, &c., 970,064*l.* in 1887.

The values of the total imports and exports, excluding specie but including diamonds, of Cape Colony and dependencies, in each of the five years from 1883 to 1887, were as follows:—

Years	Imports	Exports of colonial produce
	£	£
1883	6,470,391	6,971,300
1884	5,249,000	6,743,270
1885	4,772,904	5,649,146
1886	3,799,261	6,974,746
1887	5,036,135	7,719,385

The commercial intercourse of the colony is mainly with the United Kingdom. The value of the trade with Great Britain and Ireland, during each of the five years 1883 to 1887, is returned by the Board of Trade as follows:—

Years	Exports from Cape Colony to Great Britain	Imports of British Home Produce into Cape Colony
	£	£
1883	5,391,642	3,500,586
1884	5,303,623	3,052,958
1885	3,832,725	2,838,938
1886	3,985,427	2,427,538
1887	4,182,753	3,399,505

Among the articles of export from the Cape to Great Britain, wool is the most important, the value shipped annually constituting considerably over a half of the total exports. In the five years from 1883 to 1887 the exports of wool—sheep's as well as goat's—from the Cape Colony to the United Kingdom were as follows:—

Years	Quantities	Value
	lbs.	£
1883	45,191,430	2,783,644
1884	45,516,483	2,705,035
1885	38,858,656	1,693,992
1886	52,775,653	2,138,513
1887	55,164,383	2,565,475

Among the minor exports from the colony to Great Britain are copper ore, of the value of 330,451*l.*; feathers, chiefly ostrich, of the value of 445,614*l.*; and skins and hides, of the value of 636,479*l.* in 1887. The imports of British produce into the colony comprise mainly apparel and haberdashery, of the value of 728,167*l.*; cotton manufactures, of the value of 502,339*l.*; iron, wrought and unwrought, of the value of 265,507*l.*, and leather and saddlery, 293,079*l.* in 1887.

According to the Cape official returns the value of the colonial exports (including diamonds and gold) to Great Britain in 1886 was 7,460,106*l.*, and the imports from Great Britain 4,277,309*l.*

The number of vessels which entered inwards in 1887 was 629, of 848,018 tons, and coastwise 1,216, of 1,875,622 tons; the number cleared outwards was 601, of 818,062 tons, and coastwise 1,231, of 1,890,000 tons.

There were in 1888 in the colony approximately 1,260,000 head of cattle, 13,100,000 sheep, 4,230,000 goats, 263,000 horses,

and 58,000 mules and asses. The sheep-farms of the colony are often of very great extent, from 3,000 to 15,000 acres, and upwards: those in tillage are comparatively small. The graziers are, for the most part, proprietors of the farms which they occupy. At the date of the last census (1875) the total number of holdings in the colony was 16,166, comprising 83,900,000 acres; of these 10,766, comprising upwards of 60 million acres, were held on quit-rent.

In 1887, 1,124 titles were issued, alienating 922,253 acres of land. Up to Dec. 31, 1887, the total area disposed of was 89,597,394 acres, the quantity undisposed of being 45,369,526 acres.

The total area under cultivation in 1875 was 580,000 acres; the chief crops being wheat, oats, maize, rye, and barley. Vines occupied 18,000 acres, and yielded 4,484,665 gallons of wine. In 1888 about 5,586,608 gallons of wine and 1,390,052 of brandy and spirits were made.

The total yield of wheat in the Cape and dependencies in 1888 was 3,819,686 bushels, barley 765,827 bushels, oats 1,239,511 bushels, mealies 2,251,544 bushels, oat-hay 134,140,469 lbs., also 411,878 bushels of rye, and 788,304 millet, 742,841 potatoes, 2,131,308 lbs. of dried meat, and 4,668,711 lbs. of tobacco.

There were lines of Government railway of a total length of 1,599 miles in the colony in December 1887. There are also 177 miles of private railways in the Colony, and  $13\frac{1}{4}$  of private tramways in Cape Town, Port Elizabeth, and Kimberley. The lines open for traffic at this date belonged to three systems—the Western, from Cape Town; the Midland, starting from Port Elizabeth (these systems now meet), and the Eastern system, from East London. The capital expended on Government railways to the end of 1887 has been 14,186,452*l.*, showing a cost per mile of 8,872*l.* The gross earnings in 1887 were 1,271,124*l.*, and expenses 681,837*l.*

The number of postal receptacles in the colony at the end of 1887 was 725; the revenue in 1887 amounting to 134,195*l.*, and the expenditure to 180,204*l.* The total number of letters posted in 1887 was 7,435,968, newspapers 4,065,524.

The telegraphs in the colony comprised 4,310 miles of line, with 217 offices, at the end of 1887. The number of messages sent was 851,294 in 1887. The telegraphs were constructed at the expense of the Government, 781 miles of line having been taken over from the Company in 1873. The revenue in 1887 was 54,205*l.* (exclusive of 33,720*l.*, the value of Government messages), and expenditure 47,393*l.*

*Agent-General of Cape Colony in Great Britain.*—Sir Charles Mills, K.C.M.G., C.B., appointed 1882.



**Money, Weights, and Measures.****MONEY.**

The coins in circulation within the colony are exclusively British. All accounts are kept in pounds, shillings, and pence.

**WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.**

The standard weights and measures are British, with the exception of the land measure.

The general surface measure is the old Amsterdam *Morgen*, reckoned equal to 2·11654 acres. Some difference of opinion existed formerly as to the exact equivalents of the shortest land measure, the foot, but it was in 1858 officially settled that 1,000 Cape feet were equal to 1,033 British Imperial feet.

**Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning the Cape Colony.****1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.**

Bechuanaland. Commission and Instructions to Major-General Sir Charles Warren, K.C.M.G., as Special Commissioner to Bechuanaland. London, 1884.

Blue-book on Native Affairs, 1887. Cape Town, 1888.

Cape of Good Hope Statistical Register for 1887. Cape Town, 1888.

Census of the Colony of the Cape of Good Hope, taken on the night of Sunday, March 7, 1875. Presented to both Houses of Parliament by command of the Governor. 4. Cape Town, 1877.

Colonial Office List. London, 1889.

Correspondence respecting the Affairs of Pondoland. London, 1885.

Educational Statistics to illustrate the progress of the aided school system. Cape Town, 1885.

Financial Statement for 1888-89. Cape Town, 1888.

Further Correspondence respecting Cape Colony and Adjacent Territories. London, 1884-85.

Official Handbook. History, Productions, and Resources of the Cape of Good Hope. Cape Town, 1887.

Postmaster-General's Report for 1887. Cape Town, 1888.

Railway Report for 1887. Cape Town, 1888.

Report of Select Committee on Colonial Agriculture and Industries. Cape Town, 1883.

Report of the Commandant-General of the Colonial Forces, 1887. Cape Town, 1888.

Report of the Department of Agriculture, 1887. Cape Town, 1888.

Report of the Superintendent-General of Education, 1887. Cape Town, 1888.

Reports and Correspondence regarding Colonial Coal. Cape Town, 1888.

Reports on Gold-Mining and Prospecting in the Colony for 1887. Cape Town, 1888.

Reports of the Inspectors of Diamond Mines for the year 1887. Cape Town, 1888.

Statistical Abstract for the several Colonies and other Possessions of the United Kingdom. No. XXV. 8. London, 1888.

Telegraph Report for 1887. Cape Town, 1888.

Trade of the Cape of Good Hope with the United Kingdom, in 'Annual Statement of the Trade of the United Kingdom with Foreign Countries and British Possessions for the year 1887.' Imp. 4. London, 1888.

## 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Anderson* (C. J.), Notes of Travel in South Africa. Edited by L. Lloyd. 8. London, 1875.

Cape of Good Hope General Directory and Guide-book, 1888. Cape Town, 1888.

*Chase* (Hon. John Centlivres) and *Wilmot* (A.), History of the Colony of the Cape of Good Hope. 8. London, 1870.

*Chesson* (F. W.), The Dutch Republics of South Africa. 8. London, 1871.

*Fritsch* (Dr. Gust.), Die Eingeborenen Süd-Afrika's ethnographisch und anatomisch beschrieben. 4. Breslau, 1872.

*Froude* (J. A.), Oceana. London, 1886.

*Greswell* (W.), Our South African Empire. 2 vols. London, 1885.

*Hall* (H.), Manual of South African Geography. 2nd ed. 8. Cape Town, 1866.

*Holub* (Dr. Emil), Seven Years in South Africa. London, 1881.

*Johnston* (Keith), Africa. London, 1878.

*Mackenzie* (John), Austral Africa; Losing it or Ruling it. 2 vols. London, 1887.

*Meidinger* (H.), Die südafrikanischen Colonien Englands, und die Freistaaten der holländischen Boeren in ihren jetzigen Zuständen. 8. Frankfurt, 1861.

*Noble* (John), South Africa, Past and Present. Cape Town, 1878.

*Noble* (John), The Cape and South Africa. Cape Town, 1878.

*Silver* (S. W.), Handbook to South Africa, including the Cape Colony, Natal, the Diamond Fields, &c. 8. London, 1880.

*Silver* (S. W.), Handbook to the Transvaal. 8. London, 1877.

*Statham* (F. R.), Blacks, Boers, and British. London, 1881.

*Theal* (G. M.), History of the Boers in South Africa. London, 1887.

*Theal* (G. M.), South African History and Geography. London, 1878.

*Trollope* (Anthony), South Africa. 2 vols. 8. London, 1878.

*Wilmot* (G.), An historical and descriptive account of the Colony of the Cape of Good Hope. 8. London, 1863.

## CONGO FREE STATE.

THE Congo Free State was constituted and defined by the General Act of the International Congo Conference, signed at Berlin February 26, 1885, by which it was declared neutral and free to the trade of all nations, in conjunction with the rest of the basin of the River Congo. The Powers reserve to themselves, until the end of a period of twenty years, the right of deciding if freedom of entry shall be maintained or not. The navigation of the Congo is placed under the care of an International Commission representing all the Powers signing the Act. By vote of the Belgian legislature, April 28 and 30, the Congo Free State was placed under the sovereignty of King Leopold II., individually, the Belgian government and Belgium as a State having no power or responsibility in relation to the Congo State.

*Governor-General.*—M. *Ledeganck*.

The Central Government at Brussels consists of the King of the Belgians, and three heads of departments, Foreign Affairs and Justice, Finance, and the Interior.

The precise boundaries of the Free State were defined by Convention between the International Association of the Congo and Germany, November 8, 1884; Great Britain, December 16, 1884; the Netherlands, December 27, 1884; France, February 5, 1885, and Portugal, February 14, 1885. The State includes a small section on the north bank of the river from its mouth to Manyanga; French territory intervening between this last station and the mouth of the Likona, whence the State extends northwards to 4° N. lat., eastwards to 30° E. long., southwards to Lake Bangweolo (12° S.), westwards to 24° E., northwards to 6° S., then westwards to the S. bank at Nokki. By Mr. H. M. Stanley the area of the Free State is estimated at 1,056,200 square miles, with a population of 27,000,000.

The Congo is navigable for 450 miles from its mouth, to Vivi. Above this, for over 200 miles, are numerous rapids, which render the river unnavigable as far as Stanley Pool (Leopoldville). Above this there are about 1,000 miles of navigable water, as far as Stanley Falls, while several of the great tributaries are navigable over a considerable extent of their course. In 1888 a survey, with a view to the construction of a railway 250 miles long, was completed between Vivi and Leopoldville at an average distance of 30 miles S. of the river.

The budget of expenditure of the Free State is estimated at 70,000*l.*; the revenue is derived from a subsidy granted by the King of the Belgians.

The principal articles for export are stated to be palm-oil, rubber, ivory, orchilla weed, gum copal, ground nuts, cam-wood. The chief imports are textiles, guns, powder, spirits, tobacco. According to official reports the exportation and importation (including all that passes through the State) is valued at about 15 million francs. In 1887 the total general exports were valued at 7,667,970 francs. The chief articles exported in 1887 were: coffee, 1,809,678 francs; ivory, 1,841,120 francs; nuts, 972,280 francs; palm-oil, 801,393 francs; rubber, 1,748,187 francs; copal, 163,542 francs; wax, 125,490 francs.

In 1887 480 vessels entered the ports of the State.

Under the governor are a large number of white subordinates, chiefs of provinces which extend as far as Bangala, and other officials. There are eleven administrative divisions or provinces—Banana, Boma, Matadi, the Falls, Stanley Pool, Kassai, Equator, Ubanji, Stanley Falls, Aruwimi and Wellé, and Lualaba. The following are the principal stations occupied:—Banana, Boma, Matadi, Lukunga, Leopoldville, Equator, Bangala, Stanley Falls, and Lulua-bourg.

There is an armed force of 3,000 native Africans.

## Books of Reference concerning the Congo State.

### 1. OFFICIAL.

Convention between Her Majesty and the King of the Belgians in the name of the International Association of the Congo. London, 1885.

Correspondence with Her Majesty's Ambassador at Berlin respecting West African Conference. London, 1885.

Protocols and General Act of the West African Conference. London, 1885.

### 2. UNOFFICIAL.

*Bentley* (Rev. W. H.), *Life on the Congo*. London, 1887.

*Coquilhat* (C.), *Sur le Haut-Congo*. Paris, 1888.

*Le Mouvement Géographique*. Brussels, 1888.

*Pechuel-Loesche* (Dr.), *Kongoland*. Jena, 1887.

Proceedings of the Royal Geographical Society, 1885-87.

Report on the Congo Country, by Mr. W. P. Tisdell, in 'Reports of Consuls of the United States.' Nos. 54 and 55. Washington, 1885.

*Stanley* (H. M.), *The Congo and the Founding of its Free State*. 2 vols. London, 1885.

*Stanley* (H. M.), *Through the Dark Continent*. 2 vols. London, 1878.

*Thys* (Capt.), *Au Congo et au Kassai*. Brussels, 1888.

*Wauters* (A. J.), *Le Congo*. Brussels, 1885.

*Wissmann* (H.), *Im innern Afrikas*. Berlin, 1888.

## EGYPT.

(KEMI.—MISR.)

## Reigning Khedive.

**Mohamed Tewfik**, born Nov. 19, 1852; the son of Ismail I.; succeeded to the throne, on the abdication of his father, June 26, 1879. Married, Jan. 18, 1873, to Princess Emineh, daughter of El Hamy Pasha. Offspring of the union are two sons, Abbas, born July 14, 1874, and Mehemet Ali, born in 1876, and two daughters, Khadigeh-Hanem, born in 1879, and Naemet-Hanem, born in 1881.

The present sovereign of Egypt is the sixth ruler of the dynasty of Mehemet Ali, appointed Governor of Egypt in 1806, who made himself, in 1811, absolute master of the country by force of arms. The position of his father and predecessor, Ismail I.—forced to abdicate, under pressure of the British and French Governments, in 1879—was recognised by the Imperial Hatti-Shériff of February 13, 1841, issued under the guarantee of the five great European Powers, which established the hereditary succession to the throne of Egypt, under the same rules and regulations as those to the throne of Turkey. The title given to Mehemet Ali and his immediate successors was the Turkish one of 'Vali,' or Viceroy; but this was changed by an Imperial firman of May 21, 1866, into the Persian-Arabic of 'Khîdêwi-Misr,' or King of Egypt, or, as more commonly called, Khedive. By the same firman of May 21, 1866, obtained on the condition of the sovereign of Egypt raising his annual tribute to the Sultan's civil list from 376,000*l.* to 720,000*l.*, the succession to the throne of Egypt was made direct, from father to son, instead of descending, after the Turkish law, to the eldest heir. By a firman issued June 8, 1873, the Sultan granted to Ismail I. the hitherto withheld rights of concluding commercial treaties with foreign Powers, and of maintaining armies.

The predecessors of the present ruler of Egypt were—

	Born	Died	Reigned
Mehemet Ali, founder of the dynasty	1769	1849	1811-48
Ibrahim, son of Mehemet . . . . .	1789	1848	June—Nov. 1848
Abbas, grandson of Mehemet . . . . .	1813	1854	1848-54
Saïd, son of Mehemet . . . . .	1822	1863	1854-63
Ismail . . . . .	1830	—	1863-79

The present Khedive of Egypt has an annual allowance of 100,000*l.*; his father of 40,000*l.*, with 175,000*l.* more for other indirect members of the family.

## Constitution, Government, and Army.

The administration of Egypt is now (January 1889) carried on by native Ministers, subject to the ruling of the Khedive. From 1879 to 1883 two Controllers-General, appointed by France and England, had considerable powers in the direction of the affairs of the country (Khedivial Decree, November 10, 1879). In the summer of 1882, in consequence of a military rebellion, England intervened, subdued the rising, and restored the authority of the Khedive. In this intervention England was not joined by France, and as a result, on January 18, 1883, the Khedive signed a Decree abolishing the joint control of England and France. In the place of the Control the Khedive, on the recommendation of England, appointed a single European financial adviser, with a consultative voice in the Council of Ministers, and with no power to interfere in matters of internal administration.

The Egyptian Ministry is at present composed of six members, among whom the departmental work is distributed as follows:—1, President—Interior and Finance; 2, Justice; 3, War and Marine; 4, Public Works; 5, Instruction; 6, Foreign Affairs.

On May 1, 1883, an Organic Law was promulgated by the Khedive creating a number of representative institutions, based on universal suffrage, with a view of carrying on the government of the country in a more constitutional manner. These institutions included Provincial Boards, a Legislative Council, and a General Assembly.

The Legislative Council is a consultative body in matters of legislation, to which all general laws are submitted for examination; but the Government is not obliged to act on its advice.

The functions of the two other institutions are also of a limited character; but no new direct personal or land tax can be imposed without the consent of the General Assembly, which has to be summoned every two years.

Egypt Proper is administratively divided into 5 governorships of principal towns, and 14 mudirichs, or provinces.

### *Governorships.*

1. Suez Canal, with the towns of Port Said, Suez, and Ismailieh.
2. Cairo.
3. Alexandria.
4. Rosetta.
5. Damietta.

### *Mudirichs.*

- |                |                |
|----------------|----------------|
| Lower Egypt:—  | Upper Egypt:—  |
| 1. Kalioubieh. | 1. Guizeh.     |
| 2. Menoufieh.  | 2. Minieh.     |
| 3. Gharbieh.   | 3. Beni Souef. |
| 4. Charkieh.   | 4. Fayoum.     |
| 5. Dakahlieh.  | 5. Assiout.    |
| 6. Behera.     | 6. Guerga.     |
|                | 7. Kena.       |
|                | 8. El Hedood.  |

There are also the governorships of the Red Sea littoral with Suakin, of Kosseir in the Red Sea, and El Areesh in Asia Minor.

The governors and moudirs possess very extensive powers. The mudiries are divided into kisms, governed by mamours.

Subsequent to 1882 a body of gendarmerie was formed for the provinces, and a corps of police for the towns of Alexandria and Cairo. On January 1, 1884, a new organisation of police came into force, placing both them and the gaols—hitherto in the hands of the moudirs—under the control of two Directors-General attached to the Ministry of the Interior. Also at the end of February 1884 new criminal codes came into operation, taking away all magisterial power from the hands of the moudirs, and placing it in the hands of delegates appointed by a *Procureur-Général*, working under the Minister of Justice. Within the last four years a series of reforms has been inaugurated under English supervision, and they have resulted in the abolition of the courbash, the establishment of new Native tribunals, the reform of the prison system, the partial abolition of the *corvée* (forced labour), the reform of the currency, and an improvement in the administration of the Finances and of the Public Works. Litigation between natives and foreigners is conducted before mixed tribunals, established under the auspices of the European Powers, and possessing very extensive jurisdiction. On January 19, 1884, the Khedive issued a decree prolonging the powers of these mixed courts for a period of five years. The total strength of the police and the gendarmerie is about 7,000 (January 1889).

On September 19, 1882, the whole of the Egyptian army was disbanded by Khedivial decree. In December of the same year the organisation of a new army was entrusted to Major-General Sir Evelyn Wood, who was given the title of Sirdar. There are about 60 English officers serving at present in the Egyptian army. The army has a total strength of 9,400.

Since the rebellion in 1882 an English army of occupation has remained in Egypt. Its strength at the end of 1888 was 3,490.

### Revenue and Expenditure.

On the 5th of April 1880 the Khedive issued a decree appointing an International Commission of liquidation to examine the financial situation of Egypt, and to draft a law regulating the relations between Egypt and her creditors, and also between the Daira Sanieh and the Daira Khassa and their creditors. That Commission, in concert with the Egyptian Government, estimated the annual income of the country as follows:—

	1880-81	1882 and after
Revenues assigned to the Debt <sup>1</sup>	£E3,463,734	£E 3,513,734
„ „ to the Government	4,897,888	4,897,888
	8,361,622	8,411,622

Their estimate of the liabilities of Egypt was—

Government:	£E	£E
Tribute . . . . .	681,486	
Moukabalah annuity . . . . .	150,000	
Interest to England on Suez Canal Shares . . . . .	193,858	
Daira Khassa . . . . .	34,000	
Administrative Expenses . . . . .	3,641,544	
Unforeseen expenditure . . . . .	197,000	
		4,897,888
Debt:		
Privileged Stock . . . . .	1,157,718	
Unified . . . . .	2,263,686	3,421,404
		8,319,292

The Commissioners assigned (1) to the service of the Privileged Debt the Railway and Telegraph income and the Port dues of Alexandria; and (2) to the service of the Unified Stock the Customs Revenues and the taxes of four provinces. The charge for the privileged debt is a fixed annuity, providing interest at 5 per cent., and sinking fund calculated to extinguish the debt by 1941. Should the revenues assigned to Privileged prove insufficient to meet the annuity, the deficit becomes a first charge on the revenues assigned to the Unified. The latter debt carries an interest at the rate of 4 per cent. guaranteed by the Government in case the assigned revenues are insufficient. The surplus of the revenues assigned to the Debt goes to the redemption of the Unified by purchase of Stock in the market. In September 1884 a portion of this surplus was appropriated by the Government.

The financial results since 1880 have been as follows:—

	Revenue	Expenditure
1881 . . . . .	£E9,367,901	£E8,912,449
1882 . . . . .	8,685,328	9,317,696
1883 . . . . .	9,413,979	10,123,376
1884 . . . . .	9,403,296	10,068,740
1885 . . . . .	9,137,173	9,133,194
1886 . . . . .	9,574,393	9,402,529
1887 . . . . .	9,616,358	9,207,900
1888 (estimate) . . . . .	9,567,000	9,559,000

The total floating debt at the end of 1884 was about £E8,000,000. In March 1885 the representatives of Great Britain, Germany,

<sup>1</sup> £E equals £1 0s. 6d.



Austria, France, Italy, Russia, and Turkey signed a convention according to which they agreed to guarantee a new loan of 9,000,000*l.* This sum was to provide for the settlement of the floating debt and the Alexandria Indemnities, with a surplus of 1,000,000*l.* to be applied to irrigation works. The principal stipulations of the Convention are: rate of interest on the guaranteed loan not to exceed  $3\frac{1}{2}$  per cent.; its service to be a fixed annuity of 315,000*l.*, first charge on the assigned revenues, the surplus of the annuity after payment of interest to be used for redemption. The coupons of the other Egyptian Loans to be taxed in 1885-86 to the extent of 5 per cent.; this tax to be continued in future years only after inquiry by an International Commission; certificates to be given to the holders of the coupons, establishing their right to repayment of the tax, should the Government at any future period be in a position to do so; the Sinking Fund of the other Egyptian Loans to be suspended; the administrative expenses of the Government not to exceed 5,237,000*l.* The Convention fixed upon a budget with a revenue of £8,910,000, and an expenditure assigned to the Government of £5,237,000.

In the early part of 1888, an arrangement having been come to with the ex-Khedive Ismail Pasha and certain members of his family for the commutation of their allocations on the Civil Lists for State lands, and it being considered desirable to redeem pensions in a similar manner, a loan of £2,300,000 was issued in May 1888 to provide for these commutations by paying off the mortgages on the Domains lands required. A fixed annuity of £130,000 was assigned for the service of the new  $4\frac{1}{2}$  per cent. loan, but as an equivalent sum was economised through the reduction of the Civil List by £86,500 and the considerable diminution in the interest on the Domains loan, the annual burden on Egypt was not increased by the new issue, while as a large sinking fund provides for the rapid extinction of the  $4\frac{1}{2}$  per cent. loan, a temporary charge has been substituted for a permanent one.

The total debt of Egypt at the end of November 1888 stood as follows:—

	£
Guaranteed Loan . . . . .	9,152,100
Unified Debt . . . . .	55,989,440
Privileged Debt . . . . .	22,296,800
Domains Loan . . . . .	5,578,420
Daira Loan . . . . .	8,636,480
Conversion Loan, 1888 . . . . .	2,330,000
Total . . . . .	103,983,240

The charges upon the Egyptian Revenue on account of Debts of all descriptions in 1889 are estimated at—

	£R
New Conversion Loan, 1888 . . . . .	130,000
New Guaranteed Loan : fixed annuity . . . . .	307,000
Privileged Debt : interest at 5% . . . . .	1,087,000
Unified Debt : interest at 4% . . . . .	2,184,000
Domains Loan : estimated deficit on interest . . . . .	} 275,000
Daira Sanieh Loan : estimated deficit on interest . . . . .	
Interest payable to England on Suez Canal shares purchase-money . . . . .	194,000
Daira Khassa : annual payment to Daira Sanieh Loan Commissioners . . . . .	34 000
Moukabala : annuity till 1930 . . . . .	150,000
Total . . . . .	4,361,000

The services of the Domains and Daira are guaranteed by the Domains and Daira estates, which are administered for the bondholders by Commissioners; should the revenue of these lands prove insufficient to cover the interests of the loans, the Government has to make good the deficits.

The budget fixed upon for 1889 is set forth in the table below.

Revenue		Expenditure	
	£R		£R
Land tax, date taxes, &c.	5,283,000	Public debt . . . . .	4,366,577
Professional and urban taxes, &c. . . . .	341,000	Tribute to Turkey . . . . .	678,397
Customs . . . . .	1,120,000	Civil List, H. H. Khedive . . . . .	90,000
Octrois . . . . .	310,000	Civil Lists, H. H. Ismail Pasha . . . . .	128,833
Salt and Natron . . . . .	220,000	Private Cabinet of H. H. Khedive . . . . .	60,000
Fisheries . . . . .	85,000	Public Works Ministry . . . . .	447,850
Navigation dues . . . . .	89,000	Ministry of Justice . . . . .	354,973
Railways . . . . .	1,390,000	Administration of Provinces . . . . .	336,417
Telegraphs . . . . .	25,000	Finance Ministry . . . . .	127,292
Port of Alexandria . . . . .	110,000	Ministry of the Interior . . . . .	133,884
Posts and postal boats . . . . .	231,000	Ministry of Public Instruction . . . . .	69,846
Lighthouses . . . . .	95,000	Other Ministries specified . . . . .	116,739
Ministry of Justice . . . . .	310,000	Customs Administration . . . . .	93,340
Exemption from military service . . . . .	100,000	Octrois . . . . .	44,578
Rents on Government property . . . . .	80,000	Salt and Natron . . . . .	66,020
Governorship of Suakin . . . . .	12,500	Fisheries . . . . .	11,381
Pension fund . . . . .	70,000	Navigation . . . . .	3,391
Sundry receipts specified . . . . .	205,500	Railways . . . . .	585,000
		Telegraphs . . . . .	35,000
		Port of Alexandria . . . . .	19,872
	10,057,000	Posts and postal boats . . . . .	200,639

Revenue		Expenditure	
	£E		£E
	10,057,000	Lighthouses . . . . .	29,760
		Public security, Ministry of War, Police, Prisons, and Army of Occupation )	690,211
		Suakin . . . . .	109,000
		Pensions . . . . .	500,000
		Suppression of Corvée . . . . .	250,000
		Sundries specified . . . . .	10,000
			9,559,000
Deduct for possible non- encashments . . . . .	490,000	Surplus . . . . .	8,000
	9,567,000		9,567,000

### Area and Population.

Prior to 1884 the sovereign of Egypt claimed rule over territories extending almost to the Equator. As a result of the rebellion of the Sudanese, the Sudan provinces have been abandoned, and Wady Halfa, about 800 miles up the Nile from Cairo, has been (provisionally) agreed upon as the boundary of Egypt to the south.

At the present time Egypt proper extends from Wady Halfa, 21° 40' lat. N., to the Mediterranean. The total area is about 8,000,000 feddans, equal to 12,976 square miles. Of this area, 4,963,462 feddans are cultivated. Canals, roads, date plantations, &c., cover 1,213,378 feddans. The remaining 1,823,160 feddans are comprised in the surface of the Nile, marshes, lakes, and desert. Egypt is divided into two great districts—'Masr-el-Bahri' or Lower Egypt, and 'El-Said' or Upper Egypt.

The following table gives the results of the census of May 1882:—

	Egyptians		Foreigners	Total
	Sedentary	Nomad		
<i>Governorats:</i>				
Cairo . . . . .	352,416	772	21,650	374,838
Alexandria . . . . .	181,200	503	49,693	231,396
Damietta . . . . .	43,501	1	114	43,616
Rosetta . . . . .	19,267	—	111	19,378
<i>Mudiriehs:</i>				
Behar . . . . .	364,050	33,102	1,704	398,856
Charkieh . . . . .	435,380	27,471	1,804	464,655
Dakahlieh . . . . .	578,144	6,213	1,676	586,033
Gharbieh . . . . .	908,041	18,900	2,547	929,488
Kalioubieh . . . . .	254,198	16,596	597	271,391
Menoufieh . . . . .	642,609	2,512	892	646,013
	3,778,806	106,070	80,788	3,965,664

	Egyptians		Foreigners	Total	
	Sedentary	Nomad			
Isthmus {	<i>Governorats :</i>				
	Port Said . . . . .	14,060	226	7,010	21,296
	Suez . . . . .	9,977	8	1,190	11,175
		24,037	234	8,200	32,471
Asia	El-Arish . . . . .	2,629	1,291	3	3,923
Upper Egypt.	Kosseir . . . . .				2,430
	<i>Mudiriehs :</i>				
	Assiout . . . . .	549,776	11,906	455	562,137
	Beni Souef . . . . .	193,305	26,119	149	219,573
	Fayoum . . . . .	200,967	27,328	414	228,709
	Guizeh . . . . .	274,406	8,483	194	283,083
	Minieh . . . . .	294,655	19,824	339	314,818
	Guerga . . . . .	515,972	5,311	130	521,413
	Kena . . . . .	383,819	22,877	162	406,858
	Esna* . . . . .	221,813	16,096	52	237,961
	2,636,903	138,184	1,895	2,776,982	
Oasis . . . . .	27,341	—	—	27,341	
Total . . . . .	6,469,716	245,779	90,886	6,806,381	

The last census was taken on May 3, 1882, the districts comprised in its operations being the Delta and the Nile Valley from the Mediterranean to Wady Halfa, the Isthmus of Suez, the territory of El-Arish in Asia, and the Red Sea coast from Suez to Kosseir. The above table shows the result in detail. Foreigners are separated from natives, and the latter are divided into two classes—those who have fixed residences and those who belong to nomad tribes.

If we arrange the above figures by administrative divisions we have the following result:—

	Egyptians		Foreigners	Total
	Sedentary	Nomad		
Governorats . . . . .	625,240	3,041	79,771	708,052
Mudiriehs . . . . .	5,817,135	242,738	11,115	6,070,988
Oasis . . . . .	27,341	—	—	27,341
Total . . . . .	6,469,716	245,779	90,886	6,806,381

\* A new province, El Hedood, has been formed on the frontier. Esna as a province no longer exists, having been merged into the new province (1888).

Of the above total 3,396,308 are males, and 3,410,073 are females. The families number 1,178,564, and the houses 1,084,384. Of the total fixed population, 4,278,451 are adults, and 2,276,123 infants. The agricultural population forms nearly 61 per cent. of the total, and the foreigners about 1·34 per cent. Taken by nationalities, the number of foreigners in Egypt is:—Greeks, 37,301; Italians, 18,665; French, 15,716; Austrians, 8,022; English, 6,118; Germans, 948; other foreign nations, 4,116; total, 90,886. Of this total nearly 90 per cent. reside in Lower Egypt.\*

The growth of the general population of the country is exhibited by the following figures:—

1800 (French estimate)	. 2,000,000	1872 (De Regny)	. . 5,203,405
1846 (Census)	. 4,463,244	1875 (Dr. Rossi Bey)	. 5,251,757
1855 (Colucci Pacha)	. 4,402,013	1882 (Census)	. . 6,806,381
1865 (Colucci Pacha)	. 4,841,677		

A comparison of the two official returns, 1846 and 1882, shows an average annual increase in the population of about 1·25 per cent.

The principal towns, with their populations in 1882, are:—Cairo, 368,108; Alexandria, 208,755; Damietta, 34,046; Tantah, 33,725; Mansourah, 26,784; Zagazig, 19,046; Rosetta, 16,671; Port Said, 16,560; Suez, 10,913.

### Agriculture.

The Egyptian agricultural year includes three seasons or crops. The leading winter crops, sown in November and harvested in May and June, are cereal produce of all kinds; the principal summer crops, sown in March and harvested in October and November, are cotton, sugar, and rice; the autumn crops, sown in July and gathered in September and October, are rice, sorgho (a sort of maize), and vegetables generally. In Lower Egypt the irrigation of the land is effected by means of a network of canals tapping the Nile and traversing the Delta in every direction; while in Upper Egypt the basin system of irrigation, i.e. the submersion at high Nile of the land to be cultivated, is adhered to.

The following table shows (in acres) the area of the several crops in 1887:—

	Acres.		Acres.
Wheat . . . . .	1,288,361	Barley . . . . .	540,166
Clover . . . . .	977,064	Egyptian Maize . . . . .	458,100
Cotton . . . . .	898,485	Lentils . . . . .	155,833
Beans . . . . .	784,651	Rice . . . . .	155,418
Maize . . . . .	709,867	'Helbe' (Fenugreck) . . . . .	135,650

\* These are old statistics, but no new ones have been compiled. The number of resident foreigners has largely increased.

	Acres.		Acres.
Vegetables, Potatoes, &c.	82,080	'Henneh' . . . . .	1,758
Sugar (Cane) . . . . .	73,914	'Carthamus' . . . . .	1,366
'Guilbane' (Chickling Vetch) . . . . .	32,737	Indigo, Poppies, Earth- nut . . . . .	579
Water-melons, Melons, &c.	21,555	Vines and Orchards . . . . .	(1,812)
Lupins, Smut . . . . .	13,885		
Tobacco . . . . .	12,101	Total Crops . . . . .	6,367,960
Pease . . . . .	11,368	Area cultivated . . . . .	5,150,395
Flax . . . . .	6,619		
Castor Plant, Sesame . . . . .	5,147	Double cultivation . . . . .	1,217,565

It will be seen that although the total cultivable area of Egypt is only 5,150,390 acres the produce of 6,368,000 acres was obtained by the double cultivation of a certain proportion of the area. This double cultivation took place over 1,217,565 acres, or, say, 23 per cent., of the total arable area in 1887. In Lower Egypt the soil yields four crops in three years; in Upper Egypt seven crops in six years.

In the following table the agricultural condition of each of the provinces in Lower and Upper Egypt is indicated:—

	No. of villages	No. of feddans cultivated	No. of farm animals	No. of sheep and goats	No. of fruit trees	No. of date trees
Lower Egypt:—			per 100 feddans	per 100 feddans	per 100 feddans	per 100 feddans
Behera	403	467,662	12	13	23	22
Charkieh	451	434,982	12	9	24	116
Dakahlieh	449	462,367	11	13	13	27
Gharbieh	552	840,089	17	16	16	25
Kalioubieh	166	187,180	17	19	325	70
Menoufieh	338	351,710	33	18	43	8
	2,359	2,743,990	17	14	42	40
Upper Egypt:—						
Assiout	292	419,100	10	30	21	84
Beni Souef	174	231,610	15	16	8	46
Fayoum	87	231,045	8	13	54	105
Guizeh	168	181,176	19	36	9	195
Minia	268	397,240	6	9	17	54
Esna	195	150,459	18	11	7	348
Guerga	110	325,915	16	51	9	96
Kena	126	280,927	10	34	10	92
	1,420	2,217,472	13	25	17	106
Total, Egypt	3,779	4,961,462	14	20	13	69

The total number of date trees which yield fruit or seed is about 3,452,674. Cattle and farm animals, including horses and camels, number 1,668,860.

## Trade and Industry.

The exterior commerce of Egypt, comprising imports and exports of all kinds of merchandise, is given at the following figures for five years:—

Years	Imports	Exports	Totals
	£E	£E	£E
1883	8,021,387	12,309,886	20,331,273
1884	8,363,998	12,679,413	21,043,411
1885	8,989,042	11,424,970	20,414,012
1886	7,848,231	10,129,620	17,977,851
1887	8,137,054	10,876,417	19,013,471

The movement of specie during the same period has been—

Years	Imports	Exports	Net Imports
	£E	£E	£E
1883	1,712,308	392,055	1,320,253
1884	2,172,596	389,768	1,782,828
1885	3,914,767	1,293,660	2,621,107
1886	1,838,797	2,972,520	1,133,723
1887	3,066,740	1,898,062	1,168,678

The following table shows the value of the commercial intercourse of Egypt with different foreign countries in 1886 and 1887:—

	Exports to		Imports from	
	1886	1887	1886	1887
	£E	£E	£E	£E
Great Britain . . .	6,413,269	6,935,006	3,068,630	3,354,565
Turkey . . .	365,250	374,936	1,303,442	1,443,281
France & Algeria	906,767	901,397	883,010	913,886
Austria-Hungary	598,048	611,156	909,528	764,220
Italy . . .	591,762	817,230	270,438	246,837
Russia . . .	1,045,520	932,668	445,369	387,170
India, China, &c. . .	8,363	7,144	491,059	469,837
Greece . . .	37,412	41,385	90,046	84,763
America . . .	21,356	18,065	62,565	89,560
Other countries .	141,873	237,430	324,144	382,935
	10,129,620	10,876,417	7,848,231	8,137,054

Taking the exports and imports, it will be seen that in 1887 the percentage of Egyptian commercial intercourse with various coun-

tries was—Great Britain, 54·2 ; Turkey, 9·5 ; France, 9·5 ; Austria, 7·3 ; Italy, 5·6 ; Russia, 7·0 ; India, 2·5 ; Greece, ·66 ; America, ·56 ; other countries, 3·20.

The value of the leading exports and imports of Egypt during 1886 and 1887 is shown in the following table :—

Exports			Imports		
	1886	1887		1886	1887
	£E	£E		£E	£E
Cotton . . .	7,120,812	7,542,567	Cotton Goods .	1,481,043	1,547,571
Cotton Seed .	1,281,943	1,277,050	Silks, woollens,		
Beans . . .	467,952	524,380	linen, hemp,		
Sugar . . .	453,317	489,893	&c. . . . .	573,202	668,604
Wheat . . .	78,912	169,803	Machinery . .	132,003	504,975
Rice . . .	108,803	133,800	Coal . . . . .	364,286	407,342
Hides & Skins	116,553	97,640	Hosiery, Cloth-		
Wool . . . . .	65,868	68,340	ing, &c. . . .	364,621	362,805
Onions . . . .	31,419	41,724	Wine, Beer, and		
Flour & bran .	4,847	35,823	Spirits . . .	363,114	323,630
Lentils . . . .	13,428	24,097	Timber . . . .	319,642	289,597
Gum arabic . .	14,359	9,410	Tobacco and		
Indian corn . .	1,865	8,024	Cigars . . . .	283,275	268,003
			Coffee . . . .	175,036	239,589
			Iron and Steel		
			Goods . . . .	233,651	227,145
			Indigo . . . .	180,160	222,773
			Rice . . . . .	137,268	177,790
			Fruits, fresh &		
			preserved . .	194,042	171,874
			Animals . . .	124,363	165,231
			Petroleum and		
			Oils . . . . .	287,197	309,057
			Refined Sugar .	112,931	71,937
			Wheat & Flour	357,360	163,233

Statement showing the principal imports, with the percentage of the total imports, and the percentage for each country :—

Article	Percentage of Total Imports	Percentage of each article for each Country
Cotton Goods . . .	17·0	England, 93·9 ; France and Algeria, 1·3 ; Turkey, 3·8 ; other countries, 1·0
Machinery . . . .	6·2	England, 66·3 ; France and Algeria, 26·2 ; Belgium, 6·1 ; other countries, 1·4
Coal . . . . .	5·0	England, 99·7 ; other countries, 0·3



EXPORTS—*continued.*

Article	Percentage of Total Imports	Percentage of each article for each Country
Textures other than Cotton . . .	3·8	France and Algeria, 34·0; Austria, 22·2; Turkey, 20·3; England, 11·6; other countries, 11·9
Tobacco and Cigars . . .	3·3	Turkey, 49·2; Greece, 22·7; Brit. Poss. Med., 10·0; England, 9·1; other countries, 9·0
Coffee . . .	2·9	Turkey, 74·5; India, 13·0; England, 4·8; other countries, 7·7
Iron and Steel . . .	2·8	England, 48·2; France and Algeria, 30·4; other countries, 21·4
Indigo . . .	2·7	India, 99·2; other countries, 0·8
Timber . . .	2·5	Russia, 33·9; Austria, 30·1; Turkey, 22·7; other countries, 13·3
Haberdashery . . .	2·5	England, 29·3; Austria, 22·0; France, 21·6; Turkey, 19·1; other countries, 8·0
Rice . . .	2·2	England, 51·3; India, 44·4; other countries, 4·3
Fruits, preserved and fresh . . .	2·1	Turkey, 79·7; Brit. Poss. Med., 7·4; other countries, 12·9
Animals . . .	2·0	Turkey, 49·5; Russia, 43·3; other countries, 7·2
Clothing . . .	2·0	Austria, 73·2; England, 12·1; France and Algeria, 6·6; other countries, 8·1
Petroleum . . .	2·0	America, 54·8; Russia, 45·2
Wines . . .	1·9	Brit. Poss. Med., 26·1; France and Algeria, 25·9; Turkey, 20·7; Italy, 15·0; other countries, 12·3
Sewing Cotton, Thread, &c. . .	1·6	England, 95·4; other countries, 4·6
Butter and Cheese . . .	1·6	Turkey, 50·8; Italy, 14·5; England, 14·4; other countries, 20·3
Soap, common . . .	1·4	Turkey, 95·2; other countries, 4·8
Raw Silk . . .	1·4	Turkey, 49·2; India, 15·3; Russia, 15·2; Italy, 8·5; other countries, 11·8
Smallwares . . .	1·3	France and Algeria, 41·9; Austria, 27·0; Turkey, 11·3; England, 10·4; other countries, 9·4
Hats and Shoes . . .	1·3	Austria, 29·9; France and Algeria, 14·9; Turkey, 14·6; England, 11·2; other countries, 29·4
Flour . . .	1·3	Russia, 86·1; other countries, 13·9

Statement showing the principal exports, with the percentage of the total exports, and the percentage for each country.

Article	Percentage of Total Exports	Percentage of each article for each Country
Cotton . . . . .	69·4	England, 64·1; Russia, 12·2; Austria, 7·7; France, 7·6; Italy, 6·8; other countries, 1·6
Cotton Seed . . . . .	11·7	England, 91·4; France, 8·0; other countries, 0·6
Beans . . . . .	4·8	England, 77·0; France, 19·3; other countries, 3·7
Sugar . . . . .	4·5	Italy, 53·0; England, 24·4; Turkey, 8·3; other countries, 14·3
Wheat . . . . .	1·6	England, 47·3; France, 12·6; Turkey, 10·9; other countries, 29·2
Rice . . . . .	1·2	Turkey, 98·6; other countries, 1·4
Skins . . . . .	0·9	Turkey, 64·0; Greece, 17·7; France, 7·1; British possessions in Mediterranean, 6·6; other countries, 4·6
Wool . . . . .	0·6	England, 98·3; other countries, 1·7
Onions . . . . .	0·4	England, 95·9; other countries, 4·1
Rags . . . . .	0·3	America, 54·7; England, 41·7; other countries, 3·6
Gum . . . . .	0·1	England, 53·6; France and Algeria, 25·2; Italy, 11·1; other countries, 10·1

The conclusion of commercial treaties in the course of 1884 with Greece, Italy, England, United States, Portugal, and other countries has given a considerable impulse to Egyptian commerce, particularly in the tobacco trade. The receipts from tobacco were, in 1884, £124,410; 1885, £212,267; 1886, £304,475; 1887, £289,000; 1888 (estimate), £387,000.

The subjoined statement shows the total value of the exports from Egypt to Great Britain and Ireland, and of the imports of British produce and manufactures into Egypt, in each of the five years from 1883 to 1887:—

Years	Exports from Egypt to Great Britain	Imports of British Home Produce into Egypt
	£	£
1883	10,008,659	3,367,300
1884	9,701,459	2,893,411
1885	8,818,376	3,481,538
1886	7,256,759	2,858,076
1887	7,689,177	3,003,948

The exports of raw cotton from Egypt to Great Britain in 1884 were 1,607,132 cwt., valued at 6,243,709*l.*; in 1885, 1,584,960 cwt., valued at 5,707,573*l.*; in 1886, 1,516,500 cwt., valued at 4,795,991*l.*; in 1887, 1,576,858 cwt., valued at 5,098,226*l.* Next to cotton the largest articles of export from Egypt to the United Kingdom in the year 1887 were—cotton seeds, 1,393,876*l.*; grain and flour, of the value of 542,174*l.*, comprising wheat, valued at 67,293*l.*, beans 462,043*l.*, barley 12,066*l.*; sugar, 155,022*l.*; and gum, 35,648*l.*

The staple article of import from the United Kingdom into Egypt consists of cotton goods, of the value of 4,290,953*l.* in 1872, of 1,751,989*l.* in 1881, 1,521,015*l.* in 1885, 1,475,326*l.* in 1886, and 1,596,310*l.* in 1887. Also coal, of the value of 585,852*l.*, machinery 104,220*l.*, and iron 118,900*l.*, in 1887.

### Railways, Telegraphs, and Post Office.

Egypt has a railway system of a total length of 1,109 miles, 165 miles double and 944 single. The length of the lines working in 1887 was 900 miles, at average cost per train mile of 3*s.* 6*d.* The proportion of the working expenses to the receipts in 1887 was 45 per cent., the average proportion from 1880 to 1886 being 39 per cent. Gross receipts in 1887, £1,296,568. Gross expenditure, 1887, £583,456.

The telegraphs belonging to the Egyptian Government were, at the end of 1887, of a total length of 3,172 miles, the length of the wire being 5,423 miles. The Government have also established telephone communication between Cairo and Alexandria, and have given concessions to a telephone company for urban telephone lines. The Eastern Telegraph Company, also by concessions, have telegraph lines across Egypt from Alexandria *via* Cairo to Suez, and from Port Said to Suez, connecting their cables to England and India. Number of telegrams in 1887:—European commercial, 429,729; railway, 44,550; Arabic commercial, 380,175; railway, 772,527.

The Egyptian Post Office carried 8,174,000 inland and 4,742,000 foreign letters during the year 1887, being a joint increase of 211,000 on 1886. Thirty-one per cent. of the foreign correspondence was with Great Britain. The parcels post carried the same year 130,676 parcels, of which 20,832 were foreign. The number of post offices at the end of 1888 was 171. During the year 1887 the post office transported in specie 11,486,095*l.*, against 10,926,296*l.* during the previous year.

### The Suez Canal.

The Suez Canal is 87 miles long, 66 actual canal and 21 miles lakes, connecting the Mediterranean with the Red Sea, opened for navigation November 17, 1869.

The state of the capital account was as follows in 1887 as regards bonds in circulation:—

	Francs
395,471 shares of 500 francs . . . . .	197,735,500
283,411 obligations of 500 francs issued at 300 francs, bearing interest at 5 per cent. on par, and redeemable at par . . . . .	85,502,330
73,026 obligations issued at 330 francs each, bearing interest at 3 per cent. . . . .	24,098,580
80,090 thirty-year bonds of 125 francs, at 8 francs per annum interest . . . . .	8,709,000
Various . . . . .	53,062,810
398,400 'bons de coupons,' or bonds of 85 francs each, bearing interest at 5 per cent., issued for the consolidation of unpaid coupons on shares, redeemable at par, which commenced November 1882 . . . . .	3,864,000

Besides 100,000 founders' shares, with right to participate in surplus profit under certain conditions. In 1887 the founders' share of surplus profits was 2,998,849 francs.

Of the above 395,471 shares, 176,602 belonged formerly to the Khedive of Egypt, and were purchased from him by the British Government in November 1875 for the sum of 3,976,582*l*. But the Khedive, by a convention passed in 1869 between himself and the Suez Canal Company, for the settlement of disputed claims and accounts, had alienated all dividends on his 176,602 shares up to 1894, and placed them at the disposal of the company. Against these dividends the company issued 120,000 'Délégations,' which are entitled to all sums accruing on the above 176,602 shares up to 1894; the dividends which the 'Délégations' receive are, however, lessened by an annual sum laid aside to provide a sinking fund, sufficient to extinguish them all by the end of the year 1894.

The statutes of the Suez Canal Company provide that all net earnings in excess of the 5 per cent. interest on the shares shall be divided as follows:—

1. 15 per cent. to the Egyptian Government.
2. 10 " to the founders' shares.
3. 2 " for the employés of the company.
4. 71 " as dividend on the 400,000 shares.
5. 2 " to the Managing Directors.

The net profits in 1887 were 1,199,539*l*., and the total dividend paid to the shareholders, after providing for the sinking fund, according to the statutes, amounted to 15.6 per cent. for the year 1887.

The number and gross tonnage of vessels that have passed through the Suez Canal and the gross receipts of the Company have been as follows in 1882-87 :—

Years	Number of Vessels	Gross tonnage	Receipts
1882	3,198	7,122,125	£ 2,536,343
1883	3,307	8,106,001	2,645,506
1884	3,284	8,319,967	2,576,083
1885	3,624	8,985,411	2,601,998
1886	3,100	8,183,313	2,241,095
1887	3,137	8,430,043	2,314,494

The following table shows the number and gross tonnage of vessels of the leading nationalities that passed through the Canal in 1887 :—

Countries	No.	Tonnage	Countries	No.	Tonnage
Great Britain	2,330	6,372,586	Russia . . .	22	57,847
France . . .	185	567,064	Turkey . . .	19	23,093
Germany . . .	159	364,214	China . . .	7	10,370
Italy . . .	138	379,061	Portugal . . .	7	5,677
Holland . . .	123	300,943	Egypt . . .	5	3,609
Austria . . .	82	197,675	America . . .	3	2,111
Norway . . .	28	48,489	Japan . . .	2	3,807
Spain . . .	26	92,613	Belgium . . .	1	876

### Diplomatic and Consular Representatives.

Cairo.—*Her Majesty's Agent and Consul-General in Egypt, Minister Plenipotentiary.*—Sir Evelyn Baring, G.C.M.G., K.C.B., K.C.S.I., C.I.E.

*Secretaries.*—Gerald H. Portal, C.B. Frederick Seymour Clarke, Lord Vaux of Harrowden, and John L. Gorst. R. Borg, *Consul.*

Alexandria.—Sir Charles Cookson, K.C.M.G., C.B., *Consul and Judge.*

### Money, Weights, and Measures.

The money, weights, and measures of Egypt are—

#### MONEY.

10 <i>Milliemes</i> . . . . .	=	Piastre Tarif (written P.T.).
1,000 <i>Milliemes</i> or 100 P.T. . . . .	=	£1 Egyptian.
£1 sterling . . . . .	=	97½ P.T.
<i>Napoleon</i> , gold piece of 20 francs . . . . .	=	77 <sup>6</sup> / <sub>40</sub> P.T.

A thorough reform was effected of the Egyptian silver coinage during 1885 and 1886. Previously the coins of nearly all the countries of Europe were freely used, but now foreign silver cannot be passed except at a heavy discount.

By a decree of the former Khedive, dated August 1, 1875, the

metrical system of weights and measures was ordered to be introduced into Egypt on the 1st of January, 1876, but compulsory only at first in all public and administrative transactions.

#### DRY MEASURE.

The *Ardeb* is used as the unit in all transactions in grain, &c., and is equal to 5·44046 bushels.

The approximate weight of the ardeb is as follows:—Wheat, 315 rottes; beans, 320 rottes; barley, 250 rottes; maize, 315 rottes; cotton seed, 270.

#### WEIGHTS.

<i>Okieh</i>	.	.	.	.	.	=	1·3079 ounce.‡
<i>Rottle</i>	.	.	.	.	.	=	·9809 lb.
<i>Oke</i>	.	.	.	.	.	=	2·7248 lbs.
<i>Cantar</i>	:	.	.	.	.	=	36 okes or 100 rottes. (98·0306 lbs.)

#### LENGTH MEASURES.

		Inches
<i>Diraa Baladi</i> (town)	.	. = 22·9374
<i>Diraa Hendazah</i>	} for building, &c.	{ = 25·8272
<i>Diraa Mimari</i>		
<i>Diraa Stambouli</i>	.	. = 26·1815
<i>Kassabah</i>	.	. = 139·7663

#### MEASURES OF SURFACE.

*Feddan*, the unit of measure for land, is equal to 1·03808 acre.

*Square Pic*.—This measure is generally used for the measuring of building sites, gardens, and other small plots of ground, and is equal to about 6·05 square feet.

### Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Egypt.

#### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Le Commerce Extérieur de l'Égypte pendant l'Année 1887. Alexandria, 1888.

Convention between the Governments of Great Britain, Germany, Austria-Hungary, France, Italy, Russia, and Turkey, relative to the finance of Egypt, signed at London, March 18, 1885. London, 1885.

Correspondence respecting the State Domains of Egypt. London, 1883.

Correspondence respecting the reorganisation of Egypt. London, 1883.

Correspondence respecting the Mixed Courts and judicial reforms in Egypt. London, 1884.

Correspondence respecting the finances of Egypt. London, 1884.

Further correspondence on the affairs of Egypt. (Egypt, Nos. 1 and 17.) London, 1885.

Report on the financial situation of Egypt, dated June 28, 1884. London, 1884.

Correspondence respecting the proposed International Convention for securing the free navigation of the Suez Canal. London, 1888.

Correspondence respecting the settlement of the claims of the ex-Khedive Ismaïl Pasha and his family. London, 1888.

Despatch from Lord Dufferin forwarding the decree constituting the new political institutions of Egypt. London, 1883.

La Réforme monétaire en Égypte. Cairo, 1886.

- Le Canal de Suez. Paris, published every ten days.
- Rencensement Général de l'Égypte. Tomes 1 et 2. Le Caire, 1885.
- Reports by Sir H. Drummond Wolff on the Administration of Egypt. London, 1887.
- Reports by Mr. Villiers Stuart, M.P., respecting reorganisation of Egypt. London, 1883.
- Report on the Egyptian Provinces of the Soudan, Red Sea, and Equator. Compiled in the Intelligence Branch of the Quartermaster-General's Department, Horse Guards, War Office. London, 1884.
- Report on the Soudan, by Lieut.-Colonel Stewart. London, 1883.
- Reports on the state of Egypt and the progress of administrative reforms. London, 1885.
- Reports on the trade of Alexandria, No. 393; Suakin, No. 272; No. 294 of 'Diplomatic and Consular Reports.' London, 1888.
- Reports of Sir Evelyn Baring on the Finances of Egypt. London, 1888.
- Despatch from Sir Evelyn Baring inclosing a report on the condition of the Agricultural population in Egypt. July, 1888.
- Statement of the revenue and expenditure of Egypt, together with a list of the Egyptian Bonds and the charges for their services. London, 1885.
- Suez Canal, Returns of shipping and tonnage, 1885-87. London, 1888.
- Suez Canal, Report by the British directors on the provisional agreement with M. De Lesseps. London, 1883.
- Vincent (Sir Edgar), Memorandum on the Land Tax of Egypt. Cairo, 1884.
- Report on the financial position of Egypt. Cairo, 1884.—Memorandum on the Budget of 1885. Cairo, 1885.—Note on the currency of Egypt. Cairo, 1885.—Note on the Revenue Statement for 1884. Cairo, 1885.—Note on the Proposed Monetary Law. Cairo, 1885.—Financial Proposals. Cairo, 1885.—Egyptian Balance-sheet, December 31, 1884. Cairo, 1885.—Report on the Year 1884. Cairo, 1885.—Report on the Finances of Egypt, 1885 and 1886. Cairo, 1886.
- L'Administration Financière 1884-87 et la Modification du régime Fiscal des Tabacs en Égypte. 1887.
- Trade of Egypt with Great Britain, in 'Annual Statement of the Trade of the United Kingdom with Foreign Countries and British Possessions for the year 1887.' Imp. 4. London, 1888.
- Essai de Statistique agricole, 1887. (Boinet Bey), Le Caire, 1888.

## 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

- Brugsch-Bey* (Henri), Histoire d'Égypte. 2nd edit. 8. Leipzig, 1875.
- De Léon* (Edwin), The Khedive's Egypt. 8. London, 1877.
- Duff-Gordon* (Lady), Last Letters from Egypt. 8. London, 1875.
- Ebers* (Georg), Aegypten in Bild und Wort. Fol. Stuttgart, 1879.
- Edwards* (A. B.), A Thousand Miles up the Nile. 8. London, 1877.
- Ibrahim-Hilmy* (Prince), The Literature of Egypt and the Soudan. 2 vols. London, 1886-88.
- Lesseps* (Ferdinand de), Le Canal de Suez. 8. Paris, 1875.
- Loftie* (W. J.), A Ride in Egypt. 8. London, 1879.
- Moberly-Bell* (C. F.), Khedives and Pashas. London, 1884.
- "    "    Egyptian Finance. London, 1886.
- "    "    From Pharaoh to Fellah. London, 1887.
- McCann* (J. C.), Egypt as it is. 8. London, 1877.
- Malortie* (Baron de), Egypt: Native Rulers and Foreign Interference. London, 1883.

*Mühlbach* (L.), Reisebriefe aus Aegypten. 2 vols. 8. Jena, 1871.

*Rabino* (Joseph), Some statistics of Egypt. Statistical Society. London, 1884.

The statistical story of the Suez Canal. 'Journal of the Royal Statistical Society.' June, 1887.

*Ronchetti* (N.), L'Egypte et ses Progrès sous Ismaïl Pascha. 8. Marseilles, 1868.

*Stephan* (H.), Das heutige Aegypten. 8. Leipzig, 1872.

*Stuart* (Villiers), Egypt after the War. London, 1883.

*Wallace* (D. Mackenzie), Egypt and the Egyptian Question. London, 1883.

*Wilson* (C. T.) and *Felkin* (R.W.), Uganda and the Egyptian Soudan. London, 1882.

*Zincke* (F. B.), Egypt of the Pharaohs and the Khedive. 8. London, 1872.



## LIBERIA.

(UNITED STATES OF LIBERIA.)

### Constitution and Government.

THE constitution of the republic of Liberia is on the model of that of the United States of America. The executive is vested in a President, and the legislative power in a parliament of two houses, called the Senate and the House of Representatives. The President and the House of Representatives are elected for two years, and the senate for four years. There are 13 members of the Lower House, and 8 of the Upper House. The President must be thirty-five years of age, and have real property to the value of 600 dollars, or 120*l*.

*President of Liberia.*—Hilary R. W. Johnson, elected May 1883; assumed office January 7, 1884, in succession to Alfred F. Russell, appointed November 1882.

The President is assisted in his executive function by five ministers—the Secretary of State, the Secretary of the Treasury, Secretary of the Interior, the Attorney-General, and the Postmaster-General.

### Population, Revenue, and Trade.

Liberia has about 500 miles of coast line, and extends back 200 miles on an average, with an area of about 14,300 square miles. The total population is estimated to number 1,068,000, all of the African race, and of which number 18,000 are Americo-Liberians, and the remaining 1,050,000 aboriginal inhabitants. Monrovia, the capital, has an estimated population (1884) of 3,400. Other towns are Robertsport, 1,200; Buchnam and Edma, 5,000; and Harper, 3,000, with suburbs 8,550.

For 1883 the revenue was officially returned at 34,802*l*., and expenditure at 31,493*l*.; for 1884, revenue 38,000*l*., expenditure 32,500*l*.; and for 1885, revenue 40,000*l*., and expenditure 32,500*l*. For 1888 the revenue is estimated at 35,000*l*., and expenditure 33,000*l*. The principal part of the revenue is derived from customs duties, while the expenditure embraces chiefly the cost of the general administration. In August 1871 the republic laid the foundation of a public debt by contracting a loan of 500,000 dollars, or 100,000*l*., at 7 per cent. interest, to be redeemed in 15 years. The loan was

issued in England, but no interest has been paid on it since 1874. Principal and interest amounted to 198,000*l.* in 1887.

The exports for 1883 were valued at 200,000*l.*, and the imports at 150,000*l.* In 1883, 325 vessels of 260,427 tons entered and cleared Liberian ports.

There are no statistics regarding the extent of the commercial relations of the republic with the United Kingdom, the 'Annual Statement of Trade and Navigation' issued by the Board of Trade not mentioning Liberia, but only 'Western Coast of Africa' (excluding the British and other colonies). The value of the exports and the British imports thus designated was as follows in the five years from 1883 to 1887:—

Years	Exports from Western Africa to Great Britain	Imports of British produce into Western Africa
	£	£
1883	1,617,318	1,247,853
1884	1,360,408	1,112,640
1885	1,131,097	779,263
1886	973,165	716,002
1887	951,125	639,909

The chief articles of export from Western Africa to Great Britain in 1887 were palm oil, of the value of 467,808*l.*; nuts, 179,737*l.*; caoutchouc, 137,856*l.*; ivory, 119,465*l.* The British imports into Western Africa consist mainly of cotton manufactures, of the value of 314,079*l.* in 1887.

### Diplomatic and Consular Representatives.

#### 1. OF LIBERIA IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Consul-General.*—Hon. Edward Barnaby Gudgeon.

#### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN LIBERIA.

*Consul.*—James Shaw Hay, C.M.G., Governor of Sierra Leone.

### Money, Weights, and Measures.

The money chiefly used is that of Great Britain, but accounts are kept generally in American dollars and cents. There is a large paper currency. Gold is bought and sold by *Usanos*, 314·76 English troy grains, each of 16 *Akis*.

Weights and measures are mostly British. In the trade with the interior of Africa, the *Ardeb* is the chief measure of capacity for dry goods. The *Gondar Ardeb* contains 10 Madegas, or 120 Uckieh, or 1,440 Dirhems, and is equal to 7·7473 British imperial pints. The *Kuba* is the chief liquid measure; it is equal to 1·7887 British imperial pint.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Liberia.

### OFFICIAL PUBLICATION.

Trade and commerce of Great Britain with Western Africa, in 'Annual Statement of the Trade of the United Kingdom with Foreign Countries and British Possessions for the year 1887.' Imp. 4. London, 1888.

### NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

- Blyden* (E. W.), Christianity, Islam, and the Negro Race. London, 1887.
- Büttikofer* (J.), Mededeelingen over Liberia, in the Journal of the Amsterdam Geographical Society, No. 12. Amsterdam, 1884.
- Die Negerrepublic Liberia, in 'Unsere Zeit,' Vol. III. 8. Leipzig, 1858.
- Hutchinson* (E.), Impressions of Western Africa. 8. London, 1858.
- Johnston* (Keith), Africa. London, 1882.
- Ritter* (Karl), Begründung und gegenwärtige Zustände der Republic Liberia, in 'Zeitschrift für allgemeine Erdkunde,' Vol. I. 8. Leipzig, 1853.
- Schwarz* (Dr. B.), Einiges über das interne Leben der Eingebornen Liberias, 'Deutsche Kolonialzeitung,' December 15, 1887. Berlin.
- Stockwell* (G. S.), The Republic of Liberia: its geography, climate, soil, and productions. With a history of its early settlement. 12. New York, 1868.
- Wauwermans* (Colonel H.), Liberia, Histoire de la fondation d'un état nègre libre. Brussels. 1885.
- Wilson* (J.), Western Africa. 8. London, 1856.
-

## MADAGASCAR.

### Reigning Sovereign and Government.

**Queen Ranavalona**, or Rànavàlona III., born about 1861; appointed successor by the late Queen Rànavàlona II., succeeded to the throne on her death, July 13, 1883; shortly after married the Prime Minister, Rainilaiàrivòny, and was crowned November 22.

Madagascar began to be of commercial importance to Europe about the year 1810, when Radàma I. succeeded in reducing a large part of the island to the sway of the sovereigns of the Hova, the most advanced, though probably not the most numerous, of the various Malagasy races. His widow, Queen Rànavàlona I., obtained the sovereign power in 1829, and until her death in 1861 intercourse with foreigners was discouraged. She was succeeded by Radàma II., and he by his wife Ràsohèrina, on whose death, in 1868, Rànavàlona II. obtained the throne. The present queen is great-granddaughter of Rahèty, sister of King Andrianampònimèrina (1787-1810). At various periods, 1820, 1861, 1865, and 1868, treaties have been concluded with Great Britain, the United States, and France. By a treaty signed at Tamatave, December 12, 1885, a French Resident-General, with a small military escort, resides at the capital, and the foreign relations of the country are nominally regulated by France, which occupies the Bay of Diego-Suarez. But the Native Government has retained the right of receiving the *exequaturs* of foreign consuls, and has maintained its right of direct negotiation with foreign powers in all commercial matters; and retains absolute independence in all domestic legislation and control of the other tribes of the country.

The Government is an absolute monarchy, modified and tempered by customs and usages having the force of law; and during the last quarter of a century the power of the Sovereign has been gradually limited and controlled. The Sovereign is advised by her Prime Minister, who is the real source of all political power; he is assisted by a number of ministers who act as heads of departments—Education, Justice, the Interior, Foreign Affairs, &c. The succession to the Crown is hereditary in the royal house, but not necessarily in direct succession; the reigning sovereign may designate his or her successor.

A large portion of the Hova and of the other tribes in the

central districts have been Christianised, and Christianity is acknowledged and protected by the Government. There are about 350,000 Protestants and about 35,000 Roman Catholics. Five-sixths of the Malagasy are still Pagans. Schools have been established, and education is compulsory wherever the influence of the central government is effective. In Imerina, the chief province, were (1883) 1,167 schools, with 2,893 teachers and 150,906 pupils; of these more than two-thirds belong to the London Missionary Society and the Friends' Mission; 191 schools with 14,960 pupils to the Roman Catholics, and the rest to the Church of England and the Norwegian Missions. Besides these there are many schools at a distance from the capital, with about 100,000 pupils.

The chief source of revenue is the customs, and a small poll tax is paid; but the personal service which every Malagasy has to render is the mainstay of the Government. The only fixed payments are those made to the Queen, the Prime Minister, and the Army. In 1886 the Malagasy Government borrowed from the Paris Comptoir d'Escompte a sum of 15 million francs, of which 10 million went to pay the indemnity to France. The standing army is estimated to consist of 20,000 men, most of whom are now armed with modern rifles. During the French invasion the number of men mobilised exceeded 50,000; they were trained by English officers.

### Population and Trade.

The area of the island, with its adjacent islands, is estimated at 228,500 square miles, and the population, according to the most trustworthy estimates, at 3,500,000; other estimates vary from 2,500,000 to 5,000,000. The most powerful, intelligent, and enterprising tribe is the Hova, whose language, allied to the Malayan and Oceanic tongues, is understood over a large part of the island, and who have been dominant for the last fifty years. The only unsubdued territories are in the south and south-west; but in the month of August 1888 governors and strong garrisons were sent to occupy some important positions at St. Augustine's Bay and in the Bara country, a step which will probably consolidate the Hova power over a much larger part of the south of the island. The people are divided into a great many clans, who seldom intermarry. In the coast towns are many Arab traders, and there are besides many negroes from Africa introduced as slaves. The capital, Antananarivo, in the interior, is estimated to have, with suburbs, a population of 100,000. The principal port is Tamatave, on the east coast, with a population of 10,000. Mojangà, the chief port on the north-west coast, has about 14,000 inhabitants. Slavery exists in a patriarchal form.

Of minerals, gold, copper, iron, lead (galena), sulphur, graphite, and a lignite have been found. Cattle-breeding and agriculture are the chief occupations of the people; rice, sugar, coffee; cotton, and sweet potatoes being cultivated. The forests abound with many valuable woods, while tropical and subtropical products are plentiful. Silk and cotton weaving are carried on, and the manufacture of textures from the rofia palm fibre, and of metal-work.

The chief exports are cattle, india-rubber, hides, horns, coffee, lard, sugar, vanilla, wax, gum, copal, rice, and seeds. The chief imports are cotton goods, rum, crockery, and metal goods. The trade is chiefly with Mauritius, Réunion, Great Britain, and France; there has also been recently considerable and increasing trade with the United States. For the capital, Antananarivo, and the province of Imérina the imports in 1884 were valued at 122,400*l.*, and exports at 175,060*l.* An official estimate values the total exports and imports (before the war with France) at 800,000*l.* In the first half of 1887 the imports at Tamatave were valued, according to a French report, at 54,920*l.*, and exports at 57,430*l.* Of the latter America's share was valued at 23,450*l.* and the French at 16,820*l.* In 1878 the value of the exports to Great Britain was 4,300*l.*; in 1883, 87,865*l.*; in 1884, 15,229*l.*; in 1885, 10,366*l.*; in 1886, 6,777*l.*; in 1887, 46,826*l.*; and imports from Great Britain 21,611*l.* in 1878; 49,610*l.* in 1880; 1,412*l.* in 1884; 6,729*l.* in 1885; 52,216*l.* in 1886; 41,058*l.* in 1887. The exports were, in 1884, caoutchouc 12,295*l.*, in 1885 361*l.*, in 1886 2,192*l.*, in 1887 14,860*l.*; hemp, 5,915*l.* in 1885, 1,682*l.* in 1886, 14,792*l.* in 1887; the imports, mostly cottons, 5,065*l.* in 1885, 37,488*l.* in 1886, 28,080*l.* in 1887.

The total number of vessels which entered at Tamatave in the first six months of 1884 was 28, of 21,814 tons, and cleared 27, of 21,334 tons; of these, 13 vessels of 14,027 tons were British, and 11 of 5,915 tons French; 46 were coasters. In the first half of 1887, 91 vessels of 28,488 tons entered, and 98 of 28,138 tons cleared, the port of Tamatave.

The only legal coin is the silver 5-franc piece, but the Italian 5-lire piece, and Belgian, Greek, and other coins of equal value are also in circulation. For smaller sums the coin is cut up into fractional parts and weighed as required.

### Consular Representatives.

#### 1. OF MADAGASCAR IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Consul.*—Samuel Procter.

#### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN MADAGASCAR.

*Vice-Consul at Antananarivo.*—W. Clayton Pickersgill.

## Books of Reference.

## 1. OFFICIAL.

Annual Statement of the Trade of the United Kingdom with Foreign Countries and British Possessions for the year 1887. London, 1888.

Correspondence respecting Treaty of Dec. 17, 1885, between France and Madagascar. London, 1886.

Report by Consul Robinson on the trade of Tamatave, in 'Reports of United States Consuls.' No. 45, 1884. Washington, 1884.

Report by Vice-Consul Pickersgill on the trade and commerce of Antananarivo in 1884, in 'Reports of H.M.'s Consuls,' Part IX. London, 1885.

Report of Rear-Admiral W. Gore Jones, C.B., on a visit to the Queen of Madagascar. London, 1883.

Report on the trade of Madagascar, in 'Reports from the Consuls of the United States, April, 1888.

Treaty concluded between France and Madagascar, Aug. 8, 1868. London, 1883.

## 2. UNOFFICIAL.

Antananarivo Annual (yearly), 1875-87.

Barbié du Bocage. Madagascar Possession Française depuis 1642. Paris, 1869.

Beiträge zur Kenntniss Madagaskars. Berlin, 1883.

Ellis (Rev. W.), History of Madagascar, 2 vols. London, 1838. Three Visits to Madagascar. London, 1858. Madagascar Revisited. London, 1867.

Grandidier (A.), Histoire Physique Naturelle et Politique de Madagascar. Paris, 1876. (In 28 4to. volumes, with many hundred plates, still in progress.)

Guillain (Capt.), Documents sur l'histoire, la géographie et le commerce de la partie occidentale de Madagascar. Paris, 1845.

Leroy (L.), Les Français à Madagascar. Paris, 1883.

McLeod (J. L.), Madagascar and its People. London, 1865.

Mullens (Rev. Dr. J.), Twelve Months in Madagascar. London, 1875.

Oliver (S. P.), Madagascar and the Malagasy. London, 1866.

Oliver (S. P.), Madagascar. 2 vols. London, 1886.

Pfeiffer (Ida), Visit to Madagascar. London, 1861.

Shaw (Rev. G. A.), Madagascar and France. London, 1885.

Sibree (Rev. James), Madagascar and its People. London, 1870. The Great African Island. London, 1880.

Vaissière (Père), Histoire de Madagascar : ses habitants et ses missionnaires. 2 vols. Paris, 1884.

## MAURITIUS.

### Constitution and Government.

THE government of the British colony of Mauritius, with its dependencies, Rodrigues, Diego Garcia, and the Seychelles Islands, is vested in a Governor, aided by an Executive Council, of which the officer in command of Her Majesty's Troops, the Colonial Secretary, the Procureur-General, the Receiver-General, and the Auditor-General, are ex-officio members. There is also a Council of Government, consisting of the Governor and twenty-seven members, ten being elected, eight ex-officio, and nine nominated by the Governor. The official councillors comprise the five Executive members, the Collector of Customs, the Protector of Immigrants, and the Surveyor-General. The constitution was altered by letters patent dated September 16, 1885, which introduced an elective element into the Legislature. Under a moderate franchise ten members are now elected, one for each of the following districts:—Moka, Plaines Wilhems, Grand Port, Flacq, Savanne, Rivière Noire, Pamplemousses, Rivière du Rempart; and two for Port Louis.

*Governor of Mauritius.*—Sir John Pope Hennessy, K.C.M.G., born 1834; Governor of Labuan, 1868–71; of the West African Settlements, 1872–73; of the Bahamas, 1873–75; of the Windward Islands, 1875–76; of Hong Kong, 1876–82. Appointed Governor of Mauritius, December 1882.

The Governor has a salary of 60,000 rupees, and the Colonial Secretary 13,500 rupees per annum.

The troops in the colony at the beginning of 1887 numbered 423 officers and men. The total military expenditure for 1887 was 38,694*l.*, of which about one-half was paid by the colony.

### Revenue and Expenditure.

The revenue and expenditure of the colony, in each of the years from 1883 to 1887, were as follows:—

Years	Revenue	Expenditure
	Rupees	Rupees
1883	8,892,655	8,379,344
1884	9,609,628	9,162,442
1885	7,309,233	8,391,059
1886	7,229,973	8,390,054
1887	6,858,919	7,985,909



The principal sources of revenue are as follow :—

	1885	1886	1887
	Rupees	Rupees	Rupees
Customs Dues . . . .	2,276,450	2,325,094	2,088,452
Licences and Permits . .	1,919,567	1,958,288	1,913,466
Railway Traffic . . . .	1,544,063	1,477,448	1,434,849

The whole debenture debt of the Colony in 1887 was :—

Railway Debenture Debt . . . . .	£732,600
Poor Law Commission . . . . .	8,000

The Municipal debt of Port Louis was 143,440*l*.

### Area and Population.

The island of Mauritius, lying in the Indian Ocean, 500 miles east of Madagascar, comprises an area of 708 English square miles.

The island was discovered by the Portuguese in 1507, but the first who made any settlement in it were the Dutch in 1598, who named it Mauritius, in honour of their Prince Maurice. It was abandoned by them in 1710, and afterwards taken possession of by the French. The British Government captured it in 1810, and its possession was ratified by the Treaty of Paris, 1814. The laws, customs, and religion of the inhabitants were guaranteed.

The Seychelles group, Rodrigues, and Diego Garcia, are the principal dependencies of Mauritius. Mahé, the most important of the Seychelles group, is situated at a distance of 940 miles from Mauritius.

The following were the numbers of the population of Mauritius, according to the census taken in 1881 :—

	Population 1881		
	Male	Female	Total
Total of resident population . . . .	208,655	151,219	359,874
Military in Port Louis and elsewhere	380	56	436
Crews of mercantile shipping . . . .	525	12	537
Total of population . . . . .	209,560	151,287	360,847

The population on the 1st of January, 1888, was :—Males, 207,481; females, 160,682; total, 368,163. Of this number, 251,342 belonged to the Indian population, the remainder, 116,821, form what is termed the general population, and includes natives of African race, Chinese, mixed races, and whites. No official figures exist as to the numerical proportions of these different groups of the general population, except as to the Chinese, the

number of whom is estimated at 3,945 on January 1, 1888. The birth rate of 1887 was 37·2 per 1,000, and death rate 34·4. The total number of immigrants, including women and children who landed in the colony in 1887, was 264, and the total number of departures in the same class was 1,950. According to the census of 1881 the returns as to the religions showed that there were then over 200,000 Hindoos, 108,000 Roman Catholics, 35,000 Mahometans, and 8,000 Protestants. State aid is granted to both Churches, the Roman Catholics receiving 75,427 rupees in 1887, and the Protestants 46,059 rupees; the Indians are mostly Hindoos.

The capital of the colony, Port Louis, had, with its suburbs, an estimated population of 61,963 in 1887.

Primary education is conducted partly in government, and partly in State-aided schools, 139 in 1887. The total government expenditure on education in 1886, including the Royal College, was 408,220 rupees. In 1887 the average number of pupils on the roll in primary schools was 15,789, and the average attendance 10,199. At the Royal College in 1887 the attendance was 189, and at the Royal College schools, 336.

The total number of convictions at the inferior courts in 1887 was 14,479, and at the Supreme Court, 61.

### Trade and Industry.

The declared value of the total imports and exports of the colony (exclusive of specie and bullion) was as follows in each of the five years from 1883 to 1887 :—

Years	Total Imports	Total Exports
	Rupees	Rupees
1883	38,295,310	27,662,860
1884	29,631,520	39,417,570
1885	20,208,263	34,115,646
1886	23,946,967	32,383,399
1887	23,434,100	25,998,056

The exports from the colony comprise, as staple article, unrefined sugar (22,969,998 rupees in 1887), and, besides, rum, 366,921 rupees; vanilla, 236,584 rupees; aloe fibre, 446,176; cocoa-nut oil, 59,346 rupees. A large portion of the trade is with the British colonies of South Africa, Australia, and India.

The commercial intercourse of Mauritius with the United Kingdom is shown in the subjoined table, according to the Board of Trade Returns, for each of the five years from 1883 to 1887 :—

Years	Exports from Mauritius to the United Kingdom	Imports of British Produce into Mauritius
	£	£
1883	414,953	506,423
1884	356,554	388,338
1885	307,364	263,021
1886	309,571	260,867
1887	165,082	284,970

The staple article of export from Mauritius to the United Kingdom is unrefined sugar, the value being 57,498*l.* in 1887. The other exports comprise drugs, of the value of 32,567*l.*; hemp and other fibres, 39,871*l.*; raw hides, 2,502*l.*; cocoa-nut oil, 14,088*l.*; caoutchouc, 4,834*l.* in 1887. The British imports in 1887 consisted principally of cotton goods, valued 62,436*l.*; coals, 17,564*l.*; machinery, 7,579*l.*; iron, 34,543*l.*; manure, 49,374*l.*; apparel and haberdashery, 15,338*l.*

The number of vessels entered in 1887 was 428 of 306,220 tons, and cleared 430 of 347,916 tons.

The colony has two lines of railways with two branches, of a total length of 92 miles, the revenue from which in 1887 was 1,434,848 rupees, and expenditure 1,047,236 rupees.

There exists a complete system of telegraphs throughout the island of Mauritius. The number of letters, post-cards, and newspapers which passed through the post office in 1887 was 1,991,520.

SEYCHELLES.—Population, January 1888, 15,752 (7,976 males, 7,776 females). Revenue 1887, 171,162 rupees; expenditure, 128,118 rupees; imports, 481,200 rupees; exports, 621,789 rupees. Principal exports: cocoa-nut oil, soap, vanilla, tortoise-shell. Ships entered 1887, 67, including 12 men-of-war. There are 22 Government schools, with 1,801 pupils.

RODRIGUES.—Population, January 1888, 1,826; revenue, 1887, 11,116 rupees; expenditure, 38,051 rupees; imports, 42,747 rupees; exports, 79,809 rupees.

### Money, Weights, and Measures.

The standard coin of Mauritius is the India rupee, with its subdivisions. All accounts are kept in rupees.

The metric system decreed by the Government of India in 1871 came into force in Mauritius on May 1, 1878.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Mauritius.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Annual Statement of the Trade of the United Kingdom with Foreign Countries and British Possessions in the year 1887. Imp. 4. London, 1888.

Colonial Office List. 1888.

Correspondence on ecclesiastical and educational questions in Mauritius. London, 1884.

Correspondence relating to the Constitution of the Council of Government of Mauritius. London, 1884.

Despatch of Governor Sir John Pope Hennessy enclosing Report of Mr. H. N. D. Beyts, C.M.G., in 'Papers relating to H.M.'s Colonial Possessions.' London, 1885.

Report on Blue Book for 1887.

Statistical Abstract for the several colonial and other possessions of the United Kingdom in each year from 1872 to 1887. No. XXV. London, 1888.

### 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Fleming* (M.), Mauritius, or the Isle of France. 8. London, 1862.

*Martin* (R. Montgomery), The British Possessions in Africa. Vol. IV. History of the British Colonies. 8. London, 1834.

The Mauritius Almanac and Colonial Register for 1888. Mauritius, 1888.

## MOROCCO.

(MAGHRIB-EL-AKSA.—EL GHARB.)

### Reigning Sultan.

**Muley-Hassan**, born 1831, eldest son of Sultan Sidi-Mohamed; ascended the throne at the death of his father, September 17, 1873.

The present Sultan of Morocco—known to his subjects under the title of ‘Emir-al-Mumenin,’ or Prince of True Believers—is the fourteenth of the dynasty of the Alides, founded by Muley-Achmet, and the thirty-fifth lineal descendant of Ali, uncle and son-in-law of the Prophet. His three predecessors were:—

Sultans	Reign	Sultan	Reign
Muley-Soliman . . .	1794-1822.	Sidi-Muley-Mohamed .	1859-1873.
Muley-Abderrahman . . .	1822-1859.		

The Shereefian umbrella is hereditary in the family of the Sharifs of Fileli, or Tafilet. Each Sultan is supposed, prior to death, to indicate the member of the Shereefian family who, according to his conscientious belief, will best replace him. The succession is, however, elective, and all members of the Shereefian family are eligible. Generally the late Sultan’s nominee is elected by public acclamation at noonday prayers the Friday after the Sultan’s death, as the nominee has probably possession of Imperial treasure, and is supported by the black bodyguard, from among which the large majority of Court officials are selected.

### Government and Religion.

The form of government of the Sultanate, or Empire of Morocco, is in reality an absolute despotism, unrestricted by any laws, civil or religious. The Sultan is chief of the State as well as head of the religion. As spiritual ruler, the Sultan stands quite alone, his authority not being limited, as in Turkey and other countries following the religion of Mahomet, by the expounders of the Koran, the class of ‘Ulema,’ under the ‘Sheik-ul-Islam.’ The Sultan has six ministers, whom he consults if he deems it prudent to do so; otherwise they are merely the executive of his unrestricted will. They are the Vizier, the Ministers for Foreign Affairs and Home Affairs, Chief Chamberlain, Chief Treasurer, and Chief Administrator of Customs. The Sultan’s revenue is estimated at 500,000*l.* per annum.

The Sultan’s army, which is quartered at the capital where he

may happen to reside, is composed of about 10,000 Askar or disciplined infantry, under the command of an Englishman, and 400 disciplined cavalry; a few batteries of field guns commanded by three French officers, and 2,000 irregular cavalry. Two Italian artillery officers and an Italian civil engineer have been recently lent to the Sultan by the Italian Government, to assist in the establishment of a small arms factory at Fez. A Spanish military commissioner also is engaged on topographical works either at Tetuan or Fez, according to the direction of the Spanish Government. In addition to these forces there are in the Empire about 8,000 militia cavalry and 10,000 infantry. Every year several of the governors of provinces are ordered to assemble their contingents to accompany the Sultan in his progress from Fez to Morocco. The irregular cavalry and infantry which could be collected in time of war would amount to about 40,000, in addition to the forces already enumerated. There is no commissariat.

The Sultan of Morocco and his subjects are of the Malekite sect of Sunnite Mohammedans. The differences are chiefly in the attitudes assumed during the recital of prayers.

### Area, Population, and Trade.

The area of Morocco can only be vaguely estimated, as the southern frontiers, towards the Sahara, are unsettled. According to the most recent investigation, the area of the Sultan's dominions is about 219,000 English square miles. The estimate of the population of Morocco varies from 2,500,000 to 8,000,000; it is generally considered to be about 5,000,000 souls, although Dr. Rohlf's, in the 'Geographische Mittheilungen' (1883), maintains that the population is not more than 2,750,000. More than two-thirds of the population belong to the race commonly known as Moors, the remaining third consisting mainly of Bedouin Arabs, Jews, estimated at 340,000 (probably less than 60,000, according to Dr. Rohlf's), and negroes. The number of Christians is very small, not exceeding 1,500. Much of the interior of Morocco is unknown to Europeans.

The foreign trade is largely with Great Britain and France, that with Germany being on the increase in recent years; Great Britain's share is about three-fourths of the whole trade.

The following table shows the value of the trade and the shipping of Morocco at the different ports in 1887, including specie and precious metals:—

Ports	Imports	Exports	Entered		Cleared	
	£	£	No.	Tons	No.	Tons
Tangier .	503,292	437,367	806	168,598	805	167,188
Casa Blanca	192,683	222,896	180	79,923	184	80,712
Mazagan .	183,334	164,212	204	78,121	204	78,121
Mogador .	182,481	179,731	83	51,538	83	52,007
Saffi .	57,097	92,646	143	62,486	136	61,898
Rabat .	113,245	68,606	64	14,723	65	14,763
Laraiche .	97,881	76,832	202	25,148	202	25,148
Tetuan .	49,315	12,998	143	2,716	136	4,068
Total .	1,379,328	1,255,288	1,825	483,253	1,815	483,905

The following are the principal imports and exports of Morocco in 1887 :—

Imports	£	Exports	£
Cotton goods . . . . .	565,739	Maize . . . . .	142,007
Linen „ . . . . .	2,671	Beans and Peas . . . . .	166,627
Silk, raw . . . . .	56,206	Wool . . . . .	151,599
„ manufactured . . . . .	6,170	Olive oil . . . . .	32,403
Woollen cloth . . . . .	58,290	Skins . . . . .	92,517
Iron and iron goods . . . . .	31,074	Oxen . . . . .	84,784
Candles . . . . .	22,641	Meat . . . . .	6,600
Tea . . . . .	60,108	Eggs . . . . .	38,730
Sugar . . . . .	190,919	Dates . . . . .	7,309
Glass and earthenware . . . . .	15,184	Slippers . . . . .	24,980
Coffee . . . . .	7,115	Wax . . . . .	14,623
		Almonds . . . . .	48,092
		Seed (canary) . . . . .	8,701
		Gum . . . . .	63,736
		Woollen stuffs . . . . .	14,310

The following table gives the value of the exports from Morocco to Great Britain, and of the imports of British home produce into Morocco, in each of the five years from 1883 to 1887, according to the Board of Trade returns :—

Years	Exports from Morocco to Great Britain	Imports of British Home produce into Morocco
	£	£
1883	275,054	258,479
1884	262,844	292,003
1885	481,357	427,283
1886	482,090	463,830
1887	393,730	344,907

The chief articles of export from Morocco to Great Britain in the year 1887 were maize and beans, of the value of 165,119*l.*; gum, of the value of 22,974*l.*; almonds, 46,371*l.*; olive oil, 28,865*l.*; wool, 69,665*l.* The staple article of British imports into Morocco consists of cotton manufactures, of the value of 279,870*l.* in 1887.

In 1883 the Sultan granted the claim of Spain to the small territory of Santa Cruz de Mar Pequeña, near the mouth of the Yfnu river, south of Mogador; but the Spanish Government has not taken advantage of the cession up to the present date (December 1888).

### Diplomatic and Consular Representatives.

#### OF GREAT BRITAIN IN MOROCCO.

*Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary.*—Sir W. Kirby Green, K.C.M.G., appointed July 1, 1886.

*Consul at Tangier.*—H. E. White.

*Consul at Mogador.*—Ch. A. Payton.

### Money, Weights, and Measures.

The money, weights, and measures of Morocco, and the British equivalents, are:—

#### MONEY.

The <i>Blankeel</i> or <i>Muzoona</i> = 6 <i>Floos</i>	Approximate English value =	$\frac{9}{100}d.$
The <i>Ounce</i> or <i>Okia</i> = 4 <i>Blankeels</i>	” ” ” =	$\frac{36}{100}d.$
The <i>Mitkal</i> = 10 <i>Ounces</i>	” ” ” =	$3\frac{6}{100}d.$

Spanish and French money are current in Morocco.

#### WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.

The *Kintar*, by which is sold the produce of weight of the country, 100 *Rotals*, equal to 168lb. English.

The *Kintar*, by which is sold the articles of weight of importation, is 100 *Rotals*, equal to 112lb. English.

The *Drah*, 8 *Tomins*, about 22 English inches.

Grain is sold by measure.

The actual *Tangin*, almost 8 *Tomins*, equal to  $1\frac{17}{60}$  English bushels.

Oil is sold, wholesale, by the *kula*; that of Tangier actually weighs 28 rotals, 47lb. English, and is equal to about  $5\frac{29}{100}$  British imperial gallons.

### Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Morocco.

#### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Report on the trade and shipping of Morocco in 1887, in 'Deutsches Handels-Archiv.' Berlin, 1888.

Report on the trade of Mogador in 1887, in No. 326; on the agriculture of Mogador, in No. 339; on the trade of Tangier, in No. 360; on agriculture in Tangier, in No. 384 of 'Diplomatic and Consular Reports,' 1888.

Trade of Morocco with the United Kingdom, in 'Annual Statement of the Trade of the United Kingdom with Foreign Countries and British Possessions in the year 1887.' Imp. 4. London, 1888.

#### 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Amicis* (E. de), Marocco. 8. Milano, 1878. London, 1882.

*Colville* (Capt. H. E.), A Ride in Petticoats and Slippers. London, 1880.

*De Campou* (Ludovic), Un Empire qui croule, Le Maroc Contemporain. Paris, 1886.



*De Foucauld* (Vicomte Ch.), Reconnaissance au Maroc, 1883-1884. Paris, 1888.

*Erckmann* (Jules, capit.), Le Maroc moderne. Paris.

*Hooker* (Sir Joseph D.), Journal of a Tour in Morocco. 8. London, 1878.

*Jackson* (James G.), An Account of the Empire of Morocco. London, 1814.

*Leared* (Arthur), Morocco and the Moors; being an Account of Travels, with a General Description of the Country and its People. 8. London, 1876.

*Lenz* (Dr. O.), Timbuktu. Leipzig, 1884.

*Maltzan* (Heinrich, Freiherr von), Drei Jahre im Nordwesten von Afrika: Reisen in Algerien und Marokko. 4 vols. 8. Leipzig, 1869.

*Renou* (C.), Description géographique de l'empire de Maroc. 8. Paris, 1846.

*Rohlf's* (Gerhard), Land und Volk in Afrika. 8. Bremen, 1870.

*Rohlf's* (Gerhard), Mein erster Aufenthalt in Marokko. 8. Bremen, 1873.

*Stutfield* (Hugh E. M.), El Maghreb; 1,200 miles' ride through Morocco. London, 1886.

*Trotter* (Capt. P. D.), Our Mission to the Court of Morocco. Edinburgh, 1881.

*Watson* (R. S.), A Visit to Wazan. London, 1880.

## NATAL.

### Constitution and Government.

THE colony of Natal, formerly an integral part of the Cape of Good Hope settlement, was erected in 1856 into a separate colony under the British crown, represented first by a Lieutenant-Governor, and since 1882 by a Governor. Under the charter of constitution granted in 1856, and modified in 1875 and 1879, the Governor is assisted in the administration of the colony by an Executive and a Legislative Council. The Executive Council is composed of the Chief Justice, the senior officer in command of the troops, the Colonial Secretary, the Treasurer, the Attorney-General, the Secretary for Native Affairs, the Colonial Engineer, and two members nominated by the Governor from among the Deputies elected to the Legislative Council. The Legislative Council, under an Act which received the Royal Assent in 1883, consists of thirty members, seven of whom are nominated by the Crown, and the others elected by the counties and boroughs, electors being qualified by the possession of immovable property of the value of 50*l.*, or renting such property of the annual value of 10*l.*, or who (having resided three years in the colony) have an income of 96*l.* per annum, inclusive of allowances.

*Governor of Natal.*—Sir Arthur Elibank Havelock, K.C.M.G. ; Colonial Secretary of Fiji, 1875 ; President of Nevis, 1877 ; Chief Civil Commissioner, Seychelles, 1879 ; Governor, West African Settlements, 1881 ; Governor of Trinidad, 1884. Appointed Governor of Natal, October 1885. He is also Governor of Zululand.

The Governor has a salary of 4,000*l.* per annum.

There is a body of mounted police numbering 179, and of volunteers 1,285, viz. 718 mounted riflemen, 388 infantry, 85 artillery, and 94 naval defence corps.

The cost of the mounted police force in 1887 was 25,420*l.*, and the colony contributed 17,103*l.* to the expense of the volunteers.

There are 11 Government primary, 2 Government high schools, and a large number of private schools in the colony. Of the private schools 30 come under Government inspection, and receive grants in aid. The aggregate number of pupils in regular attendance at the Government and inspected schools is 3,991 (1887); the average daily attendance is 80 per cent. of the number on the registers. At the high schools there is an average daily attendance of 79 pupils. About 650 children attend private unaided schools, and it is estimated that only 200 white children are receiving no

education. About 96 per cent. of the whole number of white children in the colony are being educated; the number of those receiving gratuitous education (1887) being 628. The direct Government expenditure on schools for 1887 was 17,809*l.*, and for 1885, 21,097*l.* Fees paid by pupils in inspected schools (1887), 5,263*l.* Three bursaries of the annual value of 40*l.* each, tenable for 3 years, are established by the Government.

There are 54 schools for natives, with a total attendance of 2,943, which received in 1887 grants in aid; and 27 schools for the children of Indians, with a daily average attendance of 695 in 1887, and for which a grant of 1,359*l.* was voted.

### Revenue and Expenditure.

The ordinary revenue and expenditure of the colony in the years from 1882 to 1888 were as follows:—

Years	Revenue	Expenditure
	£	£
1882	657,737	659,031*
1883	620,496	697,265*
1884	610,936	707,528*
1885	669,831	774,159*
1886	600,177	717,414†
1887	816,680	689,572‡
1888 (to June 30)	505,034	363,154

Railway receipts and ordinary expenditure are included in the above.

In addition to the expenditure above quoted for 1887 must be noted a further expenditure on public works (to be defrayed by funds raised under Loan Law, 1884), 104,575*l.* The following are the principal items of ordinary revenue, 1887:—Customs, 231,411*l.*; excise, 17,384*l.*; land sales, 36,767*l.*; mails, 31,071*l.*; stamps and licences, 31,151*l.*; native hut tax, 73,273*l.*

The principal items of ordinary estimated expenditure (1887) are:—Postal, 35,019*l.*; education, 17,666*l.*; public works (ordinary), 8,581*l.*; magistracies, 38,497*l.*; defence, 47,331*l.*; interest, 200,335*l.*; harbour, 18,000*l.*; immigration, 10,774*l.*

The public debt on 31st of December, 1887, was 4,035,126*l.*

\* Exclusive of expenditure under Public Works Loan as follows:—

1882	£79,155	1884	£39,280
1883	62,969	1885	97,516

† Exclusive of expenditure from Loan Funds . . . . . £57,010

‡ Exclusive of following expenditure:—

Conversion of loans . . . . .	£16,251
Expenditure from Loan Funds . . . . .	72,270
	£88,521

### Area and Population.

The colony has an estimated area of about 21,150 square miles, with a seaboard of 200 miles. But the extent of some of the districts is all but unknown; there are fourteen districts.

The European population has increased by over 50 per cent. since 1879. The returns of the total population (1879 and 1887) were:—

	1887	1879
Europeans . . .	35,866	24,654
Indians . . . .	32,312	16,999
Kaffirs . . . .	408,922	319,934
Grand total . .	477,100	361,587

Population of the borough of Durban 31st of July, 1887, 16,943; and of Pietermaritzburg (1887), 15,767.

Between 1878 and 1884, 4,526 assisted emigrants were sent to the colony; since then assisted emigration has been stopped.

### Trade and Commerce.

The total value of imports and exports by sea has been as follows:

Years	Imports	Exports
	£	£
1850	111,015	17,109
1860	354,987	139,698
1870	429,527	382,779
1880	2,336,584	890,874
1885	1,518,557	877,483
1886	1,331,115	960,290
1887	2,263,920	1,056,959

The total value of the trade of Natal (imports and exports) in 1887 was 3,320,879*l.*

About 80 per cent. of the imports are from Great Britain, and 75 per cent. of the exports to Great Britain, according to the Natal returns. Amongst the particulars of imports during 1887 are: apparel and slops, 245,230*l.*; haberdashery, 218,092*l.*; flour and grain, 76,508*l.*; woollens, 94,099*l.*; cottons, 163,997*l.*; machinery, 124,678*l.*; iron and iron goods, 184,530*l.*; leather goods and saddlery, 141,765*l.*; ale and beer, wines and spirits, 145,716*l.* Principal items of exports (same period)—arrowroot, 4,615*l.*; ostrich feathers, 3,414*l.*; fruit (fresh), 1,730*l.*; angora hair, 12,664*l.*; hides, 59,100*l.*; skins, 8,384*l.*; unrefined sugar, 114,079*l.*; sheep's wool (22,250,834 lbs.), 601,171*l.*

Gold in dust and bars, declared value to June 30, 1888 (6 months), 191,439*l.*

Year	Total Exports from Natal to Great Britain	Total Imports of British Produce into Natal
	£	£
1883	501,267	1,056,198
1884	644,977	1,049,323
1885	623,725	985,599
1886	685,338	876,594
1887	902,183	1,590,436

The wool exports to Great Britain amounted in value to 725,049*l.* in 1887; hides, 91,175*l.* in 1887; raw sugar, 40,688*l.* in 1881, 40,307*l.* in 1885, and 22,563*l.* in 1887. Many of the exports of the colony, particularly wool, come from the neighbouring Dutch republics, which also absorb more than one-third of the imports.

The chief articles of British import into Natal in 1887 were apparel and haberdashery, of the value of 333,577*l.*; cottons, 214,941*l.*; woollens, 101,068*l.*; leather and saddlery, 145,995*l.*; iron, wrought and unwrought, of the value of 140,639*l.*; machinery, of the value of 111,054*l.*; beer and ale, 42,509*l.*

The tonnage of vessels which entered and cleared Natal ports in 1887 was 466,791.

On Jan. 1, 1888, there were 220 miles of railway open in the colony, all single lines on the 3 ft. 6 in. gauge. The railways are the property of the colony, their cost representing the bulk of the Public Debt. Extensions to the borders of the Orange Free State and Transvaal are in course of construction. The gross revenue for 1887 was 259,364*l.*, and for 1888 (to 30th June) 178,794*l.* Expenditure, 1887, 185,409*l.*, and for 1888 (to 30th June) 123,233*l.*

The coal-fields in the northern part of the colony are of considerable extent, and ironstone of rich quality is stated to exist in close proximity to the coal-fields.

Of the total area of the colony 2,000,000 acres have been set apart for Kaffir occupation, 8,000,000 acres have been acquired by grant or purchased by Europeans, and 2,778,000 acres remain unalienated from the Crown. Of the total area in 1887, 65,883 acres were under cultivation by Europeans, the leading crop for export being sugar (produce, 1887, 15,554 tons), though large quantities of maize, wheat, oats, and other cereal and green crops are grown. Tea-planting has been recently introduced, 400 acres being under tea in 1887, the yield in 1887 being about 50,000 lbs. Estimated total number of acres under cultivation by Natives 175,322.

Of live stock owned by Europeans in 1887 there were 165,127 horned cattle, 55,872 angora goats, 448,348 sheep, and 23,376 horses; and in possession of the Native population in 1887, there were 446,667 horned cattle, 251,186 goats, 35,940 sheep, not wool-bearing, and 30,950 horses.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Annals of Natal, 1495 to 1845, by John Bird, late of Civil Service of Natal. Published by sanction of the Colonial Government. Pietermaritzburg [now being published in numbers, 1888].

Colonial Office List. 1889.

Natal Blue-book for 1887. Pietermaritzburg, 1888.

Natal Official Handbook to the Colonial and Indian Exhibition. London, 1886.

*Peace* (Walter), Our Colony of Natal. Published by permission of the Natal Government. London, 1884.

Statistics of Natal, in 'Statistical Abstract for the several Colonial and other Possessions of the United Kingdom in each year from 1873 to 1887,' No. XXV. 8. London, 1888.

Trade of Natal with Great Britain, in 'Annual Statement of the Trade of the United Kingdom with Foreign Countries and British Possessions in the year 1887.' Imp. 4. London, 1888.

### 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Brooks* (Henry), Natal: a History and Description of the Colony. 8. London, 1877.

*Dunn* (E. J.), Notes on the Diamond Fields. 8. Cape Town, 1871.

*Elton* (Capt.), Special Reports upon the Gold Field at Marabastadt and upon the Transvaal Republic. 8. Durban, 1872.

*Fritsch* (Dr. Gust.), Die Eingeborenen Süd-Afrika's ethnographisch und anatomisch beschrieben. 4. Breslau, 1872.

*Gillmore* (Parker), The Great Thirst Land. A Ride through Natal, Orange Free State, Transvaal, and Kalahari Desert. 8. London. 1878.

*Hall* (H.), Manual of South African Geography. 8. Capetown, 1866.

Natal Almanack, Directory, and Yearly Register. Pietermaritzburg, 1888.

*Payton* (Ch. A.), The Diamond Diggings of South Africa. 8. London, 1872.

*Robinson* (John), Notes on Natal. 8. Durban, 1872.

*Silver* (S. W.), Handbook to South Africa, including the Cape Colony, Natal, the Diamond Fields, &c. 8. London, 1876.

*Silver* (S. W.), Handbook to the Transvaal. 8. London, 1880.

*Statham* (F. R.), Blacks, Boers and British. London, 1882.

*Trollope* (Anthony), South Africa. 2 vols. 9. London, 1878.

## ORANGE FREE STATE.

(ORANJE-VRIJSTAAT.)

### Constitution and Government.

THE Republic, known as the Orange Free State, founded originally by Boers, who quitted Cape Colony in 1836 and following years, is separated from the Cape Colony by the Orange River, has British Basutoland and Natal on the east, the Transvaal on the north, and Transvaal and Griqualand West on the west. Its independence was declared on February 23, 1854, and a Constitution was proclaimed April 10, 1854, and revised February 9, 1866, and May 8, 1879. The legislative authority is vested in a popular Assembly, the Volksraad, of 56 members, elected by universal suffrage of the burghers (adult white males) for four years from every district, town and ward, or field-cornetcy in the country districts. Every two years one-half of the members vacate their seats and an election takes place. The members of the Volksraad receive pay at the rate of 1*l.* per day. The executive is vested in a President chosen for five years by universal suffrage, who is assisted by an Executive Council. The Executive Council consists of the Government Secretary, the Landrost of the capital, and three unofficial members appointed by the Volksraad, one every year for three years. There is a Landrost or Governor appointed to each of the districts of the republic by the President, the appointment requiring the confirmation of the Volksraad. The Roman-Dutch law prevails; there is a Supreme Court of three judges, and a Circuit Court, which meets twice a year in each district.

*President of the Republic.*—Judge *Reitz*, sworn into office January 11, 1889, in succession to the late Sir John Henry Brand.

There is no standing army, except a small body of artillery at Bloemfontein; every able-bodied man is bound to serve in case of necessity. At the census of 1880 there were 13,941 burghers or white males between eighteen and sixty years.

The prevailing religious denomination is that of the Dutch Reformed Church; in 1880, 51,716 of the population belonged to it; the Church of England is represented by a bishop and a complete ecclesiastical and educational organisation. Several other bodies have mission stations and churches. There is a high school at the capital, at which English and Dutch are taught, and throughout the republic there are district and parish schools and itinerant teachers.

The State contributes a considerable sum yearly for education, 200,000*l.* being invested for this purpose. At the census of 1880, only 1,080 or 2·6 of the white population above seven years of age could not read nor write, while 3,864 could only read.

### Revenue and Population.

The principal sources of revenue are quit-rents, poll-tax, tax on property transfers, stamps, and trade licences. The following is a statement of revenue and expenditure for the six years 1882–83 to 1887–88 :—

Years	Revenue	Expenditure
	£	£
1882–83	175,354	200,492
1883–84	264,438	268,671
1884–85	228,081	229,870
1885–86	201,778	196,887
1886–87	168,377	142,368
1887–88	210,074	140,788

The estimated revenue for 1888–89 is 148,200*l.*, and expenditure 144,534*l.*

The republic has a debt of 85,000*l.*, but possesses considerable public property in land, buildings, various funds, and in its share in the National Bank, amounting to 70,000*l.*

The area of the Free State is estimated at 41,500 square miles; it is divided into 17 districts. At a census taken in 1880 the white population was found to be 61,022—31,906 males and 28,116 females. Of the population 42,439 were born in the Free State and 14,949 in the Cape Colony. There were besides 72,496 natives in the State—38,244 males and 34,252 females, making a total population of 133,518. The capital, Bloemfontein, had 2,567 inhabitants in 1880. Of the white population 11,111 were returned in 1880 as directly engaged in agriculture, while there were 68,881 'coloured servants.'

### Trade and Industry.

As the exports and imports pass through the Cape and Natal ports, and are included in the returns for these colonies, it is impossible to give any statement of the value of the commerce. The imports for 1886 have been estimated at between 800,000*l.* and 1,000,000*l.* value, and the exports at 2,000,000*l.* The principal export is wool, as also hides, diamonds, and ostrich feathers, and considerable quantities of British produce are imported. About 90,000 bales of wool, each 400 lbs., were exported in 1886, mainly by Port Elizabeth.



Besides this, ostrich feathers to the value of 10,000*l.*; hides, skins, &c., about 25,000*l.*; diamonds, 90,000 carats, valued at 150,000*l.*, were exported in 1886, besides sheep, cattle, and horses. The State is mainly a grazing country, the scarcity of water rendering much of it unfit for agriculture. The number of farms in 1881 was 6,000, with a total of 23,592,400 acres, of which 114,916 were cultivated. There were in the same year 131,594 horses, 464,575 breeding cattle, 5,056,301 merino sheep, 673,924 goats, and 2,253 ostriches. Ostrich-rearing is being developed.

Diamonds, garnets, and other precious stones are found in the Orange State, and there are rich coal-mines; gold has also been found, in 1887.

The capital, Bloemfontein, is connected with Natal and the Cape Colony by telegraph; 1,010 miles of telegraph have been constructed.

*Consul-General in London.*—P. G. Van de Byl.

### Statistical and other Books of Reference.

#### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Census van den Oranje-Vrijstaat, opgenomen op 31 Maart, 1880. Bloemfontein, 1881.

Report on the Orange Free State in 'Deutsches Handels-Archiv.' July, 1887.

#### 2. UNOFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Cape of Good Hope General Directory, 1888. Cape Town, 1888.

*Johnston* (Keith), Africa. London, 1878.

*Norris-Newman* (C. L.), With the Boers in the Transvaal and Orange Free State. London, 1882

*Sandeman* (E. F.), Eight Months in an Ox-Wagon. London, 1880.

*Silver's* Handbook to South Africa, 3rd Edition. London, 1880.

*Trollope* (Anthony), South Africa, 2 vols. London, 1878.

*Weber* (Ernest de), Quatre ans au pays des Boers. Paris, 1882.

## SOUTH AFRICAN REPUBLIC.

### Constitution and Government.

THE South African Republic, also known as the Transvaal, was originally formed by part of the Boers, who left the Cape Colony in 1835 for Natal, but quitted that Colony on its annexation to the British Crown. In 1852 the independence of the Transvaal was recognised by the British Government, and the constitution of the State is based on the 'Thirty-Three Articles,' passed May 23, 1849, and the 'Grondwet,' or Fundamental Law of February 2, 1858. The Constitution has since been frequently amended down to July 1887. The legislative power of the State is vested in a Volksraad of 39 members,\* elected for four years, one-half retiring every two years. The franchise qualification for people not born in the republic is residence for five years, the oath of allegiance, and payment of 25*l.* The qualification for a member of the Volksraad is: age 30 years, born in the republic, or 15 years burgher entitled to vote, member of a Protestant church, residence in the republic, and possession of landed property in the state. The executive is vested in a President, elected for five years by all enfranchised burghers, assisted by a council consisting of two official members (the State-Secretary, the Commandant General), and two non-official members elected by the Volksraad. On April 12, 1877, the Transvaal was annexed by the British Government, and an administrator with an Executive Council and Legislative Assembly appointed. In December 1880 the Boers took up arms against the British Government, and as a result a treaty of peace was signed March 21, 1881. According to the convention made (ratified by the Volksraad October 26, 1881), self-government was restored to the Transvaal so far as regards internal affairs, the control and management of external affairs being reserved to Her Majesty as Suzerain. A British Resident was appointed, with functions analogous to those of a Consul-General and Chargé d'Affaires. Another convention with the Government of Great Britain was signed in London, February 27, 1884, ratified by the Volksraad, August 8, by which the State is to be known as the South African Republic, and the British suzerainty considerably restricted.

*State President.*—S. J. Paul Krüger, elected May 8, 1883.

\* There are two separate voting divisions, one being the Witwatersrand goldfields; the other the 'De Kaap' and Komatie goldfields together. Each of these voting divisions is represented by a member who is elected by the qualified voters in the fields.

*State Secretary.*—W. Edward Bok.

*Members of the Executive Council.*—Commandant-General P. J. Joubert. *Non-official do.*—M. J. A. Wolmaraus, N. J. Smit.

The republic has no standing army, with exception of a small force of horse artillery, all able-bodied citizens being called out in case of war.

The Dutch Reformed Church is the dominant religious body, but various English churches are represented. There are schools in the large towns and throughout the districts, at which English and Dutch are taught, and for the scattered populations there are itinerant teachers. Government gives assistance to the public schools, but much is also done by private enterprise.

### Revenue and Population.

The ordinary revenue for 1884–85 was 161,595*l.*, and expenditure 184,822*l.*, and for 1885–86 the former 292,353*l.*, the latter 213,975*l.* The ordinary revenue for 1886–87 was 345,422*l.*, and expenditure, 260,451*l.*; revenue for complete year, 1887, 668,433*l.*; expenditure do., 621,073*l.*; the credit balance being on Dec. 31, 1887, 115,479*l.* The revenue is derived from land sales, quit-rents, customs, hut-tax, stamps, transport dues, and principally from licences on the goldfields. The estimates for the complete year 1888, are set down as revenue 865,060*l.*, and the expenditure at 611,988*l.* The actual revenue for the first six months of 1888 amounted to 434,555*l.*, and the expenditure to 285,725*l.*, a surplus of 125,000*l.* having been placed as a fixed deposit in the Standard Bank and Natal Bank.

This great improvement in the revenue of the country is attributed to the development of the vast goldfields, which have been discovered in almost every part of the republic. These goldfields, as yet only imperfectly worked, already produce surprising results. The public debt in 1884 was officially stated to amount to 396,255*l.*, to which must be added a loan of 40,000*l.* contracted in Holland in 1886. The State lands were valued in 1884 at 400,000*l.*, but may now be valued at some millions, as the principal goldfields at Barberton are on Government lands. The debt due to Great Britain bears interest at three and a half per cent., and is to be extinguished by a sinking fund in 25 years.

The area of the republic is estimated at 112,600 square miles, divided into 16 districts, and its white population in 1888 at 80,000, of whom 45,000 are Dutch; the native population is estimated at 300,000. These figures, however, cannot be regarded as trustworthy, as no regular census has yet been taken. The boundaries of the State are precisely defined in the convention of February 27,

1884—since altered by a supplementary Convention, by which the former New (Zulu) Republic was annexed to the South African Republic as a new district, named Vrijheid. The seat of government is Pretoria, and the chief town Potchefstroom.

### Trade and Industry.

The principal exports are wool, cattle, hides, grain, ostrich feathers, ivory, butter, gold and other minerals, and the total is officially estimated at 900,000*l.* The imports on which dues were charged for 1886 amounted to 493,991*l.*, and in 1887 to 1,637,279*l.*, and it is estimated that as much more was smuggled into the country.

The South African Republic is specially favourable for agriculture as well as stock-rearing, though its capacities in this respect are not yet developed. It is estimated (1884) that 50,000 acres are under cultivation. Wheat and tobacco of a superior kind are the chief products, though sugar, coffee, and cotton are also grown; cattle, sheep, and ostriches are reared.

The country is possessed of considerable mineral wealth, and gold-digging is carried on to a great extent in the various gold-fields, principally Barberton and Witwatersrand, the total number of proclaimed goldfields being, at the present (November 1888), 12. The gold exported at the end of 1887 amounted in value to 876,980*l.* The export for the first 6 months of 1888 amounted to 109,241 oz.—389,550*l.* in value. In the South African Republic and Swaziland in 1888 there were over 100 companies working for gold, with a capital of over 5,000,000*l.* Excellent coal is found in the east of the country, which is being worked to a small extent, while iron is also known to abound; lead, silver, and tin have also been found.

The southern boundary of the South African Republic is about 220 miles from Durban, 536 from Port Elizabeth, and 698 from Cape Town; while its eastern boundary is not 40 miles from Delagoa Bay. A railway from Lourenço Marques, on Delagoa Bay, was opened in December 1887, and now (1888) it extends to within a few miles of the boundary (56 miles). It is proposed to continue the line to Pretoria, with branch lines to important centres. The South African Republic is joined to Natal by telegraph, and telegraph lines extend nearly 800 miles; the country is also connected with the Orange Free State and Cape Colony by telegraph. There are 720 miles of line, and 21 telegraph offices in the republic.

Weights and measures are the same as in Cape Colony, and the currency is English money only.

Under the name of the 'Nieuwe Republiek,' a number of Boers established a Free State in the Zulu Reserve (lying between Natal, the South African Republic, and St. Lucia Bay), in 1884. The

New State, by agreement with Natal, gave up all claim to the coast, its area being only about 1,600 square miles. Negotiations were entered into in 1887 for the incorporation of the New Republic with the South African Republic, and were concluded in 1888.

*British Agent.*—R. C. Williams.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning the South African Republic.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Convention between Her Majesty and the South African Republic. London, 1884.

Correspondence respecting the Debt due to H.M.'s Government by the Transvaal State. London, 1882–83.

Correspondence respecting the affairs of the Transvaal and adjacent territories. London, 1884.

Further Correspondence respecting the affairs of the Transvaal and adjacent territories (C. 4,275, 4,432, 4,588). London, 1885. (C. 4,643) 1886.

Mémoire descriptif sur l'avant-projet de la partie transvalienne du chemin de fer de Lourenço Marques à Pretoria. Par J. Machado. Lisbon, 1885.

Précis of Information concerning South Africa, the Transvaal Territory, prepared by the Intelligence Branch, War Office. London, January, 1878.

Appendix to Précis on the Transvaal. London, 1879.

Relatorio acerca dos trabalhos para a Fixação da Directriz do Caminho de ferro projectado entre Lourenço Marques e a fronteira do Transvaal. Por J. J. Machado. Lisbon, 1884.

### 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Baines* (T.), The Gold Regions of South Africa. London, 1877.

*Clark* (Dr. C. B.), The Transvaal and Bechuanaland. London, 1883.

Cape of Good Hope Directory for 1887. Cape Town, 1887.

*Fynney* (F. B.), Geographical and Economic Features of the Transvaal, in 'Journal of the Royal Geographical Society,' vol. xlviii.

*Jeppe* (F.), Transvaal Book Almanac and Directory, published annually. Pretoria, 1887.

*Jeppe* (F.), Notes on some of the Physical and Geological Features of the Transvaal, in Journal of the Royal Geographical Society, 1877.

*Jeppe* (F.), Local Laws of the South African Republic, from 1849–1885, revised by Chief Justice Kotze. Pretoria, 1887.

*Nixon* (J.), Among the Boers. London, 1880.

*Mackenzie* (John), Austral Africa: Losing it or Ruling it; 2 vols. London, 1887.

*Norris-Newman* (C. L.), With the Boers in the Transvaal and Orange Free State in 1880–81. London, 1882.

*Penning* (W. Henry), Guide to the Goldfields. Pretoria, 1883.

*Roche* (H. G.), On Trek in the Transvaal. London, 1878.

*Sandemann* (E. F.), Eight Months in an Ox-Waggon. London, 1880.

*Silver's* Handbook to the Transvaal. London, 1877.

*Silver's* Handbook to South Africa. London, 1880.

*Smit* (Dr. J. A. Roorda), Die Transvaal Republiek. Köln, 1881.

*Theal* (George McCall), History of the Boers in South Africa. London, 1887.

*Weber* (Ernest de), Quatre ans au pays des Boers. Paris, 1882.

## TUNIS.

(AFRIKIJA.)

### Bey.

**Sidi Ali**, son of Bey Sidy Ahsin, born October 5, 1817. Succeeded his brother, Sidi Mohamed-es-Sadok, October 28, 1882.

The reigning family of Tunis, occupants of the throne since 1691, descend from Ben Ali Tourki, a native of the Isle of Crete, who, by force of arms, made himself master of the country, acknowledging, however, the suzerainty of the Sultan of Turkey, in existence since 1575. As such the family assumed the title of 'Bey,' or Regent. This suzerainty remained in force, with short interruptions, till the reign of the last Bey, who succeeded in obtaining an Imperial firman, dated October 25, 1871, which liberated him from the payment of the tribute paid by his predecessors, but clearly established his position as a vassal of the Sublime Porte.

### Government, Revenue, and Army.

After the French invasion of the country in the spring of 1881, the treaty of Kasr-es-Said (May 12, 1881), confirmed by decrees of April 22, 1882, placed Tunis under the protectorate of France. The French Representative is called Minister Resident, and with two secretaries practically administers the government of the country under the direction of the French Foreign Office, which has a special 'Bureau des Affaires Tunisiennes.' From January 1884 French judges superseded the Consular Courts, and to this arrangement the Great Powers have given their adhesion.

French Resident General.—*M. Massicault.*

The estimated revenue for 1888-89 (Oct. 12) is 31,876,000 piastres, which is balanced by the estimated expenditure. The direct taxes amount to 8,310,000 piastres; customs to 3,600,000 piastres; monopolies to 5,420,000 piastres; surplus from previous budget to 7,000,000 piastres. Among the expenses the largest item is under the head of the ministry of finance, 16,725,697 piastres, including 10,512,534 piastres for interest on debt; the general administration costs 5,083,316 piastres; on public works the expenditure is 7,500,456 piastres. The ministry of war entails a charge of 935,782 piastres.

Under the arrangements made by the International Finance Commission, the total public debt of Tunis stood fixed in 1884 at

125,000,000 francs, or 5,000,000*l.*, the whole bearing interest at five per cent., besides a floating debt of 822,468*l.* By a decree of the President of the French Republic of May 28, 1884, and a similar decree of the Bey of Tunis of May 27, a loan was guaranteed by the French Government by which the Tunisian debt has been consolidated into a sum of 125,000,000 francs, or 5,000,000*l.*, and the floating debt 17,550,000 francs, or 702,000*l.*, or a total of 5,702,000*l.* The loan was emitted as a perpetual 4 per cent. *rente* of 6,307,520 francs, or 252,300*l.*, divided into 315,376 obligations of a nominal capital of 500 francs. These were to be sold by preference to the holders of 5 per cent. Tunisian obligations at the price of 462 francs. The International Commission has been succeeded by a staff of French civilian controllers.

The general administration of the country costs far more than it did before the French occupation, when the total was set down at 60,053*l.* The corps of occupation numbers about 10,000 men. The cost of maintaining this force is borne by the budget of the republic.

Since the occupation Carthage has been erected into a Roman Catholic See, to which has been accorded the Primacy of all Africa. The Regency is administered ecclesiastically by the Archbishop of Algiers.

### Area, Population, and Trade.

The kingdom or 'Regency' of Tunis, formerly one of the so-called Barbary States, comprises the tract of country included in the ancient Roman provinces of Zeugitana and Byzacium. It takes its present name from its modern capital Tunis, the Roman Tunes, the *λευκή Τύνηρα* of Diodorus of Sicily. The present boundaries are, on the north and east the Mediterranean Sea, on the west the Franco-Algerian province of Constantine, and on the south the great desert of the Sahara and the Turkish Pachalik of Tripoli; and, reckoning its average breadth from west to east to be 100 miles, it covers an area of about 42,000 English square miles, including that portion of the Sahara which is to the east of the Beled Djerid, extending towards Gadamés.

The number of inhabitants is only known by estimates, no attempt at enumeration having ever been made. It is stated in the 'Almanacco Tunissino' for 1877 that the total population is calculated to number 2,100,000, comprising 2,028,000 Mahometans, 45,000 Jews, 25,100 Roman Catholics, 400 Greek Catholics, and 100 Protestants. But according to other and more trustworthy reports, there are, at the utmost, 1,500,000 inhabitants. According to all accounts, the population, which numbered 17 millions in the tenth

century, and 5 millions in the middle of the eighteenth century, is gradually decreasing. The majority of the population is mainly formed of Bedouin Arabs and Kabyles.

The capital, the city of Tunis, is situated 10 miles south-east of the site of ancient Carthage, built on the western side of a lake, some 20 miles in circumference, which separates it from its port Goletta. The city walls measure five miles in circumference, and the inhabitants are variously estimated from 100,000 to 145,000, comprising Moors, Arabs, Negroes, and Jews; there are 25,000 Christians.

There are (1888) 47 primary schools, with 7,300 pupils (of whom 2,450 are girls).

The bulk of the commerce passes through Goletta. The number of vessels entered at the eight principal Tunisian ports in 1887 was 6,725 of 1,672,266 tons; and cleared, 6,956 of 1,674,323 tons; three-fourths of the tonnage was French, Italy coming next, and Great Britain third.

In 1885 the exports were valued at 882,946*l.*, and imports at 1,098,047*l.*; in 1886, the former at 776,659*l.*, and the latter at 1,208,631*l.* In 1887 the values of the total exports and imports, and of the principal articles exported and imported were:—

Exports		Imports	
	£		£
Olive oil . . .	179,820	Cotton goods . . .	213,713
Wheat . . .	243,110	Coffee, sugar, &c. . .	95,995
Barley . . .	138,157	Liquors . . .	83,353
Esparto . . .	68,255	Silk and silk goods . . .	15,303
Sponges . . .	34,094	Mixed textiles . . .	63,404
Woollen goods . . .	22,955	Flour . . .	78,462
Olive husks . . .	4,991	Metal goods . . .	57,282
Sundries . . .	206,605	Woollen goods . . .	36,600
		Drugs . . .	34,150
		Jewellery . . .	31,520
		Sundries . . .	398,934
	897,987		1,108,716

Of the above exports 340,000*l.* were to Italy, 220,000*l.* to France, and 140,000*l.* to England and Malta. Of the imports, 240,000*l.* were from England and Malta, 230,000*l.* from France, 140,000*l.* from Germany, 85,000*l.* from Austria, 110,000*l.* from Belgium, 80,000*l.* from Italy.

The commerce of Tunis with Great Britain has been as follows, according to the Board of Trade returns for the five years 1883-87:—



Years	Exports from Tunis and Tripoli to the United Kingdom	Imports of British home produce into Tunis and Tripoli
	£	£
1883	189,389	167,972
1884	190,818	95,382
1885	147,110	75,637
1886	97,108	78,148
1887	92,916	76,382

The principal articles of export from Tunis to Great Britain in the year 1887 were esparto grass and other vegetable fibres for making paper, of the value of 59,033*l.*, and olive oil valued at 35,598*l.*; while the principal article of import of British produce consisted in cotton manufactures, of the value of 61,258*l.* In 1888 there were estimated to be 3,000,000 cattle, 20,000,000 sheep, and 5,000,000 goats in Tunis.

Tunis has several lines of railway, running from the capital to Goletta, and other places in the environs, with a line to the Algerian frontier; in all 260 miles.

There were 2,000 miles of telegraphs in operation at the end of 1885, and there are 32 post and telegraph offices.

*British Consul-General for Algeria and Tunis.*—Lieut.-Col. Sir R. Lambert Playfair, K.C.M.G., residing at Algiers.

*Consul at Tunis.*—George Thorne Ricketts.

### Money, Weights, and Measures.

The money, weights, and measures of Tunis, and the British equivalents, are as follows:—

#### MONEY.

The *Piastre*, of 16 *karubs* . . . . . average value 6*d.*  
The gold and silver coins of France and Italy are in general use.

#### WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.

The *Cantar*, of 100 *rottolos* = 109.15 pounds.  
,, *Kaffis*, of 16 *whibas*, each of 12 *sahs* = 16 bushels.

The *pic*, or principal long measure, is of three lengths, viz., 0.7359 of a yard for cloth; 0.51729 of a yard for linen; 0.68975 of a yard for silk.

### Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Tunis.

#### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Correspondence respecting the establishment of French tribunals, and the abrogation of foreign Consular jurisdiction in Tunis. London, 1884.

Journal Officiel of Tunis. 1888.

Report for 1887 on the trade of Tunis, in No. 383 of 'Diplomatic and Consular Reports,' 1888.

Report on the Forests of Tunis, in No. 63; and on a Consular Tour in Tunis, by Sir Lambert Playfair, in No. 35 of 'Report on Subjects of General Interest.' 1887.

Report by Sir R. L. Playfair on the progress of Tunis since the date of the French Protectorate, in No. 97 of 'Reports on Subjects of General and Commercial Interest.' 1888.

Trade of Tunis with the United Kingdom; in 'Annual Statement of the Trade of the United Kingdom with Foreign Countries and British Possessions, for the year 1887.' Imp. 4. London, 1888.

## 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Broadley* (A. M.), Tunis, Past and Present. London, 1882.

*Charmes* (Gabriel), La Tunisie et la Tripolitaine. Paris, 1883.

*De Flaux* (M.), La Régence de Tunis. 8. Paris, 1866.

*Dilhan* (Ch.), Histoire abrégée de la Régence de Tunis. 8. Paris, 1867.

*Hesse-Wartegg* (Chevalier de), Tunis, The Land and the People. London, 1882.

*Leroy-Beaulieu* (Paul), L'Algérie et la Tunisie. Paris, 1887.

*Michel* (Léon), Tunis. 2nd edition. Paris, 1883.

*Playfair* (Lieut.-Colonel Sir R. Lambert), Handbook (Murray's) for Algeria and Tunis. London, 1887.

*Playfair* (Lieut.-Colonel Sir R. L.), Travels in the Footsteps of Bruce in Algeria and Tunis. London, 1877.

*Reclus* (Elisée), Géographie Universelle. Vol. XI. L'Afrique Septentrionale, Paris, 1885.

*Rousseau* (F.), Annales Tunisiennes. 8. Paris, 1864.

*Tchihatcheff* (M.), Algérie et Tunis. Paris, 1880.

*Temple* (Sir G.), Excursions in the Mediterranean. 2 vols. 8. London, 1856.

*Tissot* (Charles), Exploration Scientifique de la Tunisie, 2 vols. Paris, 1884-87.

## ZANZIBAR.

### Government, Revenue, and Population.

THE **Sultan**, or more correctly, the *Seyyid*, Khalifa bin Saïd, brother of the late Sultan Burghash, succeeded to the Sultanate on the death of Burghash, on March 26, 1888. He is 42 years of age. The Sultan's only surviving brothers are Seyyid Ali, who is 33 years of age, and is living at Zanzibar with him, and acts as H.H.'s Secretary, and one who lives at Muscat, Abdul Aziz by name.

The present dominions of Zanzibar were conquered, towards the close of the last century, on the decay of the Portuguese power, by the Imams of Muscat from the native chiefs, mostly of Arab extraction, who held sway over it. They were held as an appanage of Muscat until the death of the last ruler, when, on a dispute as to the succession arising between the two eldest sons, the dominions in Africa were made independent of the present State and placed under Majid, brother of the present ruler, by an arbitration of Lord Canning, then Governor-General of India. The island has an area of 625 square miles, but the Sultan's authority nominally extends along the coasts of the mainland, from Warsheikh, in 3° N. lat., to Delgado Bay, in 10° 42' S. lat. The population of the Zanzibar dominions consists of Somalis and Gallas in the north, and of negroes of many tribes further south. Until 1886 the Sultan's dominions were undefined inland, his influence extending but a little way from the coast, except along a few trade routes. But in 1886 it was agreed that Germany was to have a recognised sphere of influence in the country stretching inland from the river Rovuma northwards to and including Kilimanjaro, England's sphere of influence extending northward from Kilimanjaro to the Tana River, while Zanzibar was recognised as holding a continued strip ten miles inland from Cape Delgado to Kipini on the Ozi River. Northwards of Kipini the Sultan of Zanzibar retains several *points* where he has hitherto kept garrisons. These places are—Lamoo, Kismayu, Brava, Merka, Mukdusha, Warsheikh. The German East African Association, in virtue of a concession signed in May 1888, has acquired the right to administer the interior or coast (including the customs of the Sultan's ports) from the Rovuma to the town of Wanga to the north, including the southern slopes of the Kilimanjaro mountains. The British East African Company has acquired the right to administer the coast from Wanga to Artu

for 50 years, on condition of an annual payment to the Sultan. The population of the island is estimated at 200,000, and that of the island of Pemba 40,000. There is a considerable foreign population, mostly engaged in trading. Of British-born subjects in 1884 there were 90, and the total British-protected subjects exceed 6,000. There were also 35 French, 12 German, and 9 American subjects, besides 700 Goanese. The town of Zanzibar has a population estimated at 100,000, and Bagamayo, on the opposite mainland, 10,000. There are besides on the coast of the mainland many large and important towns, three of them ports of call for British mail steamers.

The revenue of the Sultan is mainly derived from customs dues and taxes on produce (now mainly let out to the British and German East African Companies), besides a considerable private income, the total annual amount being about 220,000*l.*

Mahometanism is the religion of the country, the natives of the coast and islands being Sunnis of the Shafi school, while the Sultan and his relatives are schismatics of the Ibadhi sect. There are Christian Missions (Church of England, Wesleyan, Independent, and Roman Catholic) on the island and far into the mainland.

There is a regular army of about 1,200 men.

### Commerce.

British trade and consular jurisdiction are regulated by the provisions of the Commercial Treaty of 1886, and by orders in council.

The value of the imports in 1880 is stated in a consular report to have been 709,900*l.*, and exports, 870,350*l.* In 1882 the imports were estimated at 800,000*l.*, the exports at 1,000,000*l.*; in 1883 the former at 1,220,000*l.*, and the latter at 800,000*l.* The principal imports in 1883 were raw and bleached cotton, 46,338*l.*, and manufactured goods, 84,628*l.*; chief exports, ivory, 215,130*l.*, caoutchouc, 153,100*l.*, skins, 10,641*l.*, sesame seed, 13,332*l.*, cloves, 10,632*l.*, orchilla, 9,644*l.* The largest trade is with Great Britain, Germany, America, France, India, and Arabia. British trade with Zanzibar is included in the returns for East African Native States, and as Abyssinia is excluded, these refer almost entirely to Zanzibar. The exports from these States in 1887 to Great Britain amounted to 55,570*l.*, and the imports from Great Britain to 105,238*l.* In 1887 118 vessels entered the port, of which 44 were British, 9 German, 13 French, 8 American, 43 Zanzibari.

There is a special coinage issued under the Sultan's authority, of which the dollar is the unit, of equal value with the American gold and silver coins; but the British Indian rupee is the coin now universally current, though in all business transactions the dollar

(about 4s. 2d.) is the standard of value. The rupee has a standard value of account of 47 cents.

*British Agent and Consul-General.*—Col. Euan Smith, C.I.E.

*Vice-Consuls.*—W. B. Cracknall; H. L. Churchill; E. J. L. Berkeley.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Zanzibar.

### 1. OFFICIAL.

Correspondence respecting Sir Bartle Frere's Mission to the East Coast of Africa, 1872-73. London, 1873.

Correspondence relating to Zanzibar. London, 1886.

Further correspondence relating to Zanzibar. London, 1887 and 1888.

Report on the trade of Zanzibar in 'Reports of the Consuls of the United States.' No. 45. Washington, 1884.

Report by Consul-General Kirk on the trade and commerce of Zanzibar for 1881, in 'Reports of H.M.'s Consuls.' Part XIII. London, 1882.

Annual Statement of the Finance of the United Kingdom with foreign countries and British possessions, for 1887. London, 1888.

### 2. UNOFFICIAL.

*Burton* (Capt. R. F.), The Lake Regions of Central Africa. London, 1860. Zanzibar. 2 vols. London, 1862.

*Decken* (Baron C. C. von der), Reisen in Ost-Afrika. Leipzig, 1869-70.

*Deutsche Kolonial-Zeitung.* 1888.

*Fischer* (G. A.), Mehr Licht im dunkeln Weltteil. Hamburg, 1885.

*Johnston* (Keith), Africa. London, 1878.

*Johnston* (H. H.), Kilimanjaro. London, 1885.

*Krapf* (J. L.), Travels during an Eighteen Years' Residence in East Africa. London, 1860.

*Schmidt* (K. W.), Sansibar. Leipzig, 1888.

*Stanley* (H. M.), Through the Dark Continent. 2 vols. London, 1878.

*Thomson* (Joseph), To the Central African Lakes and Back. 2 vols. London, 1881.

*Thomson* (Joseph), Through Masai Land. London, 1885.

*Wilson* (Rev. C. T.), and Felkin (R. W.), Uganda and the Egyptian London. 2 vols. London, 1882.

### III. ASIA.

#### CEYLON.

##### Constitution and Government.

THE present form of government of Ceylon was established by Letters Patent of April 1831, and supplementary orders of March 1833. According to the terms of this constitution, the administration is in the hands of a Governor, aided by an Executive Council of five members; viz. the Officer Commanding the Troops, the Colonial Secretary, the Attorney-General, the Treasurer, and the Auditor-General; and a Legislative Council of 15 members, including the members of the Executive Council, four other office-holders, and six unofficial members, representative of different races and classes in the community.

*Governor of Ceylon.*—Hon. Sir Arthur Hamilton Gordon, G.C.M.G., born 1830, a younger son of the late Earl of Aberdeen; Lieut.-Governor of New Brunswick, 1861–66; Governor of Trinidad, 1866–70; Governor of Mauritius, 1870–74; Governor of Fiji, 1875–80; Governor of New Zealand, 1880–82. Appointed Governor of Ceylon, November 1883.

The Governor has a salary of 80,000 rupees, and the Colonial Secretary, 24,000 rupees.

##### Revenue and Expenditure.

The public revenue and expenditure of the colony, in each of the years ending 1887, and the estimated revenue for 1888, was as follows:—

Years	Revenue	Expenditure
	Rupees	Rupees
1883	12,396,577	12,222,234
1884	12,402,365	12,318,218
1885	12,650,863	12,611,207
1886	12,682,548	13,013,067
1887	13,441,688	13,313,038
Estimated 1888	13,784,150	

It has been thought advisable to abandon the old system of expressing the revenue and expenditure in pounds sterling, taking the value of the rupee at 1s. 10½*d.* The ruling rate of exchange in 1886 was 1s. 7*d.* the rupee, in 1887 exchange oscillated between 1s. 5*d.* and 1s. 6*d.* the rupee, and in 1888 it was 16·89 pence.

Adherence to the practice of estimating a revenue which is collected in rupees in pounds sterling is merely misleading.

The principal sources of revenue are (1887): the customs, 3,129,476 rs.; the revenue derived from land, which includes sales of Crown land and the tithe on grain, 1,268,709 rs.; licences, which in effect means the revenue from spirituous liquor, 1,495,518 rs.; stamps, 1,085,994 rs.; the proceeds of the sale of Government timber and Government salt, 1,028,647 rs.; and port and harbour dues, 544,897 rs. The receipts from the Government railway were, in 1887, 2,972,676 rs.

The principal items of expenditure are (1887): civil and judicial establishments, 2,925,598 rs.; railways, 1,499,588 rs.; education, 460,773 rs.; military and volunteer forces, 630,742 rs., of which 600,000 rs. is paid to the Imperial Government; interest on loans, 1,626,122 rs.; and pensions, 682,558 rs. In 1886 265,100 rs. out of the general revenue was spent on new public works, exclusive of 395,291 rs. from the same source expended on irrigation.

On December 31, 1887, the public debt of the colony amounted to 2,224,967*l.* and 65,000 rs.; it has been incurred entirely for public works, including 180 miles of railway, the Colombo break-water, and the Colombo waterworks.

The amount of Government currency notes in circulation on January 1, 1888, was 5,171,705 rs., as security for the repayment of which the Currency Commissioners held, on the same date, in silver 2,930,744 rs., and in securities of the Indian and other colonial governments 2,240,961 rs.

### Naval and Military Forces.

The harbour of Trincomalee on the east coast of Ceylon is the headquarters of the British fleet in East Indian waters. It is fortified, and the fortifications are being strengthened, at the cost of the Imperial Government. The harbour of Colombo on the west coast is also to be protected, the colony bearing the cost of the erection of earthworks, and the Imperial Government supplying the armament. Ceylon has no naval forces of its own.

The British troops in Ceylon are under the command of a major-general, and comprise a regiment of British infantry, artillery, and engineers; there is a volunteer force numbering 712 of all ranks.

### Education.

Education has made considerable strides in Ceylon since it has been organised under a separate Government department with a director of public instruction and a staff of inspectors, as will be seen from the following table:—

	Expenditure by Government	Government schools		Grant in aid schools		Unaided schools	
		No. of schools	Scholars	No. of schools	Scholars	No. of schools	Scholars
1872	Rs. 267,577	200	10,852	402	25,443	365	9,435
1887	Rs. 454,716	440	32,565	899	62,995	2,292	24,994

There were thus, in 1887, 120,554 scholars receiving regular instruction, or a proportion of 1 in 22 of the population according to the census of 1881. The Government expenditure is now chiefly devoted towards vernacular education which is unable to support itself, while English education has obtained such a hold upon the people that it is becoming gradually self-supporting. This step was first rendered necessary by the decline of the revenue, but it has since become a settled principle. The only Government high English school is now the Royal College, a most valuable institution; but other high English schools receive grants in aid. The Government also gives a scholarship of 150*l.* a year for four years to enable promising students to proceed to an English university. The Cambridge local examinations and the examinations of the London University are held annually in Ceylon by arrangement. There is an agricultural school and six branch agricultural schools, and there are six industrial schools.

### Population.

The following gives the area and population of the seven provinces of Ceylon, according to the last census, taken Feb. 17, 1881:—

Provinces	Area: English square miles	Population, 1881		
		Males	Females	Total
Central . . .	6,029	361,523	277,838	639,361
North Central . .	4,047	35,580	30,566	60,146
Western . . .	3,456	475,397	421,932	897,329
North-western . .	3,024	158,026	135,301	293,327
Southern . . .	1,980	220,885	212,635	433,520
Eastern . . .	3,657	66,577	60,978	127,555
Northern . . .	3,171	151,565	150,935	302,500
	25,364	1,469,553	1,290,185	2,759,738
Military . . .	. . .	1,440	218	1,658
Total (including military).	25,364	1,470,993	1,290,403	2,761,396

A new province was formed out of the Central in 1886 by constituting the ancient principality of that name into the Uva province, with 4,026 square miles and 165,672 inhabitants, which have to be deducted from the Central.

The population of the colony is estimated by the Registrar-



General to have consisted on December 31, 1887, of 2,857,380 persons. This estimate is necessarily inaccurate, and a nearer (unofficial) estimate is 2,900,000 persons. The Registrar-General gives the number of persons married to one thousand persons living in 1887 as 13·0, the number of births as 32·9, and of deaths as 24·7; but registration is very defective. In one district the death-rate reached 36·7 per thousand, while in the most healthy it fell to 17·9.

The immigration returns, dealing almost entirely with agricultural labourers employed on the tea and coffee plantations, and not including the very large number of traders and domestic servants, give in 1887 72,660 arrivals as against 55,121 departures, the numbers being in 1886 39,907 arrivals against 45,250 departures. In both these years the rate of female to male immigration was as 1 to 6. The figures from 1870 to 1887 inclusive give 1,440,463 arrivals as against 1,262,833 departures.

The island of Ceylon was first settled in 1505 by the Portuguese, who established colonies in the west and south, which were taken from them about the middle of the next century by the Dutch. In 1795-96, the British Government took possession of the foreign settlements in the island, which were annexed to the Presidency of Madras; but, in 1798, Ceylon was erected into a separate colony. In 1815 war was declared against the native Government of the interior, and the whole island fell under British rule.

Of the total population enumerated at the census of 1881, there were 4,836 Europeans; 17,866 Eurasians and Burghers; 1,846,614 Singhalese; 687,248 Tamils; 184,542 Moormen (descendants of Arabs); 8,895 Malays; 2,228 Veddahs; 7,489 others. Of the Europeans, 4,074 are British. The census returns stated 644,284 persons, or about one-fourth of the population, to be engaged in agriculture. The principal religious creeds were returned as follows:—Buddhists, 1,698,070; Hindoos, 493,630; Mohammedans, 197,775; Christians, 147,977.

### Trade and Industry.

The declared value of the total imports and exports of the colony, including bullion and specie, was as follows in each of the five years 1883 to 1887:—

Years	Imports	Exports
	Rs.	Rs.
1883	48,305,781	35,529,600
1884	51,322,144	33,720,128
1885	45,132,341	35,782,400
1886	47,855,785	34,899,802
1887	50,312,136	40,018,869

The principal articles of export from Ceylon in 1887 were—coffee, valued at 11,428,954 rs.; cinchona, 2,440,212 rs.; tea, 8,300,434 rs.; plumbago, 2,385,997 rs.; coco-nut products, 1,121,373 rs.; cinnamon, 1,023,076 rs.; areca nuts, 901,239 rs.

The principal articles of import were—cotton goods, valued at 4,836,884 rs.; salt-fish, 1,464,508 rs.; rice, paddy, &c., 21,636,984 rs.; coals, 3,971,542 rs.

Disease has in recent years greatly reduced the produce of coffee. The quantity exported fell from 824,509 cwt. in 1879, to 299,395 cwt. in 1884, to 183,044 cwt. in 1886, and again to 178,490 cwt. in 1887. The exports of tea, which in 1884 amounted only to 2,392,975 lb. and in 1885 to 4,372,721 lb., reached 7,849,888 lb. in 1886 and 13,834,057 lb. in 1887.

The export of cacao was, in 1884, 9,241 cwt.; 1885, 7,466 cwt.; 1886, 13,056 cwt.; 1887, 17,460 cwt. Tea, cinchona, and cacao as well as coco-palm cultivation has been growing in recent years. The cultivation of the coco-palm continued to increase, and the value of the exports of the products of this tree in 1887 was 1,121,373 rs.

The commercial intercourse of Ceylon is mainly with the United Kingdom and India. The amount of trade with the United Kingdom is shown in the subjoined tabular statement, in each of the five years from 1883 to 1887:—

Years	Exports from Ceylon to the United Kingdom	Imports of British Home Produce into Ceylon
	£	£
1883	2,172,736	725,047
1884	2,366,771	737,548
1885	2,389,492	533,371
1886	2,083,636	564,031
1887	2,257,823	622,707

The principal article of export from Ceylon to the United Kingdom is coffee, of the declared value of 3,001,075*l.* in 1879; of 979,816*l.* in 1884; 579,126*l.* in 1886; and in 1887, 578,104*l.* Besides coffee, other exports are—cinchona, 91,293*l.* in 1881, 655,646*l.* in 1885, and 431,329*l.* in 1887; coco-nut oil, 94,135*l.* in 1882, 235,664*l.* in 1884, 125,347*l.* in 1885, 113,676*l.* in 1887; cinnamon, 87,788*l.* in 1882, 56,570*l.* in 1885, 41,998*l.* in 1887; plumbago, 90,030*l.* in 1882, 46,108*l.* in 1884, 69,733*l.* in 1885, 38,084*l.* in 1887; tea, 120*l.* in 1878, 35,866*l.* in 1882, 134,304*l.* in 1883, 158,969*l.* in 1884, 276,645*l.* in 1885, 448,598*l.* in 1886; 756,018*l.* in 1887; cordage and twine, 177,454*l.* in 1884, 63,163*l.* in 1885, 35,057*l.* in 1887. Manufactured cotton goods, of the value of

202,812*l.*, iron, wrought and unwrought, 44,335*l.*, coals 85,356*l.*, machinery, 42,145*l.*, form the staple articles of British imports into Ceylon in 1887.

The total tonnage entering and clearing at Ceylon ports in 1887 was upwards of 4 millions.

The native and European agricultural industries include 628,304 acres under coco-nut palms; 32,663 under Palmyra, Areca and other palms; 743,023 under rice and other grains; 104,108 under coffee; 199,647 tea; 3,462 acres under cinchona.

Ceylon had 181 miles of railway open for traffic in 1887, 36 miles are under construction, 45 miles are surveyed and estimated, and 244 miles are projected.

In 1888 there were 121 postal towns, of which 26 were telegraph offices.

### Money, Weights, and Measures.

The weights and measures of Ceylon are the same as those of the United Kingdom. The money of the country is the rupee of British India, with cents in place of annas and pice; thus Ceylon has a decimal coinage. The exchange value in 1888 was 16·89 pence.

### Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Ceylon.

#### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Census of Ceylon, 1880. Colombo, 1882.

Colonial and Indian Exhibition. Official Handbook of the Ceylon Court. London, 1887.

Colonial Office List, 1888.

Report on the revenue, trade, &c., of Ceylon, in 'Papers relating to H.M.'s Colonial Possessions.' London, 1888.

Statistics of Ceylon; in 'Statistical Abstract for the Colonial and other Possessions of the United Kingdom.' No. XXVI. 8. London, 1888.

Trade of Ceylon with Great Britain; in 'Annual Statement of the Trade of the United Kingdom with Foreign Countries and British Possessions in the year 1887.' Imp. 4. London, 1888.

#### 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Baker* (Sir S. W.), Eight Years' Wanderings in Ceylon. 8. London, 1855.

*Ferguson* (A. M. & J.), The Ceylon Handbook and Directory. 8. Colombo and London, 1888.

*Ferguson* (John), Ceylon in the Jubilee Year. 3rd edition. London, 1887.

*Haeckel* (Dr. E.), Ceylon. London, 1883.

*Ransonnét-Villez* (Baron E. von), Ceylon: Skizzen seiner Bewohner, seines Thier- und Pflanzenlebens. Fol. Brunswick, 1868.

*Tennent* (Sir James Emerson), Ceylon: an Account of the Island, Physical, Historical, and Topographical. 5th edition. London, 1860.

## CHINA.

(CHUNG KWOH, 'THE MIDDLE KINGDOM.')

### Reigning Emperor.

*Tsait'ien*, Emperor—*Hwangti*—of China, born 1871, the son of Prince Shun, brother of the Emperor Hien-fung; succeeded to the throne by proclamation, at the death of Emperor T'ung-chi, January 22, 1875.

The present sovereign, reigning under the name of Kwangsi, is the ninth Emperor of China of the Tartar dynasty of Ts'ing, which succeeded the native dynasty of Ming, in the year 1644. There exists no law of hereditary succession to the throne, but it is left to each sovereign to appoint his successor from among the members of his family of a younger generation than his own. The late Emperor, dying suddenly in the eighteenth year of his age, did not designate a successor, and it was in consequence of arrangements directed by the Empress Dowager, widow of the Emperor Hien-fung, predecessor of T'ung-chi, in concert with Prince Shun, that the infant son of the latter was made the nominal occupant of the throne. Having become of age the young Emperor assumed government in March, 1887.

### Government and Public Revenue.

The laws of the empire are laid down in the Ta-ts'ing-hwei-tien, or 'Collected Regulations of the Ts'ing dynasty,' which prescribe the government of the state to be based upon the government of the family. The Emperor is considered the sole high priest of the empire, and can alone, with his immediate representatives and ministers, perform the great religious ceremonies. No ecclesiastical hierarchy is maintained at the public expense, nor any priesthood attached to the Confucian or State religion.

The administration of the empire is under the supreme direction of the Nei-ko or Cabinet, comprising four members, two of Tartar and two of Chinese origin, besides two assistants from the Han-lin, or Great College, who have to see that nothing is done contrary to the civil and religious laws of the empire, contained in the Ta-ts'ing-hwei-tien and in the sacred books of Confucius. These members are denominated 'Ta-hio-sz,' or Ministers of State. Under their orders are the Ch'i-pu, or seven boards of government, each of which is presided over by a Tartar and a Chinese.

Formerly there were only Liu-pu or six boards, but towards the end of 1885 the seventh, or Admiralty board (Hai-pu), was created by imperial decree. These boards are—1. The board of civil appointments, which takes cognizance of the conduct and administration of all civil officers; 2. The board of revenues, regulating all financial affairs; 3. The board of rites and ceremonies, which enforces the laws and customs to be observed by the people; 4. The military board, superintending the administration of the army; 5. The board of public works; 6. The high tribunal of criminal jurisdiction; and 7. The admiralty board.

Independent of the Government, and theoretically above the central administration, is the Tu-ch'a-yuen, or board of public censors. It consists of from 40 to 50 members, under two presidents, the one of Tartar and the other of Chinese birth. By the ancient custom of the empire, all the members of this board are privileged to present any remonstrance to the sovereign. One censor must be present at the meetings of each of the Government boards.

The amount of the public revenue of China is only known by estimates. According to one estimate the total receipts of the Government in recent years averaged 25,000,000*l.*, derived from taxes on land, grain, salt, and customs duties. The land tax in the north does not exceed 3*s.* per acre yearly, and the highest rate in the south is 13*s.*

The following is an estimate of the ordinary revenue of the Chinese Government:—

	Haikwan taels
Land tax, portion payable in silver . . . . .	20,000,000
Rice tribute . . . . .	2,800,000
Salt taxes and levies . . . . .	9,600,000
Maritime customs under foreign supervision (including Likin on opium) . . . . .	20,500,000
Native customs, maritime and inland. . . . .	6,000,000
Transit levy on miscellaneous goods and opium, foreign and native	11,000,000
Licences . . . . .	2,000,000
	<hr/>
Total normal revenue . . . . .	71,900,000
	£17,400,000

Other two sources resorted to in times of necessity are sale of office and forced contributions among the wealthy; the former, however, was abolished by imperial decree in 1878. The sale of brevet rank is, however, still in vogue.

The receipts from the foreign customs alone are made public. They amounted to 7,872,257 haikwan taels, or 2,361,677*l.* (ex. 6*s.*), in 1864, and gradually increasing, had risen to 14,085,672 haikwan taels, or 4,020,286*l.* (ex. 5*s.* 8½*d.*), in 1882, to 14,472,766 haikwan taels, or 3,829,253*l.* (ex. 5*s.* 3½*d.*), in 1885, to 15,144,678

haikwan taels, or 3,794,057*l.* (ex. 5*s.* 0 $\frac{1}{8}$ *d.*) in 1886, and to 20,541,399 haikwan taels, (including 4,645,842 taels, opium Likin), or 4,985,569*l.* (ex. 4*s.* 10 $\frac{1}{4}$ *d.*), in 1887.

The customs duties fall more upon exports than imports. The expenditure of the Government is mainly for the army, the maintenance of which is estimated to cost 15,000,000*l.* per annum on the average.

China had no foreign debt till the end of 1874. In December 1874 the Government contracted a loan of 627,675*l.*, bearing 8 per cent. interest, secured by the customs revenue. A second 8 per cent. foreign loan, likewise secured on the customs, to the amount of 1,604,276*l.*, was issued in July 1878. Two silver loans have since been contracted, a loan of 1,505,000*l.* in 1884, and loans amounting to about 2,250,000*l.* in 1886. In February 1887 a loan of 250,000*l.* was arranged in Germany. Various small silver loans, generally for local viceroys, have also been floated in Shanghai and Hong Kong. The total external debt is estimated at about 5,000,000*l.*

### Religion and Education.

Three religions are acknowledged by the Chinese as indigenous or adopted, viz. Confucianism, Buddhism, and Taoism; but of these Confucianism alone has any claim to the title of a State religion.

With the exception of the practice of ancestral worship, which is everywhere observed throughout the empire, and fully recognised by Confucianism, this State religion has little outward ceremonial. The study and contemplation and attempted performance of the moral precepts of the ancients constitute the duties of a Confucianist.

Buddhism and Taoism present a very gorgeous and elaborate ritual in China, Taoism—originally a pure philosophy—having abjectly copied Buddhist ceremonial on the arrival of Buddhism, 1,800 years ago.

Large numbers of the Chinese in Middle and Southern China profess and practise all three religions. The bulk of the people, however, are Buddhists. There are probably about 30 million Mahometans, chiefly in the north-east and south-west. Roman Catholicism has long had a footing in China, and is estimated to have about 1,000,000 adherents, with 25 bishoprics besides those of Manchuria, Tibet, Mongolia, and Corea; other Christian societies have stations in many parts of the country, the number of Protestant adherents being estimated at 50,000.

Most of the aboriginal hill-tribes are still nature-worshippers, and ethnically are distinct from the prevailing Mongoloid population.

Education of a certain type is very general, but still there are vast masses of adult countrymen in China who can neither read nor

write. There is a special literary or lettered class who alone know the literature of their country, to the study of which they devote their lives. Yearly examinations are held for literary degrees and honours, which are necessary as a passport to the public service, and in 1887, for the first time, mathematics were admitted with the Chinese classics among the subjects of the examinations. Recently, Western literature, and especially works of science, have been introduced in translations, and schools for the propagation of Western science and literature are continually on the increase. The principal educational institution for this purpose is the 'Tung Wên Kwan,' or College of Foreign Knowledge, at Peking, a Government institution, where the English, French, German, and Russian languages, and mathematics, astronomy, meteorology, chemistry, natural history, physiology, anatomy, and Western literature, are taught by European and American professors, while the Chinese education of the pupils is entrusted to eminent Chinese teachers. There are besides several colleges under the control of some of the numerous Roman Catholic and Protestant missionary bodies at Shanghai; and a number of smaller or elementary schools at Shanghai and other ports, where the English language and lower branches of Western science only form the subjects of study. The Chinese Government has of late years established naval and military colleges and torpedo schools in connection with the different arsenals at Tientsin, Shanghai, and Foochow, in which foreign instructors are engaged to teach such young Chinese as intend to make their career in the army or navy of their country Western modes of warfare, besides Western languages and literature. Two Chinese newspapers have for several years flourished at Shanghai, and the success they have achieved has led to the establishment of others at some of the other Treaty Ports.

### Army and Navy.

According to Chinese official statistics the Army is composed as follows:—

1. *The Eight Banners*, including Manchus, Mongols, and the Chinese who joined the invaders under the Emperor Shunchih in A.D. 1644—total 323,800. Of these 100,000 are supposed to be reviewed by the Emperor at Peking once a year. The number of guards in the Forbidden City, each of whom holds military rank, is given as 717.

2. *The Ying Ping*, or National Army, having 6,459 officers and 650,000 privates. The pay of the infantry is from 5 to 10 shillings a month, and the cavalry receive about 1*l.*, out of which each man must feed his horse, and replace it if the one originally supplied by the Government is not forthcoming.

It is impossible to obtain any very reliable information about the Chinese army, but it is stated that great improvements have taken place since the last occasion upon which Chinese troops were opposed to Europeans. Large quantities of foreign-made arms have been purchased, and the arsenals in China, under foreign supervision, are said to be daily turning out both arms and ammunition. Captain Norman, in his book, 'Tonquin,' divides the army as follows:—

I. *The Active Army*, comprising—

1. The Army of Manchuria;
2. The Army of the Centre; and
3. The Army of Turkestan.

II. *The Territorial Army*.

He gives the number of the Army of Manchuria as 70,000 men, divided into two army corps, the head-quarters of the one being at Tsitsihar the capital, and of the other at Moukden. Many of these troops are armed with the Mauser rifle, and possess a liberal supply of Krupp 8 centimètre field cannon. The Army of the Centre, having its head-quarters at Kalgan, an important town to the N.W. of Peking, is numbered at 50,000 men in time of peace. This number, however, can be doubled in case of war. The men are a hardy race, and are armed with Remington rifles. The Army of Turkestan is employed in keeping order in the extreme western territories, and could not, in all probability, be moved eastwards in the event of war with a European foe. The Territorial Army, or 'Braves,' is a kind of local militia, capable of being raised to a strength of probably 600,000 men. The numbers are kept down in time of peace to 200,000. The Tartar cavalry of the north are mounted on undersized but sturdy ponies. The small size of their horses, and their wretched equipment, render them no match for European cavalry. Permanent Manchu garrisons under Manchu officers are established in a few of the great cities on the coast and along the frontier.

China has lately acquired a considerable Navy; the ships are many of them of an advanced type. The fleet is divided into the North Coast squadron, the Foochow squadron, the Shanghai flotilla, and the Canton flotilla. The North Coast squadron consists of 4 sea-going armour-clads, 2 of 7,280 tons, 1 of 2,850 tons, and 1 of 2,320 tons; 2 deck-protected cruisers; 22 first-class and 9 smaller torpedo-boats, and 11 gunboats. The Foochow squadron consists of 7 cruisers, 3 gunboats, 10 despatch boats. The Shanghai flotilla of an armoured frigate, a gunboat, 6 floating batteries (wood), and 3 transports; and the Canton flotilla of 13 gunboats.

The two powerful armour-clads are the *Ting Yuen* and *Chen Yuen*. They are of 7,280 tons displacement, 6,000 horse-power,



and of  $14\frac{1}{2}$  knots speed. Their armour (steel-faced) is 14 inches thick, and they each carry four 12-inch Krupp breech-loading guns in two barbette towers, 'en echelon,' protected by 12-inch armour, and two 6-inch guns. The *Tsi Yuen*, built in Germany, is of 2,300 tons displacement, has a protective deck 3 inches thick right fore and aft over machinery and magazines, &c., and carries two 8-inch Krupp guns in a barbette, protected by 10-inch armour and one 6-inch Krupp. During 1884 two unarmoured cruisers, the *Nan Shuin* and the *Nan Thin*, built at Kiel, were despatched to China. They are of steel, of about 2,200 tons displacement, and each carry two 8-inch Armstrong guns, besides a number of 40-pounders and machine guns. Two swift cruisers (unarmoured) the *Chao Yung* and the *Yang Wei*, built by Sir W. G. Armstrong & Co. in 1881, are also attached to the North China Squadron. Their hulls are of steel, they steam 16 knots, carry two 25-ton Armstrong guns, and four 40-pounders, and are only of 1,400 tons displacement. Two new heavily armed corvettes were built at Stettin, and two fast armoured cruisers by Sir W. Armstrong, during 1887.

### Area and Population.

Hitherto the population of China, it is believed, has been much over-estimated; a recent estimate of the population of China Proper will be found below. The following table gives a statement of the area and population of the whole of the Chinese Empire according to the latest estimates:—

	Area	Population
China proper . . . . .	Engl. sq. miles 1,297,999	383,000,000
Dependencies:—		
Manchuria . . . . .	362,310	12,000,000
Mongolia . . . . .	1,288,000	2,000,000
Tibet . . . . .	651,500	6,000,000
Jungaria . . . . .	147,950	600,000
East Turkestan . . . . .	431,800	580,000
Total . . . . .	4,179,559	404,180,000

The territory of Corea is sometimes added to this total.

According to official data referring to 1842 the population of the 18 provinces of China proper was 413 millions. Other estimates gave 350 millions, and the most recent unofficial calculation reduces the population to 282 millions. The following table is communicated to 'Globus,' No. 18, 1884, by a correspondent in Peking.

Those with an \* are from Chinese official data for 1882; those with a † have the population of 1879; Fukien is estimated on the basis of the census of 1844.

Provinces	Area : English square miles	Population	Population per square mile
Chili † . . .	58,949	17,937,000	304
Shantung * . . .	65,104	36,247,835	557
Shansi * . . .	56,268	12,211,453	221
Honan * . . .	65,104	22,115,827	340
Kiangsu * . . .	44,500	20,905,171	470
Nganhwei . . .	48,461	20,596,288	425
Kiangsi † . . .	72,176	24,534,118	340
Chèhkiang * . . .	39,150	11,588,692	296
Fukien with Formosa	53,480	25,790,556	482
Hupei * . . .	70,450	33,365,005	473
Hunan * . . .	74,320	21,002,604	282
Shensi † . . .	67,400	8,432,193	126
Kansu † . . .	86,608	5,411,188	62
Szechuen * . . .	166,800	67,712,897	406
Kwangtung with Hai- nan * . . .	79,456	29,706,249	377
Kwangsi † . . .	78,250	5,151,327	65
Kweichow † . . .	64,554	7,669,181	118
Yünnan † . . .	107,969	11,721,576	108
Total . . .	1,297,999	382,978,840	Aver. 234

After the settlement of the hostilities with France, Formosa was separated from Fukien and made an independent province under a governor.

According to a return of the Imperial customs authorities, the total number of foreigners resident in the open ports of China was 7,905 at the end of 1887. Among them were 3,604 British subjects, 855 Americans, 651 Japanese, 597 Germans, 515 Frenchmen, and 475 Spaniards, all other nationalities being represented by very few members. About one-half of the total number of foreigners resided at Shanghai.

### Trade and Commerce.

The commercial intercourse of China is mainly with the United Kingdom and the British colonies. The total net foreign imports into China amounted in 1887 to 102,263,669 haikwan taels,\* and the total exports to foreign countries in 1887 amounted to 85,860,208 haikwan taels, as compared with 87,479,323 taels for the former in 1886 and 77,206,568 taels for the latter. During 1887 the principal countries participated in the trade of China as shown in the following table:—

\* The average value of the haikwan tael during 1887 was 4s. 10½d. sterling.

	Imports from. Value in haikwan taels	Exports to. Value in haikwan taels	Total trade. Value in haikwan taels
Great Britain . . .	25,666,477	16,482,809	42,149,286
Hong Kong . . . .	57,761,039	31,393,189	89,154,228
India . . . . .	5,537,375	797,570	6,334,945
United States of America Continent of Europe (without Russia) .	3,398,390	8,915,920	12,314,310
Japan . . . . .	2,587,548	11,545,406	14,132,954
Russia (in Europe and Asia) . . . . .	5,565,305	2,113,137	7,678,442
	118,194	7,651,353	7,769,547

The imports from Hong Kong come originally from, and the exports to that colony are further carried on to, Great Britain, Germany, France, America, Australia, India, the Straits, and other countries.

The figures given above include the statistics of imports and exports at the Treaty Ports for the whole year; and also the like statistics of the junk trade of Hong Kong and Macao with the South of China for nine months of the year, from April to December, yielding a value of 20,000,000 haikwan taels.

The chief imports and exports are as follows (1887) :—

Imports	Haikwan taels	Exports	Haikwan taels
Opium . . . . .	27,926,865	Tea . . . . .	30,041,100
Cotton goods . . .	37,047,931	Silk, raw & manuf'd	31,690,214
Raw cotton . . . .	1,433,203	Sugar . . . . .	1,869,583
Woollen goods . . .	5,424,561	Straw braid . . .	3,738,310
Metals . . . . .	5,797,367	Hides . . . . .	828,206
Coals . . . . .	1,818,577	paper . . . . .	1,216,563
Oil . . . . .	1,364,793	Clothing . . . . .	1,306,820
Seaweed, fishery pro- ducts, &c. . . . .	3,816,443	Chinaware and pot- tery . . . . .	1,113,019

Of the tea in 1887, 793,747 piculs (each 133 lbs.) went to Great Britain, 607,376 piculs to Russia, 274,112 piculs to the United States, 172,306 piculs to Hong Kong, 147,543 piculs to Australia, out of a total of 2,096,097 piculs.

China has besides an extensive coasting trade, largely carried on by British and other foreign as well as Chinese vessels, both junks and foreign-built vessels. A considerable fleet of steamers belonging to a Chinese company is engaged in this, and occasionally participates in the foreign trade.

Great Britain has, in virtue of various treaties with the Chinese Government, the right of access to twenty-two ports of the empire. The following is a list of these twenty-two ports, known as Treaty Ports, with the name of the provinces in which they are situated, and the date at which they were opened to trade:—

Names of Ports	Provinces	Population	Opened to Trade
Newchwang . . .	Shêngking . . .	60,000	May 1864
Tientsin . . .	Chihli . . .	950,000	May 1861
Chefoo . . .	Shantung . . .	32,000	March 1862
Ichang . . .	Hupeh . . .	34,000	April 1877
Hankow . . .	" . . .	750,000	January 1862
Kiukiang . . .	Kiangsi . . .	53,000	January 1862
Wuhu . . .	Anhwei . . .	72,000	April 1877
Nanking . . .	Kiangsu . . .	150,000	—
Chinkiang . . .	" . . .	135,000	April 1861
Shanghai . . .	" . . .	355,000	April 1854
Ningpo . . .	Chêhkiang . . .	240,000	May 1861
Wênchow . . .	" . . .	80,000	April 1877
Foochow . . .	Fukien . . .	630,000	July 1861
Tamsui . . .	Taiwan (Formosa)	100,000	September 1863
Kelung . . .	" "	70,000	September 1863
Taiwan . . .	" "	135,000	September 1863
Takow . . .	" "	100,000	March 1864
Amoy . . .	Fukien . . .	95,600	April 1862
Swatow . . .	Kwangtung . . .	30,000	January 1860
Canton . . .	" . . .	1,600,000	October 1859
Kiungchow . . .	" . . .	40,000	April 1876
Pakhoi . . .	" . . .	25,000	April 1877

The port of Nanking, which the Chinese Government consented to throw open by a treaty made with France in 1858, in which England participated under the 'most favoured nation' clause, had not been opened at the end of 1888.

Since April, 1887, the Customs stations in the vicinity of Hong Kong and Macao have been placed under the management of the foreign customs. The same service has also been charged with the collection of the so-called Likin (inland) tax on foreign opium imported, which is likely to result in a considerable increase of the foreign maritime customs receipts. (*See p. 807.*)

The value of the total exports from China to the United Kingdom, and of the imports of British and Irish produce and manufactures into China (excluding Hong Kong and Macao), was as follows in each of the five years from 1883 to 1887, according to the Board of Trade returns:—

Years	Exports from China to Great Britain	Imports of British Home Produce into China
	£	£
1883	10,137,739	4,224,854
1884	10,140,977	4,153,202
1885	8,614,069	5,187,288
1886	8,040,938	5,249,056
1887	6,667,043	6,243,002

The exports from China to Great Britain and Ireland are made up, to the amount of more than two-thirds, of tea. During the five years from 1883 to 1887, the quantities and value of the exports of tea from China to the United Kingdom were as follows:—

Years	Quantities	Value
	lbs.	£
1883	145,249,136	6,874,556
1884	134,297,091	5,928,479
1885	131,234,354	6,044,871
1886	135,960,209	5,960,224
1887	110,506,951	4,261,471

Besides tea, the only other important article of export from China to Great Britain is raw silk, the value of which amounted to 1,665,062*l.* in 1883, to 2,605,664*l.* in 1884, to 954,725*l.* in 1885, to 760,629*l.* in 1886, to 899,975*l.* in 1887.

Manufactured cotton and woollen goods, the former of the value of 4,519,162*l.*, and the latter of 845,518*l.*, in the year 1887, constitute the bulk of the imports of British produce into the Chinese Empire, exclusive of the goods passing in transit through the colony of Hong Kong; were 204,179*l.*

The collection of the revenue on the Chinese foreign trade and the administration of the lights on the coast of China are under the management of the Imperial Customs Department, the head of which is a foreigner (British), under whom is a large staff of European, American, and Chinese subordinates; the department being organised somewhat similarly to the English Civil Service. It has an agency in London.

During the year 1887, 28,381 vessels, of 22,199,661 tons (23,439 being steamers of 21,149,526 tons), entered and cleared Chinese ports. Of these 15,917, of 14,171,810 tons, were British; 8,298, of 5,670,123 tons, Chinese; 2,749, of 1,480,083 tons, German; 409, of 306,196 tons, Japanese; 255, of 66,539 tons, American; 121, of 180,890 tons, French.

All the 18 provinces contain coal, and China may be regarded as one of the first coal countries of the world. The coal mines at Kai-p'ing, Northern Chihli, under foreign supervision, have been very productive; in 1883 they were reported to be turning out 600 tons per day, and further improvement is known to have taken place since. At Keelung, in Formosa, and at Hankow, coal mines have also been worked. There are also considerable stores of iron and copper remaining to be worked, and in Yunnan Japanese mining engineers have been employed to teach the people how to apply modern methods to copper mining, which is an industry of some antiquity in that province.

China is traversed in all directions by numerous roads, and, though none are paved or metalled and all are badly kept, a vast internal trade is carried on partly over them, but chiefly by means of numerous canals and navigable rivers. A first attempt to introduce them into the country was made by the construction, without the sanction of the Government of China, of a short line from Shanghai to Woosung, twelve miles in length. It was opened for traffic June 3, 1876, but closed again in 1877 and destroyed, after having been purchased by the Chinese authorities. A small railway was constructed from the K'ai-p'ing mines for conveyance of coal to Hok'ou, situated on the Petang, a river ten miles north of the Peiho, and was subsequently extended to deep water on the Petang. A continuation has been completed from Petang, *via* Taku, to Tientsin; the two lines making a length of about 86 miles. An Imperial decree was issued at the end of last year ordering the extension of this line from Tientsin along the Peiho to Sungchow, within a few miles of Peking. The Imperial Chinese telegraphs are being rapidly extended; in December 1884 there were 3,089 miles of line and 5,482 miles of wire. There is a line between Peking and Tientsin which connects the capital with the following places:—Newchwang, Chefoo, Shanghai, Yangchow, Soochow, all the seven Treaty Ports on the Yangtze, Canton, Fatsan, Woochow, Lungchow. The line from Canton westerly has penetrated to Yunnan-fu, the capital of Yunnan province. Shanghai is also in communication with Foochow, Amoy, Kashing, Shaoshing, Ningpo, &c. Lines have been constructed between Foochow and Canton, and between Taku, Port Arthur, and Seoul, the capital of Corea; and the line along the Yangtze Valley has been extended to Chungking in Szechuen province.

### Diplomatic Representatives.

#### 1. OF CHINA IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Envoy and Minister.*—Lew Ta-jên, accredited May 8, 1886.

*English Secretary.*—Sir Halliday Macartney, K.C.M.G.

*Chinese Secretaries.*—Viscount Li; Mr. Tzüchun P'an; Mr. Fung Yee.

*Attaché.*—Mr. S. Tingfan Chang.

#### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN CHINA.

*Envoy, Minister, and Chief Superintendent of British Trade.*—Sir John Walsham, Bart. Appointed Nov. 24, 1885.

*Secretaries.*—H. Howard, C.B.; George Greville.

*Chinese Secretary.*—Walter C. Hillier.

*Assistant Chinese Secretary.*—T. L. Bullock.

### Money, Weights, and Measures.

The money, weights, and measures in ordinary use at the Treaty Ports and in the intercourse with foreigners are as follows:—

## MONEY.

The sole official coinage of China is the copper cash, of which about 1,600-1,700=1 Haikwan tael, and about 22=1 penny. Large payments are made by weight of silver bullion, the standard being the *Liang* or tael. The Haikwan (or Customs) tael, being one tael weight of pure silver, was equal in 1887 to 4s. 10½*d.*, or 4·12 Haikwan tael to a pound sterling.

There are no national gold and silver coins in China, and foreign coins are looked upon but as bullion, and usually taken by weight.

## WEIGHT.

10 <i>Sze</i>	.	.	= 1 <i>Hu</i> .		
10 <i>Hu</i>	.	.	= 1 <i>Hao</i> .		
10 <i>Hao</i>	.	.	= 1 <i>Li</i> (nominal cash).		
10 <i>Li</i>	.	.	= 1 <i>Fun</i> (Candaren).		
10 <i>Fun</i>	.	.	= 1 <i>Tsien</i> (Mace).		
10 <i>Tsien</i>	.	.	= 1 <i>Liang</i> (Tael) = 1½ oz. avoirdupois by treaty.		
16 <i>Liang</i>	.	.	= 1 <i>Kin</i> (Catty) = 1½ lbs.	"	"
100 <i>Kin</i>	.	.	= 1 <i>Tan</i> (Picul) = 133½ lbs.	"	"

## CAPACITY.

10 <i>Ko</i>	.	.	= 1 <i>Sheng</i> .
10 <i>Sheng</i>	.	.	= 1 <i>Tou</i> (holding from 6½ to 10 <i>Kin</i> of rice and measuring from 1·13 to 1·63 gallons), commodities, even liquids, such as oil, spirits, &c., are commonly bought and sold by <i>weight</i> .

## LENGTH.

10 <i>Fun</i>	.	.	= 1 <i>Tsun</i> (inch).
10 <i>Tsun</i>	.	.	= 1 <i>Chih</i> (foot) = 14·1 English inches by treaty.
10 <i>Chih</i>	.	.	= 1 <i>Chang</i> = 2 fathoms.
1 <i>Li</i>	.	.	= approximately 3 cables.

In the tariff settled by treaty between Great Britain and China, the *Chih* of 14·1 English inches has been adopted as the legal standard. The standards of weight and length vary all over the Empire, the *Chih*, for example, ranging from 9 to 16 English inches, and the *Chang* (= 10 *Chih*) in proportion; but at the Treaty ports the use of the foreign treaty standard of *Chih* and *Chang* is becoming common.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning China.

## 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Catalogue of the Chinese Customs Collection at the Austro-Hungarian Universal Exhibition. Shanghai, 1873.

Catalogue of the Chinese Collection at the Paris Exhibition. Shanghai, 1878.

Catalogue of the Chinese Collection at the London Fisheries Exhibition. Shanghai, 1883; and the International Health Exhibition. London, 1884.

Customs Gazette, Shanghai; published quarterly.

Reports and Statistics relating to Opium in China. Shanghai, 1881.

Returns of Trade at the Treaty Ports in China for the year 1887. Part I. Abstracts of Trade and Customs Revenue Statistics. Part II. Statistics of each Port. 4. Shanghai, 1888.

Correspondence respecting the state of affairs in China. London, 1885.

Report on the Culture, Production, and Manufacture of Silk in China. Shanghai, 1881.

Correspondence respecting the Revision of the Treaty of Tientsin. Presented to the House of Commons. 4. London, 1871.

Treaty of friendship and commerce between Her Majesty and the King of Corea. London, 1884.

Report of the Delegates of the Shanghai Chamber of Commerce on the Trade of the Upper Yangtze river. Presented to Parliament. Fol. London, 1870.

Commercial Reports from H.M. Consuls in China for 1887. 8. London, 1888.

Report by Mr. Arthur Nicolson, British Secretary of Legation, on the opium trade in China, dated Peking, February 25, 1878, in 'Reports by H.M.'s Secretaries of Embassy and Legation.' Part III. 1878. 8. London, 1878.

Report by Mr. Hosie of a journey through the provinces of Ssu-ch'uan, Yunnan, and Kuei Chou, 1883. London, 1884; and through Central Ssu-Ch'uanin 1884. London, 1885.

Report by Mr. L. C. Hopkins on the Island of Formosa. London, 1885.

Report by Mr. H. E. Fulford on a Journey in Manchuria, China. No. 2. London, 1887.

Report by Mr. Bourne of a Journey in South-Western China. London, 1888.

Trade of Great Britain with China, in 'Annual Statement of the Trade of the United Kingdom with Foreign Countries and British Possessions in the year 1887.' Imp. 4. London, 1888.

## 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Anderson* (John), Mandalay to Momein: a Narrative of the two Expeditions to Western China of 1868 and 1875 with Colonels E. B. Sladen and Horace Browne. 8. London, 1876.

*Baber* (E. Colborne), Travels and Researches in Western China; in Supplementary Papers of the Royal Geographical Society. London, 1883.

*Bastian* (Dr. A.), Die Völker des östlichen Asiens. 6 vols. 8. Jena, 1866-71.

*Boulger* (Demetrius), History of China. London, 1882-84.

*Carné* (L. de), Voyage en Indo-Chine et dans l'empire chinois. Paris, 1872. English version, London, 1872.

China, Population of. Discussion of Data in Behm and Wagner's 'Bevölkerung der Erde,' vii. Gotha, 1882.

China Review. Hong Kong.

China Recorder. Shanghai.

Chinese Army, the. In *Blackwood's Magazine*. May 1884.

*Colquhoun* (A. R.), Across Chryse: from Canton to Mandalay. 2 vols. London, 1883.

*David* (Abbé A.), Journal de mon troisième voyage d'exploration dans l'empire chinois. 2 vols. 18. Paris, 1875.

*Davis* (Sir John F.), Description of China and its Inhabitants. 2 vols. 8. London, 1857.

*Dolittle* (—), Social Life of the Chinese. London, 1887.

*Douglas* (Prof. R. K.), China. London, 1887.

*Dudgeon* (Dr. J.), Historical Sketch of the Ecclesiastical, Political, and Commercial Relations of Russia with China. 8. Peking, 1872.

*Edkins* (Joseph, D.D.), Religion in China, containing an Account of the three Religions of the Chinese. 8. London, 1877.

*Exner* (A. H.), Die Einnahmequellen und der Credit Chinas. Berlin, 1887.



- Gill* (Captain), *The River of Golden Sand*. Two vols. London, 1880.
- Gray* (Ven. John Henry), *China: a History of the Laws, Manners, and Customs of the People*. 2 vols. 8. London, 1877.
- Hirth* (Dr. F.), *China and the Roman Orient: Researches into their ancient and mediæval relations as represented in old Chinese records*. Leipsic, 1885.
- Huc* (L'Abbé E. R.), *L'Empire chinois*. 2 vols. 8. 4th ed. Paris, 1862.
- James* (H. E. M.), *The Long White Mountain, or a Journey in Manchuria*. London, 1888.
- Journal of the China Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society*. Shanghai.
- Journal of the Pekin Oriental Society*. Pekin.
- Keane* (Prof. A. H.) and *Temple* (Sir R.), *Asia*. London, 1882.
- Kreitner* (G.), *Im fernen Osten*. 2 vols. Vienna, 1881.
- Little* (A.) *Through the Yangtse Gorges, or Trade and Travel in Western China*. London, 1888.
- Loch* (Hy. Brougham), *A Personal Narrative of Occurrences during Lord Elgin's Second Embassy to China in 1860*. 8. London, 1870.
- Mayers* (W. F.), *The Chinese Government*. New edition by G. M. H. Playfair. Shanghai, 1886.
- Medhurst* (W. H.), *The Foreigner in Far Cathay*. 8. London, 1872.
- Neuere Nachrichten über die Chinesische Armee*. 'Internationale Revue über die gesammten Armeen und Flotten.' Mai 1888. Cassel.
- Osborn* (Capt. Sherard), *Past and Future of British Relations in China*. 8. London, 1860.
- Pallu* (Lieut. Léopold), *Relation de l'Expédition de Chine en 1860, rédigée d'après les documents officiels*. 4. Paris, 1864.
- Playfair* (G. M. H.), *Cities and Towns of China*. Hong Kong, 1879.
- Ratzel* (Friedrich), *Die Chinesische Auswanderung*. 8. Breslau, 1876.
- Reclus* (Elisée), *Nouvelle Géographie Universelle*. Tome VII. Paris, 1882.
- Revenue of China, the*. Hong Kong, 1885.
- Richthofen* (Ferd. Freiherr von), *China: Ergebnisse eigener Reisen und darauf gegründeter Studien*. Vols. I., II., and IV., and Atlas. 4. Berlin, 1877-85.
- Richthofen* (Ferd. Freiherr von), *Letters on the Provinces of Chekiang and Nganhwei; and on Nanking and Chinkiang*. 4. Shanghai, 1871.
- Rocher* (E.), *La Province chinoise de Yunnan*. Paris, 1880.
- Ross* (Rev. J.), *The Manchus; or the Reigning Dynasty of China, their Rise and Progress*. London, 1880.
- Sacharoff* (J.), *Historische Uebersicht der Bevölkerungsverhältnisse Chinas, in Arbeiten der K. Russ. Gesandtschaft zu Peking, über China*. 2 vols. Berlin, 1858.
- Scherzer* (Dr. K. von), *Die wirthschaftlichen Zustände im Süden und Osten Asien's*. 8. Stuttgart, 1871.
- Simon* (Consul E.), *L'agriculture de la Chine*. 6. Paris, 1872.
- Simon* (E.), *China: Religious, Political, and Social*. London, 1887.
- Sladen* (Major E. B.), *Official Narrative of the Expedition to explore the Trade Routes to China via Bhamo*. 8. Calcutta, 1870.
- Temple* (Sir R.), *Population Statistics of China, in Journal of the Statist. Soc.*, vol. 48, 1885, p. 1.
- Williams* (Dr. S. Wells), *The Middle Kingdom: a Survey of the Geography, Government, &c., of the Chinese Empire*. New ed. 2 vols. London, 1883.
- Williamson* (Rev. A.), *Journeys in North China, Manchuria, and Eastern Mongolia*. With some account of Corea. 2 vols. 8. London, 1870.
- Wilson* (J. H.), *Travels and Investigations in the Middle Kingdom*. New York, 1888.

## COREA.

(CH'AO-HSIEN, OR KAOLE.)

### Constitution, Army, and Religion.

THE reigning monarch, named *Li-Hi* in Chinese, succeeded King Shoal Shing 1864. The monarchy is hereditary and of an absolute type, modelled on that of China, as is also the penal code. There is an hereditary aristocracy. There is a standing army of about 2,000 men, armed principally with breechloading rifles, constituting a royal guard and police force for the city of Seoul. Besides which there is a numerous military class, of ancient origin, whose members, uniformed after a peculiar fashion, and armed, upon occasion, with matchlocks or spears, are attached as retainers to the various official establishments throughout the land.

A military school, under the charge of an ex-army officer of the United States, has recently been established by the Government.

The worship of ancestors is observed with as much punctiliousness as in China, but aside from this religion holds a low place in the kingdom. Neither temples nor priests are allowed in the city of Seoul; but in the country, and especially in the many hills which cover the length and breadth of the land, are numerous monasteries of the Buddhists and Taoists. Confucianism is held in highest esteem by the upper classes, and a knowledge of the classics of China is the all-important aim of the Korean literati and aspirants for official station. Since the seventeenth century Korea has acknowledged the suzerainty of China by sending an annual embassy, and announcing the succession of a new sovereign; and the dependent relation is plainly recognised and clearly stated in the Chinese-Corean Frontier Trade Regulations. The influence of China is paramount in the kingdom, and no important step in the relations of Korea with other countries is taken without China's consent. The Government is carried on through the Ministers of the *Nei Wu Fu*, or Home Office. There are besides six Departments of Ceremonies, War, Civil Affairs, Justice, Public Works, and Finance, and a Foreign Office. The revenue is principally paid in grain, and depends upon the state of the harvests. There are besides the proceeds of the ginseng monopoly, of gold mining privileges, of various irregular and ill-defined taxation and the Customs revenue. The last named amounted, in 1887, to 246,701 dollars.

### Area, Population, and Trade.

Estimated area, 82,000 square miles; population estimated at from 8,000,000 to 16,000,000. Recent statistics give 2,356,267 families, and 10,528,937 inhabitants—5,312,323 males and 5,216,614 females. The capital, Seoul, has about 250,000 inhabitants. Besides Japanese (3,900 in 1888) and Chinese (650 in 1888), there were about 100 foreign residents in Corea in 1888, mainly German, American, British, French, and Russian. The language of the people is intermediate between Mongolo-Tartar and Japanese, and an alphabetical system of writing is used to some extent, but in all official writing, and in the correspondence of the upper classes, the Chinese characters are used exclusively.

In 1876 Corea concluded a treaty with Japan; in 1882 China (Trade and Frontier Regulations) and the United States; in 1883 Germany and Great Britain; in 1884 Italy and Russia; and in 1886 France.

In these treaties Corea was treated with as an independent State. By virtue of these treaties the three ports of Jenchuan, Fusan, and Yuensan are opened to foreign commerce.

The total value of foreign imports at the three ports was, in 1884, 963,408 dollars; in 1885, 1,651,562 dollars; in 1886, 2,474,185 dollars; in 1887, 2,815,441 dollars; of exports of native goods to foreign countries in 1884, 444,629 dollars; in 1885, 388,023 dollars; in 1886, 504,225 dollars; in 1887, 804,996 dollars. The principal imports in 1887 were cotton goods, chiefly grey shirtings, jaconets, and muslins, value 1,884,497 dollars; metals, chiefly Japan copper and white metal, value 124,738 dollars; rice, value 586,543 dollars in 1886, and 1,634 dollars in 1887; silk, manufactured, value 166,632 dollars; dyes and colours, value 84,592 dollars; kerosene oil, value 30,144 dollars; machinery, 31,987 dollars; salt, 60,213 dollars; besides a large list of sundries. Cowhides were exported to the value of 299,884 dollars; beans, 335,415 dollars; rice, 90,071 dollars; seaweed, 13,992 dollars.

These trade statistics refer only to the three open ports, at which a customs service has been established conducted by foreigners detached from the Chinese Customs Service. Government has a monopoly of the important product ginseng, which is farmed out to a company and exported overland to China to the value of about 40,000*l.* annually. The principal customer of Corea is Japan, which exported 2,071,719 dollars worth to Corea in 1887, and imported from Corea 783,752 dollars worth. The remainder was divided between Russia and China, though, as a fact, Manchester goods are largely imported through Japan. Gold is found in considerable quantities in the country, but is not well worked; in 1887

it was exported to the value of nearly 3,000,000 dollars, not included in the above returns.

The number of vessels entering from foreign countries in 1887 was 716 (mostly junks) of 181,297 tons. The shipping is nearly all in Japanese hands; no British vessels called at any of the ports in 1887, while 12 German vessels of 4,165 tons entered.

Much of the country is mountainous, and there is a great deal of uncultivated land. The principal crops are rice, millet, beans, and jute, while coal is found in several parts.

Transport in the interior is by horses and oxen. A telegraph line runs from Seoul north to the Chinese frontier, connecting with the line to Tientsin, and another line runs south to Fusan, connecting with the cable to Japan.

*British Consul-General at Seoul.*—Colin M. Ford (*Acting*).

### Books of Reference concerning Corea.

Annual Reports and Returns on the Trade in Foreign Vessels. Shanghai, 1888.

*Carles* (W. R.), *Life in Corea*. London, 1888.

*Dictionnaire Coréen-Français*, par les missionnaires de Corée de la Société des Missions Etrangères de Paris. Yokohama, 1880. *Grammaire Coréenne* (by the same). Yokohama, 1881. [These two books contain much useful information concerning Corea. They treat of the language, geography (natural and political), administration, system of weights and measures, time measurement, royal genealogy, &c.]

*Griffis* (W. E.), *Corea: the Hermit Nation*. London, 1882.

*Hall* (J. C.), *A Visit to Corea in 1882*, in *Proceedings of Royal Geographical Society*, 1883.

*Lowell* (Perceval), *Chosön, the Land of the Morning Calm. A Sketch of Korea*. London, 1886.

*Oppert* (Ernst), *Corea: a Forbidden Land*.

Report for the Year 1886 on the Trade and Commerce of Corea, in No. 7 'Diplomatic and Consular Reports.' London, 1887.

Reports by Vice-Consul Carles on Journeys in Corea. London, 1885.

*Ross* (Rev. J.), *History of Corea*. Paisley, n.d.

*Scott* (James), *A Corean Manual*. Shanghai, 1887.

## DUTCH EAST INDIES.

(NEDERLANDSCH OOST-INDIË.)

### Constitution and Government.

WITH regard to administration, the Dutch possessions in the East Indies are divided into (1) Java and Madura, and (2) the Outposts—Sumatra, Borneo, Riau-Lingga Archipelago, Banca, Billiton, Celebes, Molucca Archipelago, and the small Sunda islands.

Java, the most important of the colonial possessions of the Netherlands, was formerly administered, politically and socially, on a system established by General Johannes Van den Bosch, in 1832, and known as the 'culture system.' It was based in principle on the officially superintended labour of the natives, directed so as to produce not only a sufficiency of food for themselves, but the largest quantity of colonial produce best suited for the European market. That 'culture system' comprised the forced labour of the natives employed in the cultivation of coffee, sugar, indigo, pepper, tea, tobacco, and other articles. At present, the labour of the natives is only required for the produce of coffee and sugar. By the terms of a bill which passed the legislature of the Netherlands in 1870, the forced cultivation of the sugar-cane will be totally abolished in 1890.

The whole of Java—including the neighbouring island of Madura—is divided into twenty-two provinces, or residencies, each governed by a Resident, who has under him several Assistant Residents (except the Resident of one of these provinces, Krawang, who has no Assistant Resident under him) and a number of subordinate officials called Contrôleurs. All these functionaries must have gone through an examination previous to their appointment by the Government. The Resident and his assistants exercise almost absolute control over the province in their charge; not, however, directly, but by means of a vast hierarchy of native officials. There is a regular and unceasing personal intercourse between the native chiefs and the Contrôleurs, who act as the immediate agents of the Resident. The native officials receive either salaries or percentages on the amount of the taxes gathered from the natives. In the Outposts the 'culture system' has never been introduced, except in the province of Sumatra, west coast, and in the Residency of Menado (island of Celebes), where also the labour of the natives is required for the produce of coffee. These Outposts are administered by functionaries with the titles of 'Governor,' 'Resident,' 'Assistant-Resident,' 'Contrôleur,' &c.

The superior administration and executive of Dutch India is in

the hands of a Governor-General. He is assisted by a Council of five members, partly of a legislative, partly of an advisory character. The members of the Council, however, have no share in the executive.

*Governor-General.*—Dr. C. Pijnacker Hordijk, appointed June 19, 1888.

The Governor-General represents not only the executive power of government, but he has the right of passing laws and regulations for the administration of the colony, so far as the authority is not reserved to the legislature of the mother country. But he is bound to adhere to the constitutional principles on which the Dutch Indies are governed, and which are laid down in the 'Regulations for the Government of Netherlands India,' passed by the King and States-General of the mother country in 1854.

### Revenue and Expenditure.

The local revenue is derived from land, taxes on houses and estates, from licences, customs duties, personal imposts, the Government monopolies of salt and opium, and a number of indirect taxes. But the chief portion of the large profits is indirect, being obtained by the sale of a vast amount of coffee, grown under the 'culture system,' and sold in India and Europe.

The total revenue according to the budget estimates for 1889 is 127,792,204 guilders, and the expenditure 136,179,214 guilders, showing a deficit of 8,387,010 guilders. The actual revenues of 1885 and 1886 resulted in considerable surpluses instead of the estimated deficits.

The sources of revenue were stated as follows in the budget for the year 1889:—

	Guilders
Receipts in the Netherlands from sales of Government coffee (20,044,782 guilders), cinchona (356,400 guilders), tin (5,446,162 guilders), railways (865,000 guilders), various (2,477,633 guilders), total	29,189,977
Receipts in India from sales of opium (20,411,000 guilders), import, export, and excise duties (9,663,000), land revenue (17,615,000 guilders), sales of coffee in Java, &c. (10,031,000 guilders), sales of salt (7,550,400 guilders), from all other sources (33,331,827 guilders)	98,602,227
Total revenue	127,792,204

About one-third of the annual expenditure is for the army and navy, and another third for the general administration, both in Java and in the Netherlands.

### Army and Navy.

At the end of 1887 the strength of the army, as well for Java as for the other Dutch possessions in the East Indies, was 32,544, com-

prising 14,230 Europeans and 18,314 natives. The European troops consist of natives of various countries, recruited by voluntary enlistment. No portion of the regular army of the Netherlands is allowed to be sent on colonial service; but individual soldiers are at liberty to enlist, by permission of their commanding officers, and they form the nucleus of the army of Dutch India. The native and European soldiers are not divided into separate corps, but generally mixed together, however, in separate companies in the same battalions. The artillery is composed of European gunners, with native riders, while the cavalry are Europeans and natives.

The infantry, which is the most important branch of the army in Dutch India, is divided into field, garrison, and depot battalions. In the field and depot battalions each company is composed separately either of Europeans or of natives, but the European and native companies are mixed in the same battalion, in the proportion of one-fourth or one-half. Each battalion is composed of four companies, two companies consisting of European soldiers, and two of natives, or one of Europeans and three of natives. In the garrison battalions the European and native soldiers are mixed in each company and in the smaller detailed parties occupying posts. The companies often contain 'half-castes,' negroes, and Christianised natives of India; the 'half-castes' are on a footing of perfect equality with the Europeans. The native companies are composed of the different Mahometan and heathen tribes of Netherlands India, mixed together so as not to allow of any great preponderance of one race or religion. The whole of the commissioned officers are Europeans, with the exception of a few natives of high rank to whom honorary ranks are given; in each of the companies composed of natives at least one-half of the non-commissioned officers must also be Europeans. A great number of the soldiers, both Europeans and natives, are married, and are allowed to be always accompanied by their families, except when on active service in the field. A military academy is established at Meester Cornelis, near Batavia. Schools for soldiers are attached to every battalion.

Unlike the army, which is purely colonial, the fleet of war in Dutch India is partly colonial, partly belongs to the royal navy, and its expenses are therefore borne partly by the mother country and partly by the colony. The royal navy consisted, at the end of 1887, of 26 vessels, manned by 2,595 Europeans and 1,002 natives; the colonial navy of 88 vessels, manned by 116 Europeans and 941 natives.

### **Area and Population.**

The total area of Dutch India is estimated at 655,000 English square miles, with a population of 28,906,172 at the end of 1886.

For details as to population, see NETHERLANDS.

The area of Java, including Madura, embraces 50,848 square miles, with a population of 21,997,560 at the end of 1886, or 1,460 per square mile. The population has nearly quintupled since the year 1816, when the British Government, after a temporary occupation extending over five years, restored the colony to the Netherlands. The following table gives the numbers of the population at various periods, and annually, on the 31st of December, from 1816 to 1886, according to official returns:—

Years, Dec. 31	Europeans	Chinese	Arabs and other foreign Orientals	Natives	Total
1816	—	—	—	—	4,615,270
1853	17,417	130,940	27,554	10,114,134	10,290,045
1861	24,143	151,855	32,904	12,810,204	13,019,106
1871	28,003	181,732	19,955	16,661,378	16,891,068
1881	33,740	206,961	13,328	19,834,584	20,088,613
1882	35,535	211,257	13,382	19,999,276	20,259,450
1883	36,764	211,775	13,619	20,367,944	20,630,102
1884	37,680	214,470	13,994	20,665,510	20,931,654
1885	40,634	221,959	14,226	21,190,626	21,467,445
1886	40,347	225,573	15,463	21,716,177	21,997,560

Slavery was abolished by virtue of a stipulation in the above-mentioned 'Regulations for the Government of Netherlands India,' which took effect on January 1, 1860. There were at this date 4,739 slaves in the colony, for each of whom the owner could claim an indemnity, according to age and sex.

The greater part of the soil of Java is claimed as Government property, and it is principally in the residencies in the western part of Java that there are private estates, chiefly owned by natives of the Netherlands and by Chinese. The bulk of the people are agricultural labourers. The Government or private landowners enforce one day's gratuitous work out of seven, or more, from all the labourers on their estates; in 1882 the greater part of these enforced services for Government was abolished, in return for the payment of one guilder per head yearly. Great power is vested in the Resident and his European and native officials to enforce a strict adherence to all the laws regulating labour.

Owing to the 'agrarian law' (1870), which has afforded opportunity to private energy for obtaining waste lands on hereditary lease (emphyteusis) for seventy-five years, private agriculture has greatly increased in recent years, as well in Java as in the Outposts.

The whole population of Java is legally divided into Europeans and persons assimilated with them, and natives and persons assimilated with them. The former are generally under the laws of the



mother country, while in the jurisdiction of the latter their own customs and institutions are considered. The division of the whole population into two classes is a fundamental principle in the policy of the administration, and enacted in the code specifying the limits and conditions for legislation in Netherlands India. The Governor-General is, however, in agreement with the Council, authorised to make individual exceptions on this rule.

### Trade and Commerce.

The greater part of the trade of Dutch India is with the Netherlands, and the commercial intercourse with other countries is comparatively small. On the average of the five years 1881 to 1885, the total imports amounted in value to 154,000,000 guilders, and the total exports to 193,000,000 guilders. The principal foreign countries trading with Dutch India are Great Britain, France, the United States, and China.

The principal articles of export are sugar, coffee, tea, rice, indigo, cinchona, tobacco, and tin. With the exception of rice, about one-half of which is shipped for Borneo and China, nearly four-fifths of these exports go to the Netherlands.

The subjoined table shows the value of the trade of Java with the United Kingdom, according to the Board of Trade returns, in each of the five years 1883 to 1887:—

Years	Exports from Java to Great Britain	Imports of British home produce into Java
	£	£
1883	4,090,593	2,133,407
1884	3,184,457	2,096,779
1885	3,048,696	1,564,346
1886	3,158,778	1,266,675
1887	3,264,053	1,387,000

The chief and almost sole article of export from Java to the United Kingdom is unrefined sugar. In the year 1882 the exports of sugar were of the value of 3,579,119*l.*; in 1884 of 2,899,620*l.*; in 1885 of 2,857,892*l.*; in 1886 of 2,853,467*l.*; in 1887 of 2,085,627*l.* The staple article of British home produce imported is manufactured cotton, including cotton yarns, of the value of 1,058,080*l.*; machinery, of 49,534*l.*; iron, wrought and unwrought, of 29,195*l.*; soap, 29,375*l.* in the year 1887.

The whole of the exports to the Netherlands, on account of the Government, are carried by the 'Nederlandsche Handel Maatschappij.' This trading society was established at Amsterdam in 1824, with a capital of 37,000,000 guilders, or upwards of three millions

sterling, but which was subsequently reduced to 24,000,000 guilders, or 2,000,000*l.* The King of the Netherlands, Willem I., was one of the principal shareholders, and to create confidence in the company, he promised a guarantee of  $4\frac{1}{2}$  per cent. per annum to his associates. His Majesty had to pay this interest from his own purse up to the year 1832, when the introduction of the 'culture system' in Java laid the foundation for the prosperity of the company, which has since been uninterrupted. The capital to start and work the 'culture system' was advanced by the 'Nederlandsche Handel Maatschappij,' on an interest of  $4\frac{1}{2}$  per cent. guaranteed by the State; and the company, at the same time, was appointed sole agent for buying and importing into Java all Government supplies, and for exporting the produce of the colony and selling it in Europe.

The following table shows the navigation at the various ports of Netherlands India in 1885:—

Entered	Number	Tonnage	Cleared	Number	Tonnage
Foreign trade .	4,749	1,131,194	Foreign trade .	4,446	1,096,086
Coasting trade .	5,217	560,287	Coasting trade	5,285	562,436
Total .	9,966	1,691,481	Total .	9,731	1,658,522

At the end of 1887 the total length of railways opened for traffic was 984 kilomètres, or 599 English miles, 677 kilomètres (including two local lines) belonging to the State, and 307 kilomètres to private associations. There are also a few steam tramways, with 180 kilomètres or 110 miles length of line.

A bill for the construction of a network of railways in Java, at the cost of the Government, was adopted in the session of 1875 by the States-General of the Netherlands. These state railways were designed partly for military purposes, and their management was vested in a special staff, under the Governor-General.

There were 6,556 miles of telegraph lines in the Dutch Indies in 1887, with 93 offices; the number of messages was 385,936. There are 198 post offices; the number of letters carried in 1886 and 1887 for internal intercourse was 4,261,801 and 4,581,964, while 3,029,107 and 2,980,777 newspapers, samples, &c., for the interior passed through the various post offices in the Dutch Indies during 1886 and 1887. In 1886 and 1887 898,600 and 983,209 letters were carried for foreign postal intercourse.

### British Consular Representatives.

*Consul at Batavia.*—Neil McNeill.

*Vice-Consul at Semarang.*—A. J. Warren.

*Vice-Consul at Soerabaya.*—A. Dowie.

**Money, Weights, and Measures.**

The money, weights, and measures of Java, and the British equivalents, are—

**MONEY.**

The *Guilder*, or *Florin* = 100 *Centen* = 1s. 8d.

**WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.**

The *Amsterdamsch Pond* = 1.09 lbs. avoirdupois.

„ *Pikol* . . . = 133 „ „

„ *Catty* . . . = 1½ „ „

„ *Tjengkal* . . . = 4 yards.

The only legal coins, as well as weights and measures, of Dutch India are those of the Netherlands.

**Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Dutch India.****1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.**

Holland. East Indies. Colonial Possessions. Admiralty, Naval Intelligence Department. London, 1888.

Koloniaal Verslag van 1888. 's Gravenhage, 1888.

Begrooting van Ned-Indie voor 1889.

Jaarboek van het mijnwezen in Nederlandsch Oost-Indië. Uitgegeven op last van Z. Exc. den Minister van Koloniën. 1887. Amsterdam, 1888.

Naamregister van Nederlandsch-Indië voor 1888. Batavia, 1888.

Regeerings-Almanak voor Nederlandsch-Indië. 1888. Batavia, 1888.

Résumé van het onderzoek naar de rechten van den inlander op den grond op Java en Madoera. Batavia, 1880.

Statistiek van den Handel, de Scheepvaart en de In- en Uitvoerrechten over 1886. Batavia, 1888.

Verslag omtrent den gouvernements post- en telegraafdienst in N.I. over 1886. Batavia, 1887.

Verslag van den dienst der Staats spoorwegen op Java over 1887. Batavia, 1888.

Algemeen verslag van den staat van het middelbaar en lager onderwijs voor europeanen en met dezen gelijkgestelden in N.I. over 1887. Batavia, 1888.

Algemeen vijfjarig verslag van het inlandsch onderwijs in N.I. over 1873-1877 (Batavia, 1880), en over 1878-1882 (Batavia, 1885).

Verslag over het jaar 1887, samengesteld door de Kamer van koophandel en nijverheid te Batavia. Batavia, 1888.

Report by Mr. Ward, British Secretary of Legation, on the progress of the Netherlands' East India possessions since 1857, dated January 17, 1863; in 'Reports of H.M.'s Secretaries of Embassy and Legation.' No. VI. London, 1863.

Report by Consul H. G. Kennedy on the province of Acheen in 1882 in 'Reports of H.M.'s Consuls.' Part IV. 1883.

Reports on Java, in Part VI., and on Sumatra in Part VII. of 'Reports of H.M.'s Consuls, 1884.' London, 1884.

Report on the Cultivation of Sugar in Java in No. 32; and on Cinchona in No. 39 of 'Reports on Subjects of General and Commercial Interest.' London, 1887.

Report for 1886 on the trade of Java in No. 143, and on the Budget of 1888 of the Dutch East Indies in No. 232 of 'Diplomatic and Consular Reports.' London, 1887.

Trade of Java with Great Britain; in 'Annual Statement of the Trade of the United Kingdom for the year 1887.' Imp. 4. London, 1888.

## 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Aardrijkskundig en statistisch woordenboek van Ned. Indië. Amsterdam, 1861.

*Bickmore* (H. S.), Travels in the East Indian Archipelago. 8. London, 1868.

Tijdschrift van het koninklijk instituut voor taal-, land- en volkenkunde van Nederlandsch-Indië. 32 vols. 8. Amsterdam, 's Gravenhage, 1852-87.

*Bool* (H. J.), Regeringsreglement van Ned. Indië. Zalt-Bommel, 1876.

*De Jonge* (Jhr. M. J. K. J.), De Opkomst van het Nederlandsch gezag over Java. II.—VII. The Hague, 1869-75.

*De Louter*, Handleiding tot de kennis van het staats- en administratiefrecht van Ned. Indië. 's Gravenhage, 1884.

*Deventer* (JSz., S. van), Bijdragen tot de kennis van het Landelijk Stelsel op Java, op last van Z. Exc. den Minister van Kolonien J. D. Fransen van de Putte bijeenverzameld. 8. Zalt-Bommel, 1865.

*Gorkom* (van), De Oost-Indische Cultures in betrekking tot handel en nijverheid. Amsterdam, 1881.

*Haga* (A.), Nederlandsch Nieuw Guinea en de Papoesche Eilanden. 2 vols. Batavia, 1884.

*Hellwald* (Fr. Von), Das Colonialsystem der Niederländer in Ostindien. 8. Leipzig, 1873.

*Hollander* (Dr. J. J. de), Handleiding bij de beoefening van de Taal-, Land- en Volkenkunde van Ned. Indië. Breda, 1882.

*Money* (J. W. B.), Java, or, How to Manage a Colony; showing a practical solution of the questions now affecting British India. 2 vols. 8. London, 1861.

*Müller* (Joh.), Beschreibung der Insel Java. 8. Berlin, 1860.

*Veth* (Prof. P. J.), Java: Geographisch, Ethnologisch, Historisch. Haarlem. 3 vols. 1875-84.

*Idem.* Borneo's Wester-afdeeling. Zalt-Bommel, 1854.

*Wallace* (Alfred Russel), The Malay Archipelago. 8. London, 1869.

*Wenzelburger* (Theodor), Niederländisch-Ostindien. In 'Unsere Zeit.' Vol. IX. 8. Leipzig, 1873.

*Willen.* (Prof. G. A.), Het Animisme bij de volken van den Indischen Archipel. Leiden, 1885.

*Wullings* (H. E.), Neêrlandsch Indië, met een kort overzicht onzer bezittingen in andere werelddeelen. 8. Zalt-Bommel, 1870.

## HONG KONG.

### Constitution and Government.

THE colony of Hong Kong, formerly an integral part of China, was ceded to Great Britain in January 1841; the cession was confirmed by the treaty of Nanking, in August 1842; and the charter bears date April 5, 1843. Hong Kong is a factory for British commerce with China and Japan, and a military and naval station of first-class importance.

The administration of the colony is in the hands of a Governor, aided by an Executive Council, composed of the Colonial Secretary, the officer commanding the troops, the Attorney-General, the Treasurer, the Surveyor-General, and the Captain Superintendent of Police. There is also a Legislative Council, presided over by the Governor, and composed of the Chief Justice, the Colonial Secretary, the Attorney-General, the Treasurer, the Surveyor-General, the Captain-Superintendent of Police and five unofficial members, viz.: three nominated by the Crown (one of whom is a Chinese), one nominated by the Chamber of Commerce, and one by the Justices of the Peace.

*Governor of Hong Kong.*—Sir G. William Des Vœux, K.C.M.G., Administrator of the Government, St. Lucia, 1869; Acting Governor of Trinidad, 1877–78; Acting Governor of Fiji, June 1878 to September 1879; Governor of Fiji, 1880; Governor of Newfoundland, 1886. Appointed Governor of Hong Kong, 1887.

The Governor has a salary of 6,000*l.* per annum.

### Revenue and Expenditure.

The occupation of Hong Kong at its outset was effected at considerable cost to Imperial funds, the vote from Parliament in the year 1845 being nearly 50,000*l.* in addition to military expenditure. The colony has paid its local establishments since 1855, since which year it has held generally a surplus of revenue over and above its fixed expenditure. Hong Kong at present pays 20,000*l.* a year to the British Government as military contribution.

The public revenue and expenditure of the colony were as follows in each of the years from 1883 to 1887 (calculating the dollar, the currency of the colony, at the Government rate of 4*s.* 2*d.*, though the actual local rate for 1887–8 was 3*s.*).

Years	Revenue	Expenditure
	£	£
1883	268,635	279,645
1884	243,979	322,105
1885	260,810	337,760
1886	284,910	421,010
1887	299,476	421,459*

The public revenue of the colony is derived chiefly from land, taxes, and licences, and an opium monopoly, which together more than cover the expenses of administration. A large portion of the expenditure has to be devoted to the maintenance of a strong police force.

Hong Kong has a public debt, amounting to 200,000*l.*, which was raised in 1887 for waterworks, fortifications, and sanitation.

### Area and Population.

Hong Kong is one of a number of islands called by the Portuguese 'Ladrones,' or thieves, from the notorious habits of the old inhabitants. It is situated off the south-eastern coast of China, at the mouth of the Canton River, about 40 miles east of Macao and 90 miles south of Canton. The whole of Hong Kong island forms an irregular and broken ridge, stretching nearly east and west; its abrupt peaks rising to the height of above 1,800 feet above the sea level. The length of the island is about 11 miles, its breadth from 2 to 5 miles, and its area rather more than 29 square miles. It is separated from the mainland of China by a narrow strait, known as the Ly-ee-moon Pass, which does not exceed half a mile in width. The opposite peninsula of Kowloon, forming part of the mainland of China, was ceded to Great Britain by a treaty entered into in 1861 with the Government of China, and now forms part of Hong Kong. The city of Victoria extends for upwards of four miles along the southern shore of the beautiful harbour, one of the finest in the world, and covering almost ten square miles. It is constantly filled with men-of-war and merchant-ships from all the principal nations.

The population of Hong Kong, including the military and naval establishments, was as follows at the last census, taken in 1881:—

	Male	Female	Total
White . . . . .	6,356	1,634	7,990
Coloured . . . . .	109,013	43,399	152,412
Total . . . . .	115,369	45,033	160,402

\* Including 178,156*l.* for extraordinary public works.

The total population in 1871 was 123,898; thus the increase in ten years was 36,504. The total white population in 1871 was 5,939, showing an increase during the ten years of 1,951. Of the coloured population in 1881, 1,451 were Indians, and 130,168 Chinese, one-third of the latter being British subjects by birth. Of the resident white population, exclusive of the military, police, naval establishment, &c., almost one-half are Portuguese by origin, and only one-third English. Next follow natives of Germany and the United States, France, Spain, Denmark, and Italy, the remainder being divided among about ten nationalities. A considerable proportion of the Indian population are included in the military and police. The estimated population for the year 1887 (Dec. 31) was 212,951. According to official reports the deaths have been more than treble the births during the five years 1883-87; in 1887 there were 1,705 births and 5,317 deaths.

There is a constant flow of emigration from China passing through Hong Kong. In the five years from 1883 to 1887 there passed through the colony annually an average of 62,000 Chinese emigrants, more than two-thirds going to the Straits Settlements. In 1887 the number of Chinese emigrants was 82,897, and the immigrants 92,395.

There were 90 Government schools in 1887, with 6,033 pupils.

There are also several private schools, with about 2,000 pupils.

The total number of prisoners admitted to gaol during 1887 was 4,308, the daily average number in prison being 584.

### Trade and Commerce.

The commercial intercourse of Hong Kong—virtually a part of the commerce of China—is chiefly with Great Britain, India, Australia, the United States, and Germany, Great Britain absorbing about one-half of the total imports and exports. There are no official returns of the value of the imports and exports of the colony from and to all countries, but only mercantile estimates, according to which the former average four, and the latter two, millions sterling. Hong Kong is the centre of trade in many kinds of goods. Among the principal are opium, sugar and flour, salt, earthenware, oil, amber, cotton and cotton goods, sandal wood, ivory, betel, vegetables, live stock, granite, &c. The Chinese tea and silk trade is largely in the hands of Hong Kong firms.

The amount of the commercial intercourse between Hong Kong and the United Kingdom is shown in the following table for each of the five years 1883 to 1887:—

Years	Exports from Hong Kong to Great Britain	Imports of British Produce into Hong Kong
	£	£
1883	1,171,986	2,891,477
1884	1,052,302	3,218,946
1885	968,414	3,757,523
1886	1,556,062	2,310,532
1887	1,409,241	2,546,532

The chief articles of exports from Hong Kong to Great Britain in the year 1887 were tea, of the value of 342,517*l.*; copper, 96,481*l.* in 1886, 4,000*l.* in 1887; silk, raw, waste, &c., 409,791*l.*; hemp, 125,940*l.* The British imports into Hong Kong consist almost entirely of manufactured textile fabrics, mainly cotton goods, in transit for China—1,614,233*l.* in 1887. Woollens 272,755*l.*, iron 98,072*l.*, lead 68,538*l.*, copper 81,770*l.*

The subjoined table gives the value of the imports of British and Irish produce and manufactures from 1878 to 1887, exhibiting separately the imports into China and into Hong Kong, and jointly to both, so as to show the share of Hong Kong in Chinese commerce during the eleven years from 1877 to 1887 :—

Years	Imports of British Produce into China	Imports of British Produce into Hong Kong	Total into China including Hong Kong and Macao
	£	£	£
1877	4,404,686	3,507,977	7,912,663
1878	3,738,125	2,870,796	6,608,921
1879	4,649,978	2,947,984	7,597,962
1880	5,064,308	3,778,201	8,842,509
1881	5,964,790	3,614,597	9,579,387
1882	4,613,017	3,032,320	7,645,237
1883	4,224,854	2,891,477	7,116,331
1884	4,153,202	3,218,946	7,372,148
1885	5,187,288	3,757,523	8,944,811
1886	5,249,056	2,310,532	7,559,588
1887	6,243,002	2,546,535	8,789,537

In 1887, 4,078 vessels, of 4,607,914 tons, entered at ports in Hong Kong, being an excess of 36,618 tons over 1886. Besides these 23,521 junks of 1,793,923 tons arrived, being an excess of 550 junks and 41,055 tons over 1886. The number of native vessels in Hong Kong—independent of several thousand smaller boats that visit Hong Kong annually—is about 52,000, with a tonnage of nearly 1,300,000.

There is a police force in the Colony numbering 671 men, of whom 98 are British, 201 Sikhs, and the remainder Chinese.



## Money, Weights, and Measures.

The money, weights, and measures in use at Hong Kong, and the British equivalents, are:—

### MONEY.

The Mexican <i>Dollar</i>	=	100 <i>Cents</i>	=	Average rate of exchange, 3s. 2d.
„ <i>Chinese Tael</i>	=	10 <i>Mace</i>	=	
100 <i>Candareens</i>	=	1,000 <i>Cash</i>	=	„ „ „ 4s. 5d.

### WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.

The <i>Tael</i>	. . . . .	=	1 $\frac{1}{3}$ oz. avoirdupois.
„ <i>Picul</i>	. . . . .	=	133 lbs. „
„ <i>Catty</i>	. . . . .	=	1 $\frac{3}{4}$ „ „
„ <i>Chek</i>	. . . . .	=	14 $\frac{1}{8}$ inches.
„ <i>Cheung</i>	. . . . .	=	12 $\frac{3}{16}$ feet.

Besides the above weights and measures of China, those of Great Britain are in general use in the colony.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Hong Kong.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Annual Report in the Blue Book of Hong Kong for 1887. London, 1888.  
Colonial Office List. 1889.

Papers relating to H.M.'s Colonial Possessions, 1886–87.

Statistics of Hong Kong, in 'Statistical Abstract for the several Colonial and other Possessions of the United Kingdom in each year from 1873 to 1887.' No. XXV. London, 1888.

Trade of Hong Kong with Great Britain, in 'Annual Statement of the Trade of the United Kingdom with Foreign Countries and British Possessions in the year 1887.' Imp. 4. London, 1888.

### 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Dennys* (N. B.) and *Mayers* (W. T.), China and Japan: a Complete Guide to the Open Ports of those Countries; together with Peking, Yeddo, Hong Kong and Macao. 8. London, 1867.

Hong Kong Almanac, 1889.

Topography of China and Neighbouring States, with Degrees of Longitude and Latitude. 8. Hong Kong, 1864.

*Williams* (S. Wells), Chinese Commercial Guide. 8. Hong Kong, 1863.

## INDIA.

### Constitution and Government.

THE present form of government of the Indian empire is established by the Act 21 & 22 Victoriae, cap. 106, called 'An Act for the Better Government of India,' sanctioned August 2, 1858. By the terms of this Act, all the territories heretofore under the government of the East India Company are vested in Her Majesty, and all its powers are exercised in her name; all territorial and other revenues and all tributes and other payments are likewise received in her name, and disposed of for the purposes of the government of India alone, subject to the provisions of this Act.

One of Her Majesty's principal Secretaries of State, called the Secretary of State for India, is invested with all the powers hitherto exercised by the Company or by the Board of Control. By Act 39 & 40 Victoriae, cap. 10, proclaimed at Delhi, before the princes and high dignitaries of India, January 1, 1877, the Queen of Great Britain and Ireland assumed the additional title of Empress of India.

The executive authority in India is vested in a Governor-General, commonly, but not officially, styled Viceroy, appointed by the Crown, and acting under the orders of the Secretary of State for India. By Act 24 & 25 Victoriae, cap. 67, amended by Acts 28 Victoriae, cap. 17, and 32 & 33 Victoriae, cap. 98, the Governor-General in Council has power to make laws for all persons, whether British or native, foreigners or others, within the Indian territories under the dominion of Her Majesty, and for all subjects of the Crown within the dominions of Indian princes and states in alliance with Her Majesty.

*Governor-General of India.*—The Most Hon. Henry Charles Keith Petty Fitzmaurice, *Marquis of Lansdowne*, G.C.M.G., born January 14, 1845; educated at Eton, and at Balliol College, Oxford; was a Commissioner of Exchequer of Great Britain, and of Treasury of Ireland, 1868-72; Under Secretary of State for War, 1872-74; Under Secretary for India in 1880; Governor-General of the Dominion of Canada, 1883-8; entered on Governor-Generalship of India, as successor to the Marquis of Dufferin and Ava, December 11, 1888.

The salary of the Governor-General is 25,000*l.* a year, exclusive of allowances, which are estimated at 12,000*l.*

The following is a list of the Governors-General of India, with the dates of their appointments :—

Warren Hastings . . . . .	1772	Lord Ellenborough . . . . .	1842
Sir J. M'Pherson . . . . .	1785	Sir H. (Lord) Hardinge . . . . .	1844
Earl (Marquis) Cornwallis . . . . .	1786	Earl of Dalhousie . . . . .	1847
Lord Teignmouth (Sir J. Shore)	1793	Lord Canning . . . . .	1855
Earl of Mornington (Marquis		Lord Elgin . . . . .	1862
Wellesley) . . . . .	1798	Sir John (Lord) Lawrence . . . . .	1863
Marquis Cornwallis . . . . .	1805	Earl of Mayo . . . . .	1868
Sir G. Barlow . . . . .	1805	Lord (Earl of) Northbrook . . . . .	1872
Earl of Minto . . . . .	1807	Lord (Earl) Lytton . . . . .	1876
Earl Moira (Marquis of Hastings)	1813	Marquis of Ripon . . . . .	1880
Earl Amherst . . . . .	1823	Marquis of Dufferin and Ava . . . . .	1884
Lord W. Bentinck . . . . .	1828	Marquis of Lansdowne . . . . .	1888
Lord Auckland . . . . .	1835		

The government of the Indian Empire is entrusted by Act 21 & 22 Victoriae, cap. 106, amended by 32 & 33 Victoriae, cap. 97, to a Secretary of State for India, aided by a Council of fifteen members, of whom at first seven were elected by the Court of Directors from their own body, and eight were nominated by the Crown. Vacancies in the Council are now filled up by the Secretary of State for India. But the major part of the Council must be of persons who have served or resided ten years in India, and not have left India more than ten years previous to the date of their appointment; and no person not so qualified can be appointed unless nine of the continuing members be so qualified. The office is held for a term of ten years; but a member may be removed upon an address from both Houses of Parliament, and the Secretary of State for India may for special reasons re-appoint a member of the Council for a further term of five years. No member can sit in Parliament.

The duties of the Council are, under the direction of the Secretary of State, to conduct the business transacted in the United Kingdom in relation to the government of and the correspondence with India; but every order sent to India must be signed by the Secretary, and all despatches from the Governor-General of India and the Governors of Madras and Bombay must be addressed to the Secretary. The Secretary has to divide the Council into committees, to direct what departments shall be under such committees respectively, and to regulate the transaction of business. The Secretary is to be president of the Council, and has to appoint from time to time a vice-president. The meetings of the Council are to be held when

and as the Secretary shall direct ; but at least one meeting must be held every week, at which not less than five members shall be present.

The Government in India is exercised by the 'Council of the Governor-General,' consisting of six ordinary members and one extraordinary member, the latter the commander-in-chief. The ordinary members of the Council preside over the departments of foreign affairs, finances, the interior, military administration, and public works, but do not form part, as such, of what is designated in European governments a 'Cabinet.' The appointment of the ordinary members of the 'Council of the Governor-General,' and of the governors of Madras and Bombay, is made by the Crown. The members of the Council, together with from six to twelve 'additional members for making laws and regulations,' form a Legislative Council ; these additional members are appointed by the Viceroy. The proceedings in the Legislative Council are public. The lieutenant-governors and chief commissioners of the other ten provinces are appointed by the Governor-General, subject to the approbation of the Secretary of State for India.

The Governors of Madras and Bombay have each two Councils of their own ; the Lieutenant-Governors of Bengal and of the North-West Provinces have each a Legislative Council only ; the other governors of provinces have no Councils and no legislative powers. Although the Viceroy is supreme, the governors of the various provinces enjoy a large measure of administrative independence. Each province is divided into districts, which form the units of administration. At the head of each district is an executive officer (collector-magistrate, or deputy-commissioner), who has entire control of the district, and is responsible to the governor of the province ; in most provinces, however, districts are aggregated into divisions under a commissioner, to whom the magistrates are responsible. Subordinate to the magistrate (in most districts) there are a joint magistrate, an assistant-magistrate, and one or more deputy-collectors and other officials. In some cases the magistrate-collector is also Judge, while in others the two functions are separate.

India is administratively divided into British territory and Native or Feudatory States ; the former is under the direct control in all respects of British officials. The control which the Supreme Government exercises over the Native States varies in degree ; but they are all governed by the native princes, with the help and under the advice of a Resident, or Agent, whom the Viceroy stations at each court, the control exercised being rather diplomatic than administrative, which is expressed by the term 'political.' The chiefs have no right to make war or peace, or to send ambassadors to each other or to external states ; they are not permitted to maintain a

military force above a certain specified limit; no European is allowed to reside at any of their courts without special sanction; and the Supreme Government can exercise the right of dethronement in case of misgovernment. Within these limits the more important chiefs possess sovereign authority in their own territories. Some of them are required to pay an annual tribute; with others this is nominal, or not demanded.

### Revenue and Expenditure.

According to the Act of 1858, the revenue and expenditure of the Indian Empire are subjected to the control of the Secretary in Council, and no grant or appropriation of any part of the revenue can be made without the concurrence of a majority of the Council. Such parts of the revenues of India as may be remitted to England, and moneys arising in Great Britain, must be paid into the Bank of England; and paid out on drafts or orders signed by three members of the Council, and countersigned by the Secretary or one of his under-secretaries.

The subjoined table gives, in tens of rupees (Rx), the total gross amount of the actual revenue and expenditure of India, distinguishing Indian and home expenditure, in each of the ten financial years ending March 31, from 1878 to 1887:—

Years ended March 31	Revenue	EXPENDITURE		Total Expenditure
		In India	In Great Britain	
	Rx.	Rx.	Rx.	Rx.
1878	61,972,481	50,032,505	16,202,016	66,234,521
1879	65,194,020	45,265,498	16,794,424	63,059,922
1880	68,433,157	52,174,906	17,486,144	69,661,050
1881	74,290,112	60,580,794	17,340,712	77,921,506
1882	75,684,987	54,719,905	17,369,631	72,089,536
1883	70,278,337	52,267,505	17,335,995	69,603,500
1884	71,841,790	51,497,561	18,464,752	69,962,313
1885	70,690,681	53,549,721	17,527,406	71,077,127
1886	74,464,197	58,839,753	18,426,170	77,265,923
1887	77,337,134	57,329,672	19,829,035	77,158,707

The nominal value of the rupee is 2s., but for some years the actual value has not exceeded 1s. 5d., and has frequently been below that figure.

The following table shows the items of revenue and expenditure for 1887-88 (revised estimate) and 1888-89 (budget estimate):—

REVENUE			EXPENDITURE		
	1887-88	1888-89		1887-88	1888-89
	Rx.	Rx.		Rx.	Rx.
Land revenue .	22,983,000	23,090,000	Interest on		
Opium . . .	8,544,000	8,454,000	debt and	} 5,519,000	} 4,508,000
Salt . . .	6,723,000	8,122,000	deposits .		
Stamps . . .	3,848,000	3,854,000	Refunds, com-	} 1,681,000	} 1,689,000
Excise . . .	4,503,000	4,610,000	pensations &c.		
Provincial rates	2,999,000	3,013,000	Charges of	} 7,930,000	} 8,174,000
Customs . . .	1,347,000	1,369,000	collection .		
Assessed taxes	1,417,000	1,452,000	Post Office,	} 2,256,000	} 2,182,000
Forest . . .	1,142,000	1,172,000	Telegraph		
Registration .	310,000	308,000	and Mint .	} 12,897,000	} 13,098,000
Tribute . . .	740,000	768,000	Civil depart-		
Interest . . .	749,000	656,000	ments . . .	} 4,777,000	} 4,858,000
Post Office,			Miscellaneous .		
Telegraph,	} 2,186,000	} 2,131,000	Famine relief	} 93,000	} 73,000
and Mint .					
Civil depart-	} 1,419,000	} 1,424,000	ance . . .	} 16,649,000	} 17,344,000
ments . . .					
Miscellaneous .	1,350,000	1,166,000	Railways . . .	2,484,000	2,582,000
Railways . . .	14,413,000	15,185,000	Irrigation . . .	} 5,600,000	} 5,593,000
Irrigation . . .	1,707,000	1,759,000	Buildings		
Buildings and	} 566,000	} 555,000	and Roads } .	} 21,029,000	} 21,091,000
Roads . . .					
Army services .	980,000	922,000	Army . . .	} 80,915,000	} 81,192,000
			Provincial ba-		
			lances . . .	+ 28,000	- 484,000
Total revenue .	77,926,000	80,010,000	Total expen-	80,943,000	80,708,000
			diture . . .		

According to these estimates there is a deficit of revenue, compared with expenditure, of 3,017,000 rupees for the financial year 1887-88, and an estimated deficit of 698,000 rupees for the year 1888-89. This large deficit for 1887-88 is explained as due (1) to the increase in the sterling charges for interest on debt; (2) to increased Burma military charges; and (3) to the great loss by the fall in exchange. In addition to the above expenditure a capital expenditure on productive public works not charged against revenue is set down for 1887-88 at 29,770,000 rupees, and for 1888-89 at 40,440,000 rupees.

The following table exhibits the growth of the three most important sources of the public revenue of India, namely, land, opium, and salt, in the ten financial years from 1878 to 1887:—

Years ended March 31	Land	Opium	Salt
	Rx.	Rx.	Rx.
1878	20,047,514	9,182,722	6,461,225
1879	22,323,868	9,399,401	6,941,120
1880	21,861,150	10,319,162	7,266,413
1881	21,112,995	10,480,051	7,115,988
1882	21,948,022	19,862,444	7,375,620
1883	21,876,067	9,499,594	6,177,781
1884	22,361,899	9,556,501	6,145,413
1885	21,832,211	8,816,469	6,507,236
1886	22,592,371	8,942,515	6,345,128
1877	23,055,724	8,942,976	6,657,644

The most important source of public income to which rulers in India have, in all ages, looked is the land, the revenue from which, in the year before the Mutiny, furnished more than one-half of the total receipts of the East India Company. At present, when the necessities of the Indian exchequer require that Government should resort more largely to the aid of indirect taxation, the revenue from land produces not quite so much in proportion, but it still forms about one-third of the total receipts of the empire. The land revenue of India, as of all Eastern countries, may be regarded less as a tax on the landowners than as the result of a joint proprietorship in the soil, under which the produce is divided between the ostensible proprietors and the State. For details as to the nature of the different tenures of land that prevail in India, see the YEAR-BOOK for 1886, p. 799. See also under AGRICULTURE, p. 854 of the present edition.

The total surveyed and assessed area of British India in 1886-87—excluding Bengal, for which no figures are available, and deducting the areas of feudatory states, and areas not fully assessed—was 268,472,361 acres. The total land revenue hence derived amounted to 186,186,660 rupees; and the land revenue per head of population was over one rupee. Of the total assessed area the largest portion is possessed by the Zamindari and village communities, who own in Madras 24,606,000 acres; in the North-West Provinces, 40,847,000 acres; in Oudh, 13,800,000 acres; in the Punjab, 50,052,000 acres; and in the Central Provinces, 13,675,000 acres. In Bombay, Coorg, and Berar, however, the Zamindari have no place, and but an inconsiderable one elsewhere. The other large holders of land are the Raiyatwari, who possess in Madras 29,004,000 acres; in Bombay, 43,563,000 acres; in the Central Provinces, 34,974,000 acres; in Lower Burma, 4,450,000 acres; and in Berar, 7,116,000 acres. In the North-West Provinces, Oudh, and the Punjab the Raiyatwari class of proprietors do not appear. Of the total land

revenue, Madras contributed 44,590,000 rupees, from a population of 31,000,000; Bombay, 42,022,000 rupees, from a population of 16,500,000; the North-West Provinces and Oudh, 57,630,000 rupees, from a population of 44,108,000; Bengal, 38,775,000 rupees, from a population of 66,691,000; the Punjab, 21,042,000 rupees, from a population of 18,850,000; and Burma, 14,811,000 rupees, from a population of 3,736,000.

Next in importance to the land-revenue, as a great source of Indian receipts, is the income derived from the opium monopoly. The cultivation of the poppy is prohibited in British India, except under permit or licence, the cultivators being bound to sell the produce to the officers of the Government at a certain fixed price. It is manufactured or purified and packed at the Government factories of Patna and Ghazipore, and thereafter sent to Calcutta, to be sold by public auction to merchants, who export it to China and elsewhere. In the Bombay Presidency, the revenue is derived from the opium which is manufactured in the native states of Malwa and Gujerat, on which passes are given, at the price of 60*l.* per chest, weighing 140 lbs. net, to merchants who wish to send opium to the port of Bombay. The poppy is not cultivated in the Presidency of Madras nor in the other provinces of British India, except as a garden product. The gross annual revenue derived from opium averaged during each of the ten years 1878 to 1887 the sum of 95,001,835 rupees, and the average net receipts during the same period, 71,595,975 rupees.

The largest branch of expenditure is that for the army. The maintenance of the armed force to uphold British rule in India cost 120,000,000 rupees in the year before the great mutiny, and subsequently rose to above 250,000,000 rupees. It was 280,864,950 rupees (including 113,680,000 rupees for Afghanistan) in 1880-81; 174,402,500 rupees (including 178,690 rupees for Afghanistan, and 12,839,530 rupees for Egypt) in 1882-83; 169,757,500 rupees in 1883-84 (including 540,360 rupees for Egypt); 169,640,000 rupees in 1884-85; in 1885-86, 200,980,000 rupees; in 1886-87, 198,510,000 rupees, and in the revised estimates for 1887-88, 210,290,000 rupees.

The table opposite shows the amount (in tens of rupees) of the public debt of British India, both that bearing and that not bearing interest, and distinguishing the debt in India and in Great Britain, in each of the ten financial years from 1878 to 1887.

The total interest on debt and deposits, excluding that charged to productive public works, amounted to 43,110,000 rupees in the financial year 1886-87.



Years ended March 31	Permanent Debt in India	Permanent Debt in England	Unfunded Debt in India	Total
	Rx.	Rx.	Rx.	Rx.
1878	74,954,520	59,677,033	7,828,757	142,460,310
1879	78,838,926	59,029,117	8,038,895	145,906,938
1880	82,872,509	68,855,556	8,634,337	160,362,402
1881	85,959,746	71,429,133	9,822,611	167,211,490
1882	88,653,164	68,141,947	0,131,250	166,926,361
1883	90,688,766	68,585,694	19,963,096	169,237,556
1884	93,191,384	68,108,837	0,312,072	171,612,293
1885	93,183,660	69,271,088	11,266,746	174,721,494
1886	92,703,982	73,806,621	18,013,498	174,524,101
1887	91,653,636	84,228,177	8,789,343	185,671,156

The currency of India is chiefly silver, and the amount of money coined annually is large. In the ten financial years from 1878 to 1887, the value (in tens of rupees) of the new coinage was as follows:—

Years ending March 31	Gold	Silver	Copper	Total
	Rx.	Rx.	Rx.	Rx.
1878	15,636	16,180,326	148,591	16,344,553
1879	85	7,210,770	66,648	7,277,503
1880	14,730	10,256,967	70,790	10,334,487
1881	13,355	4,249,676	18,560	4,281,591
1882	33,970	2,186,275	8,396	2,229,241
1883	17,494	6,508,458	107,679	6,633,631
1884	—	3,663,401	137,363	3,800,764
1885	12,965	5,794,232	105,471	5,912,668
1886	22,585	10,285,567	81,361	10,389,513
1887	—	4,616,586	117,128	4,733,664

On July 16, 1861, an Act was passed by the Government of India, providing for the issue of a paper currency through a Government department of Public Issue, by means of promissory notes. Circles of issue were established from time to time, as found necessary, and the notes were made legal tender within the circle for which they were issued, and rendered payable at the place of issue, and also at the capital city of the Presidency within which that place was situated. Under the provisions of further laws, consolidated by a statute known as Act III. of 1871, the issue was regulated in seven descriptions of notes, namely, for 10,000 rupees; for 1,000 rupees; for 500 rupees; for 100 rupees; for 50 rupees; for 20 rupees; for 10 rupees, and for 5 rupees. There are ten currency circles, the headquarters of which are at Calcutta, Allahabad, Lahore, Nagpore, Madras, Calicut, Cocanada, Bombay, Kurrachee, and Akahol.

In the year ending March 31, 1863, the total value of notes in circulation was 49,260,000 rupees.

The following were the total values of notes in circulation—in tens of rupees—on March 31 in each year, from 1878 to 1887:—

	Rx.		Rx.
1878 . . .	13,250,247	1883 . . .	15,180,711
1879 . . .	13,190,508	1884 . . .	13,386,926
1880 . . .	12,798,303	1885 . . .	14,540,727
1881 . . .	13,662,935	1886 . . .	14,710,203
1882 . . .	13,504,624	1887 . . .	14,201,095

More than two-thirds of the total note circulation is in the currency circles of Calcutta and Bombay.

### Army.

The following table gives the established strength of the European and native army in British India—exclusive of native artificers and followers—on the 31st of March, 1887:—

Corps	Total		
	Officers	Non-Commissioned Officers and Privates	Total
<b>EUROPEAN ARMY.</b>			
Royal Artillery . . . . .	522	12,229	12,751
Cavalry . . . . .	264	5,418	5,682
Royal Engineers . . . . .	294	—	294
Infantry . . . . .	1,537	52,158	53,695
Invalid and Veteran Establishment	25	57	82
Staff Corps . . . . .	848	—	848
General List, Cavalry . . . . .	43	—	43
General List, Infantry . . . . .	146	—	146
Unattached Officers . . . . .	2	—	2
General Officers unemployed . . . . .	39	—	39
<b>Total European Army . . . . .</b>	<b>3,720</b>	<b>69,862</b>	<b>73,582</b>
<b>NATIVE ARMY.</b>			
Artillery . . . . .	25	3,194	3,219
Body Guard . . . . .	7	194	201
Cavalry . . . . .	369	23,086	23,455
Sappers and Miners . . . . .	230	3,617	3,847
Infantry . . . . .	1,056	102,714	103,770
<b>Total Native Army . . . . .</b>	<b>1,687</b>	<b>132,805</b>	<b>134,492</b>
<b>Total, European and Native Army</b>	<b>5,407</b>	<b>202,667</b>	<b>208,074</b>

In the army estimates laid before Parliament in the session of 1887

the strength of the British Army in India for the year 1888-89 was given as follows:—

Troops	Officers	Non-commissioned officers	Rank and File	Total Strength
Royal Artillery . .	465	738	10,817	12,020
Cavalry of the line . .	252	450	4,968	5,670
Royal Engineers . .	350	3	—	353
Infantry of the line . .	1,484	2,546	49,718	53,548
Total . .	2,551	3,737	65,403	71,691

Returns published in 1884 show that the various Hindu feudatory or independent states of India have armies numbering 275,075 men and 3,372 guns; the Mahomedan states 74,760 men, 865 guns; total, 349,835 men, 4,237 guns, belonging to the various native armies. The Cashmere army alone numbers 27,000 men; Nepaul, 100,000; Hyderabad, 44,000; Oodeypore, 20,000; Gwalior, 11,000; Baroda, 15,500; Indore, 8,000; Jeypore, 18,000; Jodhpore, 8,500; Bhurtpore, 11,500. Each army is composed of infantry, cavalry, and artillery.

### Area and Population.

The first general enumeration of the population of British India was taken in 1868 and following years, but it cannot be regarded as complete and accurate. According to this enumeration, the total population numbered 185,537,859, living on an area of 868,314 English square miles. At the first synchronous enumeration, taken on February 17, 1881, the population was found to be 198,755,993, an apparent increase of 13,218,134, and showing a density of 229 per square mile. This increase is to some extent due to more accurate methods of enumeration. The following table shows the population of each of the divisions of India under direct British administration for the previous enumeration, with the area and the results of the census of 1881:—

Presidencies, Provinces, and Divisions	No. of Districts	Area in Square Miles	No. of Towns and Villages	Population Previous Enumeration	Population 1881
Gov.-Gen. of India:—					
Ajmere . . . .	2	2,711	739	396,331	460,722
Berar . . . .	6	17,711	5,585	2,227,654	2,672,673
Coorg . . . .	1	1,583	503	168,312	178,302
Andaman Islands .	1	880	51	13,908	14,628
Total	10	22,885	6,878	2,806,205	3,326,325

Presidencies, Provinces, and Divisions	No. of Districts	Area in Square Miles	No. of Towns and Villages	Population Previous Enumeration	Population 1881
<b>Lient.-Gov. of Bengal:—</b>					
Burdwan . . . . .	6	13,855	30,054	7,604,661	7,393,954
Presidency . . . . .	7	12,029	19,251	7,739,741	8,204,912
Rajshahye . . . . .	7	17,428	28,854	7,380,777	7,733,775
Dacca . . . . .	4	15,000	28,022	7,591,768	8,700,939
Chittagong . . . . .	4	12,118	11,113	3,446,038	3,574,048
<b>Bengal Proper . . . . .</b>	<b>28</b>	<b>70,430</b>	<b>117,294</b>	<b>33,762,985</b>	<b>35,607,628</b>
<b>Behar:—</b>					
Patna . . . . .	7	23,647	44,591	13,120,817	15,063,944
Bhaugulpore . . . . .	5	20,492	32,816	7,289,784	8,063,160
<b>Total Behar . . . . .</b>	<b>12</b>	<b>44,139</b>	<b>77,407</b>	<b>20,410,601</b>	<b>23,127,104</b>
Orissa . . . . .	5	9,053	24,894	3,162,490	3,730,735
Chota Nagpore . . . . .	4	2,966	29,111	3,147,699	4,225,989
Sunderbuns . . . . .	—	5,976	—	—	—
<b>Total Bengal . . . . .</b>	<b>49</b>	<b>156,564</b>	<b>248,706</b>	<b>60,483,775</b>	<b>66,691,456</b>
<b>Chief Commissioner</b>					
<b>Assam:—</b>					
Surma Valley . . . . .	2	6,725	9,340	1,924,566	2,258,434
Brahmaputra do. . . . .	7	21,414	10,232	1,879,650	2,249,185
<b>Total Plains Dist. . . . .</b>	<b>9</b>	<b>28,139</b>	<b>19,572</b>	<b>3,804,216</b>	<b>4,507,619</b>
Hill Districts . . . . .	4	18,202	2,836	320,756	373,807
<b>Total Assam . . . . .</b>	<b>13</b>	<b>46,341</b>	<b>22,408</b>	<b>4,124,972</b>	<b>4,881,426</b>
<b>Lt.-Gov. N.W. Provinces</b>					
<b>&amp; Chf. Cm. of Oudh:—</b>					
Meerut . . . . .	6	11,319	8,274	4,977,919	5,141,204
Agra . . . . .	6	10,151	8,125	5,039,247	4,834,064
Rohilkund . . . . .	6	10,885	11,327	5,252,325	5,122,557
Allahabad . . . . .	6	13,746	11,934	5,468,955	5,754,855
Benares . . . . .	7	18,338	29,694	8,179,307	9,820,728
Jhansi . . . . .	3	4,983	2,152	934,934	1,000,457
Kumaun . . . . .	3	12,438	9,578	929,260	1,046,263
Lucknow . . . . .	3	4,504	4,694	2,837,580	2,622,681
Sitapur . . . . .	3	7,555	5,845	2,602,425	2,777,803
Fyzabad . . . . .	3	7,311	7,362	2,969,029	3,230,393
Rai Bareilly . . . . .	3	4,881	6,436	2,811,916	2,756,864
<b>Total N.W. Pr. &amp; Oudh . . . . .</b>	<b>49</b>	<b>106,111</b>	<b>105,421</b>	<b>42,002,897</b>	<b>44,107,869</b>

Presidencies, Provinces, and Divisions	No. of Districts	Area in Square Miles	No. of Towns and Villages	Population Previous Enumeration	Population 1881
Lieut.-Gov. Punjab :—					
Delhi . . . . .	3	5,610	2,724	1,928,596	1,907,984
Hissar . . . . .	3	8,355	1,752	1,226,594	1,311,067
Umballa . . . . .	3	3,963	3,348	1,647,960	1,729,043
Jullundhur . . . . .	3	12,571	3,982	2,475,999	2,421,781
Amritsar . . . . .	3	5,354	5,623	2,743,659	2,729,109
Lahore . . . . .	3	8,987	3,871	1,888,945	2,191,517
Rawalpindi . . . . .	4	15,435	4,594	2,197,041	2,520,508
Mooltan . . . . .	4	20,295	4,364	1,477,936	1,712,394
Deerajat . . . . .	3	17,681	1,826	988,897	1,137,572
Peshawur . . . . .	3	8,381	2,240	1,033,891	1,181,289
Khaiber Pass . . . . .	—	—	—	—	8,173
Total Punjab . . . . .	32	106,632	34,324	17,609,518	18,850,437
Chief Commissioner of Central Provinces:—					
Nagpur . . . . .	5	24,040	8,221	2,411,278	2,758,056
Jubbulpore . . . . .	5	18,688	8,512	1,839,802	2,201,633
Nerbudda . . . . .	5	17,513	6,155	1,590,907	1,763,105
Chutteesghur . . . . .	3	24,204	11,724	2,331,837	3,115,997
Total Central Provs. . . . .	18	84,445	34,612	8,173,824	9,838,791
Chief Commissioner Burma :—					
Arrakan . . . . .	4	14,526	3,530	484,363	587,518
Pegu . . . . .	4	9,159	4,430	1,662,058	{ 1,162,393 1,161,119
Irrawaddy . . . . .	4	16,805	4,780		
Tenasserim . . . . .	7	46,730	3,117	600,727	825,741
Total Lower Burma . . . . .	19	87,220	15,857	2,747,148	3,736,771
Upper Burma* . . . . .	—	190,500	—	—	3,000,000
Governor of Madras . . . . .	21	139,900	52,051	31,281,177	30,868,504
Governor of Bombay:—					
Northern Division . . . . .	7	15,897	6,381	4,011,856	4,147,928
Central „ . . . . .	6	37,407	8,890	5,248,977	5,315,123
Southern „ . . . . .	5	22,782	5,909	4,168,471	3,804,344
Sindh . . . . .	5	48,014	3,417	2,203,177	2,413,823
Bombay City & Isld. . . . .	—	22	1	653,155	773,196
Total Bombay . . . . .	23	124,122	24,598	16,285,636	16,454,414
Total Brit. Territory . . . . .	234	1,064,720	544,855	185,515,152	201,755,993

\* Estimated.

In the Census returns is included the population of Aden, 34,860, which would make the total population 201,790,853.

The total population of British India in 1881 was thus not far from one-seventh of the population of our globe. Berar is only provisionally under British administration. Mysore was restored to the Native Government in March 1881.

Besides the provinces of India under direct British administration, there are, more or less under the control of the Indian Government, a number of feudatory, or Native States, covering an extent of 509,730 English square miles, with 55,191,742 inhabitants. They are:—

Native States	Districts	Area in square miles	Towns and Villages	Population 1881
Baroda . . . . .	6	8,570	3,012	2,185,005
Central Indian Agency	82*	75,079	31,506	9,261,907
Hyderabad . . . . .	19	81,807	20,398	9,845,594
Mysore . . . . .	8	24,723	17,655	4,186,188
Rajputana Agency . . . . .	20*	129,750	30,001	10,268,392
Bengal . . . . .	4*	36,634	16,059	2,845,405
North-West Provinces . . . . .	2*	5,125	3,322	741,750
Punjab . . . . .	36*	35,817	18,546	3,861,683
Central Provinces . . . . .	15*	28,834	11,242	1,709,720
Madras . . . . .	5*	9,638	4,971	3,344,849
Bombay . . . . .	20*	73,753	13,191	6,941,249
Total Native States . . . . .	217	509,730	169,903	55,191,742
Grand Total India . . . . .	501	1,574,450	714,765	256,982,595

\* Separate States.

The population of India (British Territory and Native States) in 1887 was estimated at 268,137,044.

The average density of the Native States is (1881)108 per square mile; the average of all India 184. The density varies from 441 per square mile in Cochin (Madras Native State), and 403 in N.W. Provinces and Oudh, to 79 in Rajputana, and 43 in Lower Burma.

Some authorities include Manipore (7,854 square miles, and 150,000 inhabitants) among the feudatory states, and also Cashmere, which stands at the head of the list in the Punjab Administrative Report; it is estimated to have 70,000 square miles, and a population of 1,000,000.

Of the population on British territory (including Aden) in 1881, 101,292,504 were males, and 97,498,349 were females, there being thus only 96.2 females to every hundred males. Of the population of the Native States, 28,705,503 were males and 26,486,239 females, being only about 92 females per 100 males.

The following table shows for 1885 the mean ratio of births and

deaths per 1,000 of the population for the provinces of British India (including Berar):—

	Births	Deaths
Bengal . . . . .	24·71	22·74
N. W. Provinces & Oudh.	41·24	31·98
Punjab . . . . .	38·84	26·91
Central Provinces . . .	45·36	34·21
Berar . . . . .	42·9	36·07
Lower Burma . . . . .	25·51	19·89
Assam . . . . .	27·95	27·91
Madras . . . . .	29·3	21·8
Bombay . . . . .	34·79	28·78
Mysore . . . . .	24·14	15·91
Coorg . . . . .	17·48	16·57

The average death-rate for British India has varied from 20·98 per 1,000 in 1880 to 28·40 in 1878 during the nine years 1878–86.

The total number of emigrants from India in 1886 was 7,666, of whom 7,313 went to British colonies, and 353 to Dutch colonies.

In the census results the total population of India is divided into 110 groups on the basis of language. But even the different native languages do not denote separate ethnical groups, many of them being only dialects, and all of them capable of classification into a few groups. The leading languages and dialects, with the numbers who speak them, are as follows:—Hindustani, 82,497,168; Bengali, 38,965,428; Telugu, 17,000,358; Mahratti, 17,044,634; Punjabi, 15,754,793; Tamil, 13,068,279; Guzarati, 9,620,688; Canarese, 8,337,027; Ooriya, 6,819,112; Malayalum, 4,848,400; Sindhi, 3,718,961; Burmese, 2,611,467; Hindi, 1,880,777; Assamese, 1,361,759; Kol, 1,140,489; Sonthali, 1,130,509; Gondi, 1,079,565; Pushtu and Afghani, 915,714; Karen, 553,848.

Of the total population in India under British rule or suzerainty, 69,952,747 (including about 19 million females, or nearly two-sevenths) are connected with agriculture. Next to this class come 'workers' in all kinds of materials, or small manufacturers and their employees, numbering altogether 21,943,019, of whom 8,184,508 are females. Of this last class, the largest section, 2,607,579 males and 2,877,876 females, are connected with work in cotton and flax; 2,082,191 males and 733,089 females are connected with work in dress; 1,445,916 males and 1,719,513 females are classed as workers in vegetable food; 640,521 males and 449,205 females, workers in animal food; 708,699 males and 204,331 females, connected with drinks and stimulants; 667,286 males and 354,721 females, workers in stone and clay; 569,128 males and 259,839 females, workers in earthenware; 459,157 males and 13,799 females,

workers in gold, silver, and precious stones; 454,555 males and 18,806 females, workers in iron and steel; 403,357 males and 277,375 females, workers in bamboo, cane, rush, straw and leaves. Altogether, there are 47 different classes of workers, the numbers evidently including the children. Classed as domestic servants are 2,149,629 males and 651,966 females. Officers of municipal, local, and village government, 791,379 males, 17,764 females; connected with the army, 311,070 males, 1,682 females; clergymen, priests, temple officers, 601,164 males, 94,251 females; in mercantile callings, 983,869 males, 124,409 females; general dealers, 886,148 males, 286,464 females; carriers on roads, canals, seas, and rivers, 1,123,438 males, 18,378 females; labourers (undefined), 7,248,491 males and 5,244,206 females.

Of the Christians, 893,658 are native; 62,084 Eurasians; 83,330 British-born; 59,280 Europeans other than British; 764,165 others not specified. Of the total number 963,059 are returned as Roman Catholics; 353,712 Church of England; 20,034 Church of Scotland; 23,135 Episcopalians; 138,200 Baptists, Congregationalists, and other Protestant sects; 2,142 Armenians and Greeks; and 365,235 others not specified.

The British-born population in India, exclusive of the army (for number of which see p. 344), amounted, according to the census of 1871, to 64,061 persons, and in 1881 to 89,798. In 1881 there were 77,188 males and 12,610 females.

In 1881 the British-born population was distributed as follows:—

N. W. Provs. and	Central India . . . . .	4,674	Rajputana . . . . .	168
Oudh . . . . .	Hyderabad . . . . .	2,956	Coorg . . . . .	134
Punjab . . . . .	Central Provinces . . . . .	2,774	Berar . . . . .	97
Bombay . . . . .	Mysore . . . . .	2,686	Cochin . . . . .	21
Bengal . . . . .	Ajmere . . . . .	872		
Burma . . . . .	Assam . . . . .	785	Total . . . . .	89,798
Madras . . . . .	Baroda . . . . .	267		

Of this population the great bulk, 72,382, were between the ages of 20 and 40. Of the total British-born male population 55,808 were returned as connected with the army, 2,996 with the Civil service, 2,448 sailors of various grades, 2,319 connected with railways, 887 with commerce, 806 with the navy, 461 civil engineers, 541 agriculturists, 280 coffee planters, 178 missionaries, 321 surgeons and physicians.

The number of criminal cases tried in 1886 was 1,368,046; number of persons convicted, 668,431; of whom 498,277 were simply fined. Of the remainder, 346 were sentenced to death; 2,572 to transportation; 151,422 to imprisonment; 13,669 to whipping. This last form of punishment has greatly decreased recently; the number sentenced to whipping in 1878 was 75,223, in the same



The following Table shows the Distribution of the Population of India according to Religion, as shown by the Census of 1881, excluding the Andamans.

Presidencies, Provinces and States	Hindus	Mohammedans	Aborigi- nals	Buddhists	Christians	Sikhs	Jains	Parsis	Jews	Others	Total
Ajmere . . .	376,029	57,809	—	—	2,225	182	24,308	75	94	—	460,722
Assam . . .	3,062,148	1,317,022	488,251	6,563	7,093	14	158	—	—	177	4,881,426
Bengal . . .	45,452,806	21,704,724	2,055,822	155,809	128,135	549	1,609	156	1,059	36,192	69,536,861
Berar . . .	2,425,654	187,555	37,338	—	1,335	525	20,020	242	3	—	2,672,873
Bombay . . .	17,834,985	3,774,360	931,894	12	145,154	127,130	498,443	73,973	9,023	689	23,395,663
British Burmah	88,177	168,881	—	3,251,584	84,219	—	5	83	204	143,618	3,736,771
Central Pro- vinces . . .	8,708,110	285,687	1,753,917	17	11,973	99	45,911	399	63	747,335	11,548,511
Coorg . . .	162,489	12,541	—	—	3,152	—	99	21	—	—	178,302
Madras . . .	28,497,678	1,933,561	—	1,535	711,080	—	24,973	143	30	1,631	31,170,631
N. W. Provin- ces, includ- ing Oudh . . .	38,555,121	6,162,900	—	103	47,673	3,644	79,957	114	101	6	44,849,619
Punjab . . .	9,252,295	11,662,434	—	3,251	33,699	1,716,114	42,676	465	—	1,184	22,712,120
Baroda . . .	1,852,868	174,980	101,522	—	771	—	46,718	8,118	—	28	2,185,005
Central India . . .	7,800,396	510,718	891,424	—	7,065	1,455	49,824	916	38	71	9,261,907
Cochin . . .	429,324	33,344	—	—	136,361	—	—	—	1,249	—	600,278
Hyderabad . . .	8,893,181	925,929	—	—	13,614	3,664	8,521	638	47	—	9,845,694
Mysore . . .	3,956,336	200,484	—	9	29,249	41	—	47	1	21	4,186,188
Rajputana . . .	8,830,243	861,747	166,343	—	1,294	9	378,672	7	—	21,077	10,268,392
Travancore . . .	1,755,610	146,909	—	—	498,542	—	—	—	97	—	2,401,158
Total . . .	187,937,450	50,120,585	6,426,511	3,418,884	1,862,634	1,853,426	1,221,896	85,397	12,009	952,029	253,891,821

year the total number of persons convicted was 722,988. The total number of persons in prison at the end of the year 1886 was 76,976; in 1877 it was 123,696. The total number of police of all kinds at the end of 1886 was 144,009, and the total cost on that head was 23,938,632 rupees.

There are in India 60 towns with over 50,000 inhabitants, as follows, according to the results of the census of 1881:—

Towns	Population	Towns	Population	Towns	Population
Calcutta (with suburbs) <sup>1</sup>	871,504	Baroda .	101,818	Koil . . .	61,730
Bombay .	773,196	Meerut .	99,565	Sholapore .	61,281
Madras .	405,848	Nagpore .	98,299	Saharanpore	59,194
Hyderabad .	354,692	Lashkar .	88,066	Goruckpore .	57,922
Lucknow .	261,303	Trichinopoly	84,449	Calicut . .	57,085
Benares .	199,700	Peshawur .	79,982	Mirzapore .	56,378
Delhi . . .	173,393	Dacca . . .	79,076	Fyzabad . .	55,570
Patna . . .	170,654	Gya . . . .	76,415	Bhopal . . .	55,402
Agra . . . .	160,203	Jubbulpore .	75,705	Monghyr . .	55,372
Bangalore .	155,857	Indore . . .	75,401	Tanjore . . .	54,745
Amritsar . .	151,896	Rampur . . .	74,250	Negapatam .	53,855
Cawnpoor . .	151,444	Shahjehanpore	74,830	Patiala . . .	53,629
Lahore . . .	149,369	Madura . . .	73,807	Bellary . . .	53,460
Allahabad .	148,547	Kurrachee .	73,560	Moulmein . .	53,107
Jeypore . . .	142,578	Mooltan . . .	68,674	Rawalpindi .	52,975
Rangoon . . .	134,176	Bhaugulpore	68,238	Jullundur . .	52,119
Poona . . . .	129,751	Umballa . . .	67,463	Chupra . . .	51,670
Ahmedabad .	127,621	Moradabad .	67,387	Kamptee . . .	50,987
Surat . . . .	113,417	Bhurtpore . .	66,163	Salem . . . .	50,667
Bareilly . . .	109,844	Durbungha .	65,955	Coombaconam	50,098
		Furruckabad .	62,437		

<sup>1</sup> Including Howrah, 105,206.

### Education.

Education throughout India has made great progress in recent years. Primary schools for teaching in the vernacular of the province and even in English have by degrees been established in every district, and public instruction has been created into a department in each province, under a director, with a staff of inspectors. A network of schools has thus been established over the country, graduated from the primitive or indigenous village schools up to colleges after the European standard. Many of these institutions are entirely supported or endowed by local funds, but where necessary they are aided or supported by Government grants under the guarantee of regular inspection. The Universities are examining bodies only, with numerous affiliated colleges where a prescribed higher education is given than at the schools; some of these colleges are entirely supported by Government, others, comprising missionary institutions, receive grants in aid. Tracing the educational system downwards, there are high schools, one at the head-quarters station of every district, and below them middle schools in the subdivisions

or at small towns and larger villages. Last of all come the primary schools, including special schools for girls, of various grades of efficiency, and these are scattered all over the country. The following are the statistics of the various classes of schools for 1887 :—

	Institutions for		Scholars	
	Males	Females	Males	Females
Colleges . . . . .	113	2	11,795	31
General education :				
Secondary . . . . .	4,170	357	404,767	25,759
Primary . . . . .	84,716	4,519	2,337,628	179,570
Special education :				
Technical, medical, industrial, and other schools . . . . .	438	34	15,441	914
Private institutions :				
Advanced & elementary	31,129	1,773	357,133	18,089
Total . . . . .	120,566	6,685	3,126,764	224,358
Grand total . . . . .	127,251		3,351,122	

Of the various educational institutions in 1887, 16,490 with 872,321 pupils were governmental, 58,957 with 1,642,826 pupils were aided, and 51,934 with 842,895 pupils were unaided. The total expenditure in 1887 on education in India was 25,506,397 rupees, of which about a third consisted of grants from government and provincial revenues, a seventh from local rates, and the remainder from endowments, subscriptions, municipal grants, revenues of native states, fees, &c. About 33 per cent. was spent on primary schools, 40 per cent. on colleges, training and secondary schools, and 368,975 rupees on the three Universities, at Calcutta, Madras, and Bombay, which were incorporated by Acts of the Government of India in 1857. In the year ending March 1887 there passed 2,409 candidates for admission at Calcutta, 2,165 at Madras, and 527 at Bombay. These Universities grant degrees in arts, law, medicine, and civil engineering. There are two other Universities, Lahore and Allahabad.

Those under instruction at the various schools form a very small percentage of the children of school age; in 1881, there were between the ages of 5 and 10 years about 32 million children, and between 10 and 20, 43 million. Of the total population not under instruction, there were returned as unable to read or write, 105,833,357 males and 111,332,927 females. A commission was appointed in 1883 to investigate the whole system of edu-

cation in India, with a view to placing it on a more satisfactory basis. The results of its labours have been to place public instruction on a broader and more popular basis, to encourage private enterprise in teaching, to give a more adequate recognition to indigenous schools, and to provide that the education of the people shall advance at a more equal pace along with the instruction of the higher classes. Female education and the instruction of certain backward classes of the community, such as Mohammedans, received special attention.

### Agriculture.

The following statement shows, during 1886-87, the varieties of tenure by which land was held direct from the Government in each of the provinces of British India:—

In Madras, out of an area of 46,826,125 acres of land held from Government, 20,376,064 acres were possessed by peasant proprietors, 8,060,013 acres by holders of wholly or partially revenue-free tenures, 15,352,065 acres by Zamindaries paying from 5,000 rupees upwards, and 2,964,398 acres by smaller Zamindaries. The peasant proprietors and small holders owned 2,728,823 estates out of a total in the Province of but 3,176,660, the average area of each estate being about 7·5 acres. The larger Zamindaries possessed 142 estates of an average area of 182,220 acres, the maximum mean being 438,770, and the minimum mean being 17,778 acres; and the smaller Zamindaries possessed 696 estates of an average area of 3,738 acres. These figures give an average area for each estate in Madras of 14·7 acres, with an average assessment for each estate of 13·12·8 rupees. The total land revenue, excluding district cesses, was 48,090,335 rupees.

In Bombay, 28,475,016 acres were owned by peasant proprietors, the area being divided into 1,284,238 estates of an average area of 22 acres. Thus the peasant holdings are fully twice as large in Bombay as in Madras, and the average assessment on each is 18·4 rupees. The total land revenue (exclusive of Sindh) was 2,77,92,036 rupees.

In the North-West Provinces the landowners who collectively hold the largest tract of country were the Zamindaries paying from 100 rupees to 5,000 rupees revenue; these out of a total of 44,400,376 possessed 29,104,350 acres, divided into 61,719 estates of an average area of 472 acres. After these came the Zamindaries paying less than 100 rupees in revenue, who owned 5,647,618 acres, divided into 31,589 estates of an average area of 179 acres; the Zamindaries paying over 5,000 rupees revenue, who owned 5,069,520 acres, in 6,711 estates averaging 689 acres in area; and the peasant proprietors and revenue-free holders, who had 3,132,293 acres in 9,412 estates of an average area of 529 acres. These

figures give the mean average estate in the North-West Provinces as 399 acres, and each paid an average assessment of 399·7·1 rupees. The total land revenue of these provinces was 4,29,22,018 rupees.

In Oudh, the Taluqdari possessed 8,950,155 acres out of a total of 14,861,264, in 441 estates of an average, according to revenue paid, of from 984 to 128,455 acres; the village communities (exclusive of holders of free tenures and holders of waste lands) possessed 2,815,141 acres, in 5,174 estates of an average area of 517 acres. These facts represent each estate in Oudh as having an average area of 1,346 acres, and the average assessment on each was 1,300·12·5 rupees. The total land revenue was last year 1,44,91,359 rupees.

In the Punjab the total area held by tenures direct from Government during the year 1886-87 was 53,719,145 acres. This was divided into 37,310 estates, the average area of each being 1,440 acres, and the average assessment 629 rupees. The total land revenue was 2,34,80,371 rupees.

In the Central Provinces the Zamindaries paying from 100 rupees to 5,000 rupees in revenue owned 30,200,000 acres, out of a total of 42,500,000, in 18,150 estates of an average area of 1,660 acres; smaller Zamindaries owned 8,300,000 acres in 8,800 estates of an average area of 1,943 acres; the returns for the larger Zamindaries are not furnished, but they owned 1,800,000 acres, in 185 estates of an average area of 97,000 acres, and 2,000,000 acres were owned by revenue-free holders, in 12,000 estates of 166 acres average area.

In Lower Burmah, out of 4,534,000 acres, 4,434,000 were held by peasant proprietors, in 781,102 estates of an average area of less than 6 acres.

In Assam, out of 7,422,000 acres, 2,200,000 acres were owned by Zamindaries paying from 100 rupees to 5,000 rupees in revenue, in 495 estates of 4,446 acres average area; 1,600,000 acres by smaller Zamindaries, in 49,500 estates of an average area of 32 acres; and 2,356,000 acres by peasant proprietors, in 580,000 estates of an average area of 4 acres.

In Coorg, out of 155,000 acres, the peasant proprietors held 23,000 acres, in 14,770 estates, of an average area of  $1\frac{1}{2}$  acre; and 80,500 acres were waste land.

In Berar, out of 7,780,000, for which returns are given, 6,970,000 were possessed by peasant proprietors, in 255,000 estates of an average area of 27 acres; of waste land there are 353,000 acres, and small holders occupy the remainder. There are no statistics as to the holdings of the Zamindaries.

The statistics for Bengal are not available.

The following table shows, according to Provinces, the surveyed area and also the total areas of British India that were in 1886-87, cultivated and uncultivated, as far as returns can be obtained:—

Provinces	Area shown by the Survey Department	Net area dealt with in the table	CULTIVATED			UNCULTIVATED			Forests †
			Actually cropped	Current fallows	Total	Available for cultivation	Not available for cultivation	Total	
Madras . . .	1 Acre 90,997,990	2 Acres 58,049,361	23,004,643	4,966,056	27,970,699	7,777,298	11,238,960	21,529,653	9 Acres 8,549,009
Bombay . . .	72,409,778	54,173,437	26,355,920	7,369,761	33,725,681	6,844,806	8,520,584	15,365,390	5,082,366
Bengal . . .	123,500,000	—	54,503,010						
N.-W. Provinces	56,171,770	47,386,758	25,466,869	2,142,840	27,609,709	7,842,465	6,703,460	14,545,925	5,217,066
Oudh . . .	15,312,345	15,308,149	8,801,909	505,159	9,307,068	3,369,907	2,256,551	5,626,458	572,105
Punjab . . .	93,506,560	64,622,343	18,387,661	5,771,010	24,158,671	21,974,651	11,754,836	33,729,487	5,424,807
Central Provinces	74,199,040	41,684,781	13,637,307	1,450,726	15,088,033	7,400,611	6,444,271	13,844,882	12,751,866
Lower Burma .	55,820,902	55,820,902	4,218,154	344,634	4,562,788	23,407,250	25,056,654	48,463,904	2,794,210
Assam . . .	28,640,156	13,491,377	1,688,453	177,959	1,866,412	9,697,279		9,697,279	1,927,686
Coorg . . .	1,013,000	1,013,000	139,522	22,824	162,346	46,285	649,636	695,921	154,733
Ajmir-Merwara .	734,578	708,177	160,560	81,552	242,112	74,699	308,330	383,029	83,036
Berar . . .	11,336,520	11,336,520	6,455,279	1,167,462	7,622,741	696,515	2,342,008	3,038,523	675,256
Totals . . .	500,142,639	363,594,805	128,316,277	22,999,983	152,316,260	79,434,487	75,257,290	166,820,451	43,232,140
							*12,210,674		

\* § of 7 are not available.

† Government forests or forests administered under any Forest Act.

The following table shows, according to Provinces, the total acreage over which were grown the chief crops of British India in 1886-87, the total area cultivated being 184,612,259 acres :—

Province.	Rice	Wheat	Other food grains	Oil seeds	Sugar cane	Fibres, Cotton, Jute, &c.	Indigo	All other crops, tea coffee, &c.
Madras . . .	6,165,132	31,024	13,623,411	1,548,194	44,312	1,514,275	424,534	1,307,774
Bombay . . .	2,016,280	2,150,778	17,395,009	1,971,978	80,026	3,023,843	4,182	462,462
Bengal . . .	*37500000	*850,000	*8,750,000	*2000000	*350,000	*1,100,000	*1300000	*4,663,000
N.-W. Provs. . .	4,004,450	3,565,259	17,041,719	732,738	870,678	1,897,842	272,907	1,363,349
Oudh . . .	2,269,602	1,544,694	6,162,747	298,037	190,107	112,454	17,163	649,470
Punjab . . .	734,058	6,136,565	10,172,289	631,688	354,281	1,143,556	93,796	1,051,734
Central Provs.	3,193,979	3,933,791	4,475,604	1,516,370	50,195	677,577	20	460,539
Lower Burma	3,756,015	—	42,789	28,071	7,197	8,133	5	376,454
Assam . . .	1,233,141	35	53,181	162,753	20,378	2,730	—	415,183
Coorg . . .	74,071	—	1,569	—	—	—	—	64,429
Ajmir-Merwara	360	10,800	156,500	6,745	700	12,500	—	2,120
Berar . . .	24,676	933,924	2,629,212	697,466	3,919	2,078,806	185	87,091
Total . . .	60,971,764	19,156,870	80,504,030	9,594,040	1,971,793	11,591,716	2,112,792	10,903,605

\* Obtained from provincial estimates (approximate figures only).

Of the 11,591,716 acres of fibre crops, by far the largest component is cotton, of which 10,134,313 acres were cropped in 1886-87; Madras contributing 1,487,204 acres and the North-West Provinces 1,789,969 acres, and Bombay 2,906,708 acres. The other important item included in the fibre crops is jute, to the growth of which is devoted  $1\frac{1}{3}$  million acres, which, with the exception of 13,660 acres, is confined to Bengal. Among the miscellaneous products are included coffee, tea, tobacco, and cinchona. Of these the most important, in point of area of land occupied, is tobacco, cultivated over about half a million acres, and next to tobacco, tea, which covers 728,409 acres, but of that area only 262,000 acres yield crop. Coffee plantations occupy 354,331 acres with 186,500 acres yielding, of which 82,100 are in Mysore, 55,100 in Madras, and 42,300 in Coorg. Food crops, other than cereals and pulses, cover 3,108,838 acres out of the 10,903,605 appearing in the miscellaneous column.

The total area of crops, irrigated and unirrigated, in British India excluding Bengal in 1886-87 was 140,293,746 acres, of which 23,250,530 acres were irrigated. Of these figures Madras shows a total area of crops of 24,658,792 acres, of which 5,999,922 are irrigated; in Bombay and Sindh 2,305,974 acres are irrigated, out of 27,104,558 acres cropped; the North-West Provinces show 5,568,943 acres irrigated, out of 29,748,948 acres cropped, and the Punjab 6,555,592 acres, out of 20,317,969 acres cropped. Oudh, 2,269,446 acres, out of 11,244,274. Bengal has 1,000,000 acres irrigated out of 56,513,000. Of the total area of wheat cultivation, more than 5,600,000 acres are irrigated; of other cereals and pulses,

14,007,556 acres; of non-food crops, 3,053,929 acres, and of other food crops 1,619,040 acres.

The following table shows the quantities of agricultural stock in each of the Provinces in British India in 1886-87 :—

Provinces	Cows and Bullocks	Buffaloes	Horses and Ponies	Mules and Donkeys	Sheep and Goats
Madras . . . . .	4,786,823	4,971,132	37,660	122,732	9,237,659
Bombay . . . . .	6,258,722	1,723,231	132,973	—	3,258,884
Bengal . . . . .		No returns			
N.-W. Provinces . . . . .	12,613,211	3,009,401	327,941	274,727	4,593,346
Oudh . . . . .	5,142,854	1,004,070	113,030	55,921	1,583,317
Punjab . . . . .	8,880,824	2,537,436	246,380	458,757	6,225,797
Central Provinces . . . . .		No returns			
Lower Burma . . . . .	899,810	632,614	8,362	44	29,783
Assam . . . . .		No returns			
Coorg . . . . .	70,748	29,968	569	313	6,012
Ajmir-Merwara . . . . .	143,182	23,150	2,351	4,983	194,198
Berar . . . . .	1,667,730	288,694	40,146	24,086	443,092
Totals. . . . .	35,677,081	9,258,564	909,412	941,563	25,571,588

There were 4,786,823 bullocks and he-buffaloes, and 4,971,132 cows and she-buffaloes; of carts 1,803,758, ploughs 9,933,056, and boats 102,562.

### Commerce and Navigation.

The following tables show (in tens of rupees) the imports and exports of India, divided into merchandise and 'treasure' (bullion and specie), excluding Government stores and treasure, in each of the ten fiscal years ending March 31, 1879 to 1888 :—

Years ended March 31	IMPORTS		
	Merchandise	Treasure	Total
	Rx.	Rx.	Rx.
1879	36,566,194	7,056,749	43,622,943
1880	39,742,166	11,655,395	51,397,561
1881	50,308,834	8,988,214	59,297,048
1882	46,992,084	11,322,781	58,314,865
1883	50,003,040	13,453,157	63,456,197
1884	52,703,891	12,877,963	65,581,854
1885	53,149,311	13,878,847	67,028,158
1886	51,811,580	15,477,800	67,289,381
1887	58,661,461	11,053,319	69,714,780
1888	62,384,813	13,825,855	76,210,668



Years ended March 31	EXPORTS AND RE-EXPORTS		
	Merchandise	Treasure	Total
	Rx.	Rx.	Rx.
1879	60,893,611	3,985,545	64,879,156
1880	67,173,158	1,928,828	69,101,986
1881	74,531,282	1,409,403	75,940,685
1882	81,901,960	1,097,387	82,999,347
1883	85,400,864	980,858	84,381,722
1884	88,033,684	979,758	89,013,442
1885	83,200,528	1,887,330	85,087,858
1886	83,827,840	1,087,837	84,915,677
1887	88,428,660	1,684,511	90,113,171
1888	90,471,462	1,513,954	91,985,416

Of the exports of merchandise in 1888, Rx. 86,370,021 represented the products of the country. Rx. 4,101,404 were re-exports of foreign imports.

The imports, including treasure, were distributed as follows between the four great commercial divisions of India, in the ten years 1879-88 :—

Years ended March 31	Imports into Bengal	Imports into Lower Burma	Imports into Madras	Imports into Bombay and Sindh
	Rx.	Rx.	Rx.	Rx.
1879	18,432,196	2,979,702	3,331,176	18,876,869
1880	21,778,651	3,033,804	3,599,026	22,985,080
1881	24,099,953	3,846,346	4,210,582	27,149,167
1882	22,363,198	3,344,953	4,214,845	28,391,869
1883	23,418,430	3,772,887	4,928,956	31,335,923
1884	24,436,441	3,841,942	4,780,115	32,522,698
1885	24,138,666	3,733,395	5,146,724	34,009,374
1886	22,623,418	3,436,500	4,552,108	36,577,355
1887	24,412,323	3,798,594	5,660,568	35,872,904
1888	24,582,140	5,719,811	5,527,255	40,368,126

The exports, including treasure, were divided as follows :—

Years ended March 31	Exports from Bengal	Exports from Lower Burma	Exports from Madras	Exports from Bombay including Sindh
	Rx.	Rx.	Rx.	Rx.
1879	39,850,034	5,346,008	6,519,489	23,073,625
1880	20,704,339	5,712,960	7,439,087	25,245,600
1881	33,508,055	6,565,236	7,317,187	28,549,207
1882	34,283,544	6,579,726	7,842,545	34,293,532
1883	34,433,048	7,039,525	8,582,488	34,526,661
1884	36,213,352	6,576,136	9,257,924	36,863,980
1885	33,133,266	5,287,639	8,706,657	37,060,296
1886	33,211,524	6,780,819	8,306,568	36,616,766
1887	35,734,732	6,587,125	9,360,510	38,442,035
1888	37,200,248	6,633,547	9,966,670	38,180,941

The amount of bullion and specie, private and government, imported and exported, will be seen from the following table for 1879-88:—

Years ended March 31	Imports of Gold	Imports of Silver	Exports of Gold	Exports of Silver
	Rx.	Rx.	Rx.	Rx.
1879	1,463,050	15,593,699	2,359,223	1,623,005
1880	2,050,393	9,605,002	299,889	1,735,259
1881	3,672,058	5,316,156	16,859	1,423,582
1882	4,856,392	6,466,389	12,408	1,087,330
1883	5,095,135	8,358,021	164,263	877,795
1884	5,469,456	7,408,506	6,952	1,003,355
1885	4,778,172	9,110,025	106,236	1,864,394
1886	3,091,540	12,386,529	328,606	779,631
1887	2,833,558	8,219,761	656,492	1,063,933
1888	3,232,743	10,579,002	243,572	1,361,052

Besides the above, in 1887-88 Government stores and treasure of the value of 26,197,993 rupees were imported, and 1,578,624 rupees exported.

The following table exhibits the value of the trade between India and the countries with which India has considerable commercial connections, and the proportion of the trade with each country to the total trade of India with all countries, for each of the last three years:—

Countries	1885-86		1886-87		1887-88	
	Imports and Exports (merchandise and treasure)	Percentage on total Trade of India	Imports and Exports (merchandise and treasure)	Percentage on total Trade of India	Imports and Exports (merchandise and treasure)	Percentage on total Trade of India
	Rx.		Rx.		Rx.	
1. United Kingdom . . . . .	84,639,221	55·61	87,708,405	54·88	92,182,469	54·81
{ 2. China—Hong Kong . . . . .	13,305,363	8·74	14,162,342	8·86	14,373,580	8·54
{ 3. China—Treaty Ports . . . . .	5,097,762	3·35	3,546,163	2·22	3,772,458	2·24
3. France . . . . .	7,408,055	4·87	8,594,698	5·38	8,167,471	4·85
4. Straits Settlements . . . . .	5,390,282	3·54	5,839,649	3·65	6,431,452	3·82
5. United States . . . . .	4,482,783	2·95	5,135,500	3·21	5,730,351	3·41
6. Italy . . . . .	4,548,820	2·99	5,866,598	3·67	5,374,234	3·19
7. Austria . . . . .	2,668,162	1·75	3,444,632	2·16	3,588,881	2·13
8. Egypt . . . . .	3,554,409	2·34	3,026,386	1·89	3,530,026	2·10
9. Belgium . . . . .	3,996,753	2·63	3,903,898	2·44	3,475,993	2·07
10. Ceylon . . . . .	2,907,837	1·91	3,096,003	1·94	3,276,059	1·95
11. Mauritius . . . . .	2,061,534	1·35	2,625,507	1·64	2,693,637	1·60
12. Persia . . . . .	2,103,774	1·38	2,154,646	1·35	2,199,917	1·31
13. Australia . . . . .	1,567,830	1·03	1,154,872	0·72	2,149,690	1·28
14. Arabia . . . . .	1,67,6050	1·1	1,977,399	1·24	1,865,843	1·11
15. Zanzibar . . . . .	797,908	0·524	1,039,005	0·65	1,494,375	0·89
16. Germany . . . . .	528,294	0·347	944,935	0·59	1,226,839	0·73
17. Aden . . . . .	938,190	0·616	972,345	0·61	1,193,472	0·71
18. Turkey in Asia . . . . .	766,789	0·504	836,071	0·52	937,952	0·56
19. Japan . . . . .	298,902	0·196	431,604	0·27	748,243	0·44

The following table shows (in tens of rupees) the respective shares which various countries had in the trade (merchandise alone) of India in the year ending March 31, 1888 :—

Countries	Exports from India into (Indian Produce and Manufacture only <i>e.g.</i> excluding Re-Exports)	Imports into India from
	Rx.	Rx.
United Kingdom . . . . .	33,852,247	49,042,487
China (Hong Kong & Treaty Ports)	12,954,095	2,415,135
France . . . . .	7,167,847	849,016
Italy . . . . .	4,505,246	370,993
Straits Settlements . . . . .	3,823,814	2,119,599
United States . . . . .	3,722,059	1,030,279
Egypt . . . . .	3,202,598	72,406
Belgium . . . . .	3,161,552	304,643
Austria . . . . .	2,722,048	770,932
Ceylon . . . . .	1,983,215	633,599
Australia . . . . .	1,110,872	484,809
Germany . . . . .	1,014,889	194,492
Mauritius . . . . .	1,011,555	1,550,373
Arabia . . . . .	782,914	356,738
Holland . . . . .	411,615	3,929
East Coast Africa. . . . .	393,277	670,255
Persia . . . . .	360,718	637,431
Spain . . . . .	337,584	8,192

The extent of the commercial intercourse between India and the United Kingdom, according to the Board of Trade returns, is shown in the subjoined table :—

Years	Exports from India to Great Britain and Ireland	Imports of British Home Produce into India
	£	£
1878	27,470,473	23,276,890
1879	24,698,213	21,374,404
1880	30,117,980	30,451,314
1881	32,629,435	29,244,007
1882	39,921,127	29,059,327
1883	38,882,829	31,874,084
1884	34,448,132	30,584,395
1885	31,882,665	29,288,637
1886	32,130,507	31,340,242
1887	30,529,310	30,583,209

The following table shows (in tens of rupees) the value of the leading articles of private merchandise imported and exported

(the produce of India only, that is, not including re-exports of foreign goods) in the year ending March 31, 1888:—

Exports	Value	Imports	Value
	Rx.		Rx.
Grain and pulse . . .	15,540,472	Cotton manufactures	27,506,373
Cotton (raw) . . .	14,412,841	Metals, hardware } and cutlery . . .	6,407,022
„ (manufact.) . . .	5,227,928	Silk (raw & manuf.)	2,918,138
Opium . . . . .	10,067,763	Sugar (refined & } unrefined) . . . }	2,113,617
Seeds (oil seeds } mainly) . . . }	9,385,024	Woollen goods . . .	1,715,755
Hides and skins . . .	4,852,331	Liquors . . . . .	1,487,066
Jute (raw) . . . . .	6,040,378	Railway plant and } rolling-stock }	2,577,602
„ (manufactured)	1,746,360	Oils . . . . .	1,486,791
Tea . . . . .	5,174,440	Machinery & Mill } work . . . . . }	1,800,217
Indigo . . . . .	3,890,649	Coal . . . . .	1,663,910
Coffee . . . . .	1,529,680	Provisions . . . . .	1,504,436
Wool (raw) . . . . .	972,346	Apparel (exclu- } ding hosiery) }	1,276,628
Spices . . . . .	521,557	Salt . . . . .	795,520
Lac (excluding lac } dye) . . . . . }	501,267	Spices . . . . .	931,517
Sugar (refined & } unrefined) . . . }	465,828	Glass . . . . .	578,958
Silk (raw & cocoons)	480,810	Drugs . . . . .	439,649
„ (manufactured)	379,296	Paper . . . . .	418,307
Oils . . . . .	471,055	Umbrellas . . . . .	371,300
Wood & manuf. . . . .	466,808	Grain and Pulse . . .	10,772
Other articles . . . . .	4,243,138	Other articles . . . . .	6,201,235
Total . . . . .	86,370,021	Total . . . . .	62,384,813

Of the imports 2,592,299 rupees, and of the exports 9,291,686 rupees, were charged with duty.

The following table shows the staple articles of export from India to the United Kingdom in 1883-87:—

Years	Cotton	Wheat	Jute	Seeds	Tea	Rice	Indigo
	£	£	£	£	£	£	£
1883	5,231,321	5,268,217	4,520,563	4,399,841	3,718,038	3,922,390	2,126,959
1884	5,884,985	3,163,547	3,559,633	3,967,879	3,719,070	2,090,795	2,139,212
1885	2,889,930	4,558,567	3,235,729	4,187,843	3,732,384	1,798,180	1,833,568
1886	3,665,120	3,945,033	2,999,261	3,927,444	4,187,672	2,068,015	1,683,206
1887	4,815,185	3,102,964	3,670,253	2,843,562	4,211,951	1,467,479	1,447,868

Other articles are : leather, of the value of 1,793,822*l.*; untanned hides, 1,110,259*l.*; coffee, 573,691*l.*; wool, 1,004,260*l.* in 1887.

The chief articles of British produce imported into India are cotton manufactures of the value of 20,280,209*l.* in 1883; 19,199,842*l.* in 1884; 18,018,315*l.* in 1885; 21,197,908*l.* in 1886; 19,238,637*l.* in 1887; iron, 2,940,253*l.* in 1883; 2,542,157*l.* in 1884; 2,871,993*l.* in 1885; 2,692,744*l.* in 1886; 3,226,036*l.* in 1887, copper,

19,738*l.* in 1886; machinery, 1,685,231*l.*; woollens, 552,172*l.* in 1887.

The commerce between India and Great Britain was divided as follows in 1887:—

	Imports from	Exports of British produce to
	£	£
Bombay and Sindh . . . . .	8,035,061	12,190,401
Madras . . . . .	3,763,083	3,080,077
Bengal . . . . .	17,182,423	13,183,218
Burma . . . . .	1,548,743	2,129,513
	30,529,310	30,583,209

In addition to the sea-borne trade as above there is a considerable trans-frontier land-trade; the imports by this route were valued for the year ending March 31, at 5,514,561 rupees in 1885; 5,170,900 rupees in 1886; 5,124,300 rupees in 1887, and 5,626,900 in 1888. The exports were 6,122,300 rupees in 1885; 7,192,900 rupees in 1886; 7,740,500 rupees in 1887, and in 1888 8,313,500 rupees. The following table shows the value of the trade, in tens of rupees, with the leading trans-frontier countries in the last three years ending March 31, 1888:—

	Imports from			Exports to		
	1886	1887	1888	1886	1887	1888
Nepal . . . . .	1,688,346	1,836,734	1,898,200	861,706	874,790	1,137,200
Kashmir . . . . .	513,491	538,657	693,200	377,782	426,804	531,000
Karennee . . . . .	364,705	321,995	351,500	128,298	115,358	181,400
Kabul . . . . .	235,903	262,041	239,500	536,746	636,349	576,100
By Sindh-Pishin railway	201,789	171,825	266,200	3,164,348	3,023,333	2,077,800
Zimmé . . . . .	155,563	132,847	247,900	11,227	20,585	26,300
Tibet . . . . .	69,907	79,261	72,900	28,269	28,378	51,600
Sewestan . . . . .	40,409	74,556	49,200	54,222	92,254	67,200
Khelat . . . . .	53,622	62,665	53,800	69,380	75,775	43,800
Bajaur . . . . .	29,768	55,993	39,300	42,252	75,219	57,600
Sikkim . . . . .	67,307	36,843	—	49,661	44,185	—
Siam . . . . .	32,860	34,954	44,800	129,615	89,384	91,200
Shan States . . . . .	20,404	23,739	32,100	30,555	45,880	50,700

The total number of vessels engaged in foreign trade that entered and cleared at ports of British India with cargoes and in ballast in 1887–88 was as follows:—

Nationality	Entered and Cleared	
	No.	Tons.
British and British Colonies . . . . .	3,869	5,772,747
British Indian . . . . .	2,121	277,197
Native Craft . . . . .	3,432	170,513
Foreign . . . . .	1,471	969,003
Total . . . . .	10,893	7,189,465

The number of steam vessels which entered Indian ports *via* the Suez Canal in 1874 was 317 of 434,152 tons; in 1884, 839 of 1,405,007 tons; in 1885, 726 of 1,264,105 tons; in 1886, 773 of 1,336,638 tons; in 1887, 726 of 1,310,269 tons, and in 1888, 784 of 1,407,997 tons. Cleared in 1874, 306 of 382,375 tons; in 1884, 1,091 of 1,746,785 tons; in 1885, 923 of 1,553,446 tons; in 1886, 1,039 of 1,722,003 tons; in 1887, 945 of 1,636,381 tons; and in 1888, 949 of 1,637,738 tons.

The number of vessels engaged in the interportal trade was, in 1885-86: entered, 108,822 of 7,384,680 tons; cleared, 106,661 of 7,364,305 tons; in 1886-87: entered, 112,371 of 7,932,226 tons; cleared, 108,321 of 7,941,851 tons; and in 1887-88: entered, 120,269 of 9,021,633 tons; cleared, 106,756 of 8,899,906 tons.

### Railways, Posts, and Telegraphs.

The guaranteed railways constitute as a rule the main arteries of communication, while the State lines serve as feeders to open up the country. The guaranteed lines are—(1) the Great Indian Peninsula; (2) the Madras; (3) the Oudh and Rohilkund; (4) the Bombay, Baroda, and Central India; (5) the South Indian.

In 1853 the length of line open was 20½ miles; in 1863, 2,519 miles; in 1873, 5,695 miles; in 1877, 7,322 miles; and 1878, 8,212 miles. Since then the progress of the various classes of railways has been as follows, stated in miles, up to March 31 in each year:—

Years March 31	E. Indian	Guaranteed	Assisted	State Imperial	State Provincial	Native and Foreign States	Total
1879	1,504	4,568	8	1,607	630	175	8,492
1880	1,504	4,590	38	2,134	745	297	9,308
1881	1,504	4,590	58	2,421	874	445	9,892
1882	1,506	4,611	97	2,474	952	504	10,144
1883	1,506	4,611	97	2,573	1,026	504	10,317
1884	1,509	4,641	256	2,649	1,273	504	10,832
1885	1,509	4,528	869	3,036	1,399	652	11,993
1886	1,514	3,922	653	4,045	1,553	687	12,374
1887	1,518	3,895	642	4,799	1,635	899	13,390
1888	*	3,911	653	7,455	1,539	883	14,383

\* Now included in State Imperial.

On March 31, 1888, the total sanctioned mileage open and under construction was 16,870 miles, or an increase over that on the same date in 1887 of 274 miles. During the year 988¼ miles have been constructed, and 2,487 miles of the sanctioned lines remain to be finished.

The number of passengers carried on the railways of India has largely increased in the course of twelve years, rising from 24,280,459 in 1874 to 95,411,779 in 1887; the receipts from this traffic were 6,03,10,678 rupees, of which 4,50,46,310 rupees was obtained from fourth or lowest class passengers. The number of tons of goods carried during the year 1887 was 20,195,677, as compared with 17,089,264 in 1883, and this gave a return of 11,92,93,225 rupees.

The gross receipts of all the railways during the year 1886 amounted to 18,36,34,302 rupees, while the gross working expenses in the same year were 9,00,94,841 rupees, equal to 5.33 percentage of net earnings on capital cost, or a gross earning per mile per week of 260 rupees, calculated on the mean mileage worked. Of the gross receipts 4,67,45,281 rupees were earned by the East Indian Railway; 5,72,77,545 rupees by other State railways; 72,024,213 rupees by the guaranteed lines; 3,251,423 rupees by lines in Native States, and 3,190,142 rupees on assisted companies lines.

The total amount of capital expended for the construction of railways up to the 31st December, 1887, amounted to 187,221,521*l.* The net traffic receipts, less moieties of surplus profits paid to companies and shareholders, have been 125,060,517*l.*; the guaranteed interest, 109,074,951*l.*; and the loss to the State, 33,663,175*l.* The capital expended on State railways up to end of financial year 1888-89 has been 81,392,575*l.*

In the fiscal year ended March 31, 1887, the number of letters, post-cards, and money-orders which passed through the post-offices of British India was 230,632,382; of newspapers 21,606,697; of parcels 1,579,904; and of packets 5,751,878, being a total of 259,570,861. The following table gives the number of letters, newspapers, &c., carried, and the number of offices and receiving houses, together with the total revenue and expenditure (in tens of rupees), of the Post-office—in each of the ten fiscal years 1878 to 1887:—

Years ended March 31	Number of letters, newspapers, &c.	Post offices and letter boxes	Total revenue	Total expenditure
		Number	Rx.	Rx.
1878	128,826,080	9,916	832,650	768,088
1879	131,899,268	10,559	894,634	839,478
1880	142,977,644	10,836	985,812	914,889
1881	158,666,856	11,242	999,233	962,591
1882	171,317,619	12,009	945,325	943,598
1883	186,620,569	13,246	971,638	983,778
1884	203,340,195	14,305	1,114,199	1,013,429
1885	220,333,273	15,219	986,576	1,011,265
1886	243,083,216	15,905	1,113,086	1,302,604
1887	259,570,861	16,483	1,157,878	1,353,863

In the fiscal year ending March 1870, the mails travelled over 50,281 miles, of which total 40,586 miles was done by boats and 'runners'; 5,460 miles by carts and on horseback; and 4,235 miles by railways. In the fiscal year ending March 31, 1887, the mails travelled over 64,055 miles, of which total 47,412 miles was done by boats and 'runners'; 3,933 miles by carts and on horseback; and 12,710 miles by railways.

The following table gives the number of miles of lines, the total receipts, and the working expenditure (in tens of rupees) of the Government telegraphs in India (exclusive of the Indo-European telegraph through the Persian Gulf and Persia) in each of the ten fiscal years from 1878 to 1887:—

Years ended March 31	Number of miles of wire	Number of miles of line	Revenue Receipts	Revenue Charges	Number of paid messages
			Rx.	Rx.	
1878	42,011	17,600	344,971	479,569	1,357,014
1879	43,890	17,971	35,97,015	29,70,607	1,371,721
1880	52,914	20,519	42,51,446	29,09,992	1,562,511
1881	56,087	20,346	45,01,637	31,71,470	1,656,230
1882	59,569	21,049	38,54,212	32,35,644	1,613,375
1883	62,960	21,740	41,57,239	33,35,480	1,799,179
1884	68,669	23,207	41,24,264	37,44,186	1,825,514
1885	74,946	25,253	47,27,143	35,59,225	2,018,097
1886	81,396	27,425	51,10,986	36,18,695	2,289,938
1887	86,390	30,034	59,76,131	41,21,873	2,516,826

There were 699 telegraph offices on March 31, 1887.

### Money, Weights, and Measures.

The money, weights, and measures of India, and the British equivalents, are nominally:—

#### MONEY.

The <i>Pie</i> . . . . .	=	$\frac{1}{4}$	Farthing.
3 " . . . . .	=	1	$\frac{1}{2}$ Farthings.
4 <i>Pice</i> , or 12 <i>Pie</i> . . . . .	=	1	$\frac{1}{2}$ Pence.
16 <i>Annas</i> . . . . .	=	1	Shillings.
16 <i>Rupees</i> . . . . .	=	1	l. 12s.

The relative value of the money of India and England fluctuates with the price of silver; thus, a rupee has been worth 2s. 2d., and for some years was 1s. 7d., but for the past three years (December 1888) has averaged 1s. 4 $\frac{1}{2}$ d.

The sum of 100,000 rupees is called a 'lac,' and of 10,000,000 a 'crore,' of rupees.



## WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.

The <i>Maund</i> of Bengal, of 40 <i>seers</i> . . . . .	= 82 lbs. avoirdupois.
„ „ Bombay . . . . .	= 28 lbs.
„ „ Madras . . . . .	= 25 lbs.
„ <i>Candy</i> , of 20 <i>maunds</i> . . . . .	= 24·3 bushels.
„ <i>Tola</i> . . . . .	= 180 gr.
„ <i>Guz</i> of Bengal . . . . .	= 36 inches.

An Act 'to provide for the ultimate adoption of a uniform system of weights and measures of capacity throughout British India' was passed by the Governor-General of India in Council in 1871. The Act orders: Art. 2. 'The primary standard of weight shall be called a *ser*, and shall be a weight of metal in the possession of the Government of India, equal, when weighed in a vacuum, to the weight known in France as the kilogramme,' = 2·205 lbs. avoirdupois. Art. 3. 'The units of weight and measures of capacity shall be, for weights, the said *ser*; for measures of capacity, a measure containing one such *ser* of water at its maximum density, weighed in a vacuum.' 'Unless it be otherwise ordered, the subdivisions of all such weights and measures of capacity shall be expressed in decimal parts.'

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning India.

## I. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Accounts relating to the Trade and Navigation of British India for 1887. Calcutta, 1888.

Administration Report on the Railways in India for 1887-88. By L. Conway Gordon, Director-General. London, 1888.

Administration Reports of the various provinces. Annual.

*Aitchison* (Sir Charles U.), A collection of treaties, &c., relating to India and neighbouring countries. 2nd edition. 7 vols. Calcutta, 1876.

Annual Statement of the Trade and Navigation of British India with Foreign Countries, and of the Coasting Trade between the several Presidencies, together with Miscellaneous Statistics relating to the Foreign Trade of British India, from various periods to 1887-88. Imp. 4. Calcutta, 1888.

Colonial and Indian Exhibition, 1886. Special catalogue of exhibits. London, 1886.

Correspondence respecting the relations between the British Government and that of Afghanistan since the accession of the Ameer Shere Ali Khan. Fol. London, 1879-80.

East India: (1) Finance and revenue accounts, 1886-87, and estimate for 1887-88; (2) Financial statement, 1887-88, 1888-89; (3) Home accounts; (4) Net revenue and expenditure; (5) Public Works expenditure; (6) Loans raised in India. London, 1888.

Finance and Revenue Accounts; and Miscellaneous Statistics relating to the Finances of British India. Part I. Revenues, Charges, and other Cash Transactions of British India. Fol. Calcutta, 1888.

Finance and Revenue Accounts : Part II. Revenues and Charges of each Presidency and Province. Fol. Calcutta, 1888.

Finance and Revenue Accounts : Part III. Revenues and Charges, Statistics for the Administration of Revenue, and Miscellaneous Statistics. Fol. Calcutta, 1888.

General List of the Native Chiefs of India, with memoranda prepared for H.R.H. the Prince of Wales. 3 vols. Calcutta, 1875.

*Hunter* (Dr. W. W.), Statistical Account of Bengal. 20 vols. London, 1877. Statistical Account of Assam. 2 vols. London, 1879.

*Hunter* (Dr. W. W.), The Imperial Gazetteer of India. 2nd edition. 14 vols. 1886-87.

Indian Army and Civil Service List. Issued by permission of the Secretary of State for India in Council. 8. London, 1888.

Map, with Classified Index, of Indian State Railways. London, 1883.

Report of the Census of British India taken on February 17, 1881. 3 vols. London, 1883.

Reports of the Trigonometrical Surveys of India up to 1886-87. Calcutta, 1888.

Returns of the Agricultural Statistics of British India, 1886-87. Calcutta, 1888.

Review of the accounts of the sea-borne foreign trade of British India for the year ending March 31, 1888. Simla, 1888.

Statement exhibiting the Moral and Material Progress and Condition of India during the year 1882-83 (including the decade 1874-83). Two parts. Fol. London, 1883. The same for 1885-86. London, 1888.

Statistical Abstract for the several Colonial and other Possessions of the United Kingdom in each year from 1873 to 1887. No. XXV. 8. London, 1888.

Statistical Abstract relating to British India from 1877-78 to 1886-87. No. XX. 8. London, 1888.

Statistical Atlas of India. Calcutta, 1886.

Statistics of British India for the Judicial and Administrative Departments. Calcutta, 1888.

Trade of India with Great Britain, in 'Annual Statement of the Trade of the United Kingdom with Foreign Countries and British Possessions in the year 1887.' Imp. 4. London, 1888.

*Watt* (Dr. G.), Dictionary of the Economic Products of India. Vols. I. and II. Calcutta, 1885-8.

## 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Anderson* (Dr. J.), Mandalay to Momien. London, 1871.

Armies of the Native States of India. London, 1884.

*Balfour* (Edward), The Cyclopædia of India. 3 vols. London, 1885.

*Birdwood* (Sir G.), The Industrial Arts of India. London, 1887.

*Carnegy* (P.), Notes on the Land Tenures and Revenue Assessments of Upper India. 8. London, 1874.

*Chesney* (Col. R. E.), Indian Polity : a View of the System of Administration in India. London, 1870.

*Cotton* (J. S.), India, in 'Colonies and Dependencies,' in 'The English Citizen' Series. London, 1883.

*Cunningham* (H. S.), British India and its Rulers. 8. London, 1881.

*Dilke* (Sir Charles Wentworth, Bart., M.P.), Greater Britain : a Record of Travel in English-speaking Countries in 1866 and 1867. New ed. 8. London, 1885.

- Elliot* (Sir H. M.), History of India as told by its own Historians. The Mussulman period. 8 vols. London, 1869-77.
- Fontpertuis* (Ad. Froust de), L'Inde britannique. 8. Paris, 1878.
- Forbes* (C. J. T.), British Burma and its people. 8. London, 1880.
- Fytche* (General), Burma, Past and Present. 2 vols. London, 1878.
- Grant Duff* (Sir M. E., M.P.), Notes of an Indian Journey. 8. London, 1876.
- Griffin* (Sir Lepel H.), The Rajas of the Punjab, being the history of the principal States in the Punjab. 2nd edit. 8. London, 1872.
- Hunter* (Dr. W. W.), The Indian Empire, its History, People, and Products. 2nd edition. London, 1886.
- Hunter* (Dr. W. W.), The Indian Mussulmans. 2nd ed. 8. London, 1871.
- Jaccoliot* (L.), Lois, prêtres, et castes dans L'Inde. 8. Paris, 1877.
- Kaye* (John William), The Administration of the East India Company: a History of Indian Progress. 8. London, 1853.
- Keane* (A. H.) and *Temple* (Sir R.), Asia. London, 1882.
- Laurie* (Colonel), Our Burmese Wars. London, 1880. Ashé Pyce, the superior country. London, 1882.
- Low* (Charles Rathbone), The History of the Indian Navy. 2 vols. 8. London, 1878.
- Mahon* (Lord), Rise of our Indian Empire. 8. London, 1858.
- Markham* (Clement R.), Memoir of the Indian Surveys. 8. London, 1871.
- Marshman* (John Clark), The History of India, from the earliest period to the close of Lord Dalhousie's Administration. 3 vols. 8. London, 1867-70.
- Phayre* (Sir Arthur), History of Burma. London, 1883.
- Reclus* (Elisée), Géographie Universelle. L'Inde et L'Indo-Chine. Paris, 1883.
- Rousselet* (L.), India and its Native Princes. 4. London, 1876.
- Scott* (J. G.), Burma: as it was, as it is, and as it will be. London, 1886.
- Sherring* (Rev. M. A.), History of Protestant Missions in India. 8. 2nd ed. London, 1884.
- Smith* (Dr. G.), Short History of Christian Missions. Edinburgh, 1886.
- Smith* (Dr. G.), The Geography of British India, Political and Physical. London, 1882.
- Strachey* (Sir John), India. London, 1888.
- Strachey* (Sir John), The Finances and Public Works of India, from 1869 to 1881. 8. London, 1882.
- Temple* (Sir R.), India in 1880. London, 1881. Men and Events of my Time in India. London, 1882.
- Townsend* (M.) and *Smith* (G.), Annals of Indian Administration, 1856-75. 19 vols. Serampore and Calcutta.
- Triotter* (Capt. L. J.), History of India under Victoria. 2 vols. London, 1886.
- Wallace* (Prof. R.), India in 1887. Edinburgh, 1888.
- Watson* (J. Forbes) and *Kaye* (Jn. Wm.), The People of India: a Series of Photographic Illustrations, with descriptive letterpress, of the Races and Tribes of Hindustan. 4 vols. Imp. 4. London, 1866-70.
- Wheeler* (J. Talboys), The History of India from the Earliest Ages. 4 vols. 8. London, 1874-76.
- Williams* (Sir Monier), Modern India and the Indians. 8. London, 1879.
- Williams* (Sir Monier), Religious Thought and Life in India. London, 1883.
- Yule* (Colonel H.), Narrative of the Mission to the Court of Ava. London, 1858.

## JAPAN.

(NIPHON.)

### Reigning Sovereign.

THE Japanese claim that their empire was founded by the first Emperor Jimmu 660 B.C., and that the dynasty founded by him still reigns. It was revived in the year 1868, when the now ruling (*de jure*) sovereign overthrew, after a short war, the power of the Shogun (the *de facto* sovereign), who had held the ruling power since the twelfth century; and in 1871 the feudal system (*Hōken Seiji*) was entirely suppressed. The sovereign bears the name of *Kōtei* or Emperor; but the appellation by which he is generally known in foreign countries is the ancient title of Mikado, or 'The Honourable Gate.'

*Mikado of Japan.*—*Mutsuhito*, born at Kyoto, Nov. 3, 1852; succeeded his father, *Kōmei Tenno*, 1867; married, Feb. 9, 1869, to Princess Haruko, born May 28, 1850, daughter of Prince Ichijo.

According to the law of succession, as established by custom, the crown usually devolves upon the eldest son on the death of the sovereign. The throne can be, and has frequently been, occupied by a female. When the direct succession fails, the vacancy is filled up from one of the four collateral imperial houses (*Shi-Shin-no*), who, it is maintained, are not only descended from the same ancestors, but are usually connected with each other by inter-marriage. The Emperor had no civil list until the spring of 1886, when it was fixed at 2,500,000 yen.

### Constitution and Government.

The system of government of the Japanese empire is that of an absolute monarchy. The power of the Mikado is absolute and unlimited, in legislative, executive, and judicial matters. By way of preparation for the inauguration of a constitutional system in 1890, as promised by the Imperial Rescript of October 12, 1881, the Government was reorganised at the close of 1885.

The Great Council or Cabinet (Naikaku), in which the Emperor himself presides (though his place is taken by the Minister President on ordinary occasions), is the supreme executive body. It is composed of the Minister President, the Minister for Foreign Affairs, the Minister of the Interior, the Minister of Finance, the Minister of War, the Minister of the Navy, the Minister of Justice, the Minister of Education, the Minister of Agriculture and Commerce, and the Minister of Communications. Besides these there is a Minister of the Imperial Household, who has no seat in the Cabinet. There is also a body of Court Councillors, who are called together on special occasions, and presided over by the Keeper of the Great and Privy Seals, to deliberate on important matters relating to the Imperial Household. At present there exists no complete severance between the legislative and executive sections of the Government. The most important body in the Government is the Sumitsu-in (Privy Council) created by the Imperial Rescript of April 28, 1888. Its functions are to deliberate on important matters of State in the presence of the Emperor, but has no executive power. It is composed of a President, a Vice-President, and more than twelve members. The next important body is the Genro-In, or Senate, established in 1875. It deliberates on legislative matters, but its decisions are subject to confirmation by the Cabinet, and sanction by the Sovereign. The number of senators is unlimited (80 in 1888); they are chosen from those who have rendered signal service to the State.

A Parliament was formed in 1869, with deputies selected by the provincial Governments, but it was soon dissolved, its deliberations taking no effect. In 1875 the governors of Fu (the cities) and Ken (the prefectures) met at Tokio to discuss chiefly questions relating to the land tax; since then they have been summoned several times. The Imperial Decree of October 12, 1881, contained the promise that the first national assembly should meet in 1890. In 1879 city and prefectural assemblies were created, based on the principle of election; their power is confined to fixing the estimates of the local rates, subject to the confirmation of the Governors, and finally of the Minister of the Interior. Eligible to the assembly are all male citizens 25 years of age, resident in the district at least three consecutive years, and paying land tax of more than ten yen annually. The franchise is conferred on all male citizens of 20 years, residing in the district, and paying more than five yen land tax. In 1886 the number of such electors was 1,531,952, and of those eligible 809,880. The local administration in the provinces is in the hands of governors, one of them residing in each of the 45 districts (3 fus and 42 kens) into which Japan is divided. Each district is subdivided into cities (ku), and counties (gun), each with

its chief magistrate (chō), who manages local affairs. The island of Hokkaidō (Yezo) has a governor and a special organisation. A system of justice based on modern jurisprudence has been established; 301 courts of various grades are distributed over the country.

### Religion and Education.

The religion of nearly the whole of the lower classes is Buddhism, which had 56,266 priests and 107,113 temples in 1886; Shintoism had 14,849 priests and 294,481 temples. Christianity is stated to be spreading among the people. School attendance has been made compulsory. The following are the official educational statistics for 1885 (Dec. 31):—

Schools, &c.	Number	Professors or Teachers			Students or Pupils		
		Male	Female	Total	Male	Female	Total
Elementary schools	28,556	76,223	3,453	79,676	1,988,199	814,440	2,802,639
High " "	58	731	—	731	11,885	—	11,885
University . . .	1	106	—	106	875	—	875
Normal schools . .	47	566	55	621	4,350	650	5,000
Technical " . . .	91	593	—	593	11,312	112	11,424
HighFemale school	7	32	38	70	—	898	898
Other " . . .	1,607	2,583	323	2,906	57,865	10,196	68,061
Total . . .	30,367	80,834	3,869	84,703	2,074,486	826,296	2,900,782

Of the total universities and schools, 9 are maintained by the central government, 28,183 supported by local taxation, and 2,175 by private funds. The school age is from 6 to 14 years. The total number of children of school age in 1886 was 6,611,461, and the average attendance 3,063,186, or 46·33 per cent.; with regard to the entire population being 8 per cent.

In 1887 there were 18,364 books published in Japan; 100,898,099 copies of newspapers published in the country were sold. In 1885 there were 23 public libraries with 147,588 books (65,737 being European), the number of visitors during the year being 117,539.

### Revenue and Expenditure.

The revenue for 1884–85 was 76,658,330 yen, and expenditure, 76,651,784 yen; estimated revenue and expenditure for 1885–86, 56,622,173 yen; for 1886–87, 74,695,415 yen; estimated revenue, 1887–88, 79,963,870 yen, expenditure 79,985,553 yen. On the following page is the budget in yen for the year ending March 31, 1889.

The public debt of Japan stood as follows in June 1888:—

Home debt, 238,926,700 yen; Foreign debt, 6,994,504 yen; total 245,921,207 yen.

The paper currency in the same year was 55,263,064 yen.

Revenue	Yen	Expenditure	Yen
Land tax . . . . .	42,089,149	Public debt . . . . .	20,000,000
Income tax . . . . .	1,012,377	Civil List . . . . .	986,351
Bank licences . . . . .	221,850	Imperial household . . . . .	2,500,000
Stamp duties . . . . .	961,547	Public worship . . . . .	252,165
Hokkaidô . . . . .	209,802	Cabinet . . . . .	552,362
Rice exchange licences . . . . .	122,524	Ministry of For. Affairs . . . . .	174,066
Stock " " . . . . .	88,305	Foreign legations and consulate . . . . .	659,889
Tax on Saké . . . . .	14,226,681	Ministry of Interior . . . . .	886,100
Tax on malt . . . . .	25,360	Bridges & embankments . . . . .	1,491,532
Tax on soy . . . . .	1,220,169	Tokio police department . . . . .	390,614
Tax on confectionery . . . . .	543,925	Provincial government . . . . .	5,713,068
Tax on tobacco . . . . .	1,244,609	Ministry of Finance . . . . .	10,143,825
Tax on medicine . . . . .	433,552	"    War . . . . .	12,156,474
Ship licences . . . . .	247,953	"    Marine . . . . .	11,256,555
Carriage licences . . . . .	524,734	"    Justice . . . . .	3,167,636
Other licences . . . . .	116,814	"    Education . . . . .	854,835
Customs . . . . .	2,999,686	"    Agriculture & commerce . . . . .	486,202
Post and Telegraphs . . . . .	3,217,548	"    Post and telegraph . . . . .	4,411,597
Public works . . . . .	1,006,140	Senate . . . . .	282,481
Forests . . . . .	584,502	Audit department . . . . .	92,441
Various taxes . . . . .	1,648,953	Railway " . . . . .	18,768
Various licences . . . . .	2,115,769	Hokkaidô government . . . . .	2,066,150
Navy bonds . . . . .	5,357,910	Public buildings, fortifications, &c. . . . .	2,312,809
Coast defence funds . . . . .	535,964		
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>80,755,923</b>	<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>80,755,923</b>

About one-half of the home debt bears interest at 7 per cent. and the remainder from 4 to  $7\frac{1}{2}$  per cent.

Against this debt, moreover, has to be set a reserve fund amounting in June 1888 to 29,706,405 yen.

### Army and Navy.

Since the restoration of Imperial authority and the consequent abolition of the feudal system, the army of the empire has been organised in a uniform system on the basis of conscription. According to the present law all males of the age of twenty are liable to serve in the standing army for seven years, of which three must be spent in active service, and the remaining four in the army of reserve. After quitting the army of reserve they have to form part of the *landwehr* for another five years, and every male from seven-

teen up to forty years of age, who is not either in the line, the reserve, or the landwehr, must belong to the landsturn, and is liable to be called to service in times of national emergency.

The following shows the condition of the Japanese navy at the end of 1888 :—

	Material	Tons	Indicated horse-power	Guns : No. and tons	Torpedo tubes	Launched
<i>Ram-Cruisers :</i>						
Hashidate .	Steel	4,197	5,400	{ 1-40 11- 1½	4	Building
Itsukushima	"	"	"	"	"	"
Matsushima	"	"	"	"	"	"
Naniwa .	"	3,650	7,500	{ 2-27 6- 4	"	1885
Takachiho .	"	"	"	"	"	"
Takao .	Iron	1,774	2,300	{ 4- 4 1- 1½	2	1888
Tsuku-Shi .	Steel	1,350	2,400	2-27	—	1880
<i>Frigate (Armoured) :</i>						
Fuso .	Iron	3,717	3,500	{ 4-15¼ 2- 5½	2	1877
<i>Corvettes (Armoured) :</i>						
Hi-yei .	Composite	2,248	2,227	{ 3-5½ 6-4	2	1877
Kongo .	"	"	2,034	"	"	"
<i>Gun-boats :</i>						
Akagi .	Steel	612	700	4-1½	—	1888
Atago .	Iron	"	"	{ 1-9 1-4	—	1887
Banjo .	Wood	656	590	{ 1-4 1-1½	—	1878
Chokai .	Iron	612	700	{ 1-9 1-1½	—	1887
Hosho .	Wood	316	213	{ 1-100 <sup>b</sup> 2- 20 <sup>b</sup>	—	1868
Maya .	Iron	612	700	2-4	6	1886

There are besides 1 unarmoured corvette; 8 ships of from 890 to 2,000 tons; 2 despatch boats; 1 armoured torpedo boat of steel; and 21 first-class torpedo boats; 5 training ships; 4 school-ships; and several small vessels. Besides the above there are to be built in Japan 1 steel cruiser and 1 gun-boat.

The army is now composed of the Imperial Guards and six divisions. The imperial guard (infantry, cavalry, artillery and engineers) consists (1888) on the peace footing of 313 officers, 5,511 non-commissioned officers and men, with 16 field guns and 691



horses. The six divisions consist of head-quarters, 369 officers and men; infantry, 24 regiments, 2,028 officers, 39,120 men, 276 horses; cavalry, 6 regiments, 138 officers, 2,844 men, 2,754 horses; artillery, 6 regiments, 258 officers, 3,708 men, 72 field and 72 mountain guns, 1,548 horses; engineers, 6 battalions, 126 officers, 2,250 men, 36 horses; train, 6 battalions, 102 officers, 3,556 men, 1,836 horses; including miscellaneous services the total strength on the peace footing is 3,164 officers, 57,292 men, 160 guns, 7,179 horses. There are besides 3 battalions of gendarmes of 2,046 officers and men, and yeomanry 1,573 officers and men. On the war footing there are 5,915 officers, 193,293 men, 240 guns, 46,245 horses. There are a staff college, military college, cadet college, military school, and gunnery school, besides a school for non-commissioned officers.

All the fire-arms, ordnance, and ammunition used in the Imperial army are manufactured at the arsenals of Tokio and Osaka. The rifle now used in the army is the Murata rifle, which was invented in Japan a few years ago. The annual expenses of the army amounted in 1887 to more than 12,375,000 yen.

### Population.

The empire is geographically divided into the four islands of Honshiu, the central and most important territory; Kiushiu, 'the nine provinces,' the south-western island; Shikoku, 'the four states,' the southern island; and Hokkaidô (Yezo) to the north of Honshiu; besides the Liukiu, Sado, Awaji, Oki, Tsushima, and Bonin Islands. Administratively, there exists a division into three Fu, and forty-two 'Ken,' or prefectures.

The total area of Japan, according to the official returns of 1887 is 147,526 square miles, with a population of 38,507,177—namely 19,451,491 males and 19,055,686 females, as follows:—

	Sq. M.	Population		Sq. M.	Population
Central Nippon .	36,588	14,889,659	Shikoku . . .	6,932	2,768,229
Northern „ .	30,198	5,792,196	Kiushiu . . .	16,839	5,933,454
Western „ .	20,682	8,897,403	Hokkaidô (Yezo)	36,287	226,236
				147,526	38,507,177

The population was divided among the various classes as follows: Imperial family, 38; kwazoku, or nobles, 3,430; shizoku, or knights (formerly retainers of the damios), 1,940,271; common people, 36,563,476. The number of foreigners in 1886 was 6,807, of which 4,071 were Chinese, 1,200 English, 621 Americans, 318 Germans,

220 French. The number of Japanese residents abroad at the same date was 11,580.

The following table gives the statistics of the births, deaths, and marriages for the five years 1882-86 :—

	Births	Deaths	Marriages	Excess of Births
1882	922,715	668,342	No data	254,373
1883	1,004,989	676,369	377,456	328,620
1884	975,252	705,226	287,743	270,026
1885	1,024,574	886,824	259,497	137,750
1886	1,050,617	938,343	215,311	112,274

There is a workhouse at Tokyo, maintained by local rates. In 1886 the total number of paupers who entered it was 189, and the expenditure for their support during the year 1886 was 4,872 yen. The total number of criminal offenders sentenced in 1886 was 102,476.

The following is a list of the principal cities, with their populations in 1886 :—

Tokyo . . . . .	1,121,883	Sendai . . . . .	61,700	Nagasaki . . . . .	38,229
Osaka . . . . .	361,694	Toyama . . . . .	53,556	Hakodate . . . . .	45,477
Kioto . . . . .	245,675	Kagoshima . . . . .	45,097	Shizuoku . . . . .	36,838
Nagoya . . . . .	131,492	Fukuoka . . . . .	42,617	Takamatsu . . . . .	37,698
Kanazawa . . . . .	97,653	Sakai . . . . .	44,005	Okayama . . . . .	32,989
Hiroshima . . . . .	81,914	Niigata . . . . .	40,778	Morioka . . . . .	30,166
Yokohama . . . . .	89,545	Kumamoto . . . . .	44,384	Shimonoseki . . . . .	30,825
Tokushima . . . . .	87,456	Hyogo & Kobé . . . . .	80,446	Matsui . . . . .	33,381
Wakayama . . . . .	54,868	Fukui . . . . .	37,372	Kochi . . . . .	30,987

### Trade and Industry.

The commercial intercourse of Japan is mainly with the following countries and to the following values in 1887 :—

Countries	Exports to	Imports from
	Yen	Yen
N. America . . . . .	21,529,266	3,283,096
Great Britain . . . . .	3,478,729	18,970,544
China . . . . .	10,970,043	7,985,820
France . . . . .	9,528,396	2,313,345
East Indies and Siam . . . . .	449,234	5,291,614
Germany . . . . .	921,723	4,010,915
Corea . . . . .	551,907	1,010,374

The foreign commerce of Japan is carried on through the open ports of Yokohama, Kobé, Osaka, Nagasaki, Hakodate, and Niigata. The following table shows the value of the foreign commerce for 1887:—

Exports		Imports	
	Yen		Yen
Raw silk and cocoons	21,917,946	Cotton yarn . . .	8,285,203
Tea . . . . .	7,506,648	„ piece goods . .	3,116,886
Rice . . . . .	2,255,113	Sugar . . . . .	5,715,313
Coal . . . . .	2,337,804	Wool and woollen goods . . . . .	5,740,864
Copper . . . . .	2,031,514	Metals : : . . .	2,692,533
Dried fish . . . .	2,120,439	Petroleum . . . .	1,871,427
Porcelain, lacquer, bronze, &c. . . . .	2,170,798	Drugs : . . . .	1,505,658
Seaweed . . . . .	594,882	Raw cotton : . .	913,967
Camphor . . . . .	1,130,596	Dyes and paints . .	829,263
Mushrooms . . . .	442,799	Machinery, ships, &c	2,929,675
Drugs and chemicals	1,679,645	Other articles . . .	9,677,092
Vegetable wax . . .	326,445	Beverages and provisions . . . . .	544,976
Wheat . . . . .	122,155	Leather . . . . .	531,394
Tobacco (leaf) . . .	70,408		
Other articles . . .	7,700,489		
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>52,407,681</b>	<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>44,304,251</b>

The extent of trade with the United Kingdom, according to the Board of Trade Returns, is shown in the subjoined table, for each of the five years 1883 to 1887:—

Years	Exports from Japan to Great Britain	Imports of British Home Produce into Japan
	£	£
1883	663,092	2,276,573
1884	662,441	2,255,451
1885	492,804	2,077,287
1886	565,813	2,169,590
1887	489,918	3,534,619

The staple articles of export from Japan to Great Britain in the year 1887 were raw silk and silk waste, of the value of 86,249*l.*; earthenware, of the value of 35,788*l.*; tobacco, of the value of 20,576*l.*; drugs, 8,434*l.*; copper, 7,862*l.*; rice, 67,641*l.* The staple articles of British import into Japan consist of cotton goods, of the value of 1,558,397*l.*; woollen fabrics, of the value of 725,171*l.*; iron, wrought and unwrought, of the value of

400,948*l.*; machinery, 152,864*l.*, chemicals, 61,516*l.* in the year 1887.

In 1887, 1,407 merchant vessels, of 1,129,759 tons, entered the various Japanese ports.

In 1886, the merchant navy of Japan consisted of 1,089 vessels, of European build, of 117,303 tons, half being steamers, and 17,447 native craft.

The mineral and metal products in the year 1886 were as follows:—

	Official Mines	Private Mines
Gold oz. troy . . .	5,666	9,287
Silver lbs. „ . . .	15,695	74,654
Copper tons . . .	18	9,617
Iron „ . . .	8,935	9,670
Lead „ . . .	—	231
Coal „ . . .	290,868	965,823
Antimony „ . . .	—	474
Sulphur „ . . .	—	6,356

The area of Japan was, in 1885, divided as follows:—Rice-fields, 6,707,617 acres; other fields under cultivation, 4,844,745 acres; forests, 16,053,500 acres; house grounds, 886,712 acres; the rest uncultivated lands.

The principal agricultural products in 1886 were—Rice, 184,580,152 bushels; barley, 37,414,646 bushels; wheat, 15,950,866 bushels; beans, 12,027,425 bushels; raw silk, 6,085,434 lbs.; tea, 56,997,358 lbs.; sugar, 112,812,667 lbs. The number of cattle in 1886 was 1,024,496; of horses, 1,537,104. In 1883 there were 96,642 fishermen, 79,504 fisherwomen, and 193,744 fishing boats.

In September 1888 there were open for traffic 721 miles of railway; in construction, 816 miles; in contemplation, 630 miles.

All open ports and other important cities and towns are connected with each other and with Europe by lines of telegraph. There were telegraphs of a length of 6,855 miles, with 16,075 miles of wire, in March 1886. The number of telegrams carried was 4,977,119 in the year 1887. There were 231 branch offices in Japan.

The post-office carried in 1887 54,313,385 letters, 55,332,873 post-cards, 20,713,422 newspapers and books, 163,630 packets, 7,014,859 letters and newspapers, free of postage. The revenue of the post and telegraph offices in 1886–87 amounted to 3,116,946 yen, and the expenditure to 3,203,562 yen.

## Diplomatic Representatives.

### 1. OF JAPAN IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Envoy and Minister.*—Viscount Kawasé.

*Councillor.*—Viscount Okabé.

*Attachés.*—T. Nakada; K. Nabeshima.

*Naval Attaché.*—Captain Itsuki.

### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN JAPAN.

*Envoy, Minister Plenipotentiary, and Consul-General.*—Hugh Fraser, appointed Envoy Extraordinary, Minister Plenipotentiary and Consul-General, April 30, 1888.

*Secretaries.*—Hon. W. J. G. Napier; T. B. Clarke-Thornhill.

*Japanese Secretary.*—John Harrington Gubbins.

## Money, Weights, and Measures.

The money, weights, and measures in common use throughout Japan, and the British equivalents, are—

### MONEY.

The *Yen*, or *Dollar*, of 100 *sens*, nominal value 4s.; actual value (1887) about 3s. 4d.

The gold *yen*, the unit of account, very slightly differs, as to the quantity of gold contained in it, from the quantity of gold contained in the standard gold dollar of the United States.

Much of the internal medium of exchange is paper currency, of which there are various denominations, corresponding to those in coins; it is now at par with silver (Sept. 1888). In the latter part of 1870 the Government established the mint at Osaka, where coins of gold, silver, and copper are manufactured. Gold coins consist of 20, 10, 5, 2, and 1 *yen* pieces; of the silver coinage there are 1 *yen*, 50, 20, 10, and 5 *sen* pieces. The 'trade dollar,' about equal to the Mexican dollar in weight and fineness, is also coined there. The copper coins consist of 2 *sens*, 1,  $\frac{1}{2}$ , and  $\frac{1}{10}$  (or *rin*) *sen* pieces, the last the smallest coin in use. All the coins are circular in shape, and the total amount issued from the mint since its foundation was, in 1880, 138,050,000 *yens*.

WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.

The <i>Kin</i>	= 160 <i>momme</i>	.	.	.	= 1.325 lb. avoirdupois.
„ <i>Kwan</i>	= 1,000 „	.	.	.	= 8 $\frac{1}{4}$ lbs. „
„ <i>Shaku</i>	.	.	.	.	= .994 foot.
„ <i>Ken</i>	= 6 <i>shaku</i>	.	.	.	= 6 feet.
„ <i>Chô</i>	= 60 <i>ken</i>	.	.	.	= $\frac{1}{15}$ mile.
„ <i>Ri</i>	= 36 <i>chô</i>	.	.	.	= 2.44 miles.
„ <i>Shô</i> , land measure	.	.	.	.	= 2.45 acres.

It is stated to be the intention of the Government to introduce into Japan at an early period a new system of weights and measures, based on the metric system.

**Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Japan.**

1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Eighth Report of the Director-General of the Japan Government Telegraphs for the year ended June 30, 1887. Tokio, 1888.

General Outlines of Education in Japan. Tokio, 1884.

*Grierson* (Capt. J. M.), The Armed Strength of Japan. London, 1886.

Report (eleventh) of the Postmaster-General of Japan for the fiscal year ended June 30, 1887. 8. Tokio, 1888.

Report on cotton manufactures in Japan in No. 86 of the 'Reports on Subjects of General and Commercial Interest.' London, 1888.

Report on the finances and railways of Japan in No. 286; on agriculture in the Hokkaidô in No. 399; on the trade of Hakodate, No. 402; of Nagasaki, in No. 403; of Hyogo, in No. 404; of Yokohama, in No. 413; of Japan, in No. 426; of 'Diplomatic and Consular Reports.' London, 1888.

Résumé Statistique de l'Empire du Japon. Tokio, 1888.

Returns of the Foreign Commerce and Trade of Japan for the year ended December 31, 1887. Tokio, 1888.

Trade of Japan with the United Kingdom, in 'Annual Statement of the Trade and Navigation of the United Kingdom with Foreign Countries and British Possessions for the year 1887.' Imp. 4. London, 1888.

2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Adams* (F. O.), History of Japan, from the earliest period to the present time. 2 vols. 8. London, 1875.

*Alcock* (Sir Rutherford), The Capital of the Tycoon; a narrative of a three years' residence in Japan. 2 vols. 8. London, 1863.

*Bird* (Miss J. L.), Unbeaten Tracks in Japan. 2 vols. London, 1880.

*Fixon* (W. G.), The Land of the Morning. Edinburgh, 1882.

*Du Pin* (M.), Le Japon: Mœurs, coutumes, rapports avec les Européens. 8. Paris, 1868.

*Eden* (C. H.), Japan: Historical and Descriptive. 8. London, 1877.

*Fischer* (J. F. Van Overmeer), Bijdrage tot de kennis van het japansche rijk. 4. Amsterdam, 1833.

*Fontpertuis* (Ad. Frout de), La Chine et le Japon, et l'Exposition de 1878. 8. Paris, 1878.

*Fraissinet* (Ed.), Le Japon, histoire et description, mœurs, coutumes et

religion. Nouvelle édition, augmentée de trois chapitres nouveaux, rapports et traités avec les Européens. 2 vols. 12. Paris, 1866.

*Griffis* (Wm. Elliot), *The Mikado's Empire*. 8. New York, 1876.

*Heine* (W.), *Japan: Beiträge zur Kenntniss des Landes und seiner Bewohner*. Fol. Leipzig, 1873.

*Humbert* (Aimé), *Le Japon illustré*. Paris, 1870.

*Keane* (A. H.) and *Temple* (Sir R.), *Asia*. London, 1882.

*Leupe* (P. A.), *Reise van Maarten Gerritz-Uries in 1643 naar het Noorden en Oosten van Japan*. 8. Amsterdam, 1858.

*Metchnikoff* (L.), *Empire Japonais*. Geneva, 1881.

*Mossman* (Samuel), *New Japan, the Land of the Rising Sun*. 8. London, 1875.

*Pompe de Meerdervoort* (J. L. C.), *Vijf Jaren in Japan, 1857-63. Bijdragen tot de kennis van het japansche keizerrijk en zijne Bevolking*. 2 vols. 8. Leyden, 1867.

*Reclus* (Elisée), *Géographie Universelle*. Vol. VII. *L'Asie Orientale*. Paris, 1882.

*Reed* (Sir E. J.), *Japan: its history, traditions, and religions, with the narrative of a visit in 1879*. 2 vols. London, 1880.

*Rein* (Dr. J.), *Japan nach Reisen und Studien*. Vol. I. Leipzig, 1880. Vol. II. 1886.

*Satow* (E. M.) and *Hawes* (Lieut. A. G. S.), *Handbook for Travellers in Central and Northern Japan*. London, 1884.

*Siebold* (Ph. Franz von), *Nippon: Archiv zur Beschreibung von Japan*. 8. Leyden, 1834-37.

*Siebold* (Ph. Franz von), *Urkundliche Darstellung der Bestrebungen Nederlands und Russlands zur Eröffnung Japans*. 8. Leyden, 1854.

*Taylor* (B.), *Japan in our day*. 8. New York, 1871.

*Titsingh* (Isaac), *Nipon o Daï Itsi Ran, ou Annales des empereurs du Japon*. Ouvr. corr. sur l'original japonais-chinois par M. J. Klaproth. 4. Paris, 1834.

*Wüllerstorff-Urbair* (Baron von), *Reise der Oesterreichischen Fregatte Novara um die Erde in den Jahren 1857, 1858, 1859. Beschreibender Theil von Dr. Karl v. Scherzer*. 2 vols. 8. Vienna, 1865.

## PERSIA.

(IRÂN.)

### Reigning Shah.

**Nâsr ed-dîn**, born Monday, 6 Safar, A.H. 1247=17-18 July 1831, eldest son of Muhammed Shâh; succeeded to the throne at the death of his father, Sept. 10, 1848. Coronation at Teherân, October 20, 1848.

### *Sons of the Shâh.*

I. Muzafer ed-dîn, heir-apparent (Valiahd), born 14 Jemâdi II. A.H. 1269=March 25, 1853, and has four sons and four daughters.

II. Mas'ûd, Zil es-Sultân, born 20 Safar 1266=January 5, 1850, and has five sons and four daughters.

III. Kâmran, Nâib es-Saltaneh, born 19 Zilkadeh 1272=July 22, 1856, and has one son and three daughters.

IV. Sâlâr es-Saltaneh, born 13 Jemâdi II. 1299=May 2, 1882.

V. Rukn es-Saltaneh, born 16 Rabî' II. 1301=February 14, 1883.

There are also thirteen daughters.

The royal family is very numerous: there are some thousands of princes and princesses, but the official year-book only mentions three brothers, three sisters, 140 uncles, great-uncles, and cousins of the Shah.

The Shah of Persia—by his official title, 'Shâhinshâh,' or king of kings—is absolute ruler within his dominions, and master of the lives and goods of all his subjects.

The whole revenue of the country being at their disposal, recent sovereigns of Persia have been able to amass a large private fortune. That of the present occupant of the throne is reported to amount to five or six millions sterling, most of it represented by diamonds, the largest, the Deryâ i Nûr, of 186 carats, and the Tâj i Mâh, of 146 carats, and other precious stones, forming the crown jewels.

The present sovereign of Persia is the fourth of the dynasty of the Kajârs, which took possession of the crown after a civil war extending over fifteen years, from 1779 to 1794. The date of accession of each of the four members of the reigning dynasty was as follows:—

Agha Muhammed . . . . .	1794		Muhammed . . . . .	1835
Fath Ali . . . . .	1797		Nâsr ed-dîn . . . . .	1848

It is within the power of the Persian monarchs to alter or to overrule the existing law of succession, and to leave the crown, with disregard of the natural heir, to any member of their family.



## Government, Religion, and Education.

The form of government of Persia is in its most important features similar to that of Turkey. All the laws are based on the precepts of the Koran, and though the power of the Shâh is absolute, it is only in so far as it is not opposed to the accepted doctrines of the Muhammedan religion, as laid down in the sacred book of the Prophet, his oral commentaries and sayings, and the interpretation of the same by his successors and the high priesthood. The Shah is regarded as vicegerent of the Prophet (a great part of the priesthood and descendants of the Prophet [Syeds] deny this), and it is as such that he claims implicit obedience. Under him, the executive government is carried on by a ministry, formerly consisting of but two high functionaries, the grand vizier and the lord treasurer, but in more recent times divided into several departments, after the European fashion. The departments at present represented in the ministry are—Interior, Finance, Foreign Affairs, War, Treasury with mint, custom-house &c., Justice, Public Instruction, Commerce, Telegraphs, Mines (the last four are under one minister), Posts, Religious Endowments (both under one minister), Arts, Press, Arsenal—eleven ministers altogether. There are also eight ministers without portfolios, and Amin ed-dowleh, the Minister of Posts, is president of the whole Council of nineteen ministers.

The country is divided into twenty-seven provinces, which are governed by governors-general, who are directly responsible to the central government, and can nominate the lieutenant-governors of the districts comprised in their own governments-general. Some of the governments-general are very small, and do not bear subdivision into districts, &c.; others are very large, and comprise several provinces. Governors-general and lieutenant-governors are generally called Hâkim, the former also often have the title of Wâlî, Fermân Fermâ, &c. A lieutenant-governor is sometimes called Nâib el-Hukûmah; one of a small district is a Zâbit. Every town has a mayor or chief magistrate called Kalântar, or Darogha, or Beglerbeggî. Every quarter of a town or parish, and every village, has a chief who is called Kedkhodâ. These officers, whose chief duty is the collection of the revenue, are generally appointed by the lieutenant-governors, but sometimes elected by the citizens. Most of the governors have a vizîr or a pîshkâr, a man of experience, to whom are entrusted the accounts and the details of the government. The chiefs of nomad tribes are called Ilkhânî, Ilbeggî, Wâlî, Serdâr, Sheikh, Tushmâl; they are responsible for the collection of the revenues to the governors of the province in which their tribe resides.

Justice is administered by the governors and their representatives, and by the Sheikhs el Islâm and the priesthood. The former administer justice according to the Urf, the unwritten or common law; the latter according to the Shar', the written or divine law.

The dispensation of justice is always summary. At the end of April 1888 the Shah published a proclamation stating that henceforth no subject would be punished except by operation of law, and that all subjects had full liberty as to life and property. But another proclamation published in June had annulled the first as far as regards liberty of property.

The vast majority of the inhabitants of Persia are Mahometans, the total number of dissenters not amounting to more than about 74,000. The Armenian population is estimated at 43,000; the Nestorians and Chaldeans at 23,000; the Jews at 19,000; and the Guebres at 8,500.

The Mahometans of Persia are mostly of the sect called Shî'ah, differing to some extent in religious doctrine, and more in historical belief, from the inhabitants of the Turkish empire, who are called Sunnî. The Persian priesthood (Ulemâ) is very powerful, and works steadily against all progress. Any person capable of reading the Koran and interpreting its laws may act as a priest (Mullâ). As soon as such a priest becomes known for his just interpretation of the divine law, and for his knowledge of the traditions and articles of faith, he is called a Mujtahid, a chief priest. There are many Mujtahids in Persia, sometimes several in one town; there are, however, only four or five whose decisions are accepted as final. The highest authority, the chief priest of all, is the Mujtahid who resides at Kerbelâ, near Baghdâd, and some consider him the vicegerent of the Prophet, the representative of the Imâm.

The Shah and the Government have no voice in the matter of appointing the Mujtahids, but the Sheikh-el-Islâm, chief judge, and the Imâm-i-Jum'ah, chief of the great mosque (Masjed-i-Jum'ah) of a city, are appointed by Government. Under the Imâm-i-Jum'ah are the pîsh nemâz or khatîb (leader of public prayers and reader of the Khutbeh, the Friday oration), the mu'azzin (crier for prayers), and sometimes the Mutavalli (guardian of the mosque). This latter, as well as the mu'azzin, need not necessarily be a priest. All mosques and shrines have some endowments (wakf), and out of the proceeds of these are provided the funds for the salaries of the priests attached to them. The shrines of some favourite saints are so richly endowed as to be able to keep an immense staff of priests, servants, and hangers-on.

The orthodox Armenians are under a bishop residing at Ispahan; there are also a few hundred Roman Catholic Armenians in Persia.

There is a wide tolerance exercised towards Armenians and Nestorians, Jews, and Guebres in cities where Europeans reside; in other places, however, the non-Mussulmans suffer under great oppression.

Education is in a comparatively advanced state. There are a great number of colleges (medresseh), supported by public funds, in which students are instructed in religion and Persian and Arabic literature, as well as in a certain amount of scientific knowledge, and many schools for children, while private tutors are very common, being employed by all families who have the means. A polytechnic school with a number of European professors, opened in Teherân forty years ago, has done much towards introducing the knowledge of Western languages and science into Persia. There are also military colleges at Teherân and Tabrîz. A larger portion of the population of Persia are possessed of the rudiments of education than of any other country in Asia, except China.

### Revenue and Army.

The revenue and expenditure of the Persian Government are known only from estimates. The total receipts of the Government amounted, on the average of the years 1873 to 1884, to 4,700,000 tomans per annum (four millions in cash and about 700,000 tomans in kind). From 1873 to 1878 the annual revenues amounted to about 4,500,000 tomans, but the grain received in lieu of revenue having a greater nominal value, they are now about 5,000,000 tomans. The value of the kran having since 1873 decreased by about 25 per cent., the revenues of Persia are at present, although nominally greater, actually less than what they were fifteen years ago. In 1873, when 24 krans = 1*l.*, the revenues were 1,875,000*l.*, while during the year 1886-87, when 33½ krans = 1*l.*, they were only 1,750,000*l.* Of this sum 280,000*l.* came from customs; the rest, 1,470,000*l.*, from direct taxes. The expenditure for the year 1886-87 amounted to about 5,460,000 tomans (1,630,000*l.*); of this expenditure 850,000*l.* was for the army; 200,000*l.* for the royal court; 265,000*l.* for pensions to priesthood, princes, nobles, &c.; 260,000*l.* for foreign affairs; 48,000*l.* for other departments; 10,000*l.* for colleges; the remainder, 120,000*l.*, was paid into the Shah's treasury.

About one-sixth of the receipts are constituted by payments in kind. The whole revenue is raised by assessments upon towns, villages, and districts, each of which has to contribute a fixed sum, the amount of which is changed from time to time by tax-assessors appointed by the Government. Almost the entire burthen of taxation lies upon the labouring classes. The amount of revenue collected from the Christian population, the Jews, and the Guebres, is very small. The Government has no public debt.

The Persian army, according to official returns of the Minister of

War, numbers 105,500 men, of whom 5,000 form the artillery (20 batteries), 54,700 the infantry (78 battalions), 25,200 the cavalry, regular and irregular, and 7,200 militia (24 battalions). Of these troops, however, only half are liable to be called for service, while the actual number embodied—that is, the standing army—does not exceed 24,500. The number liable to be called for service is as follows:—Infantry, 35,400; irregular cavalry, but more or less drilled, 3,300; undrilled levies, 12,130; artillery, 2,500; camel artillery, 90; engineers, 100; total 53,520.

By a decree of the Shâh, issued in July 1875, it was ordered that the army should for the future be raised by conscription, instead of by irregular levies, and that a term of service of twelve years should be substituted for the old system, under which the mass of the soldiers were retained for life; but the decree has never been enforced.

The organisation of the army is by provinces, tribes, and districts. A province furnishes several regiments; a tribe gives one and sometimes two, and a district contributes one. The commanding officers are generally selected from the chiefs of the tribe or district from which the regiment is raised. The Christians, Jews, and Guebres, as well as the Mussulman inhabitants of the Kashan and Yezd districts, are exempt from all military service. The army has been under the training of European officers of different nationalities for the last thirty years or more.

The navy consists of two vessels, built at Bremerhaven—the *Persepolis*, screw steamship, 600 tons, 450 horse-power, armed with four 3-inch guns; and the *Susa*, a river steamer, on the river Karûn, of 30 horse-power, and with one 3-inch Krupp gun.

### Area, Population, and Trade.

According to the latest and most trustworthy estimates, the country—extending for about 700 miles from north to south, and for 900 miles from east to west—contains an area of 628,000 square miles. A vast portion of this area is an absolute desert, and the population is everywhere so scanty as not to exceed, on the average, twelve inhabitants to the square mile. According to the latest estimates, based on personal observation of travellers and statistics of the Persian Home Office, the population of Persia numbered in 1881—

Inhabitants of cities . . . . .	1,963,800
Population belonging to wandering tribes . . . . .	1,909,800
Inhabitants of villages and country districts . . . . .	3,780,000
Total population . . . . .	7,653,600

Of these there were 6,860,600 belonging to the Shîa'h faith, 700,000 were Sunnis, 8,500 Parsis (Guebres), 19,000 Jews, 43,000

Armenians, and 23,000 Nestorians. The number of Europeans residing in Persia does not exceed 400.

The principal cities of Persia are—Teherân, with 210,000; Tabrîz, with 165,000; Ispahân, Meshed, each with 60,000; Bârfurûsh, with 50,000; Kermân, Yezd, each with 40,000; Hamadân, Shîrâz, Kazvîn, Kom, Kashân, Resht, each with 25,000 to 30,000 inhabitants. Of the nomads 260,000 are Arabs, 720,000 Turks, 675,000 Kurds and Leks, 20,700 Balûchis and Gipsies, 234,000 Lurs.

The principal centres of commerce are Tabrîz, Teherân, and Ispahân; the principal ports, Bender Abbas, Lingah and Bushire in the Persian Gulf, and Enzeli, Meshed i Sar and Bender i Gez in the Caspian. There are no official returns of the value of the total imports and exports; the revenue from the customs being, however, known, the approximate value of the commerce may be calculated. The customs dues are for Europeans 5 per cent. *ad valorem*, for Persian subjects they vary from 3 per cent. to 8 per cent. The customs are farmed out to the highest bidders, who generally make a good profit; the farm money, therefore, does not represent the actual sum taken for customs, which latter sum, it is estimated, is 20 per cent. in excess. Some years ago the Persian Government engaged a gentleman from Constantinople, M. Kitabgi, as Director of the Custom House, and it is due to him that the receipts of the Custom House are now much more than they were; he has, however, not been able to abolish the farm system, which, it is computed, would increase the receipts by a third. The following table shows the farm money received by Government for the years 1880 to 1887, the estimated amounts paid annually for customs, and the value of the imports and exports, obtained by taking the average of the duty at 4 per cent. of the value.

Year	Farm money received by Government		Rate of exchange for the year	Estimated totals of Customs paid Farm money + 20 per cent.	Estimated value of Imports and Exports, average duty taken at 4 per cent. <i>ad valorem</i>
	Tomans	£			
1880-81	708,629	257,700	27 $\frac{1}{3}$	£ 309,240	£ 7,731,000
1881-82	785,290	281,600	27 $\frac{1}{3}$	337,920	8,448,000
1882-83	807,770	281,400	28 $\frac{1}{3}$	337,680	8,442,000
1883-84	814,000	280,700	29	336,840	8,421,000
1884-85	806,000	264,262	30 $\frac{1}{2}$	317,160	7,939,000
1885-86	838,000	250,150	33 $\frac{1}{2}$	300,000	7,500,000
1886-87	850,000	253,730	33 $\frac{1}{2}$	304,500	7,600,000

A British Consular Report estimates the value of the total imports for 1885 at 5,768,352*l.*, of which 1,841,678*l.* pass by Trebizond, 876,600*l.* by Russia, and 3,050,074*l.* by the Persian Gulf. The

imports consist mostly of cotton fabrics, cloth, glass, woollen goods, carriages, sugar, petroleum, tea, coffee, drugs, &c. The total exports for 1885 amounted to 4,366,109*l.*, of which 778,200*l.* passed by Trebizond, 1,166,551*l.* by Russia, and 2,421,358*l.* by the Persian Gulf. The exports principally consist of dried fruits, opium, cotton, and wool, silk, carpets, pearls, turquoises, rice, &c.

The following figures have been obtained from Persian Gulf Consular Reports and from reports published by the Persian Custom-House :—

		Imports	Exports
		£	£
Bushire	} Persian Gulf, 1885-	707,625	504,065
Lingah		495,500	437,353
Bender Abbas	1886 . . . . .	271,700	169,743
Tabriz, 1887-88	. . . . .	910,108	575,035
Enzeli	} Caspian, 1883 . . . . .	376,443	259,250
Meshed-i-Sar		179,746	135,710
Bender-i-Gez		209,448	274,515

There is annually exported about 8,000 boxes of opium, valued at about 650,000*l.* The leading import into Bushire in 1885-86 was cotton goods, 577,250*l.*; the leading exports, opium 346,150*l.*, raw cotton 85,200*l.*, and tobacco 48,250*l.* The number of vessels that entered Bushire in 1885-86 was 226, of 215,226 tons, besides 340 native craft of 8,096 tons.

The direct trade of Persia with the United Kingdom is very small, according to the Board of Trade returns. In each of the five years 1883 to 1887 it was as follows :—

Years	Exports from Persia to Great Britain	Imports of British home produce into Persia
	£	£
1883	160,072	256,667
1884	102,517	218,465
1885	78,501	317,528
1886	85,027	120,368
1887	103,420	149,865

The direct exports from Persia to Great Britain in 1887 consisted mainly of opium, valued at 80,923*l.*, wheat 1,765*l.* in 1886, 17,931*l.* in 1885, *nil* in 1887, and pearl shells 15,353*l.* Cotton goods, of the value of 11,901*l.*, and copper (wrought and unwrought) 16,910*l.*, were the staple articles of British imports in 1887.

During the summer 1888 the New Oriental Bank Corporation (London) established branches at Teheran, Bushire, and Tabriz, and agencies at Ispahan, Sultanabad, and Resht.

Persia has a system of telegraphs consisting of 3,824 miles of line, with 6,124 miles of wire and 82 stations.

(a) 735 miles of line with three wires—that is, 2,205 miles of wire between Bushire and Teherân—are worked by an English staff and form the 'Indo-European Telegraph Department in Persia,' an English Government department. (b) 415 miles of line with three wires, 1,245 miles of wire, between Teherân and Julfâ on the Russo-Persian frontier, are worked by the Indo-European Telegraph Company. (c) 2,674 miles of single wire lines belong to the Persian Government and are worked by a Persian staff.

During the year 1887–88, 75,509 messages with a total of 1,184,799 words were transmitted by the English Government and Indo-European Telegraph Company's lines. For two months of the year, February and March 1888, the company's cable between Lowestoft and Emden was interrupted; for the remaining ten months the average monthly traffic was 7,225 messages, with 114,087 words. The average time of transmission of a message between India and England was one hour and nine minutes. Statistics of the Persian telegraphs are not published.

The first regular postal service, established by an Austrian official in Persian employ, was opened January 1877. Under it mails are regularly conveyed to and from the principal cities in Persia. There is a service twice a week to and from Europe via Resht and Tiflis (letters to be marked 'Via Russia'), and a weekly service to India via Bushire. There are 73 post offices, and during the year 1884–85 the Persian post conveyed 1,368,835 letters, 2,050 post-cards, 302,620 newspapers and printed matters, 7,455 samples and 173,995 parcels of a value of 304,721*l.* The receipts were 13,611*l.*, the expenses 12,870*l.*

A small railway from Teheran to Shah *abdul-azîm* (six miles) was opened in July 1888. Another from Mâhmûdabad on the Caspian to Barfurûsh and Amol (twenty miles) is at present (December 1888) under construction. The former is in the hands of a Belgian company, the latter is a private undertaking by a Persian merchant. The river Karûn at the head of the Persian Gulf has been opened to foreign navigation as far as Ahwâz.

The only carriagable roads in Persia are Teherân-Kom and Teheran-Kazvin, each about 94 miles, and on the latter mails and travellers are conveyed by post-carts.

## Diplomatic Representatives.

### 1. OF PERSIA IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Envoy and Minister.*—Prince Malcom Khan, Nâzem ed-dowleh, accredited April 1, 1873.

*Counsellor.*—General Mikail Khan.

*Secretary.*—Munshi Bashi.

*Attaché.*—Baron Henry Barreto.

## 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN PERSIA.

*Teherân: Envoy, Minister, and Consul-General.*—Right Hon. Sir Henry Drummond-Wolff, G.C.M.G., K.C.B.

*Secretaries.*—R. J. Kennedy, C.M.G.; Fairfax L. Cartwright; H. G. O. Cav-Ironside; S. J. A. Churchill, Oriental Secretary.

*Vice-Consul and Interpreter.*—H. T. Guinness.

*Tabrîz: Consul-General.*—W. G. Abbot.

*Reshî: Consul.*—Colonel Charles Edward Stewart, C.B., C.M.G., C.I.E.

*Bushire: Political Resident and Consul-General.*—Lieut.-Col. E. C. Ross.

There are agents at Shirâz, Ispahân, Kermanshâh, Hamadân, Astrabâd, and Meshed.

## Money, Weights, and Measures.

The unit of weight is the miskâl (71 grains), subdivided into 24 nakhods (2·96 grains) of four gandum (·74 grains) each. Sixteen miskâls make a sîr, and five sîr make an abbûssî, also called wakkeh, kervânkeh. Most articles are bought and sold by a weight called batman or man. The mans most frequently in use are—

<i>Man-i-Tabrîz</i> = 8 <i>Abbassîs</i> . . . . .	= 640 <i>Miskâls</i> =	6·49 lbs.
<i>Man-i-Noh Abbassî</i> = 9 <i>Abbassîs</i> . . . . .	= 720 „ =	7·30 „
<i>Man-i-Kohneh</i> (the old man) . . . . .	= 1,000 „ =	10·14 „
<i>Man-i-Shâh</i> = 2 <i>Tabrîz Mans</i> . . . . .	= 1,280 „ =	12·98 „
<i>Man-i-Rey</i> = 4 „ . . . . .	= 2,560 „ =	25·96 „
<i>Man-i-Bender Abbâssî</i> . . . . .	= 840 „ =	8·52 „
<i>Man-i-Hâshemî</i> = 16 <i>Mans</i> of . . . . .	720 „ =	116·80 „
Corn, straw, coal, &c., are sold by <i>Kharvâr</i> = 100 <i>Tabrîz Mans</i>	= 649	„

The unit of measure is the zar or gez; of this standard several are in use. The most common is the one of 40·95 inches; another, used in Azerbâijân, equals 44·09 inches. A farsakh theoretically = 6,000 zar of 40·95 inches = 3·87 miles. Some calculate the farsakh at 6,000 zar of 44·09 inches = 4·17 miles.

The measure of surface is jerîb = 1,000 to 1,066 square zar of 40·95 inches = 1,294 to 1,379 square yards.

The monetary unit is the krân, a silver coin, formerly weighing 28 nakhods (88 grains), then reduced to 26 nakhods (77 grains), now weighing only 24 nakhods (71 grains) or somewhat less. The proportion of pure silver was before the new coinage (commenced 1877) 92 to 95 per cent., it was then for some time 90 per cent., and is now about 89½ per cent. The value of the krân has in consequence much decreased. In 1874 a krân had the value of a franc, 25 being equal to 1*l.*; at present (Dec. 1888) a 1*l.* bill on London is worth 34 krans, while the intrinsic value of 1*l.* is about 35 krans. In the month of April, 1888, a 1*l.* bill on London was worth 36½ to 37 krans.



## MONEY.

Coins issued by the Mint

Values calculated at  
33½ Krans = £1

## Copper:—

<i>Pûl</i> . . . . .	0.1765 <i>d.</i>
<i>Shâhî</i> = 2 <i>Pûl</i> . . . . .	0.353 <i>d.</i>
Two <i>Shâhîs</i> = 4 <i>Pûl</i> . . . . .	0.706 <i>d.</i>
Four <i>Shâhîs</i> (one <i>Abbâssi</i> ) . . . . .	1.412 <i>d.</i>

## Silver:—

Five <i>Shâhîs</i> = 10 <i>Pûl</i> = $\frac{1}{4}$ <i>Krân</i> . . . . .	13 <i>d.</i>
Ten <i>Shâhîs</i> = $\frac{1}{2}$ <i>Krân</i> . . . . .	31 <i>d.</i>
One <i>Krân</i> = 20 <i>Shâhîs</i> . . . . .	71 <i>d.</i>
Two <i>Krâns</i> . . . . .	1 <i>s.</i> 23 <i>d.</i>
Five <i>Krâns</i> . . . . .	2 <i>s.</i> 113 <i>d.</i>

Five-*Shâhî*, ten-*shâhî*, and five-*krân* pieces are rarely coined.

## Gold:—

 $\frac{1}{4}$  *Toman*,  $\frac{1}{2}$  *Toman*, 1 *Toman*, 2, 5, and 10 *Tomans*.

The *Toman* is nominally worth 10 *Krâns*; very few gold pieces are in circulation, and a gold *Toman* is at present worth 12.6 *Krâns* . . . . . 7*s.* 5*d.*

Accounts are reckoned in *dînârs*, an imaginary coin, the ten-thousandth part of a *toman* of ten *krâns*. A *krân* therefore = 1,000 *dînârs*; one *shâhî* = 50 *dînârs*.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Persia.

## 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Report by Mr. Baring on the Opium Trade and Cultivation, 1881, in 'Reports of H.M.'s Secretaries of Embassy and Legation.' Part I. And by Mr. Dickson on the Trade of Persia, in Part VI. London, 1882.

Report by Mr. Dickson on the trade of Persia, in 'Reports of H.M.'s Secretaries of Embassy.' Part I. London, 1885.

Report by Mr. Herbert on the present state of Persia and her mineral resources, in 'Reports from H.M.'s Diplomatic and Consular Officers.' Part IV. London, 1886.

Eastern Persia: an Account of the Journeys of the Persian Boundary Commission, 1870-72. 2 vols. 8. 1876.

Report for 1885 on the trade of the Persian Gulf, in No. 29 'Diplomatic and Consular Reports.' London, 1886.

Reports on the trade and industries of Persia in No. 113 of 'Diplomatic and Consular Reports.' 1887.

Report on the trade of the province of Fars, in No. 367; on the agricultural resources of the district of Tabreez, in No. 423; on the trade of Tabreez, in No. 445 of 'Diplomatic and Consular Reports.' London, 1888.

Report on the trade of Persia, in the 'Deutsches Handels-Archiv,' February 1888.

Trade of Persia with Great Britain, in 'Annual Statement of the Trade of the United Kingdom in the year 1887.' Imp. 4. London, 1888.

## 2. {NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

- Bassett* (James), Persia, the Land of the Imáms. London, 1886.
- Benjamin* (S. G. W.), Persia and the Persians. London, 1886.
- Binning* (R. B. M.), A Journal of two years' travel in Persia, Ceylon, &c. 2 vols. 8. London, 1857.
- Blararnberg* (General), Statistische Uebersicht von Persien. Vol. ii. of 'Journal of Russian Geographical Society.' St. Petersburg, 1841.
- Blau* (Dr. O.), Commercielle Zustaende Persiens. Berlin, 1858.
- Brugsch* (Dr. H.), Reise der k. preuss. Gesandtschaft nach Persien, 1860-61. 2 vols. 8. Leipzig, 1864.
- Eastwick* (E. B.), Journal of a Diplomat's three years' residence in Persia. 2 vols. London, 1864.
- Ferrier* (J. J. P.), Caravan Journeys and Wanderings in Persia, &c. 8. London, 1856.
- Floyer* (E. A.), Unexplored Baluchistan. London, 1882.
- Gobineau* (Ch. de), Les Religions et les Philosophies de l'Asie centrale. 8. Paris, 1865.
- Macgregor* (Col. C. M.), Narrative of a Journey through the Province of Khorassan and the North-West Frontier of Afghanistan in 1875. 2 vols. 8. London, 1879.
- Malcolm* (Sir John), History of Persia. 2 vols. 4to. London, 1815. 2 vols. 8. London, 1829.
- Malcolm* (Sir John), Sketches of Persian Life and Manners. 2 vols. 8. London, 1828.
- Markham* (Clements R.), General Sketch of the History of Persia. 8. London, 1874.
- Polak* (Dr. J. E.), Persien, das Land und seine Bewohner. 2 vols. 8. Leipzig, 1865.
- Sheil* (Lady), Glimpses of Life and Manners in Persia. 8. London, 1856.
- Stack* (E.), Six Months in Persia. 2 vols. London, 1882.
- Stolze* (F.) and *Andreas* (F. C.), Die Handelsverhältnisse Persiens, 'Petermann's Mitteilungen,' Ergänzungsheft. No. 77. Gotha, 1883.
- Watson* (R. Grant), A History of Persia, from the beginning of the nineteenth century to the year 1858. 8. London, 1873.
- Wills* (Dr. C. J.), The Land of the Lion and Sun. 8. London, 1883.
- Wills* (Dr. C. J.), Persia as it is. London, 1886.

## SIAM.

(SAYAM, OR MUANG THAI.)

### Reigning King.

**Chulalonkorn I.** (Somdetch Phra Paramindr Maha), born 20th September, 1853; the eldest son of the late King Maha Mongkut and of Queen Rambhey Bhumarabhiromya; succeeded to the throne on the death of his father, October 1, 1868.

### *Children of the King.*

- I. Prince Somdech Chowfa Maha Vajirunhis, heir-apparent, born June 23, 1878.
- II. Princess Sudha Dibaratna, born 1877.
- III. Princess Sri Vilailaxna, born July 1878.
- IV. Princess Bahurat Manimaiy, born 1879.

### *Brothers of the King.*

- I. Somdetch Chowfa Chaturant Rasmi, born January 14, 1857.
  - II. Somdetch Chowfa Bhanurangse Swangwongse, born January 13, 1860.
  - III. Krom Mun Naret Varariddhi, born May 7, 1855.
  - IV. Krom Luang Pichit Prijakon, born October 29, 1855.
  - V. Krom Mun Adison Udomatej, born March 15, 1856.
  - VI. Krom Mun Phudharet Damrongsakdi, born March 16, 1856.
  - VII. Krom Mun Prachak Silapakhon, born April, 1856.
  - VIII. Krom Luang Devawongse Varoprakar, born Nov. 27, 1858.
- There are other seven brothers.

The royal dignity is nominally hereditary, but does not descend always from the father to the eldest son, each sovereign being invested with the privilege of nominating his own successor.

### Government, Revenue, and Army.

According to the law of May 8, 1874, the legislative power is exercised by the king in conjunction with a Council of Ministers (Senabodi), who have charge of the departments of the War and Marine, Foreign Affairs, Justice, Agriculture, the Royal House, and Finance. The Council of State consists of the ministers, 10 to 20 members appointed by the king, and 6 princes of the royal house. Each of the 41 provinces is administered by a governor; while there are several tributary districts administered by their own princes.

The prevailing religion is Buddhism. In recent years the results of Western civilisation have to some extent been introduced. Some

few young Siamese have been sent to schools in England, Germany, and France.

The king's revenue may be estimated at about 2,000,000*l.* a year, of which sum the land tax produces 287,000*l.*; tax on fruit trees, 65,000*l.*; spirits, 100,000*l.*; opium, 120,000*l.*; gambling, 100,000*l.*; customs, 120,000*l.*; tin-mines, 90,000*l.*; edible birds'-nests, 27,000*l.*; fisheries, 27,000*l.* All the taxes, with the exception of the customs duties, are farmed. There is no public debt, and paper money has not been introduced. The expenditure is stated to keep within the receipts.

There is a small standing army, and a general armament of the people in the form of a militia. Every male inhabitant, from the age of 21 upwards, is obliged to serve the State for three months a year. The following individuals are, however, exempted:—Members of the priesthood, the Chinese settlers, who pay a commutation tax, slaves, public functionaries, the fathers of three sons liable to service, and those who purchase exemption by a fine of from six to eight ticals a month, or by furnishing a slave or some other person not subject to the conscription as a substitute. It is stated that the Government possesses upwards of 80,000 stand of arms, besides a considerable stock of cannon. The army is to some extent officered by Europeans.

Siam possesses four steam corvettes and twelve gun-boats, mostly in bad condition, officered by Europeans, chiefly Englishmen.

### Population and Trade.

The limits of the kingdom of Siam have varied much at different periods of its history; and even now, with the exception of the Western frontier, the lines of demarcation cannot be exactly traced, most of the border lands being occupied by tribes more or less independent. As nearly as can be calculated, the country extends at present from the 4th to the 21st. degree of north latitude, and from the 96th to the 106th degree of east longitude, being a total area of about 250,000 square miles. The numbers of the population are still more imperfectly known than the extent of territory, and the difficulty of any correct result is the greater on account of the Oriental custom of numbering only the men. The latest foreign estimates give the population of the kingdom as follows, in round numbers:—2,000,000 Siamese; 1,000,000 Chinese; 2,000,000 Laotians; 1,000,000 Malays; total about 6,000,000. Kedah, Patani, Kelantan, and Tringganu in the Malay Peninsula acknowledge her superiority, as do the Lao (Shan) States of Luang Phrabang, Chiengmai, Lakhon, Lamphunchai, Nan and Phre.

The Siamese dominions are divided into 41 provinces. The native

historians distinguish two natural divisions of the country, called Muang-Nua, the region of the north, and Muang-Tai, the southern region. Previous to the fifteenth century, the former was the more populous part of the country, but since the establishment of Bangkok as capital—with from 400,000 to 600,000 inhabitants—the south has taken the lead in population. Siam is called by its inhabitants Thai, or Muang-Thai, which means 'free,' or 'the kingdom of the free.' The word Siam—quite unknown to the natives—is probably identical with Shan, applied in Burma to the Lao race, as well as to the Shan proper.

There is comparatively little trade and industry in the country, mainly owing to the state of serfdom in which the population is kept by the local governors. Throughout the whole of Siam the natives are liable to forced labour for a certain period of the year, varying from one to three months, in consequence of which the land, rich in many parts, is badly cultivated. Probably not more than one-twentieth of the available land in the delta of the Mênam is under cultivation. Much of Upper Siam seems incapable of being cultivated, owing to the utter absence of water during the dry season, which lasts from November to May. During this period rain seldom falls. During the wet season the same region is so flooded by rain as to be converted into a vast swampy forest. Domestic slavery is in partial process of abolition. Nearly the whole of the trade is in the hands of foreigners, and in recent years many Chinese, not subject like the natives to forced labour, have settled in the country. The foreign trade of Siam centres in Bangkok, the capital. The value of the total exports from Bangkok in 1887 was 2,598,901*l.*, the staple articles of export being rice to Hong Kong and Singapore—in 1887 amounting to 219,146 tons, valued at 1,918,783*l.*; pepper, 95,731*l.*; teak, 101,659*l.*; cattle, 32,639*l.*; teel-seed, 32,436*l.*; dried fish, 70,180*l.*; birds'-nests, 49,589*l.* The total imports into Bangkok, in the year 1887, were of the value of 1,657,708*l.*, comprising cottons, 343,682*l.*; opium, 78,423*l.*; gold-leaf and treasure, 667,896*l.*; silk goods, 28,580*l.*; China goods, 72,000*l.*; kerosene oil, 35,969*l.*; jewellery, 38,708*l.*; gunny bags, 59,392*l.* Of the total exports, 1,484,064*l.* went to Hong Kong, and 754,449*l.* to Singapore; and of the imports, 453,989*l.* came from Hong Kong, and 1,166,017*l.* from Singapore. In addition to this the exports from Siam to Lower Burma in 1887 amounted to 44,800*l.*; and the imports from the latter to the former, 91,200*l.* There is, however, a large trade on the other frontiers of Siam.

In 1887, 432 vessels of 328,224 tons cleared the port of Bangkok, of which 260 of 199,473 tons were British.

The direct commercial intercourse of Siam with the United King-

dom is inconsiderable, and of a very fluctuating character. In the five years 1883 to 1887 the value of the exports from Siam to Great Britain, and of imports of British produce into Siam, was as follows:—

Years	Exports from Siam to Great Britain	Imports of British Produce into Siam
	£	£
1883	53,939	34,235
1884	162,489	43,856
1885	96,535	51,062
1886	102,802	65,356
1887	33,384	76,076

The two almost sole articles of direct export from Siam to Great Britain in the year 1887 were hewn teak-wood, valued at 18,060*l.* (94,678*l.* in 1886), and rice at 13,225*l.* According to the Board of Trade Returns, no rice was exported from Siam to Great Britain in 1882–83; the quantity exported in 1881 was valued at 23,114*l.*, in 1880 at 338,177*l.*, in 1884 at 86,083*l.*, in 1885 at 31,809*l.*, in 1886 at 5,730*l.* Among the direct imports of British produce into Siam, the chief articles in 1887 were machinery and mill-work, of the value of 11,504*l.*; iron, wrought and unwrought, 4,565*l.*; cottons, 10,907*l.*; hardware, 2,223*l.*; furniture, 5,527*l.* There is a large importation of British piece-goods, transhipped at Singapore.

A telegraph line connecting Bangkok with Tavoy in Lower Burma has been constructed, and another from Bangkok to Pnom-peng in Cambodia; a third from Bangkok to Chiangmai, the chief city of North Siam; others are being constructed to Chantaboon, the chief port on the S.E. coast, to Khorat, and to Luang Phrabang, besides lines in the Siamese Malay States and to Singapore.

There is a postal service in Bangkok, and in 1885 Siam joined the International Postal Union.

Several lines of railway were being surveyed for in 1888.

### Money, Weights, and Measures.

The money, weights, and measures of Siam, and the British equivalents, are—

#### MONEY.

The *Tical*, or *Bat* . . . = 64 *atts*, or 60 cents of a Mexican dollar; average rate of exchange, 2*s.*

4 *Ticals* . . . . = 1 *tamlung*

80 *Ticals* . . . . = 1 *catty*: these two last are moneys of account.

The legal money of Siam is the tical, a silver coin, with the device of the king's head impressed, weighing 236 grains troy. Dollars are accepted in payment at the rate of 3 dollars for 5

ticals. In 1875, the Government ordered a large quantity of bronze coinage from England, which has come into extensive use among the people, in the place of the Chinese gambling tokens previously used.

## WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.

1	<i>Chang</i>	. . . . .	=	2 $\frac{2}{3}$ lbs. avoirdupois.
50	"	. . . . .	=	1 hap. or 133 $\frac{1}{2}$ "
1	<i>Niu</i>	. . . . .	=	1.66 English inch.
1	<i>Keup</i>	. . . . .	=	12 <i>Niu</i>
1	<i>Sok</i>	. . . . .	=	2 <i>Keup</i>
1	<i>Wa</i>	. . . . .	=	2 <i>Sok</i>
1	<i>Sen</i>	. . . . .	=	20 <i>Wa</i> = 80 English inches.
1	<i>Yot</i>	. . . . .	=	400 <i>Sen</i>

## Diplomatic and Consular Representatives.

## 1. OF SIAM IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Ambassador*.—Phya Montri Suriyawong.

*Secretary of Legation*.—Count Dithakar Bhakdi.

*English Secretary*.—Frederick W. Verney.

## 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN SIAM.

*Minister Resident and Consul-General*.—Captain H. M. Jones, V.C., appointed December, 1888.

*Consul*.—E. B. Gould.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Siam.

## 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Commercial Report of H.M.'s Minister Resident and Consul-General (Mr. Satow) in Siam for 1885. London, 1886.

Report on the trade of Bangkok for 1887 in 'Diplomatic and Consular Reports,' No. 412, 1888.

Trade of Siam with Great Britain in 'Annual Statement of the Trade of the United Kingdom with Foreign Countries and British Possessions for the year 1887.' 4. London, 1888.

## 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Alabaster* (Henry), *The Wheel of the Law*. 8. London, 1871.

*Bastian* (Adolf), *Die Völker des östlichen Asiens*. 3 vols. 8. Leipzig und Jena, 1866-67.

*Bowring* (John), *The Kingdom and People of Siam*. 2 vols. 8. London, 1857.

*Bock* (Carl), *Temples and Elephants*. 1 vol. 8. London, 1884.

*Colquhoun* (A. R.), *Among the Shans*. London, 1885.

*Crawford*, *Journal of an Embassy to Siam and Cochin-China*. 2 vols. 8. 2nd edition, 1830.

*Garnier*, *Voyage d'Exploration dans l'Indo-China*. 2 vols. 4. Paris, 1869.

*Gréhan* (A.) *Le royaume de Siam*. 8. Paris, 1868.

*Jancigny*, *Japan, Indo-China, Ceylon*. 1 vol. 8. Paris, 1850.

*La Loubère*, Description du Royaume de Siam. 12. Paris and Amsterdam, 1691.

*La Loubère*, A new Historical Relation of the Kingdom of Siam. Folio. London, 1693.

*Leonowens*, The English Governess at the Siamese Court. 8. Boston, 1870.

*Mouhot* (Henry), Travels in the Central Parts of Indo-China (Siam), Cambodia and Laos, during the years 1858-1860. 2 vols. 8. London, 1864.

*Pallegoix* (D. J.), Description du royaume de Thai ou Siam. 2 vols. 8. Paris, 1854.

*Reclus* (Élisée), Nouvelle Géographie Universelle. 8. L'Inde et L'Indo-Chine. Paris, 1883.

*Scherzer* (Dr. K. von), Die wirthschaftlichen Zustände im Süden und Osten Asiens. 8. Stuttgart, 1871:



## STRAITS SETTLEMENTS.

### Constitution and Government.

THE Straits Settlements, which comprise Singapore, Penang (including Province Wellesley), and Malacca, were transferred from the control of the Indian Government to that of the Secretary of State for the Colonies on April 1, 1867, by an Order in Council, issued under the authority of an Act of the Imperial Parliament, 29 & 30 Vict. c. 115. The Cocos Islands were placed under the Straits Settlements by letters patent, dated February 1, 1886, and Christmas Island in 1888.

The administration of the colony is in the hands of a Governor, aided by an Executive Council, composed of the officer commanding the troops, the Colonial Secretary, the Resident Councillors of Penang and Malacca, the Attorney-General, the Treasurer, the Auditor-General, the Colonial Engineer, and the Commissioner of Lands. There is also a Legislative Council, presided over by the Governor, and composed of ten official and seven unofficial members, five nominated by the Crown and two elected by the Chambers of Commerce of Singapore and Penang.

The law in force is contained in local ordinances and in such English and Indian Acts and Orders in Council as are applicable to the Colony. The Indian Penal Code, with slight alterations, has been adopted, and there is a Civil Procedure Code based on the English Judicature Acts. There is a Supreme Court which holds Assizes at Singapore and Penang every two months, and quarterly at Malacca, and which holds civil sittings monthly at Singapore and Penang, and once or twice a quarter at Malacca. Singapore harbour is defended by batteries completed in 1888. The military force consists of two garrison batteries of the Royal Artillery, one battalion of infantry, and a company of the Eastern Battalion R.E. There are also a few men of the China Gun Lascars (Sikhs), and of the several departments of the army. The whole of the force is at Singapore except two companies of the infantry battalion, which are at Penang.

*Governor of the Straits Settlements.*—Sir Cecil Clementi Smith, Student Interpreter, Hong Kong, 1862; Assistant Secretary, Straits Settlements, July 1878; Acting-Governor ditto, 1884-85; Lieut.-Governor of Ceylon, 1885; and Governor, Straits Settlements, 1887.

### Revenue and Expenditure.

The public revenue and expenditure of the colony for each of the five years from 1883 to 1887 were as follows:—

Years	Revenue	Expenditure
	£	£
1883	441,670	420,065
1884	629,921	580,147
1885	628,530	643,772
1886	671,427	626,301
1887	689,371	629,070

(The revenue and expenditure are calculated at the rate of 3s. 7d. to the dollar.)

The estimated revenue for 1889 is 806,250*l.* The leading items of revenue in 1887 were—Stamps, 62,970*l.*; licences (including opium and spirits and pawnbrokers), 437,417*l.*; land revenue, 72,235*l.*; port and harbour dues, 18,699*l.*; postage, 20,719*l.* And of expenditure—Salaries, 212,005*l.*; works and buildings, 142,603*l.*; education, 13,341*l.*; roads, streets, bridges, and canals, 41,696*l.*; military expenditure, 43,020*l.*

The public debt of the colony amounts to about 32,600*l.*

The revenue and expenditure of the Native States virtually under the Protection of the Straits Settlements (see next section) are as follows for 1887:—

	Revenue	Expenditure
	£	£
Perak . . . . .	327,435	277,795
Selangor . . . . .	206,740	158,730
Sungei Ujong . . . . .	25,353	23,598
Jelebu . . . . .	2,014	1,461
Negri Sembilan . . . . .	3,582	8,679
Total . . . . .	565,125	470,263

Debt of Selangor, 57,000*l.*; Sungei Ujong, 31,000*l.*; Negri Sembilan, 21,500*l.*

### Area and Population.

Singapore is an island about twenty-seven miles long by fourteen wide, with an area of 206 square miles, situated at the southern extremity of the Malay Peninsula, from which it is separated by a narrow strait about three-quarters of a mile in width. There are a number of small islands adjacent to it, which form part of the settlement. The seat of government is

the town of Singapore, at the south-eastern point of the island. Penang is an island of 107 square miles, situated off the west coast of the Malayan Peninsula, and at the northern extremity or entrance of the Straits of Malacca. On the opposite shore of the mainland, from which the island is separated by a strait from two to twenty miles broad, is Province Wellesley, a strip of territory forming part of the Settlement of Penang, averaging eight miles in width and extending forty-five miles along the coast, including ten miles of territory to the south of the Krian; the whole containing an area of 270 square miles. The chief town of Penang is George Town. Off the coast of Perak is the small island of Pulau Pangkor, which, together with a small strip of the opposite mainland, has been acquired as British territory, the whole being known as the Dindings. Malacca is situated on the western coast of the Peninsula between Singapore and Penang—about 110 miles from the former and 240 from the latter—and consists of a strip of territory about forty-two miles in length, and from eight to twenty-four and a half miles in breadth. In addition, the Native States of Perak, Sēlāngor, Sungei Ujong, Jelebu, the Negri Sembilan, Johore and Pahang, which occupy a large portion of the peninsula, are under British protection.

A Resident is appointed to each of the first three States, who is aided by a staff of European officers, and it is his duty to assist the native rulers with advice and to carry out certain executive functions delegated to them. The supreme authority in each State is vested in the State Council, consisting of the highest native authorities and the principal British officials. The Residents are directly under the Governor of the Straits Settlements. The Negri Sembilan are a group of small States in the interior of the peninsula, viz., Jelebu, Johol, Inasir Jelei, Ulu Muar or Sri Menanti, Jempal and Rembau. Jelebu is under the control of Sungei Ujong administration, while the others, known as the Sri Menanti Confederacy, are governed by State Councils assisted by the advice of a superintendent stationed at Kwalah Pilah. The Sultan of Johore has placed his foreign relations in the hands of the Straits Government, and receives a British Consular Agent, and in 1888 the Sultan of Pahang placed his State on the same footing as Perak. The areas of these States in square miles are:—Perak, 7,950; Sēlāngor, 3,000; Sungei Ujong, 660; Negri Sembilan (including Jelebu), 2,000; Johore, 8,000; Pahang, 10,000. The duty on the export of tin forms the largest item of the revenue of these States. Gold is found in considerable abundance in some of them. The country, however, is otherwise rich, and offers great advantages for the cultivation of coffee and cinchona on its high land, and of paddy in the valleys.

A census was taken in the Colony on April 3, 1881. The following figures give the numbers in the several settlements, inclusive of the military:—

	Singapore	Penang	Malacca
White:			
Males . . .	2,207	565	31
Females . . .	562	109	9
	2,769	674	40
Coloured:			
Males . . .	103,216	123,640	52,028
Females . . .	33,223	66,283	41,511
	136,439	189,923	93,539
Grand total .	139,208	190,597	93,579
	423,384		

Under the heading of Penang are included Penang Island, Province Wellesley, and the Dindings.

The following are the chief statistics of the census:—

	Malays	Chinese	Natives of India
Singapore . . .	22,155	86,766	12,058
Penang, &c. . .	84,724	67,820	17,036
Malacca . . .	67,513	19,741	1,891
Total . . .	174,392	174,327	30,985

The population of some of the Native States is estimated as follows:—Perak, 118,000; Sēlāngor, 46,570; Sungei Ujong, 14,000.

Education, which is not compulsory in the Colony, is partly supported by the Government.

The number of schools and scholars is as follows:—

	No. of Schools	Attendance
Government English schools . . .	8	1,462
Government Malay schools . . .	156	4,160
Grant-in-aid English schools . . .	30	3,919
Private English schools . . .	1	42
Private vernacular schools . . .	137	2,271
Total . . .	332	11,854

## Trade and Commerce.

The Straits ports are wholly free from duties on imports and exports, and their trade, centred at Singapore, is to a large extent a transit trade. The chief exports comprise tin, sugar, pepper, nutmegs, maize, sago, tapioca, rice, buffalo hides and horns, rattans, gutta, india-rubber, gambier, gum, coffee, dyestuffs, tobacco, &c. Of these the only articles produced to any considerable extent in the Straits territory are gambier and pepper in Singapore; tapioca, chiefly in Malacca and Province Wellesley; rice, in Malacca and Province Wellesley; and sugar, in Province Wellesley. In the Province an attempt has been made recently, with some success, to cultivate the tea plant.

The tables of the values of the imports into, and exports from, the three Settlements during the years 1883–87 inclusive, give the following results. These tables are calculated at the rate of 3s. 7d. to the dollar.

## IMPORTS.

Year	Singapore	Penang	Malacca	Total
	£	£	£	£
1883	14,185,644	5,775,455	724,906	20,686,005
1884	14,256,718	5,616,027	531,218	20,043,963
1885	13,310,111	5,942,861	519,287	19,772,259
1886	13,845,558	7,380,686	550,470	21,776,714
1887	16,504,786	8,307,935	686,801	25,499,522

## EXPORTS.

Year	Singapore	Penang	Malacca	Total
	£	£	£	£
1883	12,214,547	6,124,317	714,603	19,053,984
1884	11,675,212	6,450,240	548,394	18,673,846
1885	11,005,892	6,438,817	563,909	18,008,618
1886	10,853,668	7,204,741	596,831	18,655,240
1887	13,449,384	7,576,881	714,034	21,740,299

Among the leading imports are cotton goods, opium, rice, tea, coffee, tobacco, hardware, copper, copra, gambier, pepper, gum, rattans, sago, cigars, tin, tapioca; many of these, however, being largely re-exported, as Singapore is mainly an emporium.

The principal countries dealing with the colony, and value of trade of each, are as follows in 1887 :—

Name of Country	Imports	Exports
	£	£
Netherlands India . . . . .	3,784,275	4,042,050
Great Britain . . . . .	3,960,565	4,794,232
Malay Peninsula . . . . .	3,457,046	2,102,776
Hong Kong . . . . .	3,068,431	1,541,835
Siam . . . . .	1,439,987	1,628,080
British India . . . . .	1,887,342	475,050
British Burma . . . . .	1,519,717	665,227
China . . . . .	649,262	370,141
French Cochin China . . . . .	360,428	397,622
United States . . . . .	129,244	1,212,812
Germany . . . . .	352,165	402,238

The following table shows, according to the Board of Trade Returns, the value of the trade between the Straits Settlements and Great Britain in the years 1883-87 :—

Year	Exports from the Straits Settlements to Great Britain	Imports of British Home Produce into the Straits Settlements
1883	4,643,015	2,624,001
1884	4,612,414	2,632,872
1885	4,442,166	2,545,102
1886	4,372,622	2,104,114
1887	4,781,704	2,477,143

The leading exports to Great Britain are (1887)—tin, 1,905,703*l.*; spices, chiefly pepper, 101,568*l.*; cutch and gambier, 432,752*l.*; gutta-percha, 142,436*l.*; sago and other farinaceous substances, 373,043*l.*

The chief imports from Great Britain are—cotton, 1,550,473*l.*; coals, 131,593*l.*; iron, 112,474*l.*; telegraph wires, &c., 107,224*l.* in 1886, 4,539*l.* in 1887; machinery, 56,174*l.* in 1887.

The total number of vessels entered at the ports of the Colony during 1887, exclusive of native craft, was 7,075, with a tonnage of 4,312,901 tons. The number of native craft was 11,453, with a tonnage of 291,167 tons. The number of vessels cleared at the ports of the Colony was 6,916, with a tonnage of 4,042,105 tons, and the total number of native craft was 11,664, with a tonnage of 302,427 tons.

There are no railways within the Colony itself, but there are 12½ miles of tramway in the town of Singapore, constructed and worked by the Singapore Tramway Company. In Penang there are over 4 miles of tramway open, constructed and worked by a private firm. The motive power in both cases is steam. In Perak

there is a railway from Port Weld to Taipeng, 8 miles in length, and in Sélångor a railway, 22 miles long, connects the capital, Kwala Lumpur, with the port of Klang. In Sungei Ujong a railway of 23 miles is being constructed from Arang Arang on the coast to the capital, Seremban.

### Money, Weights, and Measures.

By Ordinance IV. of 1867 it was enacted that 'the dollar issued from H.M.'s mint, Hong Kong, the silver dollar of Spain, Mexico, Peru, and Bolivia,' should be the only legal tender within the Colony and its dependencies; and there was added, by order of Council of Jan. 10, 1874, the American trade dollar and the Japanese dollar or yen. Silver coins representing fractional parts of a dollar form legal tender of sums not exceeding two dollars, and copper coins, *i.e.* cents, half and quarter cents, for any sum not exceeding one dollar.

#### WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.

The measure in use in the Settlements is the English yard, with its divisions and multiples, and land is measured by the English acre. The native terms are, however, still in use.

#### COMMERCIAL WEIGHT.

16 Tahl	= 1 Kati	=	$1\frac{1}{3}$ lb. avoirdupois.
100 Kati	= 1 Picul	=	$133\frac{1}{3}$ lbs. "
40 Picul	= 1 Koyan	=	$5,333\frac{1}{3}$ "

The kati of  $1\frac{1}{3}$  lb. is known as the Chinese kati. Another weight, known as the Malay kati, and still in partial use in Penang, is equal to the weight of 24 Spanish dollars, or 9.984 grains. This gives 142.628 lbs. as the weight of the picul, and 5705.143 lbs. as the weight of the koyan. The measures of capacity throughout the colony are the gantang or gallon, and chupak or quart.

### Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning the Straits Settlements.

#### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

- Colonial Office List. London, 1889.  
 Statistical Abstract for the Colonial and other Possessions of the United Kingdom in each of the years 1873 to 1887. No. XXV. London, 1888.  
 Blue Book for 1887. Singapore, 1888.  
 H.M.'s Colonial Possessions. No. 11. Straits Settlements. Report on Blue Book for 1887. London, 1888.

Annual Statement of the Trade of the United Kingdom with Foreign Countries and British Possessions for the year 1887. London, 1888.

## 2. UNOFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Bird* (Isabella L.), *The Golden Chersonese*. London, 1883.

*Cameron* (J.), *Our Tropical Possessions*. London, 1865.

*Jagor* (F. S.), *Reiseskizzen*. Berlin, 1866.

*Journal of the Straits Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society*. Singapore.

*Keane* (A. H.), *An Eastern Geography*. London, 1887.

*McNair*. Sarong and Kris.

---

---



## IV. AUSTRALASIA.

SUMMARY TABLES. I. *Area and Population.*

Colonies	Area : square miles	Years	Population on 31st December
Fiji     ...     ...     ...	7,740	1883	129,894
		1884	128,414
		1885	127,276
		1886	126,010
		1887	124,658
New South Wales     ...	310,700	1882	817,468
		1883	869,310
		1884	921,268
		1885	957,985
		1886	1,001,996
New Zealand     ...     ...	104,027	1887	1,042,919
		1882	563,800
		1883	540,887
		1884	564,304
		1885	578,482
Queensland     ...     ...	668,497	1886	589,386
		1887	603,361
		1882	248,255
		1883	287,475
		1884	309,913
South Australia     ...     ...	903,425	1885	333,090
		1886	342,614
		1887	366,940
		1882	293,509
		1883	304,515
Tasmania     ...     ...     ...	26,375	1884	312,781
		1885	313,423
		1886	312,758
		1887	312,421
		1882	122,479
Victoria     ...     ...     ...	87,884	1883	126,220
		1884	130,541
		1885	133,791
		1886	137,211
		1887	142,478
Western Australia     ...	975,920	1882	900,222
		1883	921,743
		1884	946,045
		1885	971,145
		1886	1,003,043
		1887	1,036,119
		1882	30,766
		1883	31,700
		1884	32,958
		1885	35,186
		1886	39,584
		1887	42,488

SUMMARY TABLES. II. *Finances.*

Colony	Year	Revenue	Expenditure	Debt on 31st December
		£	£	£
Fiji ...	1882	111,314	109,986	254,025
	1883	106,814	88,276	254,025
	1884	91,522	98,467	254,025
	1885	74,722	89,917	264,025
	1886	64,574	78,138	...264,695
	1887	64,916	73,151	255,389
New South Wales	1882	7,410,737	6,347,810	18,721,219
	1883	6,470,341	7,791,088	21,632,459
	1884	7,117,592	6,853,189	24,601,959
	1885	7,588,656	7,544,594	35,564,259
	1886	7,594,301	9,078,869	41,034,249
	1887	8,582,811	9,098,460	40,995,350
New Zealand ...	1882	3,742,555	3,824,735	30,235,711
	1883	3,726,204	3,924,005	31,385,411
	1884	3,730,463	4,101,318	32,860,982
	1885	3,746,495	3,981,178	34,965,222
	1886	3,631,426	4,310,875	37,587,776
	1887	3,521,490	4,082,364	36,758,426
Queensland <sup>1</sup> ...	1882	2,102,095	1,883,692	13,125,350
	1883	2,383,859	2,242,971	14,907,850
	1884	2,566,358	2,511,651	16,419,850
	1885	2,720,656	2,819,854	19,320,850
	1886	2,868,295	3,090,160	20,820,850
	1887	3,177,518	3,368,883	25,820,850
South Australia <sup>1</sup> ...	1882	2,242,086	2,132,617	12,472,600
	1883	2,092,286	2,225,380	13,891,900
	1884	2,009,484	2,370,242	15,473,800
	1885	2,157,931	2,383,289	17,020,900
	1886	2,279,038	2,383,289	18,340,200
	1887	1,869,942	2,165,245	19,168,500
Tasmania ...	1882	551,213	502,771	2,050,600
	1883	562,189	533,036	2,385,600
	1884	549,262	584,047	3,202,300
	1885	571,397	585,767	3,357,000
	1886	568,924	584,756	4,026,720
	1887	594,976	661,759	4,109,370
Victoria <sup>1</sup> ...	1882	5,592,362	5,145,764	22,103,202
	1883	5,602,067	5,686,357	24,308,175
	1884	5,934,687	5,786,913	27,526,667
	1885	6,290,361	6,140,356	28,628,588
	1886	6,481,021	6,513,540	30,114,203
	1887	6,733,826	6,561,251	33,119,164
Western Australia	1882	250,372	205,451	511,000
	1883	316,719	240,566	611,000
	1884	290,319	291,307	765,000
	1885	323,213	304,849	1,288,100
	1886	388,564	394,675	1,286,000
	1887	377,903	456,897	1,290,700

<sup>1</sup> The financial years of Queensland, S. Australia, and Victoria end on the 30th June.

## FIJI.

### Constitution and Government.

FIJI was ceded to the Queen by the chiefs and people of Fiji, and the British flag hoisted by Sir Hercules Robinson, on October 10, 1874. Sir Arthur Gordon, the first governor of the colony, arrived in Fiji June 1875. The government is administered by a governor appointed by the Crown, assisted by an Executive Council consisting of the colonial secretary, the attorney-general, the receiver-general, and the commissioner of lands.

Laws are passed by a legislative council, of which the governor is president. It comprises six official members, and six unofficial members nominated by the Crown. The official members are the chief justice, the attorney-general, the receiver-general, the commissioner of lands, and the chief medical officer.

*Governor of Fiji and High Commissioner for the Western Pacific.*—Sir John Bates Thurston, K.C.M.G.

The governor also exercises the functions of Her Majesty's High Commissioner and Consul-General for the Western Pacific. He has a salary of 2,000*l.* per annum.

There is no military establishment in the colony, but there is a force of armed native constabulary numbering 75.

For the purposes of native government the colony is divided into 16 provinces, in 14 of which a superior native chief exercises, under the title of Roko Tui of his province, a form of rule which recognises to a large degree the customs and the system of administration by which the people governed themselves prior to the establishment amongst them of a European form of government.

In two of the provinces there are resident European officers as commissioners.

About 155 native chiefs of inferior degree are employed by the Crown in subordinate capacities, and receive salaries from the Government.

A European commissioner resides in Rotumah.

### Religion and Education.

Two public schools receive State aid to the extent of about 250*l.* a year each, one in Suva and one in Levuka. The number of scholars attending these two schools in 1887 was 256, of which 210 were white children and 45 half castes. The education of the native Fijians is almost entirely conducted by the Wesleyan Mission, in whose schools 41,724 children were taught in 1887. A number of native schools are also conducted by the Roman Catholic Mission, but the particulars of attendance for 1887 are not available;

1,040 scholars were taught in 1885. These mission schools receive no State aid, but an industrial and technical school is carried on by the Government, in which 84 native youths are being trained in elementary branches of reading, writing, and arithmetic, in boat-building, house-building, and cattle-tending.

The number of persons attending worship in the native churches of the Wesleyan Mission in 1887 was 102,891; attending the churches of the Roman Catholic Mission, 9,830. The Wesleyan Mission establishment comprises 10 European missionaries, 61 native ministers, 45 catechists, 1,012 teachers, and 1,972 local preachers, 3,344 class leaders, with 922 churches, and 365 other preaching places. The Roman Catholic Mission has 13 European ministers and 8 native teachers, 2 European sisters, with 17 churches, 70 chapels and 3 training institutions.

### Revenue and Expenditure.

The following table shows the revenue and expenditure of Fiji for each year since annexation:—

Year	Revenue	Expenditure	Year	Revenue	Expenditure
1875	16,433	41,522	1882	111,314	109,986
1876	40,524	68,636	1883	106,814*	88,276*
1877	46,688	64,512	1884	91,522*	98,467*
1878	61,021	65,266	1885	76,669*	92,209*
1879	67,771	71,108	1886	64,574*	78,133*
1880	80,678	91,102	1887	64,916*	73,151*
1881	87,442	89,960			

\* Revenue and expenditure on account of Polynesian immigration not included.

Estimated revenue, 1888, 63,750*l.*; expenditure, 61,083*l.*

The principal sources of revenue in 1887 were:—Customs, 24,664*l.*; warehouse, wharfage, and shipping dues, 3,217*l.*; general licences, 3,667*l.*; native taxes (this is paid in native produce prepared by the natives, and sold by the Government on their behalf by annual contract), 16,416*l.*; postal dues and stamps, 3,461*l.* The expenditure on establishments was 33,499*l.*; on services exclusive of establishments, 39,652*l.*: total, 73,151*l.*

The public debt of the colony consists of loans amounting to 140,000*l.*, and advances from the Imperial Government of 115,389*l.*, making a total indebtedness of 255,389*l.*

### Area and Population.

Fiji comprises a group of islands lying between 15° and 20° south latitude, and 175° east and 177° west longitude. The islands exceed 200 in number, about 80 of which are inhabited. The largest is Viti Levu; with an area of about 4,250 square miles; the next

largest is Vanua Levu, with an area of about 2,600 square miles. The total area of the group is about 7,740 square miles. The island of Rotumah, lying between the 12° and 15° of south latitude, and 175° and 177° of east longitude, was added to the colony of Fiji by authority of Letters Patent in December 1880.

In 1887 the population of the colony consisted of—

Europeans . . . . .	2,105
Half castes . . . . .	838
Indian immigrant labourers . . . . .	6,085
Polynesian immigrant labourers . . . . .	2,354
Fijians . . . . .	110,754
Natives of Rotumah . . . . .	2,303
Others . . . . .	219
Total . . . . .	124,658

Among Europeans in 1887 the births were 70 and deaths 31; Fijians, births, 4,425, deaths, 3,980; indentured Indians, births, 164, deaths, 134. Suva, the capital, is on the south coast of Viti Levu; European population, 600.

### Trade and Industry.

The value of the total foreign trade during the five years from 1883 to 1887 inclusive was as follows :—

Year	Total foreign trade	Imports	Exports
	£	£	£
1883	833,660	481,661	351,998
1884	789,563	444,220	345,344
1885	627,780	301,030	326,750
1886	514,125	230,629	283,496
1887	469,151	188,071	281,080

The total amount of imports from and exports to British possessions and other countries respectively, for each year, has been :—

Year	From British possessions	From other countries	To British possessions	To other countries
	£	£	£	£
1883	431,306	19,289	297,444	54,555
1884	426,738	7,784	313,489	31,855
1885	289,737	4,847	288,905	37,844
1886	206,183	24,486	238,923	44,573
1887	174,547	13,524	268,554	12,526

The principal imports during 1887 were—machinery, 9,613*l.*; hardware, 16,519*l.*; drapery, 40,574*l.*; meats, 6,734*l.*; rice, 7,950*l.*; breadstuffs and biscuits, 10,880*l.*

The principal exports in 1887 were—sugar, 12,831 tons, valued

at 205,294*l.*; copra, 1,957 tons, valued at 19,356*l.*; green fruit (consisting principally of bananas), 31,026*l.*; cotton, 24 tons, valued at 2,894*l.*; maize, 15,288 bushels, valued at 2,293*l.*; pea nuts, 331 tons, valued at 6,178*l.*; and tea, 20,950 lbs., valued at 2,095*l.*

The following table gives the trade of Fiji with the United Kingdom according to the Board of Trade Returns:—

Year	Exports from Fiji to Great Britain	Imports of British Produce into Fiji
	£	£
1882	37,713	40,650
1883	67,997	121,106
1884	41,149	125,950
1885	50,806	34,222
1886	39,249	25,925
1887	5,009	21,003

But it has to be remarked that the imports from Great Britain reach the colony by way of Australia and New Zealand, and that exports destined for Great Britain are also forwarded through other countries. The figures given above do not, therefore, represent the whole of the trade with Great Britain.

In 1887 there was under cultivation by European settlers:—Tea, 305 acres; bananas, 1,174 acres; cotton, 305 acres; coffee, 33 acres; cocoanuts, 19,939 acres; cinchona, 5 acres; maize, 403 acres; sugar-cane, 12,252 acres; yams, 165 acres; arrowroot, 13 acres; spices, 21 acres; tobacco, 12 acres; tapioca, 28 acres.

There were in the colony, in 1886, 567 horses and mules; 6,841 cattle; 6,055 sheep; and 5,070 Angora goats.

During the year 1887 the total number of merchant vessels entered at the ports of entry as arriving in the colony was 66 steamers of 33,231 tons, and 53 sailing vessels of 13,671 tons. Of these vessels 105 were British, 7 German, 4 Norwegian, and 3 Tongan.

There is regular steam communication between Fiji and New Zealand once a month, between Fiji and Victoria every five weeks, and between Fiji and New South Wales twice a month.

In 1887 there passed through the Post Office, letters, 174,847; newspapers, 152,357; packets, 25,053.

There are twelve sugar mills and two fruit-preserving establishments in the Colony. The rainfall at Suva for the year 1887 was 96·19 inches. The mean minimum temperature for the year was 70·6° Fahr.; the mean maximum 82·2° Fahr. The absolute minimum temperature was 62° Fahr. on the 9th and 29th of August; the absolute maximum 90° Fahr. on several days in January and November.

Moneys, weights, and measures are the same as in the United Kingdom.

## NEW SOUTH WALES.

### Constitution and Government.

THE constitution of New South Wales, the oldest of the Australasian colonies, is embodied in the Act 18 & 19 Vict. cap. 54, proclaimed in 1855, which established a 'responsible government.' The constitution vests the legislative power in a Parliament of two Houses, the first called the Legislative Council, and the second the Legislative Assembly. The Legislative Council consists of not less than twenty-one members, nominated by the Crown, and the Assembly of 124 members, elected by seventy-two constituencies. To be eligible, a man must be of age, a natural-born or naturalised subject of the Queen. There is no property qualification for electors, and the votes are taken by secret ballot. The executive is in the hands of a Governor nominated by the Crown.

*Governor of New South Wales.*—Rt. Hon. Lord Carrington, born 1843; assumed office, December 12, 1885.

The Governor, by the terms of his commission, is commander-in-chief of all the troops in the colony. He has a salary of 7,000*l.*, Private Secretary, Aide-de-Camp, and Orderlies paid for by the State. In the exercise of the executive he is assisted by a Cabinet of ten ministers, consisting of the following members (January, 1888):—

*Colonial Secretary.*—Hon. G. R. Dibbs.

*Colonial Treasurer.*—Hon. J. P. Garvan.

*Secretary for Lands.*—Hon. W. J. Lyne.

*Secretary for Public Works.*—Hon. Jas. Fletcher.

*Minister of Public Instruction.*—Hon. F. B. Suttor.

*Minister of Justice.*—Hon. T. M. Slattery.

*Vice-President of the Executive Council.*—Hon. John Lackey.

*Attorney-General.*—Hon. Edmund Barton.

*Postmaster-General.*—Hon. Henry Clarke.

*Secretary for Mines.*—Hon. John M. Chanter.

*The President of the Executive Council and Representative of the Government in the Legislative Council (without portfolio).*—

The Colonial Secretary has a salary of 2,000*l.*, and the other ministers of 1,500*l.*

The colonial naval defence force is represented by the Naval Brigade, a volunteer body, stationed partly at Sydney, partly at Newcastle, and numbering 24 officers, including 5 medical officers, 1 accountant, 2 paymasters, 53 warrant and petty officers, 18 midshipmen and cadets, 4 gunnery and torpedo instructors, and 452

men; total, 563. The colonial military establishment comprises both permanent and volunteer, partially paid and reserve, forces. The strength of the permanent is:—General staff, 26; artillerymen, 371; total, 397. On Dec. 31, 1887, the volunteer force comprised—Permanent staff, 57; medical staff, 5; and honorary staff (chaplains), 4; artillery, 493; engineers, 101; torpedo and signalling corps, 146; infantry, 1,934. The reserves, consisting of cavalry, artillery, and infantry, numbered 2,352 men, giving a total of all ranks of volunteers of 5,092. There are in the Colony 181 guns, 133 mounted and 48 dismounted. In the year 1887 the Colony expended 166,063*l.* on account of its defences, this sum being distributed as follows:—General staff, 4,557*l.*; military instructors, 3,386*l.*; artillery force, 44,016*l.*; works of defence, 971*l.*; volunteer force, 104,184*l.*; volunteer naval artillery, 1,376*l.*; naval brigade, 7,573*l.* The forces, which are exclusive of those belonging to the Imperial Government, represented by the war-ships on the Australian station, are under the nominal control of the Governor of New South Wales, as Commander-in-Chief.

### Religion and Education.

Of the population in 1887, it is estimated that 715,542 were Protestants, 288,159 Roman Catholics, 4,589 Jews; Unitarians, 1,252; other persuasions and unspecified, 33,337. Of the Protestants, 474,528 belonged to Church of England; 100,746 Presbyterians; 89,483 Wesleyans and other Methodists.

In 1887 the Church of England had 324 registered ministers, 563 churches, with accommodation for 107,760 if the 728 school houses or other buildings also used for public worship are included. The Roman Catholic Church had 272 registered ministers, 364 churches, 616 other buildings, with accommodation for 87,950 persons in all. There were 142 Presbyterian ministers, 281 churches, 538 other buildings, with a total accommodation for 53,382 persons. The Methodist churches had 165 ministers, 433 churches, 381 other buildings with accommodation for 80,644 persons. In New South Wales there were altogether 1,040 ministers of different religious denominations, 1,789 churches, 2,513 schoolhouses, dwellings, or other buildings used for public worship, with a total accommodation for 396,378. The estimated number of persons, not including Sunday school children, attending the principal Sunday service in the various Churches of the colony was 284,966.

Education is under the control of the State. The amount expended by the Department of Public Instruction in 1887 was 718,422*l.* The schools immediately under the control of the Department include 6 high schools, 23 evening schools, 69 house-to-house schools, 194 half-time schools, 332 provisional schools, and 1,612 public schools, or a total of 2,236 schools with 184,060 scholars.



The University of Sydney has 34 professors and 544 students, and an income in 1887 of 19,846*l.* There are 3 colleges and 1 grammar school, with 26 teachers and 483 students, 57 being members of the colleges affiliated to the University and 426 of the Grammar School, and 689 private schools, with 1,873 teachers and 40,450 scholars, making a total of 2,939 educational institutions, 5,811 teachers, and 226,669 scholars.

### Revenue and Expenditure and Public Wealth.

The principal part of the public revenue, in recent years, was derived from the sale and rent of public lands, which produced more than one-half of the total annual receipts, but in 1884 these sales were partially stopped, and the land revenue, though still considerable, is not proportionately so great as formerly. The next important source of revenue was from customs duties, which yielded, on the average, nearly one-fourth of the total annual receipts. The only direct tax is the stamp tax. In 1871 the total revenue of the colony amounted to 2,238,900*l.* or 4*l.* 8*s.* 1*d.* per head of the population; in 1887, 8,582,811*l.* were raised, equivalent to 8*l.* 7*s.* 10*d.* per head. Of this sum 3,245,907*l.* comes under the head of services, including 2,510,335*l.* derived from the railways and tramways; 2,664,548*l.* were raised by taxation, of which the customs contributed 2,011,947*l.*; the land revenue amounted to 2,378,791*l.*, of which 1,221,776*l.* were derived from sales; and the balance from pastoral rents and miscellaneous sources. The expenditure in 1887 was larger than in any previous year, amounting to 9,098,460*l.*, or more than double the expenditure in 1877, when the figures were 4,501,210*l.* Of the expenditure for 1887 railways and tramways took 1,698,716*l.*; post and telegraphs, 633,813*l.*; other public works, 1,172,993*l.* Interest on debt and extinction of loan, 1,693,926*l.*; immigration, 31,534*l.*; public instruction, 718,422*l.*; and other services, 3,149,056*l.* The following table shows the revenue and expenditure of the colony in each of the eight years 1880 to 1887:—

Year	Revenue	Expenditure
	£	£
1880	4,911,990	5,502,760
1881	6,714,327	5,788,942
1882	7,418,536	6,355,610
1883	6,470,341	7,791,088
1884	7,117,592	8,414,360
1885	7,587,368	8,566,488
1886	7,594,300	9,078,869
1887	8,582,811	9,098,460

It is estimated that the revenue of New South Wales for 1888 would reach the sum of 9,158,072*l.*, while the expenditure is expected to absorb 8,588,352*l.*

The public debt of the colony, which in 1860 was 7,830,230*l.*, has increased each year until at the end of 1887 it had reached a total of 40,995,350*l.* The increase has been most rapid of recent years, and was chiefly incurred for railways, telegraphs, and other reproductive public works.

The following table gives the amount of the debt for the nine years 1880 to 1888, and the amount per head of the total population :—

Year	Amount	Per head total population		
		£	s.	d.
1880	14,903,919	20	1	9
1881	16,924,019	21	14	8
1882	18,721,219	23	1	9
1883	24,632,459	28	14	4
1884	30,101,959	33	6	0
1885	35,564,259	37	2	6
1886	41,034,249	40	19	1
1887	40,995,350	39	6	2
1888	43,996,000	42	3	0

The expenditure on railways alone amounted on Dec. 31, 1887, to about 30 millions sterling: on water supply and sewerage works, 3,500,000*l.*; on telegraphs, 700,000*l.*; harbour and river improvements, 1,650,000*l.*; public buildings, 1,600,000*l.*; and roads and bridges, 560,000*l.*

It is estimated that the value of the railways, waterworks, sewerage, and other revenue-producing works belonging to the Government amounts to 47,800,000*l.*, and of works not directly revenue-producing is 13,400,000*l.* The area of unsold Government lands is 153,563,000 acres, valued at 102,375,000*l.*, and the balance owing on lands sold on deferred payments is slightly over 12,000,000*l.* The total value of the available assets of the government of the colony is, therefore, approximately 175,600,000*l.*, or  $4\frac{2}{5}$  times the amount of the colony's indebtedness.

The estimated value of property in private hands is 381,000,000*l.*, about 365*l.* per head of population, while the total private income of colonists amounts to 54,300,000*l.*

### Area and Population.

New South Wales now contains an area of 310,700 square miles, being enclosed within the parallels of 28° and 37° south latitude, and 141° and 154° of east longitude.

In 1788 the total population of the colony, including the Govern-

ment establishment and convicts, amounted to 1,030, and in 1810 the population, free and felon, had risen to 8,293. In 1821 the inhabitants of New South Wales had increased to 29,783, and in 1828 to 36,598. Of this number, 14,156 were male, and 1,513 female convicts. The colony was relieved from the transportation of criminals in 1840. According to the returns of the census, taken April 2, 1871, the total population of the colony, exclusive of aborigines, was 503,981, comprising 275,551 males and 228,430 females. The population on April 3, 1881, was 751,468—411,149 males and 340,319 females. The increase in the ten years was 49 per cent., or 4·9 per annum. The estimated population at the end of 1887 was 1,042,919. The excess of immigration over emigration averages 30,000 annually in the eight years from 1880 to 1887. In 1887 the immigrants numbered 67,605 and emigrants 44,089, leaving a net total of 23,516 immigrants. The births in the year 1887 were 37,236, giving a rate of 36·42 per 1,000, rather lower than the average for the last 17 years, which has been 38·19; and deaths 13,448, or 13·15 per 1,000, showing an excess of 23,788. The marriages were 7,590, or 7·42 per 1,000. In 1884 there were in the colony a population of full blacks comprising 2,440 men, 1,737 women, and 1,512 children. In 1885 the numbers had decreased to 2,318 men, 1,653 women, and 1,391 children, showing a total decrease of 327. Of half-breeds there were in 1884, men 596, women 470, children 1,336; total 2,402; in 1885 the numbers were, men 630, women 539, children 1,453; total 2,622, giving an increase of 220. Of the 2,844 children, 520, or about 18 per cent., attend school.

The population of Sydney, capital of New South Wales, numbered 220,427 at the census of April 3, 1881, the total comprising 99,670 inhabitants within the city, and 120,757 in the suburbs. The increase of population in the decennial period 1871–81 was 89,272, or 66½ per cent. The estimated population on June 30, 1888, was 357,856.

### Trade and Industry.

The value of the total imports and exports, including bullion and specie, in each of the six years 1882 to 1887, was as follows:—

Year	Total Imports	Total Exports
	£	£
1882	21,281,130	16,716,961
1883	20,960,157	19,886,018
1884	22,826,985	18,251,506
1885	23,365,196	16,541,745
1886	20,973,548	15,556,213
1887	18,806,236	18,496,917

The exports of New South Wales produce amounted to 15,472,361*l.* in 1887.

One-half of the total imports into New South Wales come from the United Kingdom, and about one-half of the exports are shipped, either directly or through the neighbouring colonies, to it. The rest of the trade is chiefly with British Possessions. The exact figures are:—

	£
United Kingdom . . . . .	14,964,624
Australasian Colonies . . . . .	17,619,985
Other British Possessions . . . . .	1,075,534
Foreign States . . . . .	3,643,010
Total. . . . .	37,303,153

The following are the chief imports and exports in 1887:—

#### IMPORTS.

	£		£
Apparel . . . . .	1,115,075	Live stock . . . . .	1,169,221
Beer . . . . .	382,843	Tobacco and cigars . . . . .	193,577
Drapery . . . . .	2,297,634	Potatoes . . . . .	201,134
Flour . . . . .	684,342	Drugs & apothecaries' ware . . . . .	150,123
Grain and pulse . . . . .	330,883	Spirits . . . . .	481,281
Hardware . . . . .	364,686	Sugar . . . . .	482,855
Iron and heavy goods . . . . .	2,232,103	Tea . . . . .	381,258
Boots and shoes . . . . .	534,205	Timber . . . . .	368,514
Fruit . . . . .	273,128	Wine . . . . .	100,578

#### EXPORTS.

	£		£
Apparel and drapery . . . . .	339,166	Sheep . . . . .	663,985
Cattle . . . . .	607,901	Silver . . . . .	586,817
Coal . . . . .	960,539	Skins . . . . .	288,230
Coin . . . . .	1,284,733	Tin . . . . .	829,861
Copper . . . . .	266,877	Wool . . . . .	9,200,071
Horses . . . . .	135,017		

The direct commercial intercourse (inclusive of gold) of the colony with the United Kingdom is shown in the following tabular statement, according to the Board of Trade Returns, for each of the five years from 1883 to 1887:—

Year	Exports from New South Wales to Great Britain	Imports of British Home Produce into New South Wales
	Lbs.	£
1883	8,287,403	8,026,179
1884	8,996,096	8,403,530
1885	7,155,870	9,106,784
1886	7,060,428	7,605,889
1887	7,177,912	6,345,817

The staple article of export from New South Wales to the United Kingdom is wool, the quantities and values of which were as follows in each of the five years from 1883 to 1887 :—

Year	Quantity	Value
	Lbs.	£
1883	100,628,784	5,286,177
1884	120,221,143	6,317,624
1885	110,106,216	4,958,759
1886	134,929,740	5,259,309
1887	115,897,538	5,260,408

Next to wool, the most important articles of export to Great Britain are tin, of the value in 1887 of 739,281*l.*; copper, of the value of 99,855*l.*; tallow, of the value of 198,030*l.*; leather of the value of 135,266*l.* The imports from Great Britain consist of all the principal articles of British manufacturing industry, chief among them iron, of the value of 848,629*l.*, apparel and haberdashery, of the value of 771,199*l.*, and cottons, of the value of 651,434*l.* in 1887.

The total area leased for pastoral purposes in 1886 was 211,174 square miles. The extent of holdings in 1888, excluding Crown leaseholds, was 36,817,491 acres, and the land in cultivation 1,042,394 acres. Under wheat in 1888 were 389,390 acres, estimated to yield 4,695,849 bushels, and under maize, 171,662 acres, estimated to yield 4,953,125 bushels. Under sugar-cane, in 1888, were 15,287 acres, 13,119 of which were productive, yielding 273,928 tons of cane. The vine is also largely cultivated; 666,382 gallons of wine and 3,606 gallons of brandy were made in 1887.

On January 1, 1888, New South Wales had 46,965,152 sheep; 1,575,487 horned cattle; 390,609 horses; and 264,111 pigs.

New South Wales is richer in coal than the other territories of Australasia. There were 61 mines in 1887, employing 7,998 men; the quantity raised in 1887 was 2,922,497 tons, valued at 1,346,440*l.*

The gold produce of the colony in 1887 was 110,286 ounces, valued at 394,579*l.*

The colony likewise possesses valuable copper and tin mines, the former producing 4,763 tons of copper in 1887, valued at 199,102*l.*; of tin 4,961 tons were raised, valued at 525,426*l.* Considerable deposits of argentiferous ore have been found in the colony. The value of silver produced was 32,458*l.*, and of silver lead ore, 541,952*l.* Rich deposits of silver and lead ore have been found in many places, notably in the Barrier Ranges, on the confines of South Australia. The following table shows the estimated value of minerals obtained in the colony to the close of the year 1887 :—

	£
Gold . . . . .	36,863,717
Silver and silver lead . . . . .	1,806,349
Tin . . . . .	7,927,876
Copper . . . . .	5,163,228
Iron . . . . .	265,465
Coal . . . . .	19,699,109
Shale . . . . .	1,083,174
Sundry minerals . . . . .	129,360
Total . . . . .	72,938,278

In 1887, 18,399 persons were engaged in mining operations in the colony.

The number of manufactories and works in New South Wales in 1887 was 3,508, employing 44,360 hands, of whom 40,636 were male and 3,724 female operatives. The estimated power of the plant or machinery employed amounted to 26,152 horse-power, and the value was estimated at 5,740,382*l.*

In 1887 there were 2,036 miles of railway open for traffic, also 45 miles private railway, and 131 miles under construction. The whole of the lines open were built by the Government, at an expenditure of 26,554,357*l.* The earnings in 1887 amounted to 2,208,295*l.*, and expenses 1,457,761*l.*

There were also 51 miles of Government tramways open. The cost of construction amounted to 1,023,635*l.*; earnings, 229,772*l.*; and expenditure, 211,722*l.*

Of telegraphs there were in the colony 21,444 miles of wire in 1887, constructed at a cost of 684,600*l.*, with 434 stations. The paid messages transmitted in 1887 numbered 2,876,504. The Post-office of the colony transmitted 44,845,900 letters, 34,181,600 newspapers, and 5,530,700 packets and books in the year 1887.

At the close of 1887 there were 16 banks in the colony, with paid-up capital of 13,150,320*l.*; liabilities, 31,732,276*l.*; assets, 42,874,844*l.*; notes in circulation, 1,594,825*l.* The deposits at interest amounted to 20,067,751*l.*, and not at interest, 9,186,112*l.*, in all, 29,253,863*l.*

There are two descriptions of savings bank countenanced by the Government. The Government savings banks had, at the close of 1887, 54,873 depositors, with a credit of 2,174,439*l.*; while in the Post Office savings banks there were 1,501,454*l.* to the credit of 64,002 depositors. The sum deposited with Building Societies and other savings institutions was approximately 1,949,000*l.*, so that the total sum deposited in all banks was about 31,202,863*l.*

*Agent-General of New South Wales in Great Britain.*—Sir Saul Samuel, K.C.M.G., C.B., appointed August 1880.

*Secretary.*—Samuel Yardley.

## NEW ZEALAND.

### Constitution and Government.

THE present form of government for New Zealand was established by statute 15 & 16 Vict. cap. 72, passed in 1852. By this Act, the Colony was divided into six provinces, afterwards increased to nine, namely, Auckland, Taranaki, Wellington, Nelson, Canterbury, Otago, Hawke's Bay, Westland, and Marlborough, each governed by a Superintendent and Provincial Council, elected by the inhabitants according to a franchise which practically amounts to household suffrage. By a subsequent Act of the Colonial Legislature, 39 Vict., No. XXI., passed in 1875, the provincial system of government was abolished, and the powers previously exercised by superintendents and provincial officers were ordered to be exercised by the Governor or by local boards. By the terms of this and other amending statutes, the legislative power is vested in the Governor and a 'General Assembly,' consisting of two Chambers, the first called the Legislative Council, and the second the House of Representatives. The Legislative Council consists of forty-five members, nominated by the Crown for life, and the House of Representatives of ninety-five members, elected by the people for three years. The members of the House of Representatives include four aborigines, or Maoris, elected by the natives. The qualifications of electors are as follow :— (a) Residence in the colony and electoral district for six months immediately preceding registration in case of European males 21 years of age and upwards; (b) Possessors of a freehold estate of the value of 25*l.*; (c) Every male Maori, 21 years of age or over, whose name is on a ratepayer's roll, or who has a freehold estate of the value of 25*l.* At the general election in 1887 there were 175,410 electors on the rolls for the electoral districts, which return 91 European members to the House of Representatives, and at the election of the 4 Maori members for the districts under the Maori Representation Act, 8,822 votes of natives were recorded. There are two kinds of local divisions, counties and boroughs, each of which has a certain amount of local self-government, and a rating power to a limited extent.

The executive is vested in a Governor, appointed by the Crown.

*Governor of New Zealand.*—The Earl of Onslow, G.C.M.G.; Parliamentary Under-Secretary for the Colonies, 1887; Vice-President of the Colonial Conference, 1887; Secretary of Board of Trade, 1888; appointed Governor of New Zealand, November 1888.

The Governor, who is, by virtue of his office, commander-in-chief of the troops, has a salary of 5,000*l.* The general administration

rests with a responsible ministry, consisting of about seven members.

The following is a list of the present Ministry :—

*Premier, Colonial Treasurer, Postmaster-General, Commissioner of Telegraphs, Minister of Marine, and Commissioner of Stamps.*—Hon. Sir H. A. Atkinson, K.C.M.G.

*Attorney-General.*—Hon. Sir Frederick Whitaker, K.C.M.G.

*Minister of Justice, and Minister of Defence.*—Hon. T. Fergus.

*Minister of Education, and Commissioner of Trade and Customs.*—Hon. G. Fisher.

*Minister of Lands, Mines, and Immigration.*—Hon. G. F. Richardson.

*Minister for Public Works and Native Affairs.*—Hon. E. Mitchelson.

*Colonial Secretary.*—Hon. T. W. Hislop.

Hon. E. C. J. Stevens (without portfolio).

The control of native affairs, and the entire responsibility of dealing with questions of native government, were transferred in 1863 from the Imperial to the Colonial Government. In 1864 the seat of the general Government was removed from Auckland to Wellington, on account of the central position of the latter city.

The approaches to the principal ports of the colony are defended by batteries of heavy ordnance, supplemented by torpedo-boats and submarine mines.

The volunteer force has a strength of 11,355 of all ranks. There is besides a permanent militia and police force of 833 officers and men.

### Church and Education.

There is no State Church and no State aid given to any Church. When the settlements of Canterbury and Otago were originally formed the bodies in connection with the Church of England and the Free Church of Scotland respectively obtained certain endowments from the societies by which the settlements were organised, which they still retain.

According to the census of 1886, 40·17 per cent. of the population (exclusive of Maoris) belonged to the Church of England, 22·59 were Presbyterians, 9·55 per cent. Methodists, other Protestant sects represented being Baptists, Independents, Lutherans, Friends, and Unitarians. The total Protestants numbered 461,340, and Roman Catholics 79,020, or 13·66 per cent. of the population. There were 1,559 Jews, 4,472 Pagans, and 19,889 objected to state their religion.

The University of New Zealand is solely an examining body, and grants degrees by virtue of a Royal Charter. It awards a



number of scholarships to be held by students at affiliated colleges. There are three affiliated colleges, viz.—Otago University at Dunedin, with 10 professorial chairs and 12 lectureships; Canterbury College at Christchurch, with 6 professorial chairs and 4 lectureships; and University College at Auckland, with 4 professorial chairs and 1 lectureship. There were (December 1887) 23 incorporated or endowed secondary schools, with 158 teachers and 2,242 pupils. The colonial primary school system is administered by an education department under a minister, 13 education boards, and 949 school committees. There are 1,123 public primary schools, with 2,864 teachers and 110,919 pupils; 299 private schools, with 700 teachers and 13,417 scholars; 8 industrial schools, with 1,523 children, of whom 595 were in residence and 563 boarded out with foster-parents; 79 native schools, with 104 teachers and 2,631 scholars; 4 boarding schools for natives, at which 74 government scholars are under instruction; and a deaf and dumb institution with 5 teachers and 42 pupils. In 1887–88 the amount expended from the Colonial Treasury on education of all kinds was 416,232*l.* The Otago and Canterbury University Colleges are munificently endowed. Education is obligatory, and at the public primary schools is free and secular.

In 1886 the proportion above five years who could not read nor write (exclusive of Maoris and Chinese) was 7.14 per cent.

### Revenue and Expenditure.

The revenue of the colony is divided into ordinary and territorial revenues. The following table exhibits the ordinary and territorial revenues of the colony for the past five financial periods:—

Financial Year ending March 31	Ordinary Revenue	Territorial Revenue	Total Revenue
	£	£	£
1884	3,493,659	232,545	3,726,204
1885	3,569,494	160,969	3,730,463
1886	3,565,112	181,833	3,746,945
1887	3,438,841	192,585	3,631,426
1888	3,337,729	183,761	3,521,490

The chief source of the ordinary revenue is from customs receipts on imports, 1,251,651*l.* in 1887–88; receipts from railways, 981,826*l.*; stamps, including post and telegraph, 587,318*l.*; property tax, 376,576*l.*, and excise on beer, 52,000*l.* All property in excess of 500*l.* held by one person is subject to property tax. The average per head of taxation in 1887 was 3*l.* 2*s.* 11*d.* (exclusive of Maoris). The territorial revenue includes receipts from sales

of Crown lands, from depasturing licenses and assessments, and also from mining licenses and the duty on gold obtained (viz. by mining or digging) in the colony.

According to official statement, in the financial period ending March 31, 1880, the expenditure, exclusive of that out of loans, exceeded the revenue by an amount of 961,455*l.*; in 1880-81 the revenue yielded a surplus over the expenditure of 26,706*l.*, in 1881-82 a surplus of 203,683*l.*, in 1882-83, 35,549*l.*, in 1883-84 a deficit of 152,112*l.*, in 1884-85 there was a surplus of 19,891*l.*, in 1885-86 of 37,859*l.*, and in 1886-87 a deficit of 92,293*l.*

The total revenue of the year ended March 31, 1888, exclusive of receipts from sales of land, was 3,521,490*l.*, of which the customs duties constituted 1,251,651*l.*; stamps, including postal and telegraph cash receipts, 587,318*l.*; property tax, 376,576*l.*; and railways, 981,826*l.* This revenue, together with the proceeds of debentures issued under 'The Consolidated Stock Act, 1884,' for the accretions of Sinking Fund for the year, 258,184*l.*, gave a total of 3,779,674*l.*

The expenditure charged during the year was 4,082,634*l.*, thus leaving a deficiency of 302,960*l.* on the year's transactions, and an actual deficit of 395,253*l.*, including the deficit with which the year began (92,293*l.*), quoted above. The chief items of expenditure were—interest and sinking fund, 1,765,667*l.*; railways, 699,750*l.*; education, 368,798*l.*; postal and telegraphic, 268,282*l.*; defence and constabulary, 209,998*l.* The receipts from sales of land amounted to 78,555*l.*

The estimated expenditure out of ordinary revenue for 1888-89 amounts to 3,953,593*l.*, and the revenue to 3,897,400*l.*, leaving an anticipated deficit of 56,193*l.* But an increased tariff is imposed, which will swell the above estimated revenue.

There has been for years past a large special expenditure out of loan moneys for purposes of public works. The most important of these is a complete system of railways, but large sums have also been expended on the construction of roads, on immigration and public buildings, &c. The average amount spent annually on public works of all kinds for the last five years has been about a million and a quarter sterling, and the total from 1870 to March 31, 1888, 25,561,028*l.*

The public debt of the colony, dating from 1856, amounted to 77,174*l.* in that year, and rose to 27,422,611*l.* in 1880; in 1882 it was 29,946,711*l.*, and in December 1888 it was 38,758,437*l.* A portion of the debt is to be repaid gradually by a sinking fund, which is raised by an annual charge on the ordinary revenue. The accrued sinking fund at the above date amounted to 1,222,056*l.*, and the net debt to 35,536,381*l.* But the provisions of the 'Consoli-

dated Stock Act, 1884,' prevent any further decrease of the colonial indebtedness through the increase of the sinking fund, as the Government is empowered to issue debentures in every year equivalent to the annual increase of the sinking fund, the proceeds to be paid to the Consolidated Revenue. The total net debt per head of the population, exclusive of Maoris, on March 31, 1888, was 58*l.* 14*s.* 10*d.*

More than two-thirds of the total liabilities of the colony are made up of loans, granted by the legislature under the Immigration and Public Works Loan Acts, 1870, 1873, 1874, and other Acts, for immigration and public works purposes, the amount of such loans having been on March 31, 1888, 26,043,999*l.* Under the first of these Loan Acts, which created the Immigration and Public Works Loan of 1870, the sum of 1,000,000*l.* was guaranteed by the Imperial Parliament, sanctioned by 33 & 34 Vict. cap. 40.

For the purposes of local government the Colony is divided into 77 municipalities and 75 counties, the latter being subdivided into 292 road districts and 56 town districts. For the year ended March 31, 1887, the total receipts of these local authorities amounted to 1,304,063*l.*, and their expenditure to 1,246,856*l.* Their outstanding loans of the same date amounted to 2,733,047*l.* For the year ended December 31, 1886, the receipts, expenditure, and debt of Harbour Boards amounted to 912,870*l.*, 638,144*l.*, and 2,887,700*l.* respectively.

### Area and Population.

The colony of New Zealand, first visited by the Dutch navigator, Tasman, in 1642, and surveyed by Captain Cook in 1769, consists of two principal islands, known as the North and the Middle Islands. Besides these there are several small outlying islands, the chief being the Stewart or South Island and the Chatham Isles. The whole group is nearly 1,000 miles long, and 200 miles across at the broadest part, and its coast line extends over 3,000 miles. The area of New Zealand is estimated at 104,027 square miles, two-thirds of which are fitted for agriculture and grazing. The North Island is estimated to embrace an area of 44,736 square miles, and the Middle Island 55,224, while Stewart's Island has an area of about 1,300 square miles. New Zealand was officially established as a colony in 1840. The total acreage of the colony is 66,710,320, and up to the end of 1887 18,914,370 acres had been alienated from the Crown.

The following table gives the population of New Zealand at various dates according to census returns, exclusive of aborigines:—

Years	Males	Females	Total
1851	—	—	26,707
1858	33,679	25,734	59,413
1861	61,063	37,959	99,022
1864	106,580	65,578	172,158
1867	131,806	86,678	218,484
1871	150,267	105,993	256,260
1874	170,981	128,533	299,514
1878	230,998	183,414	414,412
1881	269,605	220,328	489,933
1886	312,221	266,261	578,482

In 1886 the population of the North Island was 250,482; of the South Island, including Stewart Island, 327,801; and of the Chatham Islands, 199.

In 1876, New Zealand, previously divided into ten provinces, was divided into 52 counties and boroughs. The first census of the colony by counties was taken March 3, 1878, and included Chinese and half-castes and persons on shipboard. The number of Chinese was 4,382, of whom only eight were females. The census of 1886 gave the total population as 620,451, including 41,969 Maoris. This included 4,542 Chinese, of whom only 15 were females. The average density of the population was 5.56 per square mile, and of the population outside towns 3.16. Of the total white population in 1886, 560,598, or 96.91 per cent., were British-born subjects. Of the total population, 300,190, or 51.89 per cent., were born in New Zealand; 233,856, or 40.43 per cent., born in the United Kingdom (125,657 in England, 1,981 in Wales, 54,810 in Scotland, and 51,408 in Ireland).

Of the total population in 1886, 64.43 per cent. were returned as domestic (wives, children, servants, &c.); 11.27 as agricultural; 13.21 industrial; 4.70 commercial; 2.16 professional.

The number of births, deaths, and marriages was as follows in each of the five years from 1883 to 1887:—

Years	Births	Deaths	Marriages
1883	19,202	6,061	3,612
1884	19,846	5,740	3,800
1885	19,693	6,081	3,813
1886	19,299	6,135	3,488
1887	19,135	6,137	3,563

In 1887 there were 617 illegitimate births, or 3.22 per cent. of the total births; no record is kept of still-births. The total number

of persons convicted of crime before the supreme and district courts in 1887 was 334.

At the census of 1886 there were four towns with upwards of 10,000 inhabitants in New Zealand—namely, Auckland, 33,161, with suburbs 57,048; Wellington, 25,945, with suburbs 27,833; Christchurch, 15,265, with suburbs 44,688; and Dunedin, 23,243, with suburbs 45,518 inhabitants. All the towns largely increased in number of inhabitants between the enumerations of 1874 and 1886.

It appears that in 1858 there were 43,595 Maoris in the whole colony. In 1881 the Maori population was returned as 44,097, the larger number in that year being doubtless due to a better enumeration, not to an increase in the numbers of the race. In March 1886 the total Maori population was ascertained to be 41,969, of whom 22,840 were males and 19,129 females. The total number (41,969) includes 2,254 half-castes living as members of Maori tribes, and also 201 Maori wives of European husbands.

The total number of immigrants and of emigrants, and the surplus of immigrants into the colony over emigrants, was as follows in each of the five years from 1883 to 1887:—

Years	Immigrants. Number	Emigrants. Number	Surplus of Immi- grants over Emi- grants. Number
1883	19,215	9,186	10,029
1884	20,021	10,700	9,321
1885	16,199	11,695	4,504
1886	16,101	15,037	1,064
1887	13,689	12,712	977

The population of New Zealand is increasing more rapidly than that of any of the other Australasian colonies, by natural increment, the excess of births over deaths.

### Trade and Industry.

The following table exhibits the value of the total imports and exports of the colony in each of the five years 1883 to 1887:—

Years	Total Imports	Total Exports
	£	£
1883	7,974,038	7,095,999
1884	7,663,888	7,091,667
1885	7,479,921	6,819,939
1886	6,759,013	6,672,791
1887	6,245,515	6,866,169

The following table shows the values of imports from the different countries for the year 1887 :—

Countries	Imports from	Exports to
	£	£
United Kingdom . . . .	4,173,497	4,847,413
Australian Colonies . . . .	1,030,094	1,457,782
Pacific Islands . . . . .	141,704	93,528
India . . . . .	107,453	9,196
China . . . . .	156,623	1,830
Mauritius . . . . .	100,464	223
United States . . . . .	298,736	409,480
Other places . . . . .	236,944	46,717
<b>Totals . . . . .</b>	<b>6,245,515</b>	<b>6,866,169</b>

The following table gives the value of the principal imports and exports in 1887 :—

Articles of Import	Value	Articles of Export	Value
	£		£
Clothing and materials for . . . .	1,573,517	Wool . . . . .	3,321,074
Iron and steel goods, machinery, &c. . . .	873,060	Gold . . . . .	747,878
Sugar . . . . .	437,694	Grain, pulse, and flour . . . . .	468,970
Tea . . . . .	233,244	Frozen meat . . . . .	455,870
Spirits, wines, and beer . . . . .	305,818	Kauri gum . . . . .	362,434
Tobacco and cigars . . . . .	82,406	Tallow . . . . .	147,233
Paper, printed books, and stationery . . . . .	302,688	Timber . . . . .	128,822
Coal . . . . .	108,288	Hides, skins, and leather . . . . .	229,478
Bags and sacks . . . . .	77,982	Live stock . . . . .	61,839
Fruit . . . . .	123,506	Butter and cheese . . . . .	109,483
Oils . . . . .	92,173	Bacon and hams . . . . .	33,111
Fancy goods . . . . .	68,266	Preserved meats . . . . .	79,246
Other imports . . . . .	1,966,873	Grass-seed . . . . .	42,711
		Other exports . . . . .	678,020
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>6,245,515</b>	<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>6,866,169</b>

The commercial intercourse between New Zealand and the United Kingdom is shown in the following table according to the Board of Trade Returns for each of the five years 1883-87 :—

Years	Exports from New Zealand to the United Kingdom	Imports of British Home Produce into New Zealand
	£	£
1883	5,764,757	3,869,351
1884	6,014,534	3,698,115
1885	5,137,300	3,901,070
1886	4,717,465	3,306,806
1887	5,737,364	3,054,840

The staple article of export from New Zealand to the United Kingdom is wool, the quantities and value of which in England were as follows in each of the five years from 1883 to 1887:—

Years	Quantity	Value
	Lbs.	£
1883	70,836,766	3,452,011
1884	75,409,444	3,787,091
1885	78,606,085	3,260,675
1886	87,208,560	3,079,217
1887	91,054,719	3,900,798

Next to wool, the most important articles of export from New Zealand to Great Britain in 1887 were grain and flour, of the value of 142,115*l.*; gum, of the value of 168,149*l.*; tallow and stearine, of the value of 152,340*l.*; fresh mutton, amounting in value to 15,640*l.* in 1882, 653,634*l.* in 1884, 704,919*l.* in 1885, 768,424*l.* in 1886, 841,208*l.* in 1887; preserved meat, 70,395*l.*; and leather, of the value of 102,657*l.* in 1886.

The British imports comprise mainly iron, of the value of 386,335*l.*; apparel and haberdashery, of the value of 381,090*l.*; woollens, of the value of 235,500*l.*; and cottons, of the value of 327,258*l.* in 1887.

In 1887, 653 vessels of 489,754 tons entered the ports of New Zealand, and 675 of 493,583 tons cleared. All but 75 vessels of the former and 75 of the latter belonged to Britain and her colonies.

Agriculture, stock-raising, and gold mining are the most important industries of the colony. The total extent of occupied holdings over one acre in 1886 was 27,848,690, of which 11,728,236 acres were freehold of occupier, and 10,771,616 acres rented from the Crown for pastoral purposes. The following table shows the number of holdings of various sizes, and number of acres held in freehold and leasehold, exclusive of Crown lands held for pastoral purposes in 1886:—

Sizes of Holdings	Number of Holdings	Acreage		
		Freehold	Leasehold <sup>1</sup>	Total
Over . . . 1 to . . . 10 acres inclusive	9,172	24,406	18,160	42,566
" . . . 10 " . . . 50 "	7,507	140,870	78,548	219,418
" . . . 50 " . . . 100 "	5,014	262,299	128,444	390,743
" . . . 100 " . . . 200 "	5,926	604,752	299,598	904,350
" . . . 200 " . . . 320 "	3,161	533,891	292,625	826,516
" . . . 320 " . . . 640 "	2,804	899,881	376,140	1,276,021
" . . . 640 " . . . 1,000 "	977	548,176	239,159	787,335
" . . . 1,000 " . . . 5,000 "	1,396	1,980,719	994,376	2,975,095
" . . . 5,000 " . . . 10,000 "	222	1,179,667	438,218	1,617,885
" . . . 10,000 " . . . 20,000 "	170	1,866,215	652,953	2,519,168
" . . . 20,000 " . . . 50,000 "	106	2,246,064	824,496	3,070,560
" . . . 50,000 " . . . 100,000 "	26	1,120,836	715,121	1,835,957
Upwards of 100,000 acres . . . . .	4	320,460	291,000	611,460
Total . . . . .	36,485	11,728,236	5,348,838	17,077,074

The total acreage under crops (including 5,937,059 acres in sown grasses and 154,266 acres broken up but not under crops) in New Zealand, in 1888, was 7,284,752, of which 738,603 were under grain and pulse crops (wheat, oats, and barley, maize, rye, peas or beans). The production of wheat in 1888 was 9,424,059 bushels, and of oats 10,512,119 bushels. The average produce of the different crops per acre was in 1888 as follows:—

Wheat . . . 26·37 bushels	Hay . . . 1·48 tons
Oats . . . 31·24 "	Potatoes . . . 5·45 "
Barley . . . 27·26 "	

The production of butter for the year 1885 amounted to 12,170,964 lbs., and that of cheese to 4,594,795 lbs. In the year 1880 the butter made was 8,453,815 lbs., and cheese 3,178,694 lbs.

The live stock of the colony consisted, in March 1886, of 187,382 horses; 853,358 cattle; 16,580,388 sheep (14,624,547 in 1885); 278,669 pigs; and 1,679,021 head of poultry. The greatest increase of live stock in recent years was in sheep. They numbered 1,523,324 in 1858; 4,937,273 in 1864; 9,700,629 in 1871, and 11,704,853 in 1874.

Extensive gold-fields were discovered in 1857. The gold exports amounted to 355,322 ounces, valued at 1,407,770*l.*, in 1875; to 371,685 ounces, valued at 1,496,080*l.*, in 1877; to 230,893 ounces, valued at 921,664*l.*, in 1882; to 222,899 ounces, valued at 892,445*l.*, in 1883; to 246,393 ounces, valued at 988,953*l.*, in 1884; to 222,732 ounces, valued at 890,056*l.*, in 1885; to 235,578 ounces, valued at 939,648*l.*, in 1886, and to 187,938 ounces, valued at 747,878*l.*, in 1887. The total value of the gold entered for export from the colony up to Dec. 31, 1887, was 44,042,576*l.* The bulk of the gold mining is on Government land.

<sup>1</sup> Leased by occupiers from others than the Crown.



There were 110 coal mines in New Zealand in 1887, the produce for the year being 558,620 tons. In 1878 the produce was 162,218 tons.

The following table shows the leading manufactories and works in the colony, the hands employed, value of capital invested, and of produce or manufacture:—

Nature of Industry	No. of each Kind	No. of Hands employed	Estimated Value of Capital invested in Land, Building, Machinery, and Plant	Estimated Value of Produce and Manufactures for Year 1885
			£	£
Saw-mills . . . . .	268	5,042	964,095	1,177,713
Printing-works . . . . .	185	2,107	331,723	273,886
Brick, tile and pottery works . . . . .	126	598	151,411	91,797
Hydraulic gold-mining . . . . .	124	617	224,787	74,190
Grain-mills . . . . .	121	448	329,304	754,830
Quartz-mining works . . . . .	101	1,156	211,021	374,837
Breweries . . . . .	98	475	323,756	325,182
Fellmongering, tanning, and scouring works . . . . .	97	1,093	138,750	634,915
Coach-building and painting . . . . .	89	664	106,238	128,346
Collieries . . . . .	79	1,448	148,773	255,326
Iron and brass foundries . . . . .	58	1,750	239,938	351,739
Boiling-down, meat-freezing and preserving works . . . . .	44	838	442,962	543,878
Boot factories . . . . .	42	1,654	70,935	276,725
Gasworks . . . . .	20	344	656,405	194,653
Clothing factories . . . . .	11	1,269	37,530	237,781
Woollen mills . . . . .	6	867	203,279	194,311
Other industries . . . . .	849	5,285	1,116,210	1,546,540
<b>Totals . . . . .</b>	<b>2,268</b>	<b>25,655</b>	<b>6,697,117</b>	<b>7,436,649</b>

The construction of a comprehensive system of railways connecting the chief towns of the colony was commenced, at the expense of the Government, in the autumn of 1872. On March 31, 1888, there were 639 miles open for traffic in the North Island, and 1,114 in the South Island, besides 88 miles of private lines—1,841 miles in all. For the year ending March 31, 1888, the surplus receipts were 307,515*l.* The total expenditure on construction of all the Government lines to March 31, 1888, had amounted to 14,466,704*l.* The profits were equivalent to an interest on the gross outlay on railways opened of 2*l.* 6*s.* per cent. for the year ending March 31, 1888. The whole of the above railways are to cost, when completed, with their equipments, about 16,000,000*l.*

On January 1, 1888, the colony had 4,646 miles of telegraph lines, and 11,375 miles of wire. The number of telegrams despatched (1887) was, 1,835,394, of which total over a million and a half were private messages. The total receipts from telegrams and incidental receipts amounted to 106,548*l.* in 1887. The total number of stations open in the colony was 437.

The post office in the year 1887 received 39,377,774 letters and

15,381,323 newspapers. The total revenue of the post office amounted to 213,354*l.* in 1887.

There were in the year 1887 six banks of issue doing business in New Zealand. Three of these were wholly New Zealand institutions, having a paid-up capital amounting to 1,650,000*l.*, and reserves amounting to about 600,000*l.* The total average liabilities for the year of all six banks in respect of New Zealand transactions were 11,995,495*l.*, and the average assets 18,799,847*l.* The average amount on deposit was 11,031,614*l.* The post office savings bank received 1,312,151*l.* in deposits, and the private savings banks 415,908*l.*

*Agent-General of New Zealand in Great Britain.*—Sir Francis Dillon Bell, K.C.M.G.

---

## QUEENSLAND.

### Constitution and Government.

THE form of government of the colony of Queensland was established December 10, 1859, on its separation from New South Wales. The power of making laws and imposing taxes is vested in a Parliament of two Houses—the Legislative Council and the Legislative Assembly. The former consists of thirty-nine members, nominated by the Crown for life. The Legislative Assembly comprises fifty-nine members, returned from forty-four electoral districts, for five years, elected by ballot, a six months' residence qualifying every adult male for the franchise. Owners of freehold estate of the clear value of 100*l.*, or of house property of 10*l.* annual value, or leasehold of 10*l.* annual rent, or holders of pastoral lease or license from the Crown, have the right of a vote in any district in which such property may be situated. At the end of 1887 there were 54,145 registered electors.

The executive is vested in a Governor appointed by the Crown.

*Governor of Queensland.*—General Sir Henry Wylie Norman, G.C.B., G.C.M.G., C.I., &c. ; 1862, Military Secretary to the Government of India ; 1870, Member of the Viceroy's Council ; 1878, Member of Council of India in London ; 1883–8, Governor of Jamaica ; appointed Governor of Queensland, December 1888.

The Governor is commander-in-chief of the troops, and also bears the title of vice-admiral. He has a salary of 5,000*l.* per annum. In the exercise of the executive authority he is assisted by an Executive Council of seven ministers, consisting of the following members :—

*Premier and Chief Secretary and Treasurer.*—Sir Thomas McIlwraith, K.C.M.G.

*Colonial Secretary.*—Hon. B. D. Morehead.

*Minister for Lands.*—Hon. M. Hume Black.

*Minister for Railways.*—Hon. H. M. Nelson.

*Postmaster-General and Minister for Public Instruction.*—Hon. J. Donaldson.

*Secretary for Mines and Works.*—Hon. J. M. Macrossan.

*Minister of Justice* (with seat in Upper House).—Hon. A. J. Thynne.

Without Portfolio.—Hon. W. Pattison.

Each of the ministers who holds a portfolio has a salary of 1,000*l.* per annum. The Vice-President of the Executive Council

receives 300*l.* per annum in addition. They are jointly and individually responsible for their acts.

### Defence.

The defence of the colony was provided for by an Act passed in 1884, by which, in addition to fully paid militia and volunteer corps to be maintained and assisted by the Government, every man (with a very few exceptions) between the ages of 18 and 60 is liable for military service under this Act. The Government have organised a drilled force of 3,500 men, about 100 of whom are fully paid regulars; some 2,000 militia paid for each day's drill, the rest volunteers assisted with uniform, &c. Naval defences are provided for with two gunboats and a torpedo-boat, and four corps of naval reserve and naval artillery. In addition some of the tugs built for the harbour service are built and fitted with a bow gun for service if required.

### Church and Education.

There is no State Church. Previous to 1861 valuable grants of land had been made to the principal religious denominations, which they still retain, free of taxation. The following are the proportions the various religious denominations bore to the total population at the last census taken in 1886:—Church of England, 34·99; Church of Rome, 23·87; Presbyterians, 11·70; other Protestant churches by statute, 20·14; other religions, 7·94.

Education is by statute compulsory, but no steps have been taken to enforce the law. There were seven grammar or middle-class schools, with 35 teachers and 675 pupils in 1887. These receive Government grants under certain conditions. In 1887 there were 519 public elementary schools, with 1,471 teachers, and an average daily attendance of 35,319 pupils. There were besides 116 private schools, with 399 teachers and an average daily attendance of 7,328 in 1887. Education in the State schools is free, the cost to the colony for the year 1886 being 177,993*l.* At the census of 1886, 29·44 per cent. of the total population could not read or write, and in 1886, 5·62 per cent. persons married signed by marks.

### Revenue and Expenditure.

The following table shows the revenue and expenditure of Queensland during each of the five years from 1883 to 1888:—

Financial years ending 30th June	Revenue	Expenditure
	£	£
1883-84	2,566,358	2,511,651
18 84-85	2,720,656	2,819,854
1885-86	2,868,295	3,090,160
1886-87	2,807,699	3,263,584
1887-88	3,177,518	3,368,883

The following were the chief sources from which revenue was received during 1887-88 :—Customs, 1,178,334*l.*; excise, 73,791*l.*; stamp duty, 139,268*l.*; licences, 52,724*l.* From land—Rent, pastoral occupations, 299,483*l.*; other rents and sale of land, 250,124*l.* From railways, 752,835*l.* From posts and telegraphs, 218,512*l.*

The chief items of expenditure during 1887-88 were as under :—Interest on public debt, 1,059,065*l.*; endowments to municipalities, 85,000*l.*; endowments to divisional boards, 165,000*l.*; public instruction, 229,771*l.*; colonial treasurer's department, 178,665*l.*; secretary of public lands department, 124,222*l.*; cost of working railways, 544,661*l.*; posts and telegraphs department, 323,287*l.* The total expenditure on public works from loans was 1,735,529*l.*, of which the following are the principal items :—On immigration, 121,880*l.*; on electric telegraphs, 39,547*l.*; on railways, 1,235,435*l.*; on harbours and rivers, 129,370*l.*

The estimated revenue for 1888-89 is 3,429,000*l.*, and the estimated expenditure 3,564,475*l.* The estimated value of the landed property of the colony in 1886, as taken for purposes of assessment under the several Acts for providing Local Government, was 45,586,815*l.* This includes the value of land in process of alienation under deferred payments, but not lands leased for pastoral purposes, which were valued for assessment purposes at 3,899,817*l.*, the rent paid to the Crown being accepted as the basis of value, nor unoccupied Crown lands, nor lands the property of local bodies, churches, or reserves for public purposes.

The public debt of the colony amounted, on June 30, 1888, to the sum of 25,820,850*l.*

### Area and Population.

Queensland comprises the whole north-eastern portion of the Australian continent, including the adjacent islands in the Pacific Ocean and in the Gulf of Carpentaria. The territory is of an estimated area of 668,497 English square miles, with a seaboard of 2,250 miles. The colony formed, under the name of Moreton Bay,

a part of New South Wales until it was erected into a separate colony, with the name of Queensland, by an order of Her Majesty in Council, which took effect on December 10, 1859, upon the arrival of the first Governor, Sir G. Bowen. Of the total area of the colony, 8,991,686 acres, or less than 2 per cent., have been alienated by the Government up to December 31, 1887, yielding a return of 5,756,200*l.* Under a new Land Act passed in 1884, a maximum of 1,280 acres of agricultural land can be selected on a lease for 50 years, and a maximum of 20,000 acres of pastoral land for 30 years. The agricultural land can afterwards be secured in fee simple under certain conditions and in return for certain payments. In both cases there are numerous conditions and restrictions contained in the Act, and in the rules framed in accordance with its provisions.

The first settlement of the colony was by convicts sent from Great Britain, the earliest of them arriving in 1825. In 1842 the country was thrown open to free settlers, and an enumeration taken in 1846 showed the total population, free and felon, to number 2,257. In 1851, the total population had increased to 8,575, and in 1856 to 18,544. The population amounted to 24,870 on December 31, 1859; to 29,074 in 1860; to 34,367 in 1861; to 45,077 in 1862; to 107,427 in 1868; to 125,146 in 1871; while on May 1, 1876, there was a total population of European descent of 173,283, of whom 105,009 were males, and 68,274 females. The census of April 3, 1881, gave the population as 213,525—125,325 males, 88,200 females. On May 1, 1886, the number was found to have increased to 322,853—190,344 males, 132,509 females. These numbers included 10,500 Chinese (of whom only 56 were females), principally engaged in the gold mines; and 10,165 'Polynesians,' 9,178 of whom were males. No return is made of the aborigines, but police reports estimate their number at about 12,000. The estimated population on January 1, 1888, was approximately 366,940.

Queensland is divided into 17 municipalities, 8 boroughs, 3 shires, and 96 divisions. The municipalities have local government somewhat similar to that which prevails in England. The largest municipality as regards population is Brisbane. It contains the city of Brisbane, the capital of the colony, and the seat of government, with a municipal population of 32,567 on May 1, 1886, but on the same date 73,649 persons were located within a five-mile radius. The three next largest towns of the colony are Rockhampton, with an estimated population of 12,819; Maryborough, with 12,500; and Ipswich, with 9,575 inhabitants in 1887.

The immigration into the colony has been mainly from the United Kingdom; that from China and the Pacific Islands has

lately decreased considerably. The immigration and emigration have been as follows during the five years 1883-87 :—

Years	Immigration			Emigration		
	Total	Chinese	Polynesian	Total	Chinese	Polynesian
1883	46,330	2,951	5,276	11,959	1,114	1,117
1884	36,883	1,489	3,365	18,263	1,164	2,102
1885	34,334	679	1,929	22,768	1,238	1,903
1886	34,101	501	1,595	20,911	1,223	2,783
1887	32,393	307	2,079	16,414	821	2,120

The bulk of the population are natives of the United Kingdom or the Australian colonies, there being, at the census of 1886, 47,830 only of other nationalities. Of the total population 38 per cent. were born in Queensland, 20 per cent. in England, 6 per cent. in Scotland, 13 per cent. in Ireland. The following table shows the births, deaths, and marriages for 1883-87 :—

Years	Births	Deaths	Marriages
1883	9,890	5,041	2,392
1884	10,679	6,861	2,661
1885	11,672	6,235	2,842
1886	12,582	5,575	2,785
1887	13,513	5,166	2,914

Of the births, 500 or 3·97 per cent. in 1886 were illegitimate.

In 1887, 124 persons were tried before the higher courts, and 87 convicted.

At the census of 1886 it was found that 55,890 persons were directly occupied with agriculture, 51,489 in industry, 19,790 in commerce, 7,040 in professions, and 171,163 were classed as domestic (wives, children, servants, &c.).

### Trade and Industry.

The total value of the imports and exports of Queensland, in the five years from 1883 to 1887, is given in the following table :—

Years	Imports	Exports
	£	£
1883	6,233,351	5,276,608
1884	6,381,976	4,673,864
1885	6,422,490	5,243,404
1886	6,103,227	4,933,970
1887	5,821,611	6,453,945

The commercial intercourse of Queensland is chiefly with the other Australasian colonies, and, next to them, with the United Kingdom. The leading exports besides gold are wool, valued at 2,368,711*l.* in 1887; sugar, 758,215*l.*; hides and skins, 101,086*l.*; tin, 223,274*l.*; and preserved meat, 105,340*l.* The leading imports are textiles and apparel, metal goods, liquors, provisions, grain, and flour. The subjoined tabular statement gives, according to the Board of Trade returns, the value of the exports, exclusive of gold, from Queensland to the United Kingdom, and of the imports of British produce and manufactures into Queensland in each of the five years 1883 to 1887:—

Years	Exports from Queensland to the United Kingdom	Imports of British Home Produce into Queensland
	£	£
1883	1,536,524	2,429,203
1884	1,677,042	2,075,605
1885	1,648,225	2,449,624
1886	1,279,517	2,219,660
1887	1,489,460	2,096,278

The staple article of export from Queensland to the United Kingdom is wool, the value of which was 1,302,762*l.* in 1883, 1,517,766*l.* in 1884, 1,385,702*l.* in 1885, 1,077,701*l.* in 1886, 1,214,644*l.* in 1887. The other notable articles of export to Great Britain are preserved meat, of the value of 64,068*l.* in 1882, 40,679*l.* in 1885, only 8*l.* in 1886, and 24,465*l.* in 1887; shell, 552,038*l.*; tin, 21,732*l.*; tallow, 43,972*l.* Among the imports of British produce into Queensland in the year 1887, the chief were apparel and haberdashery, of the value of 225,915*l.*; iron, wrought and unwrought, of the value of 352,497*l.*; cottons, of the value of 221,355*l.*; and woollens, of the value of 231,355*l.*

In 1887, 838 vessels of 468,180 tons entered, and 879 of 456,052 tons cleared, the ports of the colony; of the former, 799 vessels of 450,559 tons were British, and of the latter, 842 of 439,272 tons. In arriving at the above figures, vessels entering and clearing more than one port on the same voyage are only counted at one port of arrival and departure.

There are 10 banks established in Queensland, of which the following are the statistics for the end of 1887:—Notes in circulation, 706,036*l.*; deposits, 8,708,299*l.*; coin and bullion, 1,856,522*l.*; advances, 12,992,132*l.*

About one-half the area of the colony is natural forest, though little has been done hitherto to develop the forestry of the colony. A large proportion of the area is leased in squatting runs for pastoral



purposes, amounting to 295,265,587 acres; the number of runs was 7,365. The live stock in 1887 numbered 305,865 horses, 4,473,716 cattle, 12,926,158 sheep, and 73,663 pigs. The total area under cultivation in 1887 was 205,737 acres, and of this 188,845 acres were under crop. The leading grain crop is maize. The growth of sugar-cane has in recent years been successful, though the want of labour hinders its development: in 1887 there were 51,815 acres under this crop; of this the produce of 36,806 acres yielded 60,806 tons of sugar.

There are several coal mines in the colony, the produce of which amounted to 238,813 tons in 1887, valued at 97,460*l.* Gold-fields were discovered in 1858, the produce of which to the end of the year 1877 amounted to 2,646,916 ounces, 310,247 for the year 1878, 288,556 for the year 1879, 267,136 for the year 1880, 270,945 for the year 1881, 224,893 for the year 1882, 212,783 for the year 1883, 307,804 for the year 1884, 310,941 for the year 1885, 340,998 for 1886, 425,923 for 1887, making a total of 5,607,142 ounces to the end of the latter year, which at 3*l.* 10*s.* per oz. = 19,624,997*l.* Tin, copper, and lead are also mined to some extent, the quantity and value of these minerals raised in the year 1887 being—

Tin . . .	3,279 tons .	217,339 <i>l.</i>
Copper . . .	1,010 „ .	7,600 <i>l.</i>
Silver and lead . . .	2,183 „ .	80,092 <i>l.</i>

At the end of 1887 there were 1,765 miles of railway open for traffic in the colony, and 653 miles more in course of construction or authorised. The railways are all in the hands of the Government, and the cost of construction up to the end of 1887 has been 12,189,919*l.* The revenue from railways during 1887 was 719,250*l.*, and the expenditure in working them 534,771*l.*

The post office of the colony in the year 1887 carried 11,586,807 letters, 9,752,563 newspapers, and 1,509,276 packets. There were 716 post and receiving offices in the colony at the close of 1887. The post office revenue was 116,531*l.*, and the expenditure 214,410*l.*

At the end of 1887 there were in the colony 8,772 miles of telegraph lines, and 15,677 miles of wire, with 293 stations. The number of messages sent was 1,152,761 in the year 1887, and 135,422 received from places outside the colony. The receipts of the Department during that year were 83,061*l.*, and the working expenses 109,065*l.*

*Agent-General for Queensland in Great Britain.*—The Hon. Thomas Archer, C.M.G.

## SOUTH AUSTRALIA.

### Constitution and Government.

THE constitution of South Australia bears date October 27, 1856. It vests the legislative power in a Parliament elected by the people. The Parliament consists of a Legislative Council and a House of Assembly. The former (according to a law which came into force 1881) is composed of twenty-four members. Every three years the eight members whose names are first on the roll retire, and their places are supplied by two new members elected from each of the four districts into which the colony is divided for this purpose. The executive has no power to dissolve this body. It is elected by the whole colony voting as one district. The qualifications of an elector to the Legislative Council are that he must be twenty-one years of age, a natural-born or naturalised subject of Her Majesty, and have been on the electoral roll six months, besides having a freehold of 50*l.* value, or a leasehold of 20*l.* annual value, or occupying a dwelling-house of 25*l.* annual value. The qualification for a member of Council is merely that he must be thirty years of age, a natural-born or naturalised subject, and a resident in the province for three years. The President of the Council is elected by the members.

The House of Assembly consists of fifty-two members, elected for three years. The qualifications for an elector are that of having been on the electoral roll for six months, and of having arrived at twenty-one years of age; and the qualifications for a member are the same. There were 62,550 registered electors in 1887. Judges and ministers of religion are ineligible for election as members. The elections of members of both Houses take place by ballot.

The executive is vested in a Governor appointed by the Crown and an Executive Council, consisting of the responsible ministers, and specially appointed members.

*Governor of South Australia.*—Right Honourable the Earl of Kintore, G.C.M.G. Appointed December 1888.

The Governor, who is at the same time commander-in-chief of the troops, has a salary of 5,000*l.* per annum. The ministry is divided into six departments, presided over by the following members:—

*Premier and Treasurer.*—Hon. Thomas Playford, M.P.

*Chief Secretary.*—Hon. James Garden Ramsay, M.L.C.

*Attorney-General.*—Hon. Charles Cameron Kingston, M.P.

*Commissioner of Crown Lands.*—Hon. Jenkin Coles, M.P.

*Commissioner of Public Works.*—Hon. Alfred Catt, M.P.

*Minister of Education.*—Hon. Joseph Colin Francis Johnson, M.P.

The Ministers have a salary of 1,000*l.* per annum each. They are jointly and individually responsible to the Legislature for all their official acts.

The colony possesses an efficient militia and volunteer force, the former consisting of 1,022 men of all ranks, and the latter of 1,795, or a total military force, including the Head Quarter Staff and a permanent force of artillery—46 strong—of 2,912 men. For purposes of naval defence a war vessel of the latest design and construction is stationed off the Colony.

### Revenue and Expenditure.

The total annual revenue and the total annual expenditure of the colony of South Australia for each of the five financial years, ending June 30, from 1884 to 1888, were as follows:—

Years ending June 30	Revenue	Expenditure
	£	£
1884	2,009,484	2,370,242
1885	2,157,931	2,430,513
1886	2,279,038	2,383,289
1887	1,869,942	2,165,245
1888	2,354,743	2,245,931

The revenue for 1888–89 is estimated at 2,401,874*l.*, and expenditure 2,279,800*l.*

The greater part of the revenue of the colony is derived from customs duties, posts and telegraphs, railways, and territorial receipts, while the main portion of the expenditure is on account of public works, railways, and interest on public debt. The customs duties and territorial revenue produce together about one-half of the total revenue. It is also proposed to introduce a bill for the imposition of stamp duties and for the rearrangement of probate and succession duties. About one-third of the expenditure is for administrative charges, comprising salaries of judges, &c., civil establishments and police, gaols, and prisons. The disbursements for public works amounted in recent years to about one-third of the total expenditure.

The public debt of the colony, dating from 1852, amounted, on December 31, 1888, to 19,397,700*l.* The whole of the existing debt has been raised for productive public works, mainly railways, telegraphs, and harbour improvements.

The real property of the colony in 1886 was valued at 50,000,000*l.*, and personal property at 20,000,000*l.*

### Area and Population.

The original boundaries of the colony, according to the statutes of 4 and 5 Wm. IV. cap. 95, were fixed between 132° and 141° E. long. for the eastern and western boundaries, the 26° of S. lat. for the northern limit, and for the south the Southern Ocean. The boundaries of the colony were subsequently extended, under the authority of Royal Letters Patent, dated July 6, 1863, so as to embrace all the territory lying northward of 26° S. latitude and between the 129th and 138th degrees of East longitude. The total area of the colony is calculated to amount to 903,690 English square miles.

South Australia was first colonised in 1836 by emigrants from Great Britain, sent out under the auspices of a company called the South Australian Colonisation Association, which in 1835 obtained a grant from the Imperial Government of the lands of the colony. The conditions were that the land should not be sold at less than 1*l.* per acre; that the revenue arising from the sale of such lands should be appropriated to the immigration of agricultural labourers; that the control of the company's affairs should be vested in a body of commissioners approved by the Secretary of State for the Colonies, and the Governor be nominated by the Crown.

The total population in 1844 was 17,366, in 1861 it was 126,830, in 1871, 185,626, and in 1881, 279,865—149,530 males and 130,335 females. The increase in 1871–81 was 94,239, or 57 per cent.—5·7 per cent. per annum.

The enumerations here given, except the two last, did not include the aboriginal population. The number of aborigines living in settled districts was found to be 3,369, namely, 1,833 males and 1,536 females, at the census of March 26, 1876. In 1881 the number of aborigines was stated to be 6,346—3,478 males, 2,868 females. Of the population in 1881, 2,734 were Chinese (adult males).

As regards religion, the census returns of 1881 stated the most numerous body to be that of the Church of England, counting 75,812 members, next to it coming 42,628 Roman Catholics, and 42,103 Wesleyan Methodists.

On December 31, 1887, the population was estimated at 317,446—165,199 males, 152,247 females. During 1887 there were registered 10,831 births, 3,944 deaths, and 1,977 marriages. The population of Adelaide, the capital of the colony, was, in 1881, 38,479, exclusive of suburbs. Immigrants, 1887, 15,468; emigrants, 17,667.

### Trade and Industry.

The total value of South Australian imports and exports, inclusive of bullion and specie, from and to various countries, in each of the five years 1883 to 1887, was as follows:—

Years	Imports	Exports
	£	£
1883	6,310,055	4,883,461
1884	5,749,353	6,623,704
1885	5,289,014	5,417,145
1886	4,852,750	4,489,008
1887	5,096,293	5,330,780

The imports into the colony consist of numerous articles of general consumption, textile manufactures, and British colonial produce, the principal article being drapery goods. The three staple articles of export are wool, wheat and flour, and copper ore. The total exports of wool in 1887 amounted to 2,036,775*l.*; the exports of wheat and flour to 1,058,248*l.*; and the exports of copper, including copper ore, to 240,333*l.*

The subjoined table shows the commercial intercourse of South Australia with the United Kingdom, according to the Board of Trade Returns, exclusive of gold, for the five years from 1883 to 1887:—

Years	Exports from South Australia to the United Kingdom	Imports of British home produce into South Australia
	£	£
1883	2,511,205	2,559,034
1884	3,262,394	2,156,997
1885	3,459,412	2,237,626
1886	2,487,032	1,518,152
1887	2,809,316	1,488,220

The staple export article from the colony to the United Kingdom is wool, of the value of 2,007,301*l.* in 1883, of 1,976,003*l.* in 1884, of 1,513,485*l.* in 1885, of 1,723,081*l.* in 1886, and 1,547,941*l.* in 1887. The next most important articles of export to Great Britain are wheat, flour, and copper. The wheat and flour exports were of the value of 107,619*l.* in 1883, of 861,258*l.* in 1884, 1,611,731*l.* in 1885, 69,669*l.* in 1886, and 209,138*l.* in 1887. The exports of copper amounted to 182,964*l.* in 1884, 90,226*l.* in 1885, 213,897*l.* in 1886, and 156,440*l.* in 1887. The imports of British produce in 1887 comprised iron, wrought and unwrought, of the value of 231,210*l.*; apparel and haberdashery, of the value of

176,631*l.*; cotton fabrics, of the value of 192,595*l.*; woollen fabrics, of the value of 128,359*l.*; and machinery, 66,614*l.*

Of the total area (578,361,600 acres), 9,860,927 acres were alienated at the end of 1887. The total land enclosed amounts to 53,444,411 acres, of which 2,785,490 acres were under cultivation in 1884-85. Of this 1,942,453 acres were under wheat, 308,429 under hay, 5,825 under orchards, 4,590 vineyards, and 450,536 fallow. The gross produce of wheat in 1879-80 was 14,260,964 bushels, and in 1884-85, 14,621,755 bushels. In 1884, 473,535 gallons of wine were produced, of which 50,080 gallons were exported. The live stock in 1885 numbered horses, 168,420; cattle, 389,726; sheep, 6,696,406. In 1887 of the total area 186,985 square miles are held under pastoral leases, and in 1886 the number of leases was 1,506.

Mining operations are pursued on a very extensive scale in the colony. The mineral wealth as yet discovered consists chiefly in copper and silver. The value of the copper ore produced in 1887 was 53,709*l.*; and of copper, 186,624*l.*; and the total value of all minerals produced, 319,954*l.*

The colony had 1,419 miles of railway open for traffic in December 1887, and 403 miles of lines in course of construction.

The colony had 5,485 miles of telegraph and telephone in operation at the end of 1887, with 11,007 miles of wire. Inclusive of the total is an overland line, opened in 1872, constructed at the expense of the South Australian Government, running from Adelaide to Port Darwin, across the centre of the continent of Australia, a distance of 2,000 miles, in connection with the British Australian cable, forming telegraphic communication with all parts of the world. In connection with the telegraph department a telephone exchange has been established.

In 1887 there were 585 post offices in the colony; and during 1887 there passed through them 15,181,309 letters and packets, and 7,376,953 newspapers.

*Agent-General of South Australia in Great Britain.*—Sir Arthur Blyth, K.C.M.G., C.B.

---

## TASMANIA.

### Constitution and Government.

THE constitution of Tasmania was established by Act 18 Vict. No. 17, supplemented by Act 34 Vict. No. 42, passed in 1871, and by Act 49 Vict. No. 12, passed in 1885. By these Acts a Legislative Council and a House of Assembly are constituted, called the Parliament of Tasmania. The Legislative Council is composed of eighteen members, elected by all natural-born or naturalised subjects of the Crown who possess either a freehold worth 20*l.* a year, or a leasehold of 80*l.*, or are barristers or solicitors on roll of Supreme Court, medical practitioners duly qualified, and all subjects holding a commission or possessing a degree. Each member is elected for six years. The House of Assembly consists of thirty-six members, elected by all whose names appear on valuation rolls as owners or occupiers of property, or who are in receipt of income of 30*l.* per year for 6 months prior to Nov. 1 in any year, and who have continuously resided in Tasmania for over 12 months. The Assembly is elected for five years. The legislative authority vests in both Houses; while the executive is vested in a governor appointed by the Crown.

*Governor of Tasmania.*—Sir Robert G. C. Hamilton, K.C.B. Appointed January 1887.

The Governor is, by virtue of his office, commander-in-chief of the troops in the colony; he has a salary of 5,000*l.* per annum. He is aided in the exercise of the executive by a cabinet of responsible ministers, consisting of four members, as follows:—

*Premier and Chief Secretary.*—Hon. Philip Oakley Fysh.

*Treasurer.*—Hon. Bolton Stafford Bird.

*Attorney-General.*—Hon. Andrew Inglis Clark.

*Minister of Lands and Works.*—Hon. Edward Nicholas Coventry Braddon.

Each of the ministers has a salary of 900*l.* per annum. The position of Premier has a salary of 200*l.* per annum attached in addition. The ministers must have a seat in either of the two Houses.

The volunteer defence force of the colony numbers some 839 officers and men and is composed:—Reserve Force (now greatly reduced) two rifle regiments, engineers, artillery and cadet's corps; all under jurisdiction of commandants stationed at Hobart and Launceston. There is also a small permanent force stationed at Hobart of 25 men for the purpose of keeping barracks and

batteries in order and to form the nucleus of a body for the instruction of the other branches of the volunteer system, including the country rifle clubs scattered throughout the island.

There are four batteries on the river Derwent and one on the Tamar.

### Church and Education.

More than half of the population belong to the Church of England, and about 22 per cent. to the Roman Catholic Church. There are also Presbyterians, Methodists, and Wesleyans, and a few Jews. There are 16 superior schools or colleges in the colony with an average attendance of 1,693; 215 public elementary schools with 16,400 scholars on roll, and 132 private schools with 4,590 scholars. Education is compulsory. The higher education is under a Council, who hold examinations and grant degrees; elementary education is under the control of a Director working under a ministerial head. There are several valuable scholarships from the lower to the higher schools and from the higher schools to English universities. At the census of 1881 the number of persons returned as unable to read and write was 31,080, or 27 per cent. of the population.

### Revenue and Expenditure.

Of the total yearly revenue for 1887, 63·12 per cent. was derived from taxation, chiefly customs; 19·87 per cent. from railways, postal, telegraph, and other public services; and the remainder principally from the rental and sale of Crown lands. The subjoined statement shows the total general revenue and expenditure during each of the five years from 1884 to 1887 and for 1888:—\*

Years	Revenue	Expenditure
	£	£
1884	549,741	577,876
1885	571,412	586,598
1886	568,924	584,756
1887	594,976	668,759
1888*	323,103	328,512

Not included in the above receipts and disbursements are certain sums raised and expended for 'redemption of loans,' under the name of 'Territorial Revenue.'

The revenue for 1889 is estimated at 611,617*l.*, and expenditure 653,169*l.*

The public debt of Tasmania amounted, December 31, 1888, to 4,545,370*l.*; the entire debt, consisting chiefly of 4 per cent.

\* Half year only, owing to change in date of financial year.



debentures, redeemable from 1876 to 1920, was raised for the construction of public works. The interest on the amount realised on the last 4 per cent. loan floated was equivalent to 3·98 per cent. at par. The following is an abstract of loans expenditure up to 31st December, 1887 :—Public works: railways, 1,505,276*l.*, or 39·79 per cent.; telegraphs, 89,736*l.*, or 2·42 per cent.; roads, bridges, jetties, &c., 1,056,964*l.*, or 27·94 per cent.; public buildings, 442,016*l.*, or 11·69 per cent.; defences, 92,485*l.*, or 2·45 per cent.; other public works, 74,946*l.*, or 1·98 per cent.—total public works, 3,266,343*l.*, or 86·27 per cent.; other public services, 519,591*l.*, or 13·73 per cent.—total, 3,782,934*l.*, or 100 per cent.; balance of loans, raised chiefly for railways now being constructed, 362,133*l.*

### Area and Population.

Tasmania, once known as Van Diemen's Land—in honour of a governor of the Dutch East Indies—was discovered by the navigator Tasman in 1642; and afterwards partially explored by Captain Cook. The first penal settlement formed here was in 1804; and till 1813 it was merely a place of transportation from Great Britain and from New South Wales, of which colony it was a dependency until 1825. Transportation to New South Wales having ceased in the year 1841, Tasmania, to which had been annexed Norfolk Island, became the only colony to which criminals from Great Britain were sent; but this ceased in 1853, when transportation to Tasmania was abolished. During the year 1887 the number of persons in prison was reduced to 16 per 10,000 persons.

The area of the colony is estimated at 26,215 square miles, or about 16,778,000 acres, of which 15,571,500 acres form the area of Tasmania Proper, the rest constituting that of a number of small islands, in two main groups, the north-east and north-west. The colony is divided into eighteen counties.

The census of February 7, 1870, showed the population of Tasmania as follows:—52,853 males, 46,475 females; total, 99,328. The population at the census of April 3, 1881, was 115,705—61,162 males and 54,543 females. These figures show an increase on the previous census of 16,377, or 16·5 per cent. Of the total population 79,991 were natives of Tasmania, 28,243 natives of the United Kingdom, 3,987 natives of other Australasian colonies, 844 Chinese, 782 German. The estimated population on December 31, 1887, was 142,478. The aborigines of Tasmania are entirely extinct.

During 1887 there were 4,736 births, 2,161 deaths, and 939 marriages.

The number of immigrants and of emigrants was as follows in each of the five years from 1883 to 1887 :—

Years	Immigrants	Emigrants
1883	14,240	12,636
1884	14,257	12,524
1885	14,822	14,173
1886	15,399	14,630
1887	14,980	12,288

The direct movement of population is mainly between the Australian colonies and Tasmania.

Of the population in 1881, 19,408 were directly engaged in agriculture, 14,484 in industry, including mining, 3,884 in commerce.

The population of the capital, Hobart, was 21,118 in 1881, and of Launceston 12,752.

### Trade and Industry.

The total imports and exports of Tasmania, including bullion and specie, were as follows, in each of the five years 1883 to 1887 :—

Years	Total Imports	Total Exports
	£	£
1883	1,832,637	1,731,599
1884	1,656,118	1,475,857
1885	1,757,486	1,313,693
1886	1,756,567	1,331,540
1887	1,596,817	1,449,371

The commerce of Tasmania is almost entirely with the United Kingdom and the neighbouring colonies of Victoria and New South Wales.

The exports are chiefly wool, gold, tin, timber, fruit and jam, hops, grain, hides and skins, bark. The following are the values of the more important of these for the five years from 1883-87 :—

Year	Wool	Gold	Tin	Timber and bark	Hops	Fruit, green and preserved
	£	£	£	£	£	£
1883	450,367	173,561	376,446	138,902	135,049	176,224
1884	453,567	132,010	301,423	137,586	35,975	170,985
1885	260,480	141,319	357,587	128,657	27,661	164,986
1886	310,934	104,402	363,364	116,959	14,557	148,596
1887	415,425	140,584	407,857	98,309	13,696	129,901

The following gives, according to Tasmanian returns, a synopsis of the general direction of trade during the year 1887 :—

Country	Imports from	Exports to
	£	£
United Kingdom . . . .	435,557	350,274
Victoria . . . . .	889,758	436,869
New South Wales . . . .	174,641	611,229
Other British colonies . .	66,073	50,999
Foreign countries . . . .	31,388	—
Total . . . . .	1,596,817	1,449,371

It is difficult to ascertain the exact value of the trade in respect of any one country, the custom still prevailing to refer all exports to the port to which the vessel has cleared for, and imports to the last port of clearance. It is estimated that the true extent of inter-colonial trade in itself does not greatly exceed 25 per cent. of the whole, the balance being principally trade with England.

The total value of the exports from Tasmania to the United Kingdom, and of the imports of British produce into Tasmania direct, in each of the five years from 1883 to 1887 was as follows, according to the Board of Trade returns:—

Years	Exports from Tasmania to Great Britain (direct)	Imports of British home produce into Tasmania (direct)
	£	£
1883	379,112	631,250
1884	371,773	523,232
1885	304,493	455,480
1886	248,409	559,661
1887	296,795	425,338

The staple article of export from Tasmania to the United Kingdom is wool. The value amounted to 349,104*l.* in 1883, to 318,525*l.* in 1884, to 256,533*l.* in 1885, to 214,215*l.* in 1886; to 274,649*l.* in 1887. In 1882 tin of the value of 18,357*l.* was exported to Great Britain; in 1883, 10,770*l.*; in 1884, 9,203*l.*; in 1885, 24,297*l.*, in 1886, 3,747*l.*, and in 1887 only 1,015*l.* The principal imports from Great Britain are apparel and haberdashery, of the value of 63,394*l.* in 1887; iron, wrought and unwrought, 46,527*l.*; cottons, 39,686*l.*; woollens, 32,590*l.*

In 1887, 1,391 vessels of 735,299 tons entered and cleared Tasmanian ports. The number of registered vessels belonging to Tasmania in 1887 was 209 vessels of 16,948 tons, 34 of which are steamers of 7,426 tons.

In 1887 there were 457,436 acres under cultivation. Of the total area 4,572,649 acres have been sold or granted to settlers by the Crown; while 1,175,445 acres have been leased as sheep runs

The principal crops are wheat, oats, and barley; hops are also largely grown, and great quantities of fruit, much of which is preserved and exported.

There were in the colony 29,528 horses, 147,092 head of cattle, 1,547,242 sheep and lambs, and 52,408 pigs, on March 31, 1888.

The soil of the colony is rich in iron ore and tin, and there are large beds of coal. Gold to the amount of 42,609 oz., valued at 158,533*l.*, was raised in 1887.

The first line of railway in Tasmania was opened in February, 1871. At the end of 1887 there were open for traffic 318 miles of railway completed, consisting of a main line connecting the two principal ports, Hobart and Launceston, and a line connecting Launceston and Formby; and lines, 123 miles in length, were in course of construction in 1888.

Tasmania has a telegraph system, belonging to the Government, through the settled part of the colony. At the end of 1887 the number of miles of line in operation was 1,816, and 2,407 miles of wire; the number of stations 156. The number of telegraphic messages sent was 233,811 in the year 1887. On May 1, 1869, telegraphic communication was established with the continent of Australia by a submarine cable, which carried 59,018 messages in 1886. The revenue of the Government telegraph system was 9,361*l.*, and the expenditure 13,497*l.* in the year 1887.

The number of letters carried by the post office in the year 1887 was 4,442,736; of packets, 503,383; of newspapers, 3,960,859; and post-cards, 107,163. The post office revenue in 1887 was 33,567*l.*, and the expenditure 42,360*l.* There were 258 post offices in 1887, 457 officers, 2,772 miles of post roads, and 812,160 miles travelled.

*Acting-Agent-General in London.*—Hon. E. N. C. Braddon.

---

## VICTORIA.

### Constitution and Government.

THE constitution of Victoria was established by an Act, passed by the Legislature of the colony, in 1854, to which the assent of the Crown was given, in pursuance of the power granted by the Act of the Imperial Parliament of 18 & 19 Vict. cap. 55. The legislative authority is vested in a Parliament of two Chambers: the Legislative Council, composed of forty-two members, and the Legislative Assembly, composed of eighty-six members. A property qualification is required both for members and electors of the Legislative Council; according to an Act which came into force in 1881 members must be in the possession of an estate of the annual value of 100*l.*; and electors must be in the possession or occupancy of property of the rateable value of 10*l.* per annum if derived from freehold, or of 25*l.* if derived from leasehold or the occupation of rented property. No electoral property qualification is required for graduates of British universities, matriculated students of the Melbourne university, ministers of religion of any denomination, certificated schoolmasters, lawyers, medical practitioners, and officers of the army and navy. One-third of the members of the Legislative Council must retire every two years, so that a total change is effected in six years. The members of the Legislative Assembly are elected by universal suffrage, for the term of three years. Clergymen of any religious denomination are not allowed to hold seats in either the Legislative Council or the Legislative Assembly. Persons convicted of felony are also excluded.

In 1887-88 the number of electors on the roll of the Legislative Council was 130,152; the number of electors on the roll of the Legislative Assembly was 211,132. Of the former all but 760, and of the latter all but 14,924 are ratepayers.

The Executive is vested in a Governor appointed by the Crown.

*Governor of Victoria.*—Sir Henry Brougham Loch, G.C.M.G., K.C.B., who was attached to the Earl of Elgin's mission to China 1857-60, was for some time Governor of the Isle of Man; Commissioner of Woods and Forests, 1882. Appointed Governor of Victoria, April 10, 1884; assumed the government, July 15, 1884.

Sir William Foster Stawell, K.C.M.G., was appointed Lieutenant-Governor of the Colony on the 6th November, 1886. He is to assume the administration of the Government only in the even *ε*

the death or absence from the Colony of the Governor for the time being.

The Governor, who is likewise commander-in-chief of all the colonial troops, has a salary of 10,000*l.* a year. In the exercise of the executive he is assisted by a cabinet of ten ministers, composed as follows :—

*Premier, Treasurer, Minister of Mines, and Minister of Railways.*

—Hon. Duncan Gillies.

*Chief Secretary and Commissioner of Water Supply.*—Hon. Alfred Deakin.

*Attorney-General.*—Hon. H. J. Wrixon.

*Commissioner of Public Works.*—Hon. J. Nimmo.

*Minister of Justice.*—Hon. Henry Cuthbert.

*Commissioner of Trade and Customs.*—Hon. W. F. Walker.

*Commissioner of Crown Lands and Survey.*—Hon. J. L. Dow.

*Minister of Public Instruction.*—Hon. Charles H. Pearson.

*Minister of Defence.*—Hon. Sir James Lorimer, K.C.M.G.

*Postmaster-General.*—Hon. F. T. Derham.

Portfolio, without office.—Hon. James Bell.

The Premier and Chief Secretary have each a salary of 2,000*l.*, and the other ministers from 1,400*l.* to 1,600*l.* At least four out of the ten ministers must be members of either the Legislative Council or the Assembly.

For purposes of local administration the colony is divided into urban and rural municipalities. The former ought not to be of a greater area than 9 square miles, and in being constituted must contain at least 300 householders. The latter, called shires, are portions of country, of undefined extent, containing rateable property capable of yielding a revenue of 500*l.* In 1887 there were 59 urban and 126 rural municipalities, all but a very small portion of the whole area of the colony being included within their limits.

The land forces of Victoria at the end of 1887 comprised an establishment of 4,388 men of all arms, of whom 525 were officers, 3,474 rank and file; and 476 were wanting to complete the establishment. In addition to the number of officers shown, there were 41 on the unattached list. The rifles and carbines in the possession of the land forces number 3,913. The number of garrison and field guns in possession of the land forces is 95.

The Victorian fleet consists of the flag-ship *Nelson*, which carries two 7-in. 116-pr. Woolwich guns; eighteen 45-cwt. 64-pr. shunt guns, and two Gatling guns; the armoured turret-ship *Cerberus*, which carries four 10-in. 18-ton muzzle-loading guns, and six 1-in. Nordenfeldt guns; the steel gunboat *Victoria*, which carries one 10-in. 25-ton breech-loading gun, two 13-pr. breech-loading guns, and two 1-in. Nordenfeldt guns; the steel gunboat *Albert*, which

carries one 8-in. 11½-ton breech-loading gun, one 6-in. 3-ton breech-loading gun, two 9-pr. breech-loading guns, and two Nordenfeldt guns; the torpedo boat *Childers* (first class), which carries, besides Whitehead torpedoes, two Hotchkiss guns; the torpedo boats *Nepean* and *Lonsdale* (second class), for Whitehead torpedoes; the torpedo wooden steam launch *Commissioner*, the Customs and the Harbour Trust steamers *Batman*, *Fawkner*, and *Gannet*, each of which carries one 6-inch breech-loading gun, and one new pattern Gatling gun; the wooden torpedo-boat *Gordon*, which carries one 1-in. Nordenfeldt gun and 5 torpedoes; the steel Custom steamer *Lady Loch*, which carries one 6-in. breech-loading gun and two 1-in. Nordenfeldt guns; and the wooden steam launch *Custom No. 1*, fitted with torpedoes.

### Church and Education.

There is no State Church in Victoria, and no State assistance has been given to religion since 1875. Prior to that period a sum of 50,000*l.* had been set apart annually out of the general revenue for the advancement of the Christian religion in Victoria, and this amount had been distributed proportionately amongst the various denominations. At the date of the last census about 73 per cent. of the population were Protestants, 24 per cent. were Roman Catholics, and a half per cent. were Jews. The following were the estimated numbers of each of the principal divisions in 1886:—Episcopalians, 356,420; Presbyterians, 151,712; Methodists, 124,060; other Protestants, 75,617; Roman Catholics, 232,849; Jews, 4,953; Buddhists, Confucians, &c., 12,892; others (including unspecified), 28,591.

Educational establishments in Victoria are of three kinds, viz., the University with its two affiliated colleges, State schools (primary), and private schools. The Melbourne University was established under a special Act of the Victorian Legislature, which was assented to on the 22nd January, 1853, and the building was opened on the 3rd October, 1855. The Act, which was amended in 1880, provides for its endowment by the payment of 9,000*l.* annually out of the general revenue. An additional sum of 10,500*l.* was voted by Parliament in 1886–87. It is both an examining and a teaching body, and in 1859 received a Royal Charter empowering it to grant degrees in all Faculties except Divinity.

Affiliated to the University are two colleges—Trinity and Ormond—in connection with the Church of England and Presbyterian Church respectively. From the opening of the University to the end of 1886, 2,395 students matriculated, and 877 direct degrees were conferred. In 1886 the students who matriculated numbered 154, the graduates numbered 124, and there were 450 students attending lectures.

The present system of public instruction, which has been in existence since the 1st of January, 1873, is strictly secular; it is compulsory in the case of children between the ages of 6 and 15, with certain exceptions, and free—no fees being charged for teaching the subjects comprised in the ordinary course of instruction. In 1887 there were 1,911 State schools, with a total enrolment of 230,882 scholars, instructed by about 4,300 teachers. The average attendance was about 124,000, or about 50 per cent. of the numbers on the roll. It was estimated (in 1886) that about 95 per cent. of the children at school age living in the colony were being educated during some portion of the year, and that 82 per cent. of these were at the State schools. Amongst persons aged 15 years and upwards at the census of 1881, 92½ per cent. were able to read and write, and only 3½ per cent. were entirely illiterate. In 1886–87 the total cost of public instruction was 588,736*l.* Although the education given by the State is strictly primary, eleven exhibitions—of the yearly value of 35*l.* each, and tenable for six years—and 200 scholarships—of the annual value of 10*l.* tenable for three years—are awarded to the ablest scholars to enable them to complete their education at the private grammar schools and at the university. Secondary education is entirely under the control either of private persons or proprietary bodies, usually connected with some religious denomination. There were, in 1887, 691 private schools in Victoria, with 1,680 teachers, and attended by 35,800 scholars. These numbers include 175 schools, 536 teachers, and 20,854 scholars in connection with the Roman Catholic denomination, the members of which do not as a rule avail themselves of the free education afforded by the State.

### Revenue, Expenditure, and Debt.

The various sources from which the revenue of Victoria are derived may be divided into four main divisions, viz., taxation, railways, lands, and post and telegraphs. Taxation consists chiefly of customs, excise, and stamp duties.

The revenue and expenditure of the colony in each of the five financial years ended the 30th June, from 1884 to 1888, were as follow:—

Year ended 30th June	Revenue	Expenditure
	£	£
1884	5,934,687	5,715,293
1885	6,290,361	6,140,356
1886	6,481,021	6,410,356
1887	6,733,826	6,561,251
1888	7,607,754	7,345,650



The following table shows the amount of revenue and expenditure under the principal heads during 1887-88, the figures being approximate:—

## REVENUE AND EXPENDITURE, 1887-88.

Heads of Revenue	Amount	Heads of Expenditure	Amount
	£		£
<i>Taxation:—</i>		Interest and expenses of debt . . . . .	1,433,526
Customs, duties, &c. . . . .	2,353,050	Railways (working expenses) . . . . .	1,570,139
Excise . . . . .	128,446	Other public works . . . . .	1,024,049
Land tax . . . . .	124,515	Post and telegraphs . . . . .	524,367
Duties on estates of deceased persons . . . . .	151,861	Crown lands, &c. . . . .	174,767
Duty on bank notes . . . . .	27,879	Public instruction, science, &c. . . . .	704,454
Stamp duty* . . . . .	200,000	Charitable institutions, &c. . . . .	269,000
Business licences . . . . .	19,960	Judicial and legal . . . . .	210,753
Tonnage, dues, &c. . . . .	34,327	Police and gaols . . . . .	308,362
Total taxation . . . . .	3,040,038	Customs, harbours, &c. . . . .	122,993
Railways . . . . .	2,741,488	Defences . . . . .	175,755
Post and telegraphs* . . . . .	539,780	Other expenditure . . . . .	827,485
Crown lands . . . . .	656,219		
Other sources . . . . .	630,229		
Total . . . . .	7,607,754	Total . . . . .	7,345,650

\* Estimated.

It will be observed that in the year 1887-88 the revenue exceeded the expenditure by 262,104*l.* The revenue for 1888-89 is estimated at 7,792,624*l.*, and expenditure at 8,532,553*l.*; and there was expected to be a credit balance of 88,486*l.* to be carried forward to the next year.

The amount raised by taxation, as shown in the last table, viz. 3,040,038*l.*, was equivalent to a proportion of 2*l.* 18*s.* 0*d.* per head of population.

Victoria has a debt, incurred in the construction of public works, which amounted, at the end of June 1888, to 34,627,382*l.* Of this sum, 26,425,706*l.* was borrowed for the construction of railways, 5,345,150*l.* for waterworks, 1,105,557*l.* for State school buildings, and 1,750,969*l.* for other public works. The rate of interest on the public debt varies from 4 to 6 per cent., and averages about 4½ per cent. A further loan of 3,000,000*l.* at 3½ per cent. was raised in January 1889.

The estimated total value of the rateable property of the colony in 1887 was 137,885,701*l.*, and the annual value 10,153,771*l.*

### Area and Population.

The colony, first settled in 1835, formed for a time a portion of New South Wales, bearing the name of the Port Phillip district. It was erected in 1851—by Imperial Act of Parliament, 13 and 14 Victoria, cap. 59—into a separate colony, and called Victoria. The colony has an area of 87,884 square miles, or 56,245,760 acres, about  $\frac{1}{34}$  part of the whole area of Australia. The colony is divided into 37 counties, varying in area from 920 to 5,933 square miles.

The growth of the population, as shown by the censuses of ten successive periods, and by the estimated population on the 31st Dec., 1887, and on the 30th June, 1888, is exhibited in the following table:—

Date of enumeration	Males	Females	Total	Number of females to every 100 males
8th November, 1836 . . . . .	186	38	224	20·4
12th September, 1838 . . . . .	3,080	431	3,511	14·0
2nd March, 1841 . . . . .	8,274	3,464	11,738	41·9
2nd March, 1846 . . . . .	20,184	12,695	32,879	62·9
2nd March, 1851 . . . . .	46,202	31,143	77,345	67·4
26th April, 1854 . . . . .	155,887	80,911	236,798	51·9
29th March, 1857 . . . . .	264,334	146,432	410,766	55·4
7th April, 1861 . . . . .	328,651	211,671	540,322	64·4
2nd April, 1871 . . . . .	401,050	330,478	731,528	82·4
3rd April, 1881 . . . . .	452,083	410,263	862,346	90·7
31st Dec., 1887 (estimated)	550,043	486,075	1,036,119	88·4
30th June, 1888 . . . . .	564,319	496,100	1,060,419	87·9

The following table gives a summary of the population of Victoria, according to the census taken on the 3rd April, 1881:—

	Males	Females	Total
Population, exclusive of Chinese and aborigines . . . . .	439,754	409,684	849,438
Chinese . . . . .	11,869	259	12,128
Aborigines . . . . .	460	320	780
Total . . . . .	452,083	410,263	862,346

During the last decade there has been a large decrease in the number of the Chinese and aborigines.

The following are the births, deaths, and marriages in the colony for each of the five years from 1883 to 1887:—

Years	Births	Deaths	Marriages
1883	27,541	13,006	6,771
1884	28,850	13,505	7,218
1885	29,975	14,360	7,395
1886	30,824	14,952	7,737
1887	33,043	16,005	7,768

In 1887 1,580 of the births, or 4·78 per cent. of the whole, were illegitimate.

The progress of population of the colony since its establishment was greatly aided by immigration, which, however, declined in recent years, on the nearly complete withdrawal of the system of 'assisted' immigration, which reached its highest point in 1863, when 8,622 persons—3,213 males and 5,409 females—were brought into the colony at the expense partly or wholly of the State. In the 37 years from 1838 to the end of 1874, more than 167,000 immigrants received assistance from the public funds for defraying their passage to the colony; but since 1874 State-assisted immigration has ceased. The immigration into and emigration from the colony of Victoria were as follow in each of the five years from 1883 to 1887:—

Year	Immigration (by sea)	Emigration (by sea)
1883	66,592	55,562
1884	72,202	58,061
1885	76,976	61,994
1886	93,404	68,102
1887	90,147	68,121

At the date of the last census 96 per cent. of the population were British subjects by birth; native Victorians numbered 499,199, or 58 per cent. of the population; natives of the Australian colonies, 39,861; of England and Wales, 147,453; of Ireland, 86,733; of Scotland, 48,153.

Of the total population in 1881, 108,919 were directly engaged in agriculture; in pastoral pursuits, 13,731; commercial, 23,559; mining, 36,066; in 'entertaining or clothing,' 41,712; contractors, artisans, and mechanics, 46,883; domestic servants, 24,723; 'public business,' 9,901.

About one-half of the total population of Victoria live in towns. In 1871 the town population numbered 361,356, and in 1881, 434,467.

Inclusive of the suburbs the estimated populations of the principal towns were as follow in 1887:—Melbourne, 391,500 (1888, 410,000), nearly two-fifths of the population of the colony; Bal-

larat, 39,980; Sandhurst, 36,050; Geelong, 20,740; Castlemaine, 8,900.

The average density of the population of the colony was 11·8 per square mile in 1887.

In 1887, 820 persons were committed for trial and 506 were convicted.

### Trade and Commerce.

The total value of the imports and exports of Victoria, including bullion and specie, in each of the five years from 1883 to 1887, was as follows:—

Year	Total Imports	Total Exports
	£	£
1883	17,743,846	16,398,863
1884	19,201,633	16,050,465
1885	18,044,604	15,551,758
1886	18,530,575	11,795,321
1887	19,022,151	11,351,145

The following are the values of the principal articles imported and exported during 1887:—

Imports		Exports	
Articles	Value	Articles	Value
	£		£
Wool . . . . .	2,778,927	Gold (inclusive of specie)	1,254,720
Woollen and woollen piece goods . . . . .	724,436	Wool . . . . .	5,073,491
Cottons . . . . .	837,424	Live stock . . . . .	529,753
Sugar . . . . .	1,127,556	Leather, leatherware, and leathern cloth . . . . .	238,603
Tea . . . . .	694,898	Breadstuffs . . . . .	868,030
Live stock . . . . .	1,362,273	Tea (re-export) . . . . .	420,859
Timber . . . . .	760,553	Sugar (refined in Victoria)	140,163
Iron and steel (exclu- sive of railway rails, telegraph wire, &c.) . . . . .	632,304	Apparel and slops . . . . .	199,450
Coal . . . . .	533,557	Tallow . . . . .	85,640
All other articles . . . . .	9,570,223	All other articles . . . . .	2,540,727
Total . . . . .	19,022,151	Total . . . . .	11,351,436

The quantity of wool exported in 1887 amounted to 115,461,606 lbs., valued at 5,073,491*l.*, of which, however, only about half was the produce of Victoria.

The value of the trade during 1887 between Victoria and the principal British and foreign countries is shown in the following table, according to Victorian returns:—

Country	Imports therefrom	Exports thereto
<i>British Countries :—</i>		
	£	£
United Kingdom . . . . .	8,290,046	5,476,229
Australian colonies . . . . .	7,389,676	4,519,376
India . . . . .	371,914	421,552
Ceylon . . . . .	41,352	50,696
Canada . . . . .	24,236	—
Other British possessions . . . . .	555,097	76,699
<b>Total</b> . . . . .	<b>16,672,321</b>	<b>10,544,552</b>
<i>Foreign Countries :—</i>		
Belgium . . . . .	73,299	228,268
France . . . . .	182,187	155,940
Germany . . . . .	298,269	107,920
Sweden and Norway . . . . .	328,789	20
Java and Philippine Islands . . . . .	185,157	81,122
China . . . . .	585,259	45
United States . . . . .	671,231	223,443
Others . . . . .	25,649	9,835
<b>Total</b> . . . . .	<b>2,349,830</b>	<b>806,593</b>
<b>All countries</b> . . . . .	<b>19,022,151</b>	<b>11,351,145</b>

The commercial intercourse of Victoria with the United Kingdom (exclusive of gold) is shown in the subjoined table, according to the Board of Trade Returns, for each of the five years from 1883 to 1887 :—

Years	Exports from Victoria to Great Britain	Imports of British Home Produce into Victoria
	£	£
1883	7,103,038	6,497,747
1884	7,671,118	6,657,504
1885	5,332,402	6,706,520
1886	4,853,667	6,766,784
1887	5,515,129	5,959,984

The staple article of export from Victoria to the United Kingdom is wool. The exports of wool to Great Britain were as follows in each of the five years from 1883 to 1887 :—

Years	Quantities	Value
	Lbs.	£
1883	98,827,990	5,815,416
1884	99,354,718	5,731,209
1885	83,200,613	3,974,029
1886	93,889,887	4,047,388
1887	96,288,952	4,697,152

Among the minor articles of merchandise exported to the United Kingdom in 1887 are wheat and flour, of the value of 878,030*l.*; tallow, 85,640*l.*; leather, 238,603*l.*; preserved and frozen meat, 42,627*l.*; bark, 16,152*l.*; sheep skins and furs, 104,874*l.*

The British imports into Victoria embrace nearly all articles of home manufacture, chief among them iron, wrought and unwrought, 726,636*l.*; hardware and cutlery, 213,292*l.*; woollen goods, 724,436*l.*; apparel and haberdashery, 682,596*l.*; cotton goods, 825,883*l.*, machinery, 242,343*l.*; paper, 224,906*l.*, in 1887.

At the end of 1887 Victoria had 12 banks, with notes in circulation 1,461,068*l.*, deposits 35,215,547*l.*, the total liabilities being 37,192,949*l.*; gold and silver, coined and in bars, 6,838,719*l.*; landed property, 1,388,617*l.*; advances, &c., 38,505,989*l.*; total assets, 46,733,325*l.*

In 1887 there entered the ports of the colony 2,435 vessels of 1,920,180 tons, of which 416 of 710,494 tons were British; and cleared 2,418 vessels of 1,938,063 tons, of which 322 of 585,989 tons were British.

Since the discovery of gold, in 1851, large quantities have been exported from Victoria. In the ten years from 1852 to 1861 the exports of gold amounted to upwards of two millions of ounces in weight per annum, but since that period there has been a gradual decline, so that at the present time the quantity produced barely averages three quarters of a million ounces. The subjoined statement gives, from official returns, the estimated quantities of gold, with value, obtained in Victoria in each of the five years from 1883 to 1887:—

Years	Number of ounces	Approximate value
		£
1883	810,047	3,240,188
1884	778,618	3,114,472
1885	735,218	2,940,872
1886	665,396	2,661,584
1887	617,751	2,471,004

The total quantity of gold raised from 1851 to 1887 is estimated at 55,010,751 ozs., of an aggregate value of 220,043,004*l.* The estimated number of miners at work on the gold-fields at the end of 1887 was 25,797, or about 600 less than the estimate of the previous year, of whom 4,176 were Chinese.

Of the total area of Victoria, about 22,478,440 acres are either alienated or in process of alienation. Of the remainder only about 8,400,000 acres are at present suitable for agriculture; 7,000,000 acres for pastoral purposes; land covered with smaller scrub,

11,500,000 acres; State forests, timber and other reserves, over 1,650,000 acres; auriferous land, nearly 1,500,000 acres; and roads, 1,300,000 acres. There were 2,576,405 acres of land in cultivation in the colony in March 1888. Of this area 1,232,943 acres were under wheat, 199,036 acres under oats, 40,983 acres under barley, 48,263 acres under potatoes, 441,812 acres under hay. In addition to these, green forage and permanent artificial grasses covered 164,457 acres, vines covered 11,111 acres, and gardens and orchards occupied an extent of about 26,000 acres. The produce of wheat was 13,328,765 bushels, or nearly 11 bushels to the acre; that of oats, 4,562,530, or nearly 23 bushels to the acre; that of barley, 827,852, or nearly 22 bushels to the acre; that of potatoes, 198,225 tons, or over 4 tons to the acre; and that of hay, 624,122 tons, or nearly one and a half tons to the acre. The total area under cultivation and the area of wheat have nearly doubled in the last ten years.

In the year ended March 1888 there were in the colony 315,000 horses, 1,333,873 head of cattle, 10,623,985 sheep, and 243,461 pigs.

The total number of manufactories, works, &c., in March 1888 was 2,871, of which about 1,400 used steam or gas engines, with an aggregate horse-power of 21,700; the number of hands employed was 50,582; and the lands, buildings, machinery, and plant were valued at 12,753,260*l.* The manufactures are almost entirely for home-consumption.

There were 4,115 miles of telegraph lines, comprising 10,175 miles of wire, open at the end of 1887. The number of telegraphic despatches in the year 1887 was 2,176,915. The revenue from telegraphs was 102,739*l.* in the year 1887. At the end of the year 1887 there were 432 telegraph stations.

The railways in Victoria all belong to the State. There were 2,018 miles of railway completed at the end of June 1888. Besides these, 493 miles were in course of construction.

The total cost of the whole of the lines to June 30, 1887, exclusive of stores and materials on hand, was 26,479,206*l.*—of which all but about 2,400,000*l.* was derived from loans—being about an average of 13,400*l.* per mile for the miles open. The gross receipts in the year 1886–87 amounted to 2,453,078*l.*; and the expenditure to 1,427,116*l.*, or 58·18 per cent. of the receipts. The profit on working was thus 1,025,962*l.*, being equivalent to 3·88 per cent. of the total capital cost, or 4·86 of the borrowed capital, which bears interest at the average rate of 4·27 per cent. The number of passengers conveyed in the year 1886–87 was 49½ millions, and the weight of goods and live stock carried was 2,972,761 tons, which figures show an increase of nearly 25 per cent. over those

of the previous year. The train mileage in 1886-87 was 7,991,000 miles. The proportions of passenger and goods traffic to the total receipts were 51 and 49 per cent. respectively.

The post office of the colony forwarded 41,287,972 letters, 7,670,615 packets, and 18,869,055 newspapers in the year 1887. There were 1,527 post offices on the 31st December 1887. The total postal revenue, including the receipts from telegraphs, was approximately 540,000*l.* in the year 1887-88, and the expenditure was 524,367*l.*

The well-organised Statistical Department of Victoria is presided over by the Government Statist, Henry Heylyn Hayter, C.M.G.

*Agent-General of Victoria in Great Britain.*—The Hon. Sir Graham Berry, K.C.M.G.; appointed February 16, 1886.

*Secretary.*—John Cashel Hoey, C.M.G.

---



## WESTERN AUSTRALIA.

### Constitution and Government.

THE administration of Western Australia is vested in a Governor, who exercises the executive functions. There is besides a Legislative Council, composed of 9 nominated and 17 elected members, the latter returned by the votes of all male inhabitants of full age, assessed in a rental of at least 10*l.* The qualification for elected members is the possession of landed property of 1,000*l.*

*Governor of Western Australia.*—Sir Frederick Napier Broome, K.C.M.G.; entered the Colonial Service 1875 as Colonial Secretary of Natal; Colonial Secretary of Mauritius, 1877, and Lieutenant-Governor 1881–82. Appointed Governor of Western Australia, December, 1882.

The Governor has a salary of 3,000*l.* per annum. He is assisted in his functions by an Executive Council, including the Colonial Secretary, the Attorney-General, the Colonial Treasurer, the Surveyor-General, and the Director of Public Works.

There was in 1887 a volunteer force in the colony of 640 officers and men, but no regular military.

### Revenue and Expenditure.

The revenue and expenditure of the colony during the five years from 1883 to 1887 were as follows:—

Years	Revenue	Expenditure
	£	£
1883	284,363	240,566
1884	290,319	291,306
1885	323,213	308,848
1886	388,564	394,675
1887	377,903	456,897

The revenue for 1888 was estimated at 394,462*l.* and the expenditure at 396,772*l.*

Rather more than one-third of the public income is derived from customs duties, and the rest mainly from licences and leases of Crown lands, mining and other licences, land sales, and railway receipts. Western Australia had a public debt of 1,290,700*l.* at the end of 1887.

### Population and Trade.

As defined by Royal Commission, Western Australia includes all that portion of the continent situated to the westward of 129° E. longitude. The greatest length of this territory is 1,280 miles from north to south, and 800 miles from east to west, while the occupied portion of the colony is about 600 miles in length from north to south, by about 150 miles in average breadth. The total estimated area of the colony is 975,920 English square miles, including islands. It is divided into 16 districts.

Western Australia was first settled in 1829, and for many years the population was small. In 1850, the colony had not more than 6,000 inhabitants, but at the census of December 1859, the population had risen to 14,837—namely, 9,522 males and 5,315 females. On the 31st December 1867 the population numbered 21,713, comprising 13,934 males and 7,779 females. At the census taken on the 31st March 1870 the total population was 25,353, of whom 15,565 were males and 9,788 females. Included in these numbers were 1,790 male prisoners, either in prisons or at working depôts in various parts of the colony.

At the end of 1878, the estimated population of the colony was 28,166, according to the returns of births and deaths; and the results of the census of April 3, 1881, gave a total population of 29,708—17,062 males and 12,646 females. This shows an increase since 1870 of 4,355, or 17 per cent., equal to 1·5 per cent. per annum. These populations do not include the aborigines, of whose numbers it is difficult to give even an approximate estimate, scattered as they are over an extensive territory, much of which is yet entirely unknown. There were 2,346 aborigines in service in the colony in 1881. Of the total population in 1881, 20,410 were returned as unmarried, and 17,773 as being natives of West Australia. Perth, the capital, had 5,044 inhabitants in 1886, Fremantle 3,641. In 1887 there were 1,556 births and 702 deaths, giving a surplus of 854. There were 4,450 arrivals and 2,400 departures; excess of arrivals over departures, 2,050; total gain during the year being 2,904; the total mean population being on December 31, 1887, 42,488.

The religious division of the population was as follows at the census of April 3, 1881:—

Religious divisions	Number	Per cent.
Church of England . . . . .	16,263	54·74
Roman Catholics . . . . .	8,413	28·32
Wesleyans . . . . .	2,084	7·01
Independents . . . . .	1,262	4·25
Presbyterians . . . . .	1,004	3·38
Other religions . . . . .	329	1·11
Not specified . . . . .	209	0·69

Of the total white population above 15 years in 1881, 9.93 per cent. could neither read nor write. Education is compulsory.

The agricultural prosperity of the colony has been greatly on the rise in recent years; still there were only 105,582 acres of land under cultivation at the end of 1887, out of a total of 678,400,222 acres. The live stock consisted, in 1887, of 41,100 horses, 93,544 cattle, and 1,909,940 sheep. At the census of 1881, 4,763 persons were returned as directly engaged in agricultural pursuits—exclusive of their families; 2,607 persons were engaged in industrial pursuits.

In 1887, of the cultivated area, 27,512 acres were under wheat, 5,935 under barley, 1,680 under oats, and 25,807 under hay. The total area alienated in the colony up to the end of 1887 was 1,877,045 acres.

Along the river-courses of the north and north-east of the colony are about 20,000,000 acres of fairly well-watered country, affording good pasturage.

The total value of the imports and exports, including bullion and specie, of Western Australia, in the five years from 1883 to 1887, is shown in the subjoined statement:—

Years	Imports	Exports
	£	£
1883	516,846	447,010
1884	521,167	405,693
1885	650,391	446,692
1886	758,012	630,393
1887	832,213	604,656

The principal exports were wool 333,785*l.*, pearls and shells 123,375*l.*, timber 76,384*l.*, sandalwood 34,532*l.*

The value of the commercial intercourse of Western Australia with Great Britain, according to the Board of Trade returns, is shown in the following table, which gives the total exports of the colony to Great Britain, and the total imports of British home produce, in each of the five years from 1883 to 1887:—

Years	Exports from Western Australia to Great Britain	Imports of British Home Produce into Western Australia
	£	£
1883	254,033	211,171
1884	276,591	254,925
1885	276,779	275,440
1886	268,673	386,417
1887	295,053	345,045

The exports of the colony to Great Britain consist almost entirely of wool. The wool exports were of the value of 146,202*l.* in 1878, of 221,389*l.* in 1881, of 186,015*l.* in 1882, of 192,036*l.* in 1883, of 242,790*l.* in 1884, of 233,345*l.* in 1885, of 210,465*l.* in 1886, and of 229,069*l.* in 1887. The principal imports from Great Britain are apparel and haberdashery, 41,039*l.* in 1887; beer and ale, 32,617*l.*; cottons, 16,229*l.*; iron, 73,389*l.*; telegraphic wires and apparatus, 25,913*l.*

Recent scientific researches prove the colony to be rich in mineral ore, principally copper, and coal has been found in small quantities. Gold was discovered in the north of the colony in 1886.

In 1887, 266 vessels of 252,323 tons entered, and 248 of 240,527 tons cleared, the ports of the colony.

There were 241 miles of railway open for traffic at the end of 1887 and 244 miles under construction.

In 1887 there were 2,955 miles of telegraph line within the colony, with 38 stations; and from Albany the wire extends to South Australia.

In 1887 there passed through the post office 2,253,814 letters, 1,133,096 newspapers, and 158,698 packets.

---

### Australasian Federation.

By the 'Federal Council Act of Australasia, 1885' (48 & 49 Vict. cap. 60), it is premised that 'Whereas it is expedient to constitute a Federal Council of Australasia for the purpose of dealing with such matters of common Australasian interest, in respect to which united action is desirable, as can be dealt with without unduly interfering with the management of the internal affairs of the several Colonies by their respective Legislatures: Be it enacted . . . There shall be in and for Her Majesty's possessions in Australasia a Federal Council constituted as hereinafter provided, and called the Federal Council of Australasia, which shall have the functions, powers, and authority hereinafter defined. . . . A session of the Council shall be held once at least in every two years.

'Each Colony shall be represented in the Council by two members, except in the case of Crown Colonies, which shall be represented by one member each. Her Majesty at the request of the Legislatures of the Colonies may, by Order in Council from time to time, increase the number of representatives of each Colony. . . . Saving Her Majesty's prerogative, and subject to the provisions herein contained with respect to the operation of this Act, the Council shall have legislative authority in respect to the several matters following:—

'(a) The relations of Australasia with the islands of the Pacific:

(b) Prevention of the influx of criminals: (c) Fisheries in Australasian waters beyond territorial limits: (d) The service of civil process of the courts of any Colony within Her Majesty's possessions in Australasia out of the jurisdiction of the Colony in which it is issued: (e) The enforcement of judgments of courts of law of any Colony beyond the limits of the Colony: (f) The enforcement of criminal process beyond the limits of the colony in which it is issued, and the extradition of offenders (including deserters of wives and children and deserters from the Imperial or Colonial naval or military forces): (g) The custody of offenders on board ships belonging to Her Majesty's Colonial Government beyond territorial limits: (h) Any matter which at the request of the Legislatures of the Colonies Her Majesty by Order in Council shall think fit to refer to the Council: (i) Such of the following matters as may be referred to the Council by the Legislatures of any two or more Colonies, that is to say—general defences, quarantine, patents of invention and discovery, copyright, bills of exchange and promissory notes, uniformity of weights and measures, recognition in other Colonies of any marriage or divorce duly solemnised or decreed in any Colony, naturalisation of aliens, status of corporations and joint stock companies in other Colonies than that in which they have been constituted; and any other matter of general Australasian interest with respect to which the Legislatures of the several Colonies can legislate within their own limits and as to which it is deemed desirable that there should be a law of general application. Provided that in such cases the Acts of the Council shall extend only to the Colonies by whose Legislatures the matter shall have been so referred to it and such other Colonies as may afterwards adopt the same.

‘Every Bill in respect of the matters marked (a) (b) or (c) shall, unless previously approved by Her Majesty through one of Her Principal Secretaries of State, be reserved for the signification of Her Majesty's pleasure.

‘The Governors of any two or more of the Colonies may, upon an address of the Legislatures of such Colonies, refer for the consideration and determination of the Council any questions relating to those Colonies or their relations with one another, and the Council shall thereupon have authority to consider and determine by Act of Council the matters so referred to it.

‘Every Bill passed by the Council shall be presented for Her Majesty's assent to the Governor of the Colony in which the Council shall be sitting, who shall declare according to his discretion, but subject to the provisions of this Act and to Her Majesty's instructions, either that he assents thereto in Her Majesty's name, or that he withholds such assent, or that he reserves the Bill for the

signification of Her Majesty's pleasure, or that he will be prepared to assent thereto subject to certain amendments to be specified by him.'

The federal union of the Australasian Colonies has, so far, only been partially accomplished by the appointment of a council, representing the colonies of Victoria, Queensland, South Australia (joined 1889), Tasmania, Western Australia, and Fiji; the colonies of New South Wales and New Zealand having up to the present time taken no steps to join the Union.

The first meeting of the Council took place at Hobart on January 25, 1886.

Measures were considered for extending the jurisdiction of the courts of the different colonies, so that their warrants and judgments will have operation throughout all territories represented by the Federal Council, and other useful work was done, including an agreement to act, in conjunction with the Imperial Government, for the fortification of King George's Sound and Torres Straits.

The second meeting was held in January 1888. A Bill for regulating the *bêche de mer* fishing in Northern Queensland and other measures were passed.

The third Session was opened on January 29, 1889. South Australia then entered the Federal Council for the first time.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Australasia.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Agricultural Statistics of the Colony of New Zealand. Fol. Wellington, 1888.

Australasia: Despatch on the subject of a Draft Bill to constitute a Federal Council of Australasia. London, 1884.

Australasian Statistics, published annually, with Report, by H. H. Hayter, C.M.G., Government Statist of Victoria. Melbourne, 1887.

Australasian Statistics, published annually, by T. A. Coghlan, A.M.Inst.C.E., Government Statistician of New South Wales. Sydney, 1888.

British New Guinea (Queensland) Act of 1887. Brisbane, 1888.

Census of New South Wales, taken on the 3rd April, 1881. Fol. Sydney, 1882.

Census of New Zealand, taken on the 28th of March, 1886. Fol. Wellington, 1887.

Census of Victoria, 1881. Fol. Melbourne, 1883.

Census of the Colony of Queensland, taken on the 3rd April, 1881. Fol. Brisbane, 1882.

Census of South Australia, taken on the 3rd April, 1881. Summary tables. Fol. Adelaide, 1881.

Census of the Colony of Western Australia, taken on the 3rd April, 1881. Fol. Perth, 1882.

Census of Tasmania, 1881. Hobart, 1883.

Colonial and Indian Exhibition, 1886. Handbooks to the various Australian Colonies, New Zealand, and Fiji.

Federal Council of Australasia, Session 1886. Official Record of Debates. Hobart, 1886.

Financial Statement for New South Wales for 1888. Fol. Sydney, 1888.

Financial Statement for South Australia, 1887-88. Adelaide, 1888.

Financial Statement for Victoria. Melbourne, 1888.

Financial Statement of the Treasurer of Tasmania. Hobart, 1888.

Handbook for New Zealand. By James Hector, C.M.G., F.R.S., 4th edition. Wellington, 1886.

Handbook of New South Wales Statistics, published annually, by T. A. Coghlan, A.M.Inst.C.E., Government Statistician of New South Wales. Sydney, 1888.

Hayter (H. H.), Notes on the Colony of Victoria. Melbourne, 1876.

Hayter (H. H.), Victorian Year-Book for 1887-88. 3 vols. Melbourne, 1888.

Mineral Statistics of Victoria for the year 1887. Fol. Melbourne, 1888.

New Guinea, Further Correspondence respecting. London, 1883.

New South Wales in 1881. Published by Authority. Sydney, 1882.

New South Wales: Blue-book for the year 1887. Fol. Sydney, 1888.

New South Wales; its progress and resources, prepared for the Amsterdam Exhibition. Sydney, 1883.

New Zealand: Financial Statement of the Colonial Treasurer for 1888. Wellington, 1888.

New Zealand: Import, Export and Shipping Returns for 1887. Wellington, 1888.

Official Handbook of New Zealand. London, 1883.

Queensland: Blue-book for the year 1887. Fol. Brisbane, 1888.

Queensland: Report from the Auditor-General on Public Accounts for the year 1887. Fol. Brisbane, 1888.

Queensland: Twenty-fifth Annual Report from the Registrar-General on Vital Statistics. Fol. Brisbane, 1888.

Railways of New South Wales. Report of their construction and working, from 1878 to 1881. Fol. Sydney, 1881.

'Report on the Vital Statistics of Sydney and Suburbs,' published annually, by T. A. Coghlan, A.M.Inst.C.E., Government Statistician of New South Wales. Sydney, 1888.

South Australia; its History, Productions, and Natural Resources, by J. P. Stow. Adelaide, 1883.

Statistical Abstract for the several Colonial and other Possessions of the United Kingdom in each year, from 1873 to 1887. No. XXV. 8. London, 1888.

Statistical Notes on the Progress of Victoria, from the foundation of the Colony. 4. Melbourne, 1862-78.

Statistics of the Colony of New Zealand for the year 1887. Compiled from Official Records. Fol. Wellington, 1888.

Statistics of the Colony of Queensland for 1887. Brisbane, 1888.

Statistical Register of New South Wales for the year 1887. Fol. Sydney, 1888.

Statistical Register of South Australia for 1887. Fol. Adelaide, 1888.

Statistics of the Colony of Tasmania for the year 1887. Fol. Hobart, 1888.

Statistical Register of the Colony of Victoria for the year 1887. Fol. Melbourne, 1888.

Tasmania: Progress of the Colony, 1871-80. Hobart, 1882.

'The Wealth and Progress of New South Wales,' published annually. T. A. Coghlan, A.M.Inst.C.E., Government Statistician of New South Wales. Sydney, 1888.

Trade of Great Britain with Australasia; in 'Annual Statement of the Trade and Navigation of the United Kingdom with Foreign Countries and British Possessions in the year 1887.' Imp. 4. London, 1888.

Victoria: Defence Reorganisation scheme. Melbourne, 1883.

Western Australia: Blue-book for the year 1887. Fol. Perth, 1888.

## 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Bates* (H. W.) and *Eden* (C. H.), Colonel Warburton's Journey across Australia. 8. London, 1875.

*Blair's* Cyclopædia of Australasia. Melbourne, 1881.

*Bonwick* (James), The Resources of Queensland. London, 1880.

*Bramall* (H.), The mineral resources of New Zealand. London, 1883.

*Calvert* and *Williams*, Fiji and the Fijians. London.

*Cooper* (H. Stonehewer), Coral Sands of the Pacific. 2 vols. London, 1880.

*Cotton* (J. S.) and *Payne* (E. J.), Colonies and Dependencies in 'English Citizen Series.' London, 1883.

*Cumming* (Miss Gordon), At Home in Fiji. London, 1882.

*Dilke* (Sir Charles Wentworth, Bart., M.P.), Greater Britain: a Record of Travel in English-speaking countries in 1866 and 1867. New edit. 8. London, 1885.

*Fenton* (James), History of Tasmania. Hobart, 1884.

*Finch-Hatton* (Hon. H.), Advance Australia: an account of eight years' Work, Wandering, and Amusement in Queensland, New South Wales, and Victoria. London, 1885.

*Forrest* (John), Explorations in Australia. 8. London, 1875.

*Froude* (J. A.), Oceana; or England and her Colonies. London, 1886.

*Giles* (E.), Geographic Travels in Central Australia. Melbourne, 1875.

*Gordon & Gotch's* Australian Handbook for 1889. Melbourne and London, 1888.

*Harcus* (William), South Australia: its history, resources, productions, and statistics. 8. London, 1876.

*Hardman* (Wm.), John M'Douall Stuart's Journals of Explorations in Australia from 1858 to 1862. 8. London, 1866.

*Hay* (W. D.), Brighter Britain: or, Settler and Maori in Northern New Zealand. 2 vols. London, 1882.

*Heaton* (J. H.), Australian Dictionary of Dates and Men of the Time. 8. London and Sydney, 1879.

*Hochstetter* (Fr. von), New Zealand: its Physical Geography, Geology, and Natural History. 2 vols. 4. London, 1868.

*Howitt* (W.), History of Discovery in Australia, Tasmania, and New Zealand. 2 vols. 8. London, 1865.

*Inglis* (James), Our Australian Cousins. 8. London, 1880.

*Just* (T. C.), Tasmaniana: a Description of the Island and its Resources. Launceston, 1879.

*Labilliere* (Francis Peter), Early History of the Colony of Victoria, from its Discovery to its Establishment as a Self-Governing Province of the British Empire. 2 vols. 8. London, 1878.



- Lang* (John Dunmore, D.D.), Historical and Statistical Account of New South Wales. 4th edit. 2 vols. 8. London, 1874.
- Lloyd* (Geo. Thomas), Thirty-three years in Tasmania and Victoria. 8. London, 1862.
- Lucas* (Hon. John), Mines and Mineral Statistics of New South Wales. 8. Sydney, 1880.
- Lyne* (Charles), The Industries of New South Wales. Sydney, 1882.
- Nichols* (J. Kerry), The King Country; Explorations in New Zealand. London, 1884.
- Nicolay* (Rev. C. G.), Handbook of Western Australia. Perth (W. A.), 1880.
- Powell* (G. S. B.), New Homes for the Old Country. A personal experience of the political and domestic life, the industries and the national history of Australia and New Zealand. 8. London, 1872.
- Pugh's* Queensland Almanac, Court Guide, Gazetteer, &c. Annual. Brisbane.
- Reid* (G. H.), An Essay on New South Wales. 8. Sydney, 1877.
- Roth* (Henry Ling), A Report on the Sugar Industry of Queensland. Brisbane, 1880.
- Rusden* (G. W.), The Discovery, Survey, and Settlement of Port Phillip. 8. London, 1872.
- Rusden* (G. W.), The History of Australia. 3 vols. London, 1883.
- Rusden* (G. W.), The History of New Zealand. London, 1885.
- Seemann* (Berthold), Government Mission to the Fijiau Islands. London. 1862.
- Silver* (S. W.), Handbook for Australia and New Zealand. 8. London, 1880.
- Smith* (R. Murray), The Finances and Public Debt of the Colony of Victoria. London, 1882.
- Smythe* (Mrs.), Ten Months in the Fijian Islands. London, 1864.
- Stout* (Hon. Sir Robert), Notes on the Progress of New Zealand, 1864-84. Wellington, 1886.
- Todd* (A.), Parliamentary Government in the British Colonies. 8. London, 1880.
- Topinard* (Dr. P.), Étude sur les races indigènes de l'Australie. Instructions présentées à la Société d'Anthropologie. 8. Paris, 1872.
- Trollope* (Anthony), Australia and New Zealand. 8. London, 1873. New ed. 1875.
- Walch* (G.) and *Turner* (C.), Victoria in 1880. Melbourne, 1881.
- Wallace* (A. R.), Australasia. London, 1879.
- Waterhouse*, Fiji: its King and People. London.
- Westgarth* (Wm.), The Colony of Victoria: its History, Commerce, and Gold-mining; its Social and Political Institutions. 8. London, 1864.
- Woods* (Rev. J. E. Tenison), Fish and Fisheries of New South Wales. 8. Sydney, 1882.
- Woods* (Rev. J. E. Tenison), History of the Discovery and Exploration of Australia. 2 vols. 8. London, 1866.

## V. OCEANIA.

### HAWAII.

(HAWAII-NEI.)

#### Reigning King, Constitution, and Government.

**Kalakaua I.**, born November 16, 1836, son of the Chiefess Keohokaloale and Kapaakea, is of pure Hawaiian blood, and akin to the ancient royal family; was elected king by the Parliament on Feb. 12, 1874, on the death of Lunalilo I.; crowned February, 1883; married to Queen *Kapiolani*, born December 31, 1834. The heir to the throne is the Princess *Lydia Kamakeha Liliuokalani*, the eldest sister of the king, born September 2, 1838; married to His Excellency John O. Dominis, Governor of Oahu.

Under Kaméhaméha I. the Hawaiian or Sandwich Islands were united into one kingdom. The second king of the name and his queen died in England, 1823. Under Kaméhaméha III. the integrity of the kingdom was recognised by England, France, and the United States, and subsequently by other Governments. This king gave his subjects a constitution in 1840, which was revised and extended in 1852, and on his death in 1854 was succeeded by his nephew, Kaméhaméha IV., the husband of Queen Emma, who died in 1863. His brother, Kaméhaméha V., succeeded, and proclaimed a revised constitution, August 20, 1864. On his death in 1872, without issue, Prince Lunalilo was chosen, on whose death in 1874 the present king was elected.

The Government is a limited monarchy. In 1887 a new constitution was granted. The effect of the constitutional changes introduced is to curtail the power of the Crown and to extend the popular basis of the Government. Under the new constitution, as under the old, there are two Houses—a House of Nobles and a House of Representatives—both consisting of 24 members. Under the former constitution the nobles were nominated by the king. Now both Houses are elected by all adult males, subject to the possession of educational qualifications and, in the case of the House of Nobles, of a property qualification as well. Representatives are elected for two years, nobles for six. The two Houses sit together, and form

the Legislature, in which the king's ministers hold seats *ex-officio*, with the right to vote, except on a question of want of confidence in them. There is a Privy Council, the members of which are appointed by the king; and a Cabinet, consisting of a Minister of Foreign Affairs, of the Interior, and of Finance, and an Attorney-General.

The naval and military forces consist of 250 men, authorised by law, and a volunteer force—the Honolulu Rifles—of 250 men.

### Revenue, Expenditure, and Population.

The budget is voted for a biennial period. The following shows the revenue and expenditure in dollars for the last five financial periods:—

	1878-80	1880-82	1882-84	1884-86	1886-88
Revenue . .	1,703,736	2,070,256	3,092,085	3,298,496	4,821,750
Expenditure .	1,795,697	2,282,539	2,236,870	3,291,541	4,712,285

Estimated revenue, 1888-90, 2,618,913 dollars; expenditure, 3,102,418 dollars. The revenue is largely derived from customs (932,000 dollars in 1886-88) and internal taxes (766,422 dollars in 1886-88), while the largest items of expenditure are for the interior (1,204,214 dollars in 1886-88) and finances (727,264 dollars in 1886-88). The debt on June 30, 1888, exclusive of the new loan, was 1,936,500 dollars. The interest varies from 6 to 12 per cent.

The total area of the islands is 6,677 square miles. According to the census of 1878 the population was 57,985—34,103 males and 23,882 females; and according to the census of 1884, 80,578—51,539 males, 29,039 females. Of the population in 1884, 40,014 were natives, 4,218 half-castes, 2,170 born in Hawaii of foreign parents, 17,939 Chinese, 12,237 foreigners (2,066 Americans, 1,282 English, 9,377 Portuguese, 1,600 Germans, 192 French, 116 Japanese, 767 Polynesians). The native population is closely allied to the Maoris of New Zealand. At the time of Captain Cook's discovery of the islands, upwards of a century ago, the population numbered probably 200,000. Since then the natives have rapidly decreased, and since the census of 1878 there has been a decrease in the native population of 4,084. The foreign element is, however, rapidly increasing. The total arrivals in 1883 were 11,194; departures, 3,535; the immigration in 1884 was 7,654, and emigration 4,941, being an excess of 2,713 arrivals; in 1885 the former 5,410 and the latter 1,805, being an excess of arrivals of 3,605, and in 1886 there were 3,725 arrivals and 2,189 departures, showing an

excess of 1,536 arrivals. Of the arrivals in 1886, 1,766 came from China and 929 from Japan; in 1887, total arrivals, 3,250; departures, 2,220. Of the arrivals, 1,494 were Chinese, and 1,452 Japanese. Hawaii is the largest island, but the capital, Honolulu (20,487 inhabitants), is in the island Oahu.

All forms of religion are permitted and protected. Nearly all the natives are Christians. The king belongs to the Church of England, of which there is a bishop at Honolulu; there is also a Roman Catholic bishop, and ministers of various denominations. Schools are established all over the islands, the sum allotted for public instruction in 1886-88 being 203,020 dollars yearly.

### Commerce and Industry.

The islands are to a great extent mountainous and volcanic, but the soil is highly fertile and productive. Sugar and rice are the staple industries, while coffee, hides, wool, whale oil, and bone are also exported. The value of the exports of native origin in 1887 was 9,435,204 dollars, and of imports 4,943,840 dollars. Of the exports sugar was valued at 8,694,964 dollars; and of the imports, groceries and provisions, 469,501 dollars; clothing, 342,957 dollars; grain, 289,066 dollars; timber, 202,369 dollars; machinery, 197,951 dollars; hardware, 237,942 dollars; cotton goods, 229,730 dollars. The customs receipts in 1887 were 595,002 dollars. 90.79 per cent. of the trade is with the United States.

The number of vessels which entered in 1887 was 254, of 210,703 tons.

Steamers connect the islands with the American continent, Australasia, and China. In the inter-island traffic 18 steamers and a great number of schooners are constantly engaged. In 1887 there were 57 vessels belonging to the islands, of 12,244 tons. There are about 32 miles of railway in the islands of Hawaii and Maui. There are telegraphs in the islands of Maui and Hawaii, and nearly every family in Honolulu has its telephone. In 1887 the total number of letters, &c., transmitted and received by the post office was 1,574,442; there were 55 post offices in 1886. Postal Saving Banks: depositors, 819; amount, 214,185 dollars. Honolulu is lighted by electricity and has lines of tramways. The various Islands will shortly be connected by telegraphic cable.

### Diplomatic and Consular Representatives.

#### 1. OF HAWAII IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Chargé d'Affaires.*—Abraham Hoffnung, November 9, 1886.

*Consul-General.*—Henry R. Armstrong.

#### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN HAWAII.

*Commissioner and Consul-General.*—Major James H. Wodehouse.

## Currency.

Hitherto, gold and silver coins of all nations have passed current in the Hawaiian Islands as legal tender, either at their real or nominal value; but from Dec. 1, 1884, only gold coins of the United States are legal tender for more than 10 dollars, and only Hawaiian and United States silver coins for smaller amounts. Paper money is not in use, except in the form of treasury certificates for coin deposited there.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Hawaii.

### 1. OFFICIAL.

Annual Report of the Collector-General of Customs for June 1887. Honolulu, 1888.

Biennial Report of the Minister of the Interior. Honolulu, 1888.

Biennial Report of the Chief Justice. Honolulu, 1888.

Hawaiian Law Reports.

Census of Hawaii. 1884.

Report of Minister of Foreign Affairs. Honolulu, 1888.

Report of the Minister of Finance. Honolulu, 1888.

Report of the President of the Bureau of Immigration. Honolulu, 1888.

Report of the President of the Board of Health. Honolulu, 1888.

Special Report on Leprosy. 1888.

### 2. UNOFFICIAL.

*Andri* (A.), Les isles Hawaii. Gand, 1886.

*Bastian* (Adolf.), Zur Kenntniss Hawaii's. Berlin, 1883.

*Bird* (Miss I.), The Hawaiian Archipelago. London, 1878.

*Brassey* (Lady), A Voyage in the *Sunbeam*. London, 1880.

*Bowser* (G.), Hawaiian Kingdom, Statistical Directory, &c. San Francisco, 1880.

*Dutton* (Capt. C. U. S. A.), Hawaiian Volcanoes. Washington, D.C. 1885.

*Ellis* (W.), Tour through Hawaii. London, 1827.

*Ellis* (W.), Polynesian Researches. 4 vols. London, 1831.

*Fornander* (C.), Origin of the Polynesian Nations. 3 vols. London, 1885.

*Gordon Cumming* (Miss C. F.), Fire Fountains: the Kingdom of Hawaii, 2 vols. London, 1883.

Hawaiian Almanac and Annual for 1889. Honolulu, 1888.

Honolulu Almanac and Directory for 1889. Honolulu, 1888.

*Hopkins* (Mauley), History of Hawaii. 2nd edition. London, 1866.

*Jarvis* (J. J.), History of the Hawaiian Islands. Honolulu, 1847.

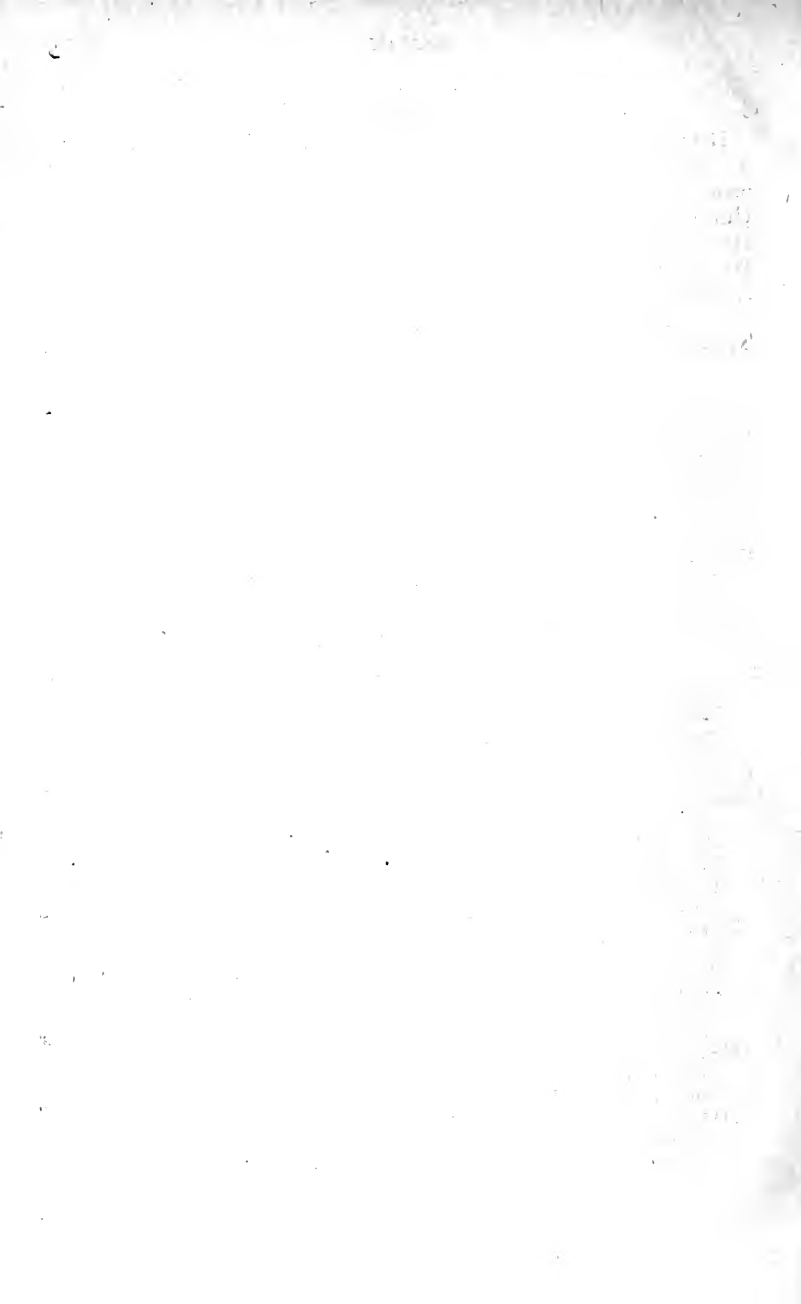
*Luther* (H. Gulick, M.D.), Climate, &c. of the Hawaiian Islands. New York, 1855.

*Mine* (Albert), L'Archipel des îles Hawaï ou Sandwich. Bordeaux, 1885.

*Monnier* (Marcel), Un printemps sur le Pacifique. Îles Hawaii. Paris, 1885.

*Varigny* (C. de), Quatorze Ans aux îles Sandwich. Paris.

*Whitney* (H. M.), The Hawaiian Guide Book. Honolulu, 1875.



# INDEX.

# INDEX.

## ABD

- A**BDUL-HAMID II., Sultan, 527  
 — Aberdeen, 263  
 — University, 226  
 Abruzzi and Molise, 355  
 Adelaide, 942  
 Aden, 291, 295  
 Adolf, Prince, 183  
 Adrianople, 539  
 Africa, European possessions in (see France, Germany, Great Britain, Italy, Portugal, and Spain)  
 Agram, 26  
 — University, 12  
 Albert I., King, 149  
 Albrecht, Prince, 164  
 Alderney, 269  
 Aleppo, 539  
 Alexander III., Emperor, 411  
 Alexandria, 749, 751  
 Alfonso XIII., King, 467  
 Algeria, acquisition by France, 97  
 — agriculture, 728  
 — area and population, 97, 727  
 — army, 727  
 — books of reference, 730  
 — education, 728  
 — exports and imports, 729  
 — government and revenue, 726  
 — immigration, 728  
 — money, weights and measures, 730  
 — railways and telegraphs, 730  
 — shipping, 730  
 — trade and industry, 729  
 Alsace-Lorraine, agriculture, 193  
 — area and population, 193  
 — constitution and revenue, 192  
 Altona, 135, 136  
 America, European possessions in (see Denmark, France, Great Britain, Netherlands, and Spain)  
 Amsterdam, 379  
 — University, 372

## ASC

- Andaman Islands, 845  
 Andorra Republic, 90  
 Angola, 400, 401  
 Anhalt, agriculture, 173  
 — area and population, 172  
 — births, deaths, marriages, 173  
 — constitution, 172  
 — railways, 173  
 — reigning family, 171  
 — revenue, 172  
 Annam, 98  
 Antigua (see Leeward Islands)  
 Antwerp, 45  
 — arsenal, 43  
 — province, 43  
 Apulia, 355  
 Arad, 28  
 Argentine Republic, agriculture, 562  
 — area, 559  
 — army, 558  
 — books of reference, 563  
 — budget, 557  
 — church, 556  
 — commerce, 560  
 — constitution, 555  
 — diplomatic representatives, 563  
 — education, 556  
 — government, 555  
 — immigration, 560  
 — industry, 560  
 — justice, 556  
 — money, weights and measures, 563  
 — navy, 558  
 — population, 559  
 — post offices, 563  
 — provinces, 559  
 — railways, 562  
 — religion, 556  
 — revenue and debt, 557  
 — shipping, 562  
 — telegraphs, 562  
 Ascension Island, 291, 298



## ASI

- Asia, European possessions in (see France, Great Britain, Netherlands, Portugal, Russia, and Spain)
- Asia Minor (see Turkey)
- Assam, 846
- Athens, 326
- Auckland, 927
- Islands, 292
- Australasia, books of reference, 968
- European possessions in (see Germany and Great Britain)
- federation scheme, 966
- summary tables, 907, 908
- Austria, Upper and Lower, provinces, 23
- Austria-Hungary, area, 22
- agriculture, 29
- army, strength and organisation, 19, 20
- births, deaths, and marriages, 24
- books of reference, 33
- budget for 1888, 14, 15
- church organisation, 11
- commerce, 26
- commercial marine, 31
- constitution, 6
- — of Austria, 6
- — — Hungary, 10
- crime, 25
- Danube traffic, 32
- debt, 17
- defences, territorial, 22
- diplomatic representatives, 32
- ecclesiastical hierarchy, 11
- education, 12, 13
- electorate of Austria, 7
- — Hungary, 10
- emigration, 25
- Emperors, list, 5
- ethnology, 25
- exports, value, 26
- — to United Kingdom, 28
- fortifications, 22
- government, 6
- illegitimate births, 24
- imperial family, 3
- imports, value, 26
- — from United Kingdom, 28
- industry, 28
- ironclads, list, 21
- mining, 30
- ministry, 6
- — of Austria, 8, 9

## BAV

- Austria-Hungary, ministry of Hungary, 10
- money, weights, and measures, 32
- navy, strength and organisation, 20, 21
- occupations of people, 26, 29
- population, 22
- postal statistics, 31
- railways, 30
- religious divisions, 11
- revenue and expenditure, 14
- shipping, 31
- telegraphs, 31
- towns, principal, population, 25
- trade and industry, 26
- universities, 12, 13
- (see Hungary)
- Azores, or Western Islands, 395

**B**ADEN, agriculture, 156

- area, 155
- constitution, 154
- debt, public, 155
- emigration, 156
- government, 154
- population, 155
- reigning family, 154
- religious divisions, 156
- revenue, 154
- State railways, 155
- Bagdad, 539
- Bahamas, 292, 310-12
- Bahia, 578
- Baltic, Islands in the, Danish, 58
- Baltimore, 696
- Barbadoes, 292, 310-12
- (see Windward Islands)
- Barcelona, 478
- Barmen, 135, 136
- Baroda, 842
- Basel, 522
- University, 516
- Basilicata, 355
- Basque population of France, 87
- Basutoland, 291, 301, 731
- Bautzen, 152
- Bavaria, agriculture, 143
- area, 142
- army, 142
- beer, 143
- births, deaths, marriages, 143
- constitution, 139

## BAV

- Bavaria, debt, public, 141
- diplomatic representative, 143
- districts, area and population, 142
- education, 140
- emigration, 142
- government, 139
- mining, 143
- pauperism, 143
- population, 142
- provinces, 140, 142
- railways, 141, 143
- religious division, 140
- revenue and expenditure, 141
- royal family, 137
- soil, subdivision, 143
- towns, principal, population, 143
- Bechuanaland, 291, 302, 731
- Belfast, 267
- Belgium, agriculture, 46
- area, 43
- army, strength and organisation, 42
- births, deaths, marriages, 44
- books of reference, 49
- budget, 41
- church organisation, 39
- coal mines, 47
- constitution, 37
- crime, 44
- debt, 41
- deputies, number, 37
- diplomatic representatives, 48
- education, 39
- electorate, 37
- emigration, 44
- ethnology, 43
- exports, 45, 46
- fortifications, 43
- government, 37
- illiteracy, 40
- immigration, 44
- imports, 45, 46
- mining, 47
- ministry, 38
- money, weights, and measures, 48
- occupations of people, 44
- population, 43
- postal statistics, 48
- provinces, area and population, 43
- railways, 47
- religion, 39
- revenue and expenditure, 40
- royal family, 36
- shipping, 47

## BRA

- Belgium, telegraphs, 48
- towns, principal, population, 45
- trade and industry, 45
- Belgrade, 463
- Benares, 852
- Bengal, province, government, 838
- Berbera and vicinity, 291
- Berlin, 134, 135, 136
- University, 108
- Bermudas, 292, 304
- army, British, in, 313
- Bern, 522
- University, 516
- Birmingham, 259
- Blackburn, 259
- Black Forest, 148
- Bogotá, 614
- Bohemia, province, 23
- races, 25
- Bolivia, area, 566
- army, 566
- books of reference, 568
- constitution, 565
- debt, 566
- diplomatic representatives, 568
- education, 565
- exports and imports, 567
- government, 565
- industry, 567
- money, weights, and measures, 568
- population, 566
- president, 565
- provinces, 566
- revenue, 565
- telegraphs, 568
- Bologna, 357
- University, 345
- Bolton, 259
- Bombay, city, 852
- province, government, 838
- Bonn University, 108
- Bordeaux, 89
- Bosnia, 14, 23, 30, 538
- Boston, 696
- Brabant, 43
- North, 378
- Bradford, 259
- Braganza-Coburg, House, 388
- Brandenburg, 134
- Brazil, area, 577
- army, 576
- books of reference, 583
- budget, 574

## BRA

- Brazil, church, 573  
 — commerce, 579  
 — constitution, 571  
 — debt, 574  
 — diplomatic representatives, 582  
 — education, 573  
 — ethnology, 579  
 — exports and imports, 580  
 — government, 571  
 — imperial family, 570  
 — ministry, 572  
 — money, weights, and measures, 582  
 — navy, 576  
 — population, 577  
 — provinces, population, 578  
 — provincial government, 573  
 — railways, 581  
 — revenue and expenditure, 574  
 — shipping, 581  
 — slaves, 578  
 — telegraphs and post office, 581, 582  
 — trade, 580  
 Bremen, constitution, 190  
 — population, 191  
 — revenue, 190  
 — trade and commerce, 191, 197  
 Breslau, population, 135, 136  
 — University, 108  
 Brighton, 259  
 Brisbane, 936  
 Bristol, 259  
 British Columbia, population, 593, 594  
 — shipping, 598  
 British East Africa, 303  
 British Empire, exports and imports,  
 total value, 1872–1886, xxii, xxiii;  
 1885, xxiv, xxv  
 British Guiana, 292  
 Brooklyn, 696  
 Brunei, 291  
 Brunn, 25  
 Brunswick, area, 165  
 — constitution, 165  
 — debt, 165  
 — last duke, 165  
 — population, 165  
 — railways, 166  
 — regent, 164  
 — revenue, 165  
 Brunswick, New (see New Brunswick)  
 Brussels, 45  
 — University, 39  
 Bucharest, 407

## CAP

- Budapest, 25  
 — University, 12  
 Buenos Ayres, budget, 557  
 — population, 560  
 Buffalo, 696  
 Bukowina, 23  
 Bulgaria, area and population, 538, 546  
 — army, 546  
 — constitution and government, 545  
 — navy, 546  
 — post-office, 548  
 — prince, 544  
 — railways, 548  
 — revenue, 545  
 — telegraphs, 548  
 — trade and industry, 547  
 Burma (see India, British)  
 CAIRO, 751  
 Calcutta, 852  
 Calabria, 355  
 Cambodia, 98  
 Cambridge University, 226  
 Cameroons, 202  
 Campania, 355  
 Canada, agriculture, 598  
 — area, 292, 593  
 — army, 592  
 — — British, in, 313  
 — books of reference, 600  
 — church organisation, 588  
 — commerce, 595  
 — constitution, 585  
 — council, 587  
 — crime, 595  
 — debt, 591  
 — education, 589  
 — exports and imports, 596  
 — government, 585  
 — immigration, 595  
 — land, distribution, 594, 598  
 — money, weights, and measures, 600  
 — N. W. Territories, 594  
 — population, 292, 593  
 — posts and telegraphs, 599  
 — provinces, population, 593  
 — races, 594  
 — railways, 599  
 — revenue and expenditure, 590  
 — shipping, 598  
 — Territories, 594  
 — towns, population, 595  
 Cape of Good Hope, agriculture, 738-

## CAP

- Cape of Good Hope, area, 291, 735  
 — army, 735  
 — — British, in, 313  
 — books of reference, 739  
 — commerce, 736  
 — debt, 734  
 — education, 733  
 — government, 732  
 — money, weights, and measures, 739  
 — population, 291, 735  
 — railways, telegraphs, post offices, 738  
 — religion, 733  
 — revenue and expenditure, 734  
 — shipping, 737  
 Cape Verde Islands, 400, 401  
 Caracas, 714  
 Cardinals, list of, 339  
 — origin, 341  
 Carinthia, 23  
 Carniola, 23  
 Carnot-Sadi, President, 67  
 Carol I., King, 403  
 Caroline Islands, 482  
 Cashmere, 848  
 Caspian region, 440  
 Catholic hierarchy, 341  
 Caucasia, 440  
 Cayenne, 97  
 Celtic population of France, 87  
 — — — Great Britain, 254  
 Ceylon, agriculture, 805  
 — area and population, 291, 802  
 — books of reference, 805  
 — constitution and government, 800  
 — debt, 801  
 — education, 801  
 — exports and imports, 803  
 — money, weights, and measures, 805  
 — naval and military forces, 313, 801  
 — provinces, population, 802  
 — railways, 805  
 — revenue and expenditure, 800  
 — trade and industry, 803  
 Channel Islands, 253, 254, 269  
 Charleroi, 45  
 Chemnitz, 153  
 Chicago, 696  
 Chile, area and population, 607  
 — army and navy, 605  
 — books of reference, 611  
 — commerce, 608  
 — constitution, 603

## COL

- Chile, debt, 605  
 — diplomatic representative, 610  
 — education, 604  
 — exports and imports, 608  
 — government, 603  
 — justice, 603  
 — minerals, 609  
 — money, weights, and measures, 610  
 — posts and telegraphs, 610  
 — provinces, population, 607  
 — railways, 610  
 — religion, 603  
 — revenue and expenditure, 604  
 — shipping, 609  
 China, area, 811  
 — army, 809  
 — books of reference, 817  
 — commerce, 812  
 — customs, imperial, 814  
 — diplomatic representatives, 816  
 — education, 808  
 — foreigners in, 812  
 — government, 806  
 — imperial family, 806  
 — imports and exports, 813  
 — minerals, 815  
 — money, weights, and measures, 817  
 — navy, 810  
 — population, 811  
 — ports, open, 813  
 — provinces, population, 812  
 — railways and telegraphs, 816  
 — religion, 808  
 — revenue, 807  
 — roads, 816  
 — shipping, 813  
 — tea trade, 813, 815  
 China, France in, 98  
 Christian IX., King, 50  
 Christiania, 507  
 — University, 503  
 Cincinnati, 696  
 Cleveland, 696  
 Coast Land, 23  
 Cochín-China, area and population, 97  
 Coimbra University, 391  
 Cöln (Cologne), 135  
 Colombia, area, 613  
 — army, 613  
 — books of reference, 617  
 — canal, 616  
 — constitution, 612  
 — debt, 613

## COL

- Colombia, diplomatic representatives, 616
- education, 613
  - exports and imports, 615
  - government, 612
  - money, weights, and measures, 616
  - population, 614
  - posts and telegraphs, 616
  - railway, 615
  - religion, 613
  - revenue and expenditure, 613
  - shipping, 615
  - States, population, 614
  - trade and commerce, 614
- Columbia, British (see British Columbia)
- Comoros, 98
- Congo Free State, 741
- France on the, 97
  - Portugal on the, 400
- Constantinople, 539
- Cook, Archipelago, 292
- Copenhagen, 58, 59
- fortress, 58
- Corea, area, population, and trade, 821
- books of reference, 822
  - constitution, army, religion, 820
- Cork, 267
- Cornwall, Duchy of, 208
- Cossacks, 430, 432
- Costa Rica, area, 620
- books of reference, 622
  - constitution, 619
  - debt, 619
  - diplomatic representative, 621
  - exports and imports, 620
  - government, 619
  - population, 620
  - railways, 621
  - revenue and expenditure, 619
  - telegraphs, 621
- Courtrai, 45
- Cracow, 25
- University, 12
- Croatia and Slavonia, education, 12
- province, 23
- Cuba, area and population, 482
- commerce, 483
- Cyprus, area and population, 291, 295
- army, British, in, 313
  - expenditure on, 295
- Czernowitz University, 12

## DUB

- DALMATIA, 23
- Damascus, 539
- Danube Commission, 32
- province, 148
  - traffic, 32, 409
- Danzig, 135, 136
- Darmstadt, 161
- University, 160
- Debreczin, 26
- Delhi, 852
- Denmark, agriculture, 61
- area, 58
  - army, 56
  - births, deaths, marriages, 59
  - books of reference, 63
  - budget, 55
  - church organisation, 53
  - colonies, 62
  - commerce, 59
  - constitution, 52
  - debt, 55
  - diplomatic representatives, 63
  - education, 53
  - electorate, 53
  - emigration, 59
  - government, 52
  - imports and exports, 60
  - ironclads, list, 57
  - kings, list of, 51
  - land, division of, 59
  - ministry, 53
  - money, weights, and measures, 63
  - national wealth, 55
  - nationalities, 58
  - navy, 56
  - occupations of people, 59
  - population, 58
  - possessions in Europe, 62
  - postal statistics, 62
  - railways, 61
  - revenue and expenditure, 54
  - royal family, 50
  - shipping, 61
  - telegraphs, 62
  - towns, principal, population, 59
  - trade and industry, 59
- Detroit, 696
- Dominica (see Leeward Islands)
- Dresden, 153
- province, 152
- Drenthe, 378
- Dublin, 267
- University, 226

## DUN

- Dundee, 263  
 — College, 226  
 Durham University, 226  
 Dusseldorf, 135  
 Dutch East Indies (see East Indies, Dutch)

**E**ASTERN ROUMELIA, 538

- united to Bulgaria, 545-48  
 East Indies, Dutch, area and population, 384, 825  
 — army, 825  
 — books of reference, 829  
 — consular representative, 828  
 — culture system, 823  
 — exports and imports, 827  
 — government, 823  
 — governor-general, 824  
 — money, weights, and measures, 829  
 — navigation, 828  
 — navy, 825  
 — railways, telegraphs, and post, 828  
 — revenue, expenditure, 824  
 — trade and commerce, 827

**E**cuator, area, 624

- books of reference, 626  
 — constitution, 623  
 — diplomatic representatives, 625  
 — exports and imports, 625  
 — government, 623  
 — justice, 624  
 — money, weights, and measures, 625  
 — population, 624  
 — railway, 625  
 — religion, 624  
 — revenue and expenditure, 624  
 — shipping, 625

**E**dinburgh, 263

- University, 226

**E**gypt, agriculture, 751

- area and population, 538, 749  
 — books of reference, 760  
 — British army in, 243, 745  
 — debt, 747  
 — diplomatic representative, 759  
 — exports and imports, 754-56  
 — government, 744  
 — Khedive, 743  
 — legislative council, 744  
 — ministry, 744  
 — money, weights, and measures, 759  
 — railways, telegraphs, and post office, 757

## FIJ

- Egypt, revenue and expenditure, 745  
 — shipping, 759  
 — Suez Canal, 758  
 — trade and commerce, 753  
 Elberfeld, 135, 136  
 Emilia, 355  
 England, agriculture, 280  
 — area, 253  
 — army in, 241  
 — births, deaths, marriages, 260  
 — church organisation, 220  
 — colleges, 225, 226  
 — counties, area, and population, 256  
 — criminal statistics, 260, 261  
 — education, 224  
 — — elementary, 227  
 — — middle-class, 226  
 — electorate, 215  
 — emigration, 269  
 — factories, 285  
 — illiteracy, 214, 215, 225  
 — land, division, 255  
 — Local Government Act, 1888, 216  
 — occupations of people, 258  
 — parliamentary representation, 215  
 — pauperism, 260  
 — police force, 244  
 — population, 253, 255, 256  
 — — of metropolis, 258  
 — — rural and town, 259  
 — Redistribution Act, 1885, 212, 213  
 — religious denominations, 222  
 — royal family, 206  
 — taxation, local, 238  
 — towns, principal, population, 259  
 — universities, 226  
 — (see also British Empire and Great Britain and Ireland)
- Ernst II., 173  
 — (Saxe-Altenberg), 175  
 Erlangen University, 108, 141  
 Europe, principal States, population, xvii
- F**EROE ISLANDS, 58, 60  
 Falkland Islands, 292, 304  
 Fiji Islands, area and population, 292, 907, 910  
 — commerce, 911  
 — constitution, 909  
 — education, 909  
 — religion, 909  
 — revenue and expenditure, 910

## FIN

- Finland, area, 440
- army, 432
- constitution, 418
- education, 421
- population, 440
- revenue, 428
- Fiume, 23, 26
- Flanders, East and West, 43
- Florence, 357
- France, agriculture, 94
- area, 84
- army, organisation, 75
- — strength, 77
- arrondissements, 86
- Basque population, 87
- births, deaths, marriages, 87
- books of reference, 100
- Brittany, population of, 87
- budget, 71
- cantons, 86
- Celtic-speaking population, 87
- cereals, imports and exports, 91
- church organisation, 68
- colonies and dependencies, 97
- commerce, 90
- — with Britain, 92
- — — other countries, 92
- commercial marine, 95, 96
- communes and departments, finances, 74
- communications, 95
- — number, 87
- constitution, 65
- crime, 89
- debt, national, 73 ; growth, 74
- departments, area, population, 85
- diplomatic representatives, 99
- dynasties, 67
- education, 68
- emigration, 88
- ethnology, 86
- exports, value, 90, 91, 92
- — to Great Britain, 92, 93
- fisheries, 95
- foreign population, 89
- fortified places, 78
- government, 65
- illegitimate births, 88
- imports from Great Britain, 91, 92
- — value, 90, 91, 92
- income, national, 74
- industry, 93

## GER

- France, ironclad navy, 79
- Italian population, 87
- judicial system, 67
- land, subdivision, 93
- landed property, value, 74
- manufactures, 94, 95
- migration, 88
- mining and metals, 94
- ministry, 67
- money, weights, and measures, 100
- navy, 78
- occupations of the people, 89
- pauperism, 90
- population, 84
- — of principal towns, 89
- — town and rural, 89
- postal statistics, 96
- President, 67
- railways, 96
- religious denominations, 68
- revenue and expenditure, 70
- shipping, 95
- silk production, 93
- sovereigns, list of, 67
- sugar production, 95
- telegraphs, 96
- trade and industry, 90
- tramways, 96
- wines, imports and exports, 91
- — production, 93
- Franconia, 140, 142
- Frankfort M. 135, 136
- Franz Josef I., Emperor, 3
- Freiburg, 156
- University, 108
- Friedrich (Anhalt), 171
- Franz III., 156
- Grand Duke, 154
- William I., 168
- Friesland, 378
- GABOON, 97
- Galicia, 23
- Gambia, area and population, 291, 299
- Geneva, 522
- University, 516
- Genoa, 357
- Georg, Prince (Schwarzburg-Rudolstadt), 179
- Georg II. (Saxe-Meiningen), 170
- Georgios I., King (Greece), 318
- Georg Victor (Waldeck), 177
- Germany, agriculture, 197, 198

## GER

- Germany, area, 116
- army, 110
- births, deaths, marriages, 119
- books of reference, 203
- budget, 109
- Bundesrath, 106
- commerce, 194
- communications, 200
- constitution, 104
- debt, 109
- diplomatic representatives, 202
- education, 107
- electorate, 105
- emigration, 119
- Emperor, 103
- Emperors since A.D. 800, 103
- ethnology, 117
- expenditure, 108
- foreign dependencies, 201
- foreigners in, 118, 120
- forestry, 199
- fortresses, 113
- government, 104
- illegitimate births, 119
- imperial authorities, 106
- — family, 103, 121
- imports and exports, 195
- industry, 197
- ironclads, 114
- land, distribution, 198
- legislature, 106
- mercantile navy, 200
- minerals, 199
- money, weights, and measures, 203
- navy, 113
- occupations of the people, 118
- population, 116
- — town and rural, 117
- ports of war, 116
- post office, 201
- railways, 201
- Reichstag, 106
- religious denominations, 107
- revenue, 108
- Secretaries of State, 106
- shipping, 200
- States, 104, 109, 117
- telegraphs, 201
- universities, 108
- Zollverein, 194, 196
- (see also various States)
- Ghent, 45

## GRE

- Ghent University, 39
- Gibraltar, area, 291, 293
- army, British, in, 313
- population, 291, 293
- revenue and expenditure, 293
- Giessen University, 108, 160
- Glasgow, 263
- University, 226
- Goa, 400
- Gold Coast, area and population, 291, 298
- Gorizia, diet, 7
- Göteborg, 497
- Göttingen University, 108, 127
- Gozo, 291, 294
- Graz, 25
- University, 12
- Great Britain and Ireland, agricul-  
ture, 280
- area, 253
- army, 241
- — estimates, 244, 245
- — distribution, 243
- — in colonies, 313
- books of reference, 313
- budget for 1889, 231
- cabinet, 217
- canals, annual value, 237
- Celtic population, 254
- church organisation, 220
- civil list of sovereign, 208
- coal production, 282, 283
- — export and price, 1854-1887, xix
- — exports, 276, 284
- colleges, 225
- — for ladies, 225
- colonies and dependencies, 291
- — commerce with, 272
- commerce and industry, 271
- — with foreign countries, 272
- Commons, House of, 211, 216
- Consolidated Fund, 208
- constitution, 209
- Cornwall, Duchy, 208
- cotton trade, 285
- customs revenue, 229, 235
- debt, national, 238
- education, 224
- — elementary, 227
- — medical, 225
- — middle class, 226
- elective franchise, 213
- electorate, 215



## GRE

- Great Britain & Ireland, emigration, 269
- Established Church, 220
- expenditure, national, 228 *et seq.*
- exports, increase and diminution, 1886, 1887, xxvi
- — principal, 276
- — quantity and value, 1854–1887, xviii, xx
- — 1879–1888, 270
- — to various nations in 1887, 272
- factories, 285
- fisheries, 282
- food imported, 274
- gasworks, annual value, 237
- gold and silver, imports, &c., 273
- government, 209
- illiteracy, 215, 222
- imports from various nations, 1887, 272
- — increase and diminution, 1886, 1887, xxvii
- — principal, 275
- — quantity and value, 1854–1887, xviii, xx
- — 1879–1888, 270
- income-tax, 236
- Ireland, Church of, 224
- ironclad navy, 250
- iron industry, 282
- ironworks, annual value, 236
- islands, 269
- Jews, 223
- Lancaster, Duchy, 208
- land, division, 254
- legislature, 209–11
- live stock, 282
- Local Government Act, 1888, 216
- Lords, House of, 210
- mercantile marine, 277
- militia, 243, 244
- minerals and metals, 282–84
- mines, annual value, 236
- ministers, 1889, 217–19
- ministries since 1714, 220
- navy, 246
- — estimates, 247
- parishes, 221
- parliamentary government, 209
- parliaments, list, 216
- pig-iron, 284
- police force, 244
- population, 253
- post, 287

## GRE

- Great Britain and Ireland, Privy Council, 216
- quarries, annual value, 237
- Queen and Empress, 206
- railways, 286
- — annual value, 236
- real property, assessed, 236
- Redistribution Act, 1885, 213
- reform bill, 1832, 212; 1867, 212; 1884, 213
- religious denominations, 221
- revenue, 228 *et seq.*
- Roman Catholics, 222, 223
- royal family, 206
- — payments, 208
- salt and alum works, annual value, 237
- Science and Art Department, 227
- schools, board and voluntary, 227
- — public, 226
- Scotland, Church of, 222
- shipping, 277
- — quantity and value of tonnage cleared, 1854–1887, xviii
- — size of sailing and steam passenger vessels, 1860–1887, xxi
- sovereigns, list, 209
- taxation, 234
- — local, 238
- telegraphs, 289
- textile industry, 284
- tramways, 287
- Union, Act of, date, 216
- universities, 225
- volunteer army, 243, 244
- waterworks, annual value, 237
- wheat, imported, 275
- wool trade, 285
- yeomanry, 244
- (see also British Empire, England, Ireland, Scotland, and Wales)
- Greece, agriculture, 326
- area, 325
- army, 324
- births, deaths, marriages, 326
- books of reference, 330
- budget, 322
- church organisation, 320
- commerce, 327
- constitution, 319
- debt, 321, 322
- diplomatic representatives, 330
- education, 320

## GRE

- Greece, electorate, 319  
 — ethnology, 326  
 — exports and imports, 327  
 — foreigners in, 326  
 — government, 319  
 — land division, 328  
 — legislature, 319  
 — mercantile navy, 329  
 — mining, 329  
 — money, weights, and measures, 330  
 — navy, 324  
 — occupations of the people, 326  
 — population, 325  
 — post office, 329  
 — railways, 329  
 — revenue and expenditure, 324  
 — royal family, 318  
 — telegraphs, 329  
 — towns, principal, population, 326  
 Greek Church, 419  
 Greenland, population, 62  
 — trade, 60  
 Greifswald University, 108  
 Grenada (see Windward Islands)  
 Groningen province, 378  
 — University, 372  
 Guadeloupe, area and population, 97  
 Guatemala, area, 628  
 — army, 627  
 — books of reference, 630  
 — constitution, 627  
 — debt, 627  
 — diplomatic representatives, 629  
 — education, 628  
 — exports and imports, 628  
 — land, division, 628  
 — money, weights, and measures, 630  
 — population, 627  
 — posts and telegraphs, 629  
 — revenue, 627  
 — shipping, 628  
 — trade, 627  
 Guelderland, 378  
 Guernsey, &c., 269  
 Guiana, British, 292, 305  
 — French, 97  
 Guinea, New, British (see New Guinea, British)  
 — Dutch, 384; German, 202; Portuguese, 400

**H**ABSBURG and Habsburg-Lorraine, Houses, 5

## HES

- Hague, 379  
 Hainaut, 43  
 Haiti, area, 633  
 — army, 633  
 — books of reference, 635  
 — commerce, 633  
 — constitution, 632  
 — debt, 633  
 — diplomatic representative, 634  
 — exports and imports, 633  
 — money, weights, and measures, 634  
 — population, 633  
 — revenue, 633  
 — shipping, 633  
 — trade, 633  
 Halifax (Canada), 593  
 — army, British, in, 313  
 Halle University, 108  
 Hamburg, agriculture, 187  
 — area, 187  
 — births, deaths, marriages, 187  
 — commerce, 186, 197  
 — constitution, 185  
 — debt, 186  
 — emigration, 187  
 — imports, 187  
 — population, 186  
 — revenue and expenditure, 186  
 — shipping, 187  
 Hamilton, 595  
 Hanover, 135, 136  
 — House of, 209  
 — province, 134  
 Hanse Towns (see Lübeck)  
 Hawaii, area and population, 973  
 — army, 973  
 — books of reference, 975  
 — commerce and industry, 974  
 — currency, 975  
 — debt, 973  
 — diplomatic representatives, 974  
 — government, 972  
 — religion and education, 974  
 — revenue and expenditure, 973  
 — shipping, 974  
 Heidelberg University, 108  
 Heinrich XIV., 182  
 — XXII., 184  
 Heligoland, 291, 293  
 Herzegovina, 14, 23, 30, 538  
 Hesse, agriculture, 161  
 — area, 161  
 — births, deaths, marriages, 161

## HES

- Hesse, constitution, 160  
 — education, 160  
 — emigration, 161  
 — population, 160  
 — railways, 161  
 — reigning family, 159  
 — religious divisions, 161  
 — revenue and expenditure, 160  
 Hesse-Nassau, 134, 136  
 Hobart, 948  
 Hohenzollern, House of, 104, 124  
 — principality, 134  
 Holland (see Netherlands)  
 — north and south provinces, 378  
 Holstein-Gottorp, family of, 412  
 Honduras, British, 292, 306  
 — Republic, area, 637  
 — army, 637  
 — books of reference, 638  
 — constitution, 636  
 — debt, 636  
 — diplomatic representatives, 638  
 — money, weights, and measures, 638  
 — posts and telegraphs, 638  
 — railways, 638  
 — revenue, 636  
 — trade, 637  
 Hong Kong, area and population, 291, 832  
 — army, British, in, 313  
 — books of reference, 835  
 — constitution and government, 831  
 — debt, 832  
 — education, 833  
 — emigration, 833  
 — exports and imports, 834  
 — imperial expenditure on, 831  
 — money, weights, and measures, 835  
 — revenue and expenditure, 831  
 — shipping, 834  
 — trade and commerce, 833  
 Honolulu, 974  
 Hull, 259  
 Hungary, agriculture, 29  
 — area, 23  
 — births, deaths, marriages, 25  
 — budget for 1888, 17  
 — constitution, 10  
 — debt, 18  
 — education, 12, 13  
 — electorate, 10  
 — emigration, 25  
 — ethnology, 25

## IND

- Hungary, government, 10  
 — mining, 30  
 — occupation of people, 26  
 — population, 23  
 — postal statistics, 31  
 — railways, 30  
 — revenue and expenditure, 17  
 — telegraphs, 31  
 — trade, 27  
 — universities, 12, 13  
 — (see Austria-Hungary)  
 Hyderabad, 852  
 ICELAND, area and population, 62  
 — government, 53  
 — trade, 59  
 India, British, agriculture, 854-58  
 — area, 287, 291, 845  
 — army, 844  
 — — British, in, 243, 844  
 — Bombay, government, 838  
 — books of reference, 867  
 — British population, 850  
 — budgets, 840  
 — Christians, 850  
 — commerce and navigation, 858  
 — constitution, 836  
 — cotton trade, 862  
 — council, 837  
 — — of Governor-General, 838  
 — crime, 850  
 — currency, 843  
 — debt, 842  
 — education, 852  
 — emigration, 849  
 — ethnology, 849  
 — expenditure, 839, 840  
 — Feudatory States, population, 291  
 — frontier trade, 863  
 — government, 836  
 — governors-general, list, 837  
 — imports and exports, 858-63  
 — land, various tenures, 841, 854  
 — land-tax, assessment of and revenue from, 841  
 — languages, 849  
 — Madras, government, 838  
 — money, weights, and measures, 866  
 — native states, 838, 848  
 — — army, 844, 845  
 — occupations of people, 849  
 — opium monopoly, 842  
 — — revenue, 841

## IND

- India population, 291, 845-52
- postal communication, 865
- presidencies, &c., 845
- races and creeds, 850, 851
- railways, 864
- religious divisions, 840, 851
- revenue, 839, 840
- salt, revenue, 841
- shipping, 863
- telegraphs, 866
- towns, principal, population, 852
- trade, frontier land, 863
- India, French possessions, 97
- Portuguese possessions, 400
- Innsbruck University, 12
- Ionian Islands, 325, 326, 329
- Ireland, agriculture, 280
- area, 253, 265
- army, 243
- births, deaths, marriages, 267
- books of reference, 313
- Celtic population, 254
- church organisation, 223
- clergy, income, 223
- colleges, 225
- counties, area and population, 266
- criminal statistics, 268
- customs receipts, 235
- education, 224
- — elementary, 228
- — middle-class, 227
- electorate, 215
- emigration, 267, 269
- factories, 285
- fisheries of, 282
- illiteracy, 215, 225
- land, division, 255, 268
- occupations of people, 267
- parliamentary representation, 211, 215
- pauperism, 268
- police force, 244
- population, 253, 265
- provinces, 265, 266
- railways, 287
- religious denominations, 224
- Secretary of State, 218
- textile factories, 285
- towns, principal, population, 267
- union of, with England, 216
- universities, 225, 226
- (see also Great Britain and Ireland)
- Isle of Man, 253, 254, 269

## JAP

- Italy, agriculture, 360
  - area, 354
  - army, 349
  - births, deaths, marriages, 356
  - books of reference, 363
  - budget for 1889, 346
  - Cardinals, 339
  - church organisation, 343
  - clergy, 343
  - commerce, 358
  - constitution, 334
  - crime, 357
  - debt, national, 348
  - diplomatic representatives, 362
  - education, 344
  - electorate, 334
  - emigration, 356
  - exports and imports, 358, 359
  - factories, 361
  - foreigners in, 354
  - fortresses, 354
  - government, 334
  - ironclad navy list, 353
  - land, division, 357
  - legislature, 334
  - militia, 350, 351
  - mining, 360
  - ministry, 335
  - monasteries, 344
  - money, weights, and measures, 362
  - navy, 352
  - people, occupations, 356
  - pontiffs, 337
  - population, 354
  - post office, 362
  - provinces, area and population, 355
  - railways, 361
  - religious denominations, 343
  - revenue and expenditure, 345
  - royal family, 332
  - See and Church of Rome, 336
  - shipping, 359
  - telegraphs, 362
  - towns, principal, population, 357
  - universities, 345
- JAGST**, 148
- Jamaica, 292, 310-12
  - army, British, in, 313
  - Japan, agriculture, 878
  - area, 875
  - army, 873
  - births, deaths, marriages, 876

## JAP

- Japan, books of reference, 880  
 — commerce, 876  
 — constitution, 870  
 — Council, Great, 871  
 — crime, 877  
 — debt, 872  
 — diplomatic representatives, 879  
 — education, 872  
 — fishing, 878  
 — imports and exports, 876, 877  
 — minerals, 878  
 — money, weights, and measures, 879  
 — navy, 874  
 — pauperism, 876  
 — population, 875  
 — posts and telegraphs, 878  
 — provincial government, 871  
 — railways, 878  
 — religion, 872  
 — revenue and expenditure, 873  
 — Senate, 871  
 — shipping, 878  
 — sovereign, 870  
 — towns, principal, population, 876  
 — trade and industry, 876  
 Java (see East Indies, Dutch)  
 Jena University, 108  
 Jersey, 269  
 — City, 696  
 Jews, Austrian, 12  
 — Belgian, 39  
 — Danish, 54  
 — Dutch, 371  
 — English, 223  
 — French, 68  
 — German, 107, 128, 140, 146, 151,  
 156, 158, 161, 168, 169, 173,  
 178, 179, 181, 182, 185, 187,  
 191, 193  
 — Greek, 320  
 — Italian, 343  
 — Roumanian, 407  
 — Russian, 420  
 — Servian, 461  
 — Spanish, 471  
 — Swedish, 491  
 — Swiss, 515  
 Jungaria, 811  
 Jutland, 58

**K**AISER WILHELM'S LAND, 202  
 Kalocsa Archbishopric, 11  
 Kanazawa, 876

## LIM

- Karl Alexander, 166  
 — I., King, 144  
 — II., Prince, 180  
 Karlsruhe, 156  
 Kazan, 442  
 Keeling Islands, 291  
 Kermadec Islands, 292  
 Kharkhoff, 442  
 Khirgiz Steppes, 440  
 Kieff, 442  
 Kiel, population, 136  
 — University, 108  
 — war-port, 116  
 Kioto, 876  
 Kishineff, 442  
 Klausenberg University, 12  
 Klön, 136  
 Königsberg, 135, 136  
 — University, 108  
 Kuria Muria Islands, 291
- L**ABRADOR, 307  
 Labuan, area, 291, 296  
 — population, 291, 296  
 Lagos, area and population, 291, 298  
 Lancaster, Duchy, 208  
 Leeds, 259  
 Leeward Islands, 292, 310-12  
 Le Havre, 89  
 Leicester, 259  
 Leipzig, 153  
 — province, 152  
 — University, 108, 152  
 Lemberg, 25  
 — University, 12  
 Leo XIII., sovereign-pontiff, 336  
 Leopold II., King, 35  
 Leyden University, 372  
 Liberia, area and population, 763  
 — books of reference, 765  
 — diplomatic representatives, 764  
 — government, 763  
 — money, weights, and measures, 764  
 — revenue and trade, 763  
 Liechtenstein, principality, 24  
 Liège, 39-45  
 — province, 43  
 — University, 39  
 Liguria, province, 355  
 Lille, 88  
 Lima, 662  
 Limbourg, Belgian province, 43

## LIM

- Limburg, Dutch province, 378  
 Limerick, 267  
 Lippe, agriculture, 179  
 — area, 178  
 — constitution, 178  
 — population, 178  
 — reigning family, 178  
 — revenue and expenditure, 179  
 Lisbon, 396  
 Liverpool, customs, 235  
 — population, 259  
 Lodz, 442  
 Lombardy, province, 355  
 London, customs, 235  
 — population, in municipal and other divisions, 258, 259  
 — University, 226  
 London, Ontario, 595  
 Londonderry, 267  
 Louisville, 696  
 Louvain, 45  
 — University, 39  
 Lübeck, constitution, 188  
 — mercantile navy, 189  
 — population, 189  
 — revenue, 189  
 — trade, 189  
 Lucknow, 852  
 Ludwig IV., 159  
 Luis I., King, 387  
 Luxembourg, province, 43  
 Luxemburg, area and population, 377  
 Lyons, population, 89

## MACAO, 400

- Madagascar, 98  
 — area and population, 767  
 — army, 766  
 — books of reference, 769  
 — consular representatives, 768  
 — education, 767  
 — France and, 98, 766  
 — government, 766  
 — industry and trade, 768  
 — reigning sovereign, 766  
 — religion, 767  
 — revenue, 767  
 — shipping, 768  
 — slavery, 767  
 Madeira (Funchal), 395  
 Madras, city, 852  
 — province, government, 838

## MEX

- Madrid, 478  
 Magdeburg, 135, 136  
 Magyar, 25  
 Malaga, 478  
 Malta, area, 291, 294  
 — army, British, in, 313  
 — expenditure, 294  
 — population, 291, 294  
 Manchester, 259  
 Manchuria, 811  
 Manilla, 484  
 Manitoba, population, 593, 598  
 — shipping, 598  
 Mannheim, 156  
 Marburg University, 108  
 Marianne Islands, 482  
 Marquesas Islands, 98  
 Marshes, 355  
 Marseilles, 89  
 Martinique, area and population, 97  
 Matabeleland, 291, 302  
 Mauritius, area, and population, 291, 771  
 — army, British, in, 313  
 — books of reference, 774  
 — government, 770  
 — money, weights, and measures, 773  
 — railways and telegraphs, 773  
 — revenue and expenditure, 770  
 — trade and industry, 772  
 Mayence, 161  
 Mayotte, 97  
 Mechlin, 45  
 Mecklenburg-Schwerin, agriculture, 158  
 — area, 158  
 — births, deaths, marriages, 158  
 — constitution, 157  
 — government, 157  
 — population, 157  
 — railways, 158  
 — reigning family, 156  
 — revenue and expenditure, 159  
 Mecklenburg-Strelitz, agriculture, 169  
 — area, 169  
 — constitution, 169  
 — debt, 169  
 — population, 169  
 — railways, 169  
 — — reigning family, 168  
 Melbourne, 957  
 Messina, 357  
 Metz, population, 193  
 Mexico, agriculture, 647

## MEX

- Mexico, area and population, 644  
 — army and navy, 643  
 — books of reference, 648  
 — commerce, 644  
 — constitution, 640  
 — debt, 642  
 — diplomatic representatives, 648  
 — education, 636  
 — emigration, 645  
 — government, 640  
 — mining industry, 646  
 — money, weights, and measures, 648  
 — posts and telegraphs, 648  
 — railways, 647  
 — real property, 643  
 — religion, 640  
 — revenue and expenditure, 641  
 — States, 644  
 Milan, 357  
 Milan I., King, 460  
 Minas Geraes, 578  
 Miquelon, 97  
 Moldavia (see Roumania)  
 Mongolia, 811  
 Montenegro, agriculture, 366  
 — area, 366  
 — army, 366  
 — books of reference, 367  
 — church, 367  
 — education, 366  
 — ethnology, 366  
 — exports and imports, 367  
 — government, 365  
 — population, 366  
 — revenue and expenditure, 366  
 — sovereign, 365  
 — telegraphs, 367  
 Monte Video, 715  
 Montreal, 595  
 Montserrat (see Leeward Islands)  
 Moravia, 23  
 Morocco, area and population, 776  
 — army, 773  
 — books of reference, 778  
 — diplomatic representatives, 778  
 — government and religion, 775  
 — money, weights, and measures, 778  
 — Sultan, 775  
 — trade, 776  
 Moscow, 442  
 Mozambique and dependencies, 400,  
 401  
 Mulhausen, 193

## NET

- Munich, 143  
 — University, 108, 140  
 Münster University, 108  
 NAGOYA, 876  
 Namur, province, 43  
 Nantes, 89  
 Naples, 357  
 — university, 345  
 Natal, agriculture, 783  
 — area and population, 291, 782  
 — army, British, 313  
 — books of reference, 784  
 — government, 780  
 — imports and exports, 782  
 — live stock, 783  
 — revenue and expenditure, 781  
 — shipping, 783  
 — trade and commerce, 782  
 Neckar, province, 148  
 Netherlands, agriculture, 382  
 — area, 378  
 — army, 375  
 — births, deaths, and marriages, 378,  
 379  
 — books of reference, 383  
 — budget, 373  
 — church organisation, 371  
 — colonies, 383  
 — commerce, 379  
 — constitution, 369  
 — crime, 379  
 — debt, 374  
 — diplomatic representatives, 334  
 — education, 372  
 — electorate, 370  
 — emigration, 379  
 — exports and imports, 381  
 — foreigners in, 379  
 — government, 369, 371  
 — ironclads, list, 376  
 — justice, 371  
 — land, division, 382  
 — legislature, 370, 371  
 — ministry, 371  
 — money, weights, and measures, 385  
 — navy, 375  
 — pauperism, 379  
 — population, 378  
 — post office, 383  
 — provinces, 378  
 — railways, 382

## NET

- Netherlands, religious denominations, 371  
 — revenue and expenditure, 372  
 — royal family, 368  
 — shipping, 382  
 — States-General, 370  
 — telegraphs, 383  
 — towns, principal, population, 379  
 — trade and industry, 379  
 — universities, 372  
 Newark, 696  
 New Britain, 202  
 New Brunswick, population, 593, 598  
 — shipping, 598  
 New Caledonia and dependencies, 98  
 Newcastle, 259  
 Newfoundland, 292, 307  
 — imports and exports, 308  
 New Granada (see Colombia)  
 New Guinea, British, 292, 312  
 — Dutch, 383  
 — German, 202  
 New Orleans, 696  
 New South Wales, agriculture, 919  
 — area, 292, 907, 916  
 — commerce, 917  
 — debt, 916  
 — education, 914  
 — exports and imports, 928  
 — government, 913  
 — immigration, 915, 917  
 — manufactories, 920, 931  
 — mines and minerals, 919  
 — ministry, 913  
 — naval defences, 913  
 — population, 292, 907, 917  
 — posts and telegraphs, 920, 931  
 — railways, 916, 920  
 — religion, 914  
 — revenue and expenditure, 915  
 — wool exports, 919  
 New York, 696  
 New Zealand, agriculture, 929  
 — area, 292, 907, 925  
 — commerce, 928  
 — debt, 924  
 — education, 922  
 — government, 921  
 — immigration, 927  
 — manufactories, 930  
 — military force, 922  
 — minerals, 930  
 — ministry, 922

## NOR

- New Zealand, population, 292, 907, 911  
 — posts and telegraphs, 931  
 — railways, 931  
 — religion, 922  
 — revenue and expenditure, 908, 923  
 — towns, principal, population, 929  
 — wool exports, 928  
 Nicaragua, area and population, 651  
 — army, 651  
 — books of reference, 652  
 — commerce, 651  
 — debt, 650  
 — diplomatic representative, 652  
 — education, 650  
 — government, 650  
 — money, weights, and measures, 652  
 — posts, railways, and telegraphs, 651  
 — revenue, 650  
 — shipping, 651  
 Nicholas I., 365  
 Niger District, 292, 303  
 — France on the, 99  
 Norfolk Islands, 292  
 North Borneo, area, 291, 297  
 — population, 291, 297  
 North-Western Territories, 594  
 Norway, area, 506  
 — army, 504  
 — births, marriages, deaths, 507  
 — books of reference, 511  
 — budget, 504  
 — church, 503  
 — commerce, 508  
 — constitution, 501  
 — council of state, 503  
 — crime, 507  
 — debt, 504  
 — diplomatic representative, 510  
 — education, 503  
 — electorate, 502  
 — emigration, 507  
 — ethnology, 506  
 — exports and imports, 508  
 — fisheries, 509  
 — fortresses, 506  
 — government, 501  
 — ministry, 503  
 — money, weights, and measures, 510  
 — navy, 506  
 — pauperism, 507  
 — population, 506  
 — post office, 510,



## NOR

- Norway, railways, 510  
 — revenue and expenditure, 503  
 — rural and town population, 507  
 — shipping, 509  
 — Storthing, 501  
 — telegraphs, 510  
 — union with Sweden, 488  
 — (see also Sweden)  
 Nossi Bé, 97  
 Nottingham, 259  
 Nova Scotia, population, 593, 598  
 — shipping, 598  
 Novi-Bazar, 23  
 Nürnberg, 143

## O BOCK, 97

- Oceania, European possessions in  
 (see France and Great Britain)  
 Odessa, 442  
 Oldenburg, agriculture, 163  
 — area, 163  
 — births, marriages, and deaths, 163  
 — constitution, 163  
 — debt, 163  
 — emigration, 163  
 — population, 163  
 — railways, 163  
 — reigning family, 161  
 — revenue and expenditure, 163  
 Oldham, 259  
 Ontario, population, 593, 595  
 — shipping, 598  
 Oporto, 396  
 Orange, family, 369  
 Orange Free State, agriculture, 787  
 — area and population, 786  
 — books of reference, 787  
 — education, 785  
 — government, 785  
 — religion, 785  
 — revenue, 786  
 — trade and industry, 786  
 Osaka, 876  
 Oscar II., King, 487  
 Ottawa, 595  
 Otto, King, 137  
 Overijssel, 378  
 Oxford University, 226

## PER

- Palermo, 357  
 Panama, population, 614  
 — canal, 616  
 — railway, 616  
 Paraguay, agriculture, 656  
 — area and population, 655  
 — army, 654  
 — books of reference, 657  
 — debt, 654  
 — diplomatic representative, 657  
 — education, 654  
 — government, 653  
 — money, weights and measures, 657  
 — posts, telegraph, railway, 656  
 — religion, 654  
 — revenue, 654  
 — trade, 655  
 Paris, finances, 75  
 — population, 89  
 Patriarchates of Rome, number, 341  
 Pavia University, 345  
 Peloponnesus, 325  
 Perim, 291, 295  
 Pernambuco, 578  
 Persia, area and population, 886  
 — army, 885  
 — books of reference, 891  
 — commerce, 886  
 — diplomatic representatives, 889  
 — education, 885  
 — government and religion, 883  
 — money, weights, and measures, 890  
 — post office and telegraphs, 889  
 — revenue, 885  
 — sovereign, 882  
 — towns, principal population, 887  
 Peru, area and population, 661  
 — army, 661  
 — books of reference, 667  
 — commerce, 662  
 — debt, 660  
 — departments, population, 662  
 — diplomatic representatives, 666  
 — education, 659  
 — foreigners, 662  
 — government, 659  
 — guano produce, 663  
 — mining, 665  
 — money, weights, and measures, 666  
 — navy, 660  
 — nitre, 664  
 — railways and telegraphs, 665  
 — religion, 659

PADUA UNIVERSITY, 345  
 Palatinate (Rheinpfalz), 140

## PER

- Peru, revenue and expenditure, 660
- shipping, 665
- Peter, I. 161
- Philadelphia, 696
- Philippine Islands, area and population, 482
- commerce, 483
- Piedmont, 355
- Pittsburg, 696
- Poland, area, 440
- constitution, 418
- population, 440
- Poles in Austria, 25
- Pomerania, 134
- Pontiffs of Rome, list, 337
- Pontiffs, mode of election of, 336
- Port Said, 757
- Porto Rico, area and population, 482
- commerce, 483
- Portsmouth, 259
- Portugal, agriculture, 399
- area, 395
- army, 393
- books of reference, 402
- budget, 392
- church organisation, 390
- colonies, 400
- commerce with, 398
- commerce, 397
- constitution, 388
- crime, 397
- debt, 393
- diplomatic representatives, 401
- education, 391
- electorate, 389
- emigration, 396
- exports and imports, 397, 401
- government, 388
- justice, 390
- ministry, 389
- money, weights, and measures, 401
- navy, 394
- population, 395
- post office, 399
- provinces, 395
- railways, 399
- revenue and expenditure, 391
- royal family, 387
- shipping, 399
- telegraphs, 399
- trade and industry, 397
- University, 391
- wine trade, 399

## QUE

- Posen, 134, 136
  - Prague, 25
  - University, 12
  - Prince Edward Island, 593, 598
  - Prussia, agriculture, 135
  - area, 133
  - army, 110, 133
  - births, deaths, marriages, 134, 135
  - budget, 130
  - chamber of deputies, 124
  - church organisation, 128
  - coal production, 136
  - commerce, 135
  - constitution, 124
  - council of ministers, 126
  - debt, public, 133
  - division of land, 198
  - East and West, provinces, 134
  - education, 128
  - electorate, 125
  - emigration, 134
  - foreign population, 134
  - government, 124
  - illegitimate births, 135
  - legislative bodies, 124, 125
  - mines and minerals, 136
  - ministry, 126
  - occupation of the people, 135
  - population, 133
  - — of principal towns, 135
  - provincial government, 127
  - railways, 136
  - religious denominations, 128
  - revenue and expenditure, 130
  - royal family, 121
  - rural population, 134, 135
  - trade and industry, 136
  - universities, 108, 129
  - (see Germany)
  - Puerto-Rico (see Porto Rico)
- QUEBEC**, city, 591
- province, 593, 598
  - Queen's College, Belfast, 226
  - — Cork, 226
  - — Galway, 226
  - Queensland, agriculture, 939
  - area and population, 292, 907, 933
  - debt, 935
  - education, 934
  - government, 933
  - immigration, 936

## QUE

- Queensland, imports and exports, 937
- military and naval force, 934
- minerals, 939
- ministry, 933
- occupation of the people, 937
- population, 593, 594
- posts and telegraphs, 939
- railways, 939
- religion, 934
- revenue and expenditure, 908, 934
- shipping, 598, 938
- Quito, 624

## RÉUNION, area and population, 97

- Reuss, elder branch, agriculture, 185
- area and population, 184
- constitution, 184
- reigning family, 184
- revenue, 184

## Reuss, younger branch, agriculture, 183

- area and population, 182
- constitution, 182
- reigning family, 182
- revenue, 182

## Rhine, province, 134, 136

## Riga, 442

## Rio de Janeiro, 578

## Rodrigues, 773

## Roma, 355

## Romanof, House, 413

## Romanof-Holstein, House, 413

## Rome, population, 357

## — See and Church, 336

## — University, 345

## Rostock, 158

## — University, 108

## Rotterdam, 379

## Rotumah Islands, 292

## Roubaix, 89

## Rouen, 89

## Roumania, agriculture, 409

- area and population, 407
- army, 404
- births, marriages, deaths, 407
- books of reference, 410
- budget, 405
- commerce, 410
- constitution, 403
- debt, 405
- diplomatic representatives, 410

## RUS

## Roumania, education, 404

- electorate, 404
- ethnology, 407
- government, 403
- money, weights, and measures, 410
- navy, 406
- post office, 409
- railways, 409
- religious divisions, 404
- revenue, 405
- shipping, 409
- sovereign, 403
- telegraphs, 409
- towns, principal, population, 407
- Roumanians in Austria, 25
- Roumelia (see Eastern Roumelia)
- Russia, agriculture, 450
- area, 439
- army, 428
- births, deaths, and marriages, 441
- books of reference, 456
- budget, 423
- church organisation, 419
- commerce, 443
- commercial marine, 453
- committee of ministers, 415
- communal administration, 417
- constitution, 413
- Cossacks, 430, 432
- council of the empire, 414
- crime, 421
- debt, national, 426
- diplomatic representatives, 455
- education, 420
- emigration, 442
- forests, protection of, 451
- fortresses, 437, 438
- government, 413, 415
- governments, general, 416
- holy synod, 415
- imperial family, 411
- imports and exports, 443, 449
- industry, 449
- ironclad navy, 434
- judiciary districts, 417
- land, division, 450
- loans, 426
- local administration, 416
- mineral resources, 451
- ministry, 415
- Mir, the, 417
- money, weights, and measures, 456
- navy, 433

## RUS

- Russia, paper money, 426
- population, 439
- post office, 455
- provinces, area, and population, 439
- railways, 454
- religious denominations, 419
- revenue and expenditure, 421
- ruling senate, 414
- shipping, 453
- sovereigns, list, 413
- telegraphs, 455
- towns, principal, population, 442
- universities, 420
- (see Finland, Poland)

### S<sup>T</sup>. ANDREW'S UNIVERSITY, 226

St. Christopher (see Leeward Islands)

St. Croix, 62

St. Etienne, 89

St. Helena, 292, 298, 313

St. John, 62

St. John's, 595

St. Louis, 696

St. Lucia (see Windward Islands)

St. Marie, 97

St Paul, 292

St. Petersburg, 442

St. Pierre, 97

St. Thomas, 62, 400

St. Vincent (see Windward Islands)

Salford, 259

Salvador, area and population, 669

— army, 669

— books of reference, 671

— commerce, 669

— debt, 669

— diplomatic representatives, 671

— government, 669

— money, weights, and measures, 671

— revenue, 669

— telegraphs, 670

Salzburg, 23

Samos, 538

Santo Domingo, area and population,  
673

— books of reference, 674

— commerce, 673

— diplomatic representative, 674

— government, 672

— money, weights, and measures, 674

— railway, 674

— revenue, 673

## SAX

Santo Domingo, shipping, 674

San Francisco, 696

San José, 620

San Marino, 358

San Paulo, 578

Sandwich Islands (see Hawaii)

Santa Cruz de Mar Pequeña, 768

Santiago, 607

Saratoff, 442

Sarawak, 291

Sardinia, 356

Sark, &c., 269

Saxe-Altenburg, agriculture, 176

— area, 176

— constitution, 176

— population, 176

— railways, 176

— reigning family, 175

— revenue, 176

Saxe-Coburg-Gotha, agriculture, 175

— area, 175

— constitution, 174

— population, 174

— reigning family, 173

— revenue, 174

Saxe-Meiningen, agriculture, 171

— area, 171

— constitution, 170

— population, 170

— railways, 171

— reigning family, 170

— revenue, 170

Saxe-Weimar, area and population, 167

— births, deaths, marriages, 168

— constitution, 167

— railways, 168

— reigning family, 166

— revenue and expenditure, 167

Saxony, kingdom of, area, 152

— agriculture, 153

— army, 152

— births, deaths and marriages, 153

— church, 151

— coal, 153

— constitution, 150

— debt, 152

— education, 151

— emigration, 153

— government, 150

— population, 152

— province, 134

— railways, 153

— religious divisions, 151

## SAX

- Saxony, revenue and expenditure, 152  
 — royal family, 150  
 — University, 152  
 — (see Germany)  
 Schaumburg-Lippe, agriculture, 184  
 — area and population, 183  
 — constitution, 183  
 — reigning family, 183  
 Schleswig-Holstein, 134  
 Schwarzburg-Rudolstadt, area, 180  
 — constitution, 180  
 — population, 180  
 — reigning family, 179  
 — revenue, 180  
 Schwarzburg-Sondershausen, agricul-  
 ture, 181  
 — area, 181  
 — constitution, 181  
 — population, 181  
 — reigning family, 180  
 — revenue, 181  
 Schwerin, 159  
 Scotland, agriculture, 280  
 — area, 253, 261  
 — army in, 243  
 — births, deaths, and marriages, 263  
 — books of reference, 313  
 — Celtic population, 254  
 — church organisation, 223  
 — coal, 283  
 — college, 225  
 — counties, area, and population, 261  
 — criminal statistics, 264  
 — customs receipts, 235  
 — education, 224-28  
 — — elementary, 227, 228  
 — — middle-class, 227, 228  
 — electorate, 215  
 — emigration, 269  
 — factories, 285  
 — fisheries, 282  
 — illiteracy, 215, 225  
 — land, division, 255  
 — occupations of the people, 263  
 — parliamentary representation, 211,  
 215  
 — pauperism, 264  
 — police force, 244  
 — population, 253, 261, 263  
 — — rural and urban, 263  
 — railways, 287  
 — religious denominations, 223  
 — Roman Catholics, 223

## SOU

- Scotland, taxation, local, 238  
 — textile factories, 285  
 — towns, principal, population, 263  
 — universities, 225  
 — (see also Great Britain and Ireland)  
 Senegambia, 97, 399  
 Serbia, agriculture, 465  
 — area, 463  
 — army, 462  
 — books of reference, 465  
 — church, 461  
 — commerce, 463  
 — constitution, 460  
 — crime, 463  
 — diplomatic representative, 465  
 — education, 461  
 — government, 460  
 — money, weights, and measures,  
 465  
 — population, 463  
 — railways, post, telegraphs, 464  
 — reigning family, 460  
 — revenue, 462  
 Sevilla, 478  
 Seychelles, 771, 773  
 Sheffield, 259  
 Siam, army and navy, 894  
 — books of reference, 897  
 — diplomatic representative, 897  
 — government, 893  
 — money, weights, and measures, 896  
 — population, 894  
 — religion, 893  
 — revenue, 893  
 — royal family, 893  
 — trade, 895  
 Siberia, 441  
 Sicily, province, 356  
 Sierra Leone, 292, 299  
 Silesia, Austrian province, 23  
 — German province, 134  
 Slavonia, 23  
 Smyrna, 539  
 Socotra, 292  
 Sofia, 546  
 Sooloo Islands, 482  
 South African Republic, agriculture,  
 790  
 — area, 789  
 — books of reference, 791  
 — commerce, 790  
 — constitution, 788  
 — debt, 789

## SOU

- South African Republic, education, 789
- government, 788
- industry, 790
- minerals, 790
- population, 789
- religion, 786
- revenue, 789
- South Australia, agriculture, 944
- area and population, 292, 907, 994
- commerce, 943
- debt, 941
- government, 940
- mining, 944
- ministry, 940
- post office, 944
- railways, 944
- religion, 942
- revenue and expenditure, 908, 940
- telegraphs, 944
- South Georgia, 292
- Spain, agriculture, 481
- area, 476
- army, 474
- Ayuntamientos, 470
- births and deaths, 478
- books of reference, 485
- budget, 473
- church organisation, 471
- colonies, 482
- commerce, 479
- commercial navy, 481
- constitution, 469
- Cortes, 469
- council of ministers, 470
- debt, national, 474
- diplomatic representatives, 484
- education, 471
- electorate, 469
- exports and imports, 479
- foreigners in, 478
- fortresses, 476
- government, 469, 470
- ironclad navy, 475
- land, division, 478
- minerals, 481
- ministry, 470
- money, weights, and measures, 485
- municipal laws, 470
- navy, 475
- population, 476
- post office, 482
- Protestants, 471

## SWE

- Spain, provinces, area, and population, 477
- provincial government, 470
- railways, 481
- reigning family, 467
- revenue and expenditure, 472
- shipping, 481
- telegraphs, 482
- towns, principal, population, 478
- trade and industry, 479
- universities, 472
- wine trade, 480
- Stettin, 135, 136
- Stockholm, 496, 497
- Straits Settlements, area, 291, 900
- army, British, in, 313
- books of reference, 905
- constitution, 899
- feudatory states, 291
- money, weights and measures, 905
- population, 291, 900
- revenue and expenditure, 900
- trade and commerce, 903
- Strassburg, 193
- University, 108
- Stuart, House of, 209
- Stuttgart, 149
- Styria, 23
- Suabia, 140, 142
- Suez, 750
- Canal, 758, 864
- Sunderland, 259
- Sweden, agriculture, 497
- area, 496
- army, 493
- births, deaths, marriages, 497
- books of reference, 511
- budget, 492
- church, 491
- commerce, 498
- commercial marine, 500
- constitution, 488
- council of state, 490
- crime, 498
- debt, 493
- diplomatic representatives, 510
- education, 491
- electorate, 488
- emigration, 497
- ethnology, 497
- exports and imports, 499
- fortifications, 495
- government, 488

## SWE

- Sweden, justice, 491  
 — landed property, 497  
 — mines and minerals, 500  
 — ministry, 490  
 — money, weights, measures, 510  
 — navy, 495  
 — pauperism, 498  
 — population, 496  
 — post office, 500  
 — railways, 500  
 — revenue and expenditure, 491  
 — royal family, 487  
 — rural and town population, 497  
 — shipping, 500  
 — sovereigns, list, 488  
 — telegraphs, 500  
 — (see also Norway)
- Switzerland, agriculture, 522  
 — area, 520  
 — army, 519  
 — births, deaths, marriages, 522  
 — books of reference, 526  
 — budget, 518  
 — cantons, government, 513  
 — — population, 521  
 — church organisation, 515  
 — commerce, 523  
 — constitution, 513  
 — debt, 518  
 — diplomatic representatives, 525  
 — education, 515  
 — electorate, 513  
 — emigration, 522  
 — ethnology, 522  
 — exports and imports, 524  
 — federal assembly, 514  
 — government, 513  
 — land, division, 522  
 — local government, 514  
 — manufactures, 523  
 — money, weights, and measures, 525  
 — national council, 513  
 — occupations of the people, 522  
 — population, 520  
 — post office, 525  
 — president, 514  
 — railways, 525  
 — revenue and expenditure, 517  
 — telegraphs, 525  
 — universities, 516
- Sydney, 917  
 Szegedin, 26

## TUR

- T**ABRIZ, 887  
 Tahiti and Moorea, 98  
 Tasmania, agriculture, 949  
 — area and population, 292, 907, 946  
 — commerce, 948  
 — debt, 946  
 — defences, 945  
 — education, 946  
 — government, 945  
 — immigration, 947, 948  
 — minerals, 950  
 — ministry, 945  
 — railways, telegraphs, posts, 950  
 — religion, 946  
 — revenue and expenditure, 908, 946  
 — shipping, 949
- Teheran, 887  
 Thessaly, 325  
 Tibet, 811  
 Tobago (see Trinidad)  
 Tokyo, 876  
 Tomsk University, 420  
 Tonquin, 97, 98  
 Toronto, 595  
 Toulouse, 89  
 Transvaal (see South African Republic)
- Transylvania, 23  
 Trieste, 26, 32  
 — diet, 7  
 Trinidad, area, 292, 310-12  
 Tripoli, 538, 539  
 Tristan d'Acunha, 292  
 Tuamotu, Gambier, and Rapa Islands, 95  
 Tübingen University, 108, 146  
 Tubuai and Raivavai, 98  
 Tunis, acquisition, 98  
 — area and population, 98, 793  
 — army of occupation, 793  
 — Bey, 792  
 — books of reference, 795  
 — debt, 792  
 — financial administration, 792  
 — France and, 792  
 — government, 792  
 — money, weights, and measures, 795  
 — railways and telegraphs, 795  
 — revenue and expenditure, 792  
 — shipping, 794  
 — trade, 793
- Turin, 357

## TUR

- Turin University, 345
- Turkestan, Russian, 440
- East, 811
- Turk's Island, 310-11
- Turkey, area, 538
- army, 535
- books of reference, 551
- constitution, 528
- commerce, 540
- debt, national, 532
- diplomatic representatives, 549
- education, 530
- exports and imports, 541
- government, 528
- ironclad vessels, 537
- land tenure, 540
- mercantile navy, 543
- money, weights, and measures, 549
- navy, 536
- population, 538
- postal service, 544
- provinces, population, 539
- railways, 543
- religious divisions, 530
- revenue and expenditure, 531
- shipping, 543
- sovereigns, list, 528
- Sultan, 527
- telegraphs, 543
- trade, 540
- (see Bulgaria, Eastern Roumelia, Egypt)
- Tuscany, 355
- Tyrol and Vorarlberg, 23

**U**MBERTO I., King, 332

Umbria, 352

United Kingdom (see Great Britain and Ireland)

United States, agriculture, 703

- area, 690, 691
- army, 687
- books of reference, 710
- budget, 685
- cabinet, 678
- cereals, 704
- Chinese, 691, 698
- coal, 706
- commerce, 698
- — with other countries, 700
- congress, 681
- constitution, 676, 680

## UNI

- United States, corn exports, 699, 701
- cotton exports, 699
- — area under, 705
- — manufactures, 709
- crime, 695
- debt, national, 686
- — local, 686
- diplomatic representatives, 709
- education, 682
- electorate, 679
- exports and imports, 698-702
- fisheries, 708
- foreign-born population, 695
- forestry, 708
- gold and silver production, 699
- government, 676
- homestead laws, 694
- immigration, 697
- Indians, 691
- industry, 703
- iron and steel, 707
- land, division, 696, 703
- legislation, 679
- live stock, 705
- manufactures, 707
- mercantile navy, 702
- mines and minerals, 706
- money, weights, and measures, 709
- navy, 688
- occupations of people, 695
- pauperism, 694
- population, 691
- — 1790-1880, 691
- — increase by births and immigration, 694
- post office, 708
- presidents, list, 677
- races, 695
- railways, 708
- real property, 687
- religious divisions, 682
- Representatives, House of, 679
- revenue and expenditure, 684
- senate, 679
- shipping, 702
- slavery, abolition of, by constitutional amendment, 682
- — from 1790-1860, 691
- telegraphs, 708
- tobacco, area under, 705
- towns, principal, population, 696



## UNI

- United States, trade, 699
- urban population, 696
- vice-presidents, list, 678
- wheat, 701
- Uruguay, agriculture, 716
- area and population, 714
- army, 714
- books of reference, 717
- commerce, 715
- debt, 714
- diplomatic representative, 717
- education, 713
- government, 713
- money, weights, and measures, 717
- posts and telegraphs, 717
- railways, 717
- religion, 713
- revenue and expenditure, 713
- shipping, 716
- Utrecht, 379
- province, 378
- University, 372

## VALENCIA, 478

Valparaiso, 607

- Venezuela, agriculture, 723
- area, 721
- army, 720
- books of reference, 724
- commerce, 722
- constitution, 719
- debt, 720
- diplomatic representatives, 723
- education, 719
- exports and imports, 722
- mining, 723
- money, weights, and measures, 724
- population, 720, 721
- post and telegraphs, 723
- railways, 723
- religion, 719
- revenue and expenditure, 720
- states, 721
- Venice, 357
- province, 355
- Victoria, Queen and Empress, 206
- Victoria, agriculture, 960
- area and population, 292, 907, 956
- commerce, 958
- crime, 958

## WES

- Victoria, debt, 955
- defences, 952
- education, 953
- exports and imports, 958
- gold mines, 960
- government, 951
- immigration, 957
- local administration, 952
- manufactures, 961
- ministry, 952
- occupations, 957
- posts, telegraphs, 961, 962
- railways, 961
- religion, 953
- revenue and expenditure, 908, 954
- University, 953
- wool, 958, 959
- Vienna, 25
- University, 12
- Vilna, 442
- Virgin Islands (see Leeward Islands)
- Vorarlberg, diet, 7

## WALDECK, area, 177

— constitution, 177

- population, 177
- reigning family, 177
- revenue and expenditure, 177
- Wales, area, 253, 257
- Celtic population, 254
- colleges, 226
- electorate, 215
- population, 253, 257
- (see also Great Britain and Ireland)
- Wallachia (see Roumania)
- Warsaw, 442
- Washington, population, 696
- Waterford, 267
- West African Colonies, 299
- West Indies, British, 308
- Danish, 62
- Dutch, 385
- Spanish, 483
- Western Australia, agriculture, 965
- area and population, 292, 907, 964
- commerce, 965
- convicts, 964
- debt, 963
- government, 963
- minerals, 966
- railways and telegraphs, 966

## WES

- Western Australia, religion and education, 964
- revenue and expenditure, 908, 963
- Westphalia, 134, 136
- Wilhelm II., Emperor and King, 103, 121
- Wilhelmshaven, war port, 116
- Willem, King, 368
- Windward Islands, 292, 310-12
- Woldemar, Prince, 178
- Württemberg, agriculture, 149
  - area, 148
  - army, 148
  - births, deaths, and marriages, 149
  - church, 146
  - constitution, 145
  - debt, 148
  - education, 146
  - emigration, 148
  - government, 145
  - population, 148
  - railways, 148, 149 ¶
  - religious divisions, 146
  - revenue and expenditure, 147

## ZWI

- Württemberg, royal family, 144
  - soil, subdivision, 149
- Würzburg University, 108, 140

## YOKOHAMA, 876

- ZANZIBAR, area and population, 797
  - army, 798
  - books of reference, 799
  - commerce, 798
  - Germans at, 202
  - government, 797
  - Sultan, 797
- Zealand, New (see New Zealand)
  - Dutch province, 378
- Zollverein, administration, 194
  - members of, 194
- Zululand, 292 (see also Natal)
- Zürich, 522
  - University, 516
- Zwickau, 152

PRINTED BY

SPOTTISWOODE AND CO., NEW-STREET SQUARE

LONDON

# ALL OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS

ISSUED BY THE

## ENGLISH GOVERNMENT

(Except Ordnance Maps, Patent Specifications, and Hydrographic Notices),

Or any information relating thereto, can be obtained from

# EYRE & SPOTTISWOODE,

Sole Agents for the Sale of Government Publications,  
EAST HARDING STREET, FETTER LANE,  
LONDON, E.C.

\*\* Monthly Lists of Parliamentary Papers sent upon application.

ALPHABETICAL QUARTERLY LISTS, POST-FREE, 2d.

*Subscriptions taken for particular classes of Papers, or Deposit Accounts opened for Miscellaneous Papers.*

EVERY ATTENTION GIVEN TO CORRESPONDENTS.

# EAGLE INSURANCE COMPANY,

79 PALL MALL, LONDON, S.W.

Report for the Year ending 31st December, 1887.

Net New Business, £381,000. Premiums thereon, £12,100. Claims, £365,000.  
Interest yielded over £4. 10s. per cent.

Report for the Quinquennium ending 31st December, 1887:—

Assurance Fund, £2,703,807. Net Liability under Assurances, £2,535,642.  
Surplus, £168,165.

SPECIMEN of BONUSES on POLICIES effected at Age 30 for £1,000, on which 5 Annual Premiums, amounting to £126. 13s. 4d., have been paid.

Year of Valuation	Cash Bonus	Percentage	Reversionary Bonus		Percentage
			£	s. d.	
1877	24 0 0	19 per cent.	71	10 0	56 per cent.
1882	28 10 0	22 „	83	10 0	66 „
1887	30 0 0	24 „	88	10 0	70 „

The Assurance Fund (excluding £19,645 reserved for Annuities) on the 31st December, 1887, invested upon first-class securities, and yielding upwards of 4½ per cent. interest, is now upwards of 36½ per cent of the total liabilities of the Company, and 14½ times the amount of the Annual Premiums payable. These ratios have increased from 32 per cent. and 11 times the Annual Premiums in 1877, and 36 per cent. and 13 times the Annual Premiums in 1882.

During the past 40 years the Company has paid in claims .. £8,695,000  
And divided Bonuses amongst the Assured, exclusive of those  
taken in Reduction of Premium, amounting to .. £1,151,000

INTERIM BONUSES are given on Policies of five years old and upwards which become Claims between any two Valuations, the amount distributed in this way during the past 5 years being £13,500.

Actuary and Secretary.—GEORGE HUMPHREYS, Esq., M.A., F.I.A.

# BRITISH EMPIRE MUTUAL LIFE ASSURANCE COMPANY, KING WILLIAM STREET, LONDON, E.C.

*Incorporated in the year 1847, under Act 7 & 8 Vict. cap. 110, and further empowered by Special Act, 15 Vict. cap. 53.*

## DIRECTORS :

JOHN RÜNTZ, Esq., Chairman.

J. H. TROUNCER, M.D.Lond., Deputy-Chairman.

H. M. BOMPAS, Esq., Q.C.

HUGH CAMPBELL, M.D.

WILLIAM GROSER, Esq.

PEARSON HILL, Esq.

F. H. JEUNE, Esq., Q.C.

The Hon. HENRY NOEL.

GEORGE PHILLIPS, Esq.

JOHN E. TRESIDDER, Esq.

WILLIAM HENRY WILLS, Esq.

SIDNEY YOUNG, Esq.

**Auditors** (*Elected by the Members*).—HENRY SPAIN, Esq., and  
HENRY CATTLEY STEWART, Esq.

**Solicitors**.—Messrs. WATSON, SONS, & ROOM. **Surveyor**.—SAMUEL WALKER, Esq.

**Actuary**.—HOWARD J. ROTHERY, F.I.A.

**Medical Officer**.—FREDK. T. ROBERTS, M.D., F.R.C.P.

**Manager and Secretary**.—EDWIN BOWLEY, F.I.A., F.S.S.

This Company being established on the **Mutual Principle**, all Surplus Funds belong to the Members.

Every third year a careful Valuation of the Business is made, and large Bonuses have been declared.

The Surplus Funds already appropriated **exceed One Million Sterling**.

It has an **ANNUAL PREMIUM INCOME** of £185,551; an **ACCUMULATED FUND**, arising solely from Premiums, of £1,212,101; and has **PAID IN CLAIMS**, £1,516,701.

Policies absolutely indisputable after five years, provided the Age of the Assured has been admitted.

Policies kept in force by appropriating the Surrender-Value to the payment of Premiums.

No charge for voyage to, or residence in, any part of the World, except unhealthy climates.

Assurers under the **TEMPERANCE SCHEME** are placed in a separate Section.

Policies may be effected under the **DEFERRED BONUS** plan.

**LOANS** on **FREEHOLDS**, **LEASEHOLDS**, and other **SECURITIES** considered.

*Prospectuses, Copies of the last Report and Balance Sheet, and Board of Trade Returns, &c., can be obtained on application to any of the Agents of the Company, or to*

EDWIN BOWLEY, *Manager and Secretary.*

# NORTH BRITISH & MERCANTILE INSURANCE COMPANY.

*Incorporated by Royal Charter and Special Acts of Parliament.*

RESOURCES of the COMPANY as at 31st December, 1887 :—

I. CAPITAL—		Authorised Capital	.. .. .	£3,000,000	0	0
		Subscribed Capital	.. .. .	2,500,000	0	0
		Paid-up Capital	.. .. .	625,000	0	0
II. FIRE FUND—		Reserve..	.. .. .	£1,250,000	0	0
		Premium Reserve	.. .. .	396,642	2	9
		Dividend Reserve Fund	.. .. .	100,000	0	0
		Balance of Profit and Loss Account	.. .. .	41,470	14	7
				£1,788,112	17	4
III. LIFE FUND—		Accumulated Fund of the Life Branch	.. .. .	£3,772,579	2	11
		” ” ” Annuity Branch	.. .. .	682,436	4	11
IV. REVENUE for the year 1887—				£4,455,015	7	10
		From the Life Department :				
		Net Premiums, Interest, &c.	.. .. .	£502,526	4	2
		Annuity Premiums (including £125,024. 6s. 2d. by single payment) and Interest	.. .. .	150,479	16	2
		From Fire Department :				
		Net Fire Premiums, Interest, &c.	.. .. .	£653,006	0	4
				£1,279,343	18	10
				£1,932,349	19	2

The Accumulated Funds of the Life Department are free from liability in respect of the Fire Department, and in like manner the Accumulated Funds of the Fire Department are free from liability in respect of the Life Department.

*President* : HIS GRACE THE DUKE OF ROXBURGHE.

*Vice-President* : HIS GRACE THE DUKE OF SUTHERLAND, K.G.

*Chairman of the General Court* : DAVID DAVIDSON, Esq.

## LONDON DIRECTORS.

*Chairman* : JOHN WHITE CATER, Esq. *Deputy-Chairman* : BARON SCHRÖDER.

CHARLES MORRISON, Esq.	JOHN SANDERSON, Esq.	CHARLES A. CATER, Esq.
PASCOE DU PRÉ GRENFELL, Esq.	QUINTIN HOGG, Esq.	ALEX. D. KLEINWORT, Esq.
GEORGE GARDEN NICOL, Esq.	Hon. C. W. MILLS, M.P.	G. E. SCARAMANGA, Esq.
ALEX. H. CAMPBELL, Esq.	Hon. C. N. LAWRENCE.	

*Manager of Fire Department* : GEORGE HENRY BURNETT.

*Manager of Life Department and Actuary* : HENRY COCKBURN. *Secretary* : F. W. LANCE.

*Foreign Sub-Managers* : PHILIP WINSOR and E. A. DE PAIVA.

*Medical Officers* : HERMANN WEBER, M.D. ; H. PORT, M.D.

*Solicitor* : Sir W. R. DRAKE. *Auditor* : JAMES HALDANE, Chartered Accountant.

## EDINBURGH DIRECTORS.

J. F. WALKER-DRUMMOND, Esq.	CHARLES GAIRDNER, Esq.	Right Hon. Earl of ELGIN.
DAVID B. WAUCHOPE, Esq.	RALPH DUNDAS, Esq.	The Right Hon. Sir THOMAS
Sir JAMES GARDNER BAIRD, Bt.	JOHN WHARTON TOD, Esq.	CLARK, Bart., Lord Pro-
GEORGE AULDJO JAMIESON, Esq.	Hon. HY. J. MONCREIFF.	vost of Edinburgh.
FREDERICK PITMAN, Esq.	Sir JAMES H. GIBSON-	CHARLES B. LOGAN, Esq.
EVAN ALLAN HUNTER, Esq.	CRAIG, Bart.	

*Manager* : A. GILLIES SMITH, F.R.S.E. *Medical Officer* : JOHN MOIR, M.D., F.R.C.P.

*Secretary* : PHILIP R. D. MACLAGEN. *Solicitors* : J. AND F. ANDERSON, W.S.

*Actuary* : THOMAS WALLACE. *Auditor* : JAMES HALDANE, Chart. Account.

## LIFE DEPARTMENT.

The principles on which this Company was founded, and on which it continues to act, combine the system of Mutual Assurance with the safety of a large Protecting Capital and Accumulated Funds, and thus afford all the facilities and advantages which can prudently be offered by any Life Assurance Office. Under these principles the business of the Company continues rapidly to increase.

*Ninety per Cent.* of the Whole Profits is divided among the Assurers on the Participating Scale.

The Profits are divided every five years. *Policies are Indisputable* after Five years.

*Annuities* of all kinds are granted, and the rates fixed on the most favourable terms.

Prospectuses and every information can be obtained at the CHIEF OFFICES :—

London : 61 Threadneedle St., E.C. ; West End Office : 8 Waterloo Place, S.W.  
Edinburgh : 64 Princes Street.

THE

# EQUITABLE LIFE ASSURANCE SOCIETY.

MANSION HOUSE STREET, LONDON, E.C.

The Oldest Life Office on the Mutual Principle in the World.

FOUNDED A.D. 1762.

SIR FREDERICK POLLOCK, BART., *President.*

JOHN ALLDIN MOORE, ESQ., *Vice-President.*

RICHARD TWINING, ESQ., *Vice-President.*

## PARLIAMENTARY RETURNS.

The Returns of the Board of Trade, made under the 'Life Assurance Companies' Act, 1870,' and going back for eighteen years, show:—

Premiums received by the EQUITABLE ...	£2,655,252
Returned to Members as Claims... ..	2,697,344
Bonus Additions Paid in Cash ... ..	2,896,687

The **BONUSES** alone being £241,435 more than the whole amount received in Premiums during the above term of eighteen years.

## EXAMPLES FROM BONUS TABLE FOR 1889,

Showing the Total Amount payable under a Policy for £1,000 (including the Additions), in the event of its becoming a Claim after payment of the Premium due in the year 1889:—

Date of Policy	Sums payable including Additions		
	£	s.	d.
From 24th July, 1817, to 16th April, 1818 . . .	3,775	0	0
„ 7th March, 1823, to 24th May, 1824 . . .	3,175	0	0
„ 24th November, 1831, to 1st August, 1833 . . .	2,700	0	0
„ 12th November, 1842, to 18th June, 1845 . . .	2,270	0	0
„ 1st January, 1856, to 31st December, 1856 . . .	1,940	0	0
„ 1st January, 1864, to 31st December, 1864 . . .	1,587	10	0

**Invested Capital, £4,250,000,** being more than Thirty times its Renewal Premiums.

**Immediate Payment of Claims** on Proof.

**Interim Bonuses.**

**Liberal Surrender Values.**

**No Commission.**

ARTHUR F. BURRIDGE, *Actuary.*

# ROYAL EXCHANGE ASSURANCE CORPORATION

(ESTABLISHED BY ROYAL CHARTER, A.D. 1720),

For SEA, FIRE, LIFE, and ANNUITIES.

Chief Office: Royal Exchange, London. West End Branch: 29 Pall Mall.

Accumulated Funds nearly £4,000,000.

The Total Claims paid by this Corporation have exceeded  
THIRTY-FOUR MILLIONS Sterling.

JAMES STUART HODGSON, Esq., Governor.

FRANCIS ALEXANDER HAMILTON, Esq., Sub-Governor.

FREDERICK JOSEPH EDMANN, Esq., Deputy-Governor.

## DIRECTORS.

ROBERT BARCLAY, Esq.  
JOHN GARRATT CATTLEY, Esq.  
EDWARD JAMES DANIELL, Esq.  
WILLIAM DAVIDSON, Esq.  
SIR ALFRED DENT, K.C.M.G.  
ALEXANDER DRUCE, Esq.  
EDWARD FORD DUNCANSON, Esq.  
CHARLES HERMANN GOSCHEN, Esq.  
CHARLES ERNEST GREEN, Esq.  
CHARLES SEYMOUR GRENFELL, Esq.  
WILMOT HOLLAND, Esq.  
HON. EGERTON HUBBARD, M.P.

NORMAN LAMPSON, Esq.  
NEVILLE LUBBOCK, Esq.  
GEORGE FORBES MALCOLMSON, Esq.  
DANIEL MEINERTZHAGEN, Esq.  
HON. RONALD LESLIE MELVILLE.  
WILLIAM ROBERT MOBERLY, Esq.  
HOWARD MORLEY, Esq.  
WILLIAM GAIR RATHBONE, Esq.  
ERIC CARRINGTON SMITH, Esq.  
HENRY FREDERIC TARKS, Esq.  
JOHN SYDNEY WEBB, Esq.  
MONTAGU C. WILKINSON, Esq.

## FIRE.

Policies issued free of expense.

LOSSES OCCASIONED BY LIGHTNING will be paid, whether the property be set on fire or not.

An abatement equal to one year's charge is allowed on Policies issued for seven years.

## LIFE.

Unimpeachable Security. Large Bonuses. Liberal Conditions of Assurance.

Guaranteed Minimum Surrender Values after payment of two annual Premiums.

Extensive Free Limits of Foreign Residence and Travel. Policies 'Indisputable' and 'World-Wide' after 5 years.

Claims paid at once, on proof of death and title, without discount.

No Fines or Fees charged.

*A Prospectus, Table of Bonus, and Balance Sheet will be forwarded on application.*

E. R. HANDCOCK, Secretary.

# NATIONAL LIFE ASSURANCE SOCIETY,

2 KING WILLIAM STREET, E.C.  
(ESTABLISHED 1830.)  
FOR MUTUAL ASSURANCE WITHOUT PERSONAL LIABILITY.

EXAMPLES of BONUSES ACTUALLY ALLOTTED to POLICIES in the SOCIETY.

Age at Entry .. .. .	25		35		45		50	
	1862		1859		1866		1863	
Dated in .. .. .	£	s. d.	£	s. d.	£	s. d.	£	s. d.
Original Sum Assured .. .. .	500	0 0	200	0 0	1,000	0 0	400	0 0
Annual Premium .. .. .	11	5 0	5	14 2	38	11 8	18	10 8
Bonus Additions to 31st December, 1888	367	4 10	180	19 10	800	13 8	417	11 10
Total Assurance at 31st December, 1888	867	4 10	380	19 10	1,800	13 8	817	11 10
Present Annual Increase of Bonus (1889-90) ..	25	6 5	11	11 9	63	15 10	30	12 2
Percentage on Original Assurance .. .. .	5	1 3	5	15 10	6	7 7	7	13 0
Amount of Premiums paid .. .. .	303	15 0	171	5 0	887	8 4	481	17 4
Cash Value of Policy at 31st December, 1888	370	8 0	223	0 0	1,082	16 0	573	16 0
Percentage on Premiums paid .. .. .	over	121	over	130	over	122	over	119
Cash Value of Bonus only at 31st December, 1888	190	10 0	116	10 0	530	8 0	306	6 0
Percentage on Premiums paid .. .. .	over	62	over	68	over	59	over	63

\* Thus the Member, after being insured for 29 years, could, if he desired, surrender his Policy for a cash payment of £223; or he could, by surrender of the Bonus only, receive in cash £116. 10s., and continue his Policy of £200, which would be entitled to share in future profits. Again, he could, if he chose, borrow £210 upon security of his Policy.

The above figures are examples of the advantages which the NATIONAL LIFE ASSURANCE SOCIETY is now giving to its Members. Full Prospectuses and any further information on application to any of the Society's Agents, or to

HENRY JOHN PUCKLE, *Manager and Secretary.*

## HOMES OF HOPE,

4, 5, & 6 REGENT SQUARE, GRAY'S INN ROAD, LONDON. W.C.

Special efforts are made on behalf of mothers with their first infants, who are really the most hopeful class of the fallen, and are generally greatly to be pitied.

A Home has been opened for the reception of such young women, before they become mothers, as are unfitted, from their previous good character and position, to mix with others.

The Committee are obliged to make an urgent appeal for contributions:

1. For the General Fund; the expenses of which amount to about £5 a day.
2. For the Child's Fund: a guinea or two to pay the nurses would in many cases rescue a mother and child. *Five Shillings* would pay for a child for a week.
3. For Law Expenses: in every case, if it be possible, the men are compelled to pay the sum allowed by law for the child's support.

The applications are so distressing and urgent that every shilling has been spent.

**The Committee are in very urgent need of £250.**

Bankers—LONDON AND WESTMINSTER BANK (Bloomsbury Branch), 218 High Holborn.

HENRY THOMPSON, Esq., *Treasurer*, 38 Mincing Lane, E.C.

WM. HORNIBROOK, *Secretary*, 17 Bloomsbury, Oxford Street, W.C.

## BRITISH WORKMAN'S ASSURANCE COMPANY, Ltd.

ESTABLISHED 1866.

INCORPORATED UNDER THE COMPANIES ACT, 1862.

Chief Offices: BROAD STREET CORNER, BIRMINGHAM.

Every Description of Life Assurance upon liberal terms.

Stated Surrender-value given.

Loans upon policies.

Prompt settlement of claims.

Men of respectability and integrity will find an agency worth their attention. Apply:—  
H. PORT, *Managing Director.*



# THE LONDON ASSURANCE.

Incorporated by Royal Charter A.D. 1720.

FOR FIRE, LIFE, AND MARINE ASSURANCES.

HEAD OFFICE—No. 7 ROYAL EXCHANGE, LONDON.

Governor—GEORGE WILLIAM CAMPBELL, Esq.

Sub-Governor—DAVID PLENDERLEATH SELLAR, Esq.

Deputy-Governor—HENRY JOHN BROUGHTON KENDALL, Esq.

## DIRECTORS :

C. G. ARBUTHNOT, Esq.	ROBERT GILLESPIE, Esq.	GREV. H. PALMER, Esq.
O. A. BENECKE, Esq.	HOWARD GILLIAT, Esq.	CAPT. R. W. PELLY, R.N.
R. H. BENSON, Esq.	HENRY GOSCHEN, Esq.	HOWARD POTTER, Esq.
ROBT. BURN BLYTH, Esq.	EDWIN GOWER, Esq.	ROBERT RYRIE, Esq.
W. T. BRAND, Esq.	A. C. GUTHRIE, Esq.	A. G. SANDEMAN, Esq.
ALFRED C. COLE, Esq.	ROBT. HENDERSON, Esq.	COL. LEO. R. SEYMOUR.
GEO. B. DEWHURST, Esq.	LOUIS HUTH, Esq.	L. A. WALLACE, Esq.
HENRY LLOYD GIBBS, Esq.	F. LUBBOCK, Esq.	JOHN YOUNG, Esq.

## Secretary :

JOHN P. LAURENCE, Esq.

## Actuary :

ARTHUR H. BAILEY, Esq.

Underwriter :—JOHN STEWART MACKINTOSH, Esq.

Manager of the Fire Department :—JAMES CLUNES, Esq.

The Corporation has granted Fire, Life, and Marine Assurances for more than a Century and a Half; during that long period it has endeavoured to introduce into its practice all the real improvements that have from time to time been suggested, and to afford every facility for the transaction of business.

## INCOME, 1887.

	£	s.	d.
Life Premiums ... ..	142,348	13	3
Fire Premiums ... ..	312,293	11	3
Marine Premiums ... ..	218,859	15	10
Interest ... ..	133,225	15	1
Other Receipts ... ..	296	7	1
	<u>£807,024</u>	<u>2</u>	<u>6</u>

## FUNDS, 31st Dec., 1887.

	£	s.	d.
Shareholders' Capital paid up ... ..	448,275	0	0
General Reserve Fund ... ..	310,000	0	0
Life Assurance Funds ... ..	1,835,268	12	5
Fire Fund ... ..	464,450	13	4
Marine Fund .. ..	177,902	9	0
Profit and Loss ... ..	103,403	6	10
Provision for accrued Liabilities ... ..	92,840	11	2
	<u>£3,432,140</u>	<u>12</u>	<u>9</u>

Prospectuses and Copies of the Accounts can be had on application personally or by letter.

# NORTHERN Assurance Co.

Income & Funds  
(1887).

Fire Premiums,  
£607,000.

Life Premiums,  
£197,000.

Interest,  
£143,000.

Accumulated  
Funds,  
£3,421,000.

**NORTHERN**  
FIRE LIFE  
ESTABD 1836  
**ASSURANCE COMPANY**  
HEAD OFFICES  
LONDON & ABERDEEN  
ACCUMULATED FUNDS (1888) £ 3,421,000.

# NORTHERN Assurance Co.

HEAD OFFICES:  
LONDON—  
1 Moorgate Street.

ABERDEEN—  
1 Union Terrace.

BRANCHES:  
BIRMINGHAM.  
BRISTOL.  
DUBLIN.  
DUNDEE.  
EDINBURGH.  
GLASGOW.  
LIVERPOOL.  
MANCHESTER.  
NEWCASTLE.  
BOSTON, U.S.  
CHICAGO.  
CINCINNATI.  
NEW YORK.  
SAN FRANCISCO.  
MONTREAL.  
MELBOURNE.

## LONDON BOARD OF DIRECTORS.

Colonel ROBERT BARING.  
ERNEST CHAPLIN, Esq.  
Sir PHILIP CURRIE, K.C.B.  
GEORGE JOHN FENWICK, Esq.  
ALEXANDER PEARSON FLETCHER, Esq.

ALEXANDER HEUN GOSCHEN, Esq.  
WILLIAM EGERTON HUBBARD, Esq.  
FERDINAND MARSHALL HUTH, Esq.  
HENRY JAMES LUBBOCK, Esq.  
WILLIAM WALKINSHAW, Esq.

Secretary—H. E. WILSON.

Fire Department—JAMES ROBB, *Manager*. Life Department—THOS. H. COOKE, *Actuary*.

*General Manager*—JAS. VALENTINE.

**FIRE DEPARTMENT.**—Insurances are granted on Property situate in all parts of the British Dominions, and in most Foreign Countries, at rates which are computed according to the actual risk incurred. The Company has already paid over £5,500,000 for claims under its Fire Policies.

**LIFE DEPARTMENT.**—The Company offers the advantages of perfect security, with great economy in management, and moderate rates of premium. The total expenses in the year 1887 were slightly over 7 per cent. of the income from Premiums and Interest, or, excluding commission paid to Agents, less than 3½ per cent.

In the Participation Branch the whole of the ascertained surplus at each valuation belongs to the Assured. The amount of the Quinquennium ending 31st December, 1885, was sufficient to provide a Bonus of £1. 10s. per cent. per annum upon the sum assured, or £7. 10s. per cent. for the whole Quinquennium, besides leaving £4,352 to be carried forward. The Liabilities were ascertained by the Institute of Actuaries, H<sup>M</sup> Table of Mortality with only 3 per cent. assumed as the rate of Interest to be in future earned by the Funds, which are acknowledged to be very rigorous data for the purpose.

# THE ECONOMIC LIFE ASSURANCE SOCIETY,

No. 6 NEW BRIDGE STREET, BLACKFRIARS, LONDON, E.C.

ESTABLISHED 1823.

## Directors:

HENRY BARNETT, Esq., *Chairman.*

THE RIGHT HON. E. PLEYDELL BOUVERIE, *Deputy-Chairman.*

ROBERT CRAWFURD ANTROBUS, Esq.

CHARLES ARTHUR BARCLAY, Esq.

MICHAEL BIDDULPH, Esq., M.P.

ALFRED BUCKLEY, Esq.

JOHN HARMAN, Esq.

C. H. W. ACOURT REPINGTON, Esq.

Sir G. KETTILBY RICKARDS, K.C.B.

ALFRED SARTORIS, Esq.

Sir AUGUSTUS KEPPEL STEPHENSON, K.C.B.

Right Hon. LORD SUDELEY.

*Actuary*—RICHARD CHARLES FISHER, Esq.

## ADVANTAGES OFFERED BY THE SOCIETY:

The lowest rates of Premium on the Mutual System for young and middle-aged lives, with early participation in Profits.

Number of Policies in Force .. .. .	10,915
Sums Assured, with Bonus Additions .. .. .	£9,319,961
Security—Accumulated Fund .. .. .	£3,562,754
Annual Income .. .. .	£377,282
Total Claims paid, with Bonus Additions .. .. .	£8,466,022
Total Bonuses declared to 1883 inclusive.. .. .	£4,153,415

**Bonus.**—The Society being on the Mutual principle, the Assured share the whole of the profits. Policies effected before 31st December of each year receive a full year's Bonus for the year of entry.

## QUINQUENNIAL DIVISION OF PROFITS, 1884.

Assets ... .. .	£3,619,661
Liabilities ... .. .	£3,050,831
<b>Surplus</b> ... .. .	<b>£568,830</b>

Prospectuses, Statement of Accounts, and full particulars may be obtained on application to

JOHN RALPH GRIMES, *Secretary.*

# BRITISH LAW FIRE INSURANCE CO. LIMITED,

5 LOTHBURY, BANK, LONDON, E.C.

*Subscribed Capital, £1,000,000.*

## Trustees.

THE ATTORNEY-GENERAL (SIR RICHARD E. WEBSTER, Q.C., M.P.).  
SIR HORACE DAVEY, Q.C.  
ROBERT ROMER, Esq., Q.C.  
PETER WILLIAMS, Esq. (Messrs. Freshfields & Williams).

## Directors.

SIR HENRY WATSON PARKER (Messrs. Parker, Garrett, & Parker), Rectory House, St. Michael's Alley, E.C., *Chairman*.  
HENRY TURTON, NORTON, Esq. (Messrs. Norton, Rose, Norton, & Co.), 6 Victoria Street, Westminster, S.W., and 57½ Old Broad Street, E.C., *Vice-Chairman*.  
JOHN G. BRISTOW, Esq. (Messrs. Wilson, Bristows, & Carpmael), Copthall Buildings, E.C.  
HOLROYD CHAPLIN, Esq. (Messrs. Valpy, Chaplin, & Peckham), Lincoln's Inn Fields.  
ROBERT CUNLIFFE, Esq. (Messrs. Cunliffes & Davenport), Chancery Lane, W.C.  
ROBERT W. DIBDIN, Esq. (Bridges, Sawtell, Heywood, & Co.), 23 Red Lion Square, W.C.  
EDWARD G. GIBSON, Esq. (Messrs. Stibbard, Gibson, & Co.), Leadenhall Street, E.C.  
GEO. WOODYATT HASTINGS, Esq., M.P., Chairman of the Worcester County Quarter Sessions.  
JAMES HOOKER, Esq. (Messrs. Wyatt, Hoskins, Hooker, & Williams), Parliament Street, S.W.  
M. F. MONIER-WILLIAMS, Esq. (Messrs. Bedford, Monier-Williams, & Robinson), Great Tower Street, E.C.  
WILLIAM MAPLES, Esq. (Messrs. Maples, Teesdale, & Co.), Frederick's Place, E.C.  
HERBERT W. NELSON, Esq. (Messrs. Lowless, Nelson, & Co.), Martin's Lane, Cannon Street, E.C.  
ARTHUR GEORGE PARSON, Esq. (Messrs. Wordsworth, Blake, & Co.), Southsea House, E.C.  
HENRY LEIGH PEMBERTON, Esq. (Messrs. Pemberton & Garth), New Court, Lincoln's Inn.  
MARSHALL PONTIFEX, Esq. (Messrs. Pontifex, Hewitt, & Pitt), St. Andrew's Street, Holborn Circus, E.C.  
HORACE N. PYM, Esq. (Messrs. Tatham & Pym), 3 Frederick's Place, Old Jewry, E.C.  
ARTHUR H. RENSHAW, Esq. (Messrs. Renshaw), Suffolk Lane, E.C.  
Solicitors:—MESSRS. BAKER, BLAKER, & HAWES, 117 Cannon Street, London, E.C.

MANAGER AND SECRETARY—H. FOSTER CUTLER,

Full particulars of terms and all other information may be obtained on application to the Manager at the

**HEAD OFFICE, No. 5 LOTHBURY, BANK, E.C.**

AND AT THE COMPANY'S BRANCH OFFICES:

LONDON (West End), 27 Chancery Lane. | BIRMINGHAM, 104 Colmore Row.  
MANCHESTER, 4 Chapel Walks. | EDINBURGH, 53 George Street.

---

173rd YEAR.

---

# WESTMINSTER FIRE OFFICE.

---

FOUNDED A.D. 1717.

---

CHIEF OFFICES:—

**KING STREET, COVENT GARDEN,  
LONDON, W.C.**

BRANCHES:—

BIRMINGHAM ... 35 COLMORE ROW.  
GLASGOW ... SAINT VINCENT PLACE.  
LEEDS ... 28 EAST PARADE.  
LIVERPOOL ... 6 CHAPEL STREET.  
MANCHESTER ... BROWN STREET.

---

RATES OF PREMIUM MODERATE.

---

LOSSES PROMPTLY AND LIBERALLY  
SETTLED.

---

*Forms of Proposal and every information on  
application at the Chief Offices or Branches.*

CHARLES ROUSE BROWNE,

*Secretary.*

ESTABLISHED 1869.

# THE ACADEMY,

A WEEKLY REVIEW OF LITERATURE, SCIENCE, AND ART.

PRICE THREEPENNY; BY POST, THREEPENNY-HALFPENNY.

Annual Subscription, 13s.; by Post, 15s. 2d. payable in advance.

PUBLISHED EVERY FRIDAY IN TIME FOR THAT DAY'S POST.

## CONTAINING EVERY WEEK

SIGNED REVIEWS of important new books, English and Foreign, in Belles-Lettres, Travel, History, Biography, Philosophy, Natural Science, Philology, the Fine Arts, and Archæology. PERIODICAL NEWS-LETTERS from Oxford, Cambridge, Paris, Rome, Florence, Berlin, and other Centres of Learning and Literary Activity.

Obituaries of Distinguished Men. Transactions of Learned Societies. Correspondence. Notes and News, Literary, Geographical, Scientific, and Artistic. Jottings respecting rare Books, Sales, and Curiosities. Publishers' Announcements, &c.

Notices of Exhibitions in London and the Provinces, and of important Novelties in Music and the Drama. ORIGINAL ARTICLES on Current Topics of Literary Interest.

A NEW VOLUME COMMENCED JANUARY 5th.

## A SPECIMEN NUMBER

Sent to any part of the United Kingdom on receipt of Threepence-Halfpenny in postage stamps.

## SCALE OF CHARGES FOR ADVERTISING IN THE 'ACADEMY.'

Five Lines of Small Type .. ..	£0 2 6	A Column .. .. ..	£3 0 0
Every additional Line .. ..	0 0 6	A Page (equivalent to Three	
Half a Column .. ..	1 10 0	Columns) .. .. ..	8 8 0

Advertisements should be sent to the Publisher, H. Villiers, at the Office, 27 Chancery Lane, W.C., on or before the Wednesday previous to the Saturday on which they are intended to appear.

\*\*\* 'THE ACADEMY' is a desirable medium for all Advertisements addressed to the educated classes.

Publishing Office: 27 CHANCERY LANE, LONDON, W.C.

## MR. JOHN MORLEY'S COLLECTED WORKS.

A New Edition. In Ten Volumes. Globe 8vo. price 5s. each.

VOLTAIRE. One vol.

DIDEROT AND THE ENCYCLOPÆ-

DIST'S. Two vols.

ROUSSEAU. Two vols.

ON COMPROMISE. One vol.

MISCELLANIES. Three vols.

BURKE. One vol.

BY PROFESSOR A. V. DICEY, B.C.L., LL.D.

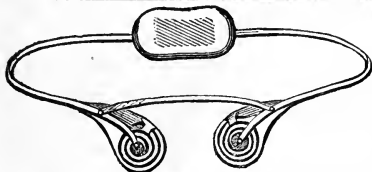
LECTURES INTRODUCTORY TO THE STUDY OF THE LAW OF THE CONSTI-

TUTION. Second Edition. Demy 8vo. 12s. 6d.

LETTERS ON UNIONIST DELUSIONS. Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d.

THE PRIVY COUNCIL. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.

MACMILLAN &amp; CO., London.



## RUPTURE.

THE LATEST  
INVENTION AND  
IMPROVEMENT.

WILLIAM COLES &amp; CO. (late 3 Charing Cross),

INVENTORS AND PATENTEES OF THE

SPIRAL SPRING TRUSS.

225 PICCADILLY, W.

(NEAR THE 'CRITERION.')

Read 'COBBETT'S LEGACY,' gratis per post.

**BIRKBECK BANK,**

(ESTABLISHED 1851),

29 &amp; 30 Southampton Buildings, Chancery Lane, London.

**THREE PER CENT. INTEREST** allowed on Deposits, repayable on demand. Two per Cent. Interest on Current Accounts, calculated on the minimum monthly balances, when not drawn below £1 0.

**STOCKS, SHARES, and ANNUITIES** Purchased and Sold.

Letters of Credit and Circular Notes issued for all parts of the world.

The utmost facilities are afforded to those keeping Accounts with the Bank for the receipt and payment of Annuities, and for the transmission of money to the Colonies, the Continent, and America. The Bank acts also as Agents for receiving the Pay and Pensions of Officers of the Army and Navy, and their Widows and Children, at home or abroad. The Bank has no branches or agents.

**ABSTRACT OF THIRTY-SEVENTH ANNUAL BALANCE SHEET—MARCH 1888.**

Amount at Credit of Current and Deposit Accounts .. .. .	£4,374,469
Investments in the English Funds and other Convertible Securities, and Cash in hand	£4,051,899
Permanent Guarantee Fund, invested in Consols .. .. .	£125,000
Temporary Reserve Fund .. .. .	£64,768
Amount of Assets in Excess of Liabilities .. .. .	£222,214
Number of Current and Deposit Accounts .. .. .	41,755

The BIRKBECK BANK accepts neither personal security for advances, nor discounts bills for customers except with collateral security, so that it enjoys an immunity from losses unknown to either Joint-Stock or Private Banks.

The 'BIRKBECK ALMANAC,' with full particulars, post free on application.

FRANCIS RAVENSCROFT, *Manager.*

Telephone Exchange No. 2508. Telegraph Address: 'Birkbeck, London.'

## **THE ST. JAMES'S GAZETTE:** AN EVENING REVIEW AND RECORD OF NEWS.

The *St. James's Gazette* is an independent and progressive Conservative newspaper, which, while consistently supporting constitutional principles, the maintenance of the empire, and the supremacy of the law in every portion of the dominions of the Crown, is in favour of moderate and ordered reform.

As an Evening Newspaper the *St. James's Gazette* is second to no other in the metropolis. It gives with point, brevity, and accuracy all the most important news of the day. Special attention is given to the Money Market Reports and Racing News. Parliamentary Intelligence, Police News, Foreign Telegrams, American, Continental, and Indian Intelligence, and all Miscellaneous Topics of interest are fully dealt with.

In its literary department the *St. James's Gazette* is without a rival among the evening journals of the kingdom. Its contributors include several well-known men of letters of European reputation; and its reviews of books, its artistic, dramatic, and miscellaneous articles are among the very best of their kind in the daily press.

The *St. James's Gazette* may be obtained of all Newsvendors and Bookstalls, or it will be posted, direct from the office, on the following terms:—For Three Months (thirteen weeks), 9s. 9d.; Six Months, 19s. 6d.; Twelve Months, 39s.

## **THE ST. JAMES'S BUDGET.**

The weekly edition of the *St. James's Gazette* has always been widely read abroad; and special arrangements are made to render it a useful and desirable paper for all Englishmen residing or travelling in foreign countries, in British colonies and settlements, or in India. It contains most of the original articles which appear in the *St. James's Gazette*, a careful compilation of the week's news, and all intelligence likely to be of interest to foreign subscribers.

Subscriptions, payable in advance, including postage, per quarter, to any part of the United Kingdom, 7s.; to China and India, 8s. 2d.; to all other parts of the world, 7s. 7d.

### **ADVERTISEMENTS**

Are inserted in the *St. James's Gazette* and the *St. James's Budget* on moderate terms. Special arrangements for series orders on application to the Manager, *St. James's Gazette* Office, Dorset Street, Whitefriars, E.C., to whom all communications should be addressed.

# The Guardian.

The GUARDIAN is issued every WEDNESDAY AFTERNOON, price 6d., by post, 6½d.; and is supplied regularly, post free, direct from the Office, to Subscribers *paying in advance only*, at—

		£	s.	d.
Per Quarter	(13 numbers).....	0	7	0
„ Half-year	(26 numbers).....	0	13	6
„ Year	(52 numbers).....	1	6	0

To Subscribers abroad—India and the East, £1. 12s. 6d.; elsewhere, £1. 10s. per annum.

Advertisements must be sent to the Office before 5 p.m. on Monday; and in any urgent case of a short Advertisement, not later than 11 a.m. on Tuesday, and payment made at the time on the following scale:

Three Lines and under .....Four Shillings.  
Every Additional Line .....Ninepence.

Special Column { Three Lines and under, Twelve Shillings.  
Every Additional Line, Two Shillings.

Leader Page { Three Lines and under, Sixteen Shillings.  
Every Additional Line, Three Shillings.

On an average three words may be reckoned for the first line, and eight words for each line afterwards, the address counting as part of the Advertisement; but all Advertisements are charged according to space occupied.

Notices of Testimonials, Births, Marriages, and Deaths are inserted at 3s. 6d. each for two lines, and a Shilling for every additional line.

All letters respecting Advertisements and Subscriptions should be addressed 'The Publisher,' Guardian Office, 5 Burleigh Street, Strand, W.C. Money and Postal Orders on the Post-office, 369 Strand, should be made payable to JOHN JAMES. Orders and Cheques to be crossed 'London and County Bank.' Postage stamps can only be received at the rate of thirteen to the Shilling. If a receipt is required for a sum under seven shillings, a stamped envelope must be enclosed.

5 Burleigh Street, Strand, London, W.C.

'Guardian, London,' is all the address necessary for telegrams.



# THE SPECTATOR.

## INDEPENDENT LIBERAL NEWSPAPER.

EVERY SATURDAY, price 6d.; by Post, 6½d.

THE Proprietors, who in 1861 purchased the *Spectator*, have since that date conducted it themselves. They are therefore exempted from many influences which press severely on the independence of journalism, and have from the first made it their chief object to say out what they believe to be truth in theology, politics, and social questions, irrespective not only of opposition from without, but of the opinion of their own supporters. Their object is to reflect the opinion of cultivated Liberals; but in the matter of the American War, they fought against the mass of the very class they are trying to represent, and were finally acknowledged by them to have been in the right. In politics the object of the *Spectator* is to maintain liberal institutions everywhere, that is, the right of free thought, free speech, and free action, within the limits of law, under every form of Government; but, nevertheless, to maintain that in a free State the power of the whole community may be usefully employed in constructive enterprise; in theology, to maintain the views usually known as those of the Broad Church; in ecclesiastical affairs, to defend the inclusion within the Established Church of every variety of opinion consistent with belief in the Divinity of Christ, and the right of the State to control the Church; and in social questions, to urge the faith that God made the world for the people in it, and not for any race, class, colour, creed, or section, with all the consequences to which that principle leads.

The journal commands the best sources of information, and has repeatedly during the past year been the first to make the true bearing of events apparent to its readers. Its object, however, is not so much to supply news as to express the feeling of the educated classes on the news, and correct that vagueness and bewilderment of thought which the constant receipt of news in little morsels has such a tendency to produce.

Original papers supply comments critical and explanatory on Public Events, Political Appointments, Law Amendment, Commercial Affairs, Personal Incidents, and Theological Controversies.

The News of the current week is compressed into an animated narrative, which the laziest or busiest may read, without missing the life or import of the events.

Every important work is noticed as it appears, with a full and critical account, so as to let the reader know what the book is, what it tells, and what is its place among other books. Of nearly every work some report is given. Notice is also taken of the general course of Literature; its progress, rights, tendencies, personal events, &c.

The *Spectator* contains a List of all Books published during the week (not under one shilling in price), with the names of the publishers and the prices attached; a feature which will greatly increase its value to booksellers, librarians, literary institutions, and private gentlemen.

### TERMS OF SUBSCRIPTION TO 'THE SPECTATOR.'

	Yearly	Half-yearly	Quarterly
Including postage to any part of the United Kingdom ..	£1 8 6 .. 0 14 3 .. 0 7 2		
Including postage to any of the Australasian Colonies, America, France, Germany .. .. .	£1 10 6 .. 0 15 3 .. 0 7 8		
Including postage to India, China, &c. .. .. .	£1 12 6 .. 0 16 3 .. 0 8 2		

Office—1 Wellington Street, Strand, London, W.C.  
And by Order of all Booksellers and Newsvendors.

# IMPORTANT TO ADVERTISERS.

SEE PRICES BELOW.

## THE DAILY NEWS

HAS

THE LARGEST CIRCULATION  
OF ANY LIBERAL PAPER IN THE WORLD.

OFFICES:—BOUVERIE STREET, LONDON, E.C.

### PRE-PAID ADVERTISEMENTS

FROM

MANAGERS,  
SECRETARIES,  
TRAVELLERS,  
COLLECTORS,

TUTORS,  
GOVERNESSES,  
HOUSEKEEPERS,  
CLERKS,

APPRENTICES,  
ARTICLED PUPILS, &  
DOMESTIC SERVANTS  
OF ALL KINDS,

WANTING SITUATIONS, or Employers requiring the services  
of such persons,

### TWO LINES, SIXPENCE ;

3 Insertions, 1s. Beyond 2 Lines, 3d. a Line per Insertion.

APARTMENTS and SMALL PRIVATE PROPERTIES of every description  
to be LET, SOLD, or WANTED,

### TWO LINES, ONE SHILLING ;

3 Insertions, 2s. 6d. Beyond 2 Lines, 6d. a Line per Insertion.

INQUIRIES FOR MISSING FRIENDS and CYPHER CORRESPONDENCE,  
&c., Five Lines, 5s. ; 1s. a Line after.

BIRTHS, MARRIAGES, and DEATHS, Five Lines, 5s.

N.B.—Advertisers are requested to make their Post-Office Orders  
payable to Mr. JOSIAH HARRINGTON, at the Chief Office, the  
letters to him being addressed to 'Daily News' Office, Bouverie  
Street, E.C.

Cheques and Post-Office Orders should be crossed 'London and  
Westminster Bank.'

LETTERS in ANSWER to ADVERTISEMENTS appearing in the 'DAILY  
NEWS' can be addressed to the 'DAILY NEWS' INQUIRY OFFICE free of charge.

# DR. J. COLLIS BROWNE'S CHLORODYNE

Original & Only Genuine.

**C**OUGHES,  
**C**OLDS,  
**A**STHMA,  
**B**RONCHITIS.

IS THE  
GREAT SPECIFIC FOR  
**C**HOLERA, DYSENTERY,  
**D**IARRHOEA.

**D**R. J. COLLIS BROWNE'S  
**C**HLORODYNE.—Dr. J. C. BROWNE (late Army Medical Staff) DISCOVERED a REMEDY to denote which he coined the word **C**HLORODYNE. Dr. Browne is the SOLE INVENTOR, and, as the composition of Chlorodyne cannot possibly be discovered by Analysis (organic substances defying elimination), and since the formula has never been published, it is evident that any statement to the effect that a compound is identical with Dr. Browne's Chlorodyne *must be false*.

This Caution is necessary, as many persons decisive purchasers by false representations.

**D**R. J. COLLIS BROWNE'S  
**C**HLORODYNE.—Vice Chancellor Sir W. PAGE Wood stated publicly in Court that Dr. J. COLLIS BROWNE was UNDOUBTEDLY the INVENTOR of **C**HLORODYNE, that the whole story of the defendant Freeman was deliberately untrue, and he regretted to say it had been sworn to.—See *The Times*, July 13th, 1864.

**D**R. J. COLLIS BROWNE'S  
**C**HLORODYNE is a liquid medicine which assuages PAIN of EVERY KIND, affords a calm, refreshing sleep WITHOUT HEAD-ACHE, and INVIGORATES the nervous system when exhausted.

We have never used any other form of this medicine than Collis Browne's, from a firm conviction that it is decidedly the best, and also from a sense of duty we owe to the profession and the public, as we are of opinion that the substitution of any other than Collis Browne's is a deliberate breach of faith on the part of the chemist to prescribe and patients alike. We are, Sir, faithfully yours, SYMES & CO., Members of the *Pharm. Society of Great Britain, His Excellency the Viceroy's Chemists.*

**D**R. J. COLLIS BROWNE'S  
**C**HLORODYNE is the TRUE  
PALLIATIVE in  
NEURALGIA, GOUT, CANCER,  
NIGHT TOOTHACHE, RHEUMATISM.

**D**R. J. COLLIS BROWNE'S  
**C**HLORODYNE rapidly cuts short all attacks of  
**D**EPILEPSY, SPASMS, COLIC,  
**D**EPRIVATION,  
**D**IPHTHERIA.

**I**MPORTANT CAUTION.  
The IMMENSE SALE of this REMEDY has given rise to many UNSCRUPULOUS IMITATIONS, N.B.—EVERY BOTTLE OF **C**HLORODYNE BEARS on the GOVERNMENT STAMP the NAME of the INVENTOR.

**D**R. J. COLLIS BROWNE,  
SOLD in BOTTLES, 1s. 1½d., 2s. 9d., & 4s. 6d., by all Chemists.  
SOLE MANUFACTURER,  
J. T. DAVENPORT, 33, GREAT  
RUSSELL STREET, W.C.

**C**OUGHES,  
**C**OLDS,  
**A**STHMA,  
**B**RONCHITIS,  
**C**HOLERA,  
**D**IARRHOEA,  
&C.

*Now ready, Demy 8vo. Volume, 18s. Supplements, 4s. 6d. each.*

# THE ANNALS OF OUR TIME.

*A Diurnal of Events SOCIAL, POLITICAL, HOME, and FOREIGN, from the ACCESSION of QUEEN VICTORIA, June 20, 1837, to the PEACE of VERSAILLES, Feb. 28, 1871.*

BY JOSEPH IRVING.

SUPPLEMENTS:

February, 1871, to March 19, 1874. 4s. 6d.

March 20, 1874, to July 22, 1878. 4s. 6d.

July 23, 1878, to June 19, 1888.

*[Just ready.]*

## CRITICISMS, &c.

EARL DERBY

Is not aware of any other work in which so much information is contained in so small a space.

RIGHT HON. W. E. GLADSTONE, M.P.

An interesting and useful work.

A. J. BERESFORD HOPE, ESQ., M.P.,

Sincerely congratulates Mr. Irving on the merits of his remarkable work.

PROFESSOR J. E. THOROLD ROGERS.

I never used a more judicious, more convenient, or fairer book of reference than your 'Annals.'

'An important series of volumes on practical politics and legislation.'—DAILY NEWS.

'An admirable idea.'—BRITISH QUARTERLY REVIEW.

'In this series the public have the means of acquiring a great deal of information which it would be difficult to find in so convenient a form elsewhere.'—ST. JAMES'S GAZETTE.

Now publishing in Crown 8vo. price 3s. 6d. each.

# THE ENGLISH CITIZEN:

A SERIES OF SHORT BOOKS ON

HIS RIGHTS AND RESPONSIBILITIES.

Edited by HENRY CRAIK, C.B., M.A. Oxon; LL.D. Glasgow.

This series is intended to meet the demand for accessible information on the ordinary conditions and the current terms of our political life, and deals with the details of the machinery whereby our Constitution works and the broad lines upon which it has been constructed.

Central Government. H. D. TRAILL, D.C.L.

The Electorate and the Legislature. SPENCER WALPOLE.

The Poor Law. Rev. T. W. FOWLE, M.A.

The National Budget: the National Debt, Taxes, and Rates. A. J. WILSON.

The State in Relation to Labour. W. STANLEY JEVONS, LL.D., F.R.S.

The State and the Church. Hon. ARTHUR ELLIOT.

Foreign Relations. SPENCER WALPOLE.

Local Government. M. D. CHALMERS.

The State in its Relation to Trade. Sir T. H. FARRER, Bart.

The State in Its Relation to Education. HENRY CRAIK, C.B., M.A., LL.D.

The Land Laws. Prof. F. POLLOCK.

Colonies and Dependencies:—

Part I. India. J. S. COTTON, M.A.

Part II. The Colonies. E. J. PAYNE, M.A.

Justice and Police. F. W. MAITLAND.

The Punishment and Prevention

of Crime. Col. Sir EDMUND DU CANE, K.C.B., R.E.

The National Defences. Colonel MAURICE, R.A. *[In preparation.]*

MACMILLAN & CO., 29 and 30 Bedford Street, London, W.C.

# MESSRS. MACMILLAN & CO.'S PUBLICATIONS.

Now publishing. Crown 8vo. price 2s. 6d. each.

## TWELVE ENGLISH STATESMEN.

The *TIMES* says:—'We had thought that the cheap issues of uniform volumes on all manner of subjects were being overdone, but the "Twelve English Statesmen," published by Messrs. Macmillan, induce us to reconsider that opinion. Without making invidious comparisons, we may say that nothing better of the sort has yet appeared, if we may judge by the five volumes before us. The names of the writers speak for themselves.'

**WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR.**

By EDWARD A. FREEMAN, D.C.L., LL.D.

[Ready.]

**HENRY II.** By Mrs. J. R. GREEN.

[Ready.]

**EDWARD I.** By F. YORK POWELL.

**HENRY VII.** By JAMES GAIRDNER.

**CARDINAL WOLSEY.** By Prof.

M. CREIGHTON, M.A., D.C.L., LL.D.

[Ready.]

**ELIZABETH.** By E. S. BEESLY.

**OLIVER CROMWELL.** By FRED-

ERIC HARRISON.

[Ready.]

**WILLIAM III.** By H. D. TRAILL.

[Ready.]

**WALPOLE.** By JOHN MORLEY.

[Shortly.]

**CHATHAM.** By JOHN MORLEY.

**PITT.** By JOHN MORLEY.

**PEEL.** By J. R. THURSFIELD.

[Shortly.]

Volume I., with Portrait, Now Ready, Crown 8vo. price 2s. 6d.

## ENGLISH MEN OF ACTION.

Messrs. MACMILLAN & Co. are now publishing a series of biographies under this title. It will be confined to subjects of the British Crown who have in any capacity, at home or abroad, by land or sea, been conspicuous for their actions in its service.

The first volume in the series, now ready, is

**GENERAL GORDON.** By Colonel Sir WILLIAM BUTLER.

The *DAILY NEWS* says:—'Sir William Butler's "Charles George Gordon" makes a worthy initial volume to Messrs. Macmillan & Co.'s new series of biographies under the title of "English Men of Action." This story of Gordon's life has three conspicuous merits—it is briefly told, it is graphic, and it is discriminating.'

The *ST. JAMES'S GAZETTE* says:—'Sir William Butler tells the story of Gordon's life as a brother officer should. The interest never flags and the narrative is imbued with a deep feeling of reverence.'

The volumes to follow are:

**HENRY THE FIFTH.** By the Rev. A. J. CHURCH. [In March, 1889.]

**LIVINGSTONE.** By Mr. THOMAS HUGHES. [In April, " ]

**LORD LAWRENCE.** By Sir RICHARD TEMPLE. [In May, " ]

**WELLINGTON.** By Mr. GEORGE HOOPER. [In June, " ]

The price of each will be half-a-crown, and those named below are either in the press or in preparation:

**SIR JOHN HAWKWOOD.** By Mr.

F. MARION CRAWFORD.

**WARWICK, THE KING-MAKER.**

By Mr. C. W. OMAN.

**DRAKE.** By Mr. J. A. FROUDE.

**PETERBOROUGH.** By Mr. W. STER-

BING.

**STRAFFORD.** By Mr. H. D. TRAILL.

**MONTROSE.** By Mr. MOWBRAY MORRIS.

**MONK.** By Mr. JULIAN CORBETT.

**DAMPIER.** By Mr. W. CLARK RUSSELL.

**CAPTAIN COOK.** By Mr. WALTER BESANT.

**CLIVE.** By Colonel Sir CHARLES WILSON.

**WARREN HASTINGS.** By Sir ALFRED LYALL.

**SIR JOHN MOORE.** By Col. MAURICE.

**HAVELOCK.** By Mr. ARCHIBALD FORBES.

\*\*\* Other volumes to follow.

MACMILLAN & CO., London.

1889 DEBRETT includes 'the Children of Ladies who are ignored entirely by "LODGE," and almost entirely by "BURKE." The work, we are bound to say, has been most carefully and minutely revised from beginning to end.'—TIMES.

## DEBRETT IS PUBLISHED ANNUALLY.

### A VERY VALUABLE BOOK OF REFERENCE, AND A HANDSOME TABLE-BOOK.

PATRONISED BY

Her Majesty the Queen,



ALSO BY

H. R. H. Prince of Wales,

The House of Lords, the House of Commons, and other Government Offices.

## DEBRETT'S PEERAGE, BARONETAGE, KNIGHTAGE, COMPANIONAGE, AND TITLES OF COURTESY.

176th Year of Publication, again greatly amplified and enlarged by the addition of thirty-eight additional pages, improved reference arrangements, and large additions to the Collateral Branches, which renders it the fullest Work published in this respect. Beautifully printed, over 1,800 pages, and 1,500 Armorial Engravings, Heraldically emblazoned binding, cloth gilt, gilt edges, 31s. 6d.; Persian calf, full gilt edges, 35s. 6d.; Morocco, £2. 2s.; or in 2 vols. cloth, 16s. each.

The Companionage contains biographical sketches of Companions of the Bath, Star of India, St. Michael and St. George, Indian Empire, and Distinguished Service orders.

**D**EBRETT, the oldest, best patronised, most reliable, and most practical work of its kind, owes its popularity to the fact that, in the aggregate, it furnishes *ten times* more information respecting living members of the Nobility and their Collateral branches than all other

kindred books combined. The details it furnishes are collated from all parts of the world at an enormous cost, and no expense is otherwise spared to attain correctness. The volume contains thousands of addresses not elsewhere procurable, and the Foreign information is unique.

*The late Earl Cairns, when Lord Chancellor, thus referred to DEBRETT in the House of Lords:—'A depository of information which I never open without amazement and admiration.'*

Just ready, the 1889 Parliament.

### DEBRETT'S HOUSE OF COMMONS AND THE JUDICIAL BENCH.

*With Biographies of those who make and those who administer the laws, &c*

Corrected to the present Session of 1889. Over 500 pages and 800 Coats of Arms. Cloth gilt, 7s.; half-bound calf, gilt edges, 10s. 6d.

Biographies of Members of Parliament, with their Political Views—Arms fully emblazoned—Issue—Residences and Clubs—Church Patronage, &c. Biographies of Judges of England and Ireland—Scottish

Lords of Session—Commissioners of Bankruptcy—Recorders—Judges of County Courts, &c. Counties, Cities, and Boroughs returning Members, with names of their Representatives, Coats of Arms, &c. &c.

*'Useful alike to the lawyer, the legislator, and the outside public.'*—MORNING PAPER.

London: DEAN & SON, 160 Fleet Street, and by order of all Booksellers.

# BLACKIE & SON'S PUBLICATIONS.

Now ready, Vols. I. to V. to be completed in Eight Volumes, small 4to. cloth, gilt top, 10s. 6d. each.

## THE HENRY IRVING SHAKESPEARE.

Edited by HENRY IRVING and FRANK A. MARSHALL.

With NOTES and INTRODUCTIONS to each Play by F. A. MARSHALL and other Shakespearian Scholars, and nearly 600 Illustrations by GORDON BROWNE.

'The edition bids fair to be, as a whole, one of the most valuable and attractive ever published.'—GLOBE.

'Edited in a really good workmanlike manner, and beautifully printed. Mr. Gordon Browne's illustrations are amongst the most perfect things of the kind that we have ever seen.'—ST. JAMES'S GAZETTE.

'This handsomely printed edition will win public recognition by its unique and serviceable qualities.'—SPECTATOR.

'It is essentially a Shakespeare for the general reader. Mr. Frank Marshall has done his work conscientiously, ingeniously, and altogether well.'—PALL MALL GAZETTE.

\* \* \* *Prospectus, with Specimen Page, sent post free on application.*

## STANDARD ENGLISH DICTIONARIES.

### THE IMPERIAL DICTIONARY OF THE ENGLISH LANGUAGE.

A complete Encyclopædic Lexicon, Literary, Etymological, Scientific, Technological, and Pronouncing. By JOHN OGILVIE, LL.D. New Edition, carefully Revised and greatly Augmented. Edited by CHARLES ANNANDALE, M.A., LL.D. Illustrated by above 3,000 Engravings on Wood. In 4 vols. Imperial 8vo. cloth, £5; or half-morocco, £6. 6s.

'It will be for many years the most serviceable and most highly valued of English dictionaries.'—SATURDAY REVIEW.

**A CONCISE ENGLISH DICTIONARY:** Literary, Scientific, Etymological, and Pronouncing. Based on the New Edition of Ogilvie's 'Imperial Dictionary.' By CHARLES ANNANDALE, M.A., LL.D. Fcp. 4to. cloth, 10s. 6d.; half-morocco, 15s.

'The "Concise Dictionary" stands first—and by a long interval—among all the one-volume English dictionaries hitherto published.'—ACADEMY.

**THE COMPREHENSIVE ENGLISH DICTIONARY:** Explanatory, Pronouncing, and Etymological. Containing all English Words in present use, numerous Phrases, many Foreign Words used by English Writers, and the more important Technical and Scientific Terms. By JOHN OGILVIE, LL.D. Illustrated by above 800 Engravings on Wood. Super royal 8vo. cloth, 25s.; half-morocco, 32s.

**THE STUDENT'S ENGLISH DICTIONARY:** Etymological, Pronouncing, and Explanatory. In which the Words are traced to their ultimate Sources, the Root or Primary Meaning inserted, and the other Meanings given fully, according to the best Usage. By JOHN OGILVIE, LL.D. Illustrated by about 300 Engravings on Wood. Imperial 16mo. Roxburgh, 7s. 6d.; half calf, 10s. 6d.

**A SMALLER ENGLISH DICTIONARY:** Etymological, Pronouncing, and Explanatory. Comprising all purely English Words in common use; also Lists of Affixes and Prefixes, Abbreviations, and Latin, French, and Italian Phrases. By JOHN OGILVIE, LL.D. Imperial 16mo. cloth, red edges, 2s. 6d.; Roxburgh, 3s. 6d.

London: BLACKIE & SON, 49 and 50 Old Bailey.

**Dedicated by Special Permission to Her Majesty.**

New Edition, 1889, imperial folio, half-bound in russia or morocco, with gilt titles and edges, £6. 6s.  
Full bound, russia or morocco, gilt, £10. 10s. (to order).

# THE ROYAL ATLAS OF MODERN GEOGRAPHY.

By A. KEITH JOHNSTON, LL.D., F.R.G.S.

Brought up to the Present Time, with Additional Maps of Western  
Canada and Mexico.

In a Series of 54 entirely Original and Authentic Maps, Coloured in Outline, with a complete Index  
of easy reference to each Map, comprising over 176,500 Places contained in the Atlas.

THE ONLY ATLAS FOR WHICH A PRIZE MEDAL WAS AWARDED AT THE GREAT INTERNATIONAL EXHIBITION, LONDON.

## CONTENTS.

PLATE	WITH INDEX TO	PLATE	WITH INDEX TO
	North Polar Chart, <i>Frontispiece</i> .	26.	European Russia .. .. 3186 Places.
1.	The World (in Hemispheres) .. .. 1599 Places.	27.	South-West Russia .. 3934 "
2.	Chart of the World on Mercator's Projection .. 1966 "	28.	Asia .. .. 4288 "
*3.	Europe .. .. 2293 "	29.	Central Asia .. .. 3015 "
4.	Basin of the North Atlantic Ocean .. .. 1020 "	30.	Turkey in Asia (Asia Minor) and Transcaucasia .. .. 3085 "
*5, 6.	England (Two Sheets) .. 11,542 "	*31.	Palestina, from the Palestine Exploration Fund Survey .. .. 2214 "
*7, 8.	Scotland (Two Sheets) .. 10,250 "	32.	Persia and Afghanistan .. 3744 "
*9.	Ireland .. .. 5481 "	*33, 34.	India (Two Sheets) .. 7959 "
*10.	France in Departments .. 4621 "	*35.	China and Japan .. .. 2972 "
*11.	Spain and Portugal .. 4700 "	36.	Oceania .. .. 2670 "
*12.	Basin of Mediterranean Sea .. .. 2268 "	*37.	South Australia, New South Wales, & Victoria 4050 "
*13, 14.	Northern Italy and Southern Italy (Two Sheets) 6300 "	*38.	New Zealand .. .. 2016 "
*15.	Switzerland, and the Alps of Savoy and Piedmont 5030 "	39.	Africa .. .. 3900 "
*16.	{ Belgium .. .. } One } 4435 "	*40.	South Africa .. .. 2097 "
	{ The Netherlands } Sheet }	41.	{ North-Western } One } 3706 "
	{ Denmark and Iceland, Hanover, Brunswick, Mecklenburg, Oldenburg, &c. } One } 3828 "		{ Africa, Central } Sheet }
*17.	{ Denmark and Iceland, Hanover, Brunswick, Mecklenburg, Oldenburg, &c. } One } 3828 "	*42.	Egypt and Lower Nubia 2349 "
*18.	Empire of Germany, South-West part .. 5589 "	*43.	Upper Nubia and Abyssinia .. .. 2637 "
*19.	Empire of Germany, Northern part .. .. 3509 "	44.	North America .. .. 3207 "
*20, 21.	Austro-Hungarian Monarchy (Two Sheets) .. 6698 "	*45.	Canada (Western Sheet) 2619 "
22.	Turkey in Europe .. 2664 "	*46, 47.	Dominion of Canada, New Brunswick, Nova Scotia, and Newfoundland (Two Sheets) .. 4203 "
23.	Greece, &c., showing the new Northern Limits .. 2817 "	*48, 49.	United States of North America (Two Sheets) 8340 "
*24.	Sweden and Norway (Scandinavia) .. .. 1908 "	50.	Mexico .. .. 2144 "
25.	Basin of the Baltic Sea .. 1907 "	51.	West Indies and Central America .. .. 1418 "
		*52, 53.	South America (Two Sheets) .. .. 5481 "

Each Plate may be had separately, with its Index, price 3s.; or mounted on linen, in cloth case for the Pocket, if in One Sheet, 4s. 6d.; in Two Sheets, 8s. Those marked \* kept in Stock. The others can be had mounted on cloth in case to Order.

Specially prepared Roan Leather Covers, with Gilt Title, can be had for the Royal Atlas, 12s. 6d. each.

'Since this fine Atlas was issued, sixteen years ago, it has had no rival in England, and certainly no superior. It was then and is still a credit to British cartography.'—THE TIMES.

W. & A. K. JOHNSTON

(Established 1825),

Geographers to the Queen, Educational and General Publishers,

EDINA WORKS, EASTER ROAD, EDINBURGH; & 5 WHITE HART STREET, WARWICK LANE, LONDON, E.C.



# CLARENDON PRESS STANDARD BOOKS.

**BOSWELL'S LIFE OF SAMUEL JOHNSON, LL.D.** and Journal of a Tour to the Hebrides. Edited, with Notes, &c., by G. BIRKBECK HILL, D.C.L., Pembroke College, Oxford. 6 vols. medium 8vo. leather back, cloth sides, with Illustrations, £3. 3s.

'An edition which, for splendour, accuracy, and completeness, excels that of any other English classic.'—WESTMINSTER REVIEW.

**THE WIT AND WISDOM OF SAMUEL JOHNSON.** Selected and arranged by G. BIRKBECK HILL, D.C.L. Tastefully printed in crown 8vo. cloth, elegant gilt top, 7s. 6d.

'An extremely interesting book.'—GLOBE.

NEW WORK BY DR. MARTINEAU.

**A STUDY OF RELIGION: its Sources and Contents.** By J. MARTINEAU, D.D., LL.D., late Principal of Manchester New College, London. 2 vols. 8vo. cloth, 24s.

'Will rank, with the great works of Berkeley, Butler, and Cardinal Newman, amongst the most enduring efforts of philosophical thought.'—SPECTATOR.

BY THE SAME AUTHOR.

**TYPES OF ETHICAL THEORY.** Second Edition. 2 vols. crown 8vo cloth, 15s.

'The most important and original work which English philosophy has produced for at least a century and a half.'—SPECTATOR.

A PRIMER OF POLITICS FOR THE PEOPLE.

**ELEMENTARY POLITICS.** By THOMAS RALEIGH, M.A., Fellow of All Souls College, Oxford. Fourth Edition. Extra fcp. 8vo. cloth, 1s. 6d.; stiff covers, 1s.

'Few books of late years are better calculated to disseminate sound political knowledge and ideas.'—SCOTSMAN.

UNIFORM WITH MR. RALEIGH'S

'ELEMENTARY POLITICS.'

**ELEMENTARY POLITICAL ECONOMY.**

By EDWIN CANNAN, M.A., Balliol College, Oxford. Fcp. 8vo. stiff covers, 1s

'Mr. Cannan displays a complete mastery of the essential elements of his subject. . . . One of the most suggestive books which I have appeared on the subject for some time.'

PALL MALL GAZETTE.

**THE CONSTITUTIONAL HISTORY OF ENGLAND IN ITS ORIGIN AND DEVELOPMENT.** By WILLIAM STUBBS, D.D., Lord Bishop of Chester, late Regius Professor of Modern History, Oxford. Library Edition. 3 vols. deny 8vo. cloth, £2. 8s.

'The standard work of the subject on which it treats.'—TIMES.

\*.\* Also in 3 vols. crown 8vo. 12s. each.

Full Clarendon Press Catalogues free on application.

London: HENRY FROWDE, Clarendon Press Warehouse, Amen Corner, E.C.

**A HISTORICAL GEOGRAPHY OF THE BRITISH COLONIES.** By C. P. LUCAS, B.A., of Balliol College, Oxford, and the Colonial Office, London. With eleven maps, crown 8vo. 5s. [Just published.]

\*.\* The latest statistics have been given, and the book has been revised throughout by persons possessing special local knowledge of the several Colonies and Dependencies.

BY THE SAME AUTHOR.—UNIFORM WITH THE ABOVE.

**INTRODUCTION TO A HISTORICAL GEOGRAPHY OF THE BRITISH COLONIES.** By C. P. LUCAS, B.A. Crown 8vo. cloth, 4s. 6d.

'The information is accurate and well arranged.'—PALL MALL GAZETTE.

'A short treatise on the motives and methods of colonisation in the ancient and modern world; it is carefully written and clearly arranged.'—ENGLISH HISTORICAL REVIEW.

NEW EDITION OF DR. STUBBS' HISTORICAL LECTURES.

**SEVENTEEN LECTURES ON THE STUDY OF MEDIAEVAL AND MODERN HISTORY AND KINDRED SUBJECTS.** By W. STUBBS, D.D. Second Edition. Crown 8vo. cloth, 8s. 6d.

'Of altogether exceptional value.'—TIMES.

**THE LAW AND CUSTOM OF THE CONSTITUTION: a Statement of the Laws relating to the Existing Legislative and Executive Institutions of this Country, with Historical Explanations.** By Sir W. R. ANSON, Bart., D.C.L., Warden of All Souls College, Oxford. 8vo. cloth, 10s. 6d.

Vol. I. Parliament. Vol. II. Executive (to follow).

MR. NEWMAN'S EDITION OF THE 'POLITICS,'

**THE POLITICS OF ARISTOTLE.**

Edited, with Introductory Essays and English Notes, by W. L. NEWMAN, M.A.

Vols. I. and II. 8vo. cloth, 28s.

'Must long continue to be the Standard English Edition of the "Politics."'

ATHENÆUM.

NEW WORK BY PROFESSOR POLLOCK AND MR. R. S. WRIGHT.

**AN ESSAY ON POSSESSION IN THE**

COMMON LAW. Parts I. and II. by FREDERICK POLLOCK, M.A., LL.D., Professor of Jurisprudence, Oxford, and Professor of Common Law in the Inns of Court.—Part III. by R. S. WRIGHT, B.C.L., Barrister-at-Law. Part I. Introduction.—Part II. Of Possession Generally.—Part III. Possession and Trespass in Relation to the Law of Theft. 8vo. cloth, 8s. 6d. [Just published.]

# STANFORD'S GEOGRAPHICAL PUBLICATIONS.

RECENTLY PUBLISHED.

## STANFORD'S LONDON ATLAS of UNIVERSAL GEOGRAPHY

Quarto Edition.

Containing 44 Coloured Maps, carefully drawn, and beautifully engraved on steel and copper plates, and an Alphabetical Index to the Geography of the World. Second Edition. Half-morocco, cloth sides, gilt edges, 30s. Size when shut, 12½ inches by 15. Weight, 4 lbs 8 oz.

### CONTENTS.

- |                                    |                              |                                      |                   |
|------------------------------------|------------------------------|--------------------------------------|-------------------|
| 1. World on Mercator's Projection. | 15. France.                  | 31. Egypt.                           | 32. South Africa. |
| 2. Europe.                         | 16. Spain and Portugal.      | 33. North America.                   |                   |
| 3. British Isles, Orographical.    | 17. Italy, North.            | 34. Dominion of Canada.              |                   |
| 4. British Isles, Hydrographical.  | 18. Italy, South.            | 35. Canada, East.                    |                   |
| 5. England and Wales.              | 19. Balkan Peninsula.        | 36. Canada, West.                    |                   |
| 6. Scotland.                       | 20. Russia and the Caucasus. | 37. United States, East.             |                   |
| 7. Ireland.                        | 21. Asia.                    | 38. United States, West.             |                   |
| 8. Sweden and Norway.              | 22. Turkestan, West.         | 39. West Indies and Central America. |                   |
| 9. Denmark.                        | 23. Turkestan, East.         | 40. South America.                   | 41. Australia.    |
| 10. Germany, West.                 | 24. China.                   | 25. Japan.                           | 42. Tasmania.     |
| 11. Germany, East.                 | 26. India.                   | 27. Ceylon.                          | 43. New Zealand.  |
| 12. Austria-Hungary.               | 28. East Indies.             | 30. Africa.                          |                   |
| 13. Switzerland.                   | 29. Holy Land.               |                                      |                   |
| 14. Netherlands and Belgium.       |                              |                                      |                   |

All of the Maps in the above Atlas can be had separately. Price, coloured sheet, 1s. 6d.; mounted in case, 3s.

### A COMPLETE GEOGRAPHICAL LIBRARY.

#### STANFORD'S COMPENDIUM OF GEOGRAPHY AND TRAVEL, for General

Reading. Based on HELLWALD'S 'Die Erde und Ihre Völker.' Translated by A. H. KEANE, M.A.I. A Series of Six Volumes descriptive of the Great Divisions of the Globe. Large post 8vo. cloth, with Maps, Ethnological Appendices, and several hundred Illustrations.

Price £6. 6s. the set, in cardboard box, or 21s. each volume separately. The volumes are also kept in stock in calf binding, price 28s. each, or morocco, 32s. each.

**EUROPE.** By F. W. RUDLER, F.G.S., and GEORGE G. CHISHOLM, B.Sc. Edited by SIR ANDREW C. RAMSAY, LL.D., F.R.S. With Ethnological Appendix by A. H. KEANE, M.A.I. Cloth gilt, 21s.

**ASIA.** With Ethnological Appendix. By A. H. KEANE, M.A.I. Edited by SIR RICHARD TEMPLE, Bart., G.C.S.I., C.I.E. Cloth gilt, 21s.

**AFRICA.** Edited and Extended by KEITH JOHNSTON, F.R.G.S., late Leader of the Royal Geographical Society's East African Expedition. With Ethnological Appendix by A. H. KEANE, M.A.I. Fourth Edition. Revised and corrected by E. G. RAVENSTEIN, F.R.G.S. Cloth gilt, 21s.

'The six volumes contain, on the whole, a more convenient and instructive collection of facts in relation to physical and political Geography than any other work of the kind published in England, and the apparatus of Maps and Diagrams with which they are furnished is extremely creditable to those concerned in its execution.'—SATURDAY REVIEW.

**NORTH AMERICA.** Edited and Enlarged by Professor F. V. HAYDEN, of the United States Geological Survey, and Professor A. R. C. SELWYN, F.R.S., Director of the Geological Survey of Canada. Cloth gilt, 21s.

**CENTRAL AMERICA, WEST INDIES, and SOUTH AMERICA.** Edited and Extended by H. W. BATES, Assistant-Secretary of the Royal Geographical Society, Author of 'The Naturalist on the River Amazon.' With Ethnological Appendix by A. H. KEANE, M.A.I. Third Edition. Cloth gilt, 21s.

**AUSTRALASIA.** Edited and Extended by ALFRED R. WALLACE, F.R.G.S., Author of 'The Malay Archipelago,' 'Geographical Distribution of Animals,' &c. With Ethnological Appendix, by A. H. KEANE, M.A.I. Fourth Edition. Cloth gilt, 21s.

### THE LONDON GEOGRAPHICAL SERIES.

**A PHYSICAL, HISTORICAL, POLITICAL, AND DESCRIPTIVE GEOGRAPHY.** By KEITH JOHNSTON, F.R.G.S. Editor of the 'Africa' Volume in 'Stanford's Compendium of Geography and Travel.' Third Edition, Revised by E. G. RAVENSTEIN, F.R.G.S. With Maps and Illustrations. Large post 8vo. cloth, 12s.

London: EDWARD STANFORD, 26 & 27 Cockspur St., Charing Cross, S. W.

# STANFORD'S GEOGRAPHICAL PUBLICATIONS.

Just published, imperial folio, half-morocco extra, price £12; full morocco, £15.

Dedicated by Permission to Her Majesty the Queen.

## STANFORD'S LONDON ATLAS of UNIVERSAL GEOGRAPHY

Exhibiting the Physical and Political Divisions of the various Countries of the World.

### NINETY MAPS, WITH A GEOGRAPHICAL INDEX.

Size when shut, 16 by 23 inches. Weight, 21 lbs.

There is a thumb Index to facilitate reference, and a box lined with swansdown is given with each copy.

The title chosen is that adopted by the late John Arrowsmith for the very excellent atlas issued by him, the copyright and plates of which were purchased by the present proprietor at the sale of his effects. Many of these plates, with necessary corrections to bring them up to the level of present knowledge, will be found in this volume. But, in addition to these, new and original maps, critically drawn and engraved, have been added, especially for the sake of more completely representing the British Empire, and making this Atlas of Universal Geography specially useful and attractive to British subjects, in whatever part of the world they may be.

#### CONTENTS.

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| 1. The World in Hemispheres, with a series of sections.   | 38. The Countries around the Mediterranean Sea.                          |
| 2. The World on Mercator's Projection. The Eastern World.   | 39. France in Departments. France in Provinces.                          |
| 3. The World on Mercator's Projection. The Western World.   | 40. Spain and Portugal.  |
| 4. The Countries round the North Pole. With Names of principal Arctic Navigators and Dates of Explorations. | 41. Italy, North. Sardinia.  |
| 5. The World, showing the British Possessions.  | 42. " South.   |
| 6. Europe.  | 43. Greece.  |
| 7. The British Isles. A Stereographical Map.  | 44. The Balkan Peninsula.  |
| 8. " " A Hydrographical Map.  | 45. The Bosphorus and Constantinople, the Dardanelles and the Troad.     |
| 9. " " A Geological Map.  | 46. The Sea of Marmora.  |
| 10. " " A Parliamentary Map.  | 47. Malta and the Ionian Islands.  |
| 11. " " A Railway Map.  | 48. Cyprus.  |
| 12. " " A Series of Rainfall and Temperature Maps.  | 49. Russia and Poland.   |
| 13. " " A Series of Statistical Maps.   | 50. Sketch of the Acquisitions of Russia since the Accession of Peter I. |
| 14. England. General Map.   | 51. Asia.  |
| 15. " " N.E. Counties and Municipal Boroughs.   | 52. Turkey in Asia.  |
| 16. " " N.W. " " " "  | 53. Central Asia.  |
| 17. " " S.E. " " " "  | 54. Palestine.   |
| 18. " " S.W. " " " "  | 55. India, Northern Part.  |
| 19. Inner London. Local Government Divisions.   | 56. India, Southern Part.  |
| 20. Outer London. City & Metropolitan Police Areas.   | 57. Burmah.  |
| 21. Scotland. General Map.  | 58. Ceylon.  |
| 22. " " N.E. Counties and Municipal Boroughs.   | 59. China.   |
| 23. " " N.W. " " " "  | 60. Japan.   |
| 24. " " S.E. " " " "  | 61. The Eastern Archipelago.   |
| 25. " " S.W. " " " "  | 62. Borneo.  |
| 26. Ireland. General Map.   | 63. Africa.  |
| 27. " " N.E. Counties and Municipal Boroughs.   | 64. Egypt.   |
| 28. " " N.W. " " " "  | 65. Central Africa.  |
| 29. " " S.E. " " " "  | 66. South Africa.  |
| 30. " " S.W. " " " "  | 67. North America.   |
| 31. Denmark and Sleswig-Holstein. Iceland.  | 68. Quebec, New Brunswick, Nova Scotia, Prince Edward Island.            |
| 32. Sweden and Norway.  | 69. Ontario and Quebec. Western.   |
| 33. German Empire, Western Part.  | 70. Manitoba.  |
| 34. " " Eastern Part.   | 71. British Columbia and the North-West Territory.                       |
| 35. Austria-Hungary.  | 72. The United States of North America.                                  |
| 36. Switzerland. The Railways and Principal Passes.   | 73. The West Indies.   |
| 37. The Netherlands and Belgium.  | 74. The West Indies.   |
|   | 75. Jamaica.   |
|   | 76. The Bahamas.   |
|   | 77. The Leeward Islands.   |
|   | 78. The Windward Islands.  |
|   | 79. South America.   |
|   | 80. The Falkland Islands.  |
|   | 81. Australia, East.   |
|   | 82. Australia, West.   |
|   | 83. Queensland.  |
|   | 84. New South Wales.   |
|   | 85. Victoria.  |
|   | 86. South Australia.   |
|   | 87. Western Australia.   |
|   | 88. Tasmania. The Fiji Archipelago.                                      |
|   | 89. New Zealand.   |
|   | 90. The Pacific Islands.   |

All the above Plates are sold separately, price 3s. in coloured sheet, or 5s. mounted to fold in case; except No. 7 (Stereographical British Isles), which is 5s. in sheet, 7s. in case, and No. 9 (Geological British Isles), 10s. 6d. in sheet, 12s. 6d. in case.

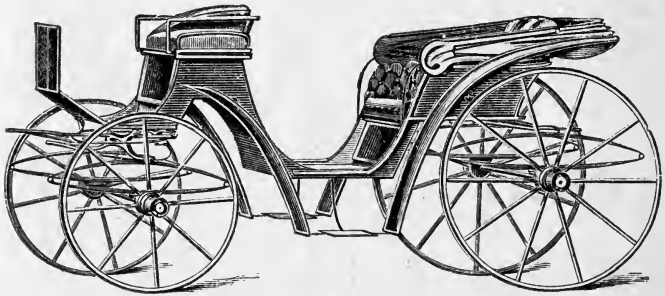
London: EDWARD STANFORD, 26 & 27 Cockspur St., Charing Cross, S.W.

**ESTABLISHED 1807.**

# **HOOPER & CO.**

## **CARRIAGE BUILDERS,**

107 VICTORIA STREET, LONDON, S.W.



BY APPOINTMENT TO



**HER MAJESTY THE QUEEN.**

HIS ROYAL HIGHNESS THE PRINCE OF WALES, K.G.

H.R.H. PRINCE ALBERT VICTOR OF WALES.

H.R.H. THE DUKE OF EDINBURGH, K.G.

H.R.H. THE DUKE OF CONNAUGHT, K.G.

HER ROYAL HIGHNESS THE DUCHESS OF ALBANY.

HIS ROYAL HIGHNESS THE DUKE OF CAMBRIDGE, K.G.

H.R.H. THE DUCHESS OF CAMBRIDGE.

19

JA  
51  
S7

The Statesman's year-book

W.,

1889  
cop.3

JOS  
WA  
BRI  
The  
JOH  
The  
GEO

**PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE  
SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET**

---

the  
ts of

apti-  
this  
y be  
d in

**UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO  
LIBRARY**

---

the  
rded  
ties,  
and

chief  
and

PE  
the  
tu  
Co  
est  
dis

Lo  
is  
an  
Me

Of  
fr

